

# A GLIMPSE

Your introduction to  
the Philosophy, Science and Art  
of Things Natural,  
Expressionism, a  
NEW LAW of Existence, and the  
Purpose of the Triune of Life.

First a Thot leads to an Idea,  
An Idea leads to Questions,  
Questions lead to Answers,  
Answers lead to Beliefs,  
Beliefs lead to Decisions,  
Decisions lead to Actions,  
Actions lead to Results.  
Better Results Aren't All We Want.  
Better Results Are What We All Need.

GET THE BIG IDEA, ALL ELSE FOLLOWS

## SMALL THINGS ARE LARGE

A slip on the sidewalk, in winter, is a SMALL thing. It happens to millions. A fall off a ladder, in summer, is a SMALL thing. This happens to millions. The slip or the fall subluxates an atlas or axis. That specific subluxation is a small thing. The atlas or axis produces pressure upon spinal cord, with its trillions of fibres. That pressure is a SMALL thing. This specific pressure produces interferences and reduces flow of life force. That decreased flow is a SMALL thing. That decreased quantity flow of mental impulse supply produces a specific dis-eased brain or body. THAT is a BIG thing to THAT person. Multiply THAT man by a thousand, and you control the physical and mental welfare of a city. Multiply THAT man by a million and you shape the physical and mental destiny of a state. Multiply THAT man by 270 million and you forecast and prophesy the mental and physical status of a nation.

So, the slip or the fall; the creation of an odontoid specific subluxation, consequent pressure, reduced flow of mental impulse and dis-ease IS BIG enough to control the thoughts and actions of a nation.

Now comes a man; and any one man is a SMALL thing. This man gives a specific adjustment upon the specific subluxation; and that adjustment is a SMALL thing. The adjustment replaces the odontoid specific back in normal alignment, and that is a SMALL thing. The adjusted subluxation releases pressure upon nerves; and that is a SMALL thing. The released pressure restores health to A man, and THAT is a BIG thing to THAT man. Multiply THAT man by a thousand men, and you step up the physical and mental welfare of a city. Multiply THAT man by a million, and you increase the efficiency of a state. Multiply THAT well man by 270 million, and you produce a healthy, wealthy, better race for posterity, in a nation.

Man is a SMALL thing, worlds considered. An axis vertebra is small, man considered. The odontoid process, on an axis, is small. An atlas is SMALL, man considered. The neural canal, in an atlas, is also SMALL. Yet, that axis odontoid process, small as it is; crowding in upon the atlas neural canal, small as it is, acts as a governor to the destiny of man's thots and functions; for it, in normal position permits a free flow, or in subluxation interferes with a free flow of all that force with which man thinks and acts. Man lives when he CAN think and act. Man dies when he CEASES to create thot and perform motion. Man becomes sick when thot and function are below par. Therefore, the inter-magnum-atlas foramen or the odontoid process may be a SMALL thing, but it is the BIGGEST thing in man.

So, atlas or axis specific adjustment of the inter-magnum atlas foramen or odontoid specific subluxation, to release pressures upon nerves, to restore normal quantity impulse flow, to restore health IS BIG enough to rebuild the thoughts and actions of the world.

The atlas or axis is a lever that opens or closes the tube passage thru which flows energy which controls quality of thot, in the brain, by static stoppage of flow above; and quantity of function, in the body, below, by active stoppage of flow. The atlas or axis is a rheostatic switch, located close to the human-dynamo-generator; on the path of the great main feed-line; which, because of multitudinous potential and practical possibilities, can cut current flowing into any number of fibres from one to all; from fraction to totality; from one part of the body to its entirety. The atlas or axis, by opening or closing, controls living or dying processes and can make a man all present or all absent; make him half here or quarter gone. Any one thing, at any one place, which controls force-flow, is a dominant factor for damage, if it stops it; a dominant factor for good, if it releases it. In the hands of an incompetent fiend — one whose objectives are unsound — the hand that controls that switch, that turns OFF power, can darken the human city and commit human murder, even tho slowly. In the hands of a competent friend — one whose objectives are sound — the hand that controls that switch, that turns ON power, can enlighten the nation and fool many a physician, surgeon, or undertaker. And, it takes so little to turn that switch on or off. Any adult can learn how. It is a powerful weapon, for good or ill, in the hands of humanity, for the welfare of humanity. If a person uses this switch to extract money from the sick, caring little whether he turns it on or off, that person is a menace to society; a criminal in desire, and his hands should be padlocked OFF that switch, and his feet leg-ironed so he cannot reach it. If a person approaches this switch desiring to help humanity secure MORE POWER to think clearer, purer, and better thoughts, that man is a benefactor of the race; a humanitarian in desire, and his hands should be assisted to stretch out to reach every human atlas or axis switch; his feet should have wings, that they might reach them faster; obstacles in his path should be removed; hurdles cast to one side. THAT SWITCH IS THE GREAT SPECIFIC BETWEEN GOD AND HIS MAN; for with that switch OFF, God is partially absent and His man is sick, insane, criminal, and a fiend in destructive thots and actions. THAT SWITCH IS THE GREAT SPECIFIC BETWEEN GOD AND HIS MAN, for with that switch ON, God is entirely present in His man and he is well, sane, law-abiding, and a friend in constructive thots and actions. The value of learning how, and the ability that can turn ON human specific switches, is beyond computation, in the bigger sense. We do know what it costs our country alone to care for the

unfortunates whose switches are TURNED OFF — hundreds of thousands of bodies and billions of dollars annually to incarcerate their slow-running power-off bodies and care for them. The value of learning how, and the ability that can turn on human specific levers, is within computation, in the smaller sense, because we know the cost of the upkeep of its destructive product, even tho none can evaluate the love of a loved one. Great is any controlling factor; between God and man; power and its expression; the simple control of life! The atlas or axis switch-lever is a SMALL thing but it is MIGHTY. Flood-gates open millions of gallons of water, to millions of desert arid acres and make them bloom and yield fruit and cereals to feed the world; but, THAT’S a small thing compared to the switch-lever specifics which open and keep open paths to transmission of unlimited intellectuality between SOURCE IN GOD AND EXPRESSION IN MAN; that make millions of men, muscles and minds work normally. That’s how BIG a knowledge of THE SUBLUXATION SPECIFIC and THE ADJUSTMENT SPECIFIC is.

Can there be a material economic valuation placed upon universal use of practice of subluxation specific and adjustment specific, in the human family? To imagine its universal use, is to comprehend obliteration of tremendous drag now present on pocketbooks of healthy, supporting the sick.

---

The idea that knows cause, that can correct cause of dis-ease, is one of the biggest ideas known. Without it, nations fall; with it, nations rise.

The idea is the BIGGEST I know of.

B. J. Palmer, D.C., Ph.C.

(We suggest our readers study “Problems” by this same author - Bartlett Joshua Palmer.)

# **Introduction**

---

**COMING SOON**

Read as much as you can. . . . Give it some thought. . . . Try to understand. . . . And then DECIDE

---

A Glimpse is a constantly growing and developing work.

Please visit

[www.triuneoflife.org](http://www.triuneoflife.org)

from time to time and check for the latest version of Part 1 or if Part 2, 3, or 4 are done.

**Please donate.**

Triune of Life, Inc.  
1565 Ratzer Road  
Wayne, NJ 07470

The Triune of Life

presents to you

# A GLIMPSE

The Beginning of your Journey to  
Discovering and Understanding

The Big Idea

## Dedication

To all who long to elevate the human race by freeing it from ignorance, traditional prejudice, superstition and the pernicious delusions of the superiority of drug medication and the necessity of surgical mutilation, and especially to those who desire to know the best method of removing the unnatural and unnecessary condition called disease - conditions which not only cause great suffering, shorten life and lessen natural and intellectual progress, but prevent that proper acquirement of metaphysical knowledge so necessary for the next stage of existence, this book is most earnestly dedicated.

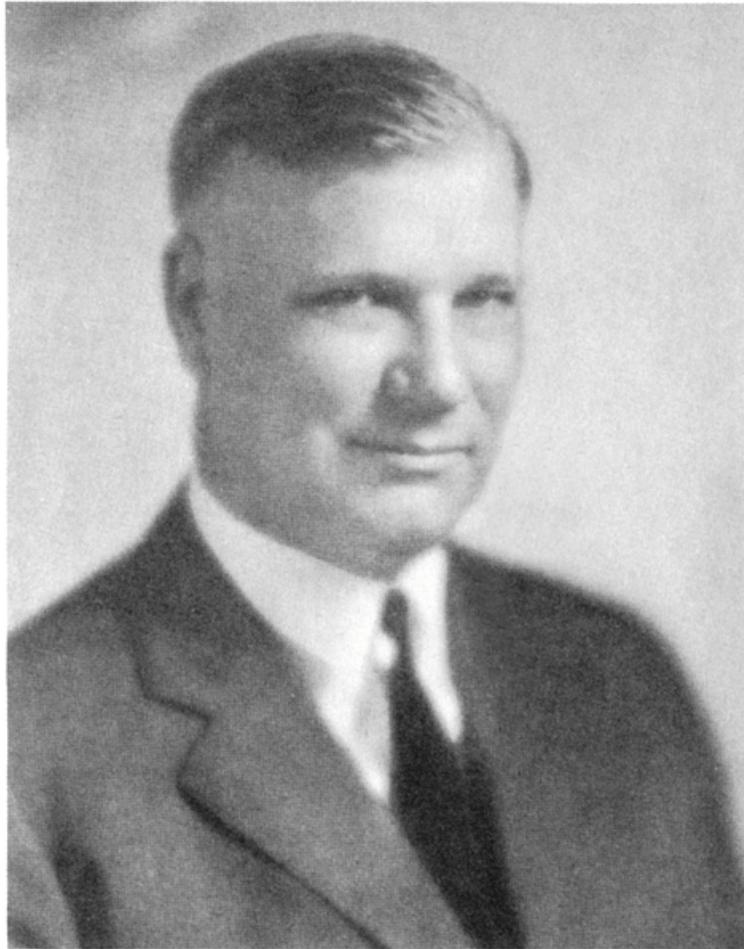
D. D. Palmer.

## Contents and References

The pieces included in this Glimpse do not include the entire volume of information.  
To obtain a full copy there is a CD version available on the internet that has most of the Green Books on it.

1. The Chiropractic Textbook - Ralph W. Stephenson, D.C., Ph.C.. Vol. 14. Green Books. 1927/1948.
119. The Truth
120. The Known Man - B. J. Palmer, D.C., Ph.C., Vol. 19. Green Books. 1936.
142. The Bigness Of The Fellow Within - B. J. Palmer, D.C., Ph.C., Vol. 22. Green Books. 1949.
201. Up From Below The Bottom - B. J. Palmer, D.C., Ph.C., Vol. 23. Green Books. 1950.
432. Fight To Climb - B. J. Palmer, D.C., Ph.C., Vol. 24. Green Books. 1950.
455. Chiropractic Clinical Controlled Research – B. J. Palmer, D.C., Ph.C., Vol. 25. Green Books. 1951.
585. Kale - Murdoch Scanner, Scientific Basis and Explanation of Measuring Heat Differentials Adjacent to the Spine, Measuring Heat Differentials, Skin Temperature Differential Analysis, Chiropractic Interpretation of Heat Findings Adjacent to the Spine, Determination of the Sensitivity and the Calibration of the Neurocalometer, Tables I, II, and III, Calibration of Neurocalometer, and Figures 1 and 2.
596. Summary of Field Survey Data  
Houston Control, Chiropractic Research Data, Field Survey Data, Compiled by Research Committee – International Chiropractic Association. Pg. 1-86.

# CHIROPRACTIC TEXTBOOK



R. W. STEPHENSON, D.C., Ph.C.

---

**Volume 14**

**1927**

DR. PALMER'S LETTER OF APPROVAL OF  
CHIROPRACTIC TEXTBOOK

Dear "Stevie":

*I could not blame you if you have grown impatient at my apparent silence in not giving you an expression of my opinion regarding your MSS. which you submitted for my approval or disapproval.*

*I have been doing some writing, taking my time to think it over carefully; and, between times when tired, I would go over another chapter of your book.*

*This is Sunday and I have just finished it. Of ALL the books written and compiled on Chiropractic Philosophy, this is by far the best, not excepting my own. The one great, grand and glorious thing you HAVE done has been to compile the many principles which are in my writings, into a systematic, organized manner, building them up from simple to the higher forms, so that any layman inclined could investigate and find out what CHIROPRACTIC IS, IS NOT; WHAT IT DOES AND DOES NOT; HOW AND WHY IT DOES WHAT IT DOES. YOU have clearly, carefully and consistently compiled the many PRINCIPLES of Chiropractic into a readable, understandable book, simple enuf for the layman, deep enuf for the savant.*

*My writings are many. They are in one form or another; either here or there. Each subject is exhaustive. If any person wanted full and complete information on a specific subject, then he should go to the special monograph on that subject, but, if he wants the working approximate principle then in your book he gets them all.*

*There has always been a void in Chiropractic literature. Assuming an understanding mind asks where he can get a book which would tell him what Chiropractic is – I have always felt that there was no one specific work that we could hand him for that purpose. WE NOW HAVE THAT BOOK. It is your work. You have filled a niche that no other work has done. Here is a book that any chiropractor can hand to any investigating lay mind and know that it will do him, Chiropractic and yourself justice. Your work can now be used as a handbook on that subject.*

*I rejoice with you in its production.*

As ever,

B. J.

## PREFACE

To GAIN knowledge of Chiropractic I came to the Fountain Head. To me, then, the Fountain Head of Chiropractic was B. J. and not the school. To me, B. J. is still the Fountain Head of Chiropractic. I look to him for unsullied Chiropractic. I feel that the fundamental principles of Chiropractic, as given by this great teacher, are not to be tampered with by me or any one else, and in this book I merely serve as “Transmission from Source to Periphery.”

I owe much to Dr. John H. Craven for more intimate instruction in Chiropractic and its Philosophy. I knew he never deviated from the teachings of Dr. Palmer. I am thankful for the great lessons in Philosophy and ideal Chiropractic and humanity, which I learned from this sincere teacher.

I have quoted freely from Dr. Palmer’s books, and from Dr. Mabel Palmer and Dr. Craven; viz., Vol. V; Vol. IX; Vol. XV; Majors and Minors, (M&M).

This book has been prepared for class room use. Accordingly it is divided into sections for each semester. It has additional sections in etiology and thesis writing, for the convenience of the student. It is hoped that it will be a help to the field practitioner, who is still a student of Chiropractic, offering to him a review, as well as the later developments in the science of Chiropractic. It was the intention of the writer to make this book more than a Philosophy; it is intended to be a textbook of Chiropractic, conveying the more practical parts of Philosophy so that the student who pursues its subjects through, will have a comprehensive knowledge of Chiropractic. It is also hoped that it will prove interesting to the layman, should he choose to read it.

The book, with the exception of the section on thesis writing, is arranged in articles of varying lengths and numbered for reference and convenience. Each article is in two parts. The statements in bold faced type, contain the meat of the subject. They are the cardinal points – the high spots. If the student should learn these only, he would have a good knowledge of the subject of Chiropractic. The balance of the article is elaboration of the same.

The entire work is tied together by references, article to article, where it was deemed necessary; and proof given, by use of the fundamental principles, in the manner of deductive geometry.

Bold faced type is used for more important statements, italics for terms, and words or names are emphasized by capitalization, where necessary. Especially is this true of words entirely Chiropractic in character.

In the Introductory, Freshman, Sophomore, and Junior Section, are questions for review. These are intended to make the student think. Even if he is unable to answer some of them; if they set him to thinking; raise inquiry in the right direction, they have accomplished their purpose. There are no questions in the Senior Section, for by that time, the student should be able to ask his own question for the purpose of reviews.

Not until a student has reached the Senior Work is he able to question Chiropractic. The writer believes that no one is in a position to question Chiropractic with any justice, until he has studied it. Spencer says, “There is a principle which is a bar against information which is proof against all argument and which cannot fail to keep a man in everlasting ignorance. That principle is condemnation before investigation.”

Ralph W. Stephenson, D.C., Ph.C.

---

This portion of 'A Glimpse' is a slightly abbreviated reproduction of 'Volume 14 – The Chiropractic Textbook' by R.W. Stephenson, D.C., Ph.C.. Some articles and figures, the student questions, the index, etc. are not included. The titles of the articles have all been included to allow for a more even flow for the reader in the unfolding of the topics and as an indicator of what they can learn from the complete copy. I would strongly advise reading the complete version to those of you who are developing an opinion that will involve others. This advice is also given for any other work included in this work. Should you need more information or simple answer is for you to read more of the Green books. These books are of great importance to the Expressionistic Chiropractor. They are our main source of education, knowledge, wisdom, and ultimate Truth. They are in a deductive sense, our Bible or Scripture, in that they provide us the ability to apply the science, art, and philosophy of Specific Chiropractic as our supreme service to Universal Intelligence. Chiropractic is the work that we do in serving the world or vertebrates. There are over 40 volumes in the series, many editions, each with an in-depth focus on the topic of Chiropractic.

---

*Not until a student has reached the Senior Work is he able to question Chiropractic.*

*The writer believes that no one is in a position to question Chiropractic with any justice, until he has studied it.*

*Spencer says, "There is a principle which is a bar against information which is proof against all argument and which cannot fail to keep a man in everlasting ignorance.*

*That principle is condemnation before investigation."*

Art. 1.           REMARKS.

Art. 2.           Chiropractic Defined.

**“Chiropractic is a philosophy, science and art of things natural; a system of adjusting the segments of the spinal column by hand only, for the correction of the cause of dis-ease.”**

“Chiropractic is defined, the science of palpating and adjusting the articulations of the human spinal column only.”

“A system of adjustment consisting of palpation of the spinal column to ascertain vertebral subluxations followed by the adjustment of them by hand, in order to relieve pressure upon nerves at the intervertebral foramina, so that the nerve force may flow freely from the brain to the rest of the body.”

The first definition is Dr. Palmer’s and is the best. It tells exactly what Chiropractic is, without limiting its scope and without saying things which are not true, as the others are inclined to do. The second one is from the U.C.A. Model Bill, which is very limiting and therefore not exactly true. The third definition is from Dorland’s Dictionary. After the student has mastered this book, if not before, he will see that this definition is too limited.

Art. 3.           Science, Art And Philosophy.

The definition of Chiropractic quoted in the foregoing, states that it is a philosophy, science and art of things natural. Put simply, that means, “what it is, how it is done, and why.” Science tells us what it is; art tells us how it is done, and philosophy, the “why” of the other two. According to that, then philosophy must tell us about both science and art; and that is the purpose of this book.

Art. 4.           Science.

From Webster’s International Dictionary: “Accumulated and accepted knowledge which has been systematized and formulated with reference to the discovery of general truths or the operation of general laws; knowledge classified and made available in work, life, or the search for truth; comprehensive, profound, or philosophical knowledge. **Any branch or department of systematized knowledge considered as a distinct field of investigation or object of study.**” (Webster)

Though Chiropractic is young, comparatively, it is none the less, a well developed science with proven facts and plausible theories based upon those facts and precise art; all of them systematized knowledge, and a distinct field of investigation or object of study.

Art. 5. Art.

**“Skill, dexterity, or the power of performing certain actions, acquired by experience, study or observation; knack.”**

“Skill in adaptation of things in the natural world to the uses of human life; human contrivance or ingenuity.”

“The general principles of any branch of learning or of any developed craft; a system of rules or organized modes of operation serving to facilitate the performance of certain actions.”

“Systematic application of knowledge or skill is effecting a desired result. Also, an occupation or business requiring such knowledge or skill.” (Webster.)

The Art of Chiropractic consists of skill in analysis, palpation and adjusting vertebrae, most of it requiring dexterity with the hands. It requires many hours of drill and study; and since the chiropractor’s hands are his only tools or instruments, they are of the same value to him as a musician’s hands or voice are to the musician.

Art. 6. Philosophy.

“Literally the love of wisdom; in actual usage, the knowledge of phenomena as explained by, or resolved into, causes and reasons, powers and laws.”

“Philosophy conceived as a branch of learning is, in the narrowest sense, nearly equivalent to metaphysics, but usually is understood as including all the mental or moral sciences, namely, logic, psychology, ethics, etc.”

**“In more general application, and usually with *the* or *a*, philosophy denotes a systematic body of general conceptions, ordinarily with the implication of their practical application.”** (Webster)

Art. 7. Chiropractic Philosophy.

Chiropractic Philosophy is the application of the foregoing definitions to Chiropractic as “the systematic body of conceptions . . . with the implication of their practical application.”

It is the explanation of Chiropractic. It explains “the why” of everything Chiropractic. The explanation of cause and effect. It embraces the Chiropractic view of all the studies concerned in its science.

It should be noticed that general philosophy is a broad subject explaining all activities and natural phenomena. It is, with all its infinite branches, much too long to be learned in one lifetime. In the study of any philosophy, one must narrow his attention to the few philosophies that concern him most; and in the study of a given science, to specialize on that particular philosophy.

While Chiropractic philosophy is but one of the infinite number of philosophies and of one special science, it should be kept in mind that it is enough for a lifetime study. “A philosophy, science and art of things natural” is a broad field.

Chiropractic is a radical science. It is a right about face in method and in reasoning. It is contrary to the methods of healing in common use in the world. For that reason, it is misunderstood by those who have not had its benefits or are ignorant of its principles. Because of this wide difference, it is not always understood by all those who practice it and many of these persons doubt, because of their misunderstanding. However, **all** chiropractors who really adjust the cause of dis-ease in the spine, do use philosophy to some extent, whether they believe it or not; whether they know it or not. Any one knowing the real meaning of philosophy as set forth by Webster’s Dictionary, knows that any human activity has a philosophy.

Art. 8. Chiropractic Is A Deductive Science.

Chiropractic is a deductive science. The deductions are based upon a major premise that life is intelligent; that there is an Intelligent Creator, Who created matter, attends to its existence and gives to it all that it has. Many of the deductions are now proven facts because of thousands of clinical findings supporting them; and thousands of observations of the Laws of this Intelligence. The theories and hypotheses of Chiropractic are based upon these proven deductions which render them plausible, and nearly every year some of these theories become proven as solid facts of science.

Art. 9. TERMINOLOGY.

Art. 10. Inductive Reasoning.

“Logic. Act or process of reasoning from a part to a whole, from particulars to generals, or from the individual to the universal; also, the result or inference so reached. By Aristotle’s induction, epagoge, was treated as a subordinate form of reasoning, consisting, when perfect, of a complete enumeration of all the particulars comprised under the inferred generalization; hence called induction by a simple enumeration. The great advance over this view was the inductive method, or philosophical induction, of Bacon, which consists in the inferring that what has been observed or established in respect to a part, individual, or species, may, on the ground of analogy, be affirmed or received of the whole to which it belongs. Such inference ascends from the parts to the whole, and forms, from the general analogy of nature, or special presumptions in the case, conclusions which have greater or less degrees of force, and which may be strengthened or weakened by a subsequent experience and experiment, but which, in the long run, by reason of repeated observations will rectify themselves. This method is known also as ampliative inference. John Stuart Mill further elaborated the philosophy of induction, propounding as its basis the law of the uniformity of nature, and furnishing criteria for inference in these four methods, namely, of agreement, difference, residues, and concomitant variations. Later logicians have been concerned with the more exact determination of the nature of the universal element which enables an inference from particular to particular, and with the significance of Mill’s doctrine of nature’s uniformity.” (Webster)

“Induction is a process by which we conclude that what is true of certain individuals of a class, is true of the whole class, or that what is true at certain times will be true in similar circumstances at all times.” (Webster)

Thus it is seen from the foregoing definitions that inductive reasoning is really synthesis, that is to say, building a law instead of assuming it. It reasons that **the whole thing is like any of its parts, the conclusion being based upon a representative number of parts, going from the specific to the general.** It is accurate if all the data have been found; if all the parts have been observed. Sometimes the conclusion is arbitrary, disregarding some of the parts which are different from the rest, if they are far in the minority.

Inductive reasoning goes hand in hand with laboratory work because a laboratory is a place where parts of the whole are examined. For this reason it is unsuited to Chiropractic and applicable to the science of medicine.

#### Art. 11. Laboratory.

“Orig., the workroom of a chemist; hence a place devoted to experimental study in any branch of natural science, or to the application of scientific principles in testing and analysis or in the preparation of drugs, chemicals, explosives, etc.; as, a chemical, physical, or biological laboratory; by extension, a place where something is prepared or some operation is performed.” (Webster)

The conclusions reached in a laboratory, based upon the laboratory findings, are necessarily synthetic. Laboratory work and inductions are very useful to the scientific world and the human race would be sadly impoverished without it, but chiropractors believe that while it is indispensable to industry, it is not suitable to healing the ills of living things.”

Chiropractic definition, **“A laboratory is a room or series of rooms where every standard, and criterion or process of reasoning is denied to things being reasoned upon or upon which reason is used.”** (Palmer)

“Men who conduct laboratorial experiments use reason in their process yet deny that process to things upon which they work.” (Palmer)

From the foregoing it is evident that laboratory research with inductive reasoning cannot be used in Chiropractic except insofar as a chiropractor is obliged to study the material as material, such as, structure, chemical and physical laws.

**We wish to make it clear that at no time does Chiropractic deny laboratory findings or discredit them as science, but Chiropractic reasons deductively instead of inductively upon them; seeing therein the action of intelligence, every finding being more proof of its Major Premise.**

#### Art. 12. Deduction.

Definition: “Act or process of deducing; mediate inference in which the conclusion follows necessarily from a full understanding of given data or proposition; – contrasted with induction.”

“That which is deducted or drawn from premises by a process of reasoning; an inference; a conclusion.”

“A withdrawing; a leading forth.”

“Deduction as contrasted with induction, is reasoning from the general to the particular or from the implicit to the explicit, as contrasted with reasoning from particular facts to general truths or from a part to a whole. Deductions give explicit knowledge, as in geometrical demonstration; induction gives general principles, as in the formation of a natural law. Both processes appear in ordinary reasoning.” (Webster)

Deductive reasoning is exactly suited to Chiropractic. By assuming a major premise, that there is a Universal Intelligence which governs all matter, every inference drawn from that major premise and subjected to specific scrutiny, stands the test. To prove the whole by specific examination of its parts is being exact; that is why geometry is exact. This exactness is suitable for Chiropractic, which rather than operate in a fog of generalities prefers the specific.

Deductive reasoning can be faulty if the propositions or premises are made unwisely; the examination of the details will quickly expose it. However, unlike induction, it is not necessary to see all the parts to be accurate, for the real premise was not made by man, but by a Higher Power. We wish to advise the student to watch for the passing from the general to the specific in every phase of Chiropractic, in both theory and practice, throughout the whole course.

#### Art. 13. Clinic.

Definition: "Instruction of a class of medical students by the examination and treatment of patients in the presence of pupils."

"The gathering of a number of students at a clinical lecture." (Webster)

"Definition of *clinical*: "Surgery, that part of medicine or surgery occupied with investigation of disease in a living subject." (Webster)

Chiropractic definition of *clinical*: "**Clinical, by way of definition, possesses all the contrasts of thought and introduces the opposite. Clinic is where immaterialism enters everything materialistic; where the very process of reasoning is admitted to be the method of procedure in elucidation.**" (Palmer)

In Chiropractic, clinic means more than class instruction by investigation of dis-ease before a number of students. It means that merely a doctor alone with his patient, the reasoning of both being used, is a clinic. This is made clear by a quotation from B. J. Palmer:

"A patient comes, you don't know whether he is sick or not. He says he is, mental activity on his part, and faith upon yours. Just the opposite of what is done in the laboratory; there you take nothing for granted which can't be proven and seen. Ask the patient in the laboratory – there is none. The process of reasoning with the patient is the method used to illustrate facts. In the laboratory you have no patient to deduce with. In the clinic you use ideas and facts of the patient as being of value and encompass your personal deductions in connections therewith. You and the patient do these things together. In the laboratory you are alone, except as you have something indirect." (Palmer)

Not only does Chiropractic recognize the co-operation of a patient in working upon his case, but the meaning of *clinic* or *clinical* goes still further. The Chiropractor's reasoning upon laboratory material, in which the physicist sees nothing but matter, is recognizing the intelligence that governs the matter in question and is therefore clinical. Also, the chiropractor does not treat matter with matter, in order to cure dis-ease; but calls upon the only power that can cure it – the inborn intelligence within the matter.

Therefore, the true meaning of *clinic* in Chiropractic is the recognition of the intelligent guiding force in all "living things." The deductive study of life and abnormal life brings to the attention of the student, particular terms and principles which will be explained next.

#### Art. 14. Axioms.

Definition: "That which is thought worthy, that which is assumed, a basis of demonstration, a principle."

"A self evident truth, **a proposition whose truth is so evident that no reasoning or demonstration can make it plainer; a proposition which it is necessary to take for granted;** as, "The whole is greater than a part," "A thing cannot at the same time, be and not be."

"An established principle in some art or science, which, though not a necessary truth, is universally received." (Webster)

There are many self-evident truths in Chiropractic; so many and such common evidences of the expression of Universal Intelligence everywhere about us, that they are overlooked because of their very simplicity and frequency. Everybody sees them daily; to attempt to prove them would be absurd if not impossible. These axioms are the foundation stones of Chiropractic. The self-evident truths of Chiropractic are so common and so simple that they seem paradoxical. For that reason, students sometimes think that Chiropractic Philosophy is difficult, when really it is quite simple.

#### Art. 15. Paradoxes.

Definition: "**A tenet or proposition contrary to received opinion; also an assertion or sentiment seemingly contradictory, or opposed to common sense, but that yet may be true in fact.**" (Webster)

There are many paradoxes in Chiropractic; its enemies and people who do not know its principles, too readily condemn it as assertions or tenets opposed to common sense. A closer acquaintance with it, however, reveals the absolute truth of its principles. There is a reason for this first impression of the student or layman. It is because the method of modern education is nearly all inductive. We have all been educated that way – at home and in our schools. Most of our educational books are written inductively. Consequently, when we meet a science of, almost entirely, deductive reasoning and contrary to the existing mode of thinking, which we have seen by the preceding paragraphs; and which is exactly the reverse of induction, it is quite natural to fail to see the logic of Chiropractic at first.

Art. 16. THEORIES AND FACTS.

Art. 17. EXAMPLES.

Art. 18. ANALOGY.

Art. 19. The Three Phases Of Chiropractic Study.

1. Study of the Immaterial.
2. Study of the Material.
3. Study of Art.

The study of the Immaterial is the study of philosophy; that is to say, the study of intelligence, laws, causes, effects, rules, theories, functions and other abstractions. It is to gain a knowledge of the group of principles underlying the science.

The study of the Material is the study of anatomy, histology, chemistry, etc. In order that the chiropractor know something about the material and structure of the body, it is advisable for him to study the materials in order to understand the actions of structures in function; to better understand the effects of causes, and to trace to causes from the effects. Also, in a broader sense, it increases his understanding of Chiropractic if he has a fair knowledge of the working of Universal laws in regard to matter, for Chiropractic is a study of Universal life as well as life in the human body. The subjects mentioned are taught at The P.S.C., always with the Chiropractic “slant” and at sufficient length and detail for Chiropractic needs. In the study of these subjects, the student should always be on the lookout for “the reason why”; the manifestations of intelligence and the *significance* of structure, rather than a purposeless observation of phenomena in structure and action. Effects are after all, only effects, and it avails the chiropractor nothing to make an endless classification of them.

The study of Art is learning how to do the things that every chiropractor must do, scientifically and skillfully; such as, analysis, palpation and adjusting. All of these require skill as well as mental work. The amount of skill required takes practice, since the chiropractor’s only tools are his hands, for adjusting. As a musician begins with simple exercises and practices several hours a day, in order to become skilled with the hands, so a Chiropractic student is drilled daily in palpation and technic, and if he desires to become “professional” it will be necessary for him to be as diligent in practice as the professional musician. The study of Art is the study of how to restore the governed forces of intelligence to matter, when those forces are lacking in the dis-eased tissues of the body of a “living thing.”

Art. 20. A Comparison.

It will be noticed all through the book that the immaterial, the material and the link between them are often mentioned. These terms apply to intelligence, matter and force; or mind, matter and the link between them. It will be noticed that all three of these phases are taken into consideration. Now, while all three are studied, Chiropractic as a science and art is based upon the link between mind and matter. To show the significance of this, the following comparison is quoted from Dr. Palmer.

Christian Science – based upon the immaterial – mind.

Medical Science – based upon the material – matter.

Chiropractic Science – based upon the link between the immaterial and the material.

B. J.’s pun:

Christian Science – always mind – never matter.

Medical Science – always matter – never mind.

Art. 21. THE MISSING LINK.

Art. 22. PRINCIPLES.

Art. 23. THE PRINCIPLES OF CHIROPRACTIC.

Art. 24. A List Of Thirty-Three Principles, Numbered And Named.

**No. 1. The Major Premise.**

A Universal Intelligence is in all matter and continually gives to it all its properties and actions, thus maintaining it in existence.

**No. 2. The Chiropractic Meaning of Life.**

The expression of this intelligence through matter is the Chiropractic meaning of life.

**No. 3. The Union of Intelligence and Matter.**

Life is necessarily the union of intelligence and matter.

**No. 4. The Triune of Life.**

Life is a triunity having three necessary united factors, namely, Intelligence, Force and Matter.

**No. 5. The Perfection of the Triune.**

In order to have 100% Life, there must be 100% Intelligence, 100% Force, 100% Matter.

**No. 6. The Principle of Time.**

There is no process that does not require time.

**No. 7. The Amount of Intelligence in Matter.**

The amount of intelligence for any given amount of matter is 100%, and is always proportional to its requirements.

**No. 8. The Function of Intelligence.**

The function of intelligence is to create force.

**No. 9. The Amount of Force Created by Intelligence.**

The amount of force created by intelligence is always 100%.

**No. 10. The Function of Force.**

The function of force is to unite intelligence and matter.

**No. 11. The Character of Universal Forces.**

The forces of Universal Intelligence are manifested by physical laws; are unswerving and unadapted, and have no solicitude for the structures in which they work.

**No. 12. Interference with Transmission of Universal Forces.**

There can be interference with transmission of universal forces.

**No. 13. The Function of Matter.**

The function of matter is to express force.

**No. 14. Universal Life.**

Force is manifested by motion in matter; all matter has motion, therefore there is universal life in all matter.

**No. 15. No Motion without the Effort of Force.**

Matter can have no motion without the application of force by intelligence.

**No. 16. Intelligence in both Organic and Inorganic Matter.**

Universal Intelligence gives force to both organic and inorganic matter.

**No. 17. Cause and Effect.**

Every effect has a cause and every cause has effects.

**No. 18. Evidence of Life.**

The signs of life are evidence of the intelligence of life.

**No. 19. Organic Matter.**

The material of the body of a "living thing" is organized matter.

**No. 20. Innate Intelligence.**

A “living thing” has an inborn intelligence within its body, called Innate Intelligence.

**No. 21. The Mission of Innate Intelligence.**

The mission of Innate Intelligence is to maintain the material of the body of a “living thing” in active organization.

**No. 22. The Amount of Innate Intelligence.**

There is 100% of Innate Intelligence in every “living thing,” the requisite amount, proportional to its organization.

**No. 23. The Function of Innate Intelligence.**

The function of Innate Intelligence is to adapt universal forces and matter for use in the body, so that all parts of the body will have co-ordinated action for mutual benefit.

**No. 24. The Limits of Adaptation.**

Innate Intelligence adapts forces and matter for the body as long as it can do so without breaking a universal law, or Innate Intelligence is limited by the limitations of matter.

**No. 25. The Character of Innate Forces.**

The forces of Innate Intelligence never injure or destroy the structures in which they work.

**No. 26. Comparison of Universal and Innate Forces.**

In order to carry on the universal cycle of life, Universal forces are destructive, and Innate forces constructive, as regards structural matter.

**No. 27. The Normality of Innate Intelligence.**

Innate Intelligence is always normal and its function is always normal.

**No. 28. The Conductors of Innate Forces.**

The forces of Innate Intelligence operate through or over the nervous system in animal bodies.

**No. 29. Interference with Transmission of Innate Forces.**

There can be interference with the transmission of Innate forces.

**No. 30. The Causes of Dis-ease.**

Interference with the transmission of Innate forces causes incoordination of dis-ease.

**No. 31. Subluxations.**

Interference with transmission in the body is always directly or indirectly due to subluxations in the spinal column.

**No. 32. The Principle of Coordination.**

Coordination is the principle of harmonious action of all the parts of an organism, in fulfilling their offices and purposes.

**No. 33. The Law of Demand and Supply.**

The Law of Demand and Supply is existent in the body in its ideal state; wherein the “clearing house,” is the brain, Innate the virtuous “banker,” brain cells “clerks,” and nerve cells “messengers.”

These principles will be used for the concluding work of the Freshman Section of the book. They are discussed in detail in the Senior Section. The discussions are in advance of the Freshman work, but it is advisable to learn their names for reference.

## The Freshman Text

The Freshman work consists of the foundation work of Chiropractic study; the consideration of the principles and fundamentals. This is principally the analysis of the Normal Complete Cycle. The student should take up his work progressively, instead of skipping all over the book.

---

### Art. 25. Chiropractic.

The Science of Chiropractic holds that a Universal Intelligence created and is maintaining everything in the universe. This is manifested by movement and is called Life. A specific, definite portion of this intelligence, localized in a definite portion of matter and keeping it actively organized, is called by Chiropractic, Innate Intelligence. The function of an inborn, localized intelligence is to adapt some of the forces and matter of the universe in a constructive manner. Organization points to centralization, or having a point of control. In animals, this point of control is in the brain. From this organ, Innate Intelligence sends its controlling forces via the spinal cord through the spinal column, thence through the nerve trunks emitting from the spinal cord and passing through the intervertebral foramina to nerve branches ramifying to all parts of the body. Perfect adaptation of universal elements for this body, depends upon perfect control by Innate Intelligence. Perfect adaptation results in health, and imperfect control results in dis-ease. Defective control by Innate Intelligence is never from any imperfection of Innate Intelligence, which is always perfect, and assembles perfect forces in the brain, but from interference with the transmission of those Innate forces through or over the nerves. Owing to the spinal column being the only segmented structure of bone through which the nerve trunks pass, and the possibility of the displacement of its segments, changing the size and shape of the intervertebral foramina, it is possible for subluxations to occur there and offer interference with the transmissions of Innate forces indirectly, if not directly. All dis-ease is thus traceable to impingements of nerve tissue in the spinal column. Chiropractic is a science which consists in having scientific knowledge of this cause of dis-ease and the artistic ability to adjust and correct these displacements of the segments of the spinal column, thereby removing interference with the transmission of Innate forces. Adjustment does not add any material or forces to the body but allows Innate to restore to normal what it would have had, had there been no interference. In this manner, health is restored. Chiropractic includes the study of all life, but that of the human body in particular. At the present time adjustments are almost entirely confined to the human spine and restoring health to the human body. Therefore, our studies, with the exception of the fundamentals, will be in regard to the human Innate Intelligence, chiefly; the human body and the functioning of its parts; and incoordinations of the same in order to arrive at proficiency in ascertaining and removing the cause of dis-ease.

### Art. 26. The Chiropractic Definition Of Subluxation.

**A subluxation is the condition of a vertebra that has lost its proper juxtaposition with the one above or the one below, or both; to an extent less than a luxation; which impinges nerves and interferes with the transmission of mental impulses.**

All the factors of the foregoing definition must be given to make it complete and to make it Chiropractic. The student is advised to learn it verbatim.

Dislocations and fractures, also, can impinge nerves and interfere with the transmission of mental impulses, but fractures and dislocations are not in the realm of Chiropractic.

### Art. 27. "The Center."

**"Center," has reference to the brain as the center of the organization, from which Innate Intelligence controls.**

The brain in the central nervous system is called the *center*. The word, center, is used as opposed to *periphery*. Not only is it the center of the nervous system, anatomically, but it is the center of the intelligence in the body.

### Art. 28. "The Periphery."

**The tissues at the ends of efferent nerves; the tissue cells.**

The word, *periphery*, is used as opposed to *center*. It means, the outside; the outer portion, away from the center.

### Art. 29. Efferent Nerves.

**The nerves leading from the center to the periphery; from brain to tissue cell.**

The word, *efferent*, refers to direction. The prefix *ef* is a change from *ex* for euphony, meaning *out*. The stem, from *ferre*, means, to bear. The ending, *ent*, is a participial affix. Literally, to bear out or bearing out. Of course this means to bear out from within.

Efferent nerves, then, are those which begin in the brain and lead out from the brain, through the spinal cord and branches to all parts of the body. There is no active part of the body without such nerve supply. If all the tissues of the body were removed, leaving nervous tissue only, the body would be fully outlined, having a fibrous appearance. If one doubts this, a pin prick will be convincing.

Art. 30. Afferent Nerves.

**The nerves leading from periphery to center; from tissue cells to the brain.**

The word, *afferent*, also refers to direction. The *af* is a change from *ad* for euphony, meaning *to*. This, with the stem from *ferre*, and *ent* gives a word literally meaning to bear to. We use it, meaning to draw in from without.

Afferent nerves are those which begin at the tissues and lead to the brain. Anatomically, afferent nerves are not so well understood as the efferent, but it is not so difficult to trace the special sense nerves, which of course are afferent.

Art. 31. The Nerve Cycle.

**Efferent and afferent nerves form a material cycle from and to the brain.**

The brain communicates with every tissue cell, by means of efferent nerves which are *distributed* from it as a center. All the tissues of the body have nerves – even bones and ligaments. Such tissues as hair, nails and outer cuticle have no nerves but while they are growing in their earlier life they have a supply of mental impulses.

Every tissue cell communicates with the brain by means of afferent nerves which are *collected* to it as a center. All tissues of the body in active organization are in communication with Innate Intelligence in order that “she” be fully aware of their condition.

Thus, there is a path from brain cell to tissue cell and back from tissue cell to brain cell for the mental current.

There are many material and functional cycles in the body which are not hard to understand; as, the digestive cycle, respiration cycle, cardiac cycle, and serous cycle. Perhaps the most obvious cycle is the blood circulation in its course from the heart as a center to all parts of the body, through arteries and back again to the heart as a center through the veins. There is a close similarity in the arrangement of blood vessels in the body to the arrangement of nerves. The purpose of the blood vessels is easily seen, for what they carry is a material thing that can be seen coursing through them. Since the arrangement of the nerves is similar to the arrangement of blood vessels, it is obvious that they carry something, but what this is cannot be seen, for it is intangible. However, it is obvious that it is something necessary to the tissue cells, for its effects or lack of its effects can be perceived. This something is a mental force from Innate Intelligence.

Art. 32. Mental Force.

**A mental force is that something, transmitted by nerves, which unites intelligence with matter.**

Mental force is called mental impulse because it impels tissue cells to intelligent action.

Mental force is evidently a form of energy, or conveyed by a form of energy, for it can control forces that move matter physically or balance forces that do it.

Mental forces are necessary to the tissues of the body.

Mental force is not a physical or a chemical force; nor is it a stimulant.

If a nerve is impinged the function of a tissue is made abnormal and the tissue cells weakened in condition. If the nerve is severed the tissue cell loses function and dies. This is proof that the mental impulse is necessary to life. The condition of the tissue cell and its organization must be kept up to the point that it is able to function, and that function controlled.

Art. 33. Location Of The Power In Organisms.

**In animals, the headquarters or center of control of Innate Intelligence is the brain.**

It is the place from which life force is distributed to the tissues of an organism. The intelligence is the power and is the source of mental force. The place from which it comes is the center. Condition and actions of tissue cells are reported to this center. Thus, mental force completes a cycle.

These statements are equivalent to saying that the brain is the seat of the mind. Although we do not know where Innate resides, we have plenty of proof that the seat of control is the brain. The ancients believed that the seat of mind was in the heart and some emotions, as anger, in the spleen; and some thought the home of the soul was in the sacrum.

We have no way of knowing whether Innate resides in the brain, in the body or outside of the body but as the locomotive engineer's place of control is the cab, so Innate's place of control is the brain.

Art. 34. Cycles.

Definition: "A ring; a circle; **a complete course of operations of some kind, returning into itself and restoring the original state.**" (Webster)

Art. 35. Chiropractic Cycles.

**The course of mental forces from brain to tissue and back again and the consecutive places and operations in that course.**

**The explanation of the successive steps from cause to effect and back again to cause.**

**The story of what happens between cause and effect, and effect and cause.**

The earnest student will notice that most phenomena of life and nature pass through a cyclic course, the cycle repeating itself countless times. The number of times these cycles repeat is infinite. The stars and planets travel in cycles; the processes of life and death are in cycles. The number of cycles in the body extends into infinity. Therefore, if we get a grasp of it all, we select the story that we want told, thus going from the general to the specific, and confine ourselves to the explanation of that one thing. Now, we must keep in mind that other cycles are going on at the same time and if we want to make our story compound or complex we introduce more items exactly as an author introduces more characters into a story to make it more complex. The number of cycles, then, is just what we make it; just the numbers of processes we want described. It is just as complex as we make it, depending on how many things we wish to study simultaneously.

When the story has been told many times it becomes conventionalized. It becomes a set form so that the same terms come up again and again. As the story of your late illness, or your repeated description of an accident acquires a set form, so did the story of what mental force did in its travels, become formulated when told over and over again by the Palmers. When this story is "boiled down" to its utmost brevity and is only an outline, then we have the steps of cycles as studied in philosophy. The briefest one is the Simple Cycle.

Art. 36. The Simple Cycle.

**The Simple Cycle is the briefest story from cause to effect and from effect to cause. It names six important processes; –**

**Efferently – Creation, Transmission, Expression.**

**Afferently – Impression, Transmission, Interpretation.**

Notice that transmission occurs twice in it – going and coming. Also, notice that the efferent half denotes the coming out from a center; a scattering – a distribution. The afferent half denotes a drawing toward the center; a gathering in – collecting. The last word of the first series and the first word of the second series, show this very plainly. The meanings of the individual words will be given later. The student will do well to commit these steps to memory for they will be used frequently.

Art. 37. The Normal Complete Cycle.

**The Normal Complete Cycle is the outline of the story of the normal functioning of Innate in the body.**

In this cycle thirty-one steps are named; most of them processes. There are sixteen in the efferent half and fifteen in the afferent half. The meaning of these steps will be given later. Following is the list of steps, numbered for convenience:

**EFFERENT**

1. Universal Intelligence.
2. Innate Intelligence.
3. Mental (Realm)
4. Creation.
5. Brain Cell.
6. Transformation.

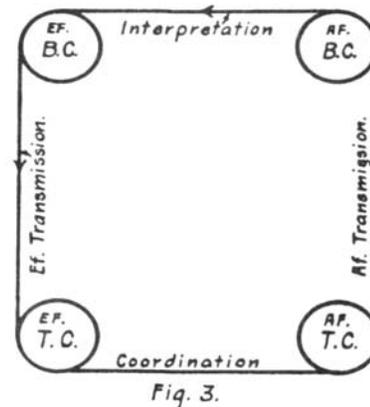
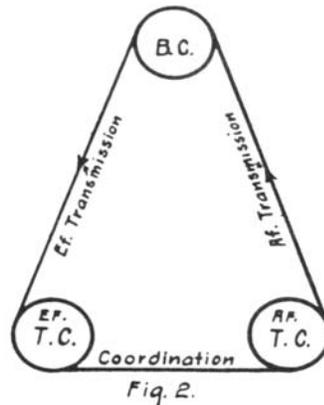
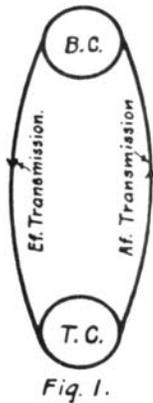
**AFFERENT**

1. Coordination.
2. Tissue Cell.
3. Vibration.
4. Impression (of vibrations).
5. Afferent Nerve.
6. Transmission.

7. Mental Impulse.
8. Propulsion.
9. Efferent Nerve.
10. Transmission.
11. Tissue Cell.
12. Reception.
13. Physical Personification.
14. Expression.
15. Function.
16. Coordination.

7. Brain Cell.
8. Reception.
9. Mental (Realm).
10. Interpretation.
11. Sensation.
12. Ideation.
13. Innate Intelligence.
14. Intellectual Adaptation.
15. Universal Intelligence.

Art. 38. THE CYCLES GRAPHICALLY REPRESENTED.



Art. 39. THE NORMAL COMPLETE CYCLE GRAPHICALLY REPRESENTED.

Art. 40. Units.

**The study of the cycle is by units of force and matter.**

The unit of force is the *forun*. The unit of matter is the tissue cell or brain cell or both. The smallest unit considered in function is the tissue cell. All the steps of the cycle are the names of units of force, processes, matter, and places. As the C. G. S. system is the fundamental unit system in the study of physics and mechanics, so the *forun*, mental impulse, and tissue cell are fundamental units in Chiropractic.

Art. 41. The Source.

**The Power that supplies the Universe with intelligence, force and matter – everything.  
Another name for Universal Intelligence.**

We are concerned with it here as the Source of all forces and matter, as an inexhaustible supply for Innate Intelligence to draw from. Innate is not limited in her supply of forces; the only thing which prevents her from accomplishing the infinite is the limited amount of matter in the body.

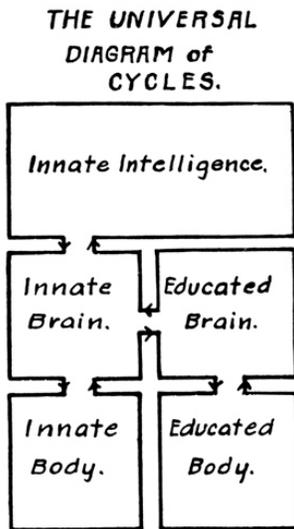


Fig. 4.

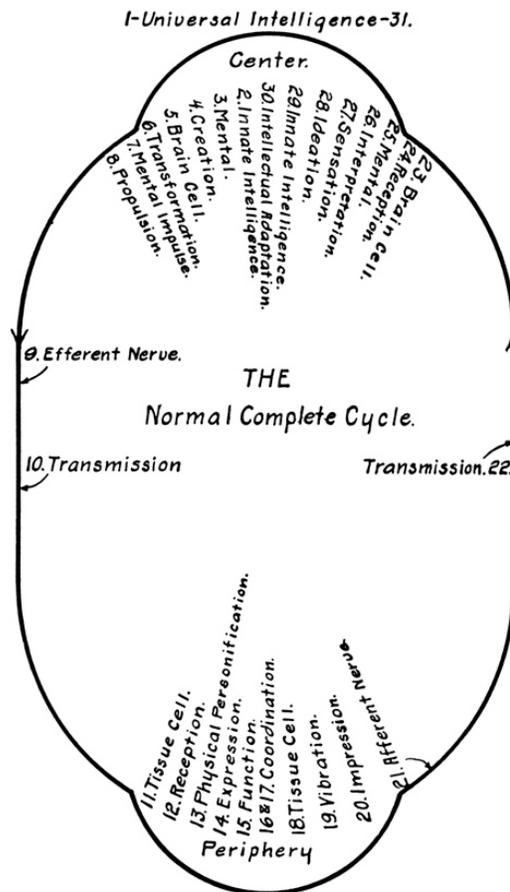


Fig. 5.

Art. 42. The Subsource.

**The immediate Source of constructive forces for the collection of tissue cells in its care.**

**Another name for Innate Intelligence.**

We are concerned with it here as an explanation of a part of the Universal Diagram. It is called Subsource because, though it is a localized source for the body it is "sub" to Universal Intelligence; but to nothing else. There is no cable of nerve tissue or any other substance between it and Universal Intelligence. There is no need, for anything universal is everywhere.

Art. 43. Innate Brain.

**That part of the brain used by Innate, as an organ, in which to assemble mental impulses.**

**It is supplied with mental impulses directly from Innate Intelligence, whose headquarters it is.**

**It is a vital spot and cannot be dis-eased.**

**Its existence is actual, but its location is theoretical.**

There is no transmission of mental impulses from Innate Intelligence to Innate brain. There is no necessity, Innate being right here. For this reason it always has 100% mental impulses. This being true it has perfect function, perfect metabolism and never has incoordination. It does not assimilate poisons from the serous stream. It is of course subject to trauma, the same as any other tissue. It must be supplied with nutriment and blood as any other tissue. A virulent poison *can* penetrate it. If it is injured by trauma; if it is subjected to anemia – lack of blood and nutriment; or is poisoned in spite of its resistance, then death ensues speedily, for it will not endure dis-ease or trauma. It must be remembered that

although Innate's management is nothing short of miraculous, she is after all, limited in what she can do because of the limitations of matter.

Art. 44. Educated Brain.

**That part of the brain used by Innate as an organ for reason, memory, education, and the so-called voluntary functions.**

**The seat of Educated Mind.**

**It is supplied with mental impulses over nerves, as any other tissue.**

**It is liable to incoordination as any other tissue; it is not a vital spot.**

**Its existence is actual but its location is theoretical.**

**It is the chief organ of adaptation to environmental conditions.**

The Educated Brain is an organ used by Innate for certain purposes just as the liver and stomach are used for certain purposes. We must not let the fact that it is brain tissue, and that it is located in the cranial cavity, confuse us. We must never conceive of it as a Power which creates thoughts or as a thing that can govern the body. It is merely a piece of flesh, just as helpless in this matter as a steak in the butcher's window. It is only the physicists who believe that by the clashing of its atoms, physically and chemically, thoughts are born of it. Like many other organs of the body, the skin for example, it has multiple purposes. It is used by Innate, by virtue of experience and training, stored when it, as an organ to so "tincture" impulses that they are *consciously* guided – called voluntary function. *Voluntary* pertains to the will. The Educated Brain is used by Innate to receive precepts concerning the environment of the body, obtained by her able scouts, the Five Senses. The constant comparison of these precepts with former precepts and with each other, enables Innate to avoid actual or threatened dangers and to dispose of the body for its comfort and welfare. It is used by Innate to store away precepts in a manner not well understood, but about which the psychologists have plausible theories.

Art. 45. Innate Body.

**Innate Body is all the tissue cells supplied with mental impulses for metabolism and the so-called involuntary functions.**

**The cells of Educated Body are to be considered as Innate Body so far as metabolism is concerned.**

**It is supplied with mental impulses through nerves from Innate Brain by the Subsource.**

All the cells of the body are Innate Body. The classification is according to function more than anatomically. All tissues must have metabolism, even voluntary ones. The tissues which have voluntary, also have involuntary functions, at the same time.

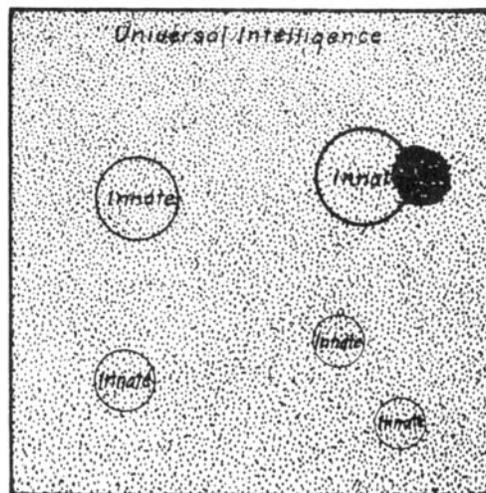


Fig. 6.

Art. 46. Educated Body. (See Universal Diagram, Art. 38)

**Educated Body is all the tissue supplied with mental impulses from Innate Brain via the Educated Brain for the so-called voluntary functions.**

**These same cells are Innate Body so far as metabolism and the so-called involuntary functions are concerned.**  
(See Fig. 7)

The classification is according to function; not an anatomical division. It simply has reference to those tissues, muscle predomination, which can be operated at will; voluntary or conscious movement. Educationally, we have no control over the involuntary movements that go in these tissues and while we may be conscious of some of them, we are absolutely unconscious of the metabolism that goes on in these tissues. It would certainly be a pretty poor sort of metabolism if it depended on us to do it educationally. We, as chiropractors, believe this to be the fallacy of medicine, and of dietitians who are attempting to usurp Innate's business.

**Universal means everywhere – common to every locality.**

If anything is universal it is to be found everywhere you go; it is in every place, and no locality is without it. In the abstract and perfect sense this would be absolute. As *universal*, is commonly used, it is more limited. For instance, we say that buttons are universally worn. That does not mean that buttons are all over the universe, on the planets or in interstellar space, but that in most every civilized country we are apt to go, we should find buttons in use.

The universe extends everywhere; it is infinite. It has no limitations in space, distance or time; or any quality you might name. This is true of both the material and the immaterial universe. If you were to travel at any rate of speed you care to name, and any length of time you care to name, you could not get out of it.

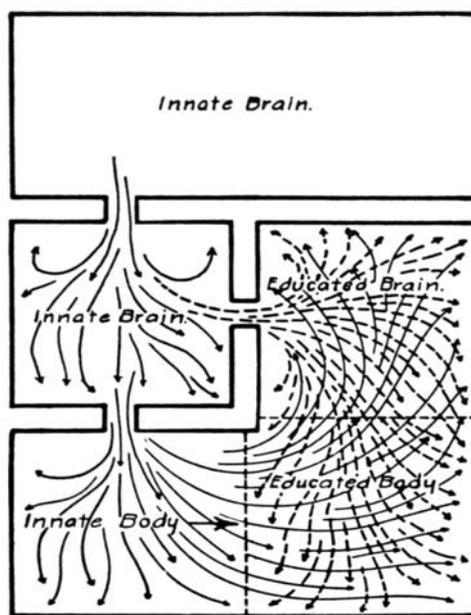


Fig. 7.

Art. 47. Infinite.

**Infinite means unlimited; no boundary; not defined.**

The material universe, as mentioned in the foregoing article, is infinite; it has no boundary. The immaterial universe, meaning the intelligence which governs the universe, with all its matter, qualities, and abstractions, is likewise infinite. *Infinite* is a descriptive term applied to Universal Intelligence.

Art. 48. Finite.

**Finite means limited, or bounded.**

*Finite* is a term applied to Innate Intelligence, because it is a finite portion of Universal Intelligence taking care of a finite portion of matter. Being finite in this sense, Innate capabilities are limited by matter. (Prin. 5 and 24.)

Art. 49. The First Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Universal Intelligence.

**The Infinite Intelligence that is the Source of everything in the Universe.**

**The Infinite Intelligence pervading all space and matter, which creates and governs all things, both material and immaterial.**

It occupies all space and distance. It has existed always. It is older, wiser, greater, stronger and better than anything in the Universe. It created everything and must have been first and indefinitely superior in order to do it. It must have been and is VERY intelligent. Having these virtues it must have never made a mistake and therefore is always right. Being always right is always good. Being infinitely good is God. (See Webster for definition of God.)

Being infinite, on one can define it, actually; one can get only a finite idea of it from the finite amount of manifestations we are able to perceive. This intelligence is not limited, it is we who are limited in perception. (Prin. 5, 18, and 24.) It endows “living things” with localized Power (Innate Intelligence) as a higher manifestation of its forces.

Art. 50. The Second Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Innate Intelligence.

**The localized or inborn intelligence of a “living thing.”**

**A finite portion of Universal Intelligence in a finite portion of matter, whose mission it is to keep the matter in active organization.** (Prin. 21.)

**Individualized Universal Intelligence.**

**A segment of Universal Intelligence which, though a part of it, is distinct from it.** (Prin. 20.)

While Innate Intelligence is a finite portion of Universal Intelligence, it represents the amount of attention that Universal Intelligence is giving to that amount of matter. All matter is blessed with the caretaking of the Supreme Intelligence, and if this ceases for one moment, matter would cease to exist. We do not know, or course, but it seems reasonable to believe, that the Creator’s solicitude did not end when things were created; that Universal Intelligence is continuously unfolding thoughts of which everything in the universe gets its share – that amount intended for it, no more, no less. Organic things seem to be blessed with a greater amount of attention than inorganic things. So much so that Universal Intelligence has endowed the living organisms with localized or a specialized branch of itself to attend to things that must have immediate and localized decisions, in order to keep the matter organized.

Definition of *organize*: “To arrange or constitute in interdependent parts, each having a special function, act, office, or relation with respect to the whole.” (Webster.)

This definition throws an interesting light upon the subject, showing that if a number of interdependent parts are to have a cooperative relation with each other, they must be grouped about a central idea, a common need or governing principle. This governing principle is Innate Intelligence.

There are various grades of “living things.” Some are not much about the state of inorganic matter. Yet these have 100% of intelligence, exactly proportionate to their state of organization. They have all the specialized intelligence they need; all that Universal Intelligence intended they should have. This localized is not a material thing to be measured in quarts or bushels; we speak of it in percentage, meaning that, much or little, the amount of intelligence of a “living thing” has a 100%, and that is its share. Both the mouse and the elephant have 100% innates. (Prin. 7, 14, 16, 22.) That which each has is the amount required to make him what he is.

While Innate is limited as to the amount of matter she controls, which is the amount of matter in the body, she is not limited as to the amount of forces at her command. (Prin. 9.) She has the whole Universe to draw from.

Observation of manifestations seems to indicate that some Innates are deficient and that some make mistakes. A closer inspection will show that this is paradoxical. If we are acquainted with the laws of physics and chemistry, it is easy to see, that after all, Innate has not, comparatively, very much to work with. Without an infinity of matter she cannot be expected to have infinite expression. One cannot do the same work with a toothpick that he can do with a crowbar. (Prin. 24.)

When Innate leaves the body, the matter in it is not destroyed but reverts to its inorganic state. It may still be called organic matter, probably because it retains the form of organic matter, as wood does, but it is no longer actively organic – not “alive.” Most bodily tissues, with the exception of bone, decompose quickly, while wood or bone holds its form a long time after Innate leaves. While the localized, specialized intelligence has left and is no longer concerned with these structures, Universal Intelligence is still interested in the molecules, though not in the structures, and still gives these molecules and atoms as much care as ever. If it did not they would cease to exist at all. (Prin. 1 and 14.)

This Innate Intelligence assembles matter, for her use, adapting it so it can be used, and making it into structures pleasing to herself, but according to a Universal plan. While Universal Intelligence does not care particularly for these structures, Innate Intelligence gives them constant thought. In order to build them and keep them in repair and to function as organizations, she assembles forces from an infinite supply. Just as we educationally adapt steam, gravity, and electricity for our use and convenience, she adapts universal forces and matter for her use and convenience. After constructing the body, she continues adapting material and forces to maintain it that way through life. (Prin. 21, 23.)

Art. 51. All Living Things Have Innates.

**Whenever molecules and atoms have been assembled into tissues, the tissues are called organic matter; and while actively organic, have a localized intelligence, called Innate Intelligence.**

Organic life extends through a wide range of development. All of them have signs of life; (Prin. 18) but some of them are organisms of such low order that the signs of life are very latent and it is very difficult to distinguish these “living things” from inorganic structures. In some organisms, some of the signs of life may be more latent than other signs of life in the same organism. If they have any organization at all, that fact is sufficient proof that an Innate Intelligence is present. High or low, through the whole gamut, man, animals, birds, fish, reptiles, insects, plants, or unicellular, they all have Innates. The higher orders have more motion of the adaptive kind than the others, which enables them to live in a wider range of environment than the others not so fortunate. Thus, we see according to Chiropractic tenets that **life is studied generally and specifically; Universal Life and Organic Life, as contrasted phases.** Man gives to himself the highest rank, this rank being based upon his superior powers of adaptability.

Since we, as chiropractors, are interested in getting the sick well, we are naturally more interested in the Innates of our own species of organisms. From now on, when we speak of Innate Intelligence, we are referring to the human Innate Intelligence, unless otherwise stated.

Art. 52. The Third Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Mental Realm.

**The plane of Innate’s activity.**

**The immaterial realm.**

**The occupation or business of Innate.**

“Of or pertaining to the mind.” (Webster)

Mental, is strictly abstract; it is the realm of thought. Innate Intelligence, as a part of a Thinking Power, is a power which thinks. Anything which exists was first conceived in thought. **The process of thinking is creation.** Every abstract fact, every plan, every structure, every act of every part of the body, or the body as a whole, is first created in the brain by Innate Intelligence. This activity of intelligence is *mind* and is an important phase of life, not overlooked by Chiropractic. The student is cautioned to remember that **mind is not a power but the activity of power.**

Art. 53. Mind.

**The activity of Innate Intelligence in the brain as an organ.**

**The introduction of thought into matter via the brain.** (Prin. 3, 8, 10, 13.)

Chiropractic maintains that Innate Intelligence is the Power which governs the body; is the ego itself. You are your Innate Intelligence, your Innate Intelligence is you. If you claim that you are master of your Innate, that is a mistaken assumption of values and is the same as Innate belittling herself. Sure Innate would never do this; but when it appears that she does, it is a mis-expression. (Prin. 24, 30.)

**Mind is the term applied to what Innate Intelligence does when it is at work.**

**Innate Mind and Educated Mind are terms used to indicate the kind of work being done.**

**When Innate does not work there is no mind.**

Let us compare a musician to the Power; his instrument to the brain and music to mind. When the musician plays on his instrument, as an organ of expression, there is music. When the musician ceases playing there is no music expressed.

In Chiropractic, the *mind* is considered a little differently than it is in psychology. In psychology, one mind is considered in two divisions, namely, conscious and subconscious, with no definite division between them. Psychology considers that this, the conscious mind, is the governing intellect and implies that while the subconscious mind may govern metabolism and the like, the conscious mind is the ego; is really the master. We gather from the teachings of psychology, which is based upon a materialistic view, one can willfully govern his own destinies, even to the extent of healing. Chiropractic does not use the terms, *conscious mind* and *subconscious mind* at all, for there is absolutely no application of these terms to anything Chiropractic.

Chiropractic Philosophy is not a study of psychology any more than it is of chemistry or physics. Chiropractic recognizes and honors all the findings of the psychologists as it does that of the physicists. It makes use of these findings as it does those of the physicists and agrees with psychology as long as psychology is consistent with Chiropractic. In other words, there is a Chiropractic psychology, which is the study of the mind. All the psychology that is considered in Chiropractic, can be studied under the division called, Mental, the third step of the Normal Complete Cycle.

Art. 54. Innate Mind.

**Innate Mind is the activity of Innate Intelligence in the Innate Brain as an organ.**

**The product of this activity is Innate Thoughts, or Mental Force.**

**The act or the business of assembling forces in Innate Brain.**

**Even when “she” uses Educated Brain, she first uses Innate Brain.**

Art. 55. Educated Mind.

**Educated Mind is the activity of Innate Intelligence in the Educated Brain as an organ.**

**The product of this activity is Educated Thoughts; such as, reasoning, will, memory, etc.**

**Innate controls the functions of the “voluntary” organs via the Educated Brain.**

**Educated thoughts are mostly for adaptation to things external to the body.**

Educated thoughts are never outwardly expressed until Innate does it through Innate Brain; for instance, one may have a thought but be unable to express it vocally, if Innate is unable to operate the organs of speech, owing to interference with transmission of mental impulses. In any case, we should not know how to operate the organs of speech even, though we can will them to act. The Educated thoughts may be kept within the brain and as Chiropractic says, expressed there, but which psychologists say make a physiological change in the tissue of the brain. We see no reason why we should not agree with this theory.

Art. 56. The Fourth Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Creation.

**The process of adapting Universal forces in the brain cell, so that they can be used for the maintenance and functioning of tissue cells.**

**The assembling of forces in Brain Cell by Innate Intelligence.**

Creation in the brain cell refers to the assembling of something already created, rather than the making of something out of nothing. Creation means, cause to exist, but here it means to cause to exist in a certain way. Of course there is the assembling of forces into kinds, and matter into structures, as the carpenter assembles building materials into structures and assembles forces in order to do it. We call his buildings creations but not for a moment do we think that he created them out of nothing. Innate is a creator, truly, but in the sense that she is a builder. Innate cannot change or destroy any Universal Law or matter, (Prin. 24) but can play one force against the other, adapt, use, oppose, or augment the forces at her disposal, in order to accomplish her ends. It is in this sense that we use the term *creation* in the Normal Complete Cycle. Universally, Creation is the unfolding of ideas of Universal Intelligence. Creation has not ceased, but the Supreme Intelligence is thinking about all creations constantly. This solicitude we also call creation. There are three classes of Universal creations; matter, acts, and facts. It is easy enough to grasp the first; an act must first be conceived mentally, even a natural phenomenon; a fact, something very abstract, is a creation just as much as a stone is, and it is just as indestructible. Two plus two equals four; an abstract fact. No human agency can destroy it. Therefore, it is plainly seen that in the Normal Complete Cycle, Chiropractic uses a specific meaning of creation rather than the general. An examination of the following definitions from Webster will show that Chiropractic is justified in using a specific meaning.

“Act of causing to exist, or fact of being brought in to existence by a divine power or its equivalent; esp., the act of bringing the universe or this world into existence.”

“Act of making, producing, fashioning, or bringing into existence, in general.”

“Act of constituting or investing with a new character, title, or the like.” (Webster)

Art. 57. The Fifth Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Brain Cell.

**An organ used by Innate Intelligence for the assembling of forces.**

**Place where thoughts are made; place where forces are assembled.**

**The “clearing house” for coordination.**

**As the brain is an organ, so is the brain cell – a smaller unit.**

**The workshop of Innate Intelligence.**

**Metabolistically, it is a tissue cell requiring mental impulses, blood and serum.**

A brain cell is a cell of nervous tissue – one of the four primary tissues. It has many of the characteristics of other tissue cells, having a body and a nucleus. Its widest difference from other cells is its branches. It has many branches; in

fact it has so many of them, that a drawing or a photograph of a brain cell looks like a map of the Amazon River. The shorter body-branches are called *dendrites* and the single, long, threadlike branch, extremely long in proportion to the cell body, is called the *axis-cylinder* or *axone* or *axon*.

The body of the cell is gray, and masses of cell bodies form the gray or cortical portions of the brain. The branches are white, and bundles of them form the white or medullary portions of the brain. The white fibers pass from cell to cell, from lobe to lobe, from hemisphere to hemisphere, from brain to brain and from them to the spinal cord. They offer perfect intercommunication between all brain cells, and between brain cells and body cells. The intercommunicating parts are the axons which are believed to be the most important part of the cells, and are so long in comparison with the cell body, that if you were to imagine a cell body to be the size of a base-ball, the axon would be the size of a string and quarter of a mile long.

Very long axons pass from brain cells through the foramen magnum of the cranium. There are so many of these, that they form a cylinder about the size of a lead pencil called the spinal cord. Through this cord the axons pass to the spinal nerves, which branch and ramify to all parts of the body.

The cells of the brain are very similar in construction to the nerve cells of the spinal cord, visceral system, and peripheral organs. Nervous tissue is about the same whether in the brain or peripheral systems. The nervous tissue in the brain and spinal cord is called the *central nervous system*, anatomically. The spinal nerves and visceral system is called the *peripheral system*, in Chiropractic. Chiropractic is inclined to regard all nervous tissue outside the cranium as the peripheral system, even those portions of the cranial nerves which supply tissue cells with mental impulses.

Art. 58.        The Sixth Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Transformation.

**Changing mental force to a specific unit.**

**Changing force from the mental realm to the material realm.**

**Making foruns usable in the tissue cell.**

**Making a force out of a thought so that it can be physical enough to “get a grip” on matter.**

**Changing thought to force so that it can be expressed in forms physical.**

**Concentrating or collecting mental forces into specific forms so they will have a definite aim or purpose.**

One of the hardest processes of the Cycle to understand is Transformation. Perhaps we can get a slight insight into it, by using an educated example of the same thing. We all know that if you sit and stare at your pencil, wishing that it would get up and write, nothing will be done by the pencil; but if you WILL a definite set of thoughts concerning it, a multitude of definite actions in your tissues will occur and you will take up your pencil and write. Thus, thought moved matter, actually; but not until a definite set of thoughts were made specific enough to accomplish that end.

When Innate assembles universal forces in the brain cell they are in the form of thoughts. In this non-specific state they are called *foruns*. They are, as yet, thought; absolutely abstract, but the most powerful creations in nature, notwithstanding. Being abstract, they have no connection with matter; no hold on it; in this “ghostly” state, cannot grip it. Transformation is a process of so changing these foruns, that they become a form of energy which does affect matter; does have a grip on it. It really becomes the link. Any one who sees a magnet move a bit of steel, sees that there is force between the magnet and the steel though they may not touch. There is no tangible connection between them, yet this invisible force moves the steel; the “lines of force” have a “grip” on matter. They are intangible, yes, but they are by no means abstract, in the sense that *hope* or *charity* is.

When foruns have been transformed they are units, called Mental Impulses. The force is now outside the mental realm and in the material realm, in which they can be reckoned a form of energy and as such, be expressed in physical forms.

Art. 59.        The Seventh Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Mental Impulse.

**A unit of mental force for a specific tissue cell, for a specific occasion.**

**A special message to a tissue cell for the present instant.**

**It differs from a universal force, in that it is constructive and is for a particular moment and need of coordination, while universal forces are not constructive in particular, are for all moments generally, and are too general to be coordinative.** (Prin. 10, 15)

It is not fully understood what mental impulses are. This is no reflection upon Chiropractic, for, engineers and electricians do not know what electricity is. Yet they know its laws and manifestations and are so able to make practical application of this knowledge.

Chiropractors know the manifestations of mental impulses. They can make practical application of this knowledge, in getting the sick well. Whatever the force is, they know that they have named a unit of it, Mental Impulse, with as much justification as the electricians have named a unit of electrical current, *ampere*.

Each tissue cell requires specific impulses every moment. Since there are millions of cells it takes millions of impulses for them every moment. There are new ones for every adaptative change. These impulses are only good for the moment for which they are created. **They cannot be stored up or dammed back;** if this were possible the mental impulses would immediately become useless.

Art. 60. The Eighth Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Propulsion.

**The sending or the starting of the mental impulse.**

**Dispatching the message to the right tissue cell.**

**The effort which causes the mental impulse to go to the tissue cell.**

The term is derived from *propel*, “propel: to impel forward or onward by applied force.” (Webster) Let us use the theory, here, that mental force is a form of energy. Forms of energy, as studied in physics show a decided expenditure of effort somewhere. Either given off by these energies or by something else, in giving them origin. Electric generators require the expenditure of many horsepower by their engines to propel the current. Is it not then, consistent to assume that the departure of mental impulses from brain cell, is accompanied by some kind of effort? Perhaps it is a physical movement of the cell; as, concentration.

Art. 61. The Ninth Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Efferent Nerve.

**The route of mental impulse from brain cell to tissue cell.**

**The nerve from brain cell to tissue cell.**

The nerve-tissue cells in the brain have extremely long axons, extending to the tissue cells; or if an axon does not extend that far, it has connections of relay cells with their axons extending farther; one of these reaching the cell. While anatomy does not show any visible connections between them, the doubtful joints being called *synapses*, both laboratory and clinical findings show that there are very definite connections. In telephoning from Davenport to New York, one does not use one continuous wire with no breaks in continuity, but a relay of wires. The connections between these different wires are very definite and the route of the message continuous.

Art. 62. The Tenth Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Transmission.

**The passage of the mental impulse from brain cell to tissue cell.**

**The conveyance of the mental force.** (Prin. 23, 27, 28)

The function of the nervous system is to transmit mental force to and from the tissue cell; or rather from brain cell to tissue cell and back again. The question often arises, why are nerves necessary, or why must Innate use them, “she being so infinitely wise?” A like question about electricity would be just as pertinent. Why does electricity prefer to travel through or over wires when it can travel in the radiant form? Yet a metal wire will gather to itself radiant electricity and change it to dynamic or flowing form. If this were not true, it would be impossible to have radio sets in our homes.

So far as we know, mental force may be radiated; perhaps this is the explanation of telepathy. Be that as it may, there are plenty of proofs that mental force prefers nerve tissue to travel through, and Innate adapts this natural law to her purposes, using nerve tissue to conduct mental impulses. It being a material, it has the limitations of material – hence interference is possible. (Prin. 5, 24, 27)

Art. 63. The Eleventh Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Tissue Cell.

**The smallest unit of tissue considered in function.**

**That unit of tissue which, with one mental impulse, will perform one unit of function.**

**A unit of organic matter.**

**It may have many functions but that one for which it is built, and which it does coordinately or cooperatively for the benefit and welfare of other tissues of the body, is the function mentioned in this cycle.**

Tissue: “An aggregation of cells, fibers, and various cell products, forming a structural element.” (Dorland)

Cell: “Any one of the minute protoplasmic masses which make up organized tissue, consisting of a circumscribed mass of protoplasm containing a nucleus.” (Dorland)

In Chiropractic, we study the tissue cell physiologically and histologically as other sciences do. We learn in these studies that a tissue cell is the smallest unit of “living” matter; that it is organic matter and that cellular organisms have “signs of life.”

Chiropractically, we consider the tissues that are actively organic. That is to say, tissues that have been built by mental force, but from which the life force has departed, leaving only the inactive structures, are not of immediate interest of Chiropractic. To put it plainer, Chiropractic is not much concerned with the laboratorial classification of “dead” matter, though they do not underestimate its value in certain lines. Chiropractic is interested in the study of matter in the sense that it looks continually for the activity of intelligence in “live” matter. It is for a scientific purpose, not industrial, as a means to get the sick well.

Art. 64. The Signs Of Life.

**The signs of life are evidence of the intelligence of life.**

**The signs of life are the evidences of the “powers” of intelligence.**

**There are five principal signs of life.**

Definition of *life*: “the quality or character which distinguishes an animal or a plant from inorganic or from dead organic bodies and which is especially manifested by metabolism, growth, reproduction and internal powers of adaptation to environment; the property by which the organs of an animal or plant, or the organism as a whole, are conceived as maintained in the performance of their functions, or the state in which all or any of the organs of a plant or animal are capable of performing all or any of their functions.” (Webster)

There are other interesting definitions of life which it would be well to read in Webster’s International Dictionary, for purposes of comparison. According to definitions of life as given in Webster (they are too long to quote here) life is the quality which distinguishes the matter of the vegetable and animal kingdoms from inorganic matter, or organic matter which is no longer living; “the property or capacity of adaptation to environment.” According to that, then, to the physicist the signs of life mean nothing more than, signs of life; but to the chiropractor, they are signs of the attention of a localized intelligence (Prin. 18, 19, 20)

With these Chiropractic principles in mind, let us examine the Five Signs of Life, Named in order of importance they are: Assimilation, Excretion, Adaptability, Growth, and Reproduction. The first two are very important and the “powers” of “living things” are very latent indeed, with out them.

Art. 65. Assimilation. 1<sup>st</sup> Sign Of Life.

**The power of assimilation is the ability of an organism to take into its body food materials selectively, and make them a part of itself according to a system or intelligent plan.**

Philosophically, we wish to call attention to the fact that any living thing, that is able to take food materials into its body, takes only that which it needs in its upbuilding or maintenance. It will not take anything into its body that it cannot use in that process. This indicates *selective* ability. Selection requires local and repeated judgments; judgment requires intelligence, and local judgments require a local intelligence, that is, intelligence in the body. Besides that, to be able to take food elements and form them into the parts of a structure, (An organism is a structure) takes more than a haphazard piling-up of materials. It requires an intelligence able to plan the structure; and to build the structure according to that plan, out of the material selected. (Prin. 21)

Art. 66. Excretion. 2<sup>nd</sup> Sign Of Life.

**The power of excretion is the ability of an organism to give off waste matters selectively, which an intelligence deems are no longer of use in that structure.**

Here, also, we see that intelligence is active. Non-intelligent matter is not able to judge matter; to decide which matter shall be added to matter. It requires selective ability to do this. Chiropractic has ample proof that intelligence is at work in the organism, having its welfare in mind. It takes judgment to decide which materials have served their purpose and are no longer usable. If any undesirable materials are in the food, foreign to the uses of the organism, it requires intelligence to decide whether they are foreign materials or not; intelligence to sort them out, and an intelligently guided process to get rid of them, if they do happen to get in. Undoubtedly the forces of physics and chemistry are used in getting materials into and out of the organism, but it is plainly evident that these forces are also selected by intelligence.

Art. 67. Adaptability. 3<sup>rd</sup> Sign Of Life.

**Adaptability is the intellectual ability that an organism possesses of responding to all forces which come to it, whether Innate or Universal.**

**All the signs of life, no matter what the form, are motions of a certain kind. They must be expressed by motion of matter, else they cannot be signs. (Prin. 13)**

**Adaptability is the ability to adapt by virtue of having Intellectual Adaptation. The student is cautioned not to confuse *adaptability*, *adaptation* and *Intellectual Adaptation*.**

**Intellectual Adaptation is a mental process which takes place in the brain cell. It is strictly immaterial; the antithesis of physical.**

**Adaptation is a physical process that takes place as the expression of Intellectual Adaptation. The Physical Personification of it.**

**Adaptability is the ability to perform the above processes.**

The definition mentions the intellectual ability to respond to forces. This implies an applied force; which would be environment. The student's attention is called here, to the word *responding*, which indicates sensibility. If intelligence were not present the structure would receive the environmental forces passively, as a lump of clay. Organisms, however, show the presence of intelligence by the manifestations of that intelligence, in judging every circumstance of environment which may, even remotely, have something to do with the organism. This is detailed, instantaneous and specific judgment, certifying the presence of intelligence. The process of judgment and the subsequent plans of intelligence is called Intellectual Adaptation. The expression (Adaptation) of this instantaneous judgment may require some time (Prin. 6) because of limitation of matter. (Prin. 24)

All organisms have the benefit of Intellectual Adaptation. If they did not, they could not be alive at all; (Prin. 23) but an organism having the third sign of life unusually developed, is higher in scale of life because of its ability to make more response to environmental conditions, and thus extend its range of possible environment. Man has the most powerful organ of Intellectual Adaptation, the Educated Brain, hence a greater adaptability. He rates himself higher in the scale of life because of his higher powers of sensibility and reasoning.

Art. 68. Growth. 4<sup>th</sup> Sign Of Life.

**The power of growth is the ability to expand according to intelligent plan to mature size, and is dependent upon the power of assimilation.**

That which was said about decisions in regard to assimilation and excretion will apply to intellectual actions in growth. There is plenty of evidence of intelligence shown in growth. In the first place, there must be a wonderful "know-how". Growth is always according to plan; a tissue cell or any other organism of a given kind is the same here as in India. Besides that is a control as to size and direction. Living things do not grow beyond their mature size. Who determines that size? Any moderation or variation of type must be directed by intelligence for that specific case. These decisions are the prerogative, of intelligence. (Prin. 21, 23)

Art. 69. Reproduction. 5<sup>th</sup> Sign Of Life.

**The power of reproduction is the ability of the unit to reproduce something of like kind; the power to perpetuate its own kind.**

In this sign of life as in the others there is evidence of intelligence. It is obvious that some organisms reproduce their own kind – that shows intellectual guidance. Also, there is always a control manifested in all forms of reproduction to preserve an intelligent balance. When an organism is a unit of a race it reproduces its own kind. If this were not true, the race could not continue. Even here, we notice a control; as, in a hive of bees, all bees do not reproduce themselves, but the queen alone is allowed to do so for the whole hive.

In the body, Innate does not allow all cells to reproduce their kind *ad lib*. If they did, it would not be coordinative action to preserve the size, shape and functions of the body. When there is an uncontrolled reproduction of cells in the body, it results in pathology.

In the study of these signs of life the expression "*power of*" is mentioned frequently. It was apparently attributed to the objects of material in question; but when we say "*power*" we are directly referring to the intelligence in the organism, and the student is reminded that we use the word *power* and *intelligence* synonymously.

The student may wonder why motor function is not named as one of the signs of life, since the most obvious sign is motion. In answer to this, we will call attention to the fact that all five signs of life are motion, hence it is unnecessary to name motion as part of itself. (Prin. 13) The peculiarity of this motion, however, that distinguishes it from other

observable motions, it that it is adaptative; it shows the guiding hand of intelligence. None of these are shown in moving inorganic matter; as, a rolling rock.

The student is cautioned not to confuse Excretion and Reproduction, the Signs of Life, with Excretion and Reproduction, the Primary Functions. There is some difference, which will be explained later.

Art. 70.           Reproduction Of Cells (Webster) (Dorland) Theory Of Cell Expansion. (p. 8 to 26 Incl. Vol. II)

**Reproduction of cells pertains to the expansion of cells in the developmental or embryonic centers which are derived from the blastoderm.**

**A center is composed of cells, representing one of the forms of the four primary tissues, and there are centers of all four kinds, in order that all kinds of cells may be reproduced for growth and reparation.**

Reproduction is very closely associated with growth and reparation. Considering reproduction as a function, our study can be made more exact by examining the tissue cell as a unit which is functioning. In order that the body may grow, it must have more cells, and this is accomplished by the reproduction of tissue cells; by cells whose function it is to serve that purpose.

In the body, these reproducing cells are in the reproductive centers, as, the embryonic or developmental centers derived from the blastoderm. The blastoderm is formed by the union of the spermatozoon of the male and the ovum of the female. These are in turn secreted by the glands of the reproductive organs of the parents; and this process is the result of the functioning of the expansional centers in generative organs of the parents. The purpose of these special cells is Reproductive Function, one of the Nine Primary Functions.

Under the microscope, these cells can be seen to reproduce their kind by dividing into two cells and each of the dividing into two cells, and so on. This process is called *mitosis*, commonly known as cell division. In Chiropractic the cause if it is explained by **The Theory of Cell Expansion**.

**The theory states that from the time of impregnation of the ovum, the possibilities of all the cells of the body which are to be used in the development and in the maintenance of its structure are contained in that one cell.**

These possibilities are expanded to full grown cells as intelligence needs them for building and repairing purposes. This action we see manifested as cell division. We can see the cell division but we cannot see the unexpanded cells. This does not weaken the theory of cell expansion, however, since the theory is based upon results rather than upon what can be seen. The student should keep in mind that there is infinity in smallness as well as in magnitude; and it is not possible to see all that takes place in a tissue cell.

In the normal body, cells are not reproduced faster than they are needed for growth, reparation, or for propagation of species. If they do, through lack of Innate's control, there will be incoordination or pathology. Some cells are never allowed to reproduce; certain others are, but only at such times and in the manner that Innate desires. Example: muscle cells are reproduced from developmental centers; but at certain times, as in the case of a wound, Innate will cause connective tissue to proliferate.

**Reproduction as a sign of life refers to the propagation of species of the whole unit; propagation of the race.**

**Reproduction as a Primary Function refers to the functioning of an organ whose purpose is reproduction as a coordinative act. The fact that the expression is applied to the act of a tissue cell, does not change its meaning, for in that case, the tissue cell is considered as an organ.**

Art. 71.           THE SPERMATOZOON. (Dorland) (Webster)

Art. 72.           THE OVUM. (Webster) (Dorland)

Art. 73.           THE PRONUCLEUS.

Art. 74.           MULBERRY MASS OR MORULA.

Art. 75.           THE PRIMITIVE STREAK OR TRACE.

Art. 76.           THE BLASTODERM.

Art. 77.           THE THREE LAYERS OF THE BLASTODERM.

Art. 78.           THE FOUR PRIMARY TISSUES.

Art. 79. The Twelfth Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Reception.

**The arrival of the mental impulse at the tissue cell.**

**The receipt of Innate's message.**

When a tissue cell is healthy; in a good state of construction, strong and ready, it can receive normally and immediately act adaptatively to the mental impulses. (See Signs of Life). We say it is able to obey Innate readily and normally and has "good resistance." On the other hand, if the tissue cell is sick or injured or poisoned it cannot receive normally or act efficiently. When the tissue cell is not at its best, it is not in as high a state of organization as it should be and it is easy to see that its adaptative action will always be proportionate to its state of organization. Even after perfect transmission has been restored it will require some time for the cell to be brought back to its proper state, therefore the element of time enters. (Prin. 6.) Also, we can see how Innate is hindered by the limitations of matter for awhile, even after transmission is restored. (Prin. 5, 24)

Art. 80. The Thirteenth Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Physical Personification.

**The immaterial expressed in material.**

**The physical representation of mental creation.**

**A material form of a mental conception.**

**Innate's plans "coming true."**

When Intelligence creates, the creations are entirely mental, but none the less real, for that. As evidence to our educated minds, they must be expressed. All forces, mental or physical, must be expressed by matter. (Prin. 10, 15.) We could not be aware of motion unless we perceive matter moving. When we perceive matter moving, we must know, if we reason, that either Universal Intelligence or Innate Intelligence or both, created the forces that set the matter in motion. We know that intelligence created these forces, because the motions are always according to law; either precise unchangeable laws or the laws of precise change – adaptation. Present motion, then, is the physical expression of the mental "plane" of intelligence, and structures of matter are monuments – physical personifications of motions that have been.

An architect plans his great bridge or building. To him the building is real. He can visualize the mental edifice but it will exist only to him and not to any one else until the finished edifice portrays to every one what the creator had in mind.

A planned event, as a party, is but a mental conception, but when it is taking place it is a physical expression (personification) of the mental plans.

How would any one ever know your thoughts if you did not express them through media of material – by speaking, writing, gestures, facial expression, etc., etc.? In the same manner the more profound thoughts (creations) of Innate Intelligence are expressed through the material of every tissue cell.

Art. 81. The Fourteenth Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Expression.

**The activity of matter which reveals the presence of Innate Intelligence.** (Prin. 15, 18)

**A "showing" of intelligence – manifestation.**

**This term is used to indicate Innate's function which is intellectual adaptation.**

Expression means just what the word indicates – pushing outward. It is the coming out of something; something becoming evident. This something is the force of Innate Intelligence – mental impulses. The manner of its coming out is very important and significant, for the quantity and direction of these forces are predetermined by the intelligence behind them and the quality is determined by the vehicle of expression; by the character of the structure, or instrument (organ) which Innate uses for that particular purpose. The study of the purposes of these vehicles of expression is the study of *Function*. (Prin. 18, 23).

Art. 82. The Fifteenth Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Function.

**The purpose or action of a tissue cell, as used by Innate as an organ.**

**It has reference to the purpose of a unit of matter; the smallest possible organ; the tissue cell.**

**As expression refers to what Innate does, so function refers to what a tissue cell does.**

**The function of a tissue cell is always according to its characteristic build, and is the coordinative service it renders the whole body.** (Prin. 13)

Function is the fulfilling of a purpose – the purpose being the reason for the existence of anything. Everything in existence has reason for existing; one or more purposes in the scheme of things. The fulfillment of that purpose, whether active or passive, is function. The student should bear in mind that the term *passive* is comparative, for everything in the Universe is in action and also *fulfillment* is action. Hence everything has function; the function of a pen is to be used for writing; an inkwell to hold ink; an envelope to envelop a letter; a steamship’s function is to cross the ocean. The fact that these things are sometimes at rest does not change their function in the least. They may not always be *functioning*. The function of an empty inkwell is still to contain ink; and though the steamship is at the dock, its function is to cross the ocean. When they are being used, they are expressing the intelligence of their users. Though intelligence determines the quantity, timeliness, and direction of these functions, the quality of the function depends upon the structural characteristics of the instrument. Thus, the envelope could not conveniently be used for writing, or the pen for enveloping a letter; and the steamship would not make a serviceable inkwell. While this latter is sublimely ridiculous, yet it strongly points out that everything has its own functions and those functions, are what a thing is built to do and accounts for its existence.

A thing may have more than one function or a different function at a different time. Some things have dual, triple or multiple functions. Thus, a chair may be used for sitting, as a footstool, standing upon, as an improvised table or a door prop. Again, we point out that the user expresses himself through these structures as instruments or organs.

Art. 83. Primary Function.

**The purpose or action of a tissue cell or organ for coordination.**

**The cooperative service rendered to the body by a tissue cell or organ.**

**The characteristic structure of a cell is always in accordance with its primary function.**

**A tissue cell may have many movements but only those for coordination are primary; it may fulfill its office with no movement; as, a bone cell.**

In the foregoing article it was pointed out that a chair might be used for a number of things; but it is obvious that the Primary Function of the chair is to be used for sitting. While it might be used for other things, its harmonious use in the household is strictly its primary function.

Most organs of the body have more than one purpose; as, the skin serves as a covering for the body, secretion, excretion, respiration, radiation, and sensation; and all these are primary functions. In the Normal Complete Cycle, however, following our deductive system, we have narrowed our study down to the ultimate unit organ – the tissue cell. As we go from the general to the specific, it is evident that the study of function will be the primary purpose of *one* tissue cell.

There are four primary tissues in the body, and these four classes are subdivided into other kinds; and these kinds are built into a great variety of structures. Yet there is a reason for so many different kinds of structures, for Innate requires a great many kinds of things to be done.

An examination of the outstanding of these, shows us that; muscle cells are made to produce movement for the benefit of the whole body, bone cells to offer framework, ligaments to serve as guys, epithelial cells to serve as lining and covering, nerve cells to conduct, and glandular cells to secrete. While all of these cells have other movements and purposes than those named, these other movements are for the cell itself – its private affairs; as, the Signs of Life of the cell. Certain classes of these cells are so important in the body scheme, that when they go wrong they cause more trouble than others. Perhaps some more are susceptible to trouble than others, when there is interference with transmission. At any rate, there are some functions that are more noticeable than others, and clinical findings prove that the functions, that are notorious for going wrong, are about nine in number. These are known in Chiropractic as “The Nine Primary Functions.” Not that these are all the primary functions, but they are the nine cardinal trouble makers when there is incoordination.

Art. 84. The Nine Primary Functions.

**The primary functions which are most commonly involved in incoordinations are approximately nine in number.**

**This is an arbitrary number, because nine were selected and named.**

List of The Nine Primary Functions:

Motor Function.

Calorific Function.

Sensory Function.

Secretory Function.

Excretory Function.

Nutritive Function.

Reparatory Function.

Expansive Function.

Reproductive Function.

The student is advised to learn the names of the Nine Primary Function.

The subject of function will be taken up in detail in the Junior Section.

Art. 85. The Sixteenth Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Coordination.

**The harmonious cooperative action of the tissue cells, controlled and synchronized by Innate Intelligence.**

**The perfectly coordinated mutual functioning of all the structural elements of the body.**

**Harmony of primary functions.**

**Perfect relation of functional activities for the welfare of the whole body as a unit.**

**Good “team work” by the tissue cells.** (Prin. 23, 32)

The principle of Coordination is one of the most fundamental principles of Chiropractic. The fact, that a cell is in the body at all, is ample proof that Innate requires it to serve a purpose. Any tissue cell in the body that Innate has no need for is an abnormality and is known in Chiropractic as a *tumor*. Innate has no excess property – she keeps a close inventory and possesses no tools that are not used. Therefore, each tissue cell is an organism and therefore, there is intelligence in it. It is absolutely essential that the units comprising the body be of this nature, else Innate could not control them. If it were not necessary for these units to have some intelligence, Innate could just as conveniently use a bit of inorganic matter such as stone, metals, etc. Obviously this is not possible; Innate must have units with adaptability that respond to her urge; the law of demand and supply.

Art. 86. The First Afferent Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Coordination.

**The same as Coordination in the Efferent Half of the Normal Complete Cycle but with the afferent aspect, and consideration.**

Art. 87. The Second Afferent Step Of The Cycle. Tissue Cell.

**The tissue cell that received the mental impulse and responded.**

**The material that is obeying the mental impulse.**

**The material that is responding to environment, by its adaptability.**

**The tissue cell must be sound in order to obey Innate perfectly.** (Prin. 5)

In Chiropractic the tissue cell is the unit of material, considered as the smallest organ, which with one unit of force it expresses on unit of function. It responds to environmental forces; to the influence of its neighbors, and the urge of Innate. All of these factors enter into what it does. If normal and sane (sound) it will do exactly what Innate wants it to do coordinately; within its limitations, of course. (Prin. 5, 24)

Art. 88. The Third Afferent Step Of The Cycle. Vibration.

**The motion of a tissue cell in performing its function.**

**Tissue cells may be said to have three kinds of motion; namely, functional, metabolistic, and physical. The functional is its movement in coordinating – its primary function. The metabolistic, its movement in expressing its signs of life; living for itself. Physical, molecular movement which all matter has, whether it is in the body of a living thing or in common matter outside of the body.**

**The functional and metabolistic movements have the characteristic of being managed by intelligence.**

**In order to have perfect functional and metabolistic vibrations, the structure must be sound.** (Prin. 5, 24)

Since all matter has physical vibration, it is clear that Innate cannot break this universal law, (Prin. 24) yet she can adapt it to her uses. This is mentioned, since, bone, a hard rock-like material, does not move its cells when it functions, as does muscle. Yet, its function, which is support, depends upon its hardness and resistive strength. Hardness and resistance are physical “properties” of matter, as the result of cohesion, valency etc. Innate, of course, wants this substance to be hard and resistive and she is the cause of it being that way, by determining the amount of cohesion and managing the valency. Thus, we know that the function of bone depends upon “managed” physical “properties” and that these are given to matter by intelligence. (Prin. 1.) Valency and cohesion etc. are forces expressed by molecules and atoms, hence motion exists there. Therefore, a material of the body which seemingly has a passive function is really dependent upon functional impulses as well as metabolistic. A little further thought along this line will show that the functioning of *any* tissue of the body is the result of “managed” natural forces of the universe.

Art. 89. The Fourth Afferent Step Of The Cycle. Impressions Of Vibrations.

**The message from the tissue cell to Innate Intelligence concerning its welfare and doings.**

**The effect of vibrations of tissue cell upon the afferent nerve.**

**In the Normal Complete Cycle this refers to the afferent current from any and every tissue cell and does not refer to special sense impressions.**

**The vibrations are not transmitted over the afferent nerve, but the vibrations are impressed and the impressions are transmitted.**

An analogy may help to make this clear. When a person steps into a telephone booth and takes down the receiver, he at once makes a complete electrical circuit which is unvariable and smooth. It makes no sound for the unvariable current does not change the strength of the magnets in the telephone mechanism, and the diaphragms do not vibrate, hence there is no sound. Then the person begins to speak. His voice vibrates the diaphragm in the transmitter which “makes and breaks” the electrical current, which, then, is no longer smooth and travels in fluctuating strength. This fluctuating current changes the strength of the magnet in the receiver at the listener’s end of the cycle, which causes the diaphragm in his receiver to vibrate, thus new sound is created which is a replica of the original sound at the transmitter. At no time do the vibrations of the speaker’s voice leave the telephone booth, or travel over the wire, as is popularly supposed by many persons who do not have much knowledge of electricity. The voice that the listener hears is re-created by *his* telephone in *his* booth, perhaps a thousand miles away from the speaker.

Art. 90. The Fifth Afferent Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Afferent Nerve.

**The route from tissue cell to brain cell.**

**The nerve from tissue cell to brain cell.**

**In the Normal Complete Cycle, this does not refer to the Special Sense Nerves, but to the communication that each and every tissue cell has with Innate Intelligence.**

The route of the Afferent part of the Normal Complete Cycle has long been a debated question. While the Afferent route is not definitely known; it is definitely known that there is an Afferent route. As Chiropractic grows older and people’s knowledge of nerve physiology increases, more is known about the afferent nerves, and year by year the findings of the anatomist support the Chiropractic theories along this line. Afferent nerve cells are visible enough and easily distinguishable from efferent nerve cells, but it is not clear, in every case, which are special sense nerves and which are merely general sense nerves. It is clear that some special sense nerves, as the optic, are not common general sense nerves, but are highly specialized organs of nerve tissue, which besides their afferent report of vibrations of light, may or may not report general functional metabolic conditions.

After several years of study based upon clinical findings, study of the nervous system – its anatomy and physiology – linked up with the fundamentals of Chiropractic, the writer offers the following explanation.

**Every tissue cell has communication with Innate Intelligence in the brain by means of afferent nerves.** By infinitely gradual differences, some of these cells are able to do more communicating than others. Because of this fact it is difficult to make any hard and fast demarcation into classes and any classification must be more or less arbitrary. When this ability of a tissue cell becomes so great that a scientist can observe it, then it can be placed in the rank of special sense, and it is also very evident that such a cell, having so much ability of this kind, can do very little else, and clearly, is a special sense organ. If a cell is so specially built, that reporting to Innate is its specialty, its special purpose; then its function is Sensory Function, one of the nine primary functions. As all cells receive functional impulses in order to act coordinately, so the special sense cell must receive its functional impulses over efferent nerves, in order to act coordinately. Such a cell is able to send to Innate impressions of both kinds of senses; viz., special and general; those concerning environment and those concerning itself; while less sensitive cells can only communicate about themselves. The student can see that the only possible line of demarcation between these two kinds of senses is arbitrarily determined by objective manifestations.

Art. 91. The Sixth Afferent Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Transmission.

**The carrying of impressions of vibrations to the brain.**

**The afferent message being conveyed to Innate Intelligence.**

**It is not a mechanical trembling of the nerve.**

Transmission is just the same in Afferent nerves as in Efferent nerves. Impressions of vibrations are mental force just as much as mental impulses are; and their transmission is accomplished in the same way. The student is cautioned not to

fall into the error of believing that impressions are a mechanical thrust or punch on nerve ends which “jiggle” their way to the brain, where they violently shake the brain and alarm Innate. An impression is the intellectual personification of the adaptability of the tissue cell, (Prin. 7,18) and this intellectual force is transmitted, not as vibrations, but as representing the intellectuality behind the vibrations.

Art. 92. The Seventh Afferent Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Brain Cell.

**The place where Innate interprets the impression of vibration.**

**The place where the impression is changed to enter the mental realm.**

**It is the receiving department of Innate’s workshop.**

**The same kind of brain cell as efferent and perhaps in some cases the same one.**

Art. 93. The Eighth Afferent Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Reception.

**Impressions arriving at the mental establishment.**

**Receipt of the afferent messages.**

**Brain cell is a tissue cell and receives the same way as any tissue cell.**

**The receipt is in Innate Brain.**

Art. 94. The Ninth Afferent Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Mental.

**The same mental establishment as studied in the efferent half of the cycle.**

Art. 95. The Tenth Afferent Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Interpretation.

**Analysis of the impression by Innate Intelligence.**

**Judging the impression.**

**Transforming the impression into thought.**

**Changing from the material realm to the immaterial realm.**

When the unit of information, the impression, reaches the brain cell it is judged by Innate. This judgment is a thought and therefore in the mental realm. The process is just the reverse to that of transformation, in the efferent half of the cycle. When it is thus changed Innate knows the character of the vibration; whether it is normal or abnormal, good or bad for the body. This knowledge is named in the next step.

Art. 96. The Eleventh Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Sensation.

**What Innate knows about one impression.**

**A unit of knowledge, from a unit of interpretation, of a unit message, concerning a unit of condition, of a unit of matter doing a unit of function, impelled by a unit of mental force, in a unit of time.**

**The product of interpretation.**

**A form of energy, that has been transformed back into thought by Innate.**

**Innate now knows what it is and whether or not, it is good for the body.**

Sensation is strictly a mental process or the product of a mental process. It is never abnormal. It may be knowledge of something abnormal but it is never abnormal itself. Sensation is always in the brain. In case of sensation from special sense, the popular belief is that it is in the periphery, but such is not the case. For instance, when you touch an object it seems to you that the sensation, of the object felt, is in the fingers. The object *is at* the fingers but the sensation is *in* the brain. The cells of the fingers could report in vain, if there were not this mental process.

Art. 97. The Twelfth Afferent Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Ideation.

**The sum total of sensations.**

**The ultimate conclusion of Innate, based upon the total news received.**

**The complete mental picture.**

**The opinion which Innate has formed about the periphery, based upon the total of sensations.**

Sensation is merely one unit; it is not enough to give complete information. Let us use an analogy. We read the headlines of a newspaper stating that there has been a bad train wreck. The information conveys but little at first and it is not until we read further particulars that we are able to begin to visualize it. When we have read several subsequent newspapers we are able to picture the wreck quite clearly. Sensation is merely one unit; it is not enough to give complete information. Let us use an analogy. We read the headlines of a newspaper stating that there has been a bad train wreck. The information conveys but little at first and it is not until we read further particulars that we are able to begin to visualize it. When we have read several subsequent newspapers we are able to picture the wreck quite clearly.

Art. 98. The Thirteenth Afferent Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Innate Intelligence.

**The judge of impressions.**

**The intellect that has the ideation.**

**The same Innate as studied in the efferent half.**

Art. 99. The Fourteenth Afferent Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Intellectual Adaptation.

**The plans of Innate to meet circumstances.**

**The planning of ways and means to overcome or utilize universal forces and matter.**

**Innate's only function.**

**It differs from adaptation in that intellectual adaptation is a mental process, and adaptation is the physical personification of intellectual adaptation; mental and physical contrast.**

**It differs from adaptability in that intellectual adaptation is the action of intelligence, while adaptability indicates the possession of said intellect; contrast between the ability of the actor and the action of the actor.**

When Innate receives the impressions from the tissue cell, the material conditions of the cell and the forces existent there, through ideation, become known to Innate, in quantity, quality and intensity. Upon these then, are based the response. In order to maintain harmony, the response will have to be of such quantity, quality and intensity as to give a balance for that moment. The next moment will bring forth a new set of affairs. Thus we see that instead of a steady flow of force from brain cell to tissue cell, there is a continual change. The amount of attention from Innate Intelligence, for any given moment, is always one hundred per cent, although this may be more or less than at the moment before. It is a very fine working of the law of systematic change.

The student is advised to get this principle well in mind, for upon it depends his understanding of many subjects based upon it. Remember that **the mental flow to a tissue cell is never constant but always is changing.** The expression "one hundred per cent of mental impulses," or "one hundred percent flow" so often used carelessly in Chiropractic, does not indicate quantity, but is used to indicate *perfection of change*.

To put it very simply, Innate might be called "The Artful Dodger" and the "one hundred per cent" represents a perfectly successful dodge. It is a one hundred per cent manipulation of forces.

Let us again use the example of the law of Demand and Supply. From the tissue cell's actions emanate physical forces, which affect the afferent nerve, which in turn transmits the impressions to the "clearing house", where the needs of the tissue cell become known to Innate. Whereupon, mental impulses, (the urge of service) are sent out, not only to the tissue cell in question, but to others. Through the cooperative actions of the other tissue cells and the action of the tissue cell itself, actions (functioning) take place which benefit the condition of that cell. Hence it is easy to see that the more active the tissue cell, the more adaptation it needs. A muscle cell or a glandular cell is more active than a bone cell, therefore needs a greater variation of forces and more material supply. They need more cooperative action from other cells. Muscle cells, which are very active, require water, carbon, oxygen, and many other chemicals which must be supplied through the activity of other cells, such as glandular. These other glandular cells must be supplied with these substances from the external, in order to have them to prepare; and that is the task, perhaps, of this muscular cell. Thus there is a round, a cycle, which is very necessary, and when perfectly done is coordination. Should any of these cells fail in their functioning, some cells, somewhere, will suffer. Imperfections in the working of the law of Demand and Supply, any where, will cause neglect, inconvenience or suffering.

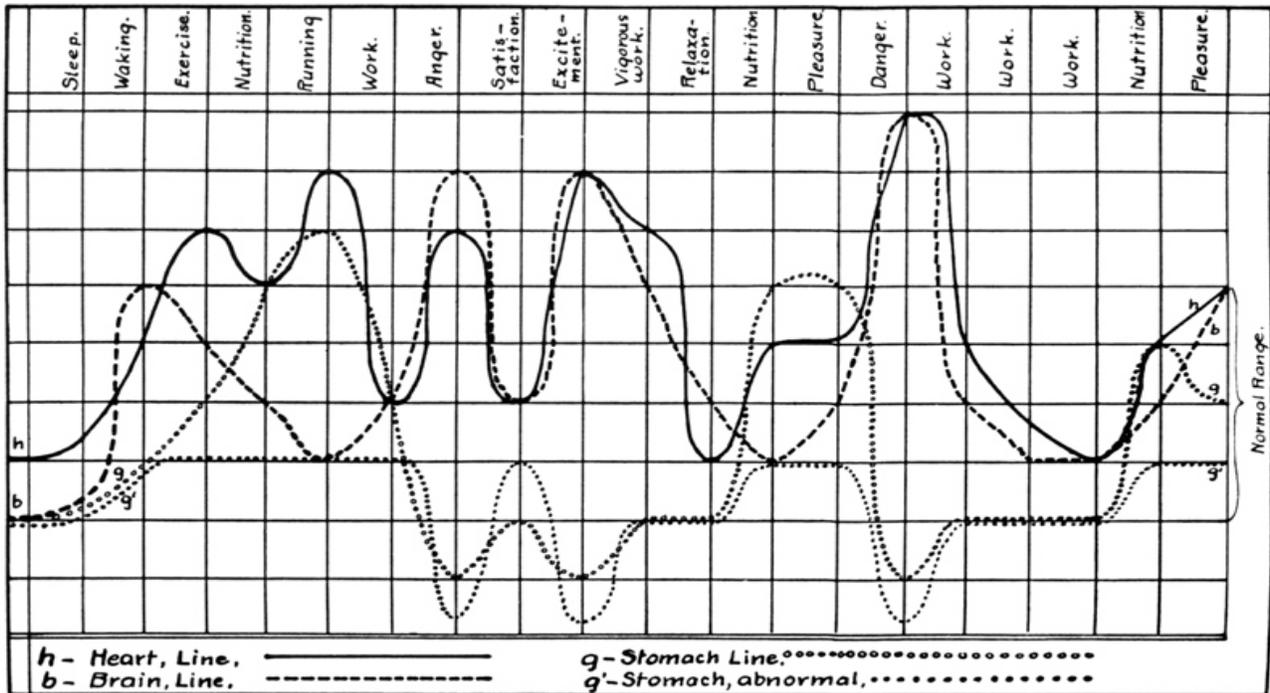


FIG. 10.

Art. 100. The Fifteenth Afferent Step Of The Normal Complete Cycle. Universal Intelligence.

The source of the energy which performs all the foregoing miracles. It being infinite, cannot fully be described, and cannot be defined at all. The beginning and ending of the Normal Complete Cycle.

Art. 101. Resume Of The Normal Complete Cycle.

The Normal Complete Cycle is the story of what happens between cause and effect and effect and cause.

The list of thirty-one steps is the conventional outline of the story.

The Story.

**Universal Intelligence** is in all matter and continually gives to it all the properties and actions. The expression of this intelligence through matter is the Chiropractic meaning of life; therefore life is necessarily the union of intelligence and matter. Force unites intelligence and matter. Universal Intelligence gives force to both inorganic and organic matter. That force which Universal gives to organic matter as a higher order of its manifestations, is called **Innate Intelligence**. The mission of Innate Intelligence is to maintain the material of the body of the organic unit in active organization. It does this by adapting the forces of universal, (which as physical laws are unswerving and unadapted and have no solicitude for matter) so they can be used in the body; so that all parts will have co-ordinated action, thus every part has mutual benefit. This work of Innate is entirely **Mental**. For this reason the forces of Innate never injure or destroy the tissues. The forces of Innate are mental for they are far superior to physical forces, because they control physical forces. This assembling of universal forces is called **Creation**, for they have definite form and purpose, eventually. The headquarters of Innate's control, in the body, is the brain, and the definite unit of this is called **Brain Cell**. From the brain cell as a unit, Innate controls a unit of matter. In the brain cell as a physical workshop of material, Innate **Transforms** the mental force into a definite unit, for a given tissue cell, for a given moment. This specific force, when transformed, is a force which is either a physical energy or a form that controls or sets into action, physical energies. It is called **Mental Impulse**. The departure of the mental impulse from the brain cell is called **Propulsion**. If it is like a physical energy it requires effort. The forces of Innate Intelligence operate through or over the nervous system. That which has efferent direction and which conducts the mental impulse is called **Efferent Nerve**. Since the physical energies can suffer interruption in their transmission, in a like manner, the forces of Innate can suffer interference with transmission; and that is the basis for the existence of Chiropractic. This comparison, also, is the basis of some theories, which contend that the mental impulse is a physical force and therefore subject to the same laws as any other physical force; but it should always

be remembered that these physical energies are in the *adapted form* (if this theory is used) and therefore not injurious to tissue as electricity would be.

The conveyance of the mental impulse over the efferent nerve is **Transmission**. Over this route of specialized material the mental impulse travels to **Tissue Cell** where it is **Received**, whereupon the mental conception of Innate, as to what that cell should be or how it should act, comes to pass. That which was only mental, now becomes a physical fact. It shows by its very character that an intelligence planned the form or the action, and this evidence of intelligence is called **Expression**; meaning the coming forth through matter; the showing of intelligence. Things which show this are said to be alive and such expression is called *life*. The character of this action is determined by the character of the tool used by Innate to express herself, therefore the purpose or the action of this tool which is the tissue cell, is **Function**. The function of matter is to express force. In the tissue cell, which is a specific kind of matter, the specific forces of Innate are expressed in a specific manner by an instrument built for the particular kind of expression. The prompt and correct action of that tissue cell, being actuated by Innate's specific force in harmony with all other cells, is called **Coordination**. In this, we see the working of the law of cause and effect, and that every process requires time. In order to perform its function, the tissue cell has motion, both molecular and as a whole cell. This movement is called **Vibration**. These vibrations give off physical forces which are impressed upon the afferent nerve as a form of force called **Impression**. These impressions are transmitted over the **Afferent Nerve**. This **Transmission** is similar to transmission in the efferent half of the cycle, for the forces are similar. When it reaches the afferent **Brain Cell**, it is **Received** much in the same manner as the tissue cell receives, for brain cell is a tissue cell, after all. When this force has reached brain cell, it is immediately admitted into the **Mental** realm by **Mental Interpretation**. The product of this act of interpretation by Innate is a **Sensation**. When Innate has a number of sensations, she has a correct image of the condition of the tissue cell and this is named **Ideation**. Ideation can be the possession of nothing but intelligence. The intelligence in the body, of course, is **Innate Intelligence**. When Innate Intelligence knows what the tissue cell needs, she plans ways and means to make it adapt to its environmental conditions and the mental process of this is **Intellectual Adaptation**. The great source of supply from which Innate draws her forces is **UNIVERSAL INTELLIGENCE**.

Art. 102.      REVIEW OF PRINCIPLES.

## The Sophomore Text

The Sophomore Section is the study of cycles and the condition of matter. These itemized are: cycles, normal, abnormal, sublaxation, restoration, practical, special sense, interbrain, universal, serous cycle, poison, fever, evolution, etc. The Article numbers are continued and the method is the same as the Freshman.

---

### Art. 103. Chiropractic Cycles.

**The explanation of the successive steps from cause to effect and back again to the cause.**

Sophomore work teaches a broader idea of cycles than was given in the Freshman work. In the Freshman work the Simple and the Normal Complete Cycles were given, and their stories pertained to what happens when Innate Intelligence functions in the human body. Whereas, Chiropractic Cycles really take in a much broader field than that. They pertain to the stories of cause and effect about anything, anywhere, in the Universe, from the Chiropractic standpoint of reasoning; and particularly to the events resulting from the Cause of Dis-ease.

### Art. 104. How To Tell The Story.

**The story that is the explanation of the cyclic steps may be reversed; that is, going from the effect to the cause and from cause back to effect.**

**The place to start reasoning is always at the cause or at the effect.**

**In the Normal Complete Cycle, the cause is in the brain, and is Innate Intelligence.**

**In the Normal Special Sense Cycles, the cause is environmental or in the periphery.**

**In the Abnormal Cycle, the cause is the sublaxation.**

**In the Restoration Cycle, the cause is the adjustment.**

**In general, Universal Intelligence is the cause, and that is why most cycles begin naming steps with “Universal.”**

### Art. 105. Physiological Cycles Of The Body.

**The Serous Cycle: the circulation of the fluids of the body.**

**The Blood Cycle: circulation of the blood in a cyclic course.**

**Respiration Cycle: the course of the air into and out of the lungs; and the course of the oxygen to the periphery and back again to environment.**

**Nutrition Cycle: the course of food from environment to digestive tract, thence to the periphery and back again to environment.**

**Heat Cycle: the generation, distribution, and dissipation of heat.**

**Nerve Cycle: the cyclic arrangement of nerve tissue from brain to periphery and back again to brain.**

The study of these cycles is found in, and forms the basis for Chiropractic Physiology.

### Art. 106. Normal Cycles.

**Normal Cycles are those in which the orderly and normal sequence of their steps is unbroken; all of the steps being in perfect harmony.**

**The cause in Normal Cycles is in the brain; or in environment or periphery.**

**The Simple Cycle and the Normal Complete Cycle are the ones studied in Chiropractic.**

**Normal Cycles are the study of normality. The question of abnormality does not enter, except for comparison.** All the work in Freshman was the study of normality. When abnormality was mentioned or described, it was for comparison or for further explanation of the normal. *Normal* means running true to form – nothing going wrong. It is necessary for us to **understand normality before we can understand abnormality.**

### Art. 107. Abnormal Cycles.

**Abnormal Cycles are those in which the orderly, normal sequence of steps of the Normal Cycles is broken.**

**The cause, in Abnormal Cycles, is the cause of the disorder; as in the body, interference with transmission (subluxation).**

Art. 108.      **Compound Or Complex Cycles.**

**A Compound Cycle is the combination of two cycles working together simultaneously and dependent upon each other.**

**A Complex Cycle is two or more cycles combined, working together simultaneously and dependent upon each other.**

**Compound and Complex Cycles must have harmony within themselves in order to have normality and coordination.**

**We should train ourselves to think of, or to visualize, more than one cycle at work at the same time.**

Art. 109.      **Special Sense Cycles.**

**A Special Sense Cycle is the story of what happens between the special sense organ and the brain cell and back again to periphery.**

**In each, the cause is in the periphery or in the environment (depending upon where you begin).**

**The names of these are: sight, sound, smell, taste, and touch.**

**When the normalcy of a Special Sense Cycle is distributed by a cause, it becomes an Abnormal Cycle.**

The subject of special sense is taken up in detail in Senior work, and for that reason only two Special Sense Cycles will be given in Sophomore work, as examples.

The student should know early in the course that general sense, as described in the Normal Complete Cycle, is not the same as the sense studied in the Special Sense Cycles; the latter pertain to Sensory Function.

Art. 110.      **THE CYCLE OF SIGHT.**

Art. 111.      **Special Sense And Normal Complete Cycles, Compounded.**

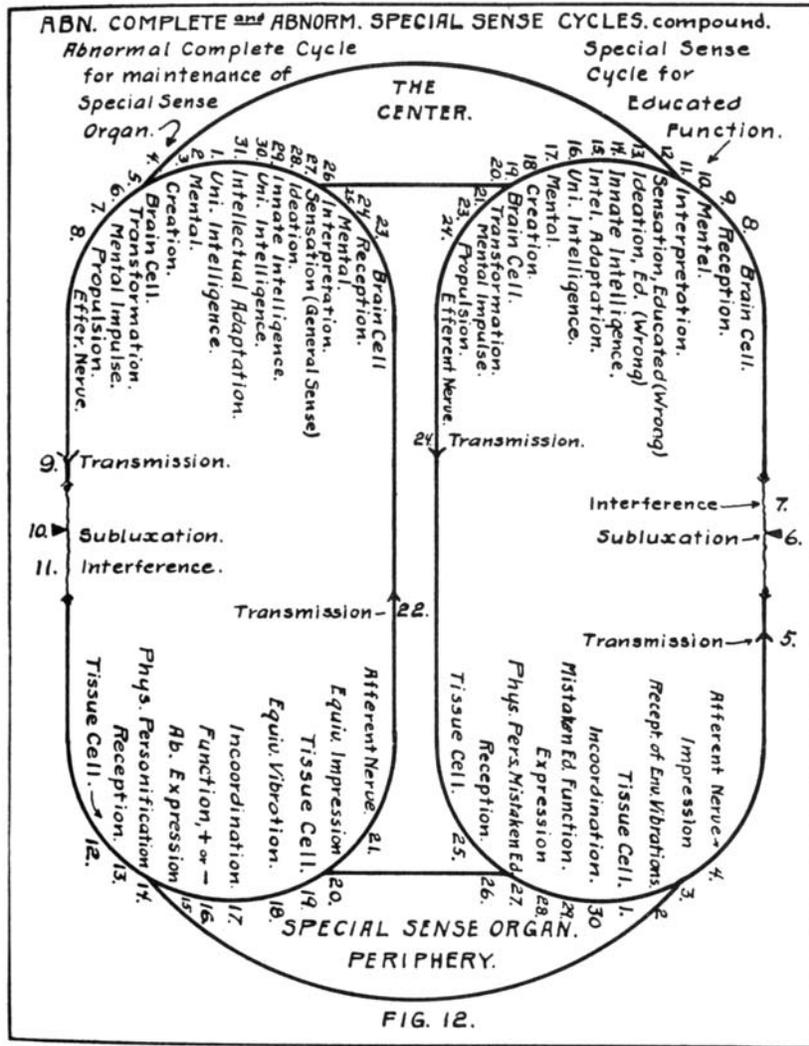
**A Special Sense Cycle can be made abnormal by impingement on sensory nerves, especially if nerves of feeling are involved.**

**A Special Sense Cycle can be made abnormal by impingement of efferent functional nerves. This is the most common possibility.**

**A Special Sense Cycle can be made abnormal by interference with transmission affecting the condition of the special sense organ; and in many cases that interference may be very remote from the organ.**

A scheme of the Compound Cycle will show how this is possible if the student cares to study it out, at this time.

It is to be used for reference when the subject comes up later.

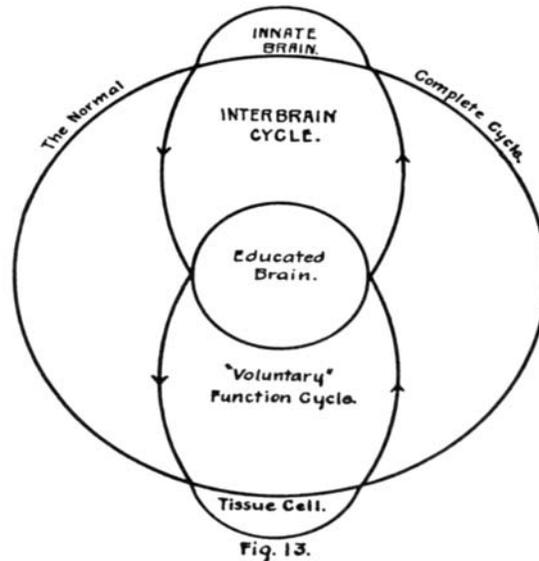


Art. 112. Inter-Brain Cycle.

A Complex Cycle showing the relation between Innate Brain and Educated Brain.

Since Educated Brain is "periphery," because it is made of tissue cells (of nervous tissue), it requires mental impulses, blood, serum, etc.

The scheme shows the relations of the cycles constituting the Inter-Brain Cycle; the lower inner cycle is the Special Sense Cycle, and the upper inner cycle shows how the Educated Brain, itself, is supplied with mental impulses. The steps of the last are exactly the same as the Normal Complete Cycle. There is little need for further explanation.



Art. 113. The Universal Diagram Of Cycles. (See Art. 38)

**This diagram, which Dr. Palmer calls “the best drawing in the world,” shows all the relationships of the cycles.**

The course of mental force is followed around the border line of the diagram, as shown by the arrows in the scheme in Fig. 4. Following these arrows from Innate Intelligence, we see that Innate Brain is supplied first. It is really the place from which Innate works. Next, we notice that Innate Body gets its impulses from Innate Brain. Of course this must be, since all the tissues of the body are “innate body,” with the exception of Innate Brain; therefore, Educated Brain and Educated Body are Innate Body, so far as metabolism and “involuntary” functions are concerned. From Innate Body, we follow the course back to Innate Brain. Immediately, the arrows lead us from Innate Brain to Educated Brain. This shows us that Innate, if she so chooses, records what has taken place in Innate Body (Pain is a good example of this) so that Educated Mind is conscious of what has been done. Next, we follow the Innate Force through the Educated Brain, where it becomes “tinctured” with whatever quality Educated Mind can give it; thence to Educated Body, where “voluntary” functions take place. Thus, we see that Educated Brain “controls” nothing, but the mental impulses pass through it and further assembling is done there (by Innate), so that there can be conscious action. The arrows lead back to Educated Brain, showing us that there is awareness, educationally, of the action of Educated Body. From Educated Brain, we trace back to Innate Brain, the “cab” from which Innate controls the whole engine. (Fig. 7.)

This diagram, if the student will take the trouble to use it, can be applied to many kinds of cycles, simple, compound, and complex.

Art. 114. A WRITTEN DIAGRAM SHOWING INNATE AND EDUCATED REALMS.

Art. 115. The Normal Vertemere Cycle. (Also see Senior Section.)

**The Vertemere Cycle is the cycle from Innate Brain to the tissues, holding in situ the vertebra in question.**

**A subluxation impinging a nerve from brain to organ, also impinges the nerves supplying its own tissues; and that is why it exists as a subluxation. (See this subject in Senior Section.)**

In the scheme in Fig. 14, the outer cycle represents the Normal Complete Cycle from brain to the organ in question; and the inner cycle represents a Normal Complete Cycle from Brain Cell to “tissue cell” in the region of the vertebra itself. This makes a Compound Cycle for study. This is one of the most important cycles in the study of Chiropractic, and the student should make himself well acquainted with it. It is the only cycle with immediate practical application, and is the basis for the Art or Technic of Chiropractic.

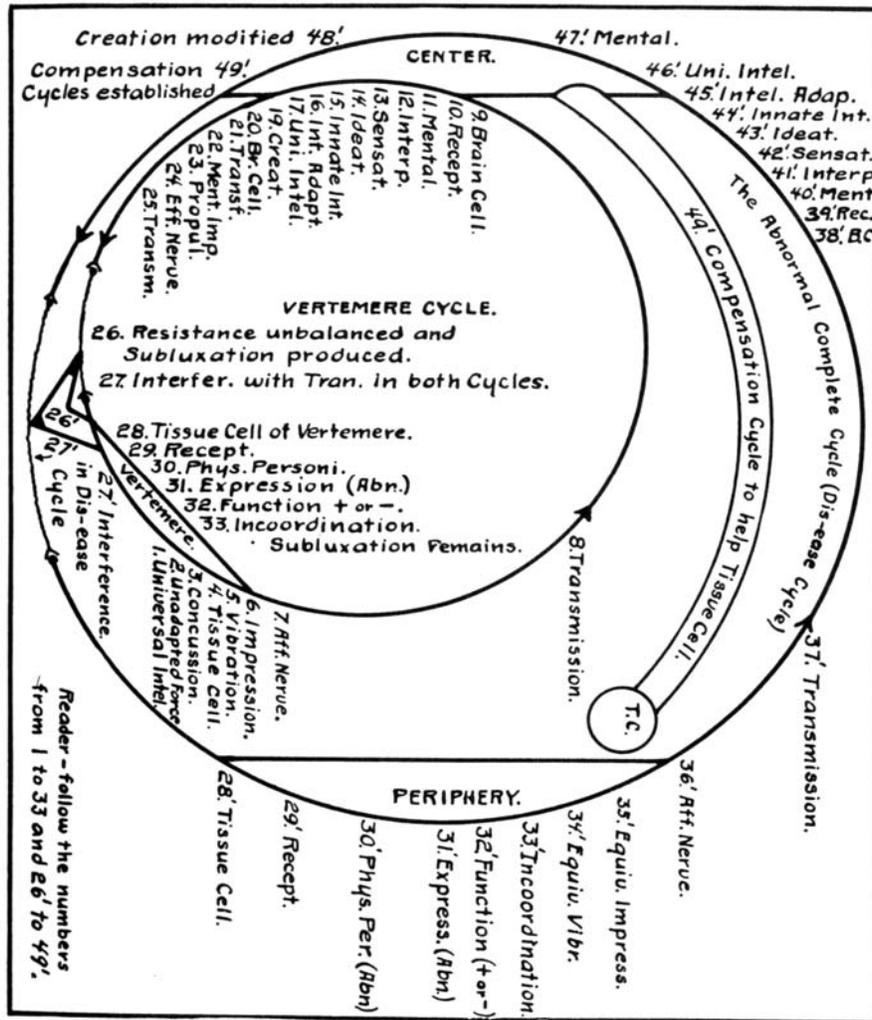


Fig. 14.

Art. 116. Universal Forces.

Synonyms: External Forces, Environmental Forces, Physical or Chemical Forces.

Universal Forces are the generalized forces of the Universe, which obey Universal (physical) laws, and are not adapted for constructive purposes. (Prin. 11.)

While Universal Forces, absolutely are not adapted, they can be adapted, and when they are, their character is changed exactly to the opposite, and work according to the laws of adaptation. (Prin. 25, 26)

They may be either beneficial or harmful to the body.

They may be applied either inside or outside of the body.

Some are always inside the body (Prin. 1, 16), they cannot be kept out; but if the body is normal, they are always adapted, when inside.

They may affect the body in numerous ways; as, physical, chemical, or mechanically physical.

Universal Forces have already been described in the Freshman Section. They are necessary to the body, to maintain universal balance, so that Innate will have some dynamic forces to manage. The student should understand that they come to the body in necessary circumstances as well as possible harmful ones. We know them as incidents, weather, food, drink, sunlight – myriads of ways. Sometimes they are harmful, as accidents, inclement weather, poison, unhealthful environment, etc.

Art. 117. Invasive Forces. (Penetrative Forces.)

Invasive Forces are Universal Forces which force their effects upon tissue in spite of Innate's resistance; or in case the resistance is lowered.

**Invasive Forces are physical or chemical forces which, in spite of Innate's objection, act in an unadapted way.**

**They are in numerous forms: as, mechanical (physical) and chemical.**

These forces are well known. We fail to acknowledge some of them because they are insidious. They may enter the body as chemical forces and begin their destructive work by corrosion; or they may call for very violent adaptation. The forces of weather, or heat, or cold, etc., call upon the material resources and Innate of the body for very severe adaptation, and, if the resisting powers are low, do harm. However, all the Invasive Forces do not provoke violent resistance – some are more subtle.

Art. 118. Innate Forces.

**Forces arranged by Innate for use in the body.**

**They are Universal Forces assembled or adapted for dynamic functional power; to cause tissue cells to function; or to offer resistance to environment.**

**Innate Forces may be for adaptation to other Universal Forces, which have not been adapted; to balance, annul, check, augment, or otherwise adapt them.**

Art. 119. Resistive Forces.

**Resistive Forces are Innate Forces called into being to oppose Invasive Forces. They are not called Resistive Forces unless they are of that character.**

**They may be in many forms; as, mechanical (physical) or chemical. Examples of physical form; movement of tissue cells; chemical, antidotes, oxidations, etc.; mechanical, as (bucking) when a patient is being adjusted, sometimes; or as educated adaptations; will, reasoning, etc.**

**When ill-timed or unbalanced they may produce strains, torn tissues, fractures, luxations, or subluxations. (destructive jujitsu)**

**When ill-timed or unbalanced it is not the fault of Innate, but the limitations of matter. (Prin. 24.)**

**They may oppose or join some Invasive Forces as determined by Innate.**

**In adjusting, Innate approves a correct move, but will oppose a wrong move.**

The body (Innate managing), will always oppose in Invading Force if it is not beyond the limits of adaptation of the tissues.

Art. 120. Trauma.

**Trauma is injury to tissue cells, due to accident or poisoning.**

**In Trauma, the tissue cells are not sick, necessarily, when injured. The tissues are not incoordinating and if transmission remains normal, healing will quickly ensue.**

**In the sense that tissue cells will “not be at ease” when injured, a traumatic condition might be called dis-ease, but never incoordination, unless there is interference with transmission.**

**A distinction might be made in this way; in Trauma the tissue cells are clean and in incoordination they are not.**

Trauma is in the field of surgery, and a chiropractor would have no work to do, in this case, unless there are subluxations causing interferences with transmission of mental impulses.

“Trauma, pl. Traumata – A wound or injury. Physic Trauma – an emotional shock that makes a lasting impression on the mind, especially the subconscious mind.” (Dorland's Medical Dictionary)

Art. 121. Disease And Dis-ease.

**Disease is a term used by physicians for sickness. To them it is an entity that one can have and is worthy of a name, hence diagnosis.**

**Dis-ease is a term used in Chiropractic, meaning not having ease. It is the condition of matter when it does not have ease. In Chiropractic, ease is the entity, and dis-ease is the lack of it.**

**Dis-ease, in Chiropractic, is indicative of the body being minus something that should be restored, in order to make it normal; that is, in various modes of expression the body lacks ease, health, coordination, transmission, adaptation, well being, 100% quality, soundness, sanity, etc., which must be brought up to 100%, or RESTORED. That is what Chiropractic aims to do; remember it, RESTORATION.**

In Trauma the tissues are not degenerated or depleted. They are just injured; and this is proven by the fact that a wound will heal readily and healthily if the region of injury, or the body is not suffering incoordination.

Dis-ease is the condition of tissue cells when there is incoordination. It is the result of incoordination when the tissue cells do not do their duties coordinately. The tissue cells that fail to function are not always where the symptoms of trouble are; example, gas and tympanites when the liver is not functioning coordinately. When there is incoordination tissue cells are sick; not clean as they are in Trauma. When there is coordination there is a good supply of things, to make a tissue cell healthy. If it is healthy, it is sound. If tissue cells are not coordinating, some tissue cells will be made unsound; therefore, they are sick and not at ease.

So many terms, namely, dis-ease, incoordination, paralysis, physical insanity, used almost synonymously, are confusing to the student. To simplify matters, the writer suggests that the terms dis-ease be used, with the understanding that it indicates *unsound tissue* (physical insanity); tissue which is not clean as healthy tissue is, and that will clearly differentiate it from traumatically injured tissue. (See Paralysis, Art. 264, Jr.)

Unsound tissue can be restored to soundness only by something from within; something from Innate. Dis-ease is the result of the prevention of something from within, coming to the outside. A tissue cell is happy and at ease when it gets it. To restore ease to a tissue cell, that something from within must be restored to it from within, and never from without. No treatments or medicines (from without) can give soundness to the tissue cell. It must come from Innate.

Art. 122. The Cause Of Dis-ease.

**The cause of Dis-ease is interference with transmission of mental impulses.**

**The subluxation is the physical representation of the Cause.**

Art. 123. How The Cause, Causes Dis-ease.

**Interference with transmission causes Dis-ease by preventing Innate from producing adaptation in the tissue cell; hence it becomes unsound and not at ease.**

If there is interference with Innate's forces, there is lack of adaptation; lack of adaptation means that Universal Forces will work uncontrolled. Uncontrolled Universal Forces injure tissue cells or make them act incoordinately. Incoordination results in unsound tissue – hence dis-ease.

Art. 124. The Abnormal Complete Cycle.

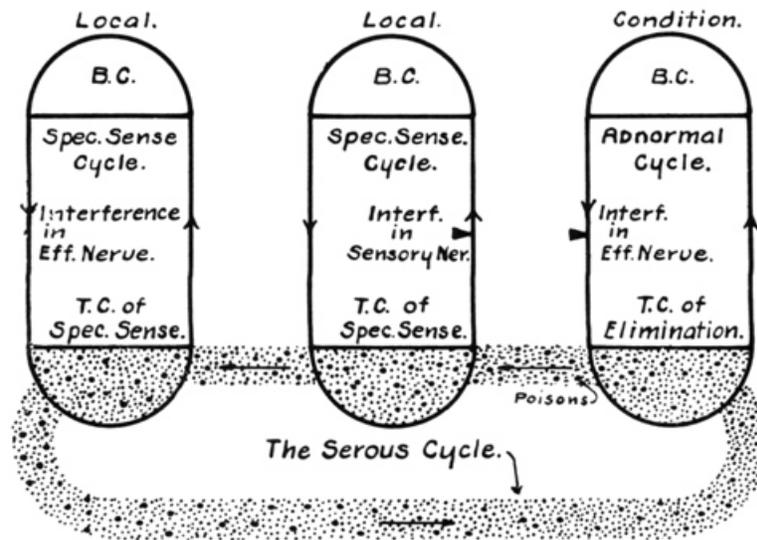
**The Abnormal Complete Cycle is a Compound Cycle consisting of the Abnormal Cycle from brain to organ, combined with the Abnormal Cycle brain to vertemere.**

**The orderly sequence of steps has been broken simultaneously in both cycles.**

The table of steps is given in Fig. 14. The student is not required to commit to memory the steps of all these cycles, but to be able to reason with the steps as guides. Follow the steps from 1 up to 33 and 26' to 49'.

From step 26' the nerve no longer functions quietly, in carrying the "scrambled" mental impulse. There is an abnormal molecular activity along the course of the neuromere, giving off heat. When it reaches the tissue cell, it is received by a *normal* tissue cell reluctantly, as something "off color," if not obnoxious, depending on how much the impulse has been tampered with. No longer a perfectly assembled force of Innate's, it now is practically a common universal force. It is not what Innate intended when she made intellectual adaptation; hence there will be abnormal physical personification. Since Innate's intentions did not reach the tissue cell in completeness, it (the tissue cell) will abnormally express Innate. Since the tissue cell has adaptability (Prin. 18, 19.) it will react exactly according to the forces it receives; coordinately for the innate part of it, and incoordinately for the universal part of it. Of course, the tissue cell suffers under such ministrations and indirectly causes other tissue cells to suffer. It takes on a degree of unsoundness and its non-cooperative action will make other tissue cells unsound.

This *now* abnormal Tissue Cell, acting (functioning) gives off forces exactly corresponding to its character, which are called **Equivalent Vibrations**. These composite forces are collected (a representative amount) by the afferent nerve, and normally **Transmitted** by the **Afferent Nerve** as **Equivalent Impressions**. Reaching the **Brain Cell**, it is **Received** into the **Mental** establishment by **Interpretation**, giving **Innate Intelligence, Equivalent Sensation**. By this, she knows the exact percentage of normality and abnormality in the cell; especially when enough sensations give her an **Equivalent Ideation**. Innate Intelligence then knows what to do next, to make the best of a bad business. A student will always do well to emulate Innate as a "good loser," a "one hundred per cent sportsman." She plans ways and means, "cashes" some more forces from **Universal Intelligence** and proceeds to make **Compensation** (as shown in Fig. 14.).



Scheme showing interference in Special Sense Cycle in the Efferent Half, the Afferent Half, and how the conditions are further aggravated

Fig. 15.

Art. 125. The Abnormal Sense Cycle.

An Abnormal Sense Cycle is a Normal Sense Cycle made abnormal by direct interference with transmission of the afferent sensory nerve; or indirectly by interference on the efferent nerve supplying the special sense organs; or another kind of indirect effect through the Serous Circulation.

Note: Any and all tissue cells, except Innate brain may be made more unsound (hence, incoordination) by an abnormal Serous Circulation – see Serous Circulation articles.

The cycles are shown in Fig. 12 and Fig. 15. They are combined with the Vertemere Cycles. The drawings are self-explanatory, if the student has studied the preceding.

Art. 126. HOW TO APPLY THE NORMAL CYCLE TO ANY FUNCTION.

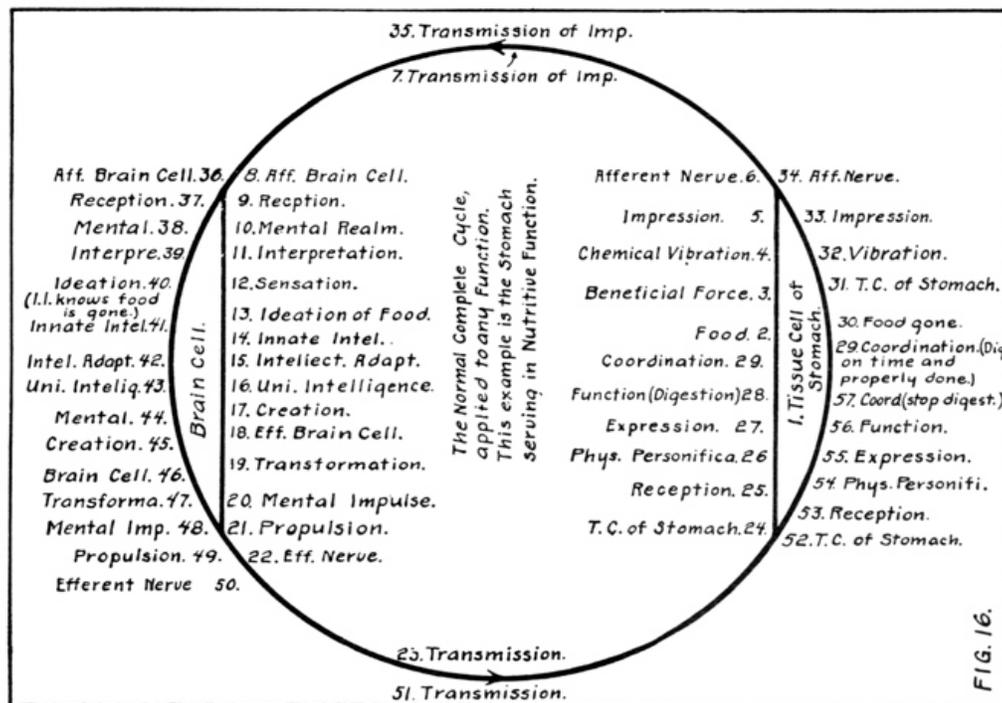


FIG. 16.

Art. 127. SPECIAL SENSE ADAPTATION. (TWO phases)

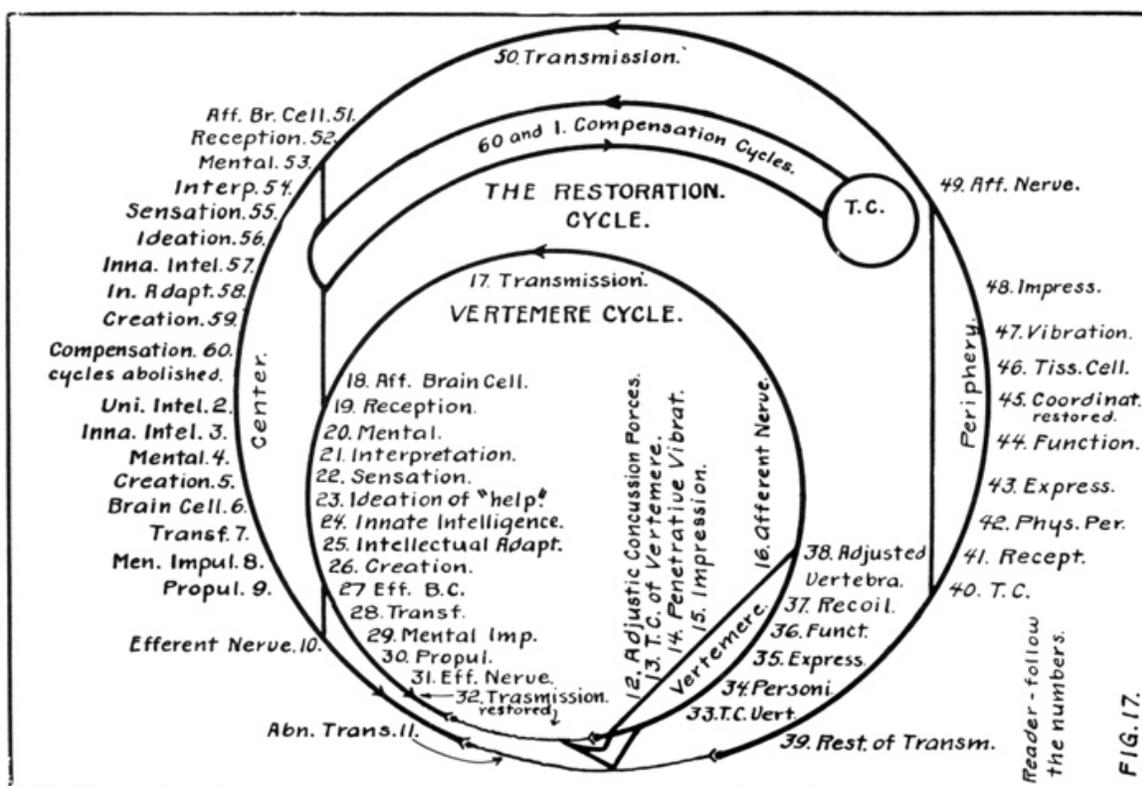
Art. 128. HOW TO APPLY THE ABNORMAL CYCLE TO ANY DIS-EASE IN SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

Art. 129. The Complete Dis-ease Cycle.

**The Dis-ease Cycle is a Complex Cycle, combining the Abnormal, the Vertemere, and various compensating cycles.**

The compensating cycles are the functional cycles of adaptation to various organs to compensate as far as possible by the work of other organs; to do the work that the organ in question fails to do. Thus, if the liver fails to secrete the proper kind or amount of bile, Innate causes the pancreas and other accessory organs of intestinal digestion to do the work that the liver leaves undone, as far as it is possible for them to do so.

In explanation of this cycle, let us examine the Abnormal Complete Cycle (Art. 124 and Fig. 14). When Innate has made intellectual adaptation, she establishes the compensating cycles, referred to before. Also, knowing that there is interference with transmission on the main cycle in question, she does not attempt to send the same kind of mental impulses that she sent previously, but much more moderated ones. Assuming that the interference cuts down the conducting capacity of the nerve thirty-five per cent, Innate now sends only sixty-five per cent mental force (not an abnormal force) (remember that these percentages are only analogous). It requires some time for all the compensating and adaptative conditions to be established, and when that takes place, a state of *chronicity* exists. Before that, it is *acute*. When adjustments are given retracing begins and the compensation cycles are abolished. In Fig. 17 follow the step numbers from 1 (at center) to 60.



Art. 130. "Condition" And "Local."

**Condition is the term used to indicate the state of organic matter, in health or dis-ease.**

**It is an important factor in major work; as, a major includes the "Local" and "Condition."**

**"Condition" pertains to the soundness of organic matter; indirect effect.**

**"Local" refers to the direct effect of a subluxation upon the tissues of the impinged nerves.**

"Condition" is the effect of a subluxation or subluxations interfering with transmission to organ or organs, causing them to function abnormally, thus rendering the Serous Circulation abnormal, which in turn makes the effect of the "Local" worse.

The organic matter of the body, or a part of the body, may be in a condition of health, degeneration, depletion (atrophy), wet insanity, dry insanity, etc. Obviously, if a tissue cell is not fed properly through the serous stream, the serum being unfit for assimilation, the tissue cells cannot assimilate properly, hence they will be unsound; and being unsound cannot function properly.

Analogy: a mother bids two children to do similar tasks. One child being healthy and normal, receives the order clearly and does the task easily; the other being undernourished or unhealthy, may not understand clearly, and is physically unable to perform the task properly.

Art. 131. Resistance.

**Resistance is the term used to indicate the ability of a tissue cell to withstand adverse environmental conditions; “vitality,” immunity.**

**It depends upon the constant guidance of Innate Intelligence.** (Prin. 21)

**It depends upon the soundness of the tissue cell; its perfection of structure.** (Prin. 5, 24)

The soundness or perfection of structure depends upon Innate’s success in adapting universal forces and matter. (See Evolution, Art. 338; Inheritance, Art. 207; Survival, Art. 133.) Resistance to “the in-roads” of dis-ease, adverse conditions or very trying environmental conditions, the rapid breeding of germs, contagion, infection, or mental or physical shocks, are questions of tissue cell soundness, where its adaptability is impaired.

Art. 132. Insanity.

**Insanity is the term used in Chiropractic to denote unsoundness of any tissue in the body.**

**If it concerns body tissues it is called “physical Insanity”; if it concerns brain tissue, it is “mental insanity.”** (See Wet and dry insanity in Serious Circulation, Art. 163, 164.)

From this and preceding articles, it is seen that the term insanity has a much broader scope than its medical meaning. In Chiropractic, it has reference to the unsoundness (imperfection in organic structure) of tissue, which of course weakens its resistance, impairs function, offers feeding ground for germs, etc. Of course, the Chiropractic meaning *includes* mental insanity, that is, unsound mind because of the abnormal functioning of unsound brain tissues. Chiropractic does not concern itself with the fine gradations of psychoanalysis, regarding this as merely the sorting, grading, and naming these classified effects. Chiropractic is a science of the cause – not effects. In mental insanity, the unsound brain cells are in the educated brain. Mental insanity may be direct or indirect effects of subluxations.

Art. 133. Survival Values.

**Survival value is that positive value gained with every successful adaptation in organic structures.**

**That margin of organic success that is an element of evolution; the value given by parent to offspring.**

**As material resources in the body, it is the fundamental of major work.**

**The margin of value which survives subtraction; remainder.**

**Net gain in assets after the liabilities have been deducted.**

It not only refers to condition or soundness of tissue cells, but to the racial gain in condition; “the resultant distillation of life.”

Survival Value is the name of the **unit of adaptational success**, from a unit of mental force (mental impulse), in a unit of matter (tissue cell), when all losses have been deducted; therefore, **Survival Value is the unit of element of evolution.**

NOTE: - This is not a discussion of religion or faiths, but a cold scientific study of matter and physics and of course the guiding power. Also, Chiropractic does not uphold the evolution theories of Darwin or Haekle; but our ideas of evolution are the result of deduction, not induction.

In the body, the cycle of construction and destruction always applies. When there is successful adaptation, there is no interruption in Innate’s program; but when there are subluxations or unusual adaptation (Prin. 24) to adverse conditions, the law of destruction goes into effect, costing the organization a loss in construction. This is referred to in Art. 134. If, in the body, the advance is greater than the loss, there is a gain in construction which is called *Constructive Survival Value*. If there is no destructive action, the constructive advance is *net gain*.

Art. 134. ACCUMULATIVE CONSTRUCTIVE AND DESTRUCTIVE SURVIVAL VALUE.

Art. 135. MOMENTUM.

Art. 136. EXPLANATION OF THE MOMENTUM CHART.

Art. 137. Retracing.

**Retracing is the course of restoration from dis-ease back to health.**

**Every case retraces, for if there is a departure from health, there must be a return to it, if there is restoration.**

**When a case retraces, it passes back through the successive steps, in reverse order, that it passed through in getting worse** (in an ideal instance – see below).

**A case may or may not have adverse symptoms in retracing, (depending upon whether or not it is any ideal case.)**

In order to make it plain what is meant by an ideal case, let us make a comparison. In physics there are three laws of motion. They have nothing to do with retracing, but *the way the second law is stated does*. The second law of motion says, “A body at rest remains at rest; a body in motion continues in motion in a straight line unless acted upon by other forces not parallel to its course, or opposed to it.” Any one can see that the ideal example of this law would be the straight line action of a single force, not in the least bothered by any other forces. But, search the wide world over and you will not find a single instance of this.

When we say that a case retraces over the successive steps, in reverse order that it passed through in getting worse, we are talking about an ideal case. Search the wide world over and you will not find such an ideal case of retracing; *but you will find* cases that approach the ideal so closely that *no new symptoms* are present, but there is a systematic return of the old; and many times these pass in such rapid succession as to be negligible, and we say that there are no adverse symptoms at all.

Referring to Fig. 19 again, we can see that in an actual case there will be factors enter into the problem of retracing, that are just as probable as the entrance of unexpected forces into the second law of motion. We have no assurance, that with ever-changing environmental conditions and new subluxations and passing pressures, that the same combination of circumstances will obtain that existed when we “sized up” conditions in the first instance; that there will be a mathematical reverse of the steps, with the same balancing of survival values at the same stated mathematical intervals.

Art. 138. Depletion.

**Depletion is the abnormal shrinking of a cell that has once been normal size; or it is depreciation of soundness or construction.**

**Depleted cells can be repleted; they “can come back.”**

**It is synonymous with *atrophy*, if atrophy is used with the Chiropractic meaning.** (See Art. 139.)

**The functions involved are: nutritive (trophic) and reparatory; and indirectly, others.**

The student is referred to the Chiropractic theory of cell expansion, (Art. 70). When a cell is expanded and grows to its mature size and texture, it has a normal size, depending upon how large Innate wants it to be. In giants, there are no more cells, approximately, then there are in the average sized person, or dwarf, but they are expanded to a greater size. In a dwarf’s body, the cells are not expanded so large as they are in the average person’s body. When a cell is called upon to function, coordinately, it must expend some of its material contents in secretion and excretion. With ordinary adaptation, this would not impoverish the cell to any extent or affect its size and construction much. In rest, it soon recuperates. In extraordinary adaptation, however, as when called upon to expend great quantities of materials and action (which uses materials) the tissue cell is impoverished to the extent that it affects its soundness; hence it has suffered from the incoordination in the body. It takes time to recuperate and when that is done, it is almost as good a cell as before.

If the tissue cell has been affected to the extent that it is no longer useful in function, or metabolism, it is replaced by reparation. Perhaps glandular (visceral) cells “wear out” and are replaced more often than others, for with the exception of muscle cells, they are more active.

When cells are not used much, functionally, as when muscle cells are not used, they become somewhat depleted. On the other hand, much use causes them to build up more. If they are not used at all, Innate acts according to the law of evolution, deeming the muscles cells “excess baggage” when not used, tends to place them in the rudimentary state of depleting them, but keeping them in readiness to be repleted. Thus, there may be depletion from this cause.

Art. 139. Atrophy.

**Atrophy, as used in Chiropractic, is synonymous with depletion and is due to lack of proper nutrition; or lack of coordinate functioning.**

**According to its Chiropractic meaning, it can “come back.”**

**It does not refer to destruction of tissues; to degeneration.**

Caution should be used when terms in medicine are also used in Chiropractic, for very seldom do they have the same meaning in both. In medicine, atrophy has its true meaning obscured by many different applications; but in Chiropractic it means the same always – a depreciated tissue that is not too far gone to be restored, which if the tissue were destroyed, it could not be.

Art. 140.        Repletion.

**Repletion is the restoration of a tissue cell to normal size and soundness, when it has been depleted.**

**It is not the same as expansion, which originally built the cell.**

**It is reparation, in the trophic or nutritional sense.**

**It is the “coming back” of a cell, which it cannot do if degenerated.**

Repletion is recuperation from arduous adaptation or from sickness. After a long illness the body has many depleted cells and recuperation is usually a nutritional phenomenon. A muscle which has become smaller and weaker from lack of use, or when it has become atrophied because of direct interference with transmission, becomes filled out to full size and soundness in recuperation.

Art. 141.        Degeneration.

**The destruction of cells by abnormal disintegration; as, necrosis, suppuration, ulceration, etc.**

**Degenerated tissue cannot be restored by repletion; it cannot “come back.”**

**If the expansional centers are destroyed by degeneration, there is no chance of restoration of the same kind of cells.**

**The place of the destroyed cells may be filled with scar tissue, but the same kind of tissue is not replaced.**

**Chiropractically, degeneration of tissue is not the same as atrophy, for atrophied cells can be repleted.**

The repairing of “filling in” with scar tissue is by proliferation of connective tissues. It is called, in Chiropractic, reparation. If the degeneration has been so severe that the proliferation possibilities are destroyed, there is little likelihood that the ulcer will heal. A little inflammatory heat will cause the proliferation to be accelerated, but great destructive heat will hinder or prevent reparation because of the destruction of the expansional centers.

Art. 142.        The Carrying Capacity Of Nerves.

**Ordinarily a nerve fiber does not conduct all the mental force of which it is capable.**

**There is always room for more adaptative current.**

**A pressure upon a nerve does not always interfere with transmission; it does when the disease is acute, and may not when it is chronic.**

**With the same degree of pressure, a chronic case passes into the acute stage when adaptation is increased through the nerve.**

**When the adaptative current suffers interference, part of it is transformed into heat. (If materialistic theory is used.) Mental force is never dammed back.**

**When there is interference with transmission, there is, at the place of impingement, an area of heat, known as the “hot box.”**

Using the analogy of the water pipe as shown in Fig. 20, it should be remembered, always, that it is only an analogy. Otherwise, one may be led into thinking that mental force can be dammed back in the nerve, as water can be in the pipe.

The figure shows the pipe dented down to the surface of the flowing water. It is obvious that the dent in the pipe does not interfere with the flow of water. Next, suppose that because of a greater demand for water at the discharge of the pipe, you adaptatively increase the flow of water through the pipe; then there will be interference with the transmission of the water.

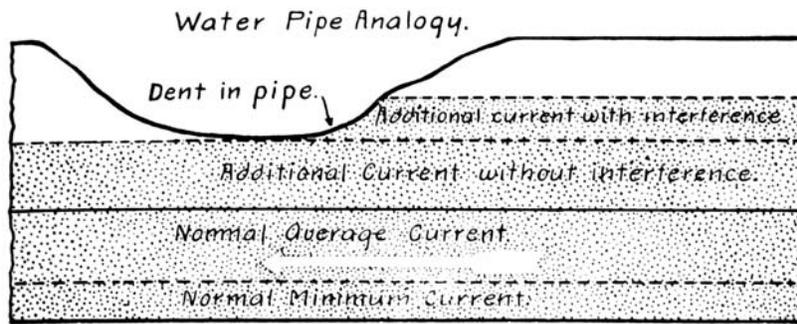


Fig. 20.

In a chronic condition, where there is a constant pressure upon a nerve, ordinarily there is no interference after Innate has established her compensation cycles; but when the function in question calls for a greater amount of adaptation; greater than the compensation cycles can take care of, Innate again tries to send more current through the impinged nerve and there is then, interference with transmission of this additional current. The hot box is acute; the abnormal transmission is acute; the lack of additional current is acute, and the again "scrambled" impulse is acute. The dis-ease is said to **recur**.

When the extra demand for adaptation subsides, or the need for it is removed, the acute condition subsides into the **chronic** state. In this manner, dis-eases are said, by those who have not analyzed far enough, to "get well by themselves." They, however, have not "gotten well," but are still lurking, and will recur. "Bad colds" (coryza) are good examples of this, and so are recurrent fevers.

Art. 143. The Restoration Cycle.

**The Restoration Cycle is a complex cycle consisting of the abnormal, compensation, normal, and vertemere cycles.**

**It is the outline of the story of how abnormality is restored to normality, through the restoration to normality in the vertemere, and the removal of the compensation cycles.** See Fig. 17. Follow the step numbers from 1 (Compensation) to 60, and the process can be readily understood.

Art. 144. The Practical Cycle.

**The Practical Cycle is a Complex Cycle, consisting of the complete dis-ease cycle and all of its parts, followed by the complete restoration cycle with all its parts.**

**It is a complete story from the beginning of dis-ease to the accomplished restoration of health.**

It shows that adjustments restore what has been taken away, and in no wise is anything added to the body; which is complete before the dis-ease, and is complete after restoration. When anything is complete, it cannot be more than complete. Health is just simply completeness, everything restored, and restored from within.

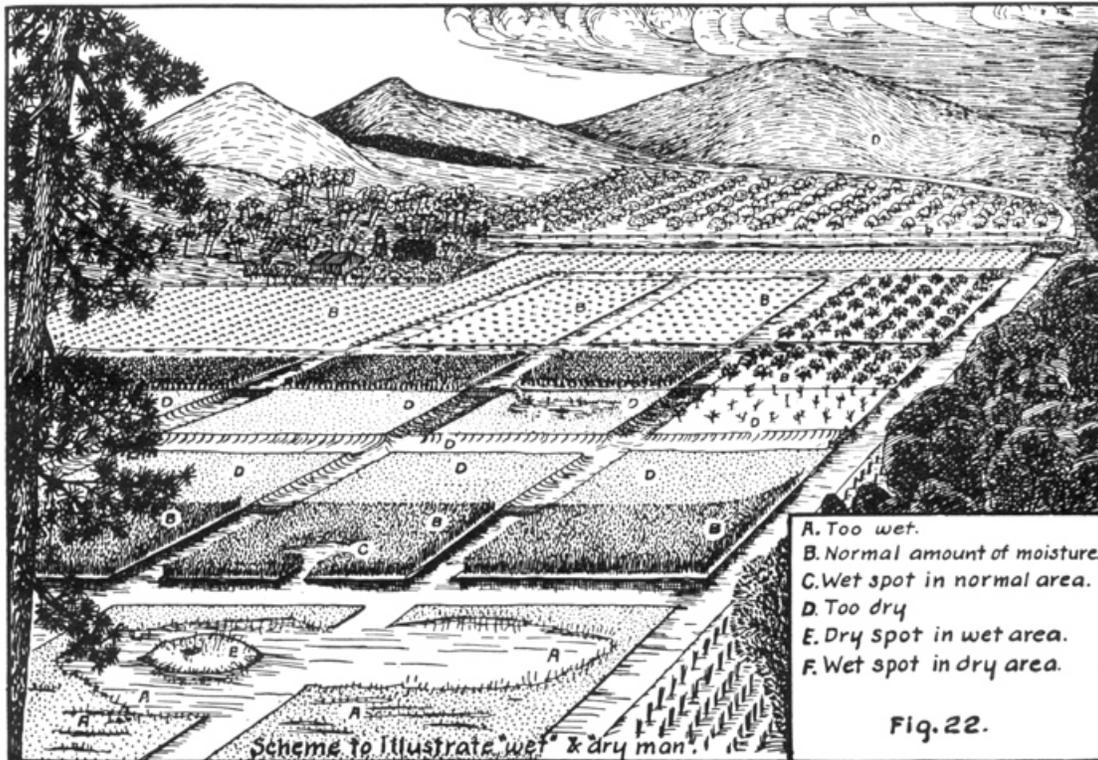
Art. 145. THE SEROUS CIRCULATION AS A COORDINATOR.

Art. 146. THE SEROUS CIRCULATION. (317 Vol. IX) (260 Vol. II)

Art. 147. Dr. Palmer's Analogy.

Dr. Palmer compares a man to a mud pie, which is composed of dust and water. In order to have the mud pie of the proper consistency, it must contain the right amount of water, mixed with the dust. Any more than this amount of water will make the mud pie too wet and any less will make it too dry. Also, this mud pie might be too wet or too dry in spots.

Man, also, is dust and water. The proper amount of water for man's body is sixty-seven per cent. Any more than that makes his body too wet in consistency, and less makes it too dry, also, a man's body may be too wet or too dry in spots. This we find in the study of cases and clinical work. Water uncombined, passes into organisms (and cells of course), passes through them, and passes out again. Dr. Palmer says they "sweat"; a cell sweats the same as the body sweats, and in doing so, heat and waste materials are carried from it.



Art. 148. "Condition."

One of the rules of major work states that the factors of a major are "location" and "condition." The term *Condition* in this case is used to indicate **the indirect effects of subluxations upon tissue cells via the Serous Circulation**; while *location* indicates the direct effects of a subluxation upon tissue cells at the periphery of the impinged nerve. The Condition or sanity of a tissue cell depends very much upon the quality of the serum; and its ability to coordinate can be lessened by subluxations which affect organs which have anything to do with the quality of the serum. (See Fig. 18 and Fig. 21.)

Almost every major has one or more subluxations included in it to be adjusted to take care of the Serous Circulation. An abnormal serum poisons any tissue cell, even when it is getting a high percentage of mental impulses, for this abnormal serum represents a very adverse influence which taxes to the utmost the adaptability of this small organism. If the tissue cell is already abnormal, because it does not receive one hundred per cent mental impulses, the abnormal serum will further aggravate it. It can be seen that an abnormal serum will show its worst effects at the weakest points in the body, sometimes very remote from the organ which is causing the abnormal serum. The abnormal serum tends to make all tissue cells unsound (and succeeds unless they are getting one hundred per cent mental impulses) and lessens their ability to obey Innate. (Prin. 4, 5.) It accounts for insanities, poisoning, non-immunity, recurrent dis-eases, and what the physician calls "constitutional" diseases. Adjustments for condition are more natural and more scientific than the physician's tonic. Innate does not like tonics because the taking of tonic is the introduction of unadapted external forces. The most common adjustments are: K. P. for elimination of water, heat, or urea; Li.P. for the liver; Spl. P. for the spleen; U.K.P. for the suprarenals; or any organ whose primary function is secretion.

Art. 149. THE GREAT DIVISIONS OF THE SEROUS CIRCULATION.

Art. 150. THE EFFERENT SEROUS STREAM.

Art. 151. THE PERIPHERAL DIVISION OF THE SEROUS CIRCULATION.

Art. 152. Serum And Urea.

**The Serum bathes the cells in liquid food, and is selected by them – the process of assimilation. The cells do not admit every kind of serum or use all the nutritional elements in it. The cells as organisms have assimilation and select the substances needed in metabolism.**

**The fluid that approaches the cell is called Serum.**

**The cell throws into the serous stream the materials it has used. This is the exercise of its selective ability.**

**Each cell selectively takes something from the serous stream and puts something into it.**

**It is possible that if the resistance of a tissue cell is lowered, undesirable Serum (to the cell) will “penetratively” enter.**

**It is possible that some poisons in the Serum will “penetratively” enter in spite of the tissue cell’s resistance, it being beyond the ability of the cell to defend itself in that case. (Prin. 24.)**

Art. 153. THE AFFERENT SEROUS STREAM.

Art. 154. Innate’s Laboratories.

**The glands of the body are Innate’s Laboratories for supply of chemicals and enzymes to the cells.**

**By means of glands, Innate can produce any chemical or substance (if supplied with the elements) needed in the body.**

**Any substance or chemical not prepared by Innate and introduced into the body is a poison. (Art. 166.)**

The economy of Innate Intelligence is truly remarkable. A substance that has been used by a tissue cell and is no longer usable to that tissue cell may be usable to other kinds of cells; especially if clastic action takes place and the material reassembled. Thus, no substance is thrown away if it is needed somewhere in the body. A good example of this is shown by the ability of animals, as wolves in the far North, to thrive very well on a meager supply of food, it being very closely digested and economically used in the body. A starving animal’s body will use substances that otherwise would be eliminated. In the body of an over-fed animal, there is a tremendous waste of nutritional values, which not being required in bodily metabolism, are now rejected by Innate as in the poison class.

Art. 155. The Poison Possibilities Of Serum.

**Any substance that is no longer usable in bodily metabolism and retained in the Serous Circulation is a poison.**

**Any substance, even a food, that is in excess of what the body can use in its cells, is a poison.**

**Urea being retained by a cell or gland producing it is a poison to that cell or gland.**

**Any chemical not prepared by the cells or glands of the body is a poison.**

**Any glandular product in the wrong place in the body is a poison.**

**Any foreign substance in the body, liquid, solid, or gaseous, even if not chemically active, is a poison.**

**Too much water in the serum is a poison – serum too wet.**

**Not enough water in the serum – too dry – makes the serum abnormal and therefore a poison, for it cannot flow properly and soon becomes laden with urea.**

Art. 156. THE END OF THE SEROUS CYCLE.

Art. 157. THE KIDNEYS.

Art. 158. THE SKIN.

Art. 159. “Wet Man.”

***Wet Man* is the term used to indicate the condition when there is too much water in the serum.**

**Wet man also is referred to as “wet insanity”.**

**It may be local or general.**

When there is too much water in the serum, it fills the inter and intra spaces too full and produces dropsy or edema. Dropsy is the term used to indicate a general wetness and edema, a local wet condition. In wet man the serum does not flow fast enough and becomes “stale”, that is, laden with waste materials which in serious cases may begin to decompose and make worse poisons.

An analogy may be used to explain local and general wet man. An irrigated field may be equally and normally wet. The whole field may be too wet; or it may be too wet in spots. The same field may be too dry all over, or too dry in spots. Again, it may be very wet all over, except in spots which may be too dry, and vice versa. (See Fig. 22. Art. 147.)

The symptoms of wet man are: edematous flesh, clammy skin which may be rather oily; oily hair, and general symptoms of poisoning. It is possible for wet man to exist with the skin normally dry; and possible for places in the body to be “wet man” locally, with the rest of the body normal.

The excretion of water must always balance the intake of water and the supply of water must be adequate for the bodily needs. Thus wet man may occur in the following ways:

1. Supply of water constant with lack of excretion of water.
2. Over supply of water with lack of excretion of water.
3. Over supply of water with excretion of water constant.

If normal, any of these factors will be adapted to coordinate or compensate for one or more that are not normal, in order to keep the percentage of water in the body constant, (at 67 per cent).

Art. 160. “Dry Man.”

**Dry Man is the term used to indicate the condition of the body when there is not enough water in the system.**

**Dry Man also is referred to as “dry insanity”.**

**It may be local or general.**

When there is not enough water in the serum, the spaces are too dry and the serum flows too slowly and becomes laden with waste materials beyond the normal. Certain localities of the body may become too dry, producing friction and heat. The proper transportation of nutritive materials cannot exist for lack of a proper vehicle.

Dry man may occur in the following ways:

1. Supply of water constant with excess excretion of water.
2. Under supply of water with excess excretion of water.
3. Under supply of water with excretion of water constant.

If normal, any of these factors will be adapted to coordinate or compensate for one or more that are not normal in order to keep the percentage of water in the body constant (at 67 per cent).

Art. 161. SEREDEMA.

Art. 162. UREDEMA.

Art. 163. Wet Insanity.

**Wet insanity is unsoundness of any tissue, due to an abnormally wet serum; water poisoning.**

**Seredema, uredema, edema, dropsy, etc., are all forms of “Wet Insanity.”**

**If it pertains to body tissues, it is wet physical insanity; as, dropsy.**

**If it pertains to the tissues of the educated brain, it is wet brain insanity; as, hydrocephalus.**

Art. 164. Dry Insanity.

**Dry Insanity is unsoundness of any tissue, due to an abnormally dry serum.**

**The condition of body cells in diabetes insipidus is an example.**

**If it pertains to body tissues, it is dry physical insanity.**

**If it pertains to the tissues of the educated brain, it is dry brain insanity.**

Art. 165. A Chiropractic Discovery.

**The Serous Circulation is a Chiropractic Discovery.**

Chiropractic does not claim to have discovered the blood circulation, or the serum, as it has been known for a long time, in the inner and intra spaces; or the lymphatic stream and its vessels and glands. Chiropractic claims none of these, but it does claim the discovery of the cyclic connection of these three great systems, as has been explained in the foregoing articles.

Art. 166. Poison.

**Poison is any substance introduced into or manufactured within the living body which Innate cannot use in metabolism.**

Art. 167. The Possibilities Of Poison.

**Poison Possibilities are the different ways in which Poisons may occur.**

**The following four Possibilities are inclusive of any and every way that poisoning can occur; four blanket statements:**

- 1. Misplaced glandular products.**
- 2. Excess glandular products.**
- 3. Transported glandular products.**
- 4. That which Innate cannot use in the general metabolism of the body.**

Glandular products are only usable in the places that Innate intended them to be used. If through incoordination these products are in any place where they should not be, they are just as surely a poison as any introduced poisons would be. (ex. jaundice.)

In any part of the body for any given time, a certain amount of glandular products are required, and as we have seen, they must be of the right kind. If there is an excess of a glandular product, even in the proper places for it, it is just as truly a poison as any foreign substance there. (Ex. biliousness.)

If a misplaced glandular product in a part of the body where it does not belong, is a poison, a glandular product that is not produced in that body is foreign to it and actually is a misplaced glandular product, for it is of use only in the body where it is made. Therefore, a glandular product taken from one body and introduced into another body, is a poison. (Ex. injected serums.)

Any substance in the body, whether glandular or not, which Innate cannot use in metabolism, is a poison. This includes both chemically active and inert substances. This fourth possibility will be explained fully in the following articles.

Art. 168. What “Educated” Knows About Poisons.

**What “Educated” knows about poisons is the knowledge that tells us what substances are poisonous from accumulated experiences of scientists.**

**What “Educated” knows about poison constitutes the medical definition.**

Medical definition: “Generic name for all substances which, when introduced into the animal organism, either by cutaneous absorption, respiration, or by the digestive canal, act in noxious manner on the vital properties, or textures of an organ.” (Dunghlison)

“Educated” groping this far, knows that such a substance has the “killing” or destroying property potential within it at all times; as carbolic acid in a bottle is known to be a poison substance which will act in the same manner. It gained this knowledge, not by chemistry, but by the experience of the race. Educated knows that it is not poison, actually, until introduced into the animal organism (see above definition), but has the educated knowledge of chemicals which tells it that substances *may* act harmfully if taken into the body, and of course this is useful knowledge. Moreover, by knowledge of chemicals, Educated might skillfully calculate what untried or new chemicals *may* be poison, if introduced into the body. However, this knowledge is limited and uncertain, as the definition shows, and Educated only knows about the *tried* substances.

Art. 169. What “Educated” Does Not Know About Poisons.

**Educated does not know that a substance is a poison until Innate tells it; a tried substance; experience. After which, Educated calls that substance a poison.**

**Educated does not know, for certain, what substances may be poison until tried and Innate gives the decision.**

**Educated does not know if a newly discovered chemical (even if from knowledge of chemistry it calculates it should be) is a poison until it has asked Innate.**

**It does not know if a chemically inert substance is a poison until Innate decides.**

Though these possibilities are told in a few words, instead of using volumes to tell them, they cover the entire situation, Chiropractically, showing that Educated does not know very much about poisons after all. Chiropractic does not scorn the educated knowledge of poisons; it makes use of it, of course. It is not content, however, to limit the science to the very finite knowledge of education, but prefers to refer the matter to Innate Intelligence.

Art. 170. HOW “EDUCATED” FOUND OUT ABOUT POISONS.

Art. 171. What Innate Knows About Poisons.

**Chiropractic definition: “Poison is any substance introduced into, or manufactured within the living body, upon which Innate Intelligence, after becoming cognizant of its presence through the interpretation of the vibrations set up in the tissue cells, and knowing that such a substance cannot be utilized, and if allowed to remain in the body will be absorbed by the tissue cells and do damage, begins a systematic process of elimination from the body.” (Palmer.)**

**Any substance introduced into or manufactured within the living body, which Innate cannot use in metabolism, is a poison.**

**“Poison” is a word expressing the contempt that Innate has for a substance that she cannot use in metabolism.**

The Innate Intelligence of a body knows all about what she does or does not want in that body. She knows what is a poison to that body. The Educated of a body does not know that much about it, for Educated is not an intelligence, but a physiological process of an organ, which is operated by Innate. How could it know? It does not know anything about Innate’s business in other matters! Does it know how to build a muscle? Or, how to operate a muscle? Innate is not to be compared with one of her functions.

It is easy to see that the Chiropractic definition of poison is more correct and much more comprehensive than the medical definition; containing all the truth to be found in the medical definition, and infinitely more.

Art. 172. Some Things Innates Have Said About Poisons.

**Medicine is a poison for it is substance that Innate does not prepare for use in the body.** If Innate accepts such a substance, showing no contempt, it is a food, even though it masquerades under the name of medicine. We mention this because it is a favorite argumentative point of the pro-medical or anti-Chiropractic people who seek to cloud the truth by starting the unwary chiropractor out on a false premise.

**Medicine is a substance given to “stimulate” or “inhibit.”**

**Substances which “stimulate” or “inhibit” are substances which “Educated” knows, because Innate recorded it, which, when given in larger doses will kill.**

Substances which stimulate or inhibit are certainly chemicals with a “kick.” They would be pretty poor medicines if they did not have. Do M.D.’s give inert, innocuous substances (except for psychological reasons) to their patients? They use minute quantities of powerful drugs. They search the forests for potent alkalines; manufacture powerful acids, grow plants for strong chemicals, and have hunters searching the jungles for the venom of tropical serpents.

**Some things that Educated calls foods are sometimes poison.** (Art. 170-172)

**Some things that are good for one person, may be poison to another.**

**Some things may be food for a person, and poison to the same person at another time.**

**“Anything made or prepared artificially and then introduced into the body, against which Innate rebels, is a poison.”**

**“Foods, air and water, when they have been ‘doctored’ are poisons.”**

Art. 173. Food.

**Food is any substance ingested into the body, which when digested and otherwise prepared furnishes wholesome nutrition to the tissue cells.**

**The necessary elements are demanded by Innate and made known consciously by normal hunger, thirst, and desire.**

**Given the demanded materials, Innate will make any combination she desires for metabolism.**

**Given the wrong materials, she will reject them or if they are unsatisfactory, but not poison, she will make the best of the circumstances.**

**Denied much needed elements, she will economize on what she has somewhere in the body; but if such a state of affairs exists chronically some tissues will become unsound.**

**Given too much food (usually because of educated fallacy), Innate will overwork the excretory organs in excreting and overstore tissue cells in order to dispose of it.**

**In any event, what Innate really needs cannot be regulated educationally, in either quantity or quality.**

**The Chiropractic standard of guidance in nutrition is to obey Innate's desires and restraints.**

**The person who incorrectly interprets these desires and restraints is technically a sick person, and is in danger from his "educated."**

Art. 174. Diet.

**Dieting, as commonly understood, is not Chiropractic.**

Dieting is an educated attempt to regulate Innate or to regulate something against the wishes of Innate.

"A course of living or nourishment; also, what is eaten or drunk habitually; food; victuals; fare."

"A course of food selected with reference to a particular state of health; prescribed allowance of food, regime prescribed." (Webster.)

From these definitions we learn that dieting is "a course of living or nourishment," "a course of food selected with reference to a particular state of health; prescribed allowance of food; regime prescribed." We judge from these statements that there is something wrong with the state of health, else such attempts would not be made. If it is done to cure dis-ease, it will be unsuccessful, for **the cause of dis-ease is always in the spine.** (Prin. 30, 31.)

Prescription is a medical procedure, not Chiropractic. To attempt to cure a dis-ease by a prescribed allowance of food, is treating effects and not removing the cause. It may alleviate, and does, and to that Chiropractic has no objection; but in that case the cause still remains. **To pamper a weakness is to sidestep the cause. Why not meet the issue squarely and remove the cause? Then the patient can feel perfectly at ease in eating normal quantities of normal foods, according to the dictates of normal hunger and thirst.**

When dieting is done with the idea of curing dis-ease, or as an arbitrary attempt to regulate the intellectual processes of metabolism, it is acting contrary to every fundamental principle of Chiropractic. A person who lives a simple life does not know how to do such things, much less think about them. Chiropractic is decidedly opposed to dieting, as studied in that light.

The reader and student is cautioned not to come to a conclusion about "the over-radical Chiropractic ideas," until he has read and studied further.

Art. 175. Common Sense, The Chiropractic Idea Of Dieting.

**If the body is given the elements that Innate requires, and in the quantities that she requires, and makes known that need by normal hunger or thirst, she can manufacture any combination needed.**

**Educated should not presume to determine the calories or determine which elements Innate should use.**

**People with abnormal hunger, or other abnormal desires, are technically sick people.**

**People with habitually abnormal appetites are victims of habit and are practicing a form of intemperance; not at all the expression of Innate Intelligence.**

When dieting is done to offset or alleviate an adverse condition in living, brought on by "civilization" (an adverse state of affairs brought on by unwise precedents or human grooves of life), then dieting is not a battle between morbid educated mind and Innate; but between morbid "educated" and wise "educated." "Educated" versus "Educated"; "dog eat dog." In the latter case, Chiropractic approves, for *it is not truly diet*, but the coordination of a normal educated mind with Innate.

Therefore, **nutritional hygiene is not dieting but common sense.** It is simply the restoration of normal and natural environmental conditions. The restoration to normal, of conditions made abnormal by unwise educational living; restoration brought about by a wise, sane, and normal educated mind, coordinating with innate mind as it should, is nutritional hygiene. With this aspect of dieting, Chiropractic agrees. Consider diet in the light of common sense. **A sick person's abnormal educated mind will not allow him to use common sense, therefore somebody else's common sense must be used.**

Art. 176. The Fallacy Of Trying To Regulate Innate Intelligence.

**Innate Intelligence, the builder and warden of the body, with her infinite knowledge knows her own mind; knows what should be introduced into the body, both immaterial and material.**

There is no educated mind, with only its finite gatherings of a lifetime, able to decide for an Innate Intelligence what is good for the body. This applies to forces and to matter. Innate makes known the needs for material by normal hunger and thirst; for the immaterial, by desire for movement or mental exercise, which desire might be called a kind of hunger.

**The nourishment of the body should be governed by Innate Intelligence, with the cooperation of the educated mind.**

**The educated mind should serve as a cooperative function and not as a hindrance to innate mind, in the selection of food for the body.**

No normal educated mind will try to oppose innate mind. When educated mind interferes with innate mind, it is abnormal. If it is abnormal, it is because of interference with transmission and the educated brain cells are slightly unsound; consequently, instead of working in harmony with Innate Intelligence, it hinders in the efficiency of body operation as any other unsound organ would do.

**Foods and water introduced into the body when not needed are poisons.**

**Foods and water denied the body, when the need is made known normally, is an insult to Innate and results in injury later, if not immediately.**

**Sterilized air and water, and artificially prepared foods are poisons for they are not natural;** Innate's evolutionary structures are unacquainted with them as foods. Considered as medicines, they alleviate and sidestep, but they pamper the chemical abnormalities of the body so that this weakness grows worse, in exactly the same manner that a drug habit grows worse.

If one craves apples, one should eat apples, if they can be obtained. The function of educated mind is to obtain them; not to deny them. If one normally craves meat, educated should supply it; and not deny it, because a misguided dietitian has ruled it out.

The study of the human body shows that human beings are omnivorous. They should have both meat and vegetable foods. The teeth of carnivora are covered with enamel and they have fangs. The teeth of herbivorous animals are laminated and grow outward from the roots as they are worn off by use. The teeth of human beings as omnivorous animals, are covered with enamel and the human being also has fangs for the purpose of rending meat. Herbaceous foods require more grinding and chewing than meat foods and more processes of digestion. The human being does not chew the cud, nor is he provided with a series of stomachs (powerful laboratories with the action of powerful chemicals), as herbivorous animals are. But man has the digestive equipment to use both classes of foods.

The glands should secrete; if artificial foods make this unnecessary, the glands suffer from lack of use. The stomach is a muscular working organ. Take its job away from it by predigested foods, and the stomach gets lazy and weak. The bowels lose their peristaltic strength through the use of cathartics and pills; thus the "pill habit" is formed. Chiropractic is only urging the natural, but so unnatural has "civilization" made people, that the natural is greeted as something strange and radical.

If one takes the trouble to look into the question, it is easy to see that the natural foods of the human race are the foods upon which, for countless hundreds of years, the race developed. This great natural trend cannot be changed arbitrarily by dietitians in the space of a few years, without disaster to human beings. A few theorists have declared that there will be a time when a full meal will be concentrated to the size of a pill, and point out how convenient it will be to nourish the body and do it without the loss of time – a boon to business men, etc. It will be a sad day when the human race gets to the point where they have no time to eat naturally. The point we wish to emphasize is that Chiropractic is not a propaganda for a new method of dieting, but is a return to the old; a restoration of the natural. The digestive organs are made to do a certain amount of work – let them do it. As a muscle is strengthened by exercise, so are the digestive organs. The teeth are designed to rend and grind; they should be used for that purpose – it makes them stronger and better.

Chiropractic has nothing to say against dieting as a means of making fat people lean and thin people fat, except to say that it is not Chiropractic; and if people want to make sacrifices of that kind, it is more a science of martyrdom to fashion, than it is a science of healing. If a person wants to insult his Innate and injure his tissues for the sake of an educated ideal, mode, or fashion – it's his sacrifice! Chiropractic holds that it would be better, in every way, to eat the normal amounts and qualities of foods with the *normal* amounts of exercise. To be as thin as Innate wants you to be, reduce the amount of food *to normal* and step up the amount of exercise *to the normal* and natural amount. In this way, the body will be made as Innate wants it to be. Unfortunately for the vain, this does not always suit the "Gods of Mode." Some people are naturally fleshy and feel better in that condition, of course. For such people to forcibly make themselves thin by dieting, is injurious. Some people are naturally thin and feel better that way. To drive themselves to "a course of nourishment" to get fat, only poisons their systems.

Art. 177. Exercise.

**Exercise is the natural and normal amount of movement of the body and its parts to obtain the normal amount of adaptation that is due to every part of it.**

**Natural demand in order to obtain the normal supply, of adaptation.** (Prin. 33)

If exercise conforms to the above definition, Chiropractic is “strong for it.” Any part of the body, whether muscles or any other part, requires a certain amount of movement daily, in order that it gets its share of survival value.

Natural exercise obtains a natural and beneficial tiredness. Unnatural or over exercise produces a fatigue or exhaustion which is not beneficial. Exercises calculated to develop or reduce parts of the body are beneficial if not driven to excess. If this is over done, it produces abnormally developed organs and that is not beneficial. Athletes’ bodies are very abnormally developed, and sometimes it reaches the state of pathology. Outdoor exercise is much better than indoor, for one gets fresh air while doing it, and sunlight, which is very necessary to the human organism. The even and natural bodily development by exercise, natural exercise, is what Chiropractic favors. Again, we point out that this should be restoration of natural environment by “educated,” of that which “educated” has taken away.

Art. 178. Hygiene.

**Hygiene, Chiropractically, is the restoration of natural and healthful environmental conditions which have been made abnormal by the necessities of civilized life.**

**In many instances, where it is impossible to restore natural conditions, compensation must be made.**

**Civilization is the sacrifices that individuals must make, in the matter of personal likes and dislikes and even of necessities, in order to have community living; to avoid infringing upon the rights of others; to give service in coordination.**

The student is not to think, by this, that we mean that to have a perfectly natural environment for the body, we must restore jungle conditions and that we must live like Tarzan of the Apes. We mean that we aim to give the body properly balanced foods, suitable for omnivorous animals, fresh air, suitable light, and sanitary surroundings. All of these things one can have without living like Tarzan; in fact, can be much more hygienic and sanitary than that fictitious character could possibly be. We do not mean that the cooking of food is an unnatural preparation; but we do mean that the foods over-prepared lose natural food values. We do not mean that clean water is unnatural, but that water with injurious chemicals in it “to sterilize” it is unnatural; also distilled water is not a fit beverage. We need to realize that civilized life imposes conditions that are not healthful unless compensated for. Long hours of unnatural living because of industries; improper food, lack of sunshine and fresh air for economic reasons; necessary inhibitions for decency, are all factors that deprive us of natural living. There must be restoration, or at least compensation so far as possible, to make up for this.

The writer is not belittling civilization – it is necessary of course, if people are to live in tribes, communities, etc. It is necessary though, to realize that what naturalness civilization takes away, civilization will have to restore, if the human race is to be well. We are obliged to make a normal use of our educated minds to get out of, or to compensate for the abnormal difficulties that our educated minds got us into. Civilization is necessary, and as civilized beings we must make sacrifices of many personal comforts and likes, and even needs, to avoid infringing upon the rights of others. That is the real meaning of civilization. A strawberry, by itself, may be plump and luscious looking; but put into a basket with others, it becomes squeezed out of shape. Too bad! But necessary. However, as human beings, being equipped with the most competent organs of environmental adaptation of any living creatures, we are fully able, if we will, to compensate for what we lose in naturalness, by educationally restoring naturalness. The restoration of natural conditions, as far as possible, in the midst of civilized circumstances, is the meaning of the word *hygiene* in Chiropractic.

Art. 179. The Poisons Of Environment.

**Abnormal or extremely adverse environmental conditions for the human body are important in the study of the cause of dis-ease.**

**They affect the health by making normal adaptation more difficult if not impossible.**

**They are not considered the cause of dis-ease, or even secondary causes, but they further limit the limitations of matter.** (Prin. 24.)

Poor environmental conditions can affect the health by making adaptation very difficult; especially if one is not acclimated to those conditions. If subluxations exist, and in most people they do, especially those affecting the eliminating organs, the effect is still worse. Some environmental conditions would poison a healthy person; as very unsanitary surroundings. Some environments are downright impossible. If there are subluxations causing poor elimination, the adverse conditions act more readily upon the tissue cells, there being some accumulative destructive survival values already. Even if there are not such subluxations, the bad environment may call for more adaptation than a body can afford. (Prin. 24.)

In our studies of environmental poisoning, the Serous Circulation is the main factor in the consideration of indirect effects.

Environmental poisoning is made possible because of necessity, or carelessness, or ignorance. Normal educated mind usually receives warning, and Innate knows there is danger. However, warnings are frequently disregarded for the foregoing reasons. Perhaps necessity, or economic reasons are the most numerous; office work, factory employment, property in or near a swamp, poverty in a tenement. All these are difficult to overcome; they exist nevertheless and in such, troubles lurk.

The utterly impossible conditions mentioned are: water, extreme heat, and poisonous gases in which the human body cannot live, no matter how perfect the transmission of mental impulses.

The possibilities of environmental poisoning are: impure water, air, food, bad climate, poor sanitation, poor hygiene, personal and environmental, effluvia and germs.

Art. 180. Water As An Environmental Factor.

**Water may poison a body of lowered resistance when it is impure; impregnated with injurious minerals, stagnant, charged with poisonous gases, etc.**

**Pure water for human consumption contains none of these, but may have a harmless and normal amount of minerals and germs.**

Impure water may contain putrid matter, poisonous gases, or other matters, harmful materials which, when introduced into the body, poison the Serous Circulation. External application of such water may poison the skin. If stagnant, it pollutes the air. Water charged with excess mineral or minerals injurious to the body is apt to irritate the bowels.

Innate warns educated mind by smell, taste, and sight, and depends upon educational adaptation for safety.

Art. 181. Food As An Environmental Factor.

**Abnormal food may poison a body of lowered resistance when it is impure or contains impurities; as, poisonous chemicals in it, poisonous gases, has changed chemically, decomposed, etc.**

**Pure food for human consumption must be free from any of these impurities.**

If food contains chemicals, or gases that cannot be used in metabolism, these foreign substances, not the food, are poison. Of course, such food is unfit for use. If what was once a good food undergoes a chemical change, it is no longer the substance that it was when educationally named a food. Fermentation is a good example of this. If what was once a good food decomposes or partly decomposes, it is unfit for use as a food. For the human economy uses organic matter for food mostly. It is first raised in the scale by organisms which of course lose their lives in order that the human organism may live. This is true of both vegetable and animal life. A little thought will show us how true this is. If we could live by using the inorganic foods, we could exist like a tree or a cabbage. Although we move in an ocean of protein, we must buy it at so much per pound at the butcher shop or at the grocer's. The organic food must be in a clean state, because the human body is not prepared to use decomposed matter in metabolism. If compelled to eat it from necessity, poisoning is likely to take place. Races of people who, from necessity, like the Digger Indians or the Terra del Fuegians, are obliged to use decomposed food, show the effects of such food in their inferior physique and low mentality. It requires entirely too much adaptation for the human mechanism, to raise the grade of these foods, therefore poisoning of the Serous Circulation occurs.

Art. 182. Air As An Environmental Factor.

**Air may poison a body of lowered resistance when it is impure; containing too much carbon dioxide; not enough oxygen; too much oxygen; substances injurious to the lungs; or effluvia of dead things.**

**Air containing too much carbon dioxide or not enough oxygen, poisons by asphyxiation.** It may contain injurious germs or poisonous gases. It may contain solid materials that injure the lungs; as, the air in factories, mines, and smoky cities. The effluvia of dead things is unfit to enter the lungs of the human. Such an environment is unfit for the human organism; it requires too much adaptation. Innate warns educated mind by smell, sight, etc.

Art. 183. Climate As A Factor Of Environment.

**Adverse climate can poison a body with lowered resistance by imposing extraordinary adaptation.**

A rapid change of temperature closes the pores of the skin too suddenly and before compensation can be made via the Serous Circulation (which as you remember, requires seventy-two hours to make a complete cycle) some tissue cells have

been made unsound by the retained poisons. When the weather is extremely hot, overheating the body calls for extreme adaptation, and besides, the heat cannot be dissipated fast enough. Tissue cells are, after all, very delicate structures and it does not require much above the normal temperature to injure them. In order to dissipate great heat from the body into an overheated environment, the adaptability of the human body is often overtaxed. The attempt by Innate to do this causes excess traveling of water through the body, which is not good for the tissue cells. Adverse climate may make the atmosphere too humid, lessening the amount of oxygen in a cubic foot of atmosphere, and making it difficult for the body to perspire, since perspiration depends upon evaporation. This also retains too much heat in the body. All in all, it requires too much adaptation or too sudden adaptation to be healthful.

Art. 184. Hygiene And Sanitation As Environment Factors.

**Poor Hygiene and bad Sanitation can poison the body with lowered resistance, by imposing too much adaptation, if not by actual direct poisoning.**

They can poison the air or pollute the water and taint the food. In such environments, poison germs breed. Human excreta, if kept on the body or kept too near it, has the same effect upon the body that the excreta of a cell has upon the cell, if not removed from it. Keeping perspiration and other waste materials from leaving the surface of the body, poisons the Serous Circulation. If the body does not get enough light, it is injurious, for light gives something to the body that is almost as necessary as air. Innate warns educated mind by discomfort, sight, smell, etc.

Art. 185. Effluvia As An Environmental Factor.

**Effluvia is poisonous gas from putrid and decaying organic matter.**

We pointed out that Innate cannot use decomposing matter in metabolism when introduced by impure foods. It is just as true in regard to air. The poisonous gases entering the lungs can poison the Serous Circulation. Innate certainly warns, not only by sight and smell, but by an innate fear of the dead.

Art. 186. Germs As A Factor Of Environment.

**Germs can poison a body of lowered resistance when they are too numerous, or by their excreta when they are numerous, or when they are the poisonous kind.**

There are such things as germs. Chiropractic does not deny their existence as is so frequently reported. It would not deny them any more than it would deny any other laboratory finding (Arts. 10 to 13, incl.). As in regard to other laboratorial findings, the Chiropractic view is different from that of the medical world. Chiropractic recognizes that some germs are beneficial and necessary. Some are necessary to human life; necessary as food; parts of the human body are germs. The body develops from a germ, itself. Water is better for drinking when it has some kinds of germs in it; but all germs are not beneficial to the body. Some are poisonous. Some are harmless scavengers, but their excreta may be poison. Some of the scavengers are harmless enough when not numerous, but poison the body by the presence of great numbers. There are both vegetables and animal germs. **Chiropractic holds that germs are scavengers;** that they gain no foothold in the body in sufficient numbers to poison it as long as there is no abnormal tissue or abnormal secretions for them to thrive upon. As scavengers, they are beneficial to the body and cause no harm as long as there are not too many. **They do not cause the abnormal tissue upon which they thrive.** The dis-eased condition comes first, offering a breeding ground for them.

Art. 187. Parasites.

**Parasites are organisms that feed upon their host or materials that the host has prepared for its own use.**

Unlike the scavenger germs in the foregoing article, they do not thrive upon dead tissue or abnormal secretions, but require live flesh or good food materials intended for the metabolism of the host. As there are both sheep and wolves among the animals, so there are both sheep and wolves among the micro-organisms. They enter and thrive, in and upon apparently healthy bodies, but their presence indicates a lowered resistance, for these undesirables are driven out by Innate in a healthy body, by means of secretions. These secretions act as poison to the particular parasite. An example of this is shown by the killing of the tapeworm by Innate when adjustments are given. This is also shown by the adaptation of the body against the attack of mosquitoes.

Art. 188. Epidemics.

**Epidemics are adverse environmental conditions which in spreading attack those with similar lack of resistance.**

These adverse conditions may be bad water, bad weather, bad food, bad air, or poisons of various kinds, including germs. An “epidemic” attacks those who cannot make sufficient adaptation. This lack of adaptation is due to subluxation. If the adverse conditions are exceedingly over and above the adaptative resistance of healthy people, the tribe had better move.

Art. 189.       CONTAGION AND INFECTION.

Art. 190.       BLOOD POISON.

Art. 191.       Immunity.

**Immunity is the adaptative resistance of tissue cells because of the constructive survival value they possess.**

**Immunity is the high percentage of adaptability of tissue cells, because of their perfection in “condition” which requires time and effort to tear down.**

**This perfect condition is dependent upon the perfect transmission of mental impulses.** (Prin. 5, 28).

When tissue cells are thus very sound, they are able because of their adaptability and material resources, to withstand the invasion of poison better than those not so fortunate. A body so equipped does not “catch diseases.” The Chiropractic way of saying this is, that a body immune is not susceptible to poisons of the epidemic kind.

Art. 192.       Periodical And Recurrent Dis-eases.

**Periodical and Recurrent Dis-eases are those which alternate with periods of apparent recovery and in some cases the periods are regular.**

There are several kinds, but most of them belong in the poison family. The toxins or poisons accumulate over and above the amount of elimination which of course, in these cases, is abnormal. When this accumulation reaches a point where it is dangerous, Innate brings about a crisis of some kind; as fits in epilepsy, high fevers as in dengue or ague. The analogy of the geyser can be used here. A geyser tube slowly fills with water until its hydrostatic pressure is overbalanced by the superheated steam from volcanic fires, then it bursts forth with violence and is relieved.

There are other types, as hay fever, which is seasonal and comes on at certain seasons because there is a chronic subluxation which does not offer inconvenience and does not interfere with transmission until the season comes when more adaptation is required.

Coryza or head cold is another example. One has a chronic subluxation impinging the nerves leading to the tissues of the nasal pharynx. Through the summer weather, while it is warm, there is no interference; but when in the fall or winter the colder weather calls for more adaptation in those tissues, there is interference with transmission, hence incoordination.

Art. 193.       The Philosophy Of Fevers.

This explanation pertains to febrile conditions.

**Through lack of proper elimination of toxins and waste materials, poisons accumulate in the Serous Circulation.**

**The ordinary channels of elimination are not available to Innate.**

**Accumulation of poisons always chills the body.**

**Innate plans to eliminate the poisons through the lungs in the form of carbon dioxide.**

**She starts to oxidize them.**

**Calorific function, unfortunately, is abnormal.**

**Therefore, the process of oxidation (burning) gets beyond control.**

**Too much heat is developed, which is made worse by the ordinary channels of elimination not being available; viz., kidneys, and skin.**

**The temperature goes above 98.6 degrees and the condition is called fever or febrile dis-ease.**

Because of lack of proper elimination through the ordinary channels for that purpose, namely, the kidneys, skin, and bowels, toxins and waste materials accumulate in the Serous Circulation and poison the tissue cells of the body. Such poisons produce coldness and as their amount grows serious they produce what is known as *chill*. Then Innate plans (I.A.) to eliminate these poisons via the lungs in the form of carbon dioxide, for the poisons are composed mostly of carbon, hydrogen, and oxygen, which can be made into gases. However, before the lungs can handle these toxins, they must be changed to the gaseous state. Therefore, Innate starts to oxidize the carbons – a chemical process that produces

very much heat, for it actually burns. All goes well, and not too much heat is produced by this adaptation and there is no evidence of febrile trouble *if* the calorific departments are normal. Unfortunately, in febrile dis-eases, they are not. The process of oxidation, so nicely started by Innate, gets beyond control. Not only is the process of oxidation (burning) out of control, and the temperature of the body raised above normal from that source, but the temperature goes still higher because of the usual excretory channels being out of order, ordinary heat dissipation cannot take place, not to mention the dissipation of the extra heat which should be done. Thus the lungs are the organs that Innate is depending upon and their action is much accelerated adaptatively as well as that of the heart. The lungs carry off the oxidized materials as well as great quantities of heat. In time, if the amount of poison is not too great and the subluxations not too severe, the poisons will be oxidized and carried away and the febrile conditions subside. It is commonly said that the fever “wore itself out.” Its cause still remains and it is apt to recur. If, however, adjustments are given, the proper use of the eliminating organs restored, the poisons quickly will be eliminated, so there is no use of further burning toxins. There also is no further unusual demand upon the calorific department and therefore there ceases to be interference with transmission. Such adjustments are followed by profuse sweat and the almost immediate “breaking” of the fever. Whereas, without the adjustments allowing that the condition does not become fatal, it may last for days before it subsides, with consequent damage to the delicate tissue cells which are not able to stand much heat.

Art. 194. B. J.’s FEVER CYCLE.

Art 195. The Poisons Of Strong Emotions.

**These have references to the poisoning of the Serous Circulation by strong emotions as, worry, fright, anger, hate, nervousness, shock, etc.**

**There are several theories; we present three.**

**1. Theory: Strong emotions produce a shock with the effect of penetrative forces that act upon the tissues in the vertemere region.**

This of course, may produce dis-eases directly by “local,” or indirectly through the Serous Circulation.

**2. Theory: Strong emotions have an effect upon secretions of the body which enter the Serous Circulation and are poisonous to the tissues.**

Those who favor this theory point out instances of nursing babies being poisoned by the mother’s milk after the mother having undergone anger, fright, or worry.

**3. Theory: Strong emotions cause excessive carbon dioxide and other waste matters in the brain, which enter the Serous Circulation.**

Brain tissue requires an enormous blood supply at any time. Note the comparative size of the blood vessels supplying it. Sudden or violent use of the brain produces a hard strain upon it, which if continued will injure it. Naturally its already large blood supply will have to be increased. Study, worry, or long protracted heavy work of the brain not only requires a great blood supply, but produces a heavy amount of waste matter which entering the Serous Circulation acts in a very noxious manner.

Art. 196. The Poisons Of Fatigue.

**Any exercise produces waste materials, which if not eliminated but retained in the Serous Circulation, act as poison.**

**Either brain exhaustion or physical exhaustion poison the whole body in a way that it requires time to restore.**

Everyone knows how hard it is to think clearly when physically exhausted; or to work physically when very much mentally exhausted. We are also acquainted with the cramping effects of toxins in the muscles after we have had a very exhausting tramp as, a difficult march or a long hunt.

Art. 197. Stimulation.

**There are two kinds of Stimulation: the direct and indirect; or the true and the false.**

**The direct or true Stimulation is the action of stimuli upon dead tissue, driving it to an unadapted activity resembling function.**

**The indirect or false stimulation is really not stimulation at all. It is the adaptative response of live tissue to invading stimuli.**

The direct or true stimulation is shown when stimuli are used in prepared muscle, as dead frog legs. It causes dead tissue to act in a manner resembling function, but this movement is wholly unadapted; one could produce no definite governed action with it. The indirect or false stimulation calls for unusual adaptative action of tissue cells, which because of the fact, such action resulting from applied stimuli, is apt to mislead one into thinking that the stimuli caused the action. This unusual or even violent adaptative action is in defense of the tissues against the stimuli which are penetrative forces (Art. 117). Such action over-works a tissue cell, leaving it exhausted depleted, and poisoned. The cell must recuperate at the expense of survival value.

Innate Intelligence neither stimulates nor inhibits; and for the reason that the student is apt to make the error of believing so, Dr. Palmer objects to the use of these words in Chiropractic. Innate does not create stimuli. Mental impulses are not stimuli, for stimuli have none of the characteristics of adapted forces. Neither does stimulation take place in the body; only in dead tissue. What really takes place when a stimuli are applied to the living body, is usual adaptative action. One might reason that if a stimulus will act upon a dead muscle cell it will act upon the same muscle cell in the living body. The answer to that is, if a stimulus acts upon a cell in a living body, causing it to act in an unadapted manner, it is because interference with transmission leaves the cell "partly dead." This is a part of the explanation of excess function.

Art. 198. Inhibition.

**Inhibition is the name for the suppression of the action of a tissue cell, by penetrative forces (as of a drug) at the same time loading it with more work to do.**

As there is no real stimulation in live cells, so there is no real inhibition in live cells. A drug which inhibits is a poison and as such causes the tissue cells to make violent efforts to eject it, followed by extreme exhaustion. There is no difference in the action of any poison (stimulating or inhibiting) upon a tissue cell except that a poison which inhibits is more deadly and damages the cell more.

Art. 199. APPLICATION OF THE CYCLES TO SUCCESSFUL ADAPTATION TO POISON.

Art. 200. APPLICATION OF CYCLES TO UNSUCCESSFUL ADAPTATION TO POISON.

Art. 201. How Poison Kills.

**Poisons impair the condition of tissue cells so that it limits Innate's expression. (Prin. 5, 24) This action may be so great that death will occur.**

**If Poisons injure innate brain, death is immediate.**

**Poisons produce a shock as any other penetrative force, causing subluxations which may be severe enough to cause death.**

**Poisons do not "bite" Innate.**

Violent poisons, such as cyanide of potassium, produce extreme "stimulation" which produces violent contractions. This affects the vertemere regions, causing subluxations and injury to vital organs. Some believe that it injures innate brain by acting upon all nervous tissues. Some believe that the violent "stimulation" injures or destroys the metabolistic nervous system.

Art. 202. Habit.

"An aptitude or inclination for some action in increased facility of performance or decreased power of resistance." (Webster).

**There are good habits and bad habits.**

**A habit is classed as good or bad, according as it is beneficial or detrimental to a person or to his associates.**

**A habit is acquired by doing the same act repeatedly, until it no longer requires an act of "conscious" will to bring it about.**

**For that very reason, it requires a very strong act of "conscious" will to change a habit.**

If there are subluxations affecting the normal exercise of educated will, it will be much harder to change a habit or to break a bad habit. In Article 200 is shown a condition that is impossible to change without adjustments, especially if the educated mind is weak in will. It does not necessarily follow that if a person has a strong habit which he has not the will to change, he is weak willed in all things, for it is the cardinal characteristic of a habit, that it requires more will to change

it, than any other act. According to some psychologists, a habit is the very tiny evolutionary beginning of an instinct, and it is easy to understand that an instinct is not easily changed.

Art. 203. The Philosophy Of The Drug Habit.

**Drug Habits are such as smoking, tobacco chewing, snuff habit, coffee, tea, alcohol, stimulants, and opiates.**

**The example used here is the acquiring of the tobacco habit.**

The poison is first taken and Innate shows her contempt and displeasure by ejecting the contents of the stomach and vigorous elimination through the excretory organs. Some tyro smokers notice that the action of the bowels is accelerated. The first repulse is shown in Article 199. If the dose with some drugs is strong enough, the result is shown in Article 200. A sublaxation will result in the latter case. Immediately the mechanical demonstration of Innate's displeasure has taken place, she begins to form an antidote for the poisons that have remained in the system.

Then the drug does is repeated. Innate again may rebel. In the beginning of smoking, she does not always do so mechanically. Having started making antidotes, she continues the process. As the doses are repeated, Innate just as repeatedly creates the antidote so that the serum will be chemically balanced even with the presence of the nicotine. In time, the manufacture of antidote is a continuous process, in expectation of the regular or constant repetition of the drug.

A failure to take the drug, therefore, leaves an unbalanced antidote, which then becomes a poison and the habit victim becomes distressed because of it. Innate makes an imperative demand for the drug; it seems strange that Innate would demand a poison, *but now* it is something that she requires in metabolism to neutralize the poison already there. From this demand of Innate's, made known by strong desire for the drug, arises a craving that is very difficult to deny. It requires a vigorous effort of the will, even with strong willed persons, to deny it. If, however, this is done and the body gets no more of the drug, Innate will proceed to destroy the antidote and cease making it. But, during that time, the case suffers the torments of craving.

One of the factors that makes it so easy to give in to the craving and so hard to deny it, is the force of habit. Thus there is a double battle for the will: the will to deny the craving and the will to change a habit.

Sublaxations play their part in all this, in the matter of incoordinated educated mind, poor elimination, and inadequate adaptation in the matter of balancing drug and antidote for every day's struggle.

Art. 204. Medical Habits.

**A Medical Habit is the habitual use of a treatment to the detriment of the body.**

**This includes the habitual use of pills, patent medicines, opiates, cathartics, enemas, and artificial foods.**

The use of pills and cathartics accustoms the intestines to profuse secretion in order to dilute the poisons and flush the bowels of them. These drugs are poisons; Innate does not want them there and gets rid of them in this manner. "Salts do not move the bowels, but the bowels move the salts." (Palmer) Repeated doses of this get the bowels into a habit; a habit of heavy secretion of fluids and lessened peristaltic action. The muscles of the intestines of chronic pill users are almost entirely inert. The too frequent or continuous use of the enema also have the same effect upon the muscles of the rectum.

Some users of patent medicines have made of themselves drunkards and drug addicts. True, they did not have that reputation, but they had to have, regularly, their particular patent medicine, with its high alcoholic content or its opiates, or other poisonous drugs.

The users of over-prepared foods (artificial foods) can become addicts to them, for they get certain digestive organs into the habit of shirking, which causes them to become abnormal, weakened, or depleted through non-use, and then, when they are called upon to do their natural work, they suffer a great deal.

Art. 205. Intellectual Adaptation.

**Intellectual Adaptation is the mental process of Innate Intelligence to plan ways and means of using or circumventing universal forces.**

**This mental process is made manifest or expressed through change in organic matter.**

**It is the universal law of change which governs adaptation.**

**Organic matter is the only kind that requires adaptation to protect its structural values.**

**The "essence" of this intellectual process is preserved in the race of the organism, in an accumulative manner, called survival value and is the fundamental principle of evolution.**

We study Intellectual Adaptation by its expression, manifestation, namely adaptation.

Art. 206      Adaptation.

**Adaptation is the movement of an organism or any of its parts; or the structural change in that organism, to use or to circumvent environmental forces.**

**Adaptation is a continuous process – continually varying. It is never constant and unvarying as are other universal laws.**

**Adaptation is a universal principle – the only one of its kind. It is the principle of change, and the changes are always according to law, which is Intellectual Adaptation.**

For an exhaustive treatise of Intellectual Adaptation and Adaptation, the student is referred to (155, V). It cites many good examples. The acclimatization of plants and animals; the growth of hair on bodies for protection; the forming of callouses on hardworked hands; the strengthening of tree roots on the windward side – these are all examples of adaptation to forces which if they have had not been thus opposed or circumvented, would have proven destructive. These organisms strengthened their structure where it was most needed that is, their Innates did it), so that they were able to withstand future stresses of that kind. Note that the organism successfully meets the stresses for a given moment, but the strengthening of the structures is not done instantaneously for that particular moment; *it is done to provide for the next time*. This gives a positive value that is transmitted to posterity.

Art. 207.      Inheritance Of Dis-ease.

**Inheritance of dis-ease is not a Chiropractic tenet.**

**Chiropractic holds that dis-ease cannot be inherited because it is not a value but a lack of value.**

**Dis-ease is lack of adaptation. There is no constructive survival value, no evolutionary values to inherit, in that case.**

**Diathesis is not a dis-ease; it is but the inheritance of type; of forms of family characteristics, the same as one could “inherit” the shape of nose belonging to his father or grandfather.**

It one has a diathesis for tuberculosis, that does not mean that he has tuberculosis or that he is obliged to have it. The term is used to indicate that such a person has a body with a low resistance to that kind of dis-ease. True, this one's parents may have had tuberculosis. The offspring of those parents with a family resemblance will have the same kind of tissues with a likeness in strength and resistance. He will have the same type of spine, subject to the same sublaxations. If subjected to the same environmental conditions that his parents had, perhaps living in unhygienic or unsanitary quarters, he will have the same adaptative battles to fight that they did. He is likely to be overcome in the same way they were. If, however, he seeks to improve on the hygiene and sanitation of his family, he is no more likely to have tuberculosis than anyone else.

There is another question that is commonly presented. How about leprosy, syphilis, etc.? Are not the germs inherited, and do not the children of syphilitic parents have this disease? Yes, but not always. A mother supplies the foetus with nutrition by serum (not blood) through the placenta. That is one of the functions of the placenta. It provides a serous nutrition upon which the foetus thrives and grows. Obviously, the environment of a developing foetus must be normal and natural, supplying clean food, by the same principle that the adult human must have a suitable environment. We have seen that a human adult body cannot use impure or putrid or poisonous food; neither can the foetus. If the mother's serum conveys the germs of a dis-ease, as syphilis, to the foetus, of course it is possible for the foetus to have them in its body. From this point on, it depends upon the resistance of the tissues of the foetus. The germs very seldom get a start then. If there are sublaxations in the child, they do. If not, the germs lie dormant. The child may grow to adulthood, and often does, before the disease shows. It would not then, if at some time the tissue resistance were not lowered. Just think, how many people reach the age of twenty or twenty-five without having sickness of some kind which lowers resistance. How many people are without K.P. sublaxations or sublaxations of some kind? Even then, the tissue resistance may be too great for the germs to gain a foothold and the person may live out his life untroubled. True, it may be said that the child inherited the germs. For that matter, he may inherit many kinds of germs, but germs are not dis-ease. He may have inherited the diathesis, but that is not dis-ease. Without the sublaxations that lower his tissue resistance in that particular respect, he will never have the dis-ease which is said to be inherited.

## Junior Section

---

Art. 208. Introduction.

The Junior Textbook consists of the explanation of normality and abnormality and the practical application of principles in analysis. These embrace the study of the meric system, function, abnormal function, dis-ease, pathology, compensatory adaptation, equations, major methods, analysis and etiology.

As a basis for this, the Freshman Textbook explained the normal working of Innate Intelligence in the body and the natural laws, and presented a number of fundamental principles. This was built upon, as a further preparation for Junior work by the Sophomore Textbook, which took up the study of cycles and the condition of matter. It embraced "condition," one of the main factors of major methods.

Art. 209. THE BRAIN. (The Center) (Vol. IX) (Art. 350)

Art. 210. Innate Brain. (Universal Diagram, Fig. 4. Art. 38)

**That part of the brain used by Innate as an organ, in which to assemble universal forces into foruns.**

**It is supplied with mental impulses directly from Innate Intelligence, whose headquarters it is.**

**For that reason it is a vital spot and cannot be dis-eased.**

**Its existence is actual but its location is theoretical.**

There is no transmission of mental impulses from Innate Intelligence to Innate brain. There is no necessity for it, Innate being right there. Therefore, it always has one hundred per cent mental impulses. This being true, it has perfect function, perfect metabolism, and never has incoordination. It does not assimilate poisons from the serous stream, which other tissues with less than perfect supply of mental impulses do, when they depend upon imperfect transmission. It can of course be damaged by trauma as any other tissue. A virulent poison can penetrate it, in spite of its resistance. If it is damaged by trauma, is poisoned, is subject to anemia – lack of blood and nutriment, death speedily ensues, for it will not endure dis-ease or injury. Although Innate's management is nothing short of miraculous, she is after all, limited in what she can do, on account of the limitations of matter. (Prin. 5,24)

Art. 211. EDUCATED BRAIN. (See Universal Diagram, Fig. 4. Art. 38)

Art. 212. THE SPINAL CORD.

Art. 213. SPINAL NERVES.

Art. 214. THE PERIPHERY.

Art. 215. THE INFERIOR MERIC SYSTEM.

Art. 216. ZONES.

Art. 217. MERE. (342, Vol. II) (220, Vol. XV)

Art. 218. ANATOMICAL STUDY OF THE ZONES.

Art. 219. Description Of The Generic Table.

**The Generic Table is a tabulated listing of tissues according to their anatomical nerve supply from the spinal column, together with the names and symbols of the "places" in the spinal column.**

They are the "places" on the patient's back where subluxations may be found which affect given tissues. This table was compiled according to the results of adjustments or clinical findings, and the Meric System. It is accurate anatomically, but later developments proved that while it is a good Meric Table it is too limited for a Generic Table. Note: – A detailed study of the Meric System is to be found in Vol. II, page 342 and Vol. XV, page 220.

The letter Names of the table are as follows:

At. P. = Atlas place.

A. P.= Arm place.

Ax. P. = Axis place.  
M. C. P. = Middle cervical place.  
L. C. P. = Lower cervical place.  
V. P. = Vertebra Prominens.  
U. P.P. = Upper lumbar place.  
M. P. P. = Middle lumbar place.  
L. P. P. = Lower lumbar place.  
Sac. P. = Sacrum place.  
Cc. P. = Coccyx place.

H. P.= Heart place.  
Lu. P.= Lung place.  
Li. P.= Liver place.  
C. P. = Center place.  
S. P. = Stomach place.  
Pan. P. = Pancreas place.  
Spl. P. = Spleen place.  
U. K. P. = Upper Kidney place.  
K. P. = Kidney place.

The classifications in the following Generic Table are according to anatomical nerve supply, verified by clinical findings and nerve tracing. They, however, are based upon nerve supply *after the nerves have emitted from the neural canal*, therefore does not show the possibilities of cord tension, or any of the multiple pressures.

Art. 221. THE MODERN GENERIC TABLE.

Art. 222. THE SUPERIOR MERIC SYSTEM.

Art. 223. THE CLINICAL DIVISION OF THE SUPERIOR MERIC SYSTEM. (Headaches.)

Art. 224. Efferent Nerves.

**The route from brain cell to tissue cell.**

**The path of nerve axons from brain cell to tissue cell.**

Efferent nerves, anatomically, are bundles of histological axons of neurons which lead out from the brain. They leave the cranial vault by various foramina. Most of the cranial nerves leave by small openings in the cranium, but the spinal cord makes its exit by way of the foramen magnum. The efferent nerves have their cells arranged so that their axons extend from the cell body toward the periphery. The nerves are bundles of axons enclosed within the nerve sheath. Philosophically, when we say Efferent Nerves we do not mean, necessarily, the whole nerve, as in anatomical language, but the route of mental force from brain to tissue. In many cases this may concern a single axon or a chain of axons. The nerve, anatomically, branches and re-branches so as to supply the tissues of its territory. (See Senior Text.)

Art. 225. Afferent Nerves.

**The route from tissue cell to brain cell.**

**The path of nerve axons from tissue cell to brain cell.** (If it is a sensory nerve under consideration.)

**Sensory nerves are the afferent nerves from the special sense organs.**

**In the Normal Complete Cycle the Afferent Nerve is theoretical.**

**In the Normal Complete Cycle the afferent mental current, (Impressions) suffers no interference with transmission.**

Afferent Nerves, anatomically, are bundles of histological axons of neurons which lead from the tissues to the brain. They enter the cranial vault by various foramina. Most of the cranial Afferent nerves enter by small openings in the cranium, such as, the sphenoidal fissure, foramen rotundum, optic foramen, etc. The spinal cord, which contains afferent axons, enters by the foramen magnum. The Afferent nerves have their cells arranged so that their axons extend from the cell body away from the Periphery to the Center. These Afferent nerves, like the Efferent, are composed of axons ensheathed, the nerve being like a conduit. When we speak of Afferent Nerve, philosophically, however, we do not mean this anatomical conduit nor especially the histological chain of neurons with their connecting branches, but the route from Periphery to Center. (See Senior Text)

Art. 226. SENSORY NERVES.

Art. 227. SPECIAL SENSE. (See Chiropractic Physiology)

Art. 228. SOME OTHER SPECIAL SENSES.

Art. 229. GENERAL SENSE. (Art. 242, 244.)

Art. 230. Organization.

**An organization is an assemblage of ideas, principles, or material, in which each part has an office to fulfill in the maintenance of the whole unit.**

**The human body is a very close organization with definite centralization at the brain.**

**Every tissue cell and organ has an office to fulfill as a part of the organization.**

**Therefore every part must render to the whole unit a necessary service.** (Prin. 19, 21.)

Let us consult Webster for the definition of *organize*: “To analyze or constitute in interdependent parts, each having a special function, act, office, or relation with respect to the whole; to systematize; to get into working order.” (Webster.)

We know from this definition that an organism is the logical result of *organize*, or creation. An organism consists of interdependent parts. An independent part could not be a true part of the organism, but would be something not needed or wanted there – foreign material. All the parts have common needs, common supply of these needs, common interests, common mission in the Universe, and common justification for existing at all. Therefore, each part has a duty to perform in the organism, (a function) which is for the common good of all the parts. Examination of the definition again, shows us that our reasoning is correct, “Each having a special function, act, office, or relation with respect to the whole—” These duties are not haphazard, or just what the part happened to be or do; it is something the organization (or organism) needs or it would not have been incorporated. Its presence in the organization, normally, is its justification for existence, for it is to produce something or do something for the benefit of the whole. Again the definition bears us out; “to systematize; to get into working order.” Then, there is a great principle that accounts for the existence of this creation which has been created (organized) and that principle is system. Now we know by reasoning and examination of many definitions, that system can be nothing less than a process of intelligence, (just as selection in the Signs of Life is a process of intelligence). Therefore there is intelligence throughout the organism, and each part has an amount proportional to its state of organization. Then what is Innate Intelligence? Scientifically, it is the Law of Organization. (This is by no means a view of the physicists but is squarely in Chiropractic.)

Art. 231.      Coordination (Prin. 32.)

**Coordination is the perfect harmonious action of all parts of the body in fulfilling their purposes, so that all parts will be benefited by the united efforts.**

**It is the perfect operation of the Law of Demand and Supply.** (Prin. 33)

**It is the perfect cooperation of organs for mutual caretaking and benefit.**

**It is called health because every tissue cell is sound when the organization takes care of it.**

It is necessary by this time, that the student should at least begin to understand why Chiropractic uses the term *incoordination* instead of *disease* for sickness. If he thinks of sickness as incoordination, then everything said about Chiropractic will appear more clear, logical and reasonable. To understand the Principle, Coordination, is to possess the key to most difficult questions of Chiropractic study; for instance, “excess function” which we shall soon meet. (See Art. 86, Freshman Text)

Art. 232.      FUNCTION AND FUNCTIONING.

Art. 233.      Innate’s Function. (Prin. 23.)

**Innate’s function or purpose is to assemble or adapt universal matter and forces for use in the body.**

**To create adaptative forces for use in the body.**

As everything in the universe has a purpose, so has Innate. There is only one justification for the existence of an Innate Intelligence, and that is an aggregation of units of matter, which are to be put into organized form and kept in that condition. To adapt continually is the only way to do this. Wherever there is organization, there is need for adaptation; wherever there is adaptation, there is necessity for an Innate Intelligence.

Art. 234.      THE FUNCTION OF A BODY.

Art. 235.      THE FUNCTION OF AN ORGAN.

Art. 236.      The Function Of A Tissue Cell.

**The function of a tissue cell, which is the smallest organ in the body, is to give service to all the rest of the parts, for the welfare of the whole body.**

The cell is the smallest definite part of the body and therefore is the smallest organ. It is, within itself, a definite unit like the whole body itself. The parts of a cell are the cell's organs, as the parts of the cell functioning for its benefit, are not functions of the whole body, directly, but are functions for the tissue cell's body. The manifestations of these we call signs of life. The service that each cell renders to the whole body is called Primary Function, and of course the manifestation of these, in general are signs of life, though we seldom use that application.

The cell is a very highly specialized instrument to be used by Innate for a particular kind of work. Its structure and location is always according to the kind of work it is required to do. Each tissue cell may be used for more than one kind of work, but the purpose it serves normally is always service of function. Not all tissue cells are mechanically active in fulfilling their offices; as, bone cells, cells of ligaments, etc.

All cells are in a state of vibratory motion, expressing the energy which is in them. These energies are universal forces which are in all matter. (Prin. 1) It is without specifying, universal function and therefore universal life. This universal life has none of the characteristics of organic life; but while in the body, if the body is normal it is adapted, and therefore becomes organic life. (Prin. 1,14) When these universal forces are adapted and governed by Innate, being used to produce service for the body, they become functioning forces; when they act without the control of Innate they are not functioning, but are the forces which produce, what is called for convenience, "excess or minus function." (Prin. 23) (Arts. 262 and 263.)

The unclassified services that tissue cells render the body are called General Functions; when the services are classified, they are called Primary Functions.

Art. 237. THE FUNCTION OF EPITHELIAL TISSUE.

Art. 238. THE FUNCTION OF CONNECTIVE TISSUE.

Art. 239. THE FUNCTION OF MUSCLE TISSUE.

Art. 240. THE FUNCTION OF NERVE TISSUE.

Art. 241. UNIVERSAL FUNCTION IN THE BODY.

Art. 242. General Function In The Body.

**General Functions are the unclassified, or non-specialized functions in the body; the general name for coordinative services of all the organs (tissue cells) of the body.**

Unless the signs of life are very latent, the protoplasm of all cells is in constant motion. This is the expression of the life within them; evidence that they are really alive and distinguishable from inorganic matter. This, their "response" (see Signs of Life, Freshman Text) is to the forces which greet them from the external. These forces which come to them are either universal forces, or universal and Innate forces combined. If the body is normal it will be both with nice balance. This universal form of motion is called by physicists, "motor function." Dr. Palmer also calls it by the same name at times, but the student must not be confused by the application of the medical term to General Function. Dr. Palmer also says: "A mental impulse is a thought in motion; motion is function; and function is life." This is absolutely true and well said but one must analyze epigrams. "Coordination is health," also, but if there very general statements were all that we put into a book, it could not be a textbook for study.

The report to Innate is over the afferent half of the Normal Complete Cycle (not the Special Sense Cycle) and is General Sense. Note that General Sense goes with General function.

Art. 243. Primary Function In The Body.

**Primary Function is the cooperative service which the parts of the body render to each other.**

Since the tissue cell is the smallest organ, it is the basic unit in the study of function. General Function is Primary Function considered generally without specifying the kind of expression. Primary Functions are arbitrarily divided into nine specific kinds for convenience in making analyses. Two others might be added, namely, Transmission, and Connection. But as they have never been used with symbols, the writer will not attempt to add them to the nine. The student should keep them in mind however, in making analyses and can give them the symbol for General Function – (O).

Art. 244. Primary Functions And Their Normal Symbols.

0. General Function, O.

1. Motor Function, M.
2. Calorific Function, C.
3. Sensory Function, S.
4. Secretary Function, T.
5. Excretory Function, E.
6. Nutritive Function, N.
7. Reparatory Function, R.
8. Expansive Function, X.
9. Reproductive Function Y.

These are the names of the nine specific kinds of coordinative service that tissue cells give each other. Some of these are mostly (considering each separately) the service of one kind of tissue, as Motor; but most of them are the concerted actions of many tissues.

Think of the Primary Functions as products (and in some cases the service is in material form) necessary for exchange in the Law of Demand and Supply. The conveyor of the material service is the Serous Circulation.

The reports to Innate over the afferent half of the Normal Complete Cycle, is not divided into nine classes to correspond to the Nine Functions but are considered as one class, just as though all the nine afferent reports were gathered into one bundle for them all. This afferent side of the Nine Functions is called by Dr. Palmer, "The Wife." (See Fig. 27) This is, (See Art. 241) after all, General Sense which has been described before. It suffers no interference with transmission and therefore the sensation obtained by Innate is always correct. The student is cautioned not to confuse General Sense with Sensory Function, one of the Nine Primary Functions, for Sensory Function, as one of the Nine is itself reported on by The Wife.

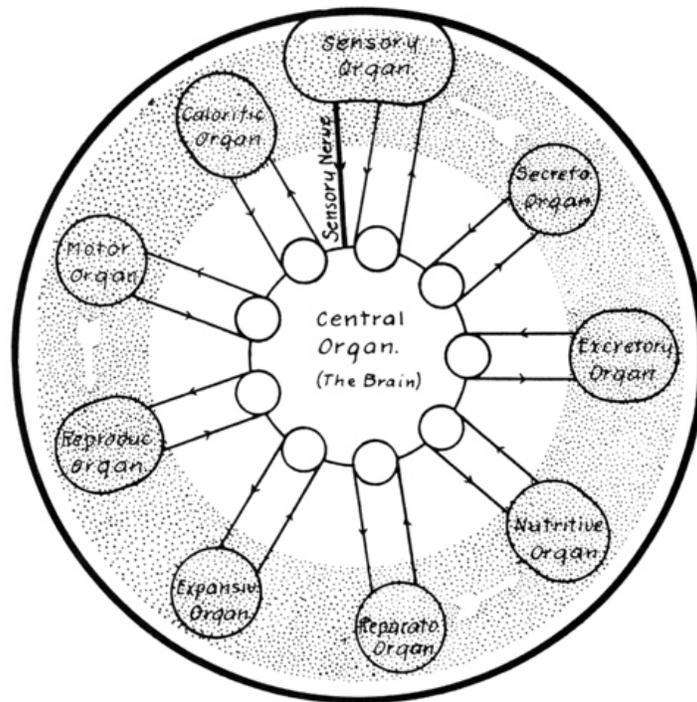


Fig. 27.

Art. 245. The Law Of Demand And Supply. (Prin. 33.)

When the tissue cell needs something, either material or immaterial, this need is equivalent to a variation of forces locally. The energy waves of this variation is picked up by the sensitive tentacles of the afferent nerve. It is then known as Impressions of Vibrations, which it really is. The behavior of the afferent nerve cell (adaptability of nerve tissue cell responding to forces) informs Innate of the condition at the tissue cell, (sensation). Innate, cognizant of the needs of the tissue cell, issues demands to the cells which she knows can deliver the supply. If the cell needs materials, they are later delivered through the Serous Circulation. If the cell needs forces, Innate assembles them and sends them direct. The supply of forces reaches the tissue cell immediately and is used to balance the obstreperous universal forces, which made the demand necessary. It takes longer to ship the material supplies which the cell needs. If the (supply houses) cells cannot furnish the materials there will of course, "be a famine somewhere." This is incoordination. (Prin. 23)

Art. 246. Normal Function.

**Normal Function is the perfect cooperative service which an organ gives to the body.**

**It is accomplished by perfect adaptative variations according to the Law of Demand and Supply.**

**It is dependent upon perfect transmission and perfect condition.**

An organ may act and does act under “stimuli” but stimuli are not mental impulses and the action they cause is not function, for function is cooperation. While perfection is hard to obtain, yet perfect normality is no less than that standard, and it is that ideal which we desire everything to approach. No function can be normal if it never varies, for circumstances and demands vary. Hence, normal function is never constant but shows that adaptation is the Law of Variation (See Fig. 10). Function, in order to be normal, must always meet the ever changing demands of bodily requirements. The demands of bodily requirements cannot be met by any organ if it fails to receive the “urge” and failing this Innate Control, the never ceasing vibration of its parts, (for it *will* vibrate) (Prin. 1, 14) will drive it to action not pleasing to Innate. Besides this, the organ must have perfect structure (Condition) in order to obey a mental impulse. By lack of perfect structure Innate may be hindered. (Prin. 5, 24)

Art. 247. Motor Function. (Primary Function)

**Motor Function is the production of mechanical motion as a coordinative service to the body as a whole or for any of its parts.**

All living cells have motion. This is not Primary Function necessarily but their individualistic motion. Motor Function is the action of definite cells especially constructed for the production of mechanical motion. The most common tissue used by Innate for Motor Function is muscle tissue. Other tissues which have Motor Function are: ciliated epithelium, erectile tissue, etc. The body and parts of the body require mechanical movement from one place to another. This is accomplished by organs made of muscle tissue. Each muscle cell like other cells, has a protoplasm that is constantly moving. By coordinated control whole phalanxes of such cells are compelled to shift their protoplasm at the same time and a sum total of movement is obtained in the same direction. No other example of coordinated movement is better than this one. All the cells of a muscle pull together at the same time and relax at the same time; or oppose each other at the right moment. The cell being an elongated string-like cell, has the power to shift its protoplasm to make it longer; and again shift it to make its length shorter. Having natural elasticity, and alertness of protoplasm (tonicity) it is capable of using the heat and chemical agencies of universal energies. It has its individualistic movements as its signs of life. But any part of a very highly organized unit, like the body cannot be entirely individualistic for it must “fulfill its office” and entirely independent movements would be out of order. It is easy to see why there must be management or functional control from the Center to make all parts work together.

Art. 248. Calorific Function. (Primary Function)

**Calorific Function is the production of heat for maintenance of normal bodily temperature.**

**The production of heat, for use in the body, is a coordinative service to the body.**

All active cells produce heat as a by-product of their actions but that is not, necessarily, Primary Function, and a great deal of the time it is necessary to dispose of by-product heat by thermolysis. The tissues most concerned in the production of heat, as direct Calorific Function, are glandular; especially the liver, which not only acts as the “furnace room” of the body, but stores its fuel to be doled out to the rest of the body for local oxidation. However, any other tissues used by Innate to produce heat for bodily use, whether momentarily or constantly, locally or generally, may be said to assist in Calorific Function.

Art. 249. Thermogenesis.

**Thermogenesis is the generation of heat, whether considered as Primary Function or not.**

**It may be the production of heat by Calorific organs or the production of heat as a by-product.**

If made by calorific organs coordinately, it is Calorific Function. If by-product heat is saved and made use of by Innate coordinately, it then is also classed as Calorific Function. A good example of the latter is shown by the following: a person who is out in very cold weather, upon becoming chilled because the loss of body heat is great and the calorific organs are not able to keep the supply up, has an Innate desire to exercise. He stamps his feet, runs, or otherwise uses his muscles, thereby deputizing the muscles as calorific organs, to warm up the body by oxidizing carbons.

Art. 250. Sensory Function. (Primary Function)

**Sensory Function is the service which certain cells and organs give to the body, by reporting environmental conditions and in some cases information concerning the actions of other cells of the body. (See Fig. 27)**

**This function is a protective service for the whole body; it is the Innate method of obtaining information of possible dangers or benefits existing in “the external.”**

**It also, as muscular sense, is the fundamental of skill, art, dexterity and the like; and in other instances we are able to know educationally about involuntary functions going on in the body.**

**Sensory Function is the action of definite tissue cells, namely, nerve tissue. (See Art. 242, 244.)**

Since Sensory Function is a conscious function, the educated brain may be said to have Sensory Function. All cells have general Sense; the ability to report to Innate concerning themselves, and things which concern them. The special sense organs, which are tissue cells themselves, must also report to Innate concerning themselves. The report to Innate concerning the condition of cells engaged in Sensory Function, is General Sense (See Fig. 27.) If a cell's ability (nerve tissue of course) to send impressions to Innate becomes so specialized that it takes it out of the general class, that cell may be said to have Sensory Function and to be a Special Sense Organ. (See Special Sense Cycle Art. 109, and Fig. 12)

Art. 251.      **Secretory Function (Primary Function)**

**Secretory Function is the coordinative action of certain cells with appropriate structure to produce chemical combinations for various uses in the body.**

All cells secrete substances as the Serous Circulation passes through them, but this is not necessarily Primary Function, it merely being the action of the cells in excreting their own waste materials, as a sign of life. Secretory Function, as a Primary Function, concerns the making of those materials which are to be used in and for the body. Of course this is an arbitrary classification, but that is the way we classified Primary Function in the beginning. (Art. 243) If Innate uses the excretory matter of some cells as nutriment for others in the body, then that material is called secretion. This material is a poison to the cell which excretes it, if retained in it or near it, but may be very good material for assimilation some other place in the body. Thus, the secretion of the thyroid gland is a necessary secretion for metabolism of the body but the thyroid secretion is excretory material to the gland which made it. The secretion itself is the product of Secretory Function, a material product, but the act of producing it coordinately is a service to the body and therefore is a Primary Function.

The kinds of tissue most concerned in this function are glandular epithelium, lymphoid and the like. The secreting glands for Primary Function are: the liver, spleen, pancreas, thyroid gland, lymphatic glands, etc. Other tissues and structures, as part of secreting glands, may be said to assist in Secretory Function.

Art. 252.      **Elimination.**

**Elimination is the selective process of Innate Intelligence, expressed through tissue cells, which separates the usable materials from waste matters or toxins, or vice versa.**

Elimination is performed in every cell. (See Signs of Life, Arts. 64, 65, 66) When the body is considered as the unit organism, elimination is performed by Innate through certain organs for that purpose; as, spleen, liver and kidneys. We make a differentiation between Elimination and Excretion in the body. Elimination is the picking out of the desirable or the undesirable, which is the process of selection. Selection requires judgment on every item; and judgment is the prerogative of intelligence.

Art. 253.      **Excretory Function. (Primary Function)**

**Excretory Function is the coordinative action of certain cells, with appropriate structure, in ejecting from the body certain waste matters, poisons and heat.**

All cells excrete eliminated materials from their own bodies, but the excretion from the whole body is the coordinative service rendered by excretory organs. The thing eliminated may be either material, as urine; or something not matter as, heat. The tissues which assist excretory organs constantly or are deputized at times, may be said to assist in excretory function. (Example, the muscle of the stomach in vomiting.)

Art. 254.      **Thermolysis.**

**Thermolysis is the action of excretory organs in the dissipation of unnecessary heat.**

The surplus heat is usually the by-product of functioning or an adaptative condition. When it is abnormal, it causes the body to be too cold or too hot. Thermolysis is just as important as thermogenesis in keeping the temperature of the body

normally constant, i.e. ninety-eight and six-tenths degrees. Heat dissipation is accomplished by conduction, radiation, and convection. The skin is most active in this form of excretion, though much of the surplus heat is carried away with excreta from the lungs, kidneys and bowels. The creation, circulation and excretion of heat is just as important in bodily metabolism as any other cycle of the body. (See Art. 105)

Art. 255.        Nutritive Function. (Primary Function)

**Nutritive Function is the action of certain cells in preparing nutriment for assimilation in the body.**

All cells have assimilation but that is not Nutritive Function as a primary act; it pertains to the private affairs of the cell, while Primary Function is service for the body as a unit, by the cell as a functioning unit. All cells secrete as individual cells (see Serous Circulation) as a process of excretion but that is not Nutritive Function, considered as a Primary Function in the body. There are many physiological processes concerned in Nutritive Function. Digestion, a process of mechanical and chemical breaking down of food materials into simple compounds, which are thus rendered soluble, easily transportable by the blood and serum, and easily available by the cells in assimilation. Secretion also plays an important part in Nutritive Function; hence it is seen that Secretory Function and Nutritive Function are dependent upon each other. The cells most concerned in Nutritive Function are glandular but when the structure of the digestive organs is considered, it can be seen that many other tissues are engaged in this important service to the body.

Art. 256.        Reparatory Function. (Primary Function)

**Reparatory Function is the action of certain cells with appropriate structure in providing cells to repair tissues which have been injured, those pathological, or to supply normal anabolism and catabolism.**

**It is also the process of repletion.** (Art. 140)

All cells have the ability to repair themselves, but that is not directly Primary Function in the body. It applies more nearly to the fundamentals of repletion and in that sense the private actions of tissue cells are indirectly concerned with Primary Function.

Reparatory Function is very dependent upon Expansive Function, for in order to obtain new cells for Reparation, cells must be expanded in the developmental or expansional centers. Reparatory Function is a very arbitrary grouping of several functions and physiological processes.

**Reparatory Function is the name of a coordinative service that relates to specific disposal of certain expansional and nutritive products.**

Art. 257.        Expansive Function. (Primary Function)

**Expansive Function is the action of cells with appropriate structure for reproducing new cells of their own kind to be used in growth or reparation.**

**It is the coordinative service of certain cells, appointed by Innate for that purpose, in expanding new cells for growth and reparation.**

All cells expand to maturity but only in the sense that this serves the whole body, can these private actions of tissue cells be construed as Primary Function. The tissue cells which are concerned in true Expansive Function are the developmental centers all over the body which represent the “scattering” of the blastoderm, (see Arts. 70 to 78, incl.) the origin of all embryonic centers. In the study of physiology, these expansional centers can easily be found and the connection between Physiology and Philosophy made clear. The expansional centers are of all kinds of tissue, since all kinds of tissue are necessary in growth and reparation. But all tissue cells are not allowed by Innate to reproduce themselves, for that would not be coordinative. In such a case there would be no control of the amount, shape and extent of the body. On the other hand we know that there is a very decided plan for the body in both growth and maintenance, and in order to manage the signs of life of the individual cells, Innate must be ever vigilant to have new cells when she wants them and at no other time; and where she wants them and at no other place; and the number that she wants – no more or less.

The analogy of the bee hive may be used here to advantage. Let the hive of bees represent the cells of an organization and the queen bee the expansive center or developmental center. The queen bee is the only reproducing unit of the hive, (with the exception of the male bee of course). The queen bee is allowed by the laws of nature to reproduce, while hundreds of worker bees (the females) and the drones (the males) are not. If all of them reproduced there would be no close organization which enables the bees to have strong and efficient colonies. If any one will take the trouble to study these interesting insects a little, he will see that they have very close organization; very centralized. (Art. 70)

Art. 258. Reproductive Function. (Primary Function)

**Reproductive Function is the action of certain cells in secreting germs for the propagation of the race.**

The tissues most concerned in Reproductive Function are glandular. Expansive Function refers to reproduction of cells as units; Reproductive Function refers to the reproduction of the whole body; to the secreting of its germ. From this germ, which contains cell possibilities of the future body, the housing of the new life is developed. The blastoderm, the union of the spermatozoon and ovum, contains the cell possibilities for all the tissues of the body during its life time; and the blastoderm, originally a cell of double chromoplasm, develops cells with double chromoplasms, and in this manner two races are propagated, namely, the male and female. The germs that arise in the blastoderm by cell division, become germinating centers all over the body, to expand new cells for growth and reparation. A certain division of these becomes the parenchyma of the reproductive organs, for the purpose of secreting new germs, which will carry within them the possibilities of all four primary tissues.

Art. 259. Incoordination.

**Incoordination is the lack of harmony in the actions of the parts of the body, due to lack of Innate control.**

It is the condition of unbalanced service; or rather the unbalanced actions of tissue cells, which then fails to be service. The actions of tissue cells are not coordinative service unless they act in obedience to the Law of Demand and Supply. (Prin. 33) Incoordination is called dis-ease because tissue cells will become unsound when they are neglected of caretaking by the organization.

Art. 260. Lack Of Adaptation.

**Lack of adaptation is the failure of the management of universal forces in the tissue cell, by Innate Intelligence.**

The cause of this is interference with the transmission of mental impulses; interference with Innate control, which mental impulses represent. The purpose of mental impulses is Innate balance or control of universal forces, which are always in the tissue cell. (Prin. 1, 14, 16.) Lack of control allows universal forces to act more according to the unadapted laws of physics and chemistry; very much as they do outside of the body. The actions of unadapted universal forces are not cooperative and therefore are not function. It should be remembered that it is not necessary to have total lack of adaptation to produce some incoordination. Any deviation from the perfect, in adaptation, means a proportional deviation from the perfect in function.

Art. 261. Abnormal Primary Function.

**Abnormal Function is the arbitrary term used to indicate the production of more or less action of a given kind, than Innate desires for coordination, in any part of the body.**

Since Primary Functions are coordinative, the existence of abnormal functions is ascertained by comparison with other functions, and the comparison is made regardless of whether the others are normal or abnormal, for any function is abnormal if it does not vary at an adaptative rate. The action of any organ is not normal if it fails to accommodate itself to the actions of the others, whether the others are doing right or not. (See Fig. 10)

Abnormal function, which really is not function at all (wholly or in part) is of course due to a lack of adaptation, which is in turn due to interference with transmission, which is caused by a subluxation in the spinal column. (Prin. 31) When the interference is directly on the Efferent Nerve, it causes the organ in question to function abnormally; it is suffering direct effects and is named **Local**. When the interference is on the Efferent Nerve supplying an organ, whose business it is to keep the Serous Circulation in order, the tissue in question is said to be suffering indirect effects and this condition is named **Condition**. A tissue is not apt to suffer from an abnormal serous circulation when it is normal, being quite able to defend itself. (See Resistance, Arts. 130 and 131) Therefore we find that a Major Condition is the result of both Local and Condition. (See Fig. 18)

As General Sense is the report to Innate from every tissue cell concerning its function and metabolism, so General Sense, also, gives a report to Innate Intelligence concerning any abnormality of tissues. It shows to Innate, in Sensation and Ideation, the exact proportions of normality and abnormality. This is called Equivalent Sensation and gives Equivalent Ideation. It was derived from Equivalent Impressions from Equivalent Vibrations of an abnormal tissue cell. (See Abnormal Cycles in Sophomore Text)

Art. 262. Minus Function. (Lack of Function)

**Minus Function is the arbitrary term used to indicate the production of less action of a given kind than Innate desires for coordination in any part of the body. (See Art. 261.)**

There is in this case, probably, some action of the kind in question but it is not sufficient for Innate's needs. This lack need not be very much, in order to produce incoordination. On the other hand, it may be totally lacking and then it is indeed, Lack of Function, or Minus Function as it is called. This does not mean, necessarily, that the tissue is dead, for other functions may not be deficient there. Death is the total absence of all functions, and not the total absence of one function. The term Minus Function or Lack of Function happens to be literal for there is actual lack of service, hence lack of function.

Art. 263. Excess Function.

**Excess Function is the arbitrary term used to indicate the production of more action of a given kind than Innate desires for coordination in any part of the body.** (See Art. 261)

The name Excess Function is employed for something which is not function because it is abnormal action which resembles a Primary Function, just the same as a cell in a tumor can and does resemble a useful cell in the body. Excess Function resembles function, therefore is called function; but since it is not coordinative service in the body it is not really function. The excess action need be very little to produce incoordination – ever so little is a deviation from the perfect. A tissue cell is always in motion and it also has motion from the universal forces within it. (Prin. 1,14,16) Innate cannot prevent this motion but she can control it, if she has no interference. (Prin. 23, 24, 26, 29) In Excess Function, the action of universal forces in the cell is making it produce what otherwise would be service, if there were not so much of it. It is action, but any action which is in excess of Innate's requirements, cannot be function. Sometimes normal adaptative conditions resemble excess function; as, ankylosis.

Sometimes normal adaptation resembles excess function; as, fast breathing when in violent exercise.

**Excess Function is never the result of excess mental impulses; there is no such thing as excess mental impulses.**

Art. 264. Paralysis.

**Paralysis is the condition of any part of the body which is suffering incoordination.**

**Paralysis is any dis-ease of any degree.**

**Paralysis is any degree between life and death and is neither.**

Paralysis may be the slight abnormality of one function, either in excess or lack; or it may be a great degree of the foregoing. But the student is advised to use the simpler way and think of Paralysis as:

**Any degree of deviation from the normal of General Function is Paralysis,** for Paralysis is a term of generality which naturally goes in the same class as General Function, General Sense and the like.

Art. 265. Life And Death.

**Life is one hundred per cent function; perfect coordination; absolute adaptation.**

**Death is zero per cent function; absence of coordination; total lack of adaptation, which brings the matter of the body under the sway of universal forces, the same as any other "dust."**

A comparison:

100% function is Life.

100% minus any degree is Paralysis.

0% its Death.

Art. 266. Degrees Of Paralysis.

**Any degree of deviation from the normal is paralysis.**

The amount of Innate's expression is normally, an ever varying amount; a fixed quantity would be abnormal but since Innate's function is perfect (Prin. 27) it must be the function of matter which is imperfect, when imperfection is present. (Prin. 5, 24, 29)

A fixed quantity of function of matter would also be abnormal, (see Fig. 10) and the normal would be an ever varying quantity.

The normal function of matter in the body is likewise an ever varying quantity, and a fixed or constant rate would average either more or less than Innate requires for coordination, therefore would be abnormal. This average amount of excess or minus could be one degree or many and the cause is always the same for one degree or many, namely, the

interference with transmission. Therefore the adjustment of subluxations is in about the same place in the spine (according to the Old Generic Table) for all kindred dis-eases (see Families) whether they be of one degree or many.

In the case of Minus Function, let us assume that health is zero degree of abnormality; then the degree of abnormality can be numbered as far as Death, which is one hundred degrees. Then any amount less of abnormality would, in degrees, be from one to ninety-nine, inclusive. In case of Excess Function, let us assume that Health is zero degree abnormality and we can number the degrees as far as Destruction, which would be Death, and that number would of course be one hundred. Then any Excess Function less than Destruction or Death would, in degrees, be from one to ninety-nine, inclusive. Any dis-ease could have this range of severity; its Minus Functions and its Excess Functions involved, be any where between zero degree and one hundred degrees and the adjustment for it in any case would be the same. The physician, on the other hand, takes into consideration all these degrees of severity, dividing them still further into fractions of degrees till he has over twenty-five thousand things to name, each of them with certain treatment. We think Chiropractic much simpler.

Art. 267. Paralysis. Chiropractic And Medical Definitions Compared.

Medical Definition: "Abolition or great diminution of the voluntary or involuntary motor functions and sometimes of sensation in one or more parts of the body. Immediate cause is generally pressure, either by blood effused or by serum or vascular turgescence. It generally admits of palliation and is extremely apt to recur."

Quotation from Dr. Palmer (Page 327, Vol. V)

"We have been taught by medical and osteopathic work that paralysis is distinctly that phase of abnormal phenomena wherein muscles (voluntary and involuntary) are unable to move. I make a different interpretation carrying the idea that **every function is the expression of an Innate Intelligence which personifies the intelligence behind it, and the lack of that energetic intellectuality is what makes paralysis.**"

Art. 268. Compensatory Function And Compensatory Conditions.

**Compensatory Function is the extra work thrown upon a Normal organ (and perhaps an abnormal organ) to compensate for that which an abnormal organ fails to do.**

**Its symbol is I. A. meaning Intellectual Adaptation.**

**This produces "adaptative symptoms" of a case; and seventy-five per cent of the symptoms are of that nature.**

**It sometimes resembles Excess Function but absolutely is not.**

**Prolonged Compensation results in Compensatory conditions which resemble pathology, and which in time may become real pathology.** (See Art. 144)

When an organ fails, because of interference with transmission, to do its work, Innate causes other organs, when that is possible, to do extra work in addition to their own, to make up for the loss. This gives rise to symptoms that are often symptoms of dis-ease, or at any rate that is what they are called, but it would be a mistake, if they are adaptative, to tamper with the organ producing them, for that organ is only doing its duty. If the organ called upon to do the extra work is abnormal, or if the functional nerves leading to it are not in perfect order, a complication arises and a new interference appears. (See Transmission, in Senior Text) When the dis-ease becomes chronic, Innate may find it necessary to make a change in tissues; as, exostosis, ankylosis, and enlarged lung, etc. This appears as pathology, but the tissue in them is normal, and remains so, unless the organ called upon is abnormal itself. In this case the change in tissue is apt to be not just what Innate wants, and therefore really pathological.

Art. 269. SYMBOLS USED IN CHIROPRACTIC EQUATIONS.

Art. 270. ABNORMAL MOTOR FUNCTION.

Art. 271. ABNORMAL CALORIFIC FUNCTION.

Art. 272. ABNORMAL THERMOGENESIS.

Art. 273. ABNORMAL SENSORY FUNCTION.

Art. 274. ABNORMAL SECRETORY FUNCTION.

Art. 275. ABNORMAL EXCRETORY FUNCTION.

- Art. 276. ABNORMAL THERMOLYSIS.
- Art. 277. ABNORMAL NUTRITIVE FUNCTION.
- Art. 278. ABNORMAL REPARATORY FUNCTION.
- Art. 279. ABNORMAL EXPANSIVE FUNCTION.
- Art. 280. ABNORMAL REPRODUCTIVE FUNCTION.
- Art. 281. SPECIE AND PHYSIOLOGY.
- Art. 282. FAMILY.
- Art. 283. EQUATIONS.
- Art. 284. The Nine Primary Functions And The Nine Primary Families, With The Most Common Species.

O.	General Function, Paralysis,	O+, O-, M+, M-, C+, C-, S+, S-, T+, T-, E+, E-, N+, N-, R+, R-, X+, X-, Y+, Y-; also combinations
M.	Motor, Motor Paralysis,	M+, M-.
C.	Calorific, Prolapsis,	M-, T-, C+.
S.	Sensory, Contractures,	M+, T+, C-, E-.
T.	Secretory, Spasms,	M+ and M-.
E.	Excretory, Fever,	C+, C-, E+, E-.
N.	Nutritive, Poison,	E+, E-, T+, T-, N+, N-, Y+, Y-.
R.	Reparative, Anemia,	N-, T-, R-.
X.	Expansive. Tumor,	X+, R+, T+, E-.
Y.	Reproductive, Degeneration,	N-C+R-, and sometimes E-is added.

The list of species after each Family can be increased, going from the direct to least direct until all eighteen species are in each Family. That brings each Family “home” to Paralysis and all the Functions involved, (which are all of them) “home” to General Function. Thus it is seen that all the Functions are General Function (service) and all dis-eases are Paralysis (lack of service). Nevertheless, in order to pin a disorder down specifically, to find its specific cause, it is necessary to have specific classification.

Art. 285. Paralysis Families.

- Paralysis is any dis-ease; any incoordination; and any subdivision or classification of the same.**
- All the Primary Families are forms of Paralysis, and so are all the Species.**
- The tissue involved may be any tissue, or practically all the tissues.**

The species of Paralysis are O+ and O-, and all the others including the combinations, such as, (C+E-) or (N-C+R-). A single specie, as C+, is said to be “squarely within” a family, as, the Fever Family; while (C+E-), a hybrid specie, being a combination of two families, is said to be in the Fever-Poison Family.

Art. 286. Motor Paralysis Family.

**A form of paralysis in which motor control is abnormal, via relational nerves.**

Some species of Motor Paralysis:

- M+, due to abnormal motor control, in which voluntary and involuntary muscles are unable to function; as, spastic paralysis. Direct effect.
- M-, due to abnormal motor control, in which voluntary and involuntary muscles are unable to function; as, flaccid paralysis. Direct effect.
- M+, due to T+, excess tonicity, as in contractures. Indirect.
- M-, due to T-, lack of tonicity, as in prolapses. Indirect.
- M+, due to C-, coldness producing contractures. Indirect.

M-, due to C+, relaxation produced by too much heat. Indirect.

M+, due to E-, coldness resulting from toxins, producing contractures. Indirect.

Other abnormal functions may be concerned indirectly. All of these species of course are the abnormal functioning of motor tissues.

#### Art. 287.      Sensory Paralysis.

**A form of paralysis in which there is incoordination of the special sense organs.**

**This does not pertain to General Sense, which is never abnormal.**

Some species:

S+, direct, as in hyperesthesia.

S-, direct, as in anesthesia.

S+, and S-, due to many indirect species, as E+, E-, T+, T-, N+, N-, in which the sensory organs are poisoned by an imperfect Serous Circulation. (See Fig. 18 and 27)

S+, due to inflammation, C+.

S-, due to introduced poisons.

#### Art. 288.      Contracture Family.

**A form of paralysis in which there is excess contractility in tissues, with special reference to motor tissues.**

Some species:

M+, direct, in motor tissue (muscle) due to abnormal motor control. In which the motor tissue is too often in the contracted state; or remains contracted when it should relax; or contracts in unexpected ways and at unexpected times as in Voluntary Muscular Incoordination. In this incoordination the patient sometimes appears mentally deficient but most certainly is not, but has an extraordinary developed will power to manage muscle which will not pull coordinately.

M+, indirect, in motor tissue, due to T+, in which there is too much tonicity, because of excess adrenaline.

M+, indirect, in motor tissue, due to E-, coldness from toxins.

M+, indirect, due to C-, general or local coldness.

O+, direct excessive contractility in any tissue.

#### Art. 289.      Prolapsis Family.

**A form of paralysis in which there is lack of Connective Function in any tissue.**

Some species:

O-, direct, lack of Connective Function in any tissue.

M-, direct, lack of contractility in muscle tissue, as in flaccid paralysis.

M-, indirect, due to T-, lack of tonicity in motor tissue, as in some kinds of hernia.

O-, indirect, due to T-, lack of Connective Function in connective tissue; ex., weak ligaments in prolapsed uterus.

Other species may be involved indirectly.

#### Art. 290.      Spasms Family.

**A form of paralysis in which there is lack of functional or relational control; with special reference to muscles.**

Some species:

M+ and M-, direct, due to abnormal motor control, in which muscles are unable to coordinate, producing sudden or extreme contractures with alternate relaxations; or simultaneous contracture in the members of paired muscles.

M+ and M-, indirect, due to C- or E-, resulting in coldness which causes muscle to contract spasmodically. Thermogenesis is due mostly to oxidation of carbon. In some kinds of toxins, as when there is cyanosis, there are not materials in the blood or serum to produce heat.

#### Art. 291.      Fever Family.

**A form of paralysis in which there is lack of proper thermogenesis or thermolysis or both.**

C+, direct, in calorific organs, as in febrile dis-eases. (Art. 193)

C+, direct locally, as in inflammation.

C-, direct, in calorific organs, as in chills, or chronic coldness.

C-, direct, locally, as in a cold hand or foot, etc.

C+, indirect, due to E-, as in febrile dis-eases. (Art. 193)

Other species may be involved, as N+, N-, T+ T-, etc.

#### Art. 292. Poison Family.

**A form of paralysis in which there is lack of proper elimination, secretion or both.**

E-, as in febrile dis-eases. (Art. 193)

E+, as in Dry Man. (Art. 160)

E-, as in Wet Man. (Art. 159)

T+, E-, or Y+, as in epilepsy. (Art. 192)

N+, as in Seredema. (Art. 161)

E-, as in Uredema. (Art. 162)

Other species that produce poisons in the body, or introduce them into the body may be said to be species of this family.

#### Art. 293. Anemia Family.

**A form of paralysis in which there is abnormal nutrition, reparation, or lack of repletion.**

Some species:

N-, due to lack of nutrition, as in emaciation. Either because food has not been supplied to the body or because it has not been prepared for assimilation properly by digestion and secretion.

N-, or T-, as in acromegaly. In which cells do not have the proper food for assimilation, either because they are lacking in food supply or because they are not supplied by secretory organs, or prepared by secretory organs.

R-, direct, as in a withered limb. Cells are depleted from direct or indirect sublaxations. Also the said organ, as a muscle, may be depleted from lack of use and until brought to normal by normal exercise, (Art. 176) is anemic.

N-, as in atrophy, direct, depletion because of lack of metabolistic mental impulses.

#### Art. 294. Tumor Family.

**A form of paralysis in which there is a growth of cells not physiologically used by Innate; cells not required in the body for coordination.**

X+, as in osteoma.

R+, as in goitre.

N+, as in fatty tumors. (See Seredema, Art. 161)

T+, as in cystic tumors.

E-, as in wens, etc.

Chiropractically, one cell too many is a tumor. But where there is one, there are apt to be more, and these generally are encysted. Real tumors are due to hyperactivity of expansional centers, hence X+ or R+. It represents lack of control of the birth of cells, consequently new cells are made not according to Innate's plan. (See Arts. 69 to 78) Then such cells are present in the body, using the good serum that is intended for the other cells - in fact, drones. Since they have no coordinate connection they are functionless. If Innate has a chance, she will "kick them out," but is prevented by sublaxations which caused them in the first place. Therefore Innate does the next best thing, and that is, to "fence them off," segregate them from the useful parts of the body, over which she does have full control. As long as these cells can "steal" nutrition and other benefits of "good society," they thrive as benign tumors; but if they should be subjected to the hardships of N-, C+, and R-, then they become malignant tumors. If with the constant degeneration of the tumor cells, new cells of the same kind are constantly being made to die and decay, then it is what is called a cancer.

#### Art. 295. Degeneration Family.

**A form of paralysis in which there is decomposition of tissue; decay.**

Its only specie is (N-C+R-) to which E- is sometimes added.

The term is not used exactly as it is in the dictionary or in medical books but is used in a specific sense, meaning decay or decomposition. N-, the tissue cell dies (actually) from lack of nutrition; C+, the cell decomposes because of the heat; R-, it is not removed promptly if at all. Owing to interference with transmission, the only attention that Innate can give to this condition is by means of her little soldiers, the leucocytes and lymphocytes, who die bravely in combating the impurities of the necrosis, and their dead bodies form pus. The cells of tumors may be subject to the same process and in that case are called malignant tumors. Such a dis-ease as Degeneration, as well as Anemia, etc., is likely due to impingement on metabolic (vegetative) nerves.

Art. 296. Analysis.

**Chiropractic Analysis is the process of finding which subluxation or subluxations to adjust, according to Major Methods.**

**The classification of effects with the view of finding the cause.**

**Or finding the cause without the formality of classification of effects.**

**Methods: the art of using palpation, nerve tracing, taut and tender fibers, spinograph, mERIC system, equations, and the Neurocalometer.**

Since the use of the N.C.M. has an art and a technic all its own, and is taken care of by another department, we will have to leave this very direct method, and explain the older roundabout method, which Chiropractic has used for many years.

Art. 297. THE PHILOSOPHY OF MAJOR WORK.

Art. 298. MAJOR CONDITION.

Art. 299. MAJOR.

Art. 300. MINOR CONDITION.

Art. 301. MINORS.

Art. 302. THE FACTORS OF MAJORS AND MINORS.

Art. 303. RULES OF MAJOR METHODS. (Page 50, Majors and Minors)

## Senior Text

The Senior Textbook is an elaboration of the Principles of Chiropractic, and advanced work in theory and practical phases.

---

### Art. 304. Dates.

The history of Chiropractic is really the history of adjustments. Quotation from Volume IV:

“Although Chiropractic was not so named until 1896, yet the naming of ‘Chiropractic’ was much like the naming of a baby; it was nine months old before it was named. Chiropractic, in the beginning of the thoughts upon which it was named, dates back at least five years previous to 1895. During those five years, as I review many of these writings, I find they talk about various phases of that which now constitutes some of the phases of our present day philosophy, showing that my father was thinking along and towards those lines which eventually, suddenly crystallized in the accidental case of Harvey Lillard, after which it sprung suddenly into fire and produced the white hot blaze.” (B. J. Palmer)

As Chiropractic grew, other important things useful in Chiropractic were discovered: Palpation, between 1898 and 1900; Nerve Tracing, 1905; MERIC System, 1909; Spinograph, 1910, Taut and Tender Fibers, 1922; Neurocalometer, 1924. (Note I heard B. J. explain Taut Fibers in 1920 in his classes, as if it were then old to him. But no one seemed to pay much attention to it until in 1922, when he began to emphasize it; so, 1922 is the date usually mentioned. R. W. S.)

### Art. 305. History Of Adjusting.

I prefer to quote B. J. Palmer in “Majors and Minors,” page 7, in order to tell the History of Adjustments:

“The first patient who received a Chiropractic adjustment was Harvey Lillard, a colored man. The incident, in brief, follows. He had been deaf 17 years, so much so that from the Fourth Floor of the building where he was janitor he could not hear wagons moving or street cars rolling on the streets below. When asked how he became deaf, his explanation follows: ‘While in a cramped, stooped position, I felt and heard something pop in my back. Immediately, I went deaf.’ To one who was observant, a student, that would be an accidental eye-opener, and it was to D. D. Palmer who asked, ‘What is the connection between the back and hearing in the ears?’ He examined the back. By good fortune, the first case in which a spine was examined with that thought in view, a LARGE bump was found. It was not one of the common bumps we see today in palpation, but so prominent it could be seen with the eye.

“The following consequential reasoning occurred. If there was no bump when the hearing was good, and the production of this bump destroyed hearing, why don’t the reduction of the bump restore hearing? The first attempt to correct, what is now a subluxation, was then made. The patient was put upon the floor, face down, and a shove-like movement given. The “bump” was reduced by the first three shoves, and in three days hearing was restored. Harvey could hear a watch tick at the average distance you and I can today.

“The next question was, if the reduction of one bump in one man restores hearing, why won’t a similar bump, in other people, produce deafness, and if it does, why wouldn’t the reduction of these bumps, in the same way, restore their hearing? It was tried on others. By a peculiar series of circumstances, the results did not come as readily in their cases, but eventually they came.

“Then the third question arose: If a bump in the back caused deafness, why not other parts of the spine produce other dis-ease? So our question has gradually enlarged until by a systematic systemic series of investigations, covering years, you have your Chiropractic of today.

“Education advanced. After a period we ceased calling them ‘bumps.’ They became ‘dislocations.’ We, at a later time, were impressed with the idea that this bump was not a dislocation. It was, in reality, not a dislocation but partial, more assuming the character of a luxation, yet not a luxation. It was a **subluxation**.

“When we had assumed, as a matter of education, that breadth of ideals where they became subluxations, we no longer assumed to shove. We developed the ‘push and pull principle,’ which was of various forms and methods.

“We began, at a following period, to study the spine from a **MECHANICAL** point of view. Until this time the only people who attempted to study the spine, as a machine, were osteopaths, although pathologically they still regarded man as chemistry and physics.

“We confined our observations of mechanical ideas to the spine, so much so that we brought out the ‘Knowledge of the Kinematics of the Spine’; both normal and abnormal, as to position, apposition, and sublaxations. We then began the study of the pathological, traumatic and anomalous conditions of the spine. At that time began the gathering of the osteological collection which we now possess, for the purpose of elucidating the theories then held and propagation of others.

“It became necessary that we know the human spine. That was the keynote of the study of **CAUSES** of diseases of man. We studied spines of all characters; thousands of other bones that we might better reach a new thought or idea in progress. How well that has been done you know today. Hours, months, and years were spent in the study of ‘dead bones’ to be able to give thoughts that may be taught in a few minutes. Yet it took years to reach the conclusions given in a few minutes.

“When we studied the spine, mechanically speaking, we realized that ‘treatment’ was far-fetched in its application, as describing the thing we attempted to do. Being a machine, mechanically constructed, mechanically sublaxated, it should be mechanically **ADJUSTED**. Then came the word ‘adjustment.’

“Approximately six years ago we began a series of clinical tests or investigations from a new viewpoint. I refer to the **Spinograph**. Until that period the X-Ray had not been used in its application to human spines in living individuals for the purpose of ascertaining the approximate detailed apposition of the vertebrae, normal, abnormal and traumatic. When we made our first series of **Spinographs** we were the first to touch this vital question. There existed no previous technique for our observations or work. It became necessary to develop a system of taking spinographs to prove that sublaxations existed, where and of what character.

“We began tabulating these observations, which today we are ready to say makes another step. These conclusions are based on the readings and studies of over 50,000 spinographs, all of which were taken in our laboratory with this definite end in view.

“It is no longer sufficient to say that we adjust with the recoil. We are ready for our next step, which you may call ‘206,’ altho I prefer the ‘Toggle-Recoil’ because of its application by the new series of observations made from the spinographic facts.

“History is ‘his-story.’ The ‘his’ in this case being the author who has lived it, been the cause for a large majority of it, therefore the source of the facts here recorded could not be improved.” (B. J. Palmer)

#### Art. 306. Four Viewpoints Of Area Adjusted. (From Maj. and Min., page 9.)

“From the question of area of the spine worked upon, there have been four viewpoints in adjusting work:

“1. Ordinarily we shoved but one of the back-bones and our patient got well. All of which was pure accident for we did not know why this place should, neither was there a rule for application. Ask **where** to shove for this or that and we didn’t know. The spine was unexplored territory.

“2. Being unexplored territory, wishing to get our cases well irrespective of what he had, knowing that it came from the spine somewhere, we shoved **every** back bone at each ‘sitting’ each day. We began at the 7th cervical and went clear down to the sacrum – we did not shove cervical vertebrae in those days, we were afraid to. We shoved them all, one by one, on the ground that (a) we didn’t know where to shove for any one particular trouble; (b) we had no meric system, the spine was not mapped out; (c) therefore hit them all to be sure to hit the one involved. It was not a hit-or-miss proposition, it was a hit-’em-all method, so we couldn’t help but get the one involved. It was a case of the lazy man’s load; being too indolent to think or reason, we made a shot-gun series of shoves. Much like ‘Uncle Howard’ Nutting says he ‘got the burglar in his house.’ He ‘started at the garret, went clean down to the cellar, shooting into every corner where a burglar could hide,’ therefore ‘he was sure he got the burglar.’

“Notwithstanding, this extreme shot-gun method was in vogue in the Chiropractic styles of 1896-7; notwithstanding, a major application of our meric system began in 1898, and the major application went out of style and has been ever since; yet, inconsistent as it now appears, there is one lone advocate in our ranks who insists upon the every-vertebra-adjustment idea today. Not being taught today in any Chiropractic school, not being known by the largest majority of our ranks, it is not known except to the oldest Chiropractors, hence when it is sprung at some meeting, it awakens a bit of interest not because of its reason or logic or brilliancy of deduction, but because of its startling contrasting nature.

“3. The third viewpoint came following the deduction of the radiation of nerves from specific parts of the spine to specific organs of the body. The meric system being the basis, the ‘specific system, of adjustment came into vogue. We now adjusted only those sublaxations for which the patient had a dis-ease. For example: our case has heart, stomach, liver and bowel troubles. The sublaxations – a la meric system – were H. P., S. P., K. P., and P.P. This man instead of getting

17 shoves on the back got but 4, one for each. It eliminated the useless and concentrated on the useful. It was direct, a subluxation for a dis-ease. Thus its title – ‘specific.’

“4. The fourth viewpoint is our present ‘Major and Minors’ wherein we even make the ‘specific system’ a major and minor one in reality. Under this system we classify the symptoms of the four given troubles above and possibly find that two or three of the dis-eases this case has, are adaptative to the one or two subluxations, hence are minors of the major; the adjustment of the latter taking care of the former. (More of this appears later.)

“There have been in reality four periods in the history of Chiropractic ‘moves.’ **First**, the shove, with its variations from Nos. 1 to 78; **second**, the push and pull, with its changes from Nos. 70 to 200; **third**, the recoil, with its modes from Nos. 201 to 205; **fourth**, the period of the toggle-recoil or ‘206’.” (B. J. Palmer)

#### Art. 307. The Palmer Toggle Recoil.

The Palmer Toggle Recoil, No. 206, is still being used as the one specific and best “move” which accomplishes the greatest percentage of adjustments. However, since the time the above was written by B. J., the New Posture, or Knee Posture, or Palmer Posture, came into use as a new phase, about 1922. It is Dr. Palmer’s opinion, supported by the Faculty of The P. S. C., that it is the best posture for the patient, which, used with No. 206, is the best combination to date. (See The Art of Chiropractic, textbook of The Palmer School of Chiropractic.)

#### Art. 308. How Chiropractic Was Named.

Chiropractic was named by Dr. Samuel H. Weed, a minister well versed in ancient languages. Chiropractic is a word composed for the Greek; *cheir* meaning the hand, and *praktos* meaning done; hence, done by hand. Chiropractic has always run true to its name. The chiropractor adjusts subluxations, with his hands only, and therefore must have dexterity and skill. This is art.

#### Art. 309. The Major Premise. **Principle No. 1.** (Art. 24)

##### **Universal Intelligence is in all matter and continually gives to it all its properties and actions.**

Since it is universal it is common to every locality. Therefore, it is in anything and everything that is in the same locality. In the beginning it created matter; it did not, then, abandon matter but creates or unfolds thoughts for it every moment. This solicitude maintains matter in existence. The physical “properties” which matter has, are but force (energy) continually given to it by intelligence. In a like manner, the quality that matter is said to possess, is what intelligence is giving it. Life, as Chiropractic sees it, is a quality or character that matter may have, occasioned by the presence of, or attention of intelligence, having continuation or duration, involving time. (See Webster). No lesser agency than Universal Intelligence can prevent any of these things but the perfect expression of intelligence, according to what man wants, may be prevented by the limitations of matter. Even this is a universal law and is a phase of the Universal Cycle.

Life is combination of intelligence, force, and matter. Matter makes up the material universe – intelligence is the immaterial universe, and force is what binds them together. We perceive force as forms of energy.

Matter is that which fills space and its function is to express force. It does not fill all space, but there is no limit to the places you may find it. You may travel in space (if you could) for an unlimited time, and no matter how far you got, you would find material. The amount of it is infinite. “Infinite” means having no limit – no boundaries. “Universal” means everywhere – common to every locality. Therefore, being infinite and everywhere, we use the term Universe. If you subtract from the material universe, any amount you wish to name – no matter how large – it would not diminish the total amount. That is what infinity means.

The Immaterial Universe is the Intelligence that made all this. It, too, is everywhere, and therefore it is in all matter. It created everything, so it must have “known how” infinitely, and is all-wise. It is stronger than the strongest thing it made; and older, for it was there first. It is omnipotent, and unlimited. It fills all time, space, and distance.

The definitions of Chiropractic give it plenty of latitude in the realm of things universal. Therefore we are able to go back to the most fundamental principle of all; to “get our backs against the wall,” so to speak, and know that we are starting at the beginning. To question this fundamental is to be like the child who turns a picture over to see it from the back, or asks who made God.

#### Art. 310. The Chiropractic Meaning Of Life. **Principle No. 2.**

##### **The expression of intelligence through matter is the Chiropractic meaning of life.**

The meaning of the term *life* has many interpretations. It is usually accepted to mean existence, or duration, or a vague idea of both. To Chiropractic, it is definitely the expression of intelligence; the manifestation of intelligence. Then in this broad sense the meaning is not limited to mere organic matter, but includes all matter. Therefore, we will be obliged to make a deductive classification, going from the general to the specific, (Art. 12) and deal with the specific; viz., universal life and organic life.

Art. 311. The Union Of Intelligence And Matter. **Principle No. 3.**

**Life is necessarily the union of intelligence and matter.**

Without intelligence, matter could not even exist. Without matter, intelligence could not be expressed. We are never aware of motion unless we perceive matter moving. The study of physics shows us that some form of energy gets into matter to make it move. Without this energy, matter is inert. The study of physics also shows us that no matter is totally inert; therefore it always has some energy in it. Energy must have an origin. From its character of precision and accuracy, we deduce that its origin is intelligence – nothing less. These facts from which we derive our conclusions are axioms – can be perceived everywhere. Our recognition of the intelligence of life or of motion in matter depends upon our ability to recognize law.

Art. 312. The Triunity Of Life. **Principle No. 4.**

**Life is a Triunity having three necessary united factors; viz., intelligence, force, and matter.**

Without intelligence, matter could not even exist. Without matter, intelligence could not be expressed. Then there is a bond between intelligence and matter that cannot be dispensed with. These three factors; intelligence, matter, and the bond between them, are inseparable. The bond is called force. It is sometimes called “The Missing Link.” Unlike other sciences, which study them separately, Chiropractic studies them all together. From this fundamental arises Dr. Palmer’s comparison and his epigram. (See Art. 20.)

Art. 313. The Perfection Of The Triunity. **Principle No. 5.**

**In order to have one hundred per cent life, there must be one hundred per cent of intelligence, one hundred per cent of force, one hundred per cent of matter.**

It is obvious that the three factors of the triunity are inseparable; they are not separable in part, if one hundred per cent perfection is to be maintained. Since intelligence is always one hundred per cent perfect, and always creates one hundred per cent of force, **it is certain that if any imperfections of the triunity exist**, (clinical findings show that they do exist) **that matter is the only part of the triunity that can be imperfect.** Since matter cannot be destroyed by any lesser agency than the Creator, it is obvious that this imperfection is not in matter itself, but in the quantity, quality, and arrangement of matter. Hence, **there are limitations in structures of matter**; in its imperfect building; its imperfect arrangements; the wrong kind of matter for the purpose or even the lack of matter which should be in that structure but is not. From this fact arises the expression so often used fundamentally in Chiropractic. **The expression of intelligence may be hindered by the limitations of matter.**

Art. 314. The Principle Of Time. **Principle No. 6.**

**There is no process which does not require time.**

Since action of matter implies a procession of events, a continuity, naturally time enters into the triunity as an element. Time is an element necessary to the bond between intelligence and matter. Force is a word implying action; action is process. Action implies one event after another. One event after another, forming a series, implies time. No happening, even though it takes only a moment, but happens in a unit of time, or a fraction of a unit of time.

Art. 315. The Amount Of Intelligence In Matter. **Principle No. 7.**

**The amount of intelligence for any given unit of matter is always one hundred per cent, and is always proportional to its requirements.**

There are any number of instances in the existence of matter which prove that it has the requisite amount of attention from the Creator. That requisite amount is enough and no more. It is, therefore, the perfect amount – one hundred per cent. “Amount” means perfection, and that is what is needed for the maintenance of the unit as it is. No power less than the Creator could deprive a unit of matter of its share of intelligence; but the limitations of matter may prevent the expression of that intelligence. The “amount” that one unit has, may be less than that which another unit has, but is always one hundred per cent for that particular unit. This holds true in both organic and inorganic matter.

Art. 316. The Function Of Intelligence. **Principle No. 8.**

**The Function of Intelligence is to create force.**

Everything in the universe has a purpose; that purpose is its function. Intelligence is in the universe, therefore it has a function. It is evident that the function of intelligence is to think. Thinking is the origin of force. Creating is the thinking or unfolding of thoughts. The force of thought is the greatest of all forces, for it is really the fundamental of all energies; of all dynamics.

Art. 317. Mind. (116 to 125 V)

**Mind is the activity of Innate Intelligence in the brain as an organ.**

**The introduction of thought into matter via the brain.** (Prin. 3, 8, 10, 13.)

Chiropractic maintains that Innate Intelligence is the power which governs the body; is the ego itself. You are your Innate Intelligence, and your Innate Intelligence is you. If you claim that you are master of your Innate, that is a mistaken assumption of values and is the same as Innate belittling herself. Surely, Innate would never do this; but when it appears that she does, it is a mis-expression. (Prin. 24)

**Mind is the term applied to what intelligence does when it is at work.**

**Innate Mind and Educated Mind are terms used to indicate the kind of work being done.**

**When Innate does not work, there is no mind.**

Let us compare a musician to the Power; his instrument to the brain, and music to mind. When the musician plays on his instrument, as an organ of expression, there is music. When the musician ceases playing, there is no music expressed.

In Chiropractic, the term *mind* is considered a little differently than it is in psychology. In psychology, one mind is considered in two divisions – conscious and subconscious, with no definite division between them. Psychology considers that this mind is the governing intellect and implies that while the subconscious mind may govern metabolism and the like, the conscious mind is your ego; is really the master. We gather from the teachings of psychology, which is based upon a materialistic view, that one can willfully govern his own destinies, even to the extent of healing.

Chiropractic does not use the terms *conscious mind* and *subconscious mind* at all, for there is absolutely no application of these terms to anything Chiropractic. Chiropractic Philosophy is not a study of psychology, any more than it is of chemistry or physics. Chiropractic recognizes and honors all the *findings* of the psychologist as it does that of the physicist. It makes use of these findings as it does those of the physicist and agrees with psychology as long as it is consistent with Chiropractic. In other words, there is a Chiropractic psychology, which is the study of the mind.

All the psychology that is considered in Chiropractic can be studied under the division called “Mental,” the third step of the Cycle.

Art. 318. Innate Mind. (125 V)

**Innate Mind is the activity of Innate Intelligence in the innate brain as an organ.**

**The product of this activity is Innate thoughts or mental force.**

**The act or business of assembling forces in Innate brain.**

**Even when “she” uses educated brain, she first uses innate brain.** (See Fig. 4.)

If Innate ceased giving attention to a tissue cell one single instant, that tissue cell would either act incoordinately, be poisoned, or be bodily injured.

All of these dangers being made are by the unadapted universal forces present in all matter. (Prin. 1, 11.)

This attention is given in the form of mental impulses, which are adapted forces, to cause the tissue cell to act in an adaptative manner and thus escape or overcome the dangers, however slight. Therefore, the innate brain must be used every instant by Innate and consequently, Innate mind is in existence all the time. (If the musician plays all the time, there will be music all the time.)

Art. 319. Educated Mind.

**Educated Mind is the activity of Innate Intelligence in the educated brain as an organ.**

**The product of this activity is educated thoughts; such as, reasoning, will, memory, etc.**

**Innate controls the functions of the “voluntary” organs via the educated brain.** (See diagram, Fig. 4.)

### **Educated thoughts are mostly for adaptation to things external to the body.**

Educated thoughts are never outwardly expressed until Innate does it through Innate brain; for instance, one may have a thought, but be unable to express it vocally, if Innate is unable to operate the organs of speech owing the interference with transmission of mental impulses. In any case, we should not know how to operate the organs of speech even though we can will them to act. The educated thoughts may be kept within the brain and as Chiropractic says, expressed there, but which psychologists say make a physiological change in the tissue of the brain. We see no reason why we should not agree with this theory.

In the last analysis, all educated thoughts; education, will, memory, reasoning, etc., are for adaptation to things external to the body.

They are for welfare, comfort, betterment and safety to the body. Though we sit down in an easy chair and read a book, go to a show, these, after all, are processes of education which are for a more competent adaptation to environment. The fact that it may give us pleasure, does not detract from the fact, for successful adaptations always give pleasure; it is a natural psychological law.

The reason that man ranks the highest among living things is because he possesses an organ for that class of adaptations more highly developed than those of others.

“Voluntary” movements are those caused by Innate which conform to or are influenced by the number of times that movement has been made before. In other words, it is an educated movement; and its efficiency is dependent upon experience in doing that thing.

The term *voluntary* has reference to the will.

Voluntary movements are those we educationally will to do.

Analyzation shows us that this is Innate adapting a move to “synthetic” environment; to a group of “stored-up” percepts; instead of immediately fresh ones. For example, we decide to take a walk. The decision came from no outside influence, but it was born of a group of feelings or thoughts which we had experienced before.

We do not use the terms *voluntary* and *involuntary* because they imply that something might be involuntary to Innate Intelligence, which is impossible.

Art. 320. The Philosophy Of Education. (See Webster for education and percept.)

**The Philosophy of Education is that every experience and percept is stored away in the brain, in a manner not well understood by any science.**

**Education is the term applied to the amount of stored-up experiences and percepts.**

**Reasoning is the present comparisons and classifications of stored-up experiences together with present percepts and experiences.**

**Memory is a new mental adaptation to old percepts and experiences.**

**Will is mental or physical adaptation to a new grouping of old percepts and experiences, usually influenced by the present.**

**Knowledge is the term applied to stored-up educational values when they are so classified and grouped as to be readily useful.**

**Wisdom is the term applied to mental skill in classification and comparison of educational values together with present percepts; “common sense.”**

**Instinct is the initial small amount of experience recorded in the brain for a “nest-egg.” Living things blessed with very much of this have little ability to accumulate anything new.**

**A genius is one who has an unusually augmented group of educational values centered around one phase of human activity; or has this group instinctively developed to start with.**

The usefulness of educated mind to Innate depends upon the amount of experiences stored away and present ability to group these experiences. An old man may have gone through many experiences, but stored few percepts. In that case, he has small education. Again, an old man may have stored away many percepts, but owing to illness, childishness, or other incoordinations, may be unable to make adequate present comparisons. A feeble minded person, being born that way, would be unable to store many percepts, so experience would avail him but little. In that case, it is probable that the brain tissue is defective or deficient, so that Innate has not adequate material to work with. (Prin. 24.)

Innate does not record in the brain all that she knows, or all that she does in the body. In fact, only a small portion is recorded. The amount that Innate can record is limited by the brain tissue, even in the best of brains. Thus, Innate’s

expression is limited by the limitations of matter. (Prin. 5, 24.) To express infinite wisdom, Innate would require infinite brain tissue. Therefore the educated mind is finite and also limited to a lifetime, at the end of which the material records are “returned to dust.”

Educated minds probably have very few entirely original thoughts. They are so bound by instinct, habit, precedent, and the limitations of matter, the influences of environment containing thousands of similar influences and combinations of circumstances, that few minds are peculiar enough (literally they *are* peculiar), to lead off into untrammelled pathways. What they do is new to them and new to contemporaneous minds and so it is said to be entirely new. Perhaps it is; perhaps no human mind ever thought of it before, but it is certain that it is not new to any Innate. Universal Intelligence knows it, and Innate as a part of Universal knows anything that is and will be pertaining to the matter in her care. Therefore, what man invents is well known to Intelligence and would likely have been expressed before, had the same happy physical and circumstantial combinations existed before.

Art 321.       Consciousness. (127, 314 V) (Webster.)

**Consciousness means awareness.**

**The present process of classification and comparison of percepts by Innate Intelligence.**

**Innate mind is active and aware all the time and receives all impressions.**

(Note – a percept is an educational impression.)

**Educated mind is aware part of the time; Innate records and compares percepts there during waking moments.**

The term “awareness” or “consciousness” is better understood when applied to educated mind.

Innate receives impressions in innate brain all the time, but while we sleep, these, even the ones from the special senses, are not recorded. When we are awake, the reports from the special senses, and many others, are recorded, more or less definitely, and we are able to recall most of them, if the occasion and combination or circumstances are favorable.

For example, if we commit to memory a piece of poetry, and then “forget it,” and twenty years later commit it to memory again, it will seem vaguely familiar, and “learning it by heart” is easier than it was the first time.

Again: If we hear a band play a certain piece of music, and if we notice the strains at all, even without interest, the same strains will sound familiar years afterward, and may even call back a visualization of the place where it was heard.

Art. 322.       Unconsciousness. (314 V)

**Unconsciousness is the lack or absence of functional activity in educated brain.**

**Metabolistic activity, however, is not necessarily lacking.**

**Normal unconsciousness is the normal withdrawal of functional activity by Innate; as, in sleep.**

**Abnormal unconsciousness is the condition when there is a lack of absence of functional activity, not brought about by Innate, but due to interference with transmission of mental impulses, trauma, or poisoning.**

**There is no unconsciousness in innate brain as long as there is life in the body.**

Normal unconsciousness, as sleep, is necessary and beneficial. It is the natural method of Innate to relax the body and brain and relieve them from all educated function which is very wearing and productive of waste materials. It is a sort of “moratorium” allowing time for tissues to be cleansed, repaired, and brought up to their full status of construction.

Abnormal unconsciousness, as abnormal sleep or coma, is not natural; is not beneficial, and is not brought about by Innate. It is not in any way desirable to Innate, and while in that state the tissues of the body and brain are being deprived of Innate’s ministrations and sometimes are damaged beyond repair.

Art. 323.       Specific Phases Of Unconsciousness. (313 to 320 V)

**Sleep is a normal unconsciousness as an adaptive act for bodily reparation.**

**Dreaming is an abnormal activity of some educated brain cells during sleep.**

Sleep, if it is normal, is accompanied by perfect relaxation and is a complete resting of the educated brain. If, however, there is some interference with transmission, and perhaps poisons in the Serous Circulation due to poor elimination, indigestion, or other incoordinations, some of the educated brain cells are not resting as they should be and are acting when Innate does not wish them to do so. This pseudo-functioning is not caused by Innate, but by poisons keeping the cells awake. (229, 317 V)

Since all the brain is not awake and there is not perfect intercommunication between all cells, perfect ideation is not obtained, and their concepts are apt to be sketchy and erratic, hence the fantasy of dreams. From this it can be seen that dreams are mild mental insanity. (316 V)

If a large enough section of the educated brain is awake, with the rest of the educated brain asleep, it is possible to get a connected train of thought on one line; consequently, some remarkably clear thinking sometimes is accomplished in dreams. As, when a student who has been worrying about a mathematical problem, easily solves it in a dream. The working section is not bothered by other influences and is able to be used in concentrated thinking.

**Sleep talking is a form of dreaming in which the center from which the organs of speech are governed is awake.**

If no reasoning centers are awake at the same time the “talking” is apt to be mere gibberish, there being no thoughts to utter.

**Sleep walking is a form of dreaming in which the centers from which the locomotive organs are governed are awake.**

This may or may not be accompanied by wakefulness of some reasoning or talking centers.

**Fainting is a form of unconsciousness due to sudden anemia of the brain; sometimes adaptive and sometimes not.**

If it is adaptive, it is a protective measure by Innate to rescue from sudden or violent physical or mental stress. If it is not adaptive, it is not a condition desired by Innate, and is in no way beneficial and may even be dangerous.

**Coma is a form of unconsciousness, strictly abnormal, and is often a symptom of approaching death.**

In a profound coma it is impossible to wake the patient and death soon ensues. There are other forms of coma not fatal but always serious, in which it is possible to wake the patient, but with considerable effort. (See Symptomatology.)

**Narcotic sleep is an abnormal sleep due to paralysis of educated brain tissues by poisons. (315, 308, V)**

**Hypnotic sleep is a state of unconsciousness induced by relaxation. (315 V)**

Normal sleep is accompanied by relaxation. Profound sleep – perfect relaxation. No educated thought – no educated expression. To reverse this process, as we can see many such reversals in nature, perfect relaxation is accompanied by sleep. No need for educated expression, therefore there are no educated thoughts; a law of cause and effect and adaptation. The will is the first to succumb. Hypnotism is accomplished by monotony. Monotony, by its sameness, calling forth a long succession of identical adaptations, induces relaxation and sleep follows. This is accomplished usually through the sense of hearing and of sight. To gaze fixedly for a long time will induce hypnotism. A monotonous sound, as the hum of a dynamo will also act the same. The hypnotist makes use of both of these, also of suggestion.

Art. 324. Mental Insanity. (316 V)

**Mental insanity is unsound mind due to unsound educated brain cells.**

**Incoordination in educated brain.**

**“Dreaming in greater degree” (Palmer).**

“Just as the different tissues of the body are dependent upon nutrition for the proper performance of their functions, so is the educated brain.” (Palmer)

The educated brain tissues can be made unsound by interference with transmission of metabolic impulses (*see vegetative impulses in 317 V; 286 Morat; 281 Pottenger*) which make them susceptible to poisons in the Serous Circulation. If these cells are unsound they cannot function properly and coordinately, hence their product, thought, will be unsound.

The term *insane* is used synonymously with *unsound* in Chiropractic. To speak of insanity does not mean mental insanity, necessarily, in Chiropractic. When it is necessary to indicate the latter, the two words, mental insanity are used. We also speak of *physical insanity* meaning unsoundness of any tissue cell. The common, or medical usage of the term insanity is to indicate mental insanity only. The student is cautioned to be sure to learn this difference in the use of terminology.

Art. 325. The Amount Of Force Created By Intelligence. **Principle No. 9.**

**The Amount of Force Created by Intelligence is always one hundred per cent.**

Force is an immaterial thing; there is nothing to prevent intelligence from creating all it wants of it. But intelligence being perfect, therefore incapable of incorrect action, creates the requisite amount – no more, no less. The amount of force created by Innate in the brain cell is the proper amount to perform a specific act – no more, no less – hence one

hundred per cent. The amount created a moment later for the same tissue cell, may not be as much or the same quality, but would be exactly suitable for the occasion. This shows the law of adaptation.

Art. 326. The Function Of Force. **Principle No. 10.**

**The Function of Force is to unite intelligence and matter.**

We would never know there is such a thing as intelligence, since it is abstract, unless it is shown to us by matter; that is, expressed. Matter cannot exist without the attention of intelligence. Structures of matter cannot exist without the building forces of intelligence. Structures of matter cannot continue to exist without the maintenance by intelligence. This is accomplished by the application of force by intelligence. Thus force is the connecting link or bond between intelligence and matter.

Art. 327. The Character Of Universal Forces. **Principle No. 11.**

**The forces of Universal Intelligence are manifested as physical laws; are unswerving and unadapted and have no solicitude for structures of matter.**

Bodies actuated by physical forces will not go one iota out of their way to dodge anything in their paths. Things actuated by these forces may be injured or destroyed by their rigor. There is not the slightest variation of their amounts, qualities, or direction in order to protect a single thing. They are antipodal to adapted forces. However, the student must not conclude from this, that Universal Intelligence is maliciously destructive. It is but the working of the great cycle; the plan of Universal Intelligence that this be so, in order to maintain life. Universal Intelligence, by putting localized portions of itself in matter, builds up structures in order that there may be something to tear down. What would happen eventually, if no structure was ever torn down? It is clear that creation would cease and there could be no further life; for structures must be destroyed in order that living things continue to live. A little thought will show us that every bit of food we eat or have eaten is organic matter, vegetable or animal, it matters not which, both have had Innates and have been deprived of their lives in order that we might live! Another thought; suppose all the people who have lived in all the thousands of years were living now, is it not possible that the entire surface of the earth would be covered several layers deep with their bodies?

Let us compare your watch to one of Innate's structures for an analogy. This watch is made of molecules and atoms which are just as valuable to Universal Intelligence in the elemental state as they are in a structural state. The structure, however, was of value to the factory which made it, and is to you, who possess it. In the hands of both, it gets extreme care. You do not trust it to the tender (?) mercies of universal laws by leaving it outdoors in all kinds of weather; by putting it in water or letting it fall. You keep it carefully in your pocket, suspended on a chain, or in its case. At every instant of its structural existence, you keep it in a safe place and see that it is repaired when it needs it. To be convinced of what universal laws will do to a tissue cell, a structure valued by Innate, you should take your watch, a structure valued by you, and hold it over a hard floor or stone and let the law of gravity have it for a fraction of a second.

Art. 328. Interference With Transmission Of Universal Force. **Principle No. 12.**

**There can be interference with the transmission of universal forces.**

The phenomena of Universal Forces are common, and its interference is too common to be discussed at great length. A tree makes shade when the sun shines; lead plates interfere with X-rays; brass stops magnetism; rubber and glass interfere with the passage of electricity, etc., etc. Whether these forces be radiant or conducted, there is a way to interfere with them. If they are being conducted through material, a gap in the conductor will stop their flow; and a diminishing of the size of the conductor will diminish the amount which gets through. As swiftly as the energies travel in the radiant form and with apparent ease, they all prefer to pause, enter, and be conducted by matter. If this were not true, we could have no electricity for use, no compasses, no radio sets, no shade for comfort, and no sunburns. Each of these energies has a preference for certain kinds of matter. Having these well established facts about natural phenomena, then is it not reasonable to suppose Innate's forces might be radiant, but like other forms of energy, prefer a conductor and have a preference for the **kind** of conductor, which is nerve tissue? And, if this is true, is it not reasonable to suppose, though we cannot see this mental energy, that the impingement of this living conductor will interfere with the flow? It is true; it is no longer in the realm of theory; it has been proven time and again, when adjustments have gotten sick people well.

Art. 329. The Function Of Matter. **Principle No. 13.**

**The Function of Matter is to express force.**

Nowhere in the Universe can there be matter that does not receive the caretaking of Universal Intelligence. The Great Intelligence keeps it up to date every moment and no bit of material is without its share of vibration for the creative

thinking of Universal Power is transformed into what we know as forms of energy. We are never aware of these forces until they are expressed by matter. You cannot perceive a motion unless matter does it, and matter will not move, unless a form of energy gets into it. The same may be said of other forms of energy that we know in our study of physics, such as, heat, light, and electricity. These forms are all interchangeable, hence life is but vibration in degree. The forms, of which we have spoken, are according to the unchangeable laws of physics, therefore unadaptable. It applies to inorganic matter.

Though structures of matter may have many varied functions, all of them are primarily to express force. It is impossible to conceive matter without force or force without matter, and we know that force originates in intelligence.

**NOTE: – The term *force* is used in Chiropractic as *energy* is physics.**

Art. 330. Universal Life In All Matter. **Principle No. 14.**

**Force is manifested by motion in matter; all matter has motion, therefore there is universal life in all matter.**

This is a principle derived from, and really belonging to No. 2. Life is necessarily the union of intelligence and matter. Intelligence is an entity. Matter is entity. The character of matter when intelligence is present, is what we called *life*. It is made known to us by matter expressing the force which intelligence creates. “Life is manifested by vibrations, according to degree.” Molecules have vibrations – manifesting force. Nothing but intelligence could issue the force. Tissue cells have vibrations – a greater degree of life, manifesting force. Bodies of “animate” things have more movement (from within); still more life. It requires intelligent creative forces to cause such movements. Therefore, an organism, with signs of life, has more intelligence united with it than the molecule. (See Fig. 6) The vibrations of molecules and atoms are manifestations of universal life. Our ability to perceive life is exactly proportional to our ability to recognize Universal Intelligence all about us. Every structure of matter from a lump of clay to the tiger has intelligence in it, exactly proportional to its state of organization. The higher the grade of structure, the higher the grade of intelligence present, to make it and keep it that way.

“Degree” in Chiropractic terminology is taken to mean “degree of perfection”; therefore, it involves quality as well as quantity.

Art. 331. There Can Be No Motion In Matter Without The Effort Of Force. **Principle No. 15.**

**Matter can have no motion without the application of force by intelligence.**

This is a fact that is so obvious that it is easy to overlook. No one ever saw motion, but everyone has perceived matter moving. It was the matter which was seen; and when it possessed motion it was perceived that it changed location, or was changing location. An act is an intangible thing and it is never perceptible to us, unless matter makes it so. If no force were applied to matter, it would be totally inert. Of course no one has ever seen matter, which was in that condition. It is the writer’s opinion that if such were the case, it would cease to exist. It is a proposition reduced to the absurd. All matter has motion and therefore has what Chiropractic calls universal life. The origin of force being intelligence, then any motion is indicative of intelligence, if one cares to note it. But how about matter which has a force applied to it and does not change location? We know such to be true. The answer to that is, we must apply the Laws of Motion and realize there are greater forces than the applied one, which cause the matter to remain stationary. A given portion of matter has molecular motion which we cannot see, and may apparently be at rest.

Art. 332. Universal Force In All Kinds Of Matter. **Principle No. 16.**

**Universal Intelligence gives force to both organic and inorganic matter.**

If Universal Force is universal, which it is, it is impossible for any matter to be where Universal Force is not. Organic matter is but inorganic matter built (organized) into structures, and has its full quota of Universal Forces. It should be kept in mind, however, that they are fully under the control of Innate Intelligence; that is to say, adapted. If the student has followed the subject closely through the book, he will see, easily, that Innate does not lack for forces to adapt and assemble for her use, and all without a cable from Universal Intelligence for conduction. (See Fig. 6)

Art. 333. Cause And Effect. **Principle No. 17.**

**Every Effect has a Cause, and every Cause has Effects.**

It is evident that one could not exist without the other. There could be no reason for the existence of a cause, if it did not have effects. It is an axiom, that there could not be an effect without a cause causing it. The study of Chiropractic is largely a study of the relations between Cause and Effect, and Effect and Cause.

Art. 334. The Signs Of Life. **Principle No. 18.**

### **The Signs of Life are evidence of the intelligence of life.**

They are motions of the adaptive kind which show the presence and government of a localized intelligence. They differ from the motions of universal forces, in that they show selection and the judgment of local intelligence in every phase. They meet, use, or oppose every environmental circumstance, if it is within the range of their limitations. There are five principal signs of life. Their names in order of importance are: assimilation, excretion, adaptability, growth, and reproduction. An organism may have these signs so latent that it is difficult to tell whether the organism is alive or not. Yet this low organism has its share, its quota, the requisite amount of intelligence for its state of organization.

#### Art. 335. Organized Matter. **Principle No. 19.**

##### **The material of the body of a “living thing” is organic matter.**

Organized matter is structures of molecules and atoms which have been assembled for the purpose of functioning adaptively. They are structures that have been built by their innates to house them (the innates). They are, therefore, under the solicitous care of those intelligences, the same as any house would be under the care of its owner. The house of an innate intelligence is built and “kept in repair” by its owner. The structure is precious to the intelligence that built it, but it is not precious as a structure to Universal Intelligence, except insofar as it is a part of the Universal scheme to have structures built in order to tear them down.

#### Art. 336. Innate Intelligence. **Principle No. 20.**

##### **A “living thing” has an inborn intelligence within its body, called Innate Intelligence.**

It is the local intelligence which has built a house for itself and keeps that house in repair, and is the intelligence to which the condition of the structure is of supreme importance.

No one will deny that it requires intelligence to build a body. It cannot be denied that it takes intelligence to build even a tissue cell. No scientist, however clever, has been able to do it and never will, for it is a task for The Infinite. It must be remembered that infinity is in a tissue cell just as much as in stellar space. It cannot be done by man, no matter how efficient his laboratories are. Moreover, man cannot even repair one of these tissue cells if it is damaged. The cells and the bodies are built according to a plan. It takes an infinitely wise Architect to make those plans. Though scientists have studied anatomy and histology for centuries, their knowledge of the body leaves as much unexplored as Darkest Africa before it was explored. Sugar is organic matter having the formula  $C_{12}H_{22}O_{11}$ . It is made by the innate intelligence of plants. Let chemists take the same elements in the same proportions, combine them chemically, and they will have a compound of C, H, and O, but it will not be real sugar. Why? Because the infinite wisdom of an innate intelligence was necessary.

Let us, in this step of our study, look upon Innate Intelligence less romantically and more scientifically. Not as a little god coldly aloof somewhere in our bodies; whom we personify with a capitalized name and whom the more conceited of us think we must chastise occasionally; but as a mathematical law of nature.

#### Art. 337. The Mission Of Innate Intelligence. **Principle No. 21.**

##### **The Mission of Innate Intelligence is to maintain the material of the body of a living thing in active organization.**

It is the ambition of Innate Intelligence to build the body and then keep it actively organic. The Universe would not be complete without everything; hence a universe could not be complete with only unadapted forces and universal laws of the destructive kind. In order to complete the cycle, there must be construction. In order to complete the cycle, a local and specific application of intelligence is necessary.

#### Art. 338. Evolution Values.

##### **A series of similar adaptations repeated a number of times results in a change of shape and texture of a tissue.**

**If there is a failure of such adaptations there will be no adaptive improvements in the tissue. The failure is due to interference with transmission.**

**If no need arises calling for adaptive improvement, such changes will not be made and the specie settles into a type.**

**If there is not a constant use of the adaptive improvements of tissue, it will be removed or reduced to the rudimentary, by Innate.**

**If the change in tissue, due to successful adaptation, becomes permanent through use, it will be transmitted to posterity.**

**If the descendants continue to use improvements which were inherited, they become permanently established as property of the race.**

**The unsuccessful adaptations are not transmitted to posterity for in that case there are no values to transmit.**

**Dis-ease is a failure to adapt, therefore is not inherited.** (Art. 207.)

Whenever there is adaptation made in a tissue cell by Innate, there is perfect physical personification of Innate – her plans perfected. The organism successfully has passed the Xth. milestone in the history of the universe. Innate knows that all the tissue cells of that structure are adequate for the present; but Innate knows that there are other “milestones” to pass and that the circumstances of the future occasions may be different. If the tissue cells have not passed the present milestone successfully and made adaptation, they certainly will not be any better prepared for the next one. The value that the organism accumulates by experience, in this manner is Accumulative Constructive Survival Value. The organism now is ready to do easily what it did the first time and to withstand a greater adversity the next time. The “essence” of these values is inherited by succeeding generations of that organism. Note, we do not say, if a workman has calloused hands, that his son is bound to have calloused hands. No, the change is slower than that. If several generations of workmen have calloused hands, the offspring of that line will have tougher skin on the hands. However, even in the life of one animal or plant, we easily can perceive the structural strengthening (within limits of course). The action for the moment of stress, that we spoke of, was adaptation and so was the structural strengthening that followed. (See foregoing definition.) From this arises the statement mentioned before. Adversity is the mold that the Creator uses to shape the forms and destinies of living things. “Great pilots were made on deep seas and rough waters.” The living things that we perceive about us today have the forms and structures they possess, because every cell in them is the result of intellectual adaptation sometime in the past. From this we can see from whence came the expression “the survival of the fittest.”

“The tree that never had to fight  
For sun and sky and air and light,  
That stood out on the open plain,  
And always got its share of rain,  
Never became a forest king  
But lived and died a scrubby thing.  
The man who never had to toil,  
Who never had to win his share  
Of sun and sky and light and air,  
Never became a manly man,  
But lived and died as he began.  
Good timber does not grow in ease.”

(Better Homes and Gardens, April 1927.)

The successful adaptations were inherited, that is, the survival value of it was. Obviously, the unsuccessful adaptations cannot be passed on to posterity, for in that case there is no survival value. There is nothing to inherit. Also, if there is no occasion for; no call for intellectual adaptation; no adversity to be met, there will be no adaptation, hence no survival value. Therefore, if a race of beings is called upon to face the ever-changing conditions of the universe with its evolution, that race will fall into a type that has gotten behind the advance of the world, and will find it harder to adapt when the necessity for it comes. That is what happened to the dinosaur.

Therefore, step by step, physical personification advances with the changing institutions of the universe. On that basis, the next tissue cells expanded are better equipped. This also is the explanation of acclimatization. Not only does it pertain to the expansion of better cells in the present body, but that perfection of plans is given to succeeding bodies of the race.

Should there be a failure of adaptation for any reason – because there was no call for it or because subluxations prevented it, there will be no survival value for inheritance. Since we use a unit system in our work, as explained in the Normal Complete Cycle in Freshman work, likewise we might say that survival value is the unit of evolutionary value; positive values transmitted to posterity as a foundation to build better.

Art. 339. The Quality Of Innate Intelligence. **Principle No. 22.**

**There is one hundred per cent of Innate Intelligence in every living thing.**

The “Quantity” of Innate Intelligence in one thing *may* not be as much as the “Quantity” in another living thing, but it is the requisite amount, hence one hundred per cent for that thing. (See Principle No. 7.)

Art. 340. The Function Of Innate Intelligence. **Principle No. 23.**

**The Function of Innate Intelligence is to create adaptive forces to be used in and for the body.**

Everything in the universe has a purpose and that purpose is its function. Obviously, Innate Intelligence, being in the universe, has a purpose. Objects of inorganic matter do not need adaptation, so they have no *special* attention from Universal Intelligence. This special attention is given to certain units of matter, by Universal Intelligence, and the name of this *special attention* is Innate Intelligence.

Innate Intelligence, the law of organization, continually coordinates the forces and materials within the organism to keep it actively organized. That is to say, creating. “Act of making, producing, fashioning, or bringing into existence.” “Act of constituting or investing with a new character, title or the like.” (Webster.) Innate takes elements of no adaptive character, puts them together, “investing with new character,” and now a new structure is brought into being, and is so maintained.

Nothing less than intelligence could do this. It is all accomplished, not by creating new forces and matter “out of nothing,” but “investing” what is already existing with new character. Thus the natural energies within the body are assembled and made to do the work of organization. In this light, then **Innate Intelligence** is the intelligence within the organism, which systematizes the forces already there; it **is, scientifically speaking, the principle of organization.** Its creations are forces systematized adaptively, and materials built into intelligently planned forms.

Art. 341. The Limits Of Adaptation. **Principle No. 24.**

**Innate Intelligence adapts forces and matter for the body as long as it can do so without breaking a universal law.**

It is evident that extreme adaptation cannot be made for the body. Adaptation of matter can only be to the point where molecules and atoms *must* obey physical and chemical laws. Innate can manage these laws up to a certain point by manipulation, but cannot change or destroy them. She can only use them to the limits of matter. Therefore, Principle No. 5 applies to this one. Man can adapt universal forces for his use and convenience, so it should not be so difficult for Innate to do it. Should Innate fail in these adaptations for any cause, these forces will injure or destroy her tissues.

Art. 342. The Character Of Innate Forces. **Principle No. 25.**

**The forces of Innate never injure or destroy the tissues in which they work.**

The forces of Innate are constructive – not destructive. While there is wear on the part that functions at the bidding of Innate, these parts are just as rapidly repaired. On the contrary, the forces of universal, while they may cause an organ to act in a manner which resembles its function, and which causes wear, do absolutely nothing to repair it. The action of universal forces upon organisms may be so violent as to destroy them directly. The forces of universal, as for instance electricity, will cause the muscles of a dead frog’s leg to act like function, but it does nothing for repair. When the wearing has wasted the muscle tissue, it will not be in condition to be called a good organic structure, and will soon cease to act.

That something which travels over the nerves, which is arranged in cyclic form, is really an intelligent current of life. People used to think it was a physical force, or a chemical force that acted according to the laws of physics and chemistry, and caused natural phenomena in the tissues of the body in a mechanical way, as gravity does in falling bodies. They thought it might be electricity that flowed out over the nerves as it does over wires from the power house, and that it might act upon tissue cells in a chemical way, as it does in a bath for silver plating. Now we find that none of these are true for the following reasons: If a body were governed by a law as invariable as the law of falling bodies, and as inadaptable, it would be an automaton. If electricity, which is only a form of energy, were a power that governed the actions of organs, it would be as apt to destroy the nerves and tissues as it does the wires from the power house, and the lamps and motors unless it too, is governed by an intelligence. For electricity does not exhibit any solicitous concern for the material through which it works; neither does chemical action do so. Besides, if these facts were true, it would be possible for man to create man in a laboratory, as he creates physical and chemical phenomena. Man cannot build even one tissue cell or repair the same if it is damaged. He may be able to keep a tissue cell alive for a time in artificial surroundings, but the tissue cell merely exists; does not function or do the thing for which it was created, any more than a bear in hibernation shows activity. No, this life shows that it is an adaptable law, able to make instantaneous changes according to environmental conditions of a tissue cell. None but the Creator can change a law, make laws, or circumvent physical laws, so the life current must be a force directly from Law itself. It is not hard to see this, for the manifestations of the intelligence of life are everywhere about us; in man, animals, insects, plants, and lower organisms. It builds all these,

provides all their needs, circumvents adversity, repairs them when damaged, and maintains them until death. Then, this power leaves them and they rapidly return to their elemental state – molecules and atoms.

What is in the living, which a moment after, is not in the dead? What has gone that has kept these molecules and atoms together in a unit of life, which is able to show manifestations of intelligence, sensibility, and signs of life? Mental force, that which flows over nerves to their peripheral ending. This force or message is specific for the momentary needs of a tissue cell. It must therefore be a more highly organized force than that given to molecules and atoms.

A lump of clay may be said to have some organization, for it is a lump, but Universal did not endow it with a special warden to see that it stays a lump. It has no power to remove it from danger of disintegration, but must take whatever fate brings it, without any attempt to circumvent it.

#### Art. 343. Comparison Of Universal And Innate Forces. **Principle No. 26.**

**In order to carry on the universal cycle of life, Universal Forces are destructive, and Innate Forces are constructive, as regards structural matter.**

From our study of physics, we know that the universe is full of energy. We see it manifested in every bit of matter. There seems to be no limit to the amount of energy that may be in the space occupied by matter, but there seems to be a limit as to how much of it a given bit of matter can express. Yet that limit may be of astonishing proportions. Just what may be the electrical potential in say, a pint of water or a marble? Like matter, energy cannot be destroyed, but we see its manifestations reappearing in many different forms.

We observe that energy seems to travel; or at least it can express itself in matter at a distance from its source. We say that it travels by radiation and conduction. When it radiates, it travels swiftly – approximately at the rate of one hundred and eighty-six thousand miles a second. As well as it travels by radiation, however, it seems to like to pause and “play around” in matter. If this were not true, we could not have radio receiving sets for the radio would scorn our aerials. So, though it must travel much slower in matter, it seems that it really prefers that mode.

With many forms of radiant energy, there can be interference with its transference. We will not say all forms, for we do not know, but we do know that an umbrella interferes with the sun’s rays considerably. Lead hinders X-rays; brass hinders magnetic rays, etc.

In matter, energy travels at a widely variable rate of speed depending upon the form of energy and upon the kind of material and the shape of the material. Through some materials, a given form of energy will scarcely travel at all. Thus we find that electricity prefers some metals, such as gold, silver, copper, iron, and the like, but does not pass readily through glass or rubber. Heat will pass through silver, copper, and gold readily, but not glass, asbestos, etc. Magnetism passes through soft iron easily, but not brass or copper or gold and the like. Also, we find that since these forms are radiant, they will easily be caught by the kind of matter they prefer.

There can be interference with the conduction of these energies, as when the conductor has a gap or when its thickness is diminished. When interference with conduction is thus offered to a conducted form of energy, it will be transformed, partly or wholly, back into the radiant form or into some other form. As in a conductor of electricity, we find that electricity, when it suffers interference, transforms into heat and radiates.

Mental energy in the body seems to obey the same laws. As to its radiation, that is another story and is too lengthy and entirely too theoretical to be within the scope of this article. In the conducted form of mental energy, we have more data and plenty of its manifestations. We find that it, too, prefers a conductor and uses nerve tissue for its conveyance. About what mental energy *is*, we are just as much in the dark as electricians are about electricity, but as electricians can do practical work, nevertheless, so chiropractors are not hindered by that lack of knowledge. Theories are a help and are progressive if they are based upon soundly established facts; and as the electrician bases his practical work upon a theory, so can the chiropractor.

Like other conducted forces, mental energy can suffer interference by interposing a gap, by impinging the conductor, or by deranging its substance.

Let us study another phase of the universal energies. Universal Intelligence, with its universal energies, fills all the space in the universe, and every spot in the universe. Any place without it would be outside of the universe, which is impossible and absurd. The body, then, is no exception. Universal energies permeate every cell. But there is this difference; in the body, normally, Innate keeps these forces all balanced, controlled, adapted to her uses at all times – every moment. In fact, that is how “she” does her work – by using the universal energies she finds at hand. There are always plenty of them. Interference with her balancing forces, which she has assembled (from universal supply of course) prevents balancing and controlling the forces resident at the tissue cell. Interference with transmission causes the universal forces, in that given spot, to be instantly unbalanced and therefore not behaving as Innate wants them to. Of

course, these universal forces must be expressed by matter, as any kind of force must be. That is a Chiropractic fundamental; but what material have these universal forces at hand to express them? Anyone can see that it is the tissue cell, for that is the spot we are talking about. Then, this cell is expressing some physical or chemical forces, without the management of Innate Intelligence.

All the energies of the body must be controlled by Innate by balancing, restraining, and augmenting them by the transmission of other forces from the universal source. This is Innate's job; her mission in the body; her function. She can break no universal laws; create nothing new; but can "juggle" the existing forces to build existing matter into structures to house her, and then continually "juggle" more forces to maintain that house. Let her vigilance be interfered with one moment, and the universal forces play pranks; that is, they are pranks according to Innate's estimation.

For organic matter, there are adaptable forms of force. These forces show that intelligence has originated them or managed them, and they are for the building and maintenance of living organisms. Should these forces be withdrawn, the living organisms revert to the elemental state wherein their molecules act according to the unswerving laws of physics and chemistry. A living organism has signs of life, which is evidence that it is under the care of intelligence; evidence of special care.

Having these forms of adaptability, sensibility, and the forces which govern the organism, it can respond to any new set of circumstance – not unswerving action but changing action, according to the demands of the moment. In a collection of living cells, as a living unit (for instance, an animal) these forces come from a central point. This points out that intelligence in a well-organized unit has a headquarters.

If we use the hypothesis that mental impulses are energies, then it must be a very carefully composed unit of energies, prepared (created) by Innate in order to impel the cell to proper action, which must be coordinative. Mere action is not sufficient, that would be "stimulation"; it must be right action in quantity, quality, direction, and time. We might conceive of this mental impulse as being composed of certain kinds of physical energies, in proper proportions, which will balance other such forces in the Tissue Cell; as electricity valency, magnetism, cohesion, etc., etc. Perhaps some of these energies are not known to us in physics. What right have we to assume that we have found them all? The writer presents this as a hypothesis or theory in order to get a working basis. In other places in this book, other theories for the same thing have been offered, for the same purpose.

Art. 344.      The Normality Of Innate Intelligence. **Principle No. 27.**

**Innate Intelligence is always normal and its function is always normal.**

This is a principle from the Triune of Life (Prin. 4) for more specific application. Intelligence is always perfect – always one hundred per cent. The forces which it assembles are always correct. They are not correct when they reach Tissue Cell if there is interference with transmission, but that is not because of imperfection in Innate's work, but because of the limitations of matter (Prin. 24). It is because the conducting tissue is imperfect or the receiving tissue (Tissue Cell) is imperfect. Both the conducting tissue and the receiving tissues are matter which is the third factor of the Triune of Life, and the only member of it which can be imperfect. The imperfection, of course, is in structure. The molecules of a wrecked locomotive are just as good as those in a locomotive in running order, but the wrecked locomotive is imperfect in structure and therefore is not a good organ to express man's wishes.

Here again we see embodied in a principle, Local and Condition; Local, referring to the conducting material, and Condition referring to the functioning – or receiving material.

Art. 345.      The Conductor Of Mental Force. **Principle No. 28.**

**The forces of Innate Intelligence operate through or over the nervous system.**

Nearly all of us have read or studied some physiology. We learned the bones, muscles, and organs and the chief functions of the various parts of the body. We have always known that there is a spinal cord in the human body. We learned, in a general way, "that the brain controlled our movements" and the actions of our organs, and that sensation depended upon the system of nerves. The fact that this system might go wrong did not occur to us, or if it did, we were apt to think it not important.

Since most laymen have gone this far in physiology, when the chiropractor explains how incoordination can and does occur through this wonderful system of nerve tissue, it looks reasonable to them. But at first the layman is apt to get the idea that the chiropractor stimulates these nerves, thinking of the effects only. Therefore, it is necessary to explain that stimulation is not the same as the natural current which is being delivered to all parts of the body. If every living thing depended upon stimulation from the outside in order to have its organs function every one of them would have to have a doctor attending to them day and night, continually sending in stimuli, which shows the absurdity of such a belief. **The**

**chiropractor aims only to restore** – to bring about restoration. He adds no more current but removes the obstacles to the normal flow of that which should be supplied to the tissues from the inside. He is able to show how pressure upon nerves can hinder the normal flow and the manner in which he removes the pressure, so that Innate, who is able to attend this body of tissue day and night may deliver that which is necessary to the organs. The doctor could not give this continuous service, but Innate can. The service of Innate is not stimulation, for stimulation is addition – not restoration. Stimuli are unadapted universal forces, not messages of control. Stimuli only add more uncontrolled universal forces to tissues which are already in the grip of such forces.

The brain is the headquarters of Innate's control – the seat of the mind. It is very delicate tissue and is kept in a bony cavity, well padded and protected. The manner of its function is, and has always been, a mystery. But for that matter, the manner of functioning of any tissue is still a mystery – that is Innate's business. Since the brain is tissue and composed of tissue cells much like any tissue cell, except in form and purpose, it is probable that they function as other tissue cells, merely responding with their signs of life – adaptability – to the forces which Innate delivers to them to use or to transmit.

The brain is in two parts and each part has two lobes. It is composed of soft gray matter on the outside portions, called the cortex; and of white matter in the inner or medullary portion. The gray matter is masses of nerve cell bodies which are much the same as other cells, in that they have bodies, nuclei, protoplasm, etc., but they differ from other cells in that they have exceptionally long white branches. Masses of these white branches are the white portions of the brain. The cell is called a neuron, the long single branches are called axons. The branches of the axons at their distal ends are called terminal arborizations. The short branches on the bodies are called dendrites. (See Fig. 8.)

The brain might be likened to an electric power station. In it is generated a current of some kind. From the brain, leads the Spinal Cord. It is composed of bundles of Axons which form the white matter surrounding the gray matter of the cord. The gray matter of the spinal cord is made up of nerve cell bodies that are similar to those of the brain. The bundles of nerve axons, and the column of gray matter in the center, may be likened to an electric cable which leads from the power station. (See Fig. 34.)

There are thirty-one pair of spinal nerves which branch from the spinal cord. This branching from the spinal cord is inside the canal which transmits it, and the branches emit through openings in the protecting wall of bone; that is to say, through openings between the segments of the spine. They again divide and subdivide and pass to every part of the body – called the periphery.

After leaving the spinal cord, the nerves divide and ramify to certain parts of the body. That is, the bundles of axons separate and the fibers go to different parts, just as electric wires branch from the cables into buildings and dwellings. These, in turn, branch and pass to the cells in organs and tissues, as electric wires run to lights, motors, heaters, and many other things in buildings. (Of course this analogy cannot be exact – analogies only show *similarity*.)

Every tissue cell in the periphery has its nerve supply. That means that every tissue cell has nerves which carry to it mental impulses. This we might liken to the current from the power house. If all the flesh of the body could be removed and leave only the nervous tissue – nerves and all their branches – the body would be completely and visibly represented by the thousands and thousands of nerves which reach every tissue cell.

Thus it is seen that there are nerves distributed from the brain to the tissue cells, and collected from the tissue cells to the brain. Nerves from the brain are called Efferent nerves, and the nerves to the brain are called the Afferent nerves. The bundles of afferent fibers enter into the spinal cord at the back or posterior, and the efferent fibers leave the spinal cord at the front or anterior. These terms and facts are not new, but have been used for some time by physiologists and psychologists. (See Fig. 34.)

We will now call your attention again to the fact that this is a *cyclic* arrangement. We want you to compare these nerves to the like arrangement of arteries and veins. Arteries are efferent in relation to the heart, and veins afferent in relation to the heart. It is not hard to perceive, for blood is visible, and it is evident that there is no haphazard arrangement. It is a cyclic arrangement and the blood flows in a cycle.

Since the *nerves* are in cyclic arrangement, this also is not a haphazard arrangement, and they were intended to carry something. Though invisible, that “something” is more vital than blood.

#### Art. 346. Nervous Tissue.

After having had this general survey, let us study these tissues and their purposes a little more in detail. Nervous tissue comprises all of the nervous system; the brain, the spinal cord, spinal nerves and their branches, ganglia, and plexuses. It is the material connection between Innate Intelligence and the tissue cells in the various parts of the body. It also, in the brain, serves as the material through which Innate introduces her forces into material. So thorough is the nerve distribution (“nerve supply”) of nerve fibers that there is not a single portion of the body (except cuticle and keratinous

appendages) into which a needle can be thrust without striking some of them. For a detailed study of nerve tissue and structures of it, the student is referred to any standard anatomical work on the subject.

In Chiropractic, nerve tissue structures are divided as follows:

The Central Nervous System, consisting of the brain tissue in the cranium. The Peripheral Nervous System, consisting of the Spinal Cord, Cranial Nerves, Superficial System, and Visceral System. The Superficial System consists of the Spinal Nerves and their branches. The Visceral System consists of the gangliated system (the so-called sympathetic system), the internal plexuses, and communications with the Spinal Nerves and with the Cranial Nerves. In anatomy, the Spinal Cord is included with the Central Nervous System, because of its meninges being continuous with that of the brain. If that classification holds throughout, the eye is also a part of the Central Nervous System, since the posterior five-sixths of the eyeball is enclosed by meninges continuous with that of the brain. But, Chiropractic makes a different classification, regarding all nervous tissue, which is *conveying* mental impulses to and from the tissue cells, as Peripheral Nerves, since they supply tissues. Even the nerves in the Cranium, which supply tissues, come under this classification. (See Interbrain Cycle, Art. 112.) (See Fig. 8.)

Art. 347. BRAIN CELLS.

Art. 348. PERIPHERAL NERVE CELLS.

Art. 349. EFFERENT AND AFFERENT NERVE CELLS.

Art. 350. THE BRAIN. (Palmer Vol. IX)

Art. 351. THE SPINAL CORD. (Craven, p. 40 Vol. XV) (Palmer Vol. IX.)

Art. 352. ANTERIOR AND POSTERIOR HORNS. (Craven, p. 421 Vol. XV) (Palmer, Vol. IX)

Art. 353. SPINAL NERVES. (Palmer Vol. IX.)

Art. 354. THE SUPERFICIAL NERVOUS SYSTEM.

Art. 355. THE VISCERAL SYSTEM.

Art. 356. FUNCTIONAL AND METABOLISTIC NERVES.

Art. 357. PERIPHERAL ARRANGEMENTS OF NERVES.

Art. 358. CRANIAL NERVES.

Art. 359. CONDUITS.

Art. 360. PLEXUSES.

Art. 361. GANGLIA.

Art. 362. Transmission.

**Transmission is the conduction or conveyance of mental force through or over nerve axons.**

A properly prepared (created) mental impulse, assembled from the universal supply, is conducted normally by nerve cells. If the mental impulse is one hundred per cent (normal) it does not do the nerve any harm at any time. (Prin. 25.) It is conducted "quietly" with normal action of the nerve cells. There is no loss of energy (if it is energy) in transit and the mental impulse arrives in exactly the same proportions that Innate started it. It does not matter that we do not know the manner of the conduction of the mental force; neither do electricians know how electricity is conducted by a wire. Some say that there is a potential represented through the wire. Some say that it is by polarization of the molecules of the wire. Some say there is a place where electricity is present in quantity and a place where there is none or very little, and the dynamic manifestation is the movement from high amounts to the place where there is a low amount. Others claim that there are two currents of electricity, negative and positive, running contrariwise through the wire. Yet this positive lack of knowledge does not prevent electricians from making many practical applications of electricity.

It is no discredit to Chiropractic that it also must use theories concerning the transmission of mental forces. The writer has heard many theories about this subject. Some are good, some indifferent, and some very bad indeed. In this book, a few of the theories are offered but the ones selected are only such as are well supported by the Fundamental Principles, and thoroughly consistent with Chiropractic tenets.

To begin with, let us assume (theory) that a mental impulse is really a form of energy. If this is true, then the mental impulse must be composed of various kinds of energies selected by Innate to balance or annul or augment the energies already present there. (Prin 1, 16.) Then the mental impulse must have correct percentages of each energy for a given tissue cell for a given moment, and this composition must be delivered to the tissue cell with absolutely no loss, else it will not balance, as Innate expects it to do, according to her Intellectual Adaptation.

Let us get back to Efferent Nerve. It is a tissue cell – living flesh. Its function is to convey mental energy. It does so with no loss of values from the mental current. The mental impulse “slides” through the nerve axon ideally, with no loss. But the tissue cell must be in good working order to do that. It cannot be a sick cell and perform its duty perfectly. The molecules of the normal nerve vibrate in accordance with proper function. A perfectly assembled material, the nerve has perfect polarity and wastes no energy. Therefore, the mental impulse arrives at the tissue cell compounded of the same energies in the same proportions with which it started out. A perfectly assembled force of this kind balances or governs the forces in the tissue cell.

Here is another theory. Let us assume that in Efferent Nerve there is a current of energy which is the vehicle of the mental impulse, assuming that it is a message instead of a physical energy. This current energy is conducted by the nerve. According to that, then, the nerve can be compared to a telephone wire which is kept energized by electricity, to make it sensible to variations caused by the vibrations of the voice. With no steady current the wire would be “dead”; with an unsteady current there would be “static” noises. Therefore, the wire is kept “alive” by a steady electric current which, because it does not vary, allows the diaphragm in your receivers to remain quiet until someone speaks into the transmitter. Then the vibrations of the voice, by means of the magnet in the transmitter, produce variations in the electric current so that it is no longer constant, and its variations cause the diaphragm in your receiver to vibrate. In this manner the voice of the speaker is reproduced in your telephone. The vibrations of the speaker’s voice never leave the telephone booth, but they are reproduced in your telephone, perhaps a thousand miles away.

In a like manner, we may say, according to this theory, that there is a steady flow of energy in the nervous system which conveys the message much as the telephone does. The mental impulse is entirely a mental thing; a thought in motion; a thought being conveyed by an energy, as in the telephone the thought is conveyed by energies. The energies may suffer interference and the message becomes damaged if that is the case, and is unintelligible to the tissue cell, wholly or in part.

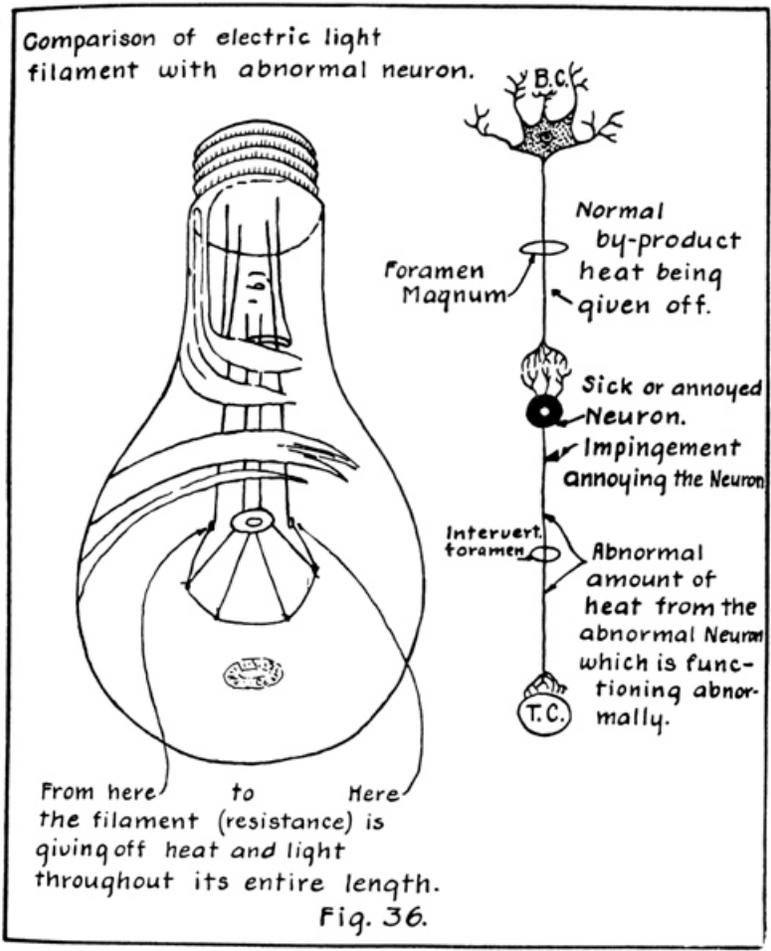
The writer offers another theory which he likes best of all, because it fits the Fundamental Principles in every particular. The mental impulse is not an energy at all. It is a message. A message is not a material, an energy, or a thing physical in any sense. It is a thing mental. It can be made by a mentality only, and be received by a thing mental, only. Mentality makes it and sends it to an object of matter. The matter is incapable of doing anything with it; incapable of receiving it. If matter alone could receive a mental impulse and act upon it, you could fill your body with buttons, silver spoons, safety pins, knives, corks, or any other inanimate objects you care to name, send them mental impulses and causes them to function. Of course that is absurd. Mentality must hail mentality. The tissue cell is not an inanimate object but a living organism with adaptability. Intelligence is there to greet the message (Reception). It is clear that Innate must have living cells to carry on correspondence with. The nerve cell is the messenger. Innate Intelligence gives it an “urge” which is for Tissue Cell. The Nerve Cell is a living thing with adaptability. It behaves in a certain manner through its whole length and breadth proportional in every way to this mental urge which Innate has intrusted to it. At its terminals the “urge” appears in an unmistakable manner, and Tissue Cell receives it. Having adaptability, Tissue Cell responds just as readily as Nerve Cell did, and in a manner exactly proportional to the intent of the “urge.” In a nation of people, the Law of Demand and Supply is not operated by huge currents of dynamic forces of millions of watts, but by an intangible thing much more powerful. Neither is it by command of government; it is much more powerful than government. A little thinking will show that the urge which sets in motion the great movements of commerce and industry is **not analogy but actually mental impulses**. In this manner, Innate represents the Law of Demand and Supply in the body, and the whole procedure of Coordination in the body is entirely mental, else the body would be as any other lump of clay.

Art. 363. Interference With The Transmission Of Innate Forces. **Principle No. 29.**

**There can be Interference with the Transmission of Innate Forces.**

We have seen that universal forces can suffer interference with transmission (Prin. 12) whether they are radiant or conducted. Innate forces are no exception to the rule and so there can be interference with their transmission through or over the nervous system.

The most delicate tissue in the body, nerve tissue, is so sensitive to injury or annoyance that it cannot “put up” with any rough treatment. It cannot stand pinching or crowding or rough “shouldering.” Impingement annoys it very much, so that its molecular or its protoplasmic activity is not correct in that case and it does not pass the mental impulse along the length of its axon smoothly – does not let it “slide through” without loss. No, along its angry or unsound length the mental impulse loses percentage; perhaps greatest at the point of impingement, for farther along there is less to lose, and when the mental impulse arrives at the tissue cell, it is no longer a true mental impulse but perhaps just another “pranking” universal force. This view will apply not matter which of the three theories is used.



There are as many theories about interference with transmission as there are about Transmission itself. Let us pursue the subject, using the three theories which were offered in explanation of Transmission.

If a nerve is made abnormal in any part (as by impingement) there cannot be normal function of that nerve cell, which is a living organism. The mental impulse is robbed of some of its values and henceforth is (partially or wholly) not a perfectly assembled unit of energies as Innate sent it, but a somewhat dis-assembled unit. It no longer passes through the nerve “quietly,” but “jangles” all the way. It is not entirely harmless to the nerve, and the nerve cell is not “vibrating” normally as it should, as any cell should, when normally functioning. When the pseudo mental impulse arrives at the tissue cell, it is not the perfectly assembled unit that Innate started out on the journey to the cell. It has a proportion of quality which is nothing less than mere unadapted universal forces, unable to balance properly the universal forces, already in the Tissue Cell (Prin. 1, 14).

Let us now examine an electrical analogy supporting this theory. Even with electricity, the energy is not all transferred at the beginning of the resistance. The energy which is lost by difficult transmission takes another form, becoming radiant heat. In an electric wire giving resistance, heat is lost along its entire length. The electric lamp has approximately twelve inches of filament in it, to give resistance so as to produce light. If all the heat and light this arrangement could give were at the point of union of the incoming wire with the filament – just a mere point – we would not have very much light. The

entire twelve inches wastes electricity – deprives the current by its imperfect conduction – so that it changes form, becoming radiant, thus we get light and heat.

In the nerve the same thing takes place practically. Mental energy is wasted along the entire abnormal part of the nerve. Heat comes from the entire deranged length. If the interference is high in the cervical region, the angry nerve axon wastes mental energy all along through the spinal cord and on out to the periphery. Where it comes out at the foramen we are able to feel its heat; sometimes with the hand by comparative palpating; always with the Neurocalometer. Farther along, the nerve usually enters the flesh deeper and its heat diminishes, as has been mentioned before. Sometimes this nerve axon is impinged high in the cervical region, goes out into the Visceral System (the so-called sympathetic system) and runs its course in the gangliated cord and plexuses. Other times the nerve axon is undisturbed through the spinal cord and is impinged where it leaves the foramen. This is what is called a local subluxation or local impingement.

The question has been raised, if the nerve axon were heated along its course in the spinal cord or gangliated cord, would it affect the other nerve axons lying next to it? The answer to this is negative. The total degree of heat is only a fraction of a degree or at most not greater than one degree and that amount would not injure the neighboring axons. If it were possible that a small fraction of a degree of heat could injure the other nerve axons, then the heat of an ordinary case of febrile disease, which goes to a hundred and three degrees or more, would surely damage the nerves and spinal cord; not only in the spinal cord but anywhere in the body.

Another question: If a nerve axon is hot along the length of the spinal cord, why cannot one perceive the heat along this length of the spine? The answer to this is – because the bone intervenes and holds the heat, and this is explained by the fact that bone is always hotter than the softer wet tissue, for it holds the heat from any source.

Another question: Why is it that one can perceive heat better at the point of emission from the foramen? For these reasons: One, is that this point is the first accessible place along its hot length, and the heat rapidly diminishes farther along. Most of the nerves go deeper from this point. At the foramen there is only the soft tissue (back muscles) to hinder the radiation of the heat.

Another question: If mental impulses are an adapted form of energy, why would it do the nerve the “scurvy trick” of heating it? Because when it is robbed of some of its perfect assembling, it no longer is a perfectly considerate Innate force; besides it is not a question of what it does to the nerve, but what the nerve does to it. It must be remembered that this impulse in question was not made for the nerve in question, but for the remote Tissue Cell.

Another question: If Innate instantly knows that there is interference, why does “she” continue to send mental impulses that she knows the abnormal nerve cannot handle properly? Because that is the only thing she can do at the time, until she has made other arrangements which require time; and she dares not abandon the tissue cell entirely, meanwhile. As soon as may be, other tissue cells will compensate, giving adaptative symptoms, and the “case” becomes chronic, but Innate never has a chance to abandon the cell, so there always is some heat wasted. However, the nerve may become so depleted and so cool that the case may be very severe and the nerve give off very little heat. In such cases adjustments often violently increase the heat; or change it from a “cold box” to a very “hot box.” That is because the depleted nerve of long standing has been called upon to wake up and carry on, and, as before, the element of time comes in. The nerve cell has to be repleted and built up to normal before it can carry a mental impulse without wastage.

Next, let us consider interference with transmission of the message, that is interference with the vehicle of the message. If the conductor of the current which is conveying the message goes wrong, the message becomes garbled, so that Tissue Cell does not understand it fully. Moreover, impingement introduces unadapted universal forces into the nerve current, and thus the message is full of “static” and unintelligible. Besides that, the nerve current could be wasted by the impinged nerve and become radiant heat as described in the other theory.

Perhaps these theories have some merit, but let’s examine another one.

A nerve cell which is impinged is not a cell “at ease.” Therefore, it will not “vibrate” normally in function. Its function is to convey the message. If it does not function properly it does not carry the “urge” properly, therefore the tissue receives a message which does not “read true.” The tissue cell, having adaptability, always responds to the “urges” which come to it, whatever they are; if the signs of life are right in theory, it must. Not having the proper urge, it will perform improperly, exactly in ratio to the incorrectness of the message. This is called Equivalent Vibration. Of course this is not what Innate wants for coordinative purposes. We know from our study of physiology that when cells are active, they use carbon and oxygen producing carbon dioxide and waste matter, and a great deal of by-product heat. A sick cell which is laboring gives off more waste matter, uses more nutriment, and produces more by-product heat. It is well known that an impinged nerve axon gives off heat to the extent that it is often palpable with the back of the hand. Release of impingement reduces this heat, often in a very few minutes. The heat, which can be detected in the region of the spine, due to impingement is called “hot box.” In chronic subluxations, where for a long time compensatory adaptation has been made, the amount of heat is almost negligible, and often variable, according to the variable demands of periphery made

manifest. When an adjustment is given on such subluxations, the “Rip Van Winkle” nerve is awakened out of its depleted state, and set into activity once more with a consequent sharp rise in temperature. “Rip Van Winkle” nerve cells do not produce as much by-product heat as the surrounding tissue cells of other kinds, which are “carrying on as usual.” This condition before adjustment is known as a “chronic cold box.” Other factors enter into what is known as a cold box. When a hot box has warmed up adjacent bone, which retains heat longer than soft (wet) tissue, and an adjustment is given, the heat from the impinged nerve is immediately reduced. The adjacent bone which retains heat for some time is now much warmer than the soft tissue over the formerly impinged nerve. This makes the latter seem “cold” by comparison. Given a few minutes for temperatures to equalize, it will be found (in these cases) that the cold box has disappeared. Sometimes an adjustment produces, apparently, a hot box from a chronic cold box. A “Rip Van Winkle Nerve” suddenly set to work, begins to give more by-product heat and the increase is much faster than the adjacent bone accumulates it, making the area over the formerly impinged nerve warmer by comparison. If some time is given for the bone to warm up also, the apparent hot box disappears. In actual practice many strange phenomena of comparative temperatures appear, but the writer believes that all of them can be solved by the application of a little thinking and the use of these principles. A problem in trigonometry does not solve itself – it requires thinking and the use of principles.

Art. 364. The Cause Of Dis-ease. **Principle No. 30.**

**Interference with the transmission of Innate forces causes incoordination or dis-ease.**

Interference with transmission prevents Innate from adapting things universal for use in the body and from coordinating the actions of the tissue cells for the mutual benefit of all cells. Accordingly, the universal forces wear or injure the tissue cells, or cause them to act inharmoniously and thus injure other cells as well. When a cell is injured, worn down, or “out of condition,” it is not “at ease.” Mental force must reach organized matter to make it vibrate properly, that is, live. Matter may be vibrating, but if it is not vibrating adaptatively, it is not “living.” Mental forces kept from matter cause it to revert to its elemental state. There is something in a living man that a moment after death is not in the *dead*. The absence of mental force in the body is called *death*. The partial absence of mental force in the body is *paralysis*.

Art. 365. Disease, Dis-ease, And Trauma.

***Disease* is a term used by physicians for sickness. To them it is an entity and is worthy of a name, hence diagnosis.** (55 M. & M.)

***Dis-ease* is a Chiropractic term meaning not having ease; or lack of ease. It is lack of entity. It is a condition of matter when it does not have the property of ease. Ease is the entity, and dis-ease the lack of it.**

***Trauma* is injury to tissues, which impairs or destroys tissue cells but the tissue cells are not sick.**

In Trauma, tissues are not degenerated or depleted. They are just injured; and this is proven by the fact that a wound will heal readily and healthily, if the region of injury or the body is not dis-eased. Trauma is in the field of surgery.

Dis-ease is the condition of tissue cells when there is incoordination. It is the result of coordination when the tissue cells do not do their duties coordinately. The tissue cells that fail to function are not always where the symptoms of trouble are; for example, gas and tympanites when the liver is not functioning coordinately. When there is incoordination, tissue cells are sick; not clean, as they are in Trauma. When there is coordination there is a good supply of things to make a tissue cell healthy. If it is healthy it is sound. If tissue cells are not coordinating, some tissue cells will be made unsound (insane) therefore they are sick and not at ease.

Many terms, viz., dis-ease, incoordination, paralysis, and physical insanity are used almost synonymously.

Art. 366. FORAMEN.

Art. 367. INTERVERTEBRAL FORAMEN. (105 XV) (47 IX) (94 Gray).

Art. 368. Impingement.

“To strike or dash (on, upon, against) esp. clashingly or with a sharp collision; of etheric or aerial waves to come sharply (on or upon) a body; as, sound waves impinge upon the tympanum.”

**“To encroach or infringe (on or upon).”**

“To thrust, force, or dash; to thrust or strike against; to collide with.” (Webster.)

It can be seen from the above that *impingement* means simultaneous or successively rapid little taps or strokelets; as, of a handful of pebbles thrown against a window, or of raindrops. The meaning, however, that is used in Chiropractic, is

also implied by the foregoing definitions; that is to encroach, infringe, or crowd upon. This latter definition implies that the crowding upon is a persistent, continuous pressure and not a single push.

The word *impinge* is used to indicate what the walls of an abnormal foramen do to a nerve in a foramen.

All impingements in the body (and there are many kinds) are due to subluxations, directly or indirectly. Impingements may be produced by fractures or dislocations also, for any abnormal position of a vertebra, relative to its neighbors, may impinge nerves. The first known, and the most common places of impingement are in the intervertebral foramina. When the body walls of the foramen are out of their normal positions, they crowd upon the contents of the foramen, which in turn crowd upon one or more axons in the spinal nerve. Since nerve cells are extremely delicate, very little pressure is necessary to disarrange its working capacity to some extent; enough to cause incoordination at the periphery of that axon. By far, the most of the interferences are caused by this type of impingement, though many times there may be actual bony pressure upon the nerve – pinching it in that case, probably.

Again it is necessary to remind the student that the nerve is not a copper wire, but a living tissue cell with signs of life – adaptability. Being very delicate, constant pressure, hourly or daily encroachments, even if not constant, will annoy this very sensitive tissue cell. Momentary pressures of even greater amounts would not so annoy it as this daily nagging encroachment. An annoyed or sick nerve cannot conduct properly. Sometimes great pressures do not annoy spinal nerves as much as little pressures, and no rule of severity can be formulated according to the amount of pressure, unless of course, it is a question of pinching. Pinching usually requires dislocation or fracture; a subluxation is not apt to pinch a nerve.

#### Art. 369. Cord Pressure And Cord Tension.

In much the same way, impingements can occur in the spinal canal, which is also packed with the same material as the foramen. These impingements are called Cord Pressures. There are several kinds. Those due to pressure upon the contents of the spinal canal, and those due to distortion of the meninges, called Cord Tension; those due to pathology in the spinal canal or in the meninges or the cord itself.

#### Art. 370. Sacral Impingements.

Impingements occur in the spinal canal of the sacrum by Cord Tension and also by impingement upon the spinal nerves emitting through the sacrum because of distortion of the meningeal sac.

#### Art. 371. Cervical Cord Pressures.

In many cases, the anterior part of the meninges has fibers of connective tissue, extending to the periosteum of the posterior surface of the axis, third or fourth cervicals. This offers possibilities of cord pressures when the above named vertebrae are subluxated. Also, subluxation of any of the first five or six cervicals can cause pressures upon the external rami of the Spinal Accessory Nerve, which, emitting from the spinal cord on each side, ascend between the meninges and the cord, back into the cranial vault, through the foramen magnum where they join with the internal branch of the Accessory and later with all the lower group of cranial nerves. (See Fig. 37.)

#### Art. 372. Multiple Pressures.

Multiple Pressure in the case of one subluxation producing many impingements in various ways.

For this article, Fig. 37 will suffice.

#### Art. 373. Indirect Pressures.

There can be an Indirect Pressure upon nerves by pressure upon the tissues surrounding them, which are themselves suffering from interference due to a fracture, a dislocation, or a subluxation of a vertebra. Impingements can occur anywhere in the body, but the abnormalities which cause them are themselves caused by trouble in the spine. Of course, traumatic conditions are excepted. Nerves can be impinged by abnormal positions of bodily parts, by broken bones, by prolapsed organs, by tumors, and by scar tissue. But unless these causes are of traumatic origin, the primary cause is traceable to the spinal foramina or spinal canal, where misplaced vertebrae are impinging fibers. Interference with transmission, whether directly in the spine or indirectly somewhere in the body, is the only cause of incoordination. (See Fig. 18)

We are often aware of temporary impingement, from some position of our bodies, which has no permanent effect, such as benumbed arms, feet “gone to sleep,” aches in neck from driving a car, or sitting at a typewriter. Most of these temporary impingements are relieved when we move about or in the relaxation of sleep, but sometimes they remain as

permanent causes of incoordination. These permanent causes are the ones in the spine and can be relieved only by the adjusting of the misplaced vertebrae.

Art. 374. Subluxations, The Physical Representative Of The Cause Of Dis-ease. **Principle No. 31.**

**Interference with transmission, in the body, is always directly or indirectly due to subluxations in the spinal column.**

The following articles will explain this principle in detail. Some of them are repetitions of some of the Sophomore subjects, but necessary here.

Art. 375. The Normal Vertemere Cycle.

**The Vertemere Cycle is the cycle from innate brain to the tissues holding in situ the vertebra in question.**

**A subluxation impinging a nerve from brain to organ, also impinges the nerve supplying its own tissues; that is why it exists as a subluxation.** See subsequent Articles.

In the scheme in Fig. 14, the outer cycle represents the normal complete cycle from brain to organ in question; and the inner cycle represents a normal complete cycle from brain cell to "tissue cell" in the region of the vertebra itself.

Art. 376 The Vertemere Region.

**The Vertemere is the vertebra in question, which is considered an important part of a zone because when it is subluxated it is the cause of dis-ease in its zone; or is where the impinged neuromere makes its exit.**

**The region of the Vertemere consists of the tissues which keep the vertebrae in situ. It is important because when a subluxation exists, there is interference with transmission to this region, preventing Innate from placing or holding the vertebra in situ.**

**It is important, also, because when an adjustment is given, here is where the innate contraction of forces takes place.**

**The Vertemere Region has to do with the vertebra, intervertebral discs, the adjacent ligaments, the muscles that act upon the vertebra, subluxations, rotations, curvatures, innate contraction of forces, adjusting, etc.**

(References: Vol. XV; Vol. V, p. 191, 196)

When a person moves about during the day, bending, stooping, sitting, walking, working, etc., naturally, his vertebrae are moving continually about in relation to each other; and naturally, they will be out of alignment momentarily. Just as soon as a particular movement of the body is completed, Innate immediately replaces the vertebra to its proper place, by the functioning of the tissues holding it in its proper position. (213 V). These positions of vertebrae, while they may momentarily impinge nerves, are not subluxations. A subluxation impinges the nerves supplying the responsible tissues of a vertebra, so that when it is misplaced to the extent called a subluxation, it cannot be replaced instantly by Innate, and therefore becomes existent as a real subluxation. The action of the tissues in moving a vertebra in response to a concussion is called *innate contraction of forces*. When a vertebra has remained out of place for some time, the tissues of the vertemere become changed in form and texture; may even become pathological, and then it is said to be a *chronic subluxation*.

When a vertebra is subluxated, and Innate cannot get her forces through, to put it back to its normal position, the application of outside forces is necessary.

An analogy: Let us suppose a powerful car is stalled on an ice-covered street. The engine has plenty of power, but there is no traction. Try as it may, it cannot get away from the curb. Then a man comes to help. He intends to give a "boost" which must be in a direction that will help. His strength is puny when compared with that of the engine. Yet, if he applies it correctly, in the proper direction, the car will move out from the curb easily. The man did not push the car out; it could not do it itself, but the resultant of their combined efforts did. The man gave the car a chance to get traction; the adjustor gives Innate a chance to use her contraction of forces.

Before the advent of Chiropractic, the application of outside forces was haphazard and the chances of adjustments resulting therefrom followed the laws of chance. If you have studied *chance* in mathematics, you know the probability of adjustment was very slim. We all have read stories of miraculous accidents which restored health; particularly, paralysis being the favorite dis-ease. Accidents did adjust a few cases, and many miraculous "cures" resulted from falls, slipping down stairs, etc. It was not until the discovery of Chiropractic that adjusting became a definite and specific science.

Animals have been seen adjusting themselves. Horses, after they have been stabled a long time, or hard worked, or do not feel well, always roll upon the ground with manifest enjoyment. It is not merely to scratch the skin or to dress the

hair. The writer has observed them many times. Dogs roll upon the ground also, and if one will notice, it is not smooth or soft ground that they prefer.

Many peasant peoples and primitive tribes in all parts of the world are using adjustments. The writer has been informed by natives of Poland, Syria, and Russia, and by travelers in Burma, Mexico, and from the shores of the Arctic Ocean, that tribes in those places are using and have been using adjustments for hundreds of years. The methods are interesting and various.

Art. 377        The Normal Vertebra. (See Vol. XV)

**A Vertebra is one of the movable bony segments of the spinal column.**

Word analysis: from *vertere*, to turn or change.

A typical Vertebra has a centrum or body; two pedicles; two laminae (forming a neural arch); two superior and two inferior articular processes, which articulate with the vertebra above and the one below, respectively, two transverse processes, arising at the union of the pedicles and laminae (one on each side extending laterally); and a spinous process, consisting of the united laminae extending toward the posterior. The two pedicles and the two laminae (the neural arch) together with the centrum, form a bony ring. The bony rings of all the vertebrae, superimposed upon each other, form the neural canal.

Between the vertebrae are pads of cartilage which separate them approximately one-fourth inch apart, and securely fasten them together. This cartilage is very elastic, owing to its laminated structure, and its consistency. It forms very flexible articulations so that the vertebrae can tip or roll in every direction, *within limits*.

The vertebrae are further secured in their positions by nine ligaments with their modifications and subdivisions. These allow the vertebrae to move in all directions, within a limited distance.

The column of segments or vertebrae, called the spinal column, is maintained in an upright position, not straight, but with a sigmoid curve, by muscles and ligaments. The muscles serve to move the segments, as well as to hold them in place.

**A Vertebra is in its normal position when it is in proper juxtaposition with the vertebra above and the one below, when all its articulations are in proper apposition; and so that it does not impinge nerves and interfere with the transmission of mental impulses.**

**A Vertebra in this position is where Innate wants it to be, which may not be according to an “educated” ideal gained from laboratory calculations.**

Art. 378.        Abnormal Vertebrae. (See Vol. XV.)

**A Vertebra is abnormal when it has not developed normally, is dis-ease or pathological.**

Sometimes vertebrae do not grow properly. The ossification may be abnormal, as in rickets, which results in mis-shapen twisted, distorted vertebrae. If a vertebra is in an abnormal position for a length of time, that is called chronic, and subjected to unusual pressures and stresses in that position, is apt to change into a mis-shapen vertebra, especially if it is during the growing age. Vertebrae in which there is dis-ease, as in osteomalacia, Pott’s dis-ease, etc., become pathological. They become squeezed out of shape, or decayed, covered with exostosis, and sometimes destroyed entirely, in which case Innate builds around them compensating bony tissue, called ankylosis, to uphold the spinal column. (See Vol. XV.)

Such vertebrae are difficult to restore to their normal positions, for they have become so fitted to the abnormal positions that they offer much resistance to adjusting. In such adjustments it is mostly the “booster’s” forces that must overcome this resistance. In case of pathological vertebrae, or heavy ankylosis, or destroyed vertebrae and discs (as in Pott’s dis-ease) adjustments are impossible. We know that such cases could have been prevented if they had been adjusted before so much destruction took place.

Art. 379.        Intervertebral Discs. (Ref. Vol. XV and IX)

**An Intervertebral Disc is the elastic pad of cartilage between vertebrae.**

An Intervertebral Disc is disc shaped and somewhat thicker in the center, like a lens. Discs average from one-eighth to five-sixteenth inch in thickness. They have a laminated structure in the center of which is a semi-fluid, pulp-like mass. The laminae (layers) give elasticity; and, although they are made of non-elastic connective tissue fibers, these fibers are kinked, which also give elasticity, within limits.

The vertebrae do not slide over the lens-like structures, but the fibers of the disc are securely imbedded in the epiphyseal plates of the adjacent vertebrae, thus attaching these strong ligaments. This structure allows the vertebra to move by stretching or squeezing the disc. The discs, acting as ligaments and as padding to sustain shocks, are very important tissues of the vertemere.

When the discs are abnormal, they are too dry or too firm, wedge-shaped, too thin, pathological, or may be entirely destroyed (as in Pott's dis-ease). The consideration of abnormal discs in adjusting is important, for they offer considerable resistance to adjustment and tend to misplace the vertebrae again, until adjustments have caused a physiological change in their texture and shape. This is accomplished both by the mechanical forces and the restoration of transmission to the vertemere.

Art. 380. Spinal Ligaments. (Ref. Vol. XV and IX)

**Ligaments are bands of fibrous connective tissue which assist in holding the segments of the spinal column in situ, allowing a limited movement of the segments.**

**They also assist in keeping the spinal column erect, with its normal curves. These normal curves conform to the shape that Innate desires, which may not be according to a "laboratory ideal."**

There are nine principal ligaments, with their subdivisions. These ligaments embrace the vertebrae like a mesh-work tube; also having super-attachments and inter-attachments of their processes.

**Abnormal ligaments are those which are pathological; too hard, too dry, prolapsed, or grown into abnormal shapes.**

In chronic abnormal positions of the spine (as subluxations and curvatures) the ligaments assume abnormal forms and textures; as, being lengthened on the convex side of a curvature and shortened on the concave side.

The ligaments that concern any given vertebra, if abnormal, do much to resist adjustments (as do discs, as described before) and do not assist much in keeping the vertebrae in normal position, when they are adjusted, until enough time is allowed for them to regain their normal form and texture. This, also, is accomplished by restoration of transmission to the ligaments concerned, through the vertemere cycle.

Note: – There is an erroneous belief among laymen that Chiropractic is "good for" spinal dis-eases only. We wish to inform both laymen and students that spinal dis-eases are only a small part of Chiropractic in the handling of peripheral **causes**. To the chiropractor, *all* body tissues are periphery and subject to the law of cause and effect.

Art. 381. Spinal Muscles. (Ref. XV and IX)

**Spinal muscles are those attached to or which have to do with the position of vertebrae, relative to each other; and to keep the spine erect, giving to it any movement necessary in flexing or turning.**

The muscles are employed constantly, especially when there is consciousness. The muscles are the means of subluxations occurring. The response to a concussion is referred to as *innate contraction of forces*. If one will try to visualize the task of keeping twenty-six blocks of bone in a correct, functioning pile, every one being moved to accommodate the different positions of the body, he can realize the importance of these muscles.

**Abnormal muscles are those which are dis-eased, pathological, contracted, prolapsed, or depleted.**

When dis-eased or pathological, they cannot perform their functions properly in moving or maintaining the spine in its normal position. If contracted or prolapsed, they cause rotations and curvatures. If the spinal muscles, having to do with the subluxated vertebra, are abnormal, Innate cannot restore the vertebra to its normal position; and if pathological or depleted, will offer little, if any, assistance in keeping it in its place until restored transmission gets them back to normal.

Art. 382. Curvatures. (Ref. XV)

**A Curvature is a permanent, abnormal deviation from the normal contour of the spinal column; whether it augments or straightens a curve.**

**A Curve is the normal bending of the spinal column.**

**The normal spinal column is straight when viewed from the posterior or anterior, and sigmoid from a lateral view.**

There are three kinds of curvatures when **classified according to direction**. A convexity toward the anterior is a *lordosis*. A convexity toward the posterior is a *kyphosis*. A convexity toward either side is a *scoliosis*. These curvatures may be combined forming *lorido-scolioses*, or *kypho-scolioses*. If a curvature is complicated by rotations, it is, for instance, a *rotatory-scoliosis*. When there is just one abnormal lateral bend in the whole spinal column, it is a *total*

*scoliosis*. Usually, however, a curvature, which tends to throw the spinal column “out of plumb” has another curvature which tends to restore “plumb” (thus making adaptation) called a *compensatory curvature*; as *compensatory scoliosis*.

**Curvatures are also classified according to cause and effect.**

**A curvature that is caused by a subluxation (see Vertemere Cycle) is a *primary curvature*.**

**Curvatures which compensate for primary curvatures are *compensatory curvatures* and are *secondary or adaptative*.**

Curvatures caused by trauma may be classed as primary curvatures and have their compensatory (secondary or adaptative) curvatures. Curvatures caused by occupations, as hod-carrying, bookkeeping, locomotive driving, are *occupational curvatures*. They are not caused by subluxations, therefore are not primary curvatures; they are adaptative to the occupation. It would be a serious mistake to adjust for occupational curvatures, since they are not caused by subluxations, and adjustments could not abolish the patient’s occupation. One could only advise him to change his occupation, or do it in a different manner. Such curvatures of very long standing have no remedy, nor are they necessarily harmful.

Chiropractic does not pretend to “straighten” curvatures by force, or to *force* and abnormal spine to an “educated ideal.” That is not Chiropractic but orthopedic surgery. Neither does Chiropractic adjust with the intention of *forcing* or *driving* vertebrae into perfect alignment; for Chiropractic does not *treat effects* at all. It seeks to *remove the cause*, and the cause is always in the spine. (Prin. 30, 31.)

Primary curvatures are effects. They are the effects of interference with transmission to the muscles and other tissues which keep the spine in its proper contour. If the muscles are contracted or prolapsed, they will pull the spine out of alignment or allow it to sag out of alignment. By adjusting the cause of this, the muscles regain their tonicity and motor control, thus becoming normal muscles. These normal muscles by coordinated pulls, restore the spine to its normal shape. Absolutely, this is the only way that a primary curvature can be abolished. When the primary curvature has gone, there is no further need of compensatory curvatures (which are adaptative), so they disappear. Since occupational curvatures are adaptative, they will disappear when the patient ceases or changes his occupation.

**Rule – Never adjust for adaptative conditions; adjust for the primary condition that produces them.**

One should never adjust vertebrae to get them into “perfect alignment,” for what one thinks is the right position “educationally,” may not suit Innate – it very seldom does. That is to say, they may not be subluxations at all, and unless they are subluxations they should not be adjusted.

If in the spine of a person, the X-rays show many vertebrae “out of alignment,” and if he has apparent curvatures; if he still has practically perfect health, **it is a mistake to adjust these vertebrae, for Innate has not said they are subluxations.** She has made it strongly manifest that they are not subluxations and that the spine is just as she wants it to be.

Art. 383. Rotations. (Ref. Vol. XV)

**A Rotation is the condition of a vertebra when its centrum has lost its proper juxtaposition with the one above or the one below or both, having rotated about a vertical axis, usually between the zygapophyses.**

**A Rotation that impinges nerves and interferes with the transmission of mental impulses is a subluxation.**

The axis of a rotation is vertical and commonly near the union of the pedicles and laminae; that is to say, at the zygapophyses which act as fulcrums. When a vertebra centrum rotates to the right, or left, the tip of the spinous process usually rotates in the opposite direction. A single vertebra cannot rotate very far, owing to the limitations imposed by its ligaments; approximately to one-fourth inch or a little more sometimes.

Vertebrae rotate freely and normally with the movements of the body, but when they become permanently and abnormally rotated they are called *Rotations*. Such displacements to the right are named *Right Rotations*, and those to the left, *Left Rotations*. When a vertebra rotates more than one-fourth or three-eighths of an inch, it carries the vertebra above and the one below with it, and thus forms a *Right* (or left) *Rotatory Scoliosis*. Such a scoliosis contains three or more rotated vertebrae. (For more detail, see Vol. XV).

Art. 384. Titled Vertebrae.

**A Tilted Vertebra is one that has lost its proper juxtaposition with the one above and the one below, by having the centrum rotated about a horizontal axis.**

This axis is not always through the center of the centrum; it may be through any part of it, so that the vertebra is titled up on one side; down on one side; one side up and the other side down. The same may be said about the anterior and the

posterior portions. When a vertebra is tilted, the disc is compressed on the side where the vertebrae are too close together, while the other side of the disc is extended, so that it is thicker than usual. Tilted vertebrae are found in an infinite variety of positions. When they impinge nerves and interfere with the transmission of mental impulses, they are classed as subluxations.

Art. 385.       Posterior Subluxations.

**The most common subluxations are Posterior Subluxations.**

**They are differentiated from Rotations and Tilts in that their principal direction of displacement is posterior.**

A posterior Subluxation is listed by the position of the tip of its spinous process, which of course is posterior to the two adjacent ones. In addition of being posterior, this spinous process may be rotated to the right or left slightly ("laterality"); or perhaps to the superior or inferior. Also, there are combinations of these directions. Thus nine different positions of the spinous process are named. The description which indicates the position is called *listing*. The manner of listing the positions is by the use of the initial letters of the directions, thus: P., P.R., P.L., P.S., P.I., P.R.S., P.R.I., P.L.S., P.L.I. Of course, the line of drive in adjusting is just the reverse of the listed direction.

Art. 386.       Definitions Of Subluxations.

**Chiropractic definition: a subluxation is the condition of a vertebra that has lost its proper juxtaposition with the one above, or the one below, or both; to an extent less than a luxation; and which impinges nerves and interferes with the transmission of mental impulses.**

**All the factors of the foregoing definition must be included in order that it be a Chiropractic definition.**

It can be seen by the previous articles that *any* abnormal position of a vertebra, such as posteriority, rotations, curvatures, and tilts, are subluxations if they impinge nerves and interfere with the transmission of mental impulses.

For comparison, we give the anatomical or surgical definition:

"A partial dislocation." (Dorland) A subluxation is the displacement of elements of *any* joint so that its articulations are not in proper juxtaposition, to an extent less than a dislocation. (Note – dislocation and luxation are synonymous.) It, of course, includes the joints of the spinal column though this definition is not limited to the spinal column as the Chiropractic definition is. Also, the surgical definition makes no mention of impingement and interference with transmission, for that is no part of surgery. The subluxations shown by spinography are not Chiropractic subluxations until it is proved that they interfere with transmission of mental impulses.

Art. 387.       Subluxations Defined According To Cause.

**A Subluxation is the result of unbalanced resistive forces in response to an invading penetrative force.**

The resistive forces, in this case, are unbalanced because of the limitations of matter, or the nature of the invading force. (180-185, 187 V.) The *third law of motion* states that every action has an opposite and equal reaction. A subluxation is an abnormality produced in the body by resistive force in response to an external force. It is not produced by the direct application of the external force. A force which results in the subluxation of a vertebra very seldom strikes it. This force, of course, has a reactionary force in the opposite direction, but that does not concern us. To the invading force, Innate makes resistance, adaptively. There is reactionary force to this, which Innate causes to be met and absorbed by the mass of the body, as the recoil of shooting is absorbed by the mass of the gun. Should the penetrative force be within the range of body tissue adaptation (Prin. 24), the invasion is met, balanced or overcome successfully and nothing happens; except, perhaps, local injury to the tissues struck. Should the penetrative force act upon body tissues when they are not in a position to react readily, then the resistance will be untimely, therefore unbalanced. The student is not for an instant to suppose that Innate is too slow or that Innate is unable; but Innate always has to work with material, therefore her efforts are limited by the limitations of material. (Prin. 5, 6, 24.) She makes intellectual adaptation quickly enough and sends impulses readily enough, but the tissues cannot act readily enough when in awkward positions, and so the forces are unbalanced.

That part of the mass of the body which absorbs most reactions to such movements is the spinal column, for it is the foundation of the whole body. Naturally, the greatest strain falls upon that vertemere which is absorbing the most reaction. If the resistive force be unbalanced, the reaction to that force is unbalanced likewise, therefore the muscles of the vertemere misplace the vertebra.

The question has often arisen: why is the spine always the part affected by these unbalanced forces? The answer to this is: the spine is *not always* the part to suffer, but is the *most common* place to suffer from unbalanced resistive forces, because it is the foundation of the body. It is important to note that unbalanced resistive forces produce sprains,

dislocations, torn tissues, prolapses, or fractures, in most any active part of the body. **This is the fundamental principle of jujitsu.**

Example: Suppose a person were accustomed to making a leap from a platform to the ground three feet below. He could be blindfolded and still make the leap without the slightest injury. But, if, unbeknownst to him, a deep pit were dug where he expected to land, and this pit filled with feathers or some other soft material, the blindfolded jumper would more than likely possess some subluxations after the jump. Obviously, it would be impossible for the fall to hurt him otherwise. He could receive no concussion of forces from outside his body. Yet his Innate expecting hard ground at three feet had resistive forces prepared, which having nothing to act upon were unbalanced and produced subluxations. (For another example see Poison Cycle, Art. 200.)

The first natural resistance made by Innate is mechanical. This is the first response made by Innate because it is the most ready retaliation at hand. In case of invasive chemical forces, or any other intangible (or rather a force not mechanical), it is first met by Innate by mechanical resistance. Later, Innate will produce counteractive chemicals, but that requires more time (Prin. 6). Naturally, a mechanical force matched against a chemical force is like striking at shadows, and if at all violent will result in subluxations, strains, etc.

If a person is called upon to make a sudden and strong resistance to a push or a blow then he is in an awkward relaxed posture, to receive it, he will feel the reaction in his back. (187, V) Even if he is in a prepared posture, if the strain is beyond the endurance of his tissues a subluxation will occur.

Example: If a man is lifting an object, the pull of gravity is downward, and he is trying to move it upward – so much for that pair of forces. The pull on his arms is downward and the resistance of his spine is upward – the internal pair of forces. Should he try to lift something too heavy for him, his back will withstand, for a time, the strain upward; all the muscles straining to keep those blocks of bone stacked up, under the pressure. Then as he lifts harder he reaches the limit of his tissues. The weakest place gives away first, and with traumatic suddenness, there are unbalanced forces acting in the weakest vertemere.

Art. 388. External Forces.

**External Forces are environmental or universal or physical forces; forces not assembled by Innate Intelligence.**

**Their main characteristic is that they are not adaptive, though they can be adapted.** (Prin. 11, 23.)

**They may be either beneficial or harmful to the body.**

**They may be applied either inside or outside of the body.**

**Some are always inside the body (Prin. 1, 16); they cannot be kept out, but if the body is normal they are always adapted when inside.**

**They may affect the body in numerous forms; as, physical, chemical, and mechanical (which is also physical).**

They are necessary to the body to maintain universal balance. The student should understand that they come to the body in circumstances, weather, food, drink, sunlight – myriads of ways. Because they come in from without, they are called *external*, although they may have internal application. The student should not get the idea that they *always* impinge on the surface of the body from the outside – that is not an ideal way to receive a dinner, for instance. Sometimes they are harmful.

Art. 389. Penetrative Forces.

**Penetrative Forces are invasive forces; forces external which force their way into the body, and their effects upon tissue, in spite of Innate's resistance.**

**Or, they are forces in the body which Innate does not desire, and which she tries to expel; or to prevent their action.**

**They are in numerous forms; as physical, chemical, and mechanical.**

These forces are well known. We fail to acknowledge some of them if they are insidious. They may enter the body as chemical forces and begin their destructive work by corrosion or calling for violent adaptation. (See poison cycle.) The forces of weather as heat, cold, etc., call for unusual adaptation sometimes. Severe exertion demands severe adaptation. However, all the Penetrative Forces do not provoke violent rejection – some are more subtle.

Penetrative Forces, which are mechanical, are applied outside of the body usually, though not always. They may be from *any* direction. The direction of these mechanical penetrative forces has nothing to do with the direction of the subluxation they cause, if they cause subluxations. They do not strike the vertebra they subluxate, but may strike a part of the body very remote from them; for it is the unbalanced reaction of the resistive concussion that does the subluxating.

In some cases, penetrative forces result in benefit to the body; and that is when they are scientifically applied. An adjustment is that kind. However, any adjustic move that is not scientifically given (direction *does* make a difference here) is not beneficial and is likely to be harmful. The fact is often presented that some unscientific adjustments do get sick people well – but so do some accidents; but an accident is too uncertain to be a reliable doctor.

Art. 390. Internal Forces.

**Forces made by Innate.**

**They are for use in and for the body.**

**They are universal forces assembled or adapted for use in the body.**

**They are for adaptation to other universal forces.**

Internal Forces, which were spoken of before as *innate forces* have been quite fully described in many other places.

Art. 391. Resistive Forces.

**Resistive Forces are Internal Forces (innate forces) called into being to oppose Penetrative Forces.**

**They may be in many forms; as physical, chemical, or mechanical.**

Example: physical, as movements of tissue cells; chemical, as antidotes, oxidations, etc.; mechanical, as “bucking” when a patient is being adjusted; mental, as educated adaptations, will, etc.

**When ill-timed or unbalanced may produce strains, sprains, torn tissues, fractures, luxations, or subluxations.**

**When ill-timed or unbalanced, it is not the fault of Innate, but the limitations of matter. (Prin. 5, 24).**

**They oppose, or join some penetrative forces as determined by Innate; as, in adjusting.**

Resistive forces have been described in the previous articles. Chemical resistance has been given in Poison Cycles.

“*Bucking*” is the term used to describe what a patient does when he is getting a poor adjustment or has had previous experience with poor adjustments.

If the body is not in an awkward posture; or if Innate is educationally aware of an impending force, the body will always successfully oppose an invading force, if it is not beyond the limits of adaptation of these tissues.

Art. 392. Innate Contraction Of Forces.

**Innate Contraction of Forces are the efforts made by Innate Intelligence through the tissues of the vertemere region in response to a concussion.**

**When a subluxation occurs, it is because the reaction to Innate’s resistance (in the body) is ill-timed or unbalanced, through the limitations of matter.**

**When an adjustment occurs, it is because the reaction in the body to Innate’s resistance is called forth, scientifically and intentionally, by the adjustor, so that the reaction is joined with the adjustic force in timeliness, amount, and direction.**

**Posture is an important factor in these; awkwardly relaxed or unprepared or unequaled to strain, in subluxating; scientifically relaxed in adjusting.**

In other words, the first resistance that Innate makes to a mechanical blow is mechanical resistance, even though later she accepts it as “something good.” The force must be delivered as a concussion, so as to call forth a resistance, that there may be a usable reaction to it in the vertemere. No matter how good an adjustor is, there is a percentage of his forces that Innate cannot accept, hence she will resist. No one can calculate to one hundred per cent what Innate wants in amount, direction, and distance. That is why Innate’s forces must be called forth, to do the adjusting, for she is the only power able to do it. However, every adjustor should strive to make his percentage of acceptable forces as high as possible, for if the percentage is low, it is rejected by Innate. If the force is delivered by “brute strength” in spite of Innate’s objections, it calls forth no adjustic forces by Innate, and may result in trauma. In most cases of poor “adjustments”, Innate will successfully reject them, which is fortunate.

When Innate makes her resistance to a mechanical force which is “good,” and she has determined that it is “good,” she always disposes of a percentage of the resistance by absorption in the tissues and allows the reaction to be augmented by the “good” percentage of the adjustor’s move, thus forming a *resultant* force, which restores the vertebra to its normal position. This takes place in the vertemere and has to do with the vertemere cycle.

Art. 393. Luxations. (Dislocations)

**A Luxation (Chiropractic definition) is the condition of a vertebra that has lost its juxtaposition with the vertebra above or the one below, or both, to the extent that its articulations are not in apposition.**

**“Out of joint.” Dislocated.**

**It may or may not impinge nerves and interfere with transmission.**

When a joint is dislocated, its articulations are not partially displaced as in subluxations, but are “clear out of joint”; no longer in apposition. To allow this, the ligaments are strained and in some cases are torn loose. Dislocations are traumatic and are not in the realm of Chiropractic, professionally or legally. The practitioner should send such cases to the surgeon; or, if he does anything at all with them, work under the auspices of a surgeon.

Art. 394. Fractures.

**A Fracture is a broken bone or ruptured cartilage.**

**“The breaking of a part, especially of a bone.” (Dorland)**

**It may or may not impinge nerves and interfere with the transmission of mental impulses.**

In the spine, fragments of broken bone or imperfectly set bones, or an irregular healing of a fractured bone may impinge nerves. There is nothing a chiropractor can do about fractures, professionally or legally.

Art. 395. B. J.’s Answer To A Medical College.

It has often been said by the medical profession that no one could move a vertebra of the spinal column and that the Chiropractic claims were all fake. They went so far as to make the following test to show that it was a fake. They forgot, or else never knew that real chiropractors do not claim they adjust vertebrae, but that Innate Intelligence does it. A chiropractor would not attempt to adjust the vertebrae of a dead man, any more than a physician would give him salts to move his bowels. The chiropractor adjusts vertebrae in the living – why? Because he expects a recoil to take place and that would be impossible in a dead man. The medical college made a mechanical experiment on a dead body, and B. J. answered with an experiment just as mechanical, showing that even in this line the medical college was mistaken, and was not obliged to show his strongest argument – that is, that Innate adjusts.

Quotation: “The College of Medical Evangelists, located at Loma Linda, California. The spine used was ‘fresh’! It was placed upon a structure of wood with the vertebra that pressure was brought to bear upon, entirely free from any brace whatsoever. Pressure of eight hundred pounds was brought to bear upon the posterior surface. This crushed the spinous process and some portions of the laminae. Pressure of one thousand, one hundred ninety-five pounds reduced the vertebra to almost a powdery consistency. All this weight was exerted without any movement of the vertebra itself.”

B. J.’s Test in Answer: “Two boards two inches thick, twelve inches wide, and three feet long were used. A hole was bored in one of these boards and the other one was placed upon it with the ends supported but leaving the space that was to be tested entirely free from any support whatever. Then he placed a twenty-penny spike upright in the top board and adjusted it with levels so that it could not lean to either side. Pressure was brought to bear on the spike. It required one thousand six hundred pounds for the spike to begin entering the soft wood and before the spike had gone entirely through the wood, the pressure amounted to two thousand four hundred pounds. Then it is preposterous for a carpenter, with a one pound hammer, to drive a spike.”

Art. 396. Coordination. **Principle No. 32.**

**Coordination is the principle of harmonious action of all the parts of an organism, in fulfilling their offices or purposes.**

It is not fully understood what mental impulses are. That is no reflection upon Chiropractic. Chiropractors know the manifestations of mental impulses. They can make practical applications of this knowledge in getting the sick well. Whatever the force is, they know that they have named a unit of it, *Mental Impulse*, with as much justification as electricians have named a unit of electrical current, *ampere*.

However, as scientists, we are privileged to theorize about mental force. Claiming to have knowledge of the fundamentals of our science, we believe our theories to have reasonable plausibility. In the first place, we give credit to Intelligence for the origin of mental force, as we do in the consideration of all forces. We know that the body is of organized materials. We know that the molecules and atoms and structures constituting the body have the same interests, else they would not be together; the same specific object in view (p. 27, V) which shows that the principle of organization is in use. (See organize, Webster.)

The actions of these component parts will always be for the welfare of other component parts, but these actions can only be beneficial to those parts, when cooperative or coordinated. The forces which make these parts coordinate must be of that character which is specific and adaptative, which can be no less than mental. Then, Innate Intelligence is the coordinating principle; necessarily mental, as intellectuality. The forces and products emanating from the actions of some cells determine what must be done by other cells, adaptatively. This interchange of forces and products is managed by Innate Intelligence.

Perhaps we can use an analogy to advantage. The Government of the United States does not direct the business of individuals. A Government that is wise does not attempt to do so for no one knows one's business as well as he does himself. (Imagine the President or a Senator telling a chiropractor when and how to adjust a P. R. I. dorsal subluxation!) To attempt it would involve the Government in a multiplicity of detail, would not be effectual because none of them would know all about every science or occupation.

What is it that bids the farmer to plant his fields; the merchant to stock his shelves, and the workman to seek a job? Not altogether his personal needs, or fundamentally to build a fortune. Surely it is not a command from the Government. It is a much more powerful urge than that. It is the principle of service; that of cooperation or coordination. This urge is not a tangible thing; it is abstract, yet a force to be reckoned with. No government may tamper with it.

**It is nothing less than mental impulses.** The efficiency of these is exactly proportional to true organization and completeness of transmission; of the needs of some and the satisfying those needs by others. The Law of Demand and Supply, if you notice. Oversupply or under-supply, waste or want, would be due to incoordination due to poor transmission. This does not refer to the transmission of materials entirely, but to transmission of the urge. The demand of the needy gives the urge to the service giver. The fact that he is compensated does not detract from the analogy, for so is the tissue cell compensated. The real governing principle of the United States is not a body of men at Washington, but the great mental principle of coordination without which government would be ineffectual.

Art. 397.      The Law Of Demand And Supply. **Principle No. 33.**

**The Law of Demand and Supply is existent in the body in its ideal state; wherein the "clearing house" is the brain, Innate the virtuous "banker," brain cells "clerks," and nerve cells "messengers."**

This is not an analogy, but a fact. While we are acquainted with this law in commerce, its working out is somewhat imperfect, because of the limitations of educated minds; but in the body with an infinite intelligence in charge, it has approached the perfect very closely; the only limitations being that of matter. (Prin. 24) Application of this principle will show what coordination is and how necessary Intellectual Adaptation and adaptation are. It shows the union and close relation of all these thirty-three principles and any more which we care to derive from them. It binds them all together in an unbeatable unit – and that unit is the Essence of Chiropractic. Know your principles thoroughly and no problem of Chiropractic, that is practical, will trouble you long.

In order that Innate may make demand of all the tissue cells under her jurisdiction, in harmony with the organization, she must receive the demands from all the tissue cells in order to know their needs. She must have Ideation in order to make Intellectual Adaptation. The supply of forces comes from Innate directly, and the supply of materials reaches the demanding cells through the Serous Circulation. It is evident, then, that the two most important cycles upon which the others are based are the Normal Complete Cycle, and the Serous Cycle.

Let us illustrate further by the use of an analogy. An electric generator induces electricity in its rotating armature, by swinging its coils of wires through a magnetic field and "cutting the lines of magnetic force." The amount of current generated and its strength is proportional to the number of "lines cut" per second and the strength of those lines. This magnetic field is maintained by a "shunt winding," if a direct current, and by a separate small dynamo, if alternating current. As a hypothesis, suppose that when ten thousand lines of force are cut, at a given rate of speed, the generator is supplying one thousand lamps. Then suppose that five hundred of these lamps are turned out, leaving only five hundred to be supplied. Obviously, instant adaptation will have to be made at the generator, else the remaining lamps will be burned out, if not saved by fuses. Instant adaptation *is* made; it is by the automatic "feel" of the return current by the field magnets of the generator, which instantly reduce the number of lines of force from ten thousand to five thousand, and though the generator still runs at the same rate of speed, the engine running the generator breathes much easier, for formerly it required much effort to cut those lines of force.

Another entirely different theory is offered; the vibrations of a cell create an "aura" of radiant force which constitutes environmental conditions for other cells; just as a passenger in a crowded street car creates environmental conditions for other passengers which they must adapt themselves to. This force is collected by Innate Intelligence on the afferent nerves, as we do lines of earth magnetism with a compass; or radiant electricity with our radio antennae, for the purpose of coordinating all tissue cells. These forces which are inevitable emanations of any moving bodies, cells, or anything

else, will act as a factor in determining what other cells will have to do in order to balance it. The coordinating of all these struggling organisms is done through the “clearing house” – the brain, and Innate is the principle; which is the Intelligence that keeps all in harmony.

Art. 398.       The Universal Cycle.

**The Universal Cycle is the cycle showing intellectuality perpetuated in cycles.**

**The cycle which explains the trend of evolution; the everchanging institutions of the universe.**

All universal laws work in cycles; the material units of the universe, as the planets and stars move in circles. The earth itself travels in a cycle and revolves around its axis. The conditions on the surface of the earth undergo cycles, as the seasons. The ever-changing phases of life on its surface are cyclic. Living things die and new life starts up again. Inorganic material is organized to be disorganized. Organic structures are built to furnish material to tear down; that furnishes material to build again. We have seen how there is an evolutionary value (survival value). Its phases are cyclic. What is the trend of this? Dr. Palmer holds that it is the cyclic change which incorporates more intellectuality in matter, thus raising the standard of created things. A progress toward betterment; toward the ideal. We quote from Dr. Palmer (page 282, V). “All of this universal cycle shows how cycles perpetuate its intellectuality, and its intellectuality-formed products, for further cyclic productions – to the end of a higher and better standard. Quantity of forms and quantity of matter, speed of one passing through the other, has all to do with the quality of the product. It is not for chiropractors to try to improve the basic law – this is impossible – but to remove any (negative) obstructions, brought about by perversions of that law, to the further end of a greater and freer expression of what the law of cycles demands in every phase and attribute. The law of a universal cycle is absolute. ‘Have I interpreted correctly?’ remains for the sages of future years to say.”

Art. 399.       B. J.’s Utopia.

In accordance with the hopeful idea given by the Universal Cycle, Dr. Palmer’s love for the human race and solicitude for the suffering, lead him to hold that chiropractors have a great mission to perform. “Not to improve the basic law – this is impossible – but to remove any negative obstructions brought about by perversions of that law, to the further end of a greater and freer expression of what the law of cycles demands in every phase and attribute.” If Chiropractic would be allowed to do this, an ideal state of affairs could be brought nearer. This state of affairs, which is not impossible for chiropractors to bring about, if they had the chance, would approach the ideal. An ideal state of sociology is a utopia.

An ideal sociological state would be a country or a world without sickness, insanity, blindness, feeble-minded people, deaf and dumb, backward children; social evils, criminality, drunkenness and its attendant evils, abnormal reproduction, etc. If Chiropractic were given a chance to do its miracles and reasonable time allowed for the results to be brought about, it *could do much*; more than any other human agency has done or can do, in reducing the above named abnormalities to a minimum. This would be a great economic saving, because there could be fewer public and charitable institutions and penal institutions.

# Occipito-Atlanto- Axial Region



By

GALEN R. PRICE, D.C., Ph.C.

## FOREWORD

The accomplished purpose of Dr. R. W. Stephenson in his Chiropractic Text was to compile and edit the Chiropractic principles as propounded in Dr. B. J. Palmer's lectures and voluminous writings into a systematized text. A simplified explanation of Chiropractic for the layman. A Text for use in Chiropractic schools and colleges. Teaching the fundamental Chiropractic working principles, and giving an explanatory account of progressive developments in the Chiropractic profession.

Dr. Palmer has recognized the value of this book as a mediator for his advanced research volumes to the developing student mind. The Developer of Chiropractic has published but few of his exhaustive volumes of Chiropractic literature. To the layman, or to the student, these immortal works are impressive but difficult for their complete understanding. They are the works of a savant, the product of a mind capable of reasoning far in advance of present day concepts.

In submitting an additional chapter to the Chiropractic Text, at this reprint, no attempt is made to distract from the merit of former editions. It is with the same spirit with which Dr. Stephenson, my former teacher and instructor, presented the original edition, that I submit an explanation of the more recent Chiropractic developments. This material is based upon practical application, lecture work, statistics compiled in The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic, and upon Dr. Palmer's more recent lectures and extensive, detailed publications.

Galen R. Price, D.C., Ph.C.

## RESEARCH IN CHIROPRACTIC

The material presented in these former chapters has painted a comprehensive picture of the greatness of Chiropractic. Advanced, present-day research, most of which was aimed at the destruction of Chiropractic, is proving beyond scientific doubt, the soundness of our “Old Time Chiropractic Philosophy”. More and more the scientific world is turning toward the fundamental principles upon which the practice of Chiropractic is based.

It has remained the life work of Dr. B. J. Palmer to develop the application of, and to systematically arrange, the workable principles; that the world might know and appreciate the greatness of his family heritage, Chiropractic. Although he stands out as the Developer of the Science of Chiropractic, his work is being practically duplicated in many endowed colleges and State universities. I quote one of his most recent publications: “Chiropractic rests upon the premise that vertebral subluxation occludes opening, produces pressure upon nerves, interferes with transmission of Mental Impulse supply between brain and body; this offers resistance to free flow, increases temperature, and makes possible thermo-pile readings.” Compare this premise with those earliest Chiropractic premises. You will find them the same. We cannot disprove the facts.

“Chiropractors little realize the extent to which medical men, medical institutions, and medical publications are researching into this problem of Mental Impulse, nerve-energy, human neuro-physiological function.

“We have compiled and tabulated this data to show how extensive it is. We doubt if we have, by any means, secured all literature bearing upon their investigations.”

“To date we list 475 medical men who are researching the neurological interference as the cause of dis-ease, and neurological transmission restoration of that interference as the cure for disease. There are 104 leading medical institutions directly concerned in that research, and 263 medical publications have written articles regarding same. All this research, conducted by medical men, substantiates Chiropractic and establishes jointly the latest research of The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic.”

“Medicine has run the gauntlet of blood and its cause of dis-ease; treatment of blood and its cure of disease, by purifying, cleansing, thickening and thinning, treatments for, etc. They have adopted and adapted stimulation and inhibition, as the plus and minus of drug prescription means and method of eliminating, alleviating, or ameliorating disease; or inhibiting stimulated symptomatology and pathology, or stimulating inhibited symptomatology and pathology. They have woven back and forth with the microscope, observed germs, and advanced the theory that they were the cause of many diseases. They have struggled in laboratories to learn how to kill them and cure disease. They now seek a specific for the cure of disease with vaccines, viruses, and other anti serum injections. They have climbed the heights of various ladders down through history, only to strike bottom and start climbing another. **Now they are discarding these** in favor of an approach to the study of **brain, nerves and energy flow between brain and body; effect of nerve impulse influence on physiology, symptomatology and pathology.** They are invading a “new field”, hoping their research will establish finally, something tangible they can hold to, which explains cause and cure of disease. With all this which is new to them, there are many loose tag frill ends of the old that cling and hang on, that shuttle back and forth and cloud the new picture. But if, in the new, there is the element of fact, then the new which is true will rapidly shed the old that is untrue.”

“Old Time Chiropractic Philosophy” is substantiated by the findings of modern researches in the field of neuro-physiology.

The following are unconditional facts upon which the Science of Chiropractic is based. These facts are well worth repeating time and time again, to facilitate a thorough understanding of the logic and reasoning of Chiropractic, and the soundness of our present day concepts.

The human being is endowed with a given quantity and quality of matter, of which the body organs and tissues are composed.

A given and sufficient amount of energy is assembled in the brain for the specific purpose of controlling the functional activity of this matter thruout life. (Under guidance of Innate Intelligence, present in all living things.)

This energy is transmitted from the brain to the structures and systems of the body by way of the nervous system.

The nervous system manifests both efferent and afferent channels, giving a two-way cycle of communication between source of energy and points of functional distribution. The spinal cord, at foramen magnum, contains the efferent and afferent fibers connecting the brain to all tissues of the body.

Health is a condition in which all the matter of the body receives the proper quantity and quality of nervous energy (Mental Impulses) as a prerequisite to coordinated functional activity.

Dis-ease is due to a vertebral subluxation which occludes an opening, impinges nerve channels, and offers interference to the transmission of mental impulse supply between brain and body.

### Development of a Specific

The development of Chiropractic principles and practice has ever been directed toward locating the specific cause of all dis-ease.

Recall mention, in former chapters, the development of the Meric system of dividing the spinal column into zones and meres; the Major and Minor system of adjusting; the development and application of X-ray to the Chiropractic analysis; and the use of the Neurocalometer for the detection of radiated nerve heat.

All these systems and methods of procedure were introduced and used as forward steps in locating the specific cause for all **dis-ease**.

At present many additions have been made to the list of our Chiropractic research equipment. Namely, the Neurocalograph, the Neurotempometer, the Conturgrafometer, the Side-posture Adjusting table, the Posture Constant Recorder, the Adjustograph, new developments in X-ray technique, and the Electroencephaloneuromentimpograph, which is used in studying the quantity and quality of nerve energy flow in the body.

Present day clinical research and practice has led to the conclusion that the Occipito-Atlanto-Axial region is the only region in the entire spinal column in which we find a single conduit of nerves, containing efferent and afferent nerve fibers, destined to carry Mental Impulses, directly and indirectly, to and from all parts of the body.

Therefore it is the only region in the entire spinal column where a single vertebral subluxation could interfere with the transmission of mental impulses between the brain and any or all parts of the body. It is the only plausible location for “a single specific causative factor” involving **all** physiology, **all** symptomatology, and **all** pathology.

A thorough knowledge of antagonistic spinal muscles and their relative functional importance in the Occipito-Atlanto-Axial region is the next step in understanding upper cervical adjusting procedure.

**A List of Twenty Paired Muscles Affecting the Occipito-Atlanto-Axial Area**

<b>Muscle</b>	<b>Origin</b>	<b>Insertion</b>	<b>Nerve Supply</b>
Rectus Capitis Posticus Minor	Atlas, post. arch	Occiput	Great and sub-occipital
Rectus Capitis Posticus Major	Spine of Axis	Occiput	Great and sub-occipital
Obliquus Capitis Superior	Atlas Trans.	Occiput	Great and sub-occipital
Obliquus Capitis Inferior	Axis spinous	Atlas trans.	Great and sub-occipital
Interspinalis	Between spines of contiguous vert.		Adjacent spinal ns.
Intertransversalis	Between trans. of contiguous vert.		Adjacent spinal ns.
Multifidis spinae	Trans 7c—sacrum	laminae and spines, axis-5th L.	Cervical plexus and sp. ns.
Biventer cervicis	Trans 2-4th D.	Occiput	Complexus
Complexus	3rd C.-6th D.	Occiput	Great and sub-occipital
Longus colli	Trans 3rd-5th C	Ant tub of Atlas	Lower cervicals
Rectus Capitis Anticus Major	Trans 3rd-6th C	Occiput, basilar proc.	Cervical plexus
Rectus Capitis Anticus Minor	Trans of Atlas	Occiput	Cervical plexus
Rectus Capitis Lateralis	Atlas on ant.	Occiput, jugular proc.	1st C n.
Spinalis Colli	Spines 5C-2D	Axis spine	Cervical branches
Splenius Capitis	Spines 7C-2D	Occiput and Mastoid	Middle Cervical
Splenius Colli	Spines 3rd-6th D	Trans Atlas and Axis	Lower Cervical
Sternocleidomastoid	Sternum and Clavicle	Mastoid	Spinal Accessory
Supra spinalis	Spinous proc. in cervical region		Adjacent ns.
Trachelomastoid	Trans 3rd-6th D; Bodies 3rd-7th C	Mastoid Proc.	Cervical plexus
Semi-spinalis colli	Trans 6th-10 D	Spines Ax-5th L	Cervical plexus

In listing the following paired spinal muscles, which affect the position of the structures in the Occipito-Atlanto-Axial region. I do not assume the list to be complete, nor are these the only muscles found in the region. They are selected and listed as having immediate effect and are sufficient to reveal the multitudinous complications confronted in attempting to determine the exact muscle involved in any specific subluxation.

It is well to understand that contracture (P. 219) in any one of these twenty muscles listed, with comparative atonia (lack of muscle tone) in the antagonistic fellow-muscle would be sufficient to lock the Atlas or Axis in its subluxated position.

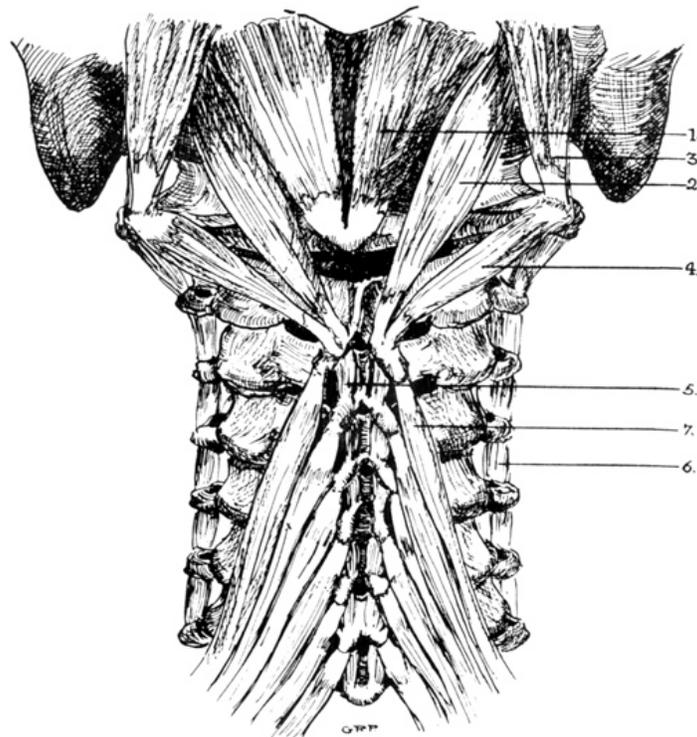
I refer to the vertebral muscles as “paired antagonistic” spinal muscles in reference to their functional importance. Normally they are coordinated in their antagonistic pull upon the vertebrae. The proper quantity and quality of Mental Impulse supply to the paired antagonistic muscles maintains the supporting muscle tone. This coordinated relationship is retained throughout all normal motion of the head or neck. The motion calls for a specific degree of contraction upon the part of many sets of muscles, while their antagonistic fellows manifest a controlled relaxation. Not a single vertebra, but a series of vertebrae are set into motion at this time.

Refer to the schema of paired antagonistic muscles having immediate effect upon the relative position of structures in the Occipito-Atlanto-Axial region.

Laterality of the Atlas is dependent to a major extent upon the relative pull of the Obliquus Capitis Superior muscles, also upon the related pull of the Intertransversalis found between the transverse processes of the Atlas and Axis. Careful study of their attachments shows that the normal oblique directional pull of these muscles prevents Atlas from sideslipping on its condyle articulation. Such a sideslip would result in sliding the lateral mass upward on the side of laterality and downward on the opposite side, thus forming a wedge on the side to which the Atlas has slipped. The wedge is formed due to the slant in the Occipito-Atlantal articulation which is directed outward and upward.

OCCIPITO-ATLANTO-AXIAL REGION

Posterior View Showing Paired Antagonistic Muscles Immediately Affecting the Position of Structures in the Occipito-Atlanto-Axial Region



1. Rectus Capitis Posticus Minor
2. Rectus Capitis Posticus Major
3. Obliquus Capitis Superior
4. Obliquus Capitis Inferior
5. Interspinalis
6. Intertransversalis
7. Multifidus spinae

The numerous variations in sideslips and rotations of the Atlas and Axis are more easily understood in the actual study of normal and abnormal vertebral articulations, together with the arrangement of their muscular and osseous limitations.

Such a study is available to all students of the Palmer School, who have the opportunity of spending two hours each day in study of Dr. B. J. Palmer's private collection of normal and abnormal spinal columns and other osseous structures.

The position of the spinous process of Axis is dependent upon the coordinated muscular tone in the following muscles: (Check with schema)

The Interspinalis, between Atlas and Axis and between Axis and 3<sup>rd</sup> Cervical.

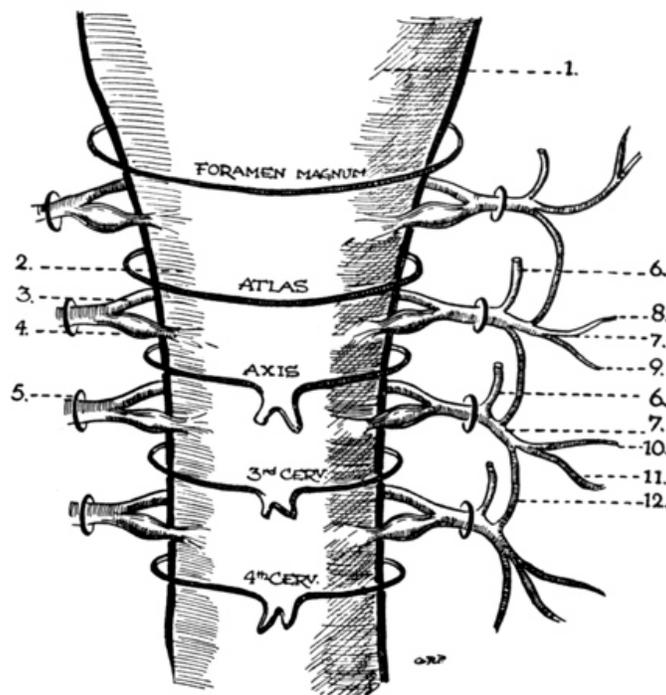
The Rectus Capitis Posticus Major, extending obliquely to the Occipital bone.

The Obliquus Capitis Inferior, extending to the transverse process of the Atlas.

The Multifidus Spinae, leading obliquely downward to inferior transverse processes. The contracture of one set of these strong Multifidus Spinae muscles with the relative atonia in its antagonistic fellow not only brings about laterality in the spinous process of the Axis, but it also draws the spinous to the inferior causing the odontoid process to project backward into the neural canal of the spine.

Probably all the muscles affecting the position of the spinous of Axis also play a part in rotating the Atlas in relation to the adjacent structures. However, I feel that the Obliquus Capitis Inferior muscles are most important in rotated subluxations of the Atlas.

### Schema of Upper Spinal Nerves with their Branches



- |                                      |                                              |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|
| 1. Brain Stem                        | 9. External branch<br>(to ms. of neck)       |
| 2. Spinal Cord                       | 10. Internal branch<br>(least occipital)     |
| 3. Anterior nerve root               | 11. External Branch<br>(to ms. of neck)      |
| 4. Posterior nerve root              | 12. Communicating branch,<br>forming plexus. |
| 5. Intervertebral foramen            |                                              |
| 6. Anterior Primary div.             |                                              |
| 7. Posterior primary div.            |                                              |
| 8. Internal branch (great occipital) |                                              |

Following this illustrated example, let us observe the typical clinical picture in such a case. This example is based upon actual records, there being no particular reason for choosing the condition of Gastric Ulcers, as any functional disturbance may result from spinal cord pressure in the Upper Cervical region.

An accidental shock and concussion of forces causes the Atlas to become subluxated sufficiently far to impinge the neuromeric fibers leading to the Atlas muscles. The shock may be general, and cause other body damage, but the Atlas is most liable to be affected for it is the only vertebra which has no osseous limitations to its range of motion.

With interference to normal transmission of Mental Impulses to the Atlas muscles, there is contracture in some of the muscles, with relative muscular atonia in the antagonistic fellows. Thus the Atlas is locked in its misaligned position and is listed as a chronic subluxation. Upper cervical analysis reveals tense, tender muscles, and hot, tender superficial neuromeric fibres.

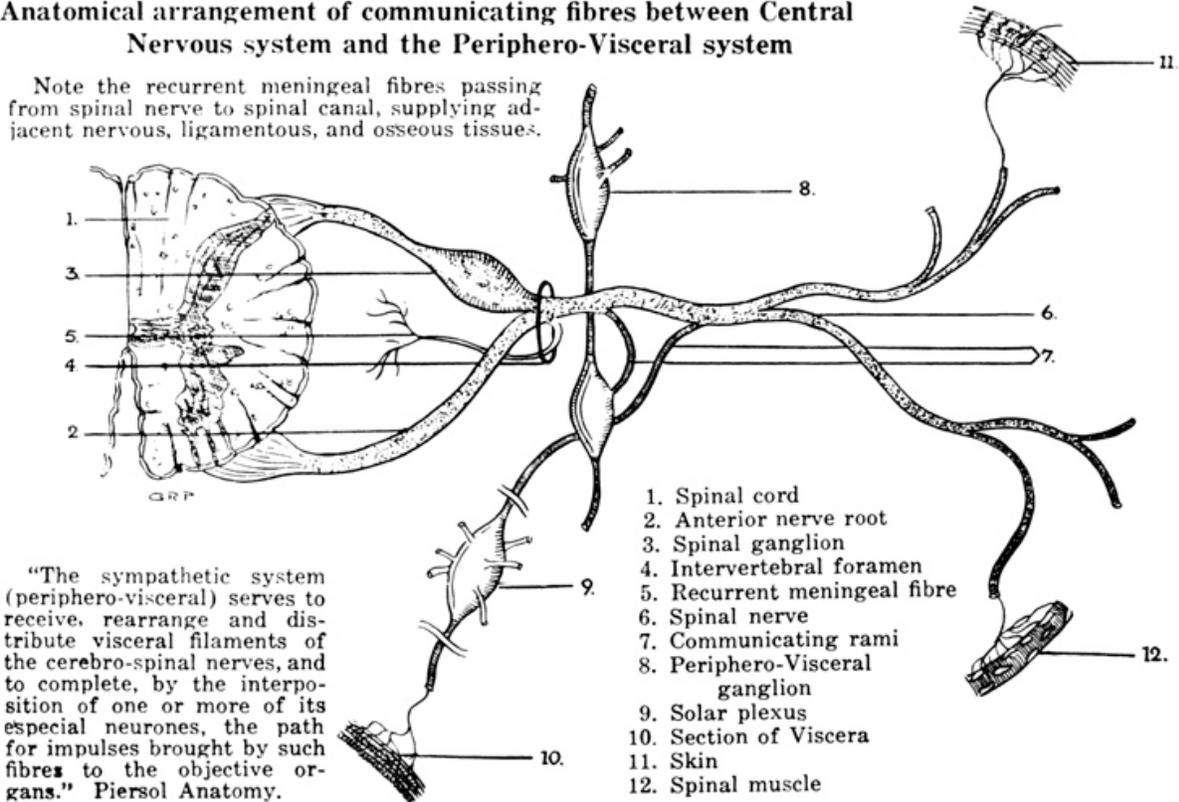
In the subluxated position, the Atlas occludes the neural canal of the spinal column. The four possible types of occlusions are:

1. Circumferential constriction.
2. Torqued meningeal occlusion.
3. Heat expansion meningeal occlusion.
4. Cicatrical or scar tissue occlusion.

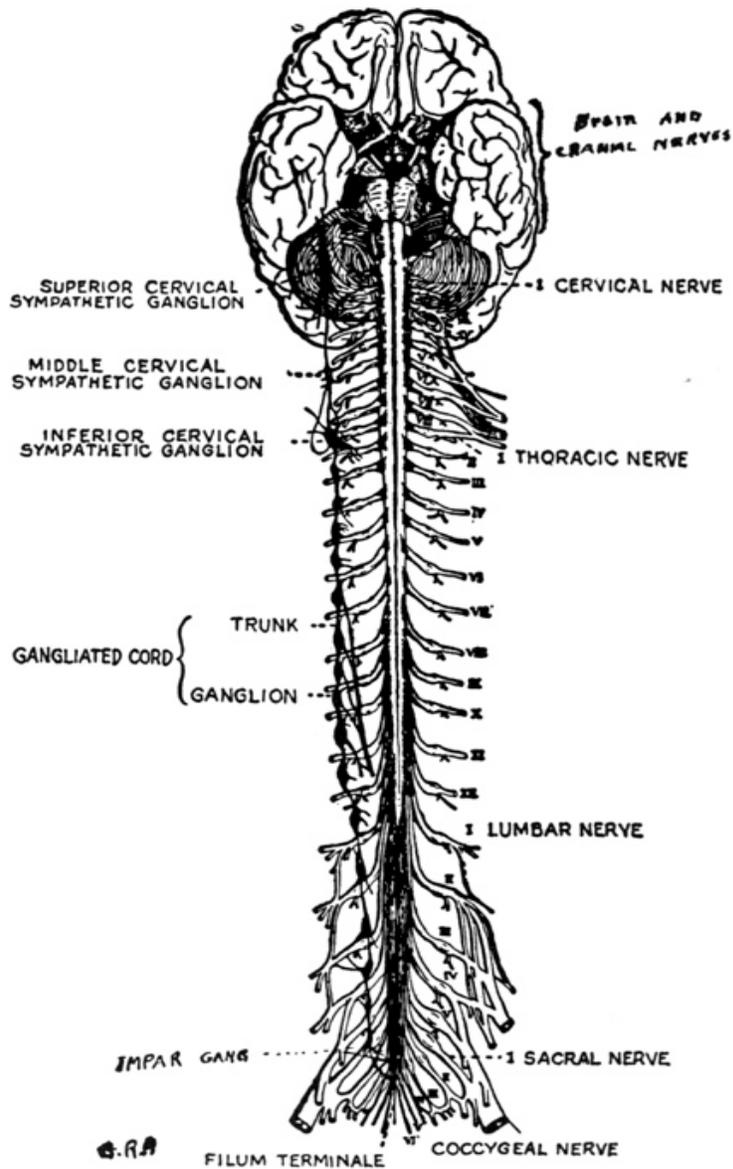
The occlusion of the neural canal in this area results in pressure upon the spinal cord and impingement of spinal nerve tracts, associated with inferior meric zones.

**Anatomical arrangement of communicating fibres between Central Nervous system and the Periphero-Visceral system**

Note the recurrent meningeal fibres passing from spinal nerve to spinal canal, supplying adjacent nervous, ligamentous, and osseous tissues.



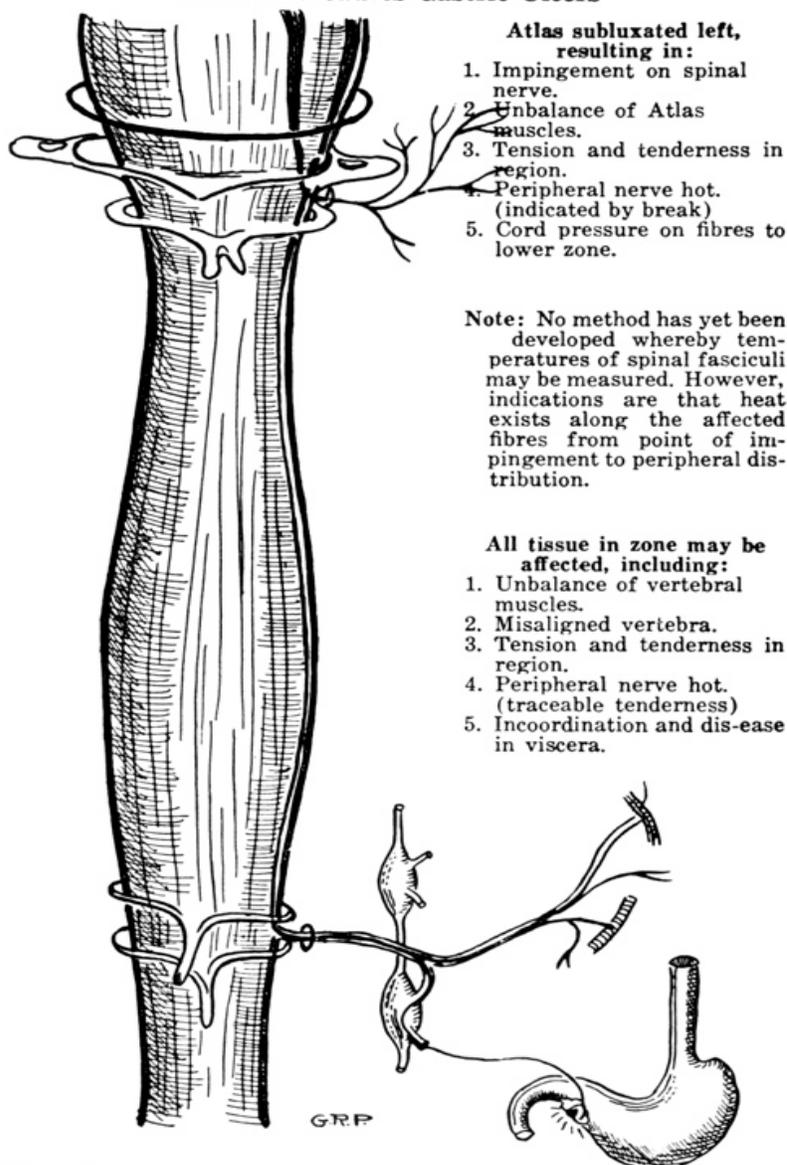
Checking down the spinal column we determine that these impinged nerve tracts were destined, in this particular case, to emit and give Mental Impulse supply to the tissues of the thirteenth meric zone. All tissues of this zone are affected to a greater or lesser degree.



With interference to their nerve supply the adjacent muscles become unbalanced, bringing about a misalignment of the vertebra of the zone. There is tension, pain, heat and tenderness in the region. The visceral organs, supplied via this channel, suffer from lack of coordinating nerve impulse supply, resulting in their functional incoordination. Secretory, Motor, and Reparatory functions are involved. Symptoms of dyspepsia and indigestion appear, followed by ulceration of affected gastric membranes.

Where is the specific causative factor in the condition of Gastric Ulcers? Chiropractically, this question is answered by actual results attained in such cases.

## Left Atlas Causes Gastric Ulcers



Nerve cells forming the gray matter of the spinal cord are concentrated in the medullary portion of the cord. The white cortical portion of the cord is formed of the ascending and descending spinal fasciculi. These channels carry Mental Impulses between the brain and all parts of the body. Knowing this, it is easy to understand how a subluxated Atlas or Axis causing spinal cord pressure in the Occipito-Atlanto-Axial region may impinge nerve channels destined to emit at any of the inferior intervertebral foramina. This would interfere with nerve supply to all tissue of the inferior zone affected.

The analysis reveals misalignment of the Atlas in relation to its adjacent structures.

Heat in the superficial nerve fibres gives evidence of actual interference to the transmission of nerve energy to the muscles of the Atlas.

The Chiropractic adjustment of the Atlas releases impingement on its own nerve supply restoring normal functional tone to the muscles. The muscles have a balanced pull with normal nerve supply thus holding the Atlas in the normal position.

The neural canal occlusion is removed (time element dependent upon type of occlusion), restoring normal transmission to affected inferior zone and meric tissues.

Normal nerve supply to spinal muscles of affected zone corrects their misalignment.

The tension, heat, pain, and tenderness at inferior zone are eliminated, as normal function is restored to the muscles and other affected tissues.

With normal transmission of Mental Impulse supply to the affected viscera, the Secretary, Motor and Reparatory functions are restored to normal. Healing and repair take place, relieving symptoms of dyspepsia and indigestion.

The time requirements for complete recovery and health vary with types of tissue involved and with individuals.

Health is a condition in which all body functions are carried on normally, meeting all body demands for adaptation to the environment. Mental Impulse supply is vital to all body function. Therefore, the degree of health enjoyed by each person, is dependent upon the normal transmission of Mental Impulses between the brain and all parts of the body.

# The Truth

"We Chiropractors work with the subtle substance of the soul. We release the prisoned impulse, the tiny rivulet of force, that emanates from the mind and flows over the nerves to the cells and stirs them into life. We deal with the magic power that transforms a common food into living, loving, thinking clay; that robes the earth with beauty, and hues and scents the flowers with the glory of the air.

In the dim, dark, distant long ago, when the sun first bowed to the morning star, this power spoke and there was life; it quickened the slime of the sea and the dust of the earth and drove the cell to union with its fellows in countless living forms. Through aeons of time it finned the fish and winged the bird and fanged the beast. Endlessly it worked, evolving its form until it produced the crowning glory of them all. With tireless energy it blows the bubble of each individual life and then silently, relentlessly dissolves the form, and absorbs the spirit into itself again.

And yet you ask, "Can Chiropractic cure appendicitis or the flu?" Have you more faith in a knife or a spoonful of medicine than in the power that animates the living world?

--B. J. Palmer, D.C, Ph. C.

# THE KNOWN MAN

or

## **An Explanation of “The Phenomena of Life”**

or

Constants and Variables  
As Applied to Accuracy of  
The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinical Procedure

**Volume 19**

**1936**

**If the specific** for the **cause** of **all dis-ease** has been finally located, nothing we could say **for it** can make it **more** than it is; and nothing anybody would say **against it** can make it **less** than it is.

I have confidence in humanity to know that when **they** know that **the specific** for **the cause of all dis-ease** has been reached, proved, and **can be adjusted**, and sickness of all kinds **can be regrown well**, they will endorse and support with students **the one** institution teaching it, in spite of all ridicule, prejudice, and opposition that may be heaped upon that discovery or that institution or that personality associated with it.

When the Chiropractic profession arrives at that stage of understanding that The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic is endorsing, supporting, teaching and practicing a knowledge and adjustment of **the specific** for **the cause** of **all dis-ease**, then **that** will transcend personal ridicule, malicious prejudice, and selfish opposition.

Affirmation or denial of **the specific** for **the cause** of **all dis-ease** cannot make or break it! If it proves true, it will live. If it proves false, it will die!

All of us who understand must become apostles and disciples of old and go into the highways and byways and carry the new message of human service of **the specific** for **the cause** of **all dis-ease**, to those who need yet refuse to see the light.

The producer of **the specific** for **the cause** of **all disease** may be personally objectionable, but if the product be professional food fit for angels, the product will live in spite of angels denying the product, or the support of the devils shouting the praises of the producer.

## PREFACE

This book started out to be a short article on why we build and used a shielded and grounded NCM reading booth. From that we went into why we build and grounded other booths wherein sensitive and accurate measurement methods were used to record varying effects and by-products of mental impulse currents in the human body. Gradually it was enlarged to embrace the fundamental under all scientific clinical research work — constants and variables — which we met and ironed out as we practically applied them in clinic work on cases, in opposition to the usual erratic and haphazard ways they are applied. From one department to another the articles spread. Out of all this grew that salient issue that **Chiropractic was an all-sufficient principle and practice to get sick people well if the constant was rigidly adhered to and variables were as insistently eliminated.** How well that has been accomplished is the text of this book. To develop the principle, build the equipment, and offer proof has been a gigantic task, introducing new subjects, efficiently stepping-up old ones. The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic today is the last word in constant efficiency rigidly followed.

We began working on this book immediately following Lyceum, 1935, for it was then The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic was opened and our observations of methods and application began to take form. It was then we began to observe discipline which this book thoroly portrays. We have been continuously at work on its production until the date of its publication.

While we were conducting this research work and writing this book, “Man, the Unknown,” was issued by Alexis Carrel; also “The Phenomena of Life” by George Crile, M.D. These works cover subjects which this book was discussing. It was natural we should quote from them in our Addenda which are as much proof of our work as any recent books published. It was because of these two works that we have taken part of the title of this production.

Research upon which this book is premised was continuously in process covering years leading to definite conclusions which crystallized and took form upon proper laboratories and equipment being installed and practically applied in The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic after its opening August, 1935. This book began to be written at that date. Matter covers one general subject, but the discerning reader will find one major contradiction: in places and in parts (copy written before appearance of “The Phenomena of Life” — Crile) set forth the principle that drugs, narcotics, etc., **influence** their normal flowing process. In places and parts (copy written since appearance of that book) we set forth the principle that drugs, narcotics, etc., **directly** affect their normal flowing process. Rather than change copy, we left it as was.

Chiropractic is a **new** principle, **new** practice and attains a **new** result. D. D. Palmer gave it birth in 1895. He was the founder of The Palmer School of Chiropractic, **“The Chiropractic Fountain Head.”** B. J. Palmer nursed, developed, and defended this principle and practice thru these many years. The same mind that developed the philosophy, science, and art of pure and unadulterated Chiropractic and taught it to 95% of the practicing Chiropractors, is the mind at work developing the practical clinical side of the application of Chiropractic to the sick, proving that what he has taught, he now practices; that it works in practice as he taught thousands it would. B. J. Palmer and his Teaching Staff of The Palmer School of Chiropractic, and his Clinical Staff of The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic are following thru that which they have taught. They have been year by year stepping up its efficiency in the class room as well as in our private Clinic now. Many exacting details which have been taught but rarely used in the profession are here being used in their most exacting demands. B. J. Palmer is personally proving his principles and practices, in his Clinic, under his directing guidance, doing no less here in practice than that which he has always taught. No longer can the profession contend he does not know the scientific, professional, and economic sides of a practice; that it is necessary to yield on this or that below a standard to maintain existence. He is proving that a Chiropractor can confine himself to the highest standards conceivable exclusively to Chiropractic; and after such is done here, he still knows more about how to get sick people well than those who would question his right or ability. He is proving his principles **work** better than he dared to suggest.

This book, then, is full of those practical clinical methods, as original as all other work in teaching class-room fields. This book gives new angles to old subjects, brings forth new subjects in their entirety, showing how all directly tie-in in building a system of how to get the sick well. There isn't much difference between mental instruction of a correct philosophy, scientific work of class room, efficient adjusting drills, accurate art of how to give an adjustment, and doing any or all of it the same way in the Clinic. If one was practical, it should harmonize with the practice.

Up to within the past year, it has been a more or less persistent cry from some of our profession (with whom we differed in matters clinical) that the trouble with the Faculty of The P. S. C. was that we were teachers, we taught much, suggested much, changed much, from year to year never agreed, evolved much along philosophical lines, taught how to do things in school clinics, but that few if any of us knew much that was practical about how to take care of sick people; although we had been teaching Chiropractic forty years, we could not possibly know anywhere near as much as some of our graduates who had been taught by us, graduated from here, opened an office and practiced a few years.

Chiropractic was born and was developed **in the clinic** in contradistinction to the laboratory. Its continuous demonstrations and proof have been clinical. Notwithstanding this, it was assumed we did not know what we taught,

because we challenged many antipodal methods many of our practitioners practiced. Chiropractic never did get into the laboratory until The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic was born. Maybe now our field practitioners will have less ground for contending we do not know how to operate an office practice as well as they.

What, then, was more natural than that we should open a Clinic, get into practice, face problems of sick people and prove the field wrong with the necessity of mixing, or prove our principles and practices correct by getting sick people well with Chiropractic alone.

The field told us we knew little about such. If so, it was time we were finding out about it all. Now that we have builded The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic, have gotten into the issue squarely, we find our minds continuing to develop new Chiropractic ideas in our Clinic, the same as we formerly did, in research work in philosophy, etc.

The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic is the highest example of efficient, competent, and honest Chiropractic. It lays down hundreds of rules how success in getting sick well **has been** attained; not the class room where we taught how **it could be** attained. It lays down rules why Chiropractors fail to duplicate this, and why they become mixers; not that they did not have Chiropractic, know Chiropractic, but that they did not exactly use it.

This Clinic has been the mecca for **Chiropractic** failures, where **Chiropractic** was used to get sick well. Chiropractors and immediate family failures have been 35% of the sick who visited us. Comparison of principles and practices between Chiropractors who failed on cases and our work here, indicates we did nothing different than they were taught and which they should have done at home. It also indicates **we did do something different which was Chiropractic, which he did not do at home**. If I were a Chiropractor, I would want to know those differences which I should have done, which I didn't do, that failed; which were done here, that succeeded.

This book again brings forth the penalty of leadership. Chiropractic peculiarly has been blessed or cursed with many writers, articles, spoken, written, and printed — people who claim leadership. They issue methods, theories, forced salesmanship; print bulletins, magazines; head associations, etc. **What have they ever written that was new, that possessed symptoms of originality?** Cite **one** article or idea any one gave birth to! These assumers rewarmed years-old hash many times, serving heavily seasoned with medical dope — but it was still hash.

The same mind that researched better ways year after year to sustain, develop, defend, and teach Chiropractic in 41 years past, is the same mind still at work now with clinical research as revealed in this book. This work, like others by same author, contains **new** ideas. It speaks for itself where leadership lies. It proves that other men who were once here, who thrived on reflected glory, were, when thrown upon their own resources, so many duds who could not write except as they blank repeated the old ideas of former years with second-hand reflections. The profession has long learned that they never did develop anything and have not done so when thrown upon their own resources.

There has always seemed something wrong somewhere with some people in some ways. Students come to The P. S. C., we teach and they learn Chiropractic. They pursue a clinical practice while here and get sick people well. They leave, go into the field, open an office, and get sick people well. A trifle later, something slips and results don't come. The doctor then says something like this: "I don't know what's wrong **with Chiropractic**, but it fails too often. I guess I'll look into this, buy that, and try something else." **He** may not know it, but **he** is greasing the track. He gets into a mental and physical slump; he keeps going from bad to worse. Without knowing how or why, he drifts back to some PSC Lyceum. He gets the old idea back again; he hears us tell him **Chiropractic** is an all-sufficient idea. He goes home, gets out his training stool, steps-up speed; gets down books, and reviews school notes; gets back to the back once more, and finds patients do get well once again **with Chiropractic**. Out go the adjuncts and modalities! What's wrong **with Chiropractic?** Nothing, except that it seems to attract a group of radicals who can't understand it fully, thoroly, and consistently! What's wrong **with Chiropractors?** Nothing more than that they suffer with the same common hoof and mouth dis-ease that other cross-sections of humanity suffer with — the inability to get right with a right principle and practice, and stay with it. **Chiropractic** is growing more sound year by year; assuming its manhood and objectives; reaching the pinnacle set forth by D. D. Palmer when he laid down **the specific** principle. **Chiropractors** — I am sorry to say — in the majority run around in circles; many of them like chickens with heads off. Knowing them as I do, I should be very loath to trust my back-bone to many of them. I can't blame sick people who write me thousands of the most pitiful, harrowing tales of what they are getting under its name.

In Chiropractic there are two general classifications of practitioners:

First. He who is careless, shiftless, sloppy. This type of man has dirty offices, dirty personnel; his office procedure is indifferent. His NCM readings are carelessly made, spinographic work is poorly postured, indifferently exposed, possibly developed in an old developer. He cares little how he reads films. His adjustments are so-so, etc.

This fellow is playing carelessly with a careful subject, incompetent with a competent method. He is not getting sick people **well** with Chiropractic. He is a slipper, mixer, back-slider, seeking other fellow's grass, peeking around corners for something which he thinks might do what he isn't doing. He seeks a short easy cut to success.

Second. This man is careful, neat, accurate, efficient, competent. You can see it in the way he speaks, looks, thinks, acts. His offices reflect careful personality. They are spotlessly clean; everything in its place and a place for everything. This man is painfully exacting in detail, nothing being too small to be done just exactly right. NCM readings are done correctly, spinographs are clear, developers and hypos are capable of delivering; he studies films and is accurate in study and analysis. His adjustments must be exactly right.

This fellow is efficient, accurate, competent, and honest within himself. He has a successful business, his clientele are discriminatory people. His business is of sick people getting well. He checks himself carefully, he does not mix, he stays by Chiropractic because it stayed by him. He realizes the only road to success is the hard way straight ahead.

Between these types are mixed breeds that spurt and slip, fight ahead today and grease backward tomorrow; who are up on toes for a while and slide down for a period; who move forward and backward steady by jerks, according to how lately somebody has jacked them up. They are not self-starters; they move only because they attended some meeting, heard somebody talk, which gave them a new shot in the arm and as long as **it** lasts, **they** last. When that wears out, they have run down.

For every thinker, there are 999 workers; for every employer there are 99 employed; for every worker, there are 9 drones in the hive. For every 9 men there is a foreman; for every 99 men, a superintendent; for every 999 men, a boss. **The conscientious, careful, competent chiropractor** is a necessity on the sick market. Find **him** and you will get well. Fail to find **that fellow** and as well throw your money to physicians, unless by the Grace of Innate an accident happens!

The **principle** of Chiropractic is established, fixed, permanent. **That** cannot be changed. The **practice** of Chiropractors is careful or careless in ratio as the person is careful or careless. If careful, he **is** a Chiropractor; if careless, he could be anything but that! Care must be exercised in selection of your "chiropractor" as you would be careful in selection of dentist, physician, surgeon, plumber, or any person whom you pay for services expected, desired, or demanded.

This book covers about 85,602 words. The original copy written and rewritten embraces 162,028 words. So it was boiled down from 247,630 to 85,602 words.

Books should be written only when something new need be said, or something old is stated in a new way; or some new and better service can be thus offered humanity. What is new or what can be better said must remain within the province of the thinking value of the one who writes the book. The interesting part about writing a book is that usually the author develops his methods or systems and then writes about them; or he writes about them as he develops those methods or systems. The aggravating part about developing methods and writing about them is that one idea leads to another as time enters his picture and he never knows when to cut off and print what he has written. This book has been in the writing over a year. The ideas we are writing about are not finished. The book is not ready to be printed. Shall we cut just anywhere, without rhyme or reason, even tho subjects are not finished, methods and systems are still in the making; or, shall we hold the book back until the present line of research is completed. Just about the time the neurocalograph was completed and in working order, we figured that the book was ready for press; but just then another new method or system was given birth and we started work on it. It of right should also be in this book because it was a clinical research problem we were solving. Before we get thru, we may hold the book up until this idea is finished, but — who knows — by that time another may be in the making.

Somewhere in every organization some man sets the pace, establishes the desired objectives, who reaches forward to a staff to carry on. He is immediately followed by a small army of workers who develop his ideas in foundry, machine shop, carpenter shop, forms, molds, castings, paint shop; assemble them, try them out, see if they work, change them if they don't. When placed in laboratories, comes another small army of office experts, scientific men who develop tangible results on clinical cases, confer with men higher up, finally reaching back to the man at top. No one man conceives all ideas. The finished product might have been his in original conception, but every helper suggests additions, subtractions all along the line. The finished product with its equivalent service is a composite of many minds. To each of these, in the monumental work we set ourselves in The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic, we here and now give credit. Even tho many minds, some minds stand out as of greater importance than others. Drs. Remier, Sheeler, Heath, Coxon, A. B. and H. C. Hender, Cronk, Edith Stoke, and Otto Schiernbeck we especially remember for their untiring aid in building our local scientific clinical work which this book has aimed to exemplify. In the field, primarily comes my nephew, Wm. P. Brownell, D. C., (Washington, D. C.) who was a pioneer in X-ray work, more particularly emphasizing stereoscopic phases; Al Wernsing, D. C. (Los Angeles, Calif.) who developed the orthoprotractor, a means of measuring spinographic

subluxations. And there are others who have aided in other phases. To enumerate them would be a pleasure if space permitted.

# THE KNOWN MAN

## DEFINING TERMS

If a healthy person could hold time static, wherein function was flowing at normal regularity of rhythmic speed, meeting all internal and external requirements, with no abnormal fluctuations, it could be said he was in a **constant** or healthy condition. No person is normal, therefore cannot be constant. Time goes on with its daily, hourly variations — losing youth, gaining age. Function fluctuates, in sickness, to abnormally attempt to meet internal and external demand and supply, no day, hour, minute being a standard unto itself. Healthy man is a variable, becoming infinitely more variable in sickness.

If the human form was born, built, and lived normal physically, if the flowing function within that human form was always normal in quantity and quality for the necessities of that form; if world outside of man was built and running with absolute regularity without fluctuations in quantity or quality of matter or function, then there could be no fluctuation in either towards each other, then it could be said that man was a constant as a composite unit of, and they would be in fact constants to each other. The external world, being a constant as a world, would not invade man and change his constant; neither would man react against the world with functions other than constant.

Patient goes to a Chiropractor with marked abnormal physical and functional variables, demanding he be reestablished to that which is an approximate constant to him. The sick person is surrounded with external normal variables which directly influence his internal abnormal variables and make them worse. **It behooves the efficient, accurate, and competent Chiropractor to eradicate every external normal variable which influences every internal abnormal variable wherever and whenever possible, thereby establishing human constants as near as a constant can be established.** In this way, the efficient Chiropractor builds and establishes a more nearly accurate fundamental for determination for calculations for restoring health.

## SEQUENCE

The electro-cardiograph, recording sphygmomanometer, polygraph, Neurocalometer, etc., register and record actions and reactions of by-products. The mental and physical sequence of events, beginning at source and leading to the by-product, are:

1. Mental thought.
2. Mental impulse as a result of thought.
3. Mental impulse transmission as a result of continuity of mental impulses.
4. Emotion expressed in matter as a result of energy contracting matter.
5. Function expressed, such as respiration, pulsation, pressure, rhythm, heat, etc.

Two at internal source are important in leading to manner in which those two can be changed by external variables which would change the constant of action or reaction in building a case record.

First, mental thought divides two ways: **Innate** (so-called “sub-conscious”) mental thought, and **Educated** (so-called “conscious”) mental thought. Innate mental thought can and does originate within itself, thus could and would control internal functions. Educated mental thought energy flows from Innate but its excitant afferently might originate external to itself, as in environment, and then would efferently effect external function. Innate mental thought is usually called emotion when effected from the external sense. Educated mental thought would be construed as environment and could be effected by emotional changes in the use of any of the ordinary senses such as sight, hearing, tasting, smelling, and feeling. (See Addenda 18 and 22.)

The second great objective is mental impulse continuity of nerve force quantity flow, for nerve impulse continuity has quantity as well as pressure per time element. According to time element of mental impulse flow of nerve force quantity and pressure, do we note manifestation at periphery in respiration, blood pressure, blood pulsation, nerve heat, etc. If mental impulse flow is interfered with in transmission, then its by-product will change action or reaction of by-product at periphery in abnormally changing respiration, blood pressure, blood pulsation, and heat, by increasing or decreasing any or all of them. Some may be up and others down the scale. Mental-impulse nerve-force flow, if “norm” has a free, steady, continuity. If mind is at ease with its body, body is at ease with its mind, there is balance between desire for action and action expressed. If intent and necessity as understood by mind in brain has free transmission, without interruption or interference, demand will be met with supply. To have truthful question and lie answer is to have mental explosion, because you ask it to pervert itself, to change honesty to a lie which produces emotional complex. Interference interjection between source and expression creates conflict in transmission and causes pause, make and break hesitations

in normal flow, break it up into irregular abnormal flow, followed by fluctuations in weak and strong pressure pauses; weak on ebbing out side, strong on incoming rush tide side — which register and record reactions to questions asked. These reactions can permanently and pathologically exist within, because of subluxation interferences generating internal variables; or they may be temporarily incited by external variables such as environmental influences.

Electro-cardiograph, recording sphygmomanometer, polygraph, etc., register pulsation and blood pressure, even in minute degrees. The Neurocalometer accurately registers interference to transmission of nerve force energy at source of resistance by measuring its by-product, heat. We cannot measure mental action or nerve force flow direct either in quantity, continuity, or pressure. Neither can we measure action in function direct as to whether normal, hyper-normal, or hypo-normal. But we can measure the **by-product** of increased or decreased pulsation, increased or decreased blood pressure, increased or decreased resistance heat. It is physiologically and psychologically sound that anything that externally disturbs Educated mental action internally, also sequentially disturb correspondingly the nerve force flow continuity in quantity and pressure, and thus correspondingly changes by-product. Correspondingly, anything that internally disturbs Innate nerve force flow continuity in quantity or pressure, also sequentially disturbs action or reaction in function and thereby again changes by-products.

No record established by electro-cardiograph, sphygmomanometer, polygraph, or Neurocalograph, establishing a record of by-products, is of constant value unless all variables external to human body, are eliminated, leaving only internal variables to be measured. If, in trying to measure internal variable, we permit external variables to constantly change internal variable, then we register nothing accurate but external PLUS internal variables and we have no constant upon which to base and establish a record.

### ISSUE CLEARLY STATED

A comparison will make my meaning more simple and clear: In a room is a temperature, record of which you wish to secure and establish. You place in room a recording thermometer. As temperature of **room** varies, either hot or cold, your recording thermometer records it, no matter how minute. It is admitted that temperature **in room itself** is not a constant; it **is** variable, and what you **want** is information of **variability of that room**. **If room is completely isolated and insulated from all outside temperature-influencing factors, such as heat or cold outside room entering through walls, doors, windows, etc., then you will get actual variable-constant of temperature in that room.** But, suppose every window, door, wall leaks and lets in hot or cold air from **outside that room**, temperature which vary more or less all the time, and then set recording thermometer **in room** — it is plain you **will not and cannot**, with any degree of accuracy, secure record of variable-constant **in room except as influenced and changed by external variables which have leaked into room**, thus destroying all degree of accuracy in your record of variable temperature **of room only**.

If a person is externally emotionally excited or mentally stimulated, which approximately means the same, then internal nerve force flow continuity in quantity and pressure and sequential function at periphery of those nerves, plus by-product, would fluctuate and not be constant to be measured or recorded. (See Addendum No. 18.) For this reason, when we make an electro-cardiograph, recording sphygmomanometer, or polygraph record, we place person at ease, lying down, relaxed, with no external influence to reach the senses which might, could, or would stimulate or inhibit mental activities. In this way, whatever record we secure, we get the “norm” action and reaction without being subject to effects of external variables as they effect internal variables on constant we were trying to get. If, in trying to secure an electro-cardiograph, recording sphygmomanometer, or polygraph record we placed case in an external electric or magnetic field, whereby internal nerve force continuity flow is stimulated or inhibited, then nerve force flow continuity as well as its by-products at periphery would fluctuate and not be constant. (See Addendum No. 21.)

That others have observed this external influencing factor is enhanced by the following quotation taken from “Directions for Installation and Operation of the Victor Electro-cardiograph”, issued by the Victor X-ray Corporation: (See Addendum No. 1.)

### OUR LABORATORIES ARE GROUNDED

To this end, The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic has builded electro-cardiograph, recording sphygmomanometer, polygraph and neurocalograph laboratories which are completely shielded and grounded. Floors, walls, ceilings, and doors are correctly and completely grounded, that any electric bombardment attempting to enter room would be immediately dissipated without reaching room or body of case on which a record of constant is being taken. (See Addendum No. 21.)

There is a constant discharge of radio bombardment in all air in all buildings everywhere, in homes or office buildings. Many radio stations are on many wave lengths, each of which as a variable is entering every home and room. There is also a constant leakage of commercial electricity off heavy voltage wires, off every electrical apparatus, off ordinary wires

in an ordinary home, which bombards every human body, more or less of which is breaking through human skin insulation. It is an external variable and is artificially changing internal abnormal "norm" constant we try to read and get an accurate graph of. (See Addendum No. 21)

These shielded laboratories, then, give a mental force flow quietus where we have eliminated external mental emotional hazards, where emotional excitation cannot get through the senses of our case except those we want byproduct reactions on. For same reason, shielded laboratories give a nerve force continuity flow quietus, where no external variable electrical excitation can get to our case except internal abnormal flow on which we want to build an abnormal "norm" record. In this way, we eliminate external variables and secure internal constants records.

## THE POLYGRAPH

The Keeler Polygraph makes four graphs simultaneously, with four stili running on same recording paper. One records respiration, fast or slow, high or low. Two make a recording sphygmomanometer record of blood pulsation. This instrument is commonly known as the "lie detector." Suspect is seated in an ordinary room most anywhere, and bares left and right arms. Inflated bag is placed above elbow. A chest strap is placed around chest. I have seen this portion of test made with chest strap over clothing. This creates variables. It should be placed on bare chest, same as inflated bag is placed on bare arm. Instrument is run a minute or two to establish a "norm". Then suspect is asked two kinds of questions: first, ordinary questions, such as "Did you have breakfast?"; second, a line of questions such as "Did you kill Tommy?" First line of questions has nothing to do with crime which person is suspected of having committed. Second line is directly apropos to crime. Suspect is instructed to answer "Yes" or "No", and make no explanation until after test is completed. Theory is that if person is asked a direct obvious question and there is no emotional excitation, as would be true with a lie, then polygraph records "norm" in respiration and in pulsation. But if person is asked direct crime question and hesitates to frame the lie, emotion is aroused. This effects nerve force flow continuity by exciting or retarding it, also changing respiration, both of which changes are noted in irregular graph on polygraph record and are interpreted as "lies."

## TECHNIQUE OF "LIE-DETECTION"

Suppose prisoner, having no choice, forced to submit to Keeler Polygraph tests, is sullen, stubborn, and refuses to answer questions. Case, not being deaf, **hears** questions. They penetrate to his mind. **His** conscious mind thinks truth or lie, same as though he **had** answered. Onward flow of mind-thought force **to** body is same as though he **had** spoken. Internal reaction which we register on polygraph comes from his mind to his nerves to that portion of body where sensitive registration is picked up. He **thinks** in his brain, he **speaks** with his mouth, but it is **on the arm** we pick up nerve-force flow reaction. Polygraph record is based on thought wave flow between brain and body, not on spoken words "yes" or "no". (See Addendum No. 22.) Silence secures its record as well as words, except that we who listen don't hear agreement or contradiction.

Keeler polygraph is so sensitive to registration of internal mental impulse nerve-force flow in regular or irregular actions and reactions, that contact between instrument parts and human body **must be** on bare flesh, not over or through clothing. As well try to palpate accurately for sublaxations with fingers over underwear, shirt, vest, coat, etc., as to try to make sensitive polygraph recordings through clothing. Clothing has wrinkles, folds, and defeats sensitive nerve-force action wave flows, and benumbs polygraph sensitive pick-ups. With female cases, where registration of respiration is taken, with respirator over bare chest, we surround shielded and grounded Keeler polygraph reading booth from room with drawable curtains, which close off curious observation which introduces extraneous variables which disturb and upset equanimity of truthful records. To have privacy, without embarrassment, excluding variables, is to make a more true "norm", placing advantage to case.

## CARE IS EXERCISED

In one polygraph laboratory, where "lie-detection" work is pursued, the technique calls for eighty-five pounds air pressure inflation in inflated bag around arm. As it goes all around, this is equivalent to a tourniquet. In two or three minutes, arm is blue, feeling is numb, circulation of blood and mental impulse nerve-force supply are stopped. At eighty-five pounds air pressure, inflation is so great that activity sought to be measured is so paralyzed that it has been cut off. To relieve this condition, patient is released by deflating bags for a few minutes, then resumed again. Keeler polygraph seeks **continuous** graph record of deflections **in flowing blood and nerve-force currents**. To secure this, pressure **must be** low enough to permit blood and nerve forces **to flow through pressure without distortion other than deflections which occur in case answering questions**. If pressure **is high**, it prohibits blood and nerve forces **flowing through pressure and creates forced distortion other than deflections which occur in case answering questions**. Bag or bags must be inflated only sufficiently to get firm all-around-arm contact, without interfering with otherwise normal flow of

blood and nerve-force mental impulse supply, the deflections of which you wish to register, destroying nothing you seek, making possible everything you desire. These minor details are so vital and obvious and overlooked that we often wonder how any laboratory worker could have overlooked them.

Another reason for curtained-in booth is that vitally interested people concerned in outcome, standing immediately outside booth, looking in thru copper screens, would introduce foreign variables to case's mind which would distort "norm" and its constants which we demand to establish accurately the lie if there be such.

The Keeler Poly (many) graph (record) makes four simultaneous records:

1. Respiration — if full and free, short or hesitant, natural or forced, etc.
2. Nerve-force flow direct or blood flow irregularities.
3. Same as second taken at another sensitive reading spot. As to which of these two (nerve-force or blood flow) differences is interpreted, I lean to nerve-force direct, by preference.
4. A fourth graph record is made each time a question is asked, identifying location on graph of question with first three characteristic graphs.

#### FOUR SECTIONAL RECORD

Our Keeler Polygraph record is divided into four sections:

1<sup>st</sup>. The "norm". This is first section run after case has lain down, relaxed, and is at ease for about fifteen minutes preceding tests. We want case to not be excited, disturbed, or upset. We want him to be internally restful. (See Addendum No. 21.)

2<sup>nd</sup>. Second section consists of "obvious stock questions" which are of such a type that truth is **natural** to answer "yes" or "no"; where nothing is gained by lying.

3<sup>rd</sup>. Third section consists of "obvious trick questions" wherein we ask case to **deliberately** lie to questions asked. In this way we **build contrast** into polygraph record between graph line of "obvious stock questions" and truth, and "obvious trick questions" and lies.

4<sup>th</sup>. Fourth section consists of direct and leading questions pertaining to crime under investigation. These are based on facts of crime; theories which sheriffs, prosecutors, attorneys, etc., may hold regarding how and who committed crime, etc. Questions are searching and seeking connection of this person with those facts, his answers affirming or denying, connecting or disconnecting himself with this crime by his honest or lying answers. (See Addendum No. 24.)

Fourth section is compared back to contrast between "norm" of first section, and whether fourth section agrees with honest graph record of second or third lie section.

All questions are asked by one person, operator of Keeler polygraph. They are asked in an even tenor, quiet manner, spoken in a soft kindly tone. In all tests done in the laboratories of The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic, we do not permit sheriffs, deputies, police, or chief to ask **any** question or questions. They have been trained to think of every man charged or suspiciously connected with a crime as guilty until he acquits himself, therefore their tone and manner of approach is to bull-doze, bluff, and "third-degree" their victims into an admission. To pursue such tactics with this exceedingly sensitive Keeler polygraph is to introduce external variables, excite and artificially stimulate or inhibit mental impulse nerve-force flow constant, produce a violently upset record, doing injustice to case. Accurate and honest test of reliability is to permit every advantage to accrue to case permitting a contrast if there be any hidden inside his mind. The human equation is a situation where action must come **from case** within to without. All operator can do is **suggest** a question **under most favorable conditions to case**, directing itself to a certain fact. Case then thinks answer, polygraph recording action of that, be it as it is. Dominating methods defeat purpose of "lie-detector" and produce a record which deceives itself, not the case or the crime as well as truth or lie. What polygraph records is action of case from within, rather than a bull-dozed stimulated or inhibited reaction from without.

All original records made by and with the Keeler Polygraph remain as the property of The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic and are and will be filed under the case file under consideration. Direct nature of record prohibits duplicates or carbons of original graph. We make carbons of interpretations of graph which will be furnished to interested parties upon showing cause why they should be given copies.

#### WHY ONLY "YES" AND "NO"

There are reasons why we purposely frame every question so it must be answered "yes" or "no." Case is advised at beginning of tests to answer only "yes" or "no" to questions. Later, if he cares to offer explanations he may, when tests are over. If question is asked and he hesitates before answering "no" it is because he **thought** truth "yes" and **spoke** lie

“no.” If question asked is answered “yes” promptly, it shows no hesitation in stating truth. If question were asked and he were permitted to give explanations, it would permit his mind time to frame an evasion. Court attaches know too well the doubt of credibility placed upon any witness who drags time between question and answer.

In The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic our Keeler polygraph “lie-detector” laboratory research, we have carefully grounded everything which might be influenced by ionization of electrical disturbances, changing normal records to abnormal ones, no matter how slight. Minute differences make difference between accuracy and inaccuracy:

1. Room is accurately and completely grounded.
2. Operator stands on rubber mat on floor.
3. Operator need not be grounded as everything he contacts is.
4. Keeler polygraph is grounded to table-stand it rests on.
5. Table-stand Keeler polygraph is on, is grounded to room wall.
6. Table-couch on which case lies is grounded to room wall.
7. Body of case is grounded from his hand to room wall.
8. With these efficient checks keeping out external variables, Keeler polygraph records **only** mental-impulse nerve-force constant as it changes in flow coming from brain to body of case, which varies according to questions asked and answers thot by him. (See Addendum No. 21).

### WORK DONE ONLY HERE

Obviously, all Keeler polygraph record “lie-detector” work done here **must** be done in our laboratories. Cases must come here or be brot here. From what is herein laid down, it is clear that it is our scientific opinion that accurate, efficient, and reliable work could not be done outside of a shielded or grounded laboratory. We could secure a record any place; but to get an honest record is objective sought. This idea of traveling from city to city, taking instrument **to** suspect rather than suspect **to** laboratory, has a psychological value; one that increases the mental hazard of suspect. Such does not eliminate external variable factors which frustrate accurate, efficient, and competent records from which interpretations are made. Which is a better procedure, may be debatable: (a) take instrument **to** suspect, **increase** external variable hazards, decrease accuracy standard to **increase** mental hazard; or, (b) bring suspect **to** laboratory, **increase** internal constant efficiency, increase accuracy standard, to **increase** mental hazard based on facts which he knows are true.

Public thinks use of Keeler polygraph “lie-detector” is for purpose of “subconsciously” psychologically wringing a confession from a criminal who will not otherwise reveal truth which public officials seek to fasten on a certain individual, or get from him if guilty, or become reasonably convinced this party is innocent. This instrument has a thousand private applications where private tests are made for private situations, such as banks checking regularly all employees who are in position of honesty and responsibility. Tests made in our laboratories are strictly private where it is desired, no information “leaking out” no matter how spectacular the situation demanding investigation or how important private situation may be where privacy is vital. Other conditions arise where publicity is desired to attain desired objective.

### TERMS OFTEN MISNOMERS

The term “lie-detector” is a misnomer because Keeler Polygraph does not detect lies any more than truth. Keeler Polygraph is a sensitive instrument which records internal variations of actions of another to an external question asked. Record is then interpreted according to what it indicates by comparison in contrasts. Mother or father asks child direct questions regarding certain circumstances. Child fidgets, blushes, stammers, hesitates, refuses to look parent in eye, etc. You interpret these as evidences of not telling truth, whole truth, and nothing but the truth. An attorney asks witness questions regarding definite issue in court. Witness squirms, hesitates, stalls, makes statement, retracts, etc. Court learns to interpret these as evidences of not telling truth, whole truth, and nothing but truth. Intangibles cannot be put down in shorthand “in the record,” but all are as important to eliciting truth or lies as words spoken and written down in short-hand and later transcribed in long-hand. Same is true with use of Keeler Polygraph. Questions are asked. Case answers. Betwixt and between question and answer are case’s mental thots and nerve-force flow to his body with its fidgets, blushes, stammers, hesitations, squirming, stalling, all being matters of record on graph. Difference between **this** “evidence” and that taken in court is: in court, intangibles are not and cannot be recorded; with Keeler Polygraph, they not only can be **but are recorded**.

## WHEN TO DETECT

If human being was attached to electrocardiograph, sphygmomanometer, polygraph, neurocalograph, etc., during sleep when Innate mind (so-called “sub-conscious”) is awake, actively flowing in all that body, and when Educated mind (so-called “conscious”) is asleep and is not present; and if it were possible to then talk to Innate mind (the so-called “sub-conscious”) and ask **it** questions, answered reactions would speak **only truth**. These instruments would be in fact **truth-recorders**. (It is a question in mind of writer that **the most efficient** method of taking “norm” record is **during sleep** when there is no contrast or conflict present.) (See Addendum No. 18.) Innate mind knows **only** truth, thinks **only** truth, would react **only** truth as a by-product on instruments which record by-products.

Innate brain is, generally, a constant and can be relied upon to act as a constant in balancing bodily function **if its product can get thru to body**. Body function is, always, a variable because of Innate brain constant not being able to get its product thru to body. Vertebral subluxation, between Innate brain and body is **the primary cause** of change from brain constant to body variable, creating a contrast and conflict in, over, and thru efferent and afferent nerve force flow, from normal to abnormal. If it were possible to record, by any now known means, the Innate brain product direct, and body by-product direct, at epiphery and periphery, one would be found constant and other a fluctuating variable. (See Addendum No. 18.) Were there no constant, there would be no God in the Universe; no “Nature”, vis medicatrix naturae; no getting well sick human bodies.

If a human being was attached to electrocardiograph, sphygmomanometer, polygraph, neuro-calometer, etc., during waking hours when Innate mind (so-called “sub-conscious”) is awake and active in all that body, and when Educated mind (so-called “conscious”) is awake and is present; and, it being possible to and we do talk questions and answers to Educated mind (so-called “conscious”) reactions thereto **record difference between truth function of innate mind reaction and the lie-desire, intent and deception purposely thought out by Educated mind**. These instruments **then** would be in fact **lie-detectors**. Innate mind knows only truth, thinks only truth, would react only truth as a by-product whereas Educated mind desires the lie, thinks the lie, and **contrast between truth flow of innate mind and lie flow of Educated mind produces by-product** of difference between “norm” and “abnormal” in comparative reactions. (See Addendum No. 21.)

“Truth” and “lie” are comparative and exist only as they contrast and conflict with each other. Innate flow reaction to a question would react to truth whereas Educated lie-desire flow reaction to a question would contrast and conflict with former, making a contrasty and conflicting record which would be watched for and interpreted as “a lie.” The “lie” **is the contrast and conflict between two flows**, one variable **artificially designed** to evade truth, and the other constant **natural flow** that evades nothing.

To speak truth is natural, is spontaneous, requires a short memory. To speak a lie is artificial and manufactured, is a hesitation and requires a long memory to recall, to try to be consistent. The polygraph graphs interval of time between spontaneity and hesitation, between normal depth of “norm” and abnormal depth of the lie, records which are easily interpreted. It is bucking one mind against other mind, conscience-personality against Education-personality, natural conclusion against artificial, internal against external, substance against its shadow, fact against evasion, which produces irregularity or confusion that manifests itself on chart which is interpreted as “a lie.” (See Addendum No. 2.)

## WHERE TO DETECT

I am not concerned in recounting action of polygraph except to point out one salient angle: preliminary tests are taken most anywhere, at any time, under ordinary conditions. I have seen tests made with a woman as a suspect, where six men were in room; taken where there was no shielding of any kind, such as in a court house, court room, city or county jail, or sheriff’s office. Under such conditions, outside emotional influence of additional persons does change the “norm” emotional by-product. In a building where there is a variable electrical bombardment, it would change nerve force flow continuity by breaking thru skin insulation and stimulating or inhibiting it, and by-product would not be true to “norm” record sought. “Norm” taken anywhere, regardless, is not an **accurate** “norm” to that person. Take the same person and his “norm” in different parts of a city; an office building, a home in suburbs; near an electric plant, etc., and “norm” will change from place to place. Eliminate all but two people (suspect and operator) and you will get one “norm”; add a dozen people facing case and “norm” will vary.

(That the particular University does send men out to secure records under conditions stated is true. Am of impression that this is preliminary to culling process between impossible and possible suspects. After gaining “possible” they are removed to University where I hope shielded and grounded rooms are equipped to do accurate work.)

“Norm” itself is subject to variables. Each sick person has a “sick norm” which varies as sickness runs up and down scale of degree, frequency, etc. A female period would establish different “norm” than on days when menstruation is not

present. It would not be a constant to take a periodic day “norm” as **the** “norm” for average of her month. A headache today and none tomorrow would establish two different “norms.” A headache “norm” occurring one day a month in a male could not be a constant to calculate “norm” for other 29 days of month. External environments establish an environmental “norm.” Some variables **can be** eliminated and should be, in fairness to constant one must secure to act as basic factor from which to study fluctuating nerve force rhythmic flow abnormalities.

### STUDYING THE THIEF

In our research studying mental impulse nerve-force flow, its constants and variables, by-products and recording its records, it was but a step from nerve-force, to heat, to NCM measurement; from nerve-force, to electrocardiograph; from other methods of recording variances in transmission of human energies, to the Keeler polygraph and its lie detection. Fundamental is the same. Polygraph is a nerve-force recording instrument, reading, checking and recording constants and variables. We have been, are and will be more directly interested from now on, in crime detection, whether it be an external murder or an internal mental impulse thief. Study and research of mental impulse nerve-force flow and recording same is directly within our Chiropractic principle and practice because it is pressure, interference, resistance to it which has to do with man, sick and getting well, subluxation and adjustment; crime, its detection, and correction from within.

### CRIME IS SICKNESS

Crime is a variable act, or series of them, which is normal function perverted from constant; it is normal quantity of power interfered with producing an abnormal function. It is no different than any other dis-eased function. Crime is both mental and/or physical. It should be our obligation to society to locate cause of dis-eased, mental, or physical crime, adjust it, restore the constant or normal quantity mental impulse nerve-force flow to reestablish normal **quantity** of physical function and normal **quality** of mental function, same as we would think of society as a group of well and healthy brains and bodies. Dis-ease parallels quantity of mental impulse supply which is interfered with. Crime parallels same cause, same way. I hope to be able to show, sooner or later, records of those accused of “crime;” perhaps his conviction and branded a criminal; and then give adjustments, the changed record to prove that “crime” is a stigma attached to a sick man who needs adjustment more than punishment; that “crime” is dis-ease as much as asthma; that “crime” has cause which changes constant within to a variable without, same as the cause of constipation. Records of “criminals” will be little different than those of so-called respectable honest people of society. The difference, if there be one, is that one is in, the other out; each thinks same thoughts, desires to do same thing. One does it, other fears to do so; one bursts forth in uncontrolled expression, other suppresses what he might like to do. So far as the inner mental impulse nerve-force flow abnormal urge is concerned, the “lie detector” shows them running true to form. Same emotions, passions, and prejudices flow thru impulses of one as other; one more normally curbs, other gives wider swing to abnormal expression; one is caught, other isn’t; one is convicted, other goes free. To be branded consists in catching one, convicting him at any cost, punishing him by physical incarceration, taking away opportunity for his body duplicating same act twice. Crime detection is little different than dis-ease detection. Seeking cause of dis-ease means to locate, detect, and correct pathology which includes crime.

Crime and sickness are financial drains on public purse; leeches or blood-suckers on productive usefulness. Criminals and sick people are destructive because they require housing, feeding, nursing, doctoring without being productive. With cause detected in either or both, cause can be corrected and both groups turned back into society as productive units. They not only will then **produce**, but they will **reduce** overhead cost of **non-production**. (See “**Problems**” by Dr. Palmer for further discussion of this problem of society).

### HOW TO DETECT

Polygraph records should be made in a laboratory properly equipped and thoroly shielded, placing every advantage to benefit of suspect. And, peculiarly, in placing **all** advantages to furtherance of interests of suspect, you are automatically and at once placing **every** advantage for truth to his benefit, and every advantage of a lie to his disadvantage. For these reasons, cases where abnormal nerve force flow is measured, or criminal suspects are recorded for truth or lies, should not have final records made except in laboratory properly equipped and thoroly shielded, and thus only would a 100% perfect, reliable, or accurate record of facts desired be obtained.

We have made tests of electrocardiograph, recording sphygmomanometer, polygraph, neurocalograph, etc., outside of shielded and grounded laboratory, as well as in one properly shielded and grounded, on same case, as near simultaneously as possible, and there has been a marked difference in two records. We have also made tests of electrocardiograph, recording sphygmomanometer, polygraph, neurocalograph, etc., by placing pathology case or criminal suspect outside range, as well as within range of a strong electrical discharge bombardment, and again two records are of sufficient

dissimilarity that you would hardly believe they were of same person. This is proof of accuracy of one avenue of approach and inaccuracy of other.

Man is a complete electrical unit, first made, crudely imitated but never duplicated. His brain is a dynamo that absorbs, condenses, and concentrates something out of ether which we call life. Nerves are efferent and afferent equal to positive and negative wires. Muscles are motors which move and, moving, create certain by-products we call heat, digestion, assimilation, secretion, excretion, reparation, etc. Skin is a three-layer insulation to keep inside currents from leaking out and to try to keep external currents from getting in and affecting the inside currents. Mental impulse is created in the brain. It is there impregnated with intelligence. It leaves brain and passes thru nerves, arriving at muscles or other tissues there to perform an action. It leaves brain directed; it travels thru nerves with intention; it arrives and performs function. This intelligent human electrical current, following from brain to body and body to brain, is so minute in quantity that **it** has never been **directly** measured. It can be disturbed in quantity flow by factors such as vertebral subluxation or external quantities of commercial current. It is these factors which vary the constant that require research, both of which problems we have delved into, perhaps more practically now than before. (See Addenda No. 15 and No. 23).

### “NORM”

There can be only three relative quantities of rhythmic nerve force flow, two being subject to endless computations above or below “norm” level, viz., first, the “norm,” level or par; second, too much, or above “norm”; third, too little, or below “norm.” “Norm” exists when there is a steady healthy natural rhythmic nerve force flow which has not been tampered or interfered with by anything internal such as vertebral subluxation, which is able to meet with and can naturally adapt and adopt all natural external energy circumstances, which is not in conflict with anything external such as electrical variables, etc. One purpose of this book is to set a standard understanding of “norm” but the main problem nevertheless is sickness.

The Neurocalometer reads **by-product** of nerve current resistance — heat. Neurocalograph reads by-product of nerve force continuity, endeavoring to pass through an occluded opening with pressure upon nerve inhibiting that flow, which produces an excess work with its by-product — heat. (See Addendum No. 16). If nerve force flow continuity is subject to same sinister influence of external variables, it is obvious that in our every-day Neurocalometer readings, regardless of whether it be home or office building, small town or city, bombarded as that office is with multiple radio wave lengths and constant electrical discharges from electrical equipment in that home or in the air, breaking through skin insulation, we are not accurately reading nerve force “norm” constant except as stimulated or inhibited by external variables. If body of NCM technician can and does act as an antenna and if, in reading, his hand is in contact with forehead of patient, and if his feet are in contact with bare floor which often acts as a ground to reception of external variable electrical disturbances, then all this influences abnormal readings. How far are mean lines changed by increasing or decreasing, or by switching from L to R, or R to L of median line by these variable factors, from day to day, as case is pre-checked? We might make wrong readings and give adjustment when we should not, or would not when we should — no fault being attached to case or NCM technician, both having their work changed by external variables which change internal constant or an internal constant or an internal variable, which from hour to hour or day to day would not be alike or constant. **One** most important variable which **can best** be eliminated is the “environmental variable” by grounding or shielding your pre and post check NCM readings.

Lightning kills many people; electricity of smaller degree paralyzes others (what is electrocution?), and still smaller quantities will contracture muscles and produce vertebral subluxations until finally it will fade down to playful penny-in-the-slot quantity, but eventually it dwindles until the quantity breaking thru insulation is so small that even we do not notice it; yet it is affecting the natural, onward, even flow of nerve force continuity.

---

## THE NEUROCALOGRAPH

Proper title for this instrument should be “Neurocalometergraph”; to not only measure (meter) but record (graph) nerve heat.

The ultimate objective of The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic is to eliminate **every** variable and thus attain the constant on every possible phase of our Clinic research work.

We now have seven true terms to express two important branches of the chiropractic principle and practice.

**Spinograph** – an X-ray radiograph as confined to the spinal column for the purpose of ascertaining precise, accurate and true conditions of a vertebral subluxation, both before and after adjustment.

**Spinography** – the science which teaches how to posture, expose, develop and interpret accurate and true conditions of a vertebral subluxation, both before, during and after adjustment.

**Spinographer** – one who understands and practices the art of posturing, exposing, developing and interpreting accurate and true conditions of a vertebral subluxation of the spinal column, both before and after adjustment.

**Neurocalometer** – a scientific instrument of precision builded of a thermo-couple and galvanometer placed astride the living spinal column to locate minute degrees of temperature induced by interference of transmission of mental impulse supply between brain and body because of vertebral subluxation. It is used both before and after adjustment as a time and locator factor before and a check method after an adjustment.

**Neurocalometry** – the science which teaches how to accurately, efficiently and competently use and interpret the findings of the neurocalometer.

**Neurocalograph** – a hook-up system of a neurocalometer, potentiometer, and recording device which permanently graphs the accurate records and findings of the neurocalometer as used astride the living spinal column to locate minute degrees of temperature induced by interference to transmission of mental impulse supply between brain and body because of vertebral subluxation. It is used both before and after adjustment at a time and locator factor before and a check method after an adjustment.

**Neurocalographer** – one who understands and practices the art of using and interpreting true and accurate readings made by the neurocalograph.

**Neurocalometer** is an instrument to read nerve-heat. It is self-contained in that thermocouples are in same hand-held instrument which contains galvanometer. Hand holds and glides instrument astride spinal column; eye looks down upon and sees deflections of needle to left and right of a median “0,” thus observing degrees (of heat) read on left and right of median line of spinal column.

In the past, one serious problem has been faulty technique of NCM technician. Either he was too fast or too slow in gliding over area being read; looked but did not see what he was looking at, permitting external variables to side-track vision. His mind wandered, thinking other things when it should have been 100% concentrated upon what the needle was trying to tell; or he could not carry all in memory exactly as he was supposed to fully understand. His hand was unable to direct pencil to accurately record on paper memorized deflections of needle, etc. All these are now an automatic mechanical constant. The only external variable left is accuracy with which Chiropractor holds NCM in his hand in gliding process. It would **seem** as though he ought to be able to do **one thing** right if all the rest are done automatically by mechanical means.

Ten people “see” an accident which happened **one** way with **one** sequence of events. Yet ten people will report **ten** ways and **ten** sequences of events. **What** happened was single; yet it is multiplied. Different eye values, mental concentrations, time lags, intellectual understandings, etc. NCM is glided up **one** neck with **one** result. Five people look and “see” five interpretations of what needle revealed. Five pairs of eyes roamed in varying degrees; five minds thinking five avenues of contrary thoughts. **One** thing occurred, yet **five** interpretations exist. No wonder I properly say **Chiropractic** is scientific, but **Chiropractors** have not yet had means to prove it. I exhort classes in NCM technique to physically prevent and to visually obviate surrounding moving bodies to prevent detraction of sight concentration, to prevent noises which detract hearing concentration. In spite of exhortations they unthinkingly permit it so they produce a detracting interference to improved work. Many shortcomings of Chiropractors are attributed to impractical use of NCM in HIO work because of inability to perfectly mentally fix what needle perfectly delivers. That and those weak links can be eliminated by using neurocalograph. Moving objects and noise do not bother **it** or **its** record.

Human variables have entered and seriously interfered with average Chiropractor’s efficiency. Hand often glides slow or fast. Hand cannot glide too slowly. To glide slowly is to correctly record **every** variation in mean-line of heat as well as to correctly record every distinct “break” from that mean-line. To glide rapidly is to incorrectly record broad sweeps of mean-lines and incorrectly record a “break” as a portion of a broad mean-line heat reading. We seek correct information of “breaks” from mean-lines. To glide rapidly is to incorrectly glide them out of visualization so eye cannot see them. Neurocalograph checks on speed as well as acts as a check-up on speed. If gliding is too rapid it will record on too little paper; if too slow, it will take too much paper and run over allowed space. The neurocalograph is constructed to travel 6 inches in 30 seconds, enough time and space to correctly read the cervical region, for it takes approximately 30 seconds to read **slowly** from 7<sup>th</sup> cervical up to and including base of occiput. Human variable of speed is checked by automatic constant speed of recorder.

The human eye will see no more or less than eye concentrates upon what eye looks at without external interferences. Moving objects, to left or right, front or rear, of person reading, will interfere with eye seeing **all** it should of deflections of galvanometer needle. No eye, no matter how well trained, **can** see **every** minute deflection. Neurocalograph recorder

secures and fixes **every** deflection, no matter how large or small; how rapid or slow. Diversions of human eye, as external variables, are now eliminated from record established.

The human hand, with pencil and paper, in past, has attempted to record what mind directs, which eye sees. Often the hand does not reproduce as exactly mind thinks or tries to remember. As eye does not see all, mind does not think all, or memory remember all, so does hand not reproduce all. Neurocalograph recorder has no hand to be directed by faulty muscles, as directed by lagging mind, as seen by tricky eye. It records in automatic mechanical action exactly what current reaches and directs it. It jumps direct (theoretically) from physics thermo-couple heat generation to mechanical recording graph, omitting doubtful intermediary eye, mind, memory, hand variable. It jumps human frailties and establishes mechanical precision.

Six time-lag variable leakages enter between what thermo-couples actually, accurately, and scientifically deliver, and what record paper actually inaccurately and Chiropractors as human beings don't deliver in their hand-drawn graph. They are:

1. Eye does not see all NCM needle describes.
2. Eye does not brain-record all it sees.
3. Brain does not fully interpret all it receives.
4. Mind does not remember all it interprets.
5. Memory does not transmit to arm muscles all it remembers.
6. Arm muscles cannot correctly graph-draw all they receive.

Authors of three books from which we quote in Addenda 25, 26, and 27 are foremost authorities on light, mental reception, mental concentrated or diluted interpretations, plus or minus physical action and reaction, and speed each takes from time of recording impression in eyes or ears, to action in mental interpretation and physical action and reaction.

As Chiropractors, we are concerned with external detracting and distracting influence in prohibiting mental concentration. Quotations from these books apply directly or indirectly to our problem of eye seeing dial of NCM, eye also seeing external variables which detract; ear hearing noises, both distracting mind of observer and hearer from concentrating 100% on what he is looking at and **cannot** see because of external interferences which "block" internal mental concentration.

Chiropractors know we have frequently raised this question. Chiropractors also know they have frequently raised their question that NCM "is of no value" because they look, don't see, don't adjust when they should, or do "adjust" when and where they should not, upsetting facts obvious to some of us who look and **do** see. Fault lies in **their inability to concentrate**. They permit extraneous variables to exist in their offices and thereby intercept their eye from seeing because of moving objects and noisy conditions which ears pick up which dilute mental understanding.

Neurocalograph, besides creating an automatic exact record, obviates this problem of extraneous variables to sight and hearing making what will be a perfect record. All Chiropractors are not so favorably situated that they can have a neurocalograph as part of their office equipment. In that event, these addenda quotations will help them to better understand their mental problem.

If an office be equipped with neurocalograph, where human detractions and distractions could exist, it is better that they be assiduously kept out as though that office were not so equipped. So long as human element, Chiropractor or patient, exists, detractions and distractions **must** be eliminated. So long as human hand of Chiropractor must direct pressure, locations, etc., of NCM, it behooves him to permit no foreign variable to change from being as perfect as is humanly possible. However, where neurocalograph makes actual automatic record, that part of human equation, cannot be detracted or distracted from its mechanical perfection of actually recording what electrical current is generated in thermo-couples.

Neurocalograph eliminates external variables of eye, mind, memory, and hand in reproducing drawing, but not in use in gliding. It records accurately, efficiently, competently, and exactly as needle is deflected based on current generated as established by heat thru thermocouples, via an automatic mechanical set-up which has no eye, mind, memory, or muscles subject to external variables.

Use of neurocalograph prevents pick-ups and start-over-again readings. Graph record, if it consisted of starts and stops, would be a jumble of offs-and-ons, heres-and-theres, and be unintelligible to read with accuracy, competency, or efficiency. To stop and start again with record of neurocalograph is to have a series of breaks, broken continuity and thus it loses value of **one** continuous graph, especially in location of broken sections of reading. If graph based on pick-ups and start-over-again would be jumbled and unintelligible to read, what about the eye, mind, memory, and hand, which

would try to see, observe, think, and remember a series of start-and-stop readings. Neurocalograph forces us to teach and train ourselves **to make one single complete** reading from beginning to end.

---

## MECHANICS OF NEUROCALOGRAPH

Unit No. 1, specially designed NCM balanced thermo-couple circuit. It hooks direct into

Unit No. 2 an automatic electronic potentiometer which is photo-electrically operated in a special bridge circuit. The instrument provides a highly sensitive means of indicating or recording voltage or current at ranges as low as two millivolts or five microamperes full scale, or even lower if required. Temperature or other physical quantities convertible to electrical terms may be indicated, recorded, or controlled with a speed and precision hitherto unattainable in dealing with the minute electrical input encountered in many such applications. The instrument furnishes an indicating current capable of operating meters, recorders, control relays, etc., which can be placed at any distance from the potentiometer proper. The instrument contains no moving parts with the exception of the galvanometer itself, which has no control torque and is free of zero drift. Deflection of this mirror galvanometer causes a beam of light to differentially illuminate a pair of photoelectric cells or tubes. These tubes are in a bridge circuit connected to the grid and cathode of a vacuum tube, so arranged that the changing light "Differential" between the photo-electric cells results in a change of grid voltage. This change in grid voltage, in turn, electronically readjusts the indicating current to balance the circuit across a standard resistor. The circuit will hold itself constantly in balance, and immediately readjust itself for any change of input value. Balance involving a full-scale change in indicator deflection takes place in a fraction of a second. This system of balancing is independent of elements other than the value of the standard resistor and the meter giving the final readings. Changes in supply voltage, vacuum tube characteristics, photo-cell efficiency, light source intensity, etc., lie outside the critical circuit and therefore do not affect the device as variables. This unit works directly in conjunction with

Unit No. 3 - A highly sensitive recording milliammeter equipped with Weston D'Arsonval movement, 110 volt, 60 cycle telechron clock for moving the 6" strip chart NCM, 7<sup>th</sup> cervical to occiput HI0 reading, at the rate of six inches per minute with pen making a continuous ink record on chart. Length of chart roll, 90 feet.

This combination gives instantaneous readings of changes in the NCM electrical input currents, and automatically records a NCM-HI0 graph on a chart of any left and right deflections and degrees thereof, as took place in Unit No. 1. To have a competent record, an accurate graph with precision in heat reading in the neck with the NCM at one end, to be properly balanced with automatic graph record at the other end, calls for the most exacting and specially-built equipment we have and use in The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic. Equipment cost \$1500.00 installed in our Clinic. Altho the last word in precision scientific attainment in Chiropractic graph recording, the price will undoubtedly limit its use in Chiropractors' offices.

THE BIGNESS OF  
THE FELLOW  
WITHIN

**Volume 22**

**1949**

*By*

B. J. PALMER, D.C., Ph.C.

*President, the Palmer School of Chiropractic*

CHIROPRACTIC FOUNTAIN HEAD  
DAVENPORT, IOWA, U. S. A.

## PROLOGUE

By HERBERT C. HENDER, D.C.,

*Dean, The Palmer School of Chiropractic*

BEFORE STUDYING the preface and *The Bigness of the Fellow Within* which follows, it is proper you should know three men — the father of him who writes this prologue, the writer of the prologue, and the man about whom he writes in the preface. All this should be read as preliminary to the body of the book. To know me and my background is to know how well I know the one about whom I write. To know B. J. as I know him, is to better appreciate what he writes in his article.

My father, A. B. Hender, M.D., D.C., was a close, intimate and personal friend of D. D. Palmer, in his early struggling years, having associated with him at the time of his discovery of Chiropractic. When D. D. Palmer left Davenport, my father linked interests with the son about whom I write. My father became an instructor in The Palmer School of Chiropractic until his death — 48 years of service to Chiropractic. He was Dean when he passed away in 1943.

I was born “to the faith.” I grew, surrounded with Chiropractic atmosphere; I breathed it, lived it, heard it talked about, pro and con, on all sides at all times. I grew up saturated with discussions of the trials, troubles, and tribulations of D. D. Palmer’s son, B. J.

For twenty-seven rich and happy years, I’ve worked at B. J.’s side — first, as a student in his school: later as a member of his faculty family; finally, now, as Dean of his beloved P.S.C. I am therefore competent to discuss and tell about him and say what I please.

As a member of his official family, I’ve held almost daily conferences with him. I’ve participated in numberless faculty and staff meetings with him. Hours beyond number, I’ve listened to him lecture, dictate, or make recordings. And, no matter how often all this has been, he has always held my devout attention. I’ve sat with him in fishing boats, on the side of trailers when we traveled on vacations. His every waking moment was always thinking, studying, reading, or discussing multitudinous phases of our Chiropractic, radio, or what-have-you problems — too many times giving up restful trips to stay and work. He almost always carries his faithful Corona with him. When in a train bedroom or drawing room, out comes the note pad, jotting down notes. Later, out comes his typewriter, when he fills in the notes.

When he begins to look out a window or grows quiet, he wants to be let alone until he has studied what he is going to say and write. I have known him to write and rewrite a particular sentence or paragraph as many as twenty times, until it was whipped into language which expressed his idea. I have heard him say: “Give us thirty days and we’ll write a book. Give us three months, and we’ll write a paragraph. Give us a year, and we’ll write an epigram.”

Once finished, he would read it to me or some other critic, get reactions to see if we grasped what he was trying to say. If we did, he was finished. If we did not, he started over again.

I once asked B. J. how he wrote his lectures. His answer was characteristic. “We don’t *write* them, we *build* them.” I asked him to describe the process from time he began a lecture until finished, thinking that might be of interest and help others to duplicate his method. Here is his description:

“We deliberate and mentally carve out our fundamental theme around which we desire to build the talk. It might be a new thought, or it could be a symposium of preceding ideas. We then mentally test it for logic and reason to see if it will stand up under the test of time. If it does, we go ahead. If it does not, we whip it until it does. Having given an idea birth, we then begin to shape our approach. Conception of a theme is the hardest part we have to go through.”

(Let me here interject a description of his typewriter which, like most other things this man works with, is radically different. Years ago, he became disgusted with constantly taking out and putting in ordinary sheets of paper, because it broke his continuity of thought when writing. He suggested to the Remington Company that they build him a special typewriter with a continuous roll of paper five hundred feet long, on a spool on top, automatically fed. He also asked for an electric automatic shift of the carriage, by pressing one key on the keyboard which, at the same time, would shift the paper so he could write by the yard on paper eighteen inches wide. I have seen a continuous writing twelve feet long, eighteen inches wide, single spaced, when he was writing. To his knowledge, this was the first electrically-operated typewriter built, and that was at least twenty years ago. He uses the “hunt and peck” system of two fingers and can type as fast or faster than many stenographers using ten fingers. This unusual and different typewriter is an object of curiosity to visitors and is usually demonstrated by the guide who conducts the daily noon tours through The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic.)

“We then write whatever comes, as it comes, be it good or bad. We keep writing as long as thoughts flow, and they always flow without effort. We may knock out some, much, or all of it later. Much of this may be out of sequence. We keep on until the present line of thinking is exhausted. Then we let it simmer and settle for an hour, hours, days, or weeks.

Usually, when building a lecture, it is more or less steadily on our minds, and we are constantly harassed by Innate to keep on keeping on whipping it into shape. Usually, in a few days or a week or two, it is finished for the time being.

“Soon a new line of thinking may begin to flow, and away goes the typewriter again. We frequently rewrite our copy the second or third time before we get it to say exactly what we mean, before turning it over to our lecture secretary. When the subject has seemingly been completed, we turn it over to the secretary who types it on regular size sheets, double spaced, each paragraph on a separate sheet, each page numbered separately. We then take these and rearrange them for sequence of thought. Page 1 may be moved to page 6; or page 9 may be page 1, etc.

“We continue the study of our subject from time to time, adding copy, marking it ‘Insert 1, page ?’ Our secretary then rewrites those pages with inserts. We then go over the copy once more, transpose one sentence from here to there, constantly briefing, cutting out superfluous words or duplicate thoughts, possibly eliminating entire sentences or paragraphs foreign to the central theme.

“From time to time, during intervals between working on a certain lecture, we might be found reading, or checking on gold fish in pools of Clinic Gardens or aquaria in Clinic, or doing any one of a hundred other things here, there, or everywhere, during which one or a series of new ideas may flash. We hesitate, then and there, and make notes. This is kept up for days or weeks, at times getting so many inserts that it looks like a crazy-quilt patch job. We then have the lecture completely rewritten, inserting at proper places all late inserts; then by reading it entire we can see how it sounds or listens. Additional inserts continue until we feel the subject has been fully covered. We then lay it away to settle.

“When it is finished, we have the secretary copy it once more, double-spaced, on loose leaf form for filing in one of the 150 volumes of lecture outlines, each of which is numbered. This lecture, under its title, is indexed in the Index Volume for quick selection at any time. Every lecture we have ever given, from away back when, is builded around an outline and is filed as mentioned for future reference. This makes it possible to repeat most any lecture on most every subject on short notice. Instead of beginning a new outline, we have one ready builded.

“Even then, days or weeks later, a new train of contributory thought may come. When it does, we write them in notes, be it at night in bed or at some other activity, then fill them in on typewriter, revise and rewrite until they represent new thoughts, rewriting pages into which they fit or overlap. If these inserts are of sufficient number to justify, we have all pages of the lecture outline renumbered so they follow each other. This prevents any getting out of order or misplaced. Often this process of renumbering pages may be done three or four times.

“Keeping in mind the various topics we have lectured on and have outlines for, we often go back to one of years ago and add something. The listener hears in one hour the labor of possibly hundreds of hours.

“Often the comment has been made, ‘What a brilliant man. His talks are marvelous. I could listen to him all day.’ Little does the listener realize that the talk he listens to is not the product of the hour during its deliverance. It is the product of weeks, months, years in advance, even though he hears it all within one hour.

“Every time a lecture is delivered, we see a part or parts which can be strengthened, others may be deleted. No lecture is ever finished. One talk (*Selling Yourself*) has been delivered more than 5,000 times over the world before all kinds of audiences, cutting and fitting it to suit. It isn’t finished yet!

“We have funeral orations, sermons from pulpits of churches. We have conducted schools on radio, Chiropractic, legislation, salesmanship, caves, migrations of races, national and international conventions in many foreign countries. In fact, the list is endless.

“Criticism has been directed to the voluminousness of our talks. In writing, we endeavor to present a complete presentation, leaving no loop-holes. By presenting every fact, it cannot successfully be attacked.

“Altogether, one lecture may represent scores or hundreds of hours from time of conception to laying it away to rest. That’s the process we use in *building* a lecture.”

---

I’ve traveled planes, ships and sleepers with him, to and from endless conventions of various kinds when he was to speak. I’ve read, corrected proof, or discussed most every book, magazine article, or lecture to come from his prolific and versatile mind. He has written on most every subject one can conceive. He has 150 big volumes of lecture outlines — a lifetime’s work if nothing else were ever done — yet it was but one item amongst many in his life. He has written and printed an entire library and thousands of booklets and pamphlets. One wonders where he gets time for it all.

He asks for criticism. He wants truth, and I always give it. He is not adverse to people who disagree with him. But he wants those differences to be based on logic and reason and to be sincere. I know the reasons “why he does what he does in the way he does it.”

B. J. is an early riser. Outside of the night shift around The P.S.C., he is always the first on the job. He has his breakfast at 6:00 A.M., lunch at 10:30, dinner at 4:30 P.M. And he goes to bed at 9:00 P.M., regardless. If there is company at home, he will often say, "Let's go to bed, our company wants to go home."

He gets his first mail at 6:00 A.M., and it is answered at once. He then usually makes the rounds of inspection of his buildings, checking, seeing if all is right. He makes notes on what needs be corrected or changed. As soon as the department head arrives, he calls him and reports what is to be done, and how. He knows his buildings, their equipment, their uses, intimately; and astounds his people with his understanding of what it is, what it does, and how. It has been frequently said: "If everything is running according to Hoyle, he is never around or makes comment; but let anything go wrong, he is on the job instantly." He is called "Eagle Eye" by many because he sees details which frequently escape the eyes of the head of the department.

I've seen this man completely reverse himself several times, evolutionize and revolutionize his processes of thinking, speaking, writing, and printing, as well as teaching, as he has climbed in the development of himself. Often this has been costly in friends and finances. He is always fearless, never afraid of consequences in so doing. He has often said, "The only excuse for any person to live is the development of self." I have seen him change from a dogmatist, teaching a dogma in a dogmatic manner, in the days when such was necessary, to that of a scientist, teaching a science in a scientific manner. Such changes were brought about by the logic and reason of his indefatigable researches for better ways of doing better things, to accomplish more, with less effort, to save time, that he might take worse cases and get them well quicker at cheaper cost to patient.

I've heard this man cussed and discussed, damned and praised, by friends and enemies. He has often said, "We have no lukewarm friends. They are either red-hot for us or ice-cold against us, depending upon whether or not they know what we are trying to accomplish."

His mind does not deal with fol-de-rols or knick-knacks, fringes or useless details. He has a very analytical mind, what he calls "straight-line-thinking." I know his faults — and he has them — as well as his virtues. He is a very human being, common, easy to approach if you have something worth while to say. He is sensitive to unjust, untrue, injustices. He does not deliberately hurt anyone, although often his pungent and terse answers are so construed. He will quickly brush aside anybody who pesters him with nonsense.

B. J. is kind, thoughtful, considerate, never deliberately hurting feelings, trying to avoid doing so. He is constructive, building for tomorrow. His early and comparatively recent life has been one of battling his home town, many of his own profession, legislatures, to save his heritage. He has had to fight for the preservation, development, and defense of Chiropractic to preserve it in its purity for posterity; often against some in his profession who would drag Chiropractic in the mud for selfish purposes of mercenary greed, regardless of how it ruined Chiropractic and was of no value in getting sick people well. All this has made him callused, tough, bitter towards many and much. He has been deceived so often by so many that he places trust in few. In last ten years, much of this has changed. Being elastic and plastic, he has mellowed, softened, forgiven many of the heartaches and sufferings forced upon him. His work is now coming into its own. The City of Davenport is now his friend. The Chiropractic profession is divided into two camps — those strongly for, and those bitterly against. He ties fast to the group for, and now ignores the group against. Many students of The P.S.C., upon graduating, tell him how they are going to carry on his principles and practices. His answer is born of his struggles. "Tell me that ten years from now, after you have been tried and not found wanting, and I'll believe you."

It has been vicariously bruited around by some near and dear to B. J., and through them to others not so close, and the talk has been kicked about like a football, that he is in business and, being in business, his opinions and actions are unduly influenced by his business advisors of the necessity of yielding to financial income rather than meeting the ends of scientific progress and the development of his profession.

As one writer put it:

"Being the head of a business, you are more or less the victim of your customer's wants and desires if you wish to keep his business. You cannot promote a radical idea any more because it will affect your business. Those who receive the salaries who run the business and who advise you in such matters must always be cautious to protect the business and their salaries."

After reading this preface and studying the ways and means used by this man and what he *has* gone through, the reader must come to the unalterable conclusion that nothing and nobody has stopped or *can* stop B. J. from doing what he interprets as the right thing to do, when the right time comes to do it. That has been his history and that is still his straight-line thinking and acting.

He has an organization and as such is an organization man. He is not a one-man rule or ruin director of his enterprises. No organization can long run without successful team work. He counsels with his counselors, he listens to their suggestions and weighs them carefully; but when he feels he is right and the time has arrived for any new innovation, he is fearless in taking the step regardless of how it effects his income. He long ago realized that permanent growth comes

from growth that is permanent and that always follows the pioneer who moves into newer and better fields who keeps up with progress. “Go West young man and grow up with the country” is still true in fields of philosophies, sciences, and arts.

He knows no expediency nor does he appease anybody on a step forward and upward when necessary. When his Innate directs him an issue is right, he moves regardless of any and all educated sophistries to the contrary.

I always end up saying, “If you knew this man as I do, you would be the friend to him that I am.”

As a close personal friend, as a professional advisor, and as companion, I’ve traveled thousands of miles with him and it is under such off-guard moments that you really get to know the real inside of any person. I’ve fished the gulf stream and Atlantic ocean, and walked over glaciers with him. I’ve walked the streets of New York, Miami, Los Angeles, Toronto, and many other cities with him and, sooner or later, his mind reverts to his loved subject of Chiropractic. I’ve even bunked with him in trailers on vacations in the South and West.

I’ve heard many intimacies from his own lips during his relaxed hours when his guard is down — bits here and fragments there — the story of his heartaches and triumphs; and, believe you me, there have been many of both. It is as he has said, “The higher you go, the fewer. The more achievements, the more and harder bumps.” But wherever he went, his mind was seeking information on so many topics it bewildered some of us trying to keep up with his pace. Without warning, he might discuss mummies, caves, geology strata, customs of people here or there — seemingly endless topics are stored away in his consciousness.

As busy as “The Chief” is, with all his properties, businesses, professional work, he still finds time to ride his hobbies which are varied and many. They are found scattered throughout all buildings, A Little Bit O’ Heaven in his back yard, Clinic Gardens, Rose Gardens, in the Clinic, on the walls of the various buildings, his Circus Museum, all of which are open to the public. How he keeps up with all is a mystery to all of us. But, best of all and not open to the public is his unique home. He used to open it to the public Easter and Labor Day. As many as 8,000 have passed through it in one day. But a home is not a home when everybody can knock on the door and be invited to see it. Today, the home is closed except to close friends. Veritably it is a museum — a treasure house — with all its choice and valuable arts. What a pity it must be buried from public gaze!

I have said “The Chief” is busy. There was one period in his life when younger, when he worked 18 hours a day, 365 days in the year, for 18 years, without a single vacation. He allotted 6 hours to sleep, per day, during all that time. Then he had a break. He went to Pass Christian, Mississippi. Each day he was wheeled out on a cot on the long pier that runs into the Gulf, where he dictated 100,000 words per day to a reporter. Since then, he has eased up because of the insistence of some of us near and dear to him.

I’ve seen his institution grow from a “hole in the wall” to that of many buildings, to the mammoth organization it is now in all its ramifications. I’ve seen it grow in numbers from a mere faithful handful until its loyal employees now number hundreds. I’ve seen him count pennies and skimp and scrape the bottom of the financial barrel many times until now he is a tower of financial strength. Too many, seeing his success now, overlook the struggle of those early years. They little realize the heartaches that he had to go through to get where it is now. He paid the price many times.

His people who work *with* him work *for* him. They love him, admire him, even to some considering him a genius in every endeavor he espouses, whose work and works will live long after him. He wants to be called “B. J.” which he says means Big Job.

He thinks, speaks, writes, and prints without inhibitions, be they philosophical, scientific, religious, financial, commercial, radio, or travelogues. He speaks fearlessly, regardless of the group to whom he talks. He has builded that kind of a reputation and if they don’t want to hear what *he* has to say, they shouldn’t invite him. He pulls no punches when he knows he is on firm ground and believes he is right. He has often said “If what we say proves right, then none can break it down, therefore discussion will help it. If it proves wrong, then discussion brings out errors and it should be corrected.” Once he believes an issue sound and right, nothing can swerve him except reason and logic. He is not moved into action by emotion, passion, or prejudice. He is not an appeaser or strategist on vital problems. He cuts quick to the core of an issue, knows it backwards and forwards, top to bottom, inside and out; gets his facts, and acts promptly. He uses language to reveal thought, not to conceal it.

On matters which are non-essential, which do not affect anything seriously, he will listen and yield. On issues which are vital, fundamental, and basic, he has not been known to yield to anybody.

B. J. lives what he calls “the crowded hour.” He squeezes in many things. His life has been full and running over. His mind goes into many avenues. Any of his many lines of thinking would fill any one man’s life; but somehow he does that, adding many more. When I think of all the different lines of activity this man has gone through, I marvel at his ability.

As a further example: In his travels, he always seeks caves. It has been said: “B. J. can smell a hole in the ground like a tombstone man smells a newly made grave.” B. J. has visited and studied all the great caves of the world, hundreds of them, including such as Mammoth, White’s, Luray, Carlsbad, Jenolan, salt caves in Australia, etc. He has even discovered some never known before, such as Olive’s Bower in Mammoth. He has solved the “Mysteries” of the Jenolan caves in Australia where it is now believed only two people know how they were caused. Yes, B. J. not only has seen them, but can talk intelligently about them, how they came into being, what caused them, how long it took to grow them. He has a most interesting talk on *Caves and Where They Lead Us*. Occasionally, he gives this talk to his class assembly.

I know whereof he writes in the article which follows — all being true — as to how he builded and the source of his inspirations. His mind is keen, alert, always ready to listen to criticisms, suggestions, or advice from those in whom he has confidence. He will not waste time on flattery, insincerity, or defeatist ideas. He is a builder, always constructive. When he makes an appointment for a certain time, you’d better be there! Whenever you are granted an interview with B. J., make it brief. He rarely grants more than five minutes even to us who know him well. He will be equally brief. He has no desire to “brush you off” but he does believe in eliminating what he calls “goat feathers.” If he wishes to extend the interview beyond that time, he will let you know. When he appears before his classes, and the time is 8:00 o’clock, he starts on the second. I’ve known him to speak to a convention of hundreds when there wasn’t a baker’s dozen in the room at the appointed hour. And I’ve known him to “bawl out” those who come late. As he says, “The time you lose has the same value as the time you use.”

The more I study this man and his processes of thinking, the more fundamentally right I think he is, and I believe time will so prove. Peculiarly, you have to know the sincerity of the man to know that he is not egotistic in making statements he does. He says them in a calm, deliberate, research sense, scientifically reasoning them out as a nodal point on which to base his thinking.

The more I watch the methods and processes used by this man, of recognizing the supremacy of the Innate within him, the more I see that that is the road to success. I would not call him genius, neither would I say he is possessed of supernatural ability. I would say, though, that because of his taking adjustments since a boy, he is more in tune with the Infinite within him than are most of us mortals who came later into the picture and, because thereof, suffered more from subluxations than he did. He has lived a more normal and natural life than the most of us. Because of that, he is more natural in his method of living, suffering less with educated inhibitions than most of us. Perhaps that accounts for why he thinks issues differently, acts differently, and is more like what all of us would like to think and do, but fear criticism that arises when we do.

B. J. does not believe in predestination or foreordination — that certain people are born to do certain things. He believes that any man has the Innate potentials to do the same work in the same way he has done it. Circumstances of birth and environment had something to do with his success; but more than all that is the freedom of flow of Innate from within to the Educated without that was more natural in him than in most others.

Through all these past fifty-four years of being attacked on all sides on many and varied issues, he has remained the outstanding authority and recognized leader of Chiropractic. Many have tried to usurp his position on false premises and misrepresentations, but he always maintained that right would prevail in the long run and lies would defeat themselves, given time. He has never been known to swerve from being true to the fundamental Chiropractic principle and practice and it was this which richly brought him the sincere respect even of his worst enemies.

## PREFACE

I KNOW a boy who started out in life fearfully handicapped.

He was \$8,000 in debt.

He started practicing as a Chiropractor, calling himself a doctor, at seventeen years of age.

Little was known about Chiropractic then.

He succeeded. Why?

Because Innate told him that in that backbone was *the* cause of *all* dis-ease; that the correction of the vertebral subluxation would get sick people well, and that was what sick people wanted; that getting sick people well was the patient's ultimate buying objective and it was the Innate's ultimate delivering objective.

He stuck to that principle and practice, never deviating from it one thought for one second of time from then to now.

---

The first twenty years of this boy's life were spent in being educated to hate people and everything they did or were connected with.

His mother died when he was 1½ years old. From then on, he was at the mercy of five cruel stepmothers, each worse than the one before.

Because of brutality at home, he was often forced to sleep in dry-goods boxes in alleys, often with the weather below zero, curled like a rat in a nest with paper packing, with open face of box backed up against brick walls; under kitchen sinks of hotels; or by boilers of boats on the Mississippi.

He worked for a time as floor scrubber, window-washer, spittoon cleaner, and special delivery boy for a department store in his home town, getting three dollars per week as salary. He used to take out five cents a week for a bag of peanuts. This was his only luxury, for which he regularly got a beating. He was a derelict football being kicked around.

This is just a beginning of tales he could tell of horrors of his early family and home life.

When in his teens, he was forced by circumstances beyond his control to begin his professional career as a Chiropractor, starting in his own home town where he once lived as an alley-cat and wharf-rat.

It was then he began to know what it was to face a hostile, belligerent, prejudiced home town folk. They considered him a fake, fraud, mountebank, a grafter on sick people. He was socially, commercially, professionally, and financially ignored by everybody.

The struggle to be recognized as a man amongst men, as a business man amongst business men; to be accepted as a financial pillar bringing millions of foreign dollars into his home town every year; to be accepted socially in society; to be looked up to as worthy and well qualified in secret organizations — all this was denied him and constituted a bitter struggle of thirty years he had to go through.

Our purpose of touching some of these many phases of this colossal struggle, where he faced the music and refused to run away from any of it, where he grew up from boyhood to manhood in the same town, is to show from what this boy began, that you might compare it with today, demonstrating where he has gone.

As the Chiropractic movement grew from one city to every state, province, and nation; as Chiropractors multiplied from one to two, from two to many thousands; as patients increased from one man to millions daily; as the influence of millions who were sick got well — as all this continued to spread, it was taking dollars and bread from the medical man's pockets and putting them into those of the Chiropractor.

It was to be expected that medical men who had bolstered their position with strong legislation and endless court decisions would loosen their thunderbolts with legal persecutions and prosecutions under the language of and in violation of medical practice acts of "practicing medicine and/or osteopathy without a license so to do."

---

From early days, this man saw the necessity of banding together sincere men who had courage of their convictions, into a national group for the purposes of defense and protection. From the beginning of the old U.C.A. to date, more than 19,000 cases have been defended, under his guidance, in every state, province, and many foreign countries, from police courts to supreme courts, winning so consistently that such trials now are practically stopped.

One man spear-headed these movements of defense of cases and offense in legislation. He gathered about him groups of honest men who saw eye-to-eye with him. It was a long struggle but, Innate directing, how could we lose?

Who was behind this man, other men who banded themselves with him to accomplish these great super-human tasks? Was it the Innates in these men at work? A bit of Innate, being right, can overcome errors, evils, machinations, prejudices of thousands of medically educated legislators.

It was the necessity for the survival of a principle and practice vital to the welfare of men which had been overlooked and never found by medical men down through their centuries. Innate knew and Innate directed these campaigns. Innate knew this principle and practice now born and being developed had to be preserved in its purity for posterity.

While this struggle of prosecutions and defenses was going on, with this man traveling hither and thither as an expert witness for the defense, he was building a school worthy of Chiropractic; teaching classes of the purity of the stream of thought; developing a philosophy, science, and art as strong as truth within itself demanded.

This required more courage, strength, and power than one mere man possessed. Where else could he turn to get more? Naturally, to the exhaustless and resourceful Innate within him that kept him spurred on, everlastingly on the job to see that it was done.

As if all this was not enough, he began toying with a radio station; at first, one — later, two — then, three, and even today two of these have developed into AM-FM-TV sections.

---

Would he have gone from away below the bottom to somewhere up the ladder, if he had not had the support, strength, and wisdom given him from some more superior source than his own? Could his early education of hating people have changed without the flow of love of humanity that comes from a source greater than his hatred? Only a power greater than anything his meager education gave; only a wisdom greater than all his opposition; only a personality within that knew better than he, could have possibly directed his footsteps and kept him keeping on climbing the hard road to overcome these gigantic obstacles, impediments, and handicaps.

While Innate within was relentlessly pursuing and pushing him forward and upward to accomplish his destiny, it was also causing him to multiply himself manyfold by bringing to him men of equal Innate values to help carry the load in many subdivisions. Some of them failed to live up to expectations; others carried the load for a while and then faltered; but a few of the tried and not-found-wanting remained down through the years. They became lieutenants of Innate to the Innate's general. To the observant, Innate was seen everywhere. To the non-observant, the success was called "luck," "chance," or "the exercise of good judgment." It *was* all these plus that Innate that was essential.

---

No wonder, then, this boy who is now a man can speak with emphasis and conviction of *what caused him to climb the ladder* beyond that of many men. No wonder he desires to pass on knowledge of this great directing force that he might help others to do as he has done, as he has done it.

His rise from an alley-rat to international fame; from a beggar for a bag of peanuts to a great fortune, is a Horatio Alger fairy tale — to educated men. To Innate, it is a mere incident in the passing, to fulfill some great scheme of things in the lives of living animate objects.

No wonder the proof of his life is an example, and his method of living which he has taught so many thousands, has been an inspiration to so many to "go thou and do likewise."

---

At seventeen, he "found himself."

This boy had no education.

Educationally, as the world understands it, he was far short.

Innately, he had the wisdom of the ages working for him, with him.

This boy was not educated as that term is commonly understood and believed necessary.

He claims to have a bit of knowledge and wisdom about the natural ways of life and living.

He had little schooling out of books, semesters, diplomas, etc.

He has had a tremendous opportunity to work with Innate in giving others a natural and normal understanding of life and health.

People who have sat at the feet of this boy, and now man, who have drunk at his fountain, and who accept his teachings, go away from here with something more than a formal education, more than a means of punching backbones, more than a means of making a living, more than amassing a fortune.

They have learned a better way to live with themselves and with others, a means and method of intercommunicating within themselves, to draw out from within the greater self that usually lies buried, thus developing a greater person with which to live throughout their more than normal span.

---

Educationally, he had problems.

Educationally, he didn't know or have the answers or solutions.

Whatever the problem is, it is no problem to Innate. It has been worked over millions of times, on millions of people, for millions of years.

That being true, why should he wonder and worry what the answer should be to meet some educated standard or to meet the quirps of educators' theories. If Innate knows a better answer, why not get it from Innate? One who has given the problem millions of years of study knows the fullest, most complete, and correct answer. Mere man who has given the problem but a few years of blank repetitious answers would not know it as well.

He did not *ask* Innate for the solution or answer. If he was entitled to know, Innate would tell him, in due course and at proper time, if he was receptive and willing to receive.

It is a fault of education to take precedence over Innate knowledge and/or wisdom.

We think we must rob Peter to pay Paul.

The more education we think we possess, the less Innate knowledge or wisdom we get or have to use.

Many a man who has little education possesses more Innate knowledge and wisdom and succeeds where men of great education fail.

---

There isn't a day but what this man runs into problems for which he seeks an answer.

Yesterday, he had one such.

He went to bed with it unsolved. He did not stew, or fuss, or feud with himself for the answer. He knew Innate would tell him if he was entitled to know.

He went to sleep. At 2:00 A.M., he woke up. The answer was coming through.

He always has pads and pencils by his bed. He made notes then and there.

Ideas came faster than he could write. They were clear, concise, true.

Having written, he could now go to sleep again, quickly.

Had he not written them, Innate would have annoyed and kept pestering him until he did.

Having had this experience many times and frequently, he no longer avoids Innate when it wants him to record its opinions.

In the morning, he filled in the outline writing it out in full. He was pleased, satisfied. So was Innate.

Innate, knowing he was receiving, will gladly come again when he needs it.

Had he ignored Innate then and there, Innate would ignore him in the future on other problems.

Any time he disregards advice and counsel of Innate, he loses.

Whenever he places his education over and above Innate's, he loses.

When he becomes egotistical and thinks he knows more than Innate, he loses.

When he becomes humble and lets Innate direct, he wins.

A problem is presented him. He very often gives a quick, decided, emphatic answer in a second of time. Some call this “snap judgment.” It isn’t. Innate has prompted him what to say.

We call all this common sense, horse sense, hunches, intuition, or what have you.

---

What does he know about how to run a cafeteria? Innate does!

The sole idea of running a cafeteria here is to produce a service to the people he serves. In this, our cafeteria does many things for our student body.

If this chap had been obliged to attend a 4-years-of-9-months cafeteria school on *how to serve meals in a cafeteria*, to secure a *how to serve meals in a cafeteria* education, to graduate, to secure a diploma on *how to serve meals in a cafeteria*, and was then compelled to appear before a *how to serve meals in a cafeteria* State Board, to take an examination, to secure a license, before he could serve that first meal to a hungry student body in his school, he wouldn’t be serving meals yet.

It takes no great education to know that simple solution to a problem.

---

What does he know about how to run a printing plant? Innate tells him!

The purpose of his printing plant is to produce Chiropractic literature, to educate people to what Chiropractic is, to carry the gospel into the highways and by-ways, to produce more Chiropractic patients for Chiropractic graduates.

Every printing plant has apprentices, printer’s devils. They must go through a long period of schooling to know how to do things necessary to produce printery products. He never had one day or years of schooling, yet he runs a printing plant, fully equipped, and produces mighty fine products of the printer’s art.

If this chap had been obliged to attend a 4-years-of-9-months printing school, on *how to set type and run a printing plant*, to secure a *how to set type and run a printing plant* education, to graduate, to secure a diploma on *how to set type and run a printing plant*, and was then compelled to appear before a *how to set type and run a printing plant* State Board, take an examination, to prove his proficiency, to secure a license, before he could set his first stick of type, run a press, or feed paper into them — he wouldn’t be running a printing plant yet.

---

What does he know about how to build a school? So he builds one along lines Innate tells him.

He knows no more about how to run a school than does any child in its crib.

Many a university professor, college graduate, and otherwise educated men have sat at the feet of this educationally-ignorant president of this institution. They have criticized his methods and means, many times, many ways; yet they come, absorb his ideas, go out and succeed or fail in exact ratio as they accept or reject the teachings of this man whom they call ignorant because he is not supposed to know how to run a school.

Most frequently the ignorant president of this institution rejects most of the educated man’s ideas.

If this chap had been obliged to attend a 4-years-of-9-months college or university on *how to teach and run a school*, to secure a *how to teach and run a school* education, to secure a diploma on *how to teach and run a school*, and was then compelled to appear before a *how to teach and run a school* State Board, take an examination, to prove his proficiency and efficiency, to secure a license, before he could build a school or teach his first class — he wouldn’t be teaching now nor would he have one of the many buildings in which to teach students how to get sick people well; nor would any of you Chiropractors be where you are, because The Dear Old P.S.C. was the *first* Chiropractic school — *the Chiropractic fountain head*.

Running through the warp and woof of this controversy, still remains the fact that, had these educated men been a success in their chosen work, they would not be here. Had the ignorant president of this institution been a failure in running this school, he would probably be teaching in some school the little that he thought he knew, and drawing down a pittance of a salary for so doing.

The reason why educated men come here to sit at the feet of the ignorant president is to learn what the president knows, hoping they can go out and make a better success of their lives than that which they had been formerly doing. And it frequently turns out that way.

This president had a heritage of Chiropractic to give to the world of sick people. When *Chiropractic* is kept uppermind, it is kept clear of any and all entangling alliances, kept pure and clear at its fountain head stream. When P.S.C. is run in accordance with that in mind, running a school is simple and easy.

---

There are thirty-two “Palmer Enterprises” which this man supervises: A school of 1500 students; the world’s largest private Chiropractic clinic; a cafeteria serving 2,000 meals daily; a printing plant using a carload of paper per month; a factory manufacturing an instrument in general use by Chiropractors; another factory for X-ray equipment; two radio stations (WOC and WHO) with AM-FM-TV; a 25 per cent interest in a third (KMA); president of the International Chiropractors Association, with legal and legislative problems; A Little Bit O’ Heaven, with oriental gardens; a circus museum; rose gardens for public pleasure; clinic gardens; five farms; plays pipe organ on the \$75,000 organ in his home; lectures on varied and multiple subjects and prints many of his lectures for public consumption; has talked to varied and many organizations in this and other countries; he has traveled 1,325,000 miles (1949) around the world in recent years.

Speaking of having a pipe organ in B. J.’s home, I remember of his telling how, when he was a kid, he used to pump the pipe organ in the First Methodist Church which was then across the street from where the Palmer campus is now, which is now the Hastings Apartment. He got five cents an hour. It was one of those up-and-down pump handle affairs and when the organist had on the full organ it was all B. J. could do to pump it fast enough to keep enough air to keep it going.

---

He maintains a free public clinic. The number of patients cared for and the value of service rendered follows:

<i>Year</i>	<i>Number of Patients</i>	<i>Total Charges</i>
Sept. 1, 1942, to Sept. 1, 1943	5,848	\$ 193,251.00
Sept. 1, 1943, to Sept. 1, 1944	6,178	\$ 217,489.50
Sept. 1, 1944, to Sept. 1, 1945	8,252	\$ 315,585.00
Sept. 1, 1945, to Sept. 1, 1946	5,552	\$ 632,858.50
Sept. 1, 1946, to Sept. 1, 1947	33,199	\$ 1,358,108.50
Sept. 1, 1947, to Sept. 1, 1948	29,012	\$ 1,179,907.75

(Above figures indicate number of patients given free service in *The PSC Public Clinic* as well as the actual value of that free public service rendered these patients. Figures are based on annual reports of the Director of this clinic.)

Public clinic service is free to the sick. Rate charged against patient is low and consistent with overhead cost. No “drive” is ever put on, neither was this valuation contributed in any part by any local community or private endowment. It was this man’s contribution to the health welfare of the community in which he lives. Figures prove it was no small service rendered annually.

He maintains two spinograph and X-ray departments in which, since 1910, more than 1,300,000 X-rays have been exposed.

---

B. J. is often referred to as “peculiar,” “unusual,” “different.” He does many things differently than anybody else. When you get his slant on why he does what he does, as he does it, it becomes a practical application of his life.

On the walls of his many buildings, outside and inside, are epigrams. In elevator shafts, cafeteria, printing plant, down stair wells, toilets, on “Up-E-Nuf” tower, in fact, everywhere. Why?

One of them explains:           “Why these epigrams?  
                                           What is before you, you see.  
                                           What you see, you read.  
                                           What you read, you think.  
                                           What you think, you act.  
                                           What you act, is you!”

Another says: “Anything I do, you don’t do, is queer. Queer, isn’t it?”

In the ladies toilet off the cafeteria: “Beauty is only skin deep. Many people need peeling.”

On the Memorial Building smoke stack: “Keep Smiling  
Equal Rights.”

On the huge clock on the sidewalk there are others.

On chimes tower: “Is life worth living? That depends on the liver!”

Hundreds everywhere. B. J. believes in making bare walls work. Many people go about copying them in note books. In self-defense, he printed them in a book titled *As A Man Thinketh*.

On top of Administration Building is a set of Deagen chimes which are played daily. Why? To smooth out the wrinkles on the business man’s brow, to harmonize worries and to make life more pleasant.

Many thousands of visitors come annually to wander through A Little Bit O’ Heaven, Palmer Campus, Memorial Building, Administration Building, Radio Station WOC, PSC Printing Plant, Palmer School Cafeteria, PSC Class Room Building, B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic, Clinic Gardens, Rose Gardens, Circus Museum, etc.

B. J. often quotes Elbert Hubbard who said: “Every great institution is the lengthened shadow of a single man.”

B. J. says he was wrong, for he should have said: “Every great institution is the lengthened shadow of *a married* man.”

One of the remarkable facets of this man is his innate ability to switch from one conference to another, from one subject to another, retaining a full understanding of the intricate details of each. In conference, he quickly drops one type and picks up another of a different type. His executives wonder how he does it, even when they find it difficult to follow the one line they are directly connected with.

---

Each year, for many years, The PSC of which this man is president, holds an annual one week Pre-Lyceum Post-Graduate Course, a two-day National Convention of the International Chiropractors, Association, of which he is president, a five-day Lyceum, as well as a two-day conference of the G-P-C movement. Speakers of national and international fame speak before these gatherings. Lecture sessions are held mornings, afternoons, and evenings. B. J. Palmer is the key-noter, opening the meetings on Sunday evening. In recent years, the registration has exceeded 5,000 who come here once a year to learn of the latest developments and advances made in Chiropractic for that year.

A specially made fire-proof tent, 100’ x 120’, owned by The P.S.C. is erected on school grounds.

The following was an editorial in *The Davenport Democrat*, August 27, 1946:

#### “B. J.” — HUMAN DYNAMO

Fifty years ago a new science was given birth in Davenport. At the time it was unknown beyond the boundaries of Davenport and but scantily recognized here at home. Today this science is known the world over and has practitioners on every part of the globe. It is called Chiropractic, founded by the late D. D. Palmer and developed to its present magnitude through the master mind of the son of the founder, Dr. B. J. Palmer.

Many Davenporters will remember the early trials and tribulations of “B. J.” as he labored day and night to put over something he had outlined as his life work. He was both persecuted and prosecuted by his adversaries. But that is no more, for “B. J.” has won out through his tireless efforts and labors in behalf of the work he set out to do. Instead of enemies, “B. J.” has only friends today.

This week, on the 50th anniversary of Chiropractic, over 5,000 visitors from every state of the union and from many foreign countries, are assembled in Davenport to attend the annual Lyceum and Homecoming and to do honor to Dr. B. J. Palmer.

Both as an individual and through his various enterprises, “B. J.” has contributed more to the prosperity and welfare of this community than any other individual. Over 20,000 men and women have graduated from his school. These during the years of their residence here have spent millions of dollars. Radio station WOC, erected by Dr. Palmer, was one of the first outstanding radio stations of the country and has done more to advertise Davenport than any other agency. His “Little Bit O’ Heaven” has been visited and admired by hundreds of thousands.

Today Davenport extends a hearty welcome to the thousands of Chiropractors who are visitors in the city. They are a fine class of people, alert and enthusiastic in their work. Many of them are occupying positions of importance in their home cities, as well as practicing their chosen profession. And in Davenport at this time they are constituting one of the most impressive gatherings the city has ever known.

Today, Chiropractic is known the world over, and so is Dr. B. J. Palmer. What he has done for Davenport, he has likewise performed for the Chiropractors of the world. To all of them he has been a friend and benefactor.

“B. J.” may be small in stature, but oh my, what a giant in intellect and perseverance. He is a human dynamo, and never runs out of power. And once again, we say, “Welcome Chiropractors!”

The Daily Times (Davenport, August 21, 1948) had a full page story with six large cuts, with the following heading:

#### PALMER DOMAIN GROWS WITH DAVENPORT, LOOKS TO NEW PROGRESS

---

FM and \$500,000 Television Installation Are Next Steps in Operating Radio stations.

List of Family Accomplishments Began With Founding of Chiropractic in 1895, Lengthens Under B. J.'s Leadership.

---

Deep-rooted in the history of Davenport, and a strong, vital element in the city's development, is the story of the Palmer family and its far-reaching business interests.

The story is largely that of B. J. Palmer, whose dynamic personality is behind every phase of a two and a half-million dollar empire, comprising the Palmer school of Chiropractic; the Tri-City Broadcasting Co., operators of station WOC; and the Central Broadcasting Co., operators of station WHO, Des Moines.

These business and professional developments gave Davenport the first broadcasting station west of the Mississippi river (WOC in 1919), the state of Iowa its largest radio station (WHO, 50,000 watts), and have spread the name of Davenport into every corner of the world through more than 13,000 Palmer school graduates.

---

*The List Grows*

The list of B. J. Palmer's accomplishments is destined to grow even longer.

With an ear keenly tuned to scientific progress, he already has laid the groundwork for the quad-cities' first television station, which will become a reality within two years.

To be known as WOC-TV, the television station, along with both AM and FM broadcasting facilities, will be housed in a building at 805 Brady Street, across the street from the B. J. Palmer residence.

Purchased for \$42,000, the building is the former Ed Ryan home and is now in the process of being remodeled.

---

The cost of installing television facilities is estimated at \$500,000. The outlet here will be connected to network programs by means of a series of relay stations to be erected between Davenport and Chicago at 20-mile intervals.

---

*Modest Beginning*

The Palmer domain of the present started under modest circumstances in 1895, when D. D. Palmer, father of B. J., founded Chiropractic and opened an office on the top floor of what is now the Scharff building, second and Brady streets.

---

*Leader*

His father's death in 1913 launched B. J. Palmer on a career remarkable in its ambition and determination. He became the established leader of Chiropractic, and has maintained that position through the years.

He has written virtually an entire library on general and technical aspects of his profession, and he estimates his travels over the world to the extent of more than 1,206,000 miles (3/49).

Besides building his schools and radio stations to their present condition, he has become known throughout the world as a collector of rare historic items.

With infinite patience, he built "A Little Bit O' Heaven," his famed Asiatic garden which has attracted over one and one-half million visitors since it was opened to the public in 1924.

---

Up until 1935, Chiropractic was empirical and arbitrary, resting largely if not almost entirely upon the divergent ideas of differing men. Each leader had his own opinion and founded schools around it. Each differed radically from any other. Each had his individual following. The Chiropractic profession was divided into camps, each strenuously advocating his theories were right, all others wrong.

In 1935, this man determined to take all theories into the scientific laboratory and prove them right or wrong. To this end, this man built a million dollar research clinic. He built this into a personal clinic where he took sick people of all types and ages; equipped it with every known standard scientific device, tested every phase of his thinking as well as others, proving each right or wrong. He sought facts and secured them. Many ideas he wanted to prove or disprove; there was no equipment made. He developed new automatic mechanical graphing methods to record the necessary data.

He built this clinic with two dual objectives: 1st, to use medical instrumentation used by established medical clinics, to secure medical data to the end that medical men could not or would not dispute his findings; 2nd, to use Chiropractic instrumentation in accordance with the Chiropractic principle and practice, introducing some that were original in securing new data never secured before by any institution. Then, by introducing the Chiropractic adjustment in line with those findings, check back on the disappearance of the medical findings to prove that Chiropractic alone could correct conditions which medical men found incurable or unable to help.

Today, this clinic takes worse cases, failures by medical men, and gets them well quicker at less expense to the patient than by any other method known.

He introduced many innovations in securing data not in use by any other research clinic in the world, the most notable being that his staff checked back on every case, with every instrumentation in use, every week, on both medical and Chiropractic processes, proving the efficiency of Chiropractic in making well medically proven conditions. In two processes these checks were made only every two weeks.

After fourteen years of securing data on thousands of cases, he is now having this mass of data broken down into medical and Chiropractic statistics to prove the efficacy of the Chiropractic adjustment to get cases well which medical men said could not be done. Data secured, information revealed, and methods they proved necessary, proved that the right Chiropractic principle and practice actually worked.

How did this man, who had no clinical experience or education, who did not know the use of any medical equipment or its relative value, build one of the most practical clinics anywhere? To one who did not know the Innate source of this man's thinking and guiding mentality, they would believe he was prophetic in his visions and almost uncanny foresight.

In a broad sense, this Clinic was established to act as a testing ground for the medical man's educated ideas and failure cases, versus the Chiropractic Innate knowledge and wisdom to see which was better on the same cases. The result is so well established that it now goes without saying.

Later on, when you read his *The Bigness of the Fellow Within*, you will see that, to him, Innate is a practical workable personality; something tangible to help man get well. It is not a vagary or theory with him.

I am fully and firmly convinced that B. J. has a more clear and correct knowledge of how man runs and works, both normal and abnormal, than any other man I have ever studied or read. His knowledge is extremely simple but uncanny to most of us, to say the least. In making this statement, I infer he could not and would not dumbfound the symptomatologist, pathologist, or diagnostician; but he could hold them aghast at his true concepts of man from cause to any effect. To listen to B. J. explain *cause* of dis-ease recalls to mind the scriptural study of Christ dumbfounding the priests of the temple.

---

What does he know about farming? Innate knows and Innate tells him.

In addition to five farms, this man started years ago to acquire property. His Innate told him he would expand and so would his business interests. He started with one piece, 828 Brady; later, 834 Brady, then 808 Brady, then 1000 Brady, 1002, to 1100 Brady. Then he went around the corner to Main Street, getting two adjoining properties. Recently, he bought 805 to 811 Brady, across the street, for radio station WOC. Altogether, he owns 1712 running feet of property with fire-proof or remodeled buildings thereon, all of which is only eight blocks from the center of Davenport's business district. He started the same way at Des Moines, renting first, then buying one piece of property, and keeping on until he now has one quarter block covered with buildings, in downtown Des Moines, for radio station WHO; also, allowing for future expansion, between 30th and 31st streets on Grand Avenue, in Des Moines, one piece of property 332 feet front by 1275 deep without intervening streets or alleys, as well as another across the street 150' x 698'.

Some people might call this vision or foresight. He says Innate told him to!

---

What does he know, or what did he know thirty years ago (1919-1949) about radio — when it was cat's whiskers and head phones? Yet, Innate knew all about it and told him to go ahead.

I have known for years that B. J. stood ace-high with radio men. I knew he was invited to address the Canadian Broadcasters Association at Montreal, at the solicitation of its president. I knew he was regarded highly by radio men and radio agencies of all classifications in all nets, as well as the personnel of individual stations. But I never knew how well he stood with top officials of National Broadcasting Company in New York, Chicago, and Hollywood, until one day I was with him in New York. He received a personal call from Niles Trammell, President of NBC, to have lunch with him in his private dining suite in Radio City. He invited me to go with him.

It was there I was told this story:

When Central Broadcasting Company was being formed, it called for an amalgamation of WOC (Davenport, 5,000 watts) and WHO (Des Moines, 5,000 watts). B. J. lacked \$35,000 to put the deal over. The Bechtels, bankers of Davenport, loaned him the money, but in so doing they exercised two options. To insure WHO (Des Moines, now 50,000 watts) as an outlet for National Broadcasting Company net shows, NBC bought this \$35,000 option from the Bechtels. B. J. was in no way under obligation to buy this option back from NBC. He felt it was a moral obligation. He asked for and paid it. It was granted with surprise by legal counsel of NBC because it was almost unheard of to think that an affiliate station would want to buy back \$35,000 when there was no obligation to do so. When consummated, it brought B. J.'s sense of fairness, justice, and moral responsibility tops in the minds of all connected with NBC.

B. J. never bothers Mr. Trammell when in New York unless he has business needing attention. In spite of this, every time Niles knows B. J. is in town, he calls *and insists* that B. J. have lunch with him, whether or not he has business. It is a personal matter with Niles and he regards it as a favor to have B. J. lunch with him.

The buying of this option has paid dividends many times. During Lyceum, 1948, Mr. Trammell granted B. J. a fifteen-minute net schedule, coast to coast, for a Lyceum talk.

I asked B. J. why he did this. He said: "Innate told me it was the right thing to do; therefore, I followed the suggestion of my Innate. What else could I do?"

---

The career of B. J., his many accomplishments, are so varied that I felt to *know* the man you had to *know* some things he has done, as he has done them, and his reasons for doing them.

Who could tell them better than he who lived them, struggled through the hard way?

From time to time, I recalled some issues I thought important enough to ask him to reveal what was behind his activity. As I thought of certain issues, I recalled when and where we had discussed them. I asked him to rewrite them, giving us the value of his experiences.

Pursuant to that thought, here are some "stories" I asked him to put into words — not only give us the story behind the story, but tell where he got the courage to go through with them — the revelation he followed from the dictates of his uninhibited Innate within.

He has titled each a "story." After you have read them, read *The Bigness of the Fellow Within*, which follows, as B. J. alone could write it. You will see the man revealed in his great understanding.

HERBERT C. HENDER.

## FOREWORD

AT THE BEGINNING, we anticipate this subject, as presented, will be taken at face value and understood by some, even to many of our profession. Many, in our opinion, possess many preconceived ideas which need reconstruction.

We record our knowledge, gained through research, of the underlying fundamentals upon which Chiropractic rests as promulgated by our father but never clearly explained by him. By careful reading of his writings, gleanings of these ideas are apparent.

To be consistent with the objective of this talk, it is written with *we* and *us* in mind. Ordinarily, “we” and “us” imply and are understood to be *two* distinctly different and separate persons. Ordinarily, “I” implies *one* fellow who lives in a material body and runs it. Whenever and wherever “I” is used, we refer to the educated fellow who thinks, speaks and writes for himself alone as one of the two fellows he is. He does so within the limitations of his education. This book, so far as the author is concerned, writes from the duality of personalities — the inseparable, indivisible, Siamese-twin personalities living in the one structure — the Innate and Educated individualities.

It will be difficult for the reader, as he reads “we,” to think “we,” because he will constantly interpret it into the ordinary channels of thought of *two* different and separate people. To read this book and gain the viewpoint of its author, the reader must know the “we” or *he* will fail to gain the fundamental purpose of this book.

B. J. PALMER.

THE STORY OF  
“THAT SOMETHING”

THEN RANDOLPH turned to me.

“Man, write that story you’ve told us. Write it so that every man may read. Send that message out into the world. If men will read that story, read and re-read, until it is written on their memories, if men will believe the message you bring, and then if they will but awaken that something within their souls that now lies asleep — I say if you can make men do this, you will have done more for mankind than any man or any thousand men have done in many, many years. Write it, man, write it word for word as you have told it here, so every man may read. Write it, man, write it.”

And so it has been written.

---

This happened a long, long time ago.

I never see a man limp without thinking of that day.

The sky wept.

No rift of brighter color broke the drabness of it.

I thought the universe wept.

That was my outlook.

The very times were in misery.

Men were out of work.

I was one of them.

I had slept the night before on the cold, cement floor of the city’s jail. I slept as a tired dog sleeps, a dog worn out with a fruitless chase. All of the night before, I had walked, walked, walked — my pride keeping me from this place. And so the day had found me walking, aimlessly, looking only for food, shelter and work. This could not last forever, so that night I had stumbled down the low, narrow hallway of the jail, and been let into a barred cell with a hundred others. And there I had lain as one dead, on the cold, hard floor.

But it is of the day that followed that night in jail that you shall hear.

For that was the day of my life.

It was then I found “*That Something*.”

---

My feet were very tired. My soul wept with the sky.

I stood, as in a wilderness alone, on the corner of a great thoroughfare in a great city.

And then a man stopped by my side. He was of my height and build. I caught a glimpse of his face. I thought that this man might have been myself, if . . .

But my present need drove out reflections. I laid my hand on his arm. “I am hungry,” I said simply.

He turned slowly and looked at me. First his gaze took in every detail of the outer man, from my water-soaked cap to my poor, cracked shoes. And then, through my eyes, he seemed to search my soul.

I stood there ashamed. I laugh when I think of that now, but it was different then.

“Well,” he said presently, “suppose you were fed. What then?” I shifted my weight from one tired foot to the other. “I’d try to get a job somewhere,” I muttered after a moment. “You’d try?” he asked. “Yes, try,” I answered, “although there is little chance. Nobody wants men now. I’ll try, sir. But I don’t care for that now — it’s food I want. I’m hungry, Can you help me?”

“No,” he answered, a note of pity in his voice. “I cannot help you. No man can.” “But you could feed me,” I said, with some petulance in my voice. “It is not food you need!” “What then?” I asked. “*That Something*,” was his reply.

A man joined him. They began talking of matters of mutual interest. I was shuffling away through the drizzling, miserable rain, when he called me back and handed me his card. “Man, go find ‘*That Something*,’” he said, “and when

you've found it, come to me." "Come to you for what?" I asked. "To thank me," was his answer, and he and his friend passed on.

---

There were two words that stuck in my memory. "*That Something!*" I fell to wondering. I turned into a pool room, and found a seat. I sat there thinking. The balls on the tables before me clicked nickels away from men who could ill afford the pleasures of the place. I sat there a long, long time. There was nowhere else to go.

Ahead of me I saw another night in jail. Yet the day seemed longer than the night. It was warm in there. The hum of voices, the regular click, click, click of ivory, the occasional thumping of cue on marble floor — all this in time developed into a dull chorus of monotony. And then I fell asleep.

I believe in God. I believe in miracles. I believe in visions as well. But it is only natural that I should have dreamed of "*That Something*" — so perhaps it was neither miracle nor vision.

You will think it a foolish dream; yet it changed my life. That's reason enough for the telling. You may laugh at it scornfully; then my dream will do you no good. You may see in it what I saw; *then* you will take your place with the masters of men.

This was my dream: I dreamed that I awoke! That is the most wonderful part of the dream; for in my dream I realized that I had been asleep — a long, long sleep from the very beginning of things — and I saw myself, there in the pool room, asleep. Then I saw myself start, my eyes opened, and I dreamed that I *saw*.

"What awakened me?" I asked in my dream. "You awakened yourself," answered a voice nearby. I turned about, but no one was near. "Who are you?" I asked. "I am '*That Something*,'" came the reply. "But where are you?" "I am hidden in your soul."

---

For some moments I thought over what was said. Then I stammered, "How — how did you get there?" "I was born there." "Why have I not known you were there before?" "No man knows it," answered the voice, "until he awakes." "Are you in other men's souls, as well?" "There is '*That Something*' in every man's soul, which can move the mountains or dry the seas." "Then you must be Faith!" "Yes," came the answer, "I am Faith, but I am more — I am that which makes men face the fires of hell, and win." "Then you must be Confidence, as well." "Yes, I am more than Confidence — I am that which makes the babbling brooks lift worlds upon their wavelets." "You are Power," I cried. "Yes, I am more than Power," answered the voice. "I am that which makes the wretched failure lift up himself and rule the world." "You are Ambition — I know you now." "Yes, I am all you say — Faith, Confidence, Power, Ambition, and more. For greater than all is '*That Something*.' I am that which every man must find in his soul or else he will be but a clutterer of the earth on which he lives."

"But how can man find you?" "Even as you are finding me now. First you must awaken, then seek, and when you have found you must learn to control . . ." "Control what?" I asked, confused. "*That Something*' . . . borrow it from your soul and baptize your life with it. Anoint your eyes, that you may see; anoint your ears, that you may hear; anoint your heart, that you may *be!*"

"But tell me," I cried frantically, for the voice was trailing off to almost nothing, "how can I do this? How? How?" "This is the secret," came the voice to me as the whisper of a gentle breeze, "these words — '*I will*'."

And then I awoke with a start. A man was shaking me roughly. "Clear out of here! We ain't running no free rooming house for bums. If you want to sleep, take a sleeper, but get out of here." "I will," I answered unthinkingly, as I turned towards the door. "*I will*."

My words brought back the dream vividly. I stood in the doorway, peering out into the rain. A boy with a dozen bundles stopped near me to shift his load. "I'll help you, son," I said, and laughed gladly as I took half his load and started with him down the street. "Gee, mister, cat's pretty square of you, all right. How far are you going this way?" "Where are you taking these things?" I asked. He told me. "Why, that's right where I'm going" I answered in mock surprise. And so we hurried on our way.

It was then the clouds overhead began to break. Before we had gone half way, the sun peeped out and the boy laughed with the pure delight of it. "By golly, mister, she's going to be some handsome day tomorrow, ain't it?" "I will," I answered absently. He looked up at me, startled by my answer, started to ask a question, thought better of it, and, giving me another queer look, trudged on in silence.

When he had delivered his packages, he turned back towards the thoroughfare; and he asked me, with the innocent impertinence of boyhood: "Say, mister, where do you work?" "Why, I'm working for you right now. It's good to work, don't you think?" "But ain't you got no steady job?" "Yes," I answered firmly, "I *will*." Again he cast a queer look and quickened his pace.

We went together to the store at which he worked. It was the largest in the city. We hurried through a doorway at the rear, and I found myself in a large room. A man stepped up to me and asked what I wanted. "I have come here to work." "What department? Who sent you?"

There were many men in there, packing boxes. Before I could answer his question, someone called him and he hurried away. I took off my coat, hung it on a nail, and started to work, following the example of those near me. A half hour later, the man who first accosted me passed. "Oh," he said, "so they put you at it while I was gone, did they?" "I'm doing my best, sir," I answered as I drove a nail with a bang.

And so I worked until six o'clock. The sun was very bright outside. When the six o'clock bell rang, the men began filing by the clock. "What about the clock?" I asked the man in charge. "Didn't they give you a number?" "No." Then I told him my name, he gave me a number, and I punched out.

The boy was waiting for me at the door. "How'd you get the job?" he asked curiously. "That was secured for me before I showed up there." "Who got it for you?" "*That Something*," was my answer. "Aw, quit stringing me. How'd you get on? I seen a dozen men trying to get in on that work this morning and they was all turned down." "But," I explained with a smile, "they had never found '*That Something*'." He again favored me with a queer look.

"Where do you live?" he asked finally. "I am going to find a place now."

"Well, my maw keeps a boarding house — why don't you come up to my place?"

There was but one other boarder. He was a professor of a number of ology branches at a nearby denominational college. He was a little man, with unreasonable hair on his face and very little on his head. He wore thick glasses perched on a beaked nose. His eyes were small and black like shoe buttons. He watched me as I ate. When the meal was finished, he invited me to sit with him in his room.

"I hope you don't mind my prying," said he, "but I have been trying to figure you out." "Yes?" "I have come to the conclusion that you are a student of sociology." I laughed. "Bobby tells us you are packing boxes down at his store." I nodded assent. "Then of course it is for the study of the conditions of the working masses that you are down there." "Yes," I admitted, "I am very much interested in conditions of the masses right now." "Then you can help me; I am writing a series of papers on that very subject. Will you answer me this, please. What is it that keeps the underdog down? What is it that the upper ten possess that the under ten thousand do not have?" "Why, it's '*That Something*,'" I answered. "What do you mean? Education? Environment?"

Before my mind was flashed the picture of my boyhood. I saw my room on the top floor of a city block building. I saw myself sleeping in dry-goods boxes in alleys, and by the boilers in boats on the river. Yes, I was an alley-cat and a wharf-rat. I saw myself placed at the mercy of five stepmothers and a father engrossed in his science. I saw myself working, gaining little or no schooling. And then, in the twinkling of an eye, the scene changed and I saw that awful room, with a hundred men lying around me on the cold, hard floor.

"No," I answered thoughtfully, "it is neither of those things. '*That Something*' is entirely different. I don't know just what it is, but I am going to find it, pin it down, and then I will tell you more of it."

As I looked into his face, I noticed the same puzzled expression the boy had worn. So, by mutual consent, the subject was changed and we talked of trivial things.

For a week or more, I packed boxes and drove nails. I was a good packer. I made '*That Something*' work with me all the time.

---

One day, I noticed the shipping clerk had more work than he could handle. There were idle men in the department. They could do nothing until he checked up to them.

I laid down my hammer, walked over to where he stood, and said, "I am to help you this afternoon." He looked up with a start. "Oh," he exclaimed. "Well, that's good. I'm glad they have sense enough to give me somebody to help out, at last." He handed me a bunch of papers and made room for me at the desk.

The superintendent of the department was out of the room at the time. Presently he returned and glanced at me curiously. "So they've got you helping Dickey?" he said. I shrugged my shoulders without looking up, and continued figuring.

When I left the room that night, the superintendent of the department joined me. "Say," he said, "I never did get onto how you were put in there. What's the idea? Working through to learn the business?" "Yes," I answered with confidence, "just that, I am to learn every detail of it." "I thought something of the kind. To which one of 'em are you related?" "I do not think it wise to discuss that at this time," was my answer. "Oh sure," he hastened to say, "I don't mean to be inquisitive. Anything I can do to help you, let me know." And then he left me.

The shipping clerk was a bright young fellow. I liked him, and he liked me. One day, shortly after I had received my first raise in wages, he came to me with a problem. That night I stayed down with him and we worked it out together. We soon got in the habit of staying down one night each week, working over his systems.

He lacked originality. I helped him. He had been doing things just like the fellow before him. The business had been growing rapidly — practically doubled. We worked out an improved system. We drew up forms; planned out every detail. One day he carried our plans to the man in authority.

There came up a question which the shipping clerk did not quite understand, so they sent for me. My approach was far different from that of the sniveling beggar who had asked the man on the street corner for food.

The man in authority looked at me in surprise. "Who are you?" I handed him my card. "You are packing boxes?" he asked in surprise. "I am in the packing room — temporarily."

Then he went over the shipping clerk's plans in detail. "I think they're all right. I'll have these forms sent to the printer in the morning," said the man in authority.

As we turned to leave the office, he called me back. "How long have you been in the packing rooms?" "Sixty-three days," I answered. "You've been there long enough. There is nothing more for you to learn there, is there?" "No." He studied me for a while in silence. "Funny neither of them has said anything about you," he said at length, speaking half to himself. "I suppose the old man's idea was for you to work out your own salvation — is that it?" "In a way," I replied. "What any man accomplishes must eventually come from *That Something* within him."

He pondered this for a moment. Then he scrawled a few words on a piece of paper. "Hand that to Perkins in the Auditing Department tomorrow morning and we'll see how you show up there." I thanked him and turned to leave the room. "And say," calling me back; "better forget about my having said anything about your relations with the old man. After all, you see, it's none of my business." "Certainly," I answered, and left the room.

Three months later, I left Bob's mother's boarding house. It hurt me to do this. She had been almost a mother to me. There was a home life about the place which I had learned to love. Even the little hairy Ology Professor and his fanciful theories had become dear to me. But *That Something* demanded that I move on. So I moved on up the hill.

I arranged for a room at a quiet boarding house. It was at the suggestion of the man in authority that I chose his boarding house. So we became acquaintances, then friends; and never once did the man in authority mention the fact that I was "learning the business."

---

And so a year rolled 'round. It was the time Perkins took his vacation. I was given the place until he returned. One day the old man came into the office. He looked at me keenly. Soon the man in authority came in; the old man called him aside. I overheard a portion of their conversation. "Who's the man at Perkins' desk?" the old man asked. The man in authority mentioned my name. "Funny I never heard of him before." The man in authority gasped. The rest was spoken in guarded tones, and I heard no word further.

That night, the man in authority came into my sitting room.

"Say," he began, "you've certainly got me locoed or something of the sort. I have been figuring you out all along as a ward or a long lost cousin of the old man. Now, today he comes in and jumps on me about putting you in this place of responsibility without first knowing all about you. Of course, I know you're all right but, by Jupiter, I'm placed in a deucedly unholy kind of light."

"What's all the trouble?" I asked. "My work going wrong?"

"I should say not; but that's aside from the question. What's got me going is how the dickens you did it. How you got to hold down the most responsible job on the works without anybody knowing just what you really are. Tell me about yourself, will you?"

“I was born of poor but honest parents in a small coal-mining town of What Cheer, Iowa, in the year 1881. My father peddled fish in a wheelbarrow; my mother died when I was one and one-half years old—”.

“Oh, cut that bunk. Tell me to whom you are related, or who is backing you up. It’s pull that counts these days. Who gave you your start with the company?”

---

I leaned back in my leather Morris chair. Memory brought back the picture of that drab day of just one year before. And that brought to my mind the card that had been given me.

I had not thought of it before until that minute. I arose, went to a closet where hung the very suit I had worn on that eventful day. I had kept it as a souvenir of my awakening. As I had hoped, the card was in a pocket of the shabby vest. For the first time, I read the name engraved thereon:

MATTHEW MORRISON RANDOLPH  
BONDS

I handed the card to the man in authority. He read it with wandering eyes. Now, Randolph was the silent partner of the business.

Impossible coincidence? You may think so. I know men who believe success is impossible. And to *them*, success is impossible. And so perhaps you believe this impossible. But I tell you it as it happened.

“Funny Randolph never mentioned your name to the old man. Anyway, I wish I’d known this when he was talking about you today.” “I’m glad you didn’t,” I answered with a short laugh. “Why?” he asked, puzzled. “Go there to the phone and call up Randolph. I think he’ll tell you why.” “But — ” he began. “Go on and call him up. I want you to,” I insisted.

In a moment, Randolph was on the line.

“Ask him,” I insisted. The man in authority did so. I watched the changing expressions on his face. “You-say-you-never-heard-of-the-man!” gasped the man in authority. “Why, he’s holding down the most responsible job on the place.”

“Better let me talk to Mr. Randolph,” I interrupted. His hand was trembling as he surrendered the phone.

“Mr. Randolph,” I said, “I know you do not remember my name, for I am quite sure you have never heard it. You may remember, however, one miserable day a year ago when a beggar asked you for food.”

“Well, go on,” came a crisp voice over the phone.

“You may also remember telling that beggar that it was not food he needed — it was *‘That Something’*, and that alone. Well, Mr. Randolph, I am the beggar to whom you spoke and I have found *‘That Something.’* I have learned to use it, and I want to thank you for having shown me the way. When may I have the opportunity of telling you about it?”

An hour later the story you have just heard was told to a strange trio: the man in authority, the professor of ologies, and Matthew Morrison Randolph. From time to time, as I told the tale, Randolph nodded his head in approval and I noticed a strange light begin to glow in the little professor’s eyes. When I had finished, we sat for a long time in silence, broken at last by Randolph, who said:

“And now tell me just what you think *‘That Something’* really is?”

I shook my head in dismay. “You folks know as much as I do about it,” I answered. “But of this one thing I am convinced, through and through. It is real human power, as truly real as the commercial electrical current. It is the power of the inner man, the fuel of the soul machine. It is the one thing necessary. Until we awaken *‘That Something’* of the soul, we bear on *our* muscles those who have found *‘That Something.’* And we bear them on up the mountain to take their places among the masters of men. *‘That Something’* lies dormant in every soul until aroused. With many, it sleeps until the last great sleep. Sometimes it does not wake until man stands tottering on the border of the grave. Sometimes it is found by the child playing by its mother’s knee. A man’s success depends alone on *‘That Something.’* *‘That Something’* of his soul. Abraham Lincoln found it when a lad. It warmed the cold floor on which he lay and studied. It added light to the flickering glow of the wood fire, that he might see to read. It spurred him on, and on, and on. *‘That Something’* is an awful force. It made of a puny Corsican the ruler of the world! It made of a thin-cheated bookkeeper the money king of a great country! It made Edison the great man of his age! It made Carnegie! It made Woodrow Wilson! It made Roosevelt! It can make *you!* It is *now* in *your* soul! Awaken it — *now!* *‘That Something.’*”

Again the silence followed. I watched the professor of many ologies. I saw the kindled fires in his eyes gradually die out. He shook his head wearily. "No, it can't be done; it can't be done," he murmured. "I have drunk deeply of the cup of life and I am now drinking the dregs. The cup is filled but once, and when it is gone there's nothing left but the dregs of old age and poverty."

"You fool," cried Randolph, leaning forward and shaking the little man roughly. "You almost had '*That Something*' in your power, and now you sing it back to sleep with your silly song of pessimism. It's the false philosophy, which such as *you* sing, which has kept men in the ruts of their own digging for centuries past. Wake, man, wake! Wake '*That Something*' within your soul!"

The two men sat looking deeply into each other's eyes. It was the little man who broke the silence. "Thank you, Randolph," he said quietly. "You are right. *I will.*"

Then Randolph turned to me.

"Man, write that story you've told us. Write it so that every man may read. Send that message out into the world. If men will read that story, read and reread, until it is written on their memories; if men will believe the message you bring, and then if they will but awaken that something within their souls that now lies asleep — I say if you can make men do this, you will have done more for mankind than any man or any thousand men have done in many, many years. Write it, man, write it word for word as you have told it here, so every man may read. Write it, man, write it!"

And so it has been written.

You who have heard it through, I pray that you may hear it every word again and again until '*That Something*' of your souls has been aroused, and you have taken your places among the rulers of the world.

THE END  
WHICH IS  
THE BEGINNING.

## THE STORY OF THE PATHFINDER

WE FACULTY MEMBERS of The PSC have our classes and, while our work is coordinated into one harmonious whole as the result of our weekly faculty meetings and semi-weekly faculty classes, each of us has his subjects to carry.

The one free lance who is unpredictable to discuss anything which may come to his mind is B. J. Instead of discussing some topic in Chiropractic, he is liable to burst out with a series of talks such as the "Baconian Controversy." So, what he may say in his class assemblies comes to our ears through the grapevine, via student talks over coffee cups in The PSC cafeteria.

We had been hearing something about The Pathfinders Club of America, so I asked B. J. to repeat it at a faculty meeting so all of us could get it direct.

Here is another of those many facets of his:

"Years ago, there lived in Davenport an insurance agent named Frank J. Wright. In some way not clear to us, he came in contact with liberated ex-cons, or prison parolees. He was convinced that while they were serving time they had plenty of time to realize that 'crime does not pay,' and had determined to be honest and go straight when they got out. When released, they are given a suit which automatically brands them; \$10 to live on until they find a job; and their prison complexion which is a dead give-away. They usually buy a railroad ticket that will take them as far from the prison town as the \$10 will secure.

"They apply for a job. 'Name, please? Where did you last work? Recommendations?' Convinced they should be honest, they mention prison, just released. 'We will take your address and let you know if, as, and when something opens up'; which practically slams the door in their faces. In a few weeks, no job, getting hungry, they steal again to live. Nobody would give them a chance.

"Frank Wright determined to do something about such situations. He formed The Pathfinders Club of America. He solicited big employers of labor — Swift, Ford, Standard Oil, General Motors, etc. They agreed to take on such men and women. We joined as a charter member.

"Wright held his meetings in the basement of the First Methodist Church, in Davenport. He was a Methodist. He made the serious mistake once of inviting an ex-con who had been tried, found wanting, given a job by a fellow member, to testify that the plan worked, at one of these meetings. For this, the elders and minister of the church kicked Wright and his club out, refusing him future meetings in the church, contending the church was no place for ex-convicts.

"About that time, Wright invented and patented a quick adjustable monkey wrench which he sold to Ford for \$50,000. He now had the wherewithal to go ahead, build his organization, put into enlarged action his dream of helping many ex-cons and parolees.

"Wright moved to Detroit. In summer he held meetings on the upper deck of the ferry that plied between Detroit and Port Windsor. In winter, he was granted free office space in a large office building by the owner who was called an atheist, agnostic, and infidel.

"In the years we have been a member of The Pathfinders Club of America, we have had opportunities to enroll as students in The PSC parolees and ex-cons, both men and women. We meet them, talk to them, do not preach about the evils of crime, hand them tuition money in currency, and see that they become another member of our student family. They enter, go through, and graduate. Only two people know who they are, what their past is. All that is important is their present and future. We exact a promise from each to pay back, if, as, and when they get into practice and earn it, plus 6 per cent interest, all of which is kept in a separate revolving fund to help others who come after him or her. Knowing he or she was helped by somebody before, gives him an incentive to help others to come after him. We have yet to lose one dollar loaned in this way. We do not even exact a signed note for the loan. To date (1949) 288 persons have been helped this way. Nobody else in our organization, except the two of us, knows who he or she is. We could not trust this information to the many who profess to be Christians or their gossiping tongues.

"Let us cite one example of many where this information leaked out and how it came about:

"We had a woman student come here some years ago. She was a parolee from South Dakota. We do not remember what her crime was, but she was sentenced to ten years in the State Penitentiary. She served her time and was paroled to us.

"She had run a house of prostitution. During her ten years, she had recollected the many homes she had broken up, the lives she had ruined. She now desired to make restitution. 'Go thou and sin no more,' — and she had come to the

conclusion that the best way to do this was to save lives and prolong others through a Chiropractic service to the sick. She came here fully resolved to dedicate the rest of her life to that objective. We enrolled her under our usual understanding.

“Everything ran smoothly for months. One day she came to us and told us she was going to quit; that a new man student who had formerly been a customer of hers recognized her and had told his wife, who told other wives, who and what she had been. It was soon gossiped throughout the student body, how she had made her living, how she had served time, etc. Men began chasing and hanging around her like flies over honey; like proverbial leeches, giving her no rest or peace. We told her to ignore such, carry on, and between us we would complete the job we had before us.

“One day we were called to see a typhoid fever case in the boarding house in which she was staying. In passing her sliding doors to go upstairs, we noticed her standing in front of the mirror of her dressing table with a gun in her hand. Bursting in, we told her, ‘Put it down. Lay that gun on the dresser.’ She looked up, startled, saw who it was, and did so. We then asked her what she was going to do. She said she was going to ‘end it all.’ We told her this was one of the most selfish acts we had ever known. She contended her life was her own to do with as she pleased; that nobody else was interested in her or concerned over her future. We told her this was not true, as she had a ten-year-old daughter to consider; and, what was more, after she graduated she would save hundreds of lives and would add thousands of years to thousands of others. To take her life now was to take all these others with her. She saw the logic.

“We asked her to lay away the gun in the drawer and promise us she would never touch it again. She put it away and when she graduated and left The PSC the gun was still in the drawer. We have it now as a museum piece. This woman is now in practice and doing a grand and glorious work.

“It proves once again that these people are redeemable if a practical solution is offered them; they are given practical help; and that one can’t trust such information to people who otherwise think they are practicing Christianity in denouncing and dragging her down again when she is trying to climb up and out of a rut. It also proves how poisonous gossip can be. We may not be construed to be Christian but we think that is the practice of The Master”

## THE STORY OF CONVICT NO. 9366

A YEAR OR SO after we became a charter member of The Pathfinders Club of America, we decided if we were to be of greater service to parolees it would be better if we knew them better. To this end, we asked the Governor of a certain state to be sent to a state penitentiary, to be a convict to all purposes and intents, that we might mingle with and study their processes of thinking and acting. We lived the life of the prison with the exception that we had the run of the place, going and coming as we pleased, talking to whom we liked. With the knowledge of the Governor and consent of the warden, we were “sentenced” for a period of six weeks. We took our summer vacation that way.

The name we were registered under, and the number given, were and are fictitious. This is done to prevent amateur and professional sleuths from detecting the truth of this story, and to prevent checking back and thus embarrassing the institution for giving us this opportunity to study the penal minds and methods.

So far as any inmate knew, we were a convict, convicted of a crime and sentenced for an indeterminate time. We went through the routines, everything, with the exception of having our hair cut. We wore the uniform, lived the life, ate with them, commingled with and knew many, more particularly the Younger Brothers who were there and who were known as the most infamous bank robbers next to the Jessie James gang. They considered us a privileged convict because of our having more liberties than they.

In here, we met hardened criminals who will never be anything but that. The minds of these people were so badly warped that we doubt if they will ever be straightened out. We found others who, in a moment of passion and anger, committed crimes which they regretted every year, month, and day. But for the grace of God, we might have done the same yesterday, or may do the same tomorrow, for all of us have submerged tempers that could fly into a rage upon certain provocations. We found others who were convicted on circumstantial evidence, whom we believed innocent, but which they could not prove to the satisfaction of a jury “of his peers,” who wouldn’t want to be in his position if conditions were reversed, and who would want to be set free if they were. We met young boys who should not have been sent here to live with tough characters who taught them to be worse rather than better.

Every one longed and hoped for the day he would gain his freedom. We are convinced they had plenty of time to think that “crime does not pay” and they had every determination to go straight, once they got out. Being proud, many of them bragged, on the surface; but down deep inside they knew what they wanted to do if society would let them. Society, however, is a jealous and zealous harbinger of what is good or bad, therefore lets few of them do so; therefore, The Pathfinders Club.

In prison was found every avocation: preachers and preachers’ sons; bankers, writers, painters, artists of all kinds. All the mechanical trades were represented. Many of the prisoners were very talented. Although they worked in the prison factories, many had hobbies on the side which brought extra smoking money.

In some penitentiaries, where we have since lectured at the lunch hour, we found wardens who permitted men to raise canaries, flowers, pet mice, in their cells. They permitted baseball on Sunday afternoons between picked teams inside, or even bringing in an outside opposition team. They believed in “humanizing” men. More of this should be done.

The warden was tough on those who demanded toughness. He was human to those who would let him be so. He was kind to those who tried to be good and live up to the rules laid down.

Everywhere there were underground currents of communication. None took us into their confidence because they did not know us long enough to trust us; nor did we try to worm into their confidence; neither did we have the appearance of being tough enough to take it. It takes years for these men to give confidences even to their cell-mates. We were no exception.

We became convinced that many men were worth while and would make good if given half a chance. Because we became so convinced was the reason we have taken such an interest in them in later years.

Men and women called criminals have committed “a crime” against society. For this “sin” against the common good, they forfeit their right to a certain period of physical liberty. Society, in turn, makes it possible to commit a crime against the criminal. What is a “crime” or “sin”? It is a debatable question of your doing something injurious to another person which we would not do under the same circumstances. If we would, then to us that isn’t a crime. If you would and we wouldn’t, then to us what you do is a crime. And who are you to judge us, or we to judge you?

As we have said in *The Story of Slipping and Checking*, the crime isn’t physical, nor is it in the act of what the material body does, even though evidence used for conviction is based on physical acts. The crime was *in thinking the act* which precedes action. If *thinking* normally and naturally is controlled, physical action must be normal.

Next to hunger, sex is the dominant passion to mental stability and physical health. Hunger is natural, so is sex. Hunger is necessary, so is sex. People will kill people for food to live. More crimes are committed with sex as a root than hunger. Society at large looks upon sex as an abhorrent subject, to be studied and practiced secretly; many regarding it as a vice. Sex should be known about as freely as food is talked about. Many a young woman goes to her marriage bed shocked with what she experiences.

When men and women are imprisoned, each to associate from then on with his or her own sex, and each is deprived of natural and normal expression of sex, he or she resorts to perversions which break down normal and natural mental stability and physical health — in itself a “crime” against natural and normal relationship intended between man and woman. It is inevitable. This is the secret evil in prison life which cannot be controlled or avoided.

If men and women who go in are not homos, they soon become such with “wives” or “husbands” in the lower bunk. When they are paroled or have served their time and are turned back into the channels of society, they are chronic homosexual perverts, a criminal in the eyes of statutes made and provided to protect society, to spread their “crime” amongst others. Being a secret vice, who knows what untold damage is done by thousands creating untold hundreds of thousands of these unnatural practices?

Realizing the necessity of sex, some modern penitentiaries, facing this problem, especially in some foreign civilized countries, permit men to see their wives, and wives to see their husbands, every so often, providing special rooms for that purpose. If men have no wives, then women are procured; and men are procured for women. Even this, without the formality of marriage, is better than homosexuality in prison and on society when they are released. The worst that can be said against such a method of correction is that in one instance they are not married in the eyes of man-made rules and regulations. The best that can be said for such a method of correction is that it permits a natural and normal use of sex. So take your choice as to which is the greater “crime” — the natural law of expression or the artificial statute of human relationships. The one does more to stabilize peace and good behavior with prisoners than any other one thing. Where this has been tried, there is far less rebellion amongst prisoners. Sex — hunger and food — hunger drive men and women mad. To provide companionship with the opposite sex does more to rationalize life behind prison bars than can be imagined by people outside.

If one person on the outside takes the life of another person on the outside that’s murder and is a crime often punishable by the state taking his life. It is premeditated murder regardless of whether a free individual does it or a state does it upon a prisoner who cannot escape. It is murder whether done by the gas chamber, hanging, or the hot seat. We have seen a state-authorized “neck-tie party.” We have seen a boy have his head chopped off for stealing a loaf of bread. Murder is murder, no matter who does it. We are opposed to capital punishment regardless of how done or for what reason done, for there is always the possibility of a mistaken conviction which cannot later be corrected.

We became convinced many of these men were worthwhile and would make good and respectable citizens if given half a chance. Because we became so convinced, we have taken an interest in them in later years.

Yes, Convict No. 9366 “went straight” when he got out. He has helped many others do the same. The experience so gained has given us a greater insight into the hearts of men and women, right or wrong, good or bad. In so helping others, we feel we are carrying on the practical application of the principles of The Master of old.

## THE STORY OF CRIME DETECTION

ONE WOULD THINK, in an institution such as ours, that any one person would know generally what was going on in all parts. When it is remembered that we cover four blocks of property, with eight buildings, some with as many as five floors with many offices, it is not surprising that no one of us knows all that is going on in all of them.

One day I saw four men coming into The B. J. Palmer Clinic, with one of them handcuffed and leg-ironed. This was unusual. Was he sick? If so, why the irons? Later, I asked B. J. what was the big idea? The answer was laconically, "Crime detection." I was curious, so I asked for an explanation.

"Man is a dual intellectuality — Innate and Educated. Whatever has happened is known to Innate. Innate does not lie, always remembers, gets the facts straight, does not equivocate, tells the truth. Educated man tells white lies, prevaricates, evades, misrepresents, avoids, and otherwise tries to defeat the ends of issues. Innate does not steal, murder, or in any way defeat the ends of life, health, and sanity. Educated man will do all these, and then avoid paying the penalty if he can.

"If educated man has committed a 'crime' against Innate's law, Innate knows exactly when, where, how and why it was done. If suspicion falls on the educated man, he attempts to evade telling the truth about when, where, how, and why he did it.

"The Keeler Polygraph — the only one in Iowa — we use in our crime detection work is a dual recording instrument. It records what Innate knows as well as what educated man wants to forget.

"Dr. Keeler takes his instrument to jails, homes, offices, anywhere the suspected criminal is. He is up against the same energetic variables in atmosphere that we are in our research work. Obviously, when he gets a graph of the answers, he is reading in the variables which does not give him a 100 per cent accurate finding on his suspect.

"In all our crime detection work, the suspect must come to us, in our shielded and ground lab. This make it possible for us to get *only* the exclusive constant of the reactions of Innate as well as education, to our questions.

"Here is our procedure: We place the suspect at his ease. We permit him to relax fifteen to thirty minutes. We place him to every advantage. In so doing, we actually place him at his greatest disadvantage because it makes our graphs more correct.

"The people you saw come into our office, Herb, were the suspect, the sheriff, the prosecuting attorney of the county in which the crime was committed and the Chief of Police.

"We ask them to repeat the entire story of the crime. This story is taken down in shorthand by our secretary. It is then typewritten in full. On the basis of this, we reenact the crime as nearly as possible. On this basis we formulate the questions to be asked the suspect.

"When we are ready to make the test, we ask three series of questions: 1st. The norm. Simple questions, such as 'Did you have breakfast this morning?' To this, he answers 'Yes,' which is the truth. There may be twenty of these questions. 2nd. A series of simple questions to which we ask him to deliberately lie — such as, 'Did you have breakfast this morning?' Having had breakfast and knowing he did, he answers 'No.' We now have a normal reaction to questions as well as the lie answers. 3rd. These are direct questions pertaining to the crime itself, in which he is supposed to have taken a leading part. We now have three sets of questions and answers for comparison.

"To the third set of questions, his education will avoid acknowledging he was a participant, but *Innate knows* whether or not he did do the things we ask him. The educated reactions will answer 'No,' whereas the Innate reactions will answer 'Yes,' assuming he is guilty.

"By conducting these tests in a shielded and grounded booth, in our lab, we eliminate any extraneous factors that might react to his disadvantage.

"These graphs have four simultaneous records. They may be as long as ten or twelve feet.

"We have tested murders, stealing, raping, kidnapping, etc. To date, we have had a 100 per cent accurate record. When the graphs said the suspect was guilty, courts and juries have convicted. When we said he was innocent, courts and juries have acquitted. How long we can keep up this record remains to be seen. We base this accuracy upon the process we use to secure the records.

"We recall one case where the state, through its prosecuting attorney, wanted the tests made on a murder suspect. Our records revealed he was innocent. When it came to trial, the prosecution refused to let us testify to what our records

revealed. It would have been damaging to his side of the case. However, we secured sufficient offer to prove which was before the jury, and he was acquitted.

“So far as we know, there has been only one case carried to a Supreme Court wherein such evidence has been adjudicated as permissible testimony on the innocence or guilt of the suspect.

“The general belief is that any strong-minded individual can defeat the records of the graphs. We are convinced no person, no matter how strong his education, can defeat the knowledge of Innate when recorded and taken under the most exacting conditions, eliminating extraneous variables.

“We could tell some interesting cases we have had. Some day when we have more time and when it is for some other purpose than this Preface you are writing, we will tell them to you.

“Why do we do this crime detecting work? Because it is another way of proving the fundamental Chiropractic principle that Innate is our source of correct and accurate memory. Innate knows what *did* happen and Innate does not lie; therefore, in getting Innate to record her thoughts, we are studying another means of communicating with Innate.”

## THE STORY OF SLIPPING AND CHECKING

EVER PLAY GOLF? Or, rather, play at it, for few, if any, ever play it. It's a game that baffles you every hour, every day, every time you go out to play.

Before you leave home you have your mind all made up to play a good game. You have fully set yourself, your mind is trimmed, your joints properly oiled and cleaned so they work easy — all is just hunky-dory and you play rotten.

On another occasion, you go to tee 1, your mind is clear, you have no particular worries, you are relaxed, your stance perfect, your swing just right, yet for some reason — darned if you know — the club toed your ball and you sliced away off and disgraced yourself in the eyes of all.

You go on to another tee. You think you have found out why — only to correct those defects to find that now your ball hooks and makes no distance.

It is a tantalizing game. If *everything* is *just* right, your ball takes a long jump down the fairway and then rolls about fifty yards and lands you so you can get on the green with an approach. *But* — and here's the game — betwixt and between your *mind* and the *score* is the difference between doing those thousands of little things *just right* and doing hundreds of them *just wrong*.

*And* — here's the lesson to be learned — betwixt and between your mind that *wants to* succeed and the score *that fails* is the mind that either cares or doesn't care, concentrates or doesn't, slips and slides and checks and corrects.

For, between the man who plays golf and the man who plays at it, is the one man who keeps slipping, but he keeps checking and the other man who keeps slipping, does not know it and therefore doesn't check, therefore goes on playing a rotten game until the end of time.

We write this from the book of life, from actual experience. We are writing now from a room in Grove Park Inn, at Asheville, North Carolina, between lecture dates. We have been here ten days trying to play golf; rather, trying to master our mind to make it do what we know it must do if our hands are to do what our head tells them to.

Grove Park Inn is the finest resort hotel in the world. Even as we write, we can look out the window down upon one of the finest golf links in the world. Two miles away is the famous Biltmore Country Club, built by Mrs. George W. Vanderbilt. We have played at golf over there, too. We have been spending ten days, morning or afternoon, trying to train our head to master our hands, for golf is a game of where mind is master. Golf is a state of mind.

As we sit here, or try it on the links, we have seen hundreds of worthwhile men going through this struggle which, after all is said and done, is a fight of checking on the slips and slipping on the checks.

Golf is a game of ups and downs. Today, a good game; tomorrow, a rotten one. The man who plays a consistent game, day after day, is the man who has mastered his mind, gotten it under control and trained to do his bidding.

We have watched and studied these men, at playing golf or at work at the game of golf — for golf is a play at which you work, or work at which you play, which is always but a viewpoint.

We saw one man the other day dub a shot. He got mad, rared, fumed, cussed the caddy, the hill, the grounds, and then deliberately broke a club on the ground. He surely was in a rage. He was an old player so far as time goes, but he was a novice in the game of himself.

We saw another man dub his shot. Quietly, and without a single word, and without any visible trace of changed expression, that man took another ball from his pocket, stood there on the tee, stroked his chin, looked over into the Blue Ridge Mountains, took inventory of his slips, checked them, teed his ball, took his time, took his stroke and drove a long shot straight down the fairway.

Golf is a game of minds. The first man lost his. The second man used his. Some men never play the game because they never think. Other men are learning to play the game because they study and never get beyond that stage.

Golf is an obvious lesson. What we think is expressed the next minute later in the attitude of the ball. If the ball slices or hooks, our mind sliced and hooked. If the ball goes straight, our mind was thinking along straight lines without resistance.

We think one minute and our action expresses that thought the next minute. There is no lost time between the time when we thought and the time *that* thought demonstrated its character.

How different is business! We think today and perhaps do not see the net result until that thought has gone out into the channels of business and been bounced and bounded about for weeks or months, and then comes back later to slice or

hook; and we do not associate the sliced or hooked thought of months before with the sliced or hooked business months later.

And that leads us to the full object of writing this epistle at this time to you folks.

For years, we have seen our profession slicing and hooking. We have seen our fellows slipping and sliding. At present, everybody is well aware that we are not where we were a few years back. There is a generally well-known depression on. Everywhere it is said that “business is slow” and “I have not the business I had a few years ago.” The whole darned thing seems on the fault-crack and the earthquake has all but engulfed us. Why?

For two years the best minds in our profession have been traveling and checking, backward and forward. We have held conferences, here and there. We have verified, corrected, and certified in many parts of the country where conditions are different — and the conclusion we herein give is universal.

We have had men out on the road visiting you failures, you successes. We have been out ourselves. We have watched, checked your offices, your business, and we conclude that facts herein given are true and hit the taproot.

We have talked with many Chiropractors, at home, from many places. We have talked with many Chiropractors, at their home towns, in different states in which we have been. We have pumped hard and they didn't know why. We even did so to many at Lyceum, last year, and this, and they couldn't understand our motives. We did.

*The Chiropractic profession has been slipping.*

*The Chiropractic profession has not been checking.*

And, as we made this application to ourselves, we did so knowing full well that what applies to our mind and muscle is no different from what has been applying itself to all other businesses and professions in America, until today the entire United States is in a mental slip and without its mental check, hence we are damning the caddy, the ball, and finally blaming external conditions even to breaking our club by getting mad and refusing to any longer play according to the rules of the game.

Business is just as much a state of mind as is golf. If the golf mind slips and checks itself the stroke is improved. If the business mind slips and does not check itself, the financial returns are bad.

Our profession is in a slipping slump.

Many people have offered many reasons for this. One says it is because we do not conduct a larger national publicity campaign; another says it is because there are too many Chiropractors for the patients who know about it; another says it is because we are wedded to selling a “ticket” rather than selling a health service; another says it is because taxes are outrageous and should be reduced; another blames the Republican party for throwing the country into hell.

All of these may be true, but why?

We have seen golf players alibi until they were disgusting as to why they failed to make a good drive. Few, however, blame themselves.

We have been in this game of Chiropractic for 54 years and have never before witnessed a single slipping, sliding, or slumping in business. In “hard” times our business has gone upward and forward. In “good” times we have gone forward by leaps and bounds. Times, good or bad, have never before affected any of us — schools or practitioners. Why *now* the desire to blame everything else when everything else has been much worse in former times and we grew in spite of them all?

The cause of our growth, in those days, was *in us* in spite of the obstacles before us. The cause of our present decline is *in us*, in these days, and is because of the obstacles before us.

Even now, in these “hard” times which some of you say is the cause of your slump, there are many who are forging right ahead and have larger businesses than before. And in these same times, others who have had large businesses are now in the slump. Why? That is what we set out to find and what we give you here.

Here is the problem in a nutshell. Its truth is observable in every business or profession, ours included.

Before the wars, our profession and every person in it was up on tiptoes fighting for existence, fighting a common enemy against extermination; everybody's shoulder was to the wheel.

On came the war. Prices went sky-high. Chiropractors made fortunes, where before the war they made dollars. Schools made fortunes where before they had made nothing. With many, prosperity acted like booze; they became prosperity drunk. *And then we began slipping.* We have been slipping ever since. We are *now* in the valley of the slipping process.

We are now suffering from the post-war depression which is national, and all are despondent. In trying to solve it, we are, as usual, suffering from the illusion of the near. We are blaming the caddy, the tee, the lay of the ground, the club, the everything else that is outside of ourselves.

In one state recently one fellow explained away the depression by saying that it was because it became known that they did not get legislation and people then knew they were illegal practitioners. That same condition existed in other states, but business grew in that state with those men whose minds grew.

In another state the slump was accounted for on the ground that they had gotten legislation and now everybody had lost interest in fighting for Chiropractic. That same condition existed in other states, but some businesses grew in exact ratio as the minds of a few fellows could see ahead of their ball and study the play and make it according to the well-laid rules of the game.

So those were not reasons that affected all, universally, alike.

When these facts are sprung — *that we have all more or less slipped* — everybody is quick to jump to the defense and deny it. But facts have a peculiar way of getting under the hide of every man who *is* slipping and sooner or later he admits his weaknesses, one by one, puts himself to the acid test just as does the sincere and conscientious golf player, begins a deliberate process of checking himself, analyzes the slips, figures out the correct play, and finally he has checked himself so hard that he comes through with a re-winning business.

The salient points are:

1st. He *thinks* he is up on tiptoes just because he can't see the immediate bad effect of his play as can the golf player. If what you thought now rebounded back in two minutes on your business, you would *know* you slipped.

2nd. He *thinks* he is perfect in his detail just because he doesn't see the immediate reaction of his bad play in his business slicing or hooking as can the golf player. If what you now did, by way of detail, dubbed your pocketbook in two minutes after what you did, you would *know* what you otherwise don't see for months.

3rd. He doesn't realize he wasn't doing right things because he can't immediately see that they are wrong.

4th. He doesn't realize he is doing what he is.

5th. He doesn't realize he is doing what he was.

6th. He realizes that the cash register is slipping, but he knows that *he* isn't — and that's where the *slip actually occurs*.

Back of the money he doesn't get in, is him.

Back of him is the way he is thinking.

Because of internal mental slipping, and not knowing it, he blames the external physical conditions which he does know. Because it is a fixed fact in playing golf, if you do all things *right* the ball will go where you want it to.

The average Chiropractor today, as all of us know him, as we have studied him in many states, those with and those without legislation, began to slip in his thinking during the wars; he's been slipping ever since. Nobody has suggested that he ought to check himself, nobody has checked him, much less himself on himself; therefore he goes on slipping *and doesn't know it*.

This article is intended to be a lesson on slipping and checking for *every* Chiropractor in our ranks, whether you sell tickets or health service, for we have been selling tickets for 54 years and succeeded; whether or not you have a certain make of sign, for we have been succeeding without those signs for 54 years.

As you slip, results slip, business drops.

As you slip, confidence drops, business slumps.

It *all* begins and ends *with you*, and *you* is your mind.

We see many applications of the slipping process. We have seen them for months. They permeate every avenue in our profession; but that with which we are most concerned now is that slipping of the honest and sincere fellow who commences with the right education, right ability, right application of his art and then gradually begins to slip and slide, thinking he is upholding his exact and definite education, ability, and application that he *thinks* he has and *thinks* he is using, but isn't.

By the above you will note that we do make a distinction between him who is *careless* and him who is *slipping*. The "careless" man doesn't care; "it doesn't make any difference," "I should give a fig;" "when farmers get their pay, business will return, and not before;" — always hunting alibis and forgiving his failures because of things over which he has no control and doesn't want to change.

The fellow who is “slipping” is the one who indicates that the man does care, is interested, is honest, wants to know why, will listen and will study. When somebody comes along and tells him to “keep his head down and his eye on the ball, his left arm stiff and close to his body, and his club head to follow through,” and he diligently applies himself to accomplish those things, some day that chap will play golf.

And, if that man, after being told many times, continues to slip, *then he’s still slipping and does not know it*. This article is intended solely for *that* fellow, the one who is slipping and doesn’t *know it*.

We must check until it hurts. Check whom? Check what? *Ourselves* — not the caddy, club, or ball.

If this is done by every man and woman in our ranks, in one year we will be back on our feet to pre-war prosperity and success again, stronger for having gone through the ordeal of finding ourselves.

We have said a good deal about slipping, but just what do we mean? We can best explain by proving an actual example:

On our last southern trip, we took sick with cramps. We were actually suffering. We needed an adjustment — one that would get results. We went to the convention and picked out one whom we thought could give an adjustment.

This man was a PSC graduate — a mentally alert fellow — no fool and no slouch. We got out of bed, got down in the Palmer Posture, and then we saw, heard, and felt what he thought he was giving — an adjustment. We say that we saw, heard, and felt it. It isn’t often that a patient can sense an adjustment with three senses. Our face was toward the dresser mirror. In this way we saw it. We felt it because it hurt unmercifully. We heard it because of *how* he did it — and that’s what we want to describe, because in that was the slipping.

His left hand was laid down all and entirely flat on our back, entire palm on back skin. His right hand was upraised and away from left hand. Fingers of left hand were at right angles to our spine. Fingers of his right hand were perpendicular to our spine. Fingers of right hand were raised up in the air and came down with a slap-like sound on the back of his left hand. He then moved his left hand down to another spot and repeated the upraised slap-like sound. He did this in four places, every one hurting and doing us no good. Not a single vertebra moved.

We got up, mad, and said: “What in the hell do you think you are doing?” He told us in no uncertain manner that he had given us an adjustment. Said we: “Like hell you did!” The poor fellow was taken off his feet, surprised, astonished. He was indignant.

He then got mad. Said he: “What are you trying to do, kid me? I have just given you a genuine Palmer recoil, such as I was taught in school. What’s the idea of bawling me out?” We stated that we were sincere in our remonstrance and he retaliated by saying so was he.

Here was a right up-to-the-minute intelligent man who was right then thinking that he had given us what we taught him at The PSC. It wasn’t. It was as near like it as a cat is like a canary. It suddenly knocked us down with the reality. It focalized much that up to that time was rambling around hunting for a conclusion. This man had previously said that his practice was up for sale, and would we help him sell. His business was for sale because his business had dropped down to nothing, gradually slipping for months.

Here was a man who thought he was thinking The PSC teaching, but in reality his mind was thinking slipped thoughts *and he did not know it*. This man was honest in thinking he *was* checked, but he wasn’t.

And there is the lesson. Thousands of us have been slipping. We take it for granted that we haven’t. We have been taking too much for granted. We can’t see where the ball is going except for months after, hence do not know that we have slipped.

This man knew that his business had failed, but he was blaming everything else. The fault lay in his slipping and not knowing it. Because of just what he had done to us and to others, he was hurting all. Being hurt and not getting results, they were quitting him, and because his business had slipped (covering a period of many months) he had offered it for sale, blaming the local town conditions.

What was the moral — with him? We talked over the entire matter. Being honest, he saw what we proved to him to be true. He checked himself then and there. He said he could understand why people would quit. We have since heard from him and he reports that his practice could *not* be bought, business is picking up rapidly, he is rebuilding himself, reestablishing himself, and thanks us for checking him on himself — a condition he would not admit, yet when proven knew it to be true.

The gathering of many details now crystallized into a stubborn act. We then went after the idea to make a study of it. It hit us hard. We found that condition existing everywhere.

While on that same trip, we spent one afternoon in a certain state penitentiary. We were introduced to a cultured, refined, well educated, genteel and intelligent murderess. We talked with her and could not understand how this woman

had taken a pair of scissors and jabbed them into the throat of her husband and killed him. She was anything but that type. Here was a woman who was not a murderer, yet she had murdered, showing that she had done the thing she was not by nature and education capable of doing. Why this inconsistency?

We asked the woman to tell her story. She said the husband was a nagger. He nagged and nagged. Her *resistance* to the *invasion* of his nagging was 100 per cent. She ignored him and never let it enter into her or become a part of what she thought. One day she grabbed those scissors and killed him. She then realized, as never before, that for months his nagging *had* penetrated her system; had been stealthily reducing her resistance; but she did not realize it until the act of murder had been committed.

*Gradually* her resistance had weakened; *gradually* the penetration had increased; gradually the one was worn down and the other built up, both of which were occurring and *she did not know it*.

Could she have but recognized what was occurring, she could have checked on herself and the murder would never have been committed, and she would not have been where she was.

She was slipping and didn't know it. She couldn't check because she didn't know she was slipping.

One fellow recently told me that he was so busy that he "didn't have time for all his patients to undress, so when he was busy he adjusted some of them through the clothing."

That man is *slipping*. He doesn't think so because he doesn't *think*.

Yet others are busy, and they *take time* to have every person undress, that they might do what they do *right*. They are *checking*.

Another said: "We think we will throw out our rest rooms; rent is so high." That man is *slipping*. He didn't think so because he hadn't thought it to a conclusion. Rents were high on 34th and Broadway in New York, but Dr. Dueringer kept his rest rooms. He checked his business in results, not in rents.

"*It makes no difference.*" Ever hear that as an excuse for why certain things were being neglected, not done, or alibiing why they were not necessary? "It makes no difference" is the shoal on which more businesses are wrecked than any other one condition. The minute any person in business makes that statement *once*, and believes it, he is slipping and needs checking of his mental state.

Go out on the golf links and pull your club with the left arm. "It makes no difference," but your ball goes hook. Look up and follow your ball. "It makes no difference," and you find you dub your ball. Do lots of things you shouldn't do; "it makes no difference" until you count the sum total of your score at the end of the game, to find the man across the hall from you, who knows that these things that "make no difference" *to you* make a difference *to him*, has secured *your* business.

Those things which "make no difference" to you on the first tee are the very things which make the difference on the 18th hole at the end of the game. Slip at the beginning and you may check all you please at the end, but your score is against you just the same.

A few weeks ago, we were talking to a certain Chiropractor who was talking "blood pressure" in cases. This person took "blood pressure" thinking "it was nice to know and to tell the patients." Blood pressure is not nearly as important for that Chiropractor to tell the patients as *nerve* pressure. It's the difference between urinalysis and *our* analysis. This person is running to seed on "blood pressure," even to asking us, in front of a consultation case, whether we thought the adjustments would reduce his blood pressure. This individual is slipping into the language and ideas of yesterday, of medicine, of the patient's understanding of his sickness. This individual does not know she is slipping, but she is. If she does not check it will be but a question of time until the only thing the patient will get, different from the physician, will be the punch; and even that may be slipping because when *the mind* slips on one thing it usually slips on many others.

Why shouldn't she talk "blood pressure" — "it makes no difference"?

Talking the other day to a PSC graduate — a mixer — we asked him, "Why do you mix?" His answer: "I can't get results without." He also said: "I got excellent results *for a while after I graduated*. After a while I believed I had been fooling myself in thinking I was; so, to get results, I took to mixing." Now came the turning point question: "Are you *today* using PSC methods of analysis and adjusting?" His answer came true to the form of the slipper: "Yes, and they won't work."

Knowing about the unconscious slipping of men's minds, we asked him to analyze a case, and give the necessary adjustments and *let us see all that he did*. At first he hesitated (showing a lack of confidence), and then he consented.

*What he did was not what he was taught at The PSC.*

Here again was another sample of proof of our conclusion. Upon questioning him firmly, he thought, and admitted that he thought that what he had just done was exactly as it had been taught him in The PSC five years previous; and while it worked for us, and worked for him at first, it wouldn't work for him any more.

The unconscious slipping had been going on and *he was honest in admitting that he didn't know it.*

We went all over his work, checked him point by point, pointed out where he was wrong, demonstrated his way and then demonstrated The PSC way, *and not until he saw the contrast would he admit that he had slipped.*

That boy promised to cut mixing at once, get back to exclusive *Chiropractic, by checking himself all along the line.* We have since heard from him and he is rebuilding back his mind, his delivery has stepped up, his results are what they ought to be, his business is coming back, he is getting the old-time PSC Chiropractic spiz, he has cut all mixing and he's as happy as a lark.

It has paid him to check.

R. H. St. Onge of Seattle graduated from The PSC. He was our close, personal, and intimate friend for years. He came back one summer to visit us. He stayed at our home. He came at a time when we were thinking about slipping and checking. Rufus had not been back to The PSC since he graduated ten years before. Had he slipped? We were anxious to know. We asked him for an adjustment. He put us through a case of sprouts, perfect from A to Z. His adjustment was improved. He gave a *better* adjustment now than ten years before, notwithstanding he was ten years older and by the usual rules of the game he should be slower.

Slipped? That boy's mind didn't know what it was to slip. We talked with him about this slipping and checking after the test was over. He told us that he put himself through the acid test *every day.* For ten years he had checked himself *every day.* He did not mix, *never had to* because he got all results anybody could want with adjustments.

R. H. St. Onge was one of the men who put the kibosh on this alibi financial depression stuff; he tended his knitting, prevented himself from slipping by checking; therefore he had more business than ever before.

We checked those Chiropractors whose businesses are normal or above normal, and each of them is a checker. The fellows who are next door, whose businesses have slumped, who are complaining about this and that, are the slippers.

W H O is the largest, best, best programmed, best modulated radiophone station in America. It is universally conceded. Other stations have not such a reputation. Why?

To be able to intelligently answer that question, we have made it a business to visit other stations, large or small, look them over, check *ourselves* and the way *we* do things as against them and the way they do things. The entire answer is that all other stations are *slipping* on many details that "make no difference" and WHO is checking on every detail, knowing that it *does* make a difference to the listener-in.

Just recently we took occasion to copper-ribbon-ground all metals of any kind or quality on all our roofs. It's a small thing that others say "makes no difference" but by actual tests we found that those metals *were* absorbing some of our modulated energy which was being sent into the air to go to you. Instead of going *to you, we* were absorbing it at the seat of distribution.

This is a detail that costs, which other stations do not even think of — WHO does.

A few weeks ago, we went into the WOC studio while a certain songbird was warbling. We noticed she was standing *by* the piano, reading her words off the music which the pianist was reading from, and she was singing toward the piano. The microphone was to her right. She was singing *away from* the microphone when she should have been singing *into it.* We checked her, as well as the program manager, in no uncertain terms, stating that such will not be permitted in Station WOC. It embarrassed the singer, and it hurt the program manager, but we would rather offend two than injure the quality of modulation and quantity of sound that went out to millions on the air.

Careless isn't the word; it's slipping that better explains it.

The PSC is the largest and best Chiropractic school in the world. Other schools try to duplicate and imitate us in "Palmer methods" and quality, as well as quantity. But no other school equals ours in any one feature, let alone all of them. Why? Because this school does not slip; it checks all along the line, and checks hard, and without mercy.

Other schools are constantly slipping on all things. This school will not knowingly slip on a single thing. That is why we have been begging for you field people to constantly check *on us.* When something goes wrong here, *tell us.* If you get a letter from some student at The PSC and in that letter he states something that isn't right, report it to us and his name, and we'll go clear to the bottom and make it right. We insist on checking.

If you order goods and don't get them, or they come wrong, or the count isn't right, or they are damaged, or a mistake has happened, or the bookkeeping account is in error, don't save us one minute. Tell us *all* about it; give us the particulars, and it'll be made right if it takes a leg and an hour's time.

The PSC will live *if it checks everything and everybody all the time*. And it will slump if it slips and slides. We want every Chiropractor in the field and every student in the school to feel perfectly free to register anything that is slipping. We'll do the checking here. And that man or woman who reports our slips to us, and gives us an opportunity to check our business, is our best friend.

We are a master of detail. We check the faculty, business management, cafeteria, burning of coal, burning of lights, cleaning of halls, advertising matter, WOC, printing plant, etc. The department heads call us "eagle eye." That matters not, so long as things are *done right*. It may hurt them, but it pays the business. It hurt you, but it will pay your bank account.

Your friends tell you your faults. They pick out your weak points and show you where you are falling down. Your friends also point out a correction, show how to strengthen it, how to save yourself, and how to keep you on your Chiropractic feet.

If this article is taken seriously, weighed carefully, and very man and woman immediately admits that he has been slipping and begins a merciless grind on his habits, he will benefit and so will the Chiropractic profession.

We have all been slipping and don't know it. Now that it is called to our attention, we can all check, and do it intentionally.

It would be presumptuous on our part if we were to infer that we had not slipped and slid at The Dear Old PSC. But, as soon as this slipping idea took definite hold of our consciousness, we began to check ourselves first. We soon found hundreds of leaks in our mentality. One by one, we pruned ourselves. Then we called in the department heads and we pruned them all along the line. They took it in the same good, constructive sense we intended it. The faculty came next in line. We pruned our ideas, ideals, methods and results. It was surprising to see how much we were suffering from war-prosperity.

We began checking about January 1, 1923. We have been at it from that day till this. Everybody has been glad to check. We are now pulling up and out. We have slipped and didn't know it, but we have checked, and everybody knew it because we checked so hard that it hit and hurt everybody somewhere.

Having actually gone through the process, we can well understand the human nature of humanity other than ourselves, but we can also now speak from experience. We are still checking, and we expect we will continue from now on, indefinitely.

The PSC is now beginning to see its way clear, although it has taken months of checking to catch up all the slips. It may take you months to observe the same thing, but if in the end your business materializes into bigger things than before, the price you pay is worth the investment.

Slipping and sliding, mentally, is slumping professionally and commercially. To check mentally is to cash financially.

*Check* until the dog-goned thing hurts you all ways, always.

As careful as we have been, we didn't think we could slip. But we have been; but never again. We are now back on terra firma and we propose to stay there and help every other fellow come through in the same big way that we fought through. We say "fought" because when any man takes hold of himself and struggles through weak spots within himself, builds them up until they are strong, that is some fight he has to go through.

*Check* until it hurts and your business will prosper!

## THE STORY OF THE BOOK

HOW DO YOU COINCIDE your philosophy of life and man with the seeming conflicts with religions as preached today? Like everything you think, write, speak, and print, I presume you have well-thought-out opinions and conclusions. With logic and reason you use on all subjects, and your keen method of reducing issues to analyses and facing facts, I assume you wouldn't mind jarring us out of our smug self-complacency of being self-satisfied with what-was-good-for-dad-is-good-enough-for-us. Open up and tell us what *you* think and *why* you think them as you do.

So, here 'tis:

“This is the inside story of a man who at one time was bordering on being an infidel, agnostic, and atheist. The Bible was and still is a book of words the same as any other. Who wrote those words? Who knows? There is no authentic record. It is a series of stories, parables, gossiped down through ages long before they were first printed. We are told that Guttenberg invented movable type although script writing was in use before his day. Recently, a simple one-sentence radio message was related around the world through ten minds. It returned so garbled it was not recognizable. How, then, about so many stories centuries old, passing through thousands of minds?

“‘God’ is a name given to the life-giving universal principle. It is, according to the Book, both good and bad. Stories recited are constructive and destructive. These stories are full of contradictions. Our study of The Book made us distrust its reliability when confronted with facts as we know them. We were in doubt. We had questions for which we found no answers. That there was a Universal Intelligence was true, but it did not exist as The Book told the stories. It was not a He or Him. There were no places such as heaven or hell. The Book was not ‘the *Word* of God’ because Universal Intelligence does not speak *words*, language. If Universal Intelligence did speak words, was it English, Greek, Latin, German, French, Chinese, or what have you — all of which are in use now, some of which were not in use then, all of which are spoken of today as ‘the word of God.’

“Each time The Book was revised or translated, meanings changed. The Book today is not The Book of 100, 200, 300, or 400 years ago, much less 2,000 years ago. If it is not, then ‘the word of God’ is revised and distorted in translations. So, what is one to ‘believe’ or ‘have faith’ in? That we cannot ‘believe’ and ‘have faith’ in that which is not sustained by logic, reason, and facts, is apparent.

“Mingled into the Baconian controversy is the statement that Francis Bacon (who undoubtedly wrote the Shakespeare sonnets and plays) was also the person who wrote the King James I version of The Book. He was a man of superior education, ahead of his times, with a broader outlook than the majority. His vision was clear; but does any reconstructed version of The Book make it ring true to previous editions?

“Preachers quote one passage to sustain another — book against book — the Old Testament against The New and vice versa. After all, they are works written by somebody, we do not know who or when.

“That there are good stories as well as filthy stories between its pages, is also true. Which to follow? We must use our reason and logic.

“There is no authentic or reliable information that Jesus Christ left any writings in regards to His teachings, His doctrines, or any instructions on the way of life He advocated.

“All we have is a Book which purports to be His historical life, together with what it is said are His sayings, teachings, and healings as declared by Disciples, written for our information many years later by the faithful who have neither seen Him nor heard directly any of the instructions or teachings it is reported He said.

This is much like it is in Jerusalem. Go there and ‘it is said’ that here a certain thing took place. ‘This is said to be the place’ where this or that occurred. There is no certainty to anything.

“How well did the disciples and other faithful ones who followed later, who learned through gossip after it passed through hundreds of minds, understand Him; and how well were they able to pass along teachings in their original interpretations? If those instructions remained unfathomable in their minds through lack of understanding, how much of the original interpretation of the doctrine was lost to them and their followers, becoming worse as time passed on?

“The Disciples were not educated; their lives were such that intricate explanations were not understood, and their concept of life was extremely limited, together with their inability to express in writing the very intricate phases of His doctrines. Neither did they have a language rich enough to express properly in speech or writing what was disclosed to them. Passing it along by word of mouth — through how much time we don't know — did not help it any, especially against such odds and physical obstructions as they had to deal with in their times.

“We who are connected with *A Little Bit O’ Heaven* and *The Wishing Buddha* hear varied remarks regarding the religion of their builder. Some see the crucifix in *La Petite Chappelle* and see, up on the waterfalls, the 14<sup>th</sup> century statue of St. John from a Spanish church in Pomplano, Spain, with two fingers upraised giving the apostolic blessing, and think he’s Catholic. Others see Masonic plaques and believe him a Mason. Others see the many Buddhistic pieces and think him a Buddhist consorting with ‘heathens.’ Newspapers, pamphlets, and sermons have been preached and issued for and against what men think B. J. thinks. That you come, look, see, and admire that which you could not see any other way at any other place, should be sufficient, but rarely is. The builder of these creations has temporarily reached the conclusion that there is no greater religion, under any name, than that of the Eternal Universal Intelligence, the Internal Innate Intelligence and the Brotherhood of Man. He aims to live that life in a seven-day-a-week-Sunday. If that constitutes being right or wrong, with religion, then so be it. We make this explanation to satisfy the curious and set at ease the minds of the many who come to *A Little Bit O’ Heaven*, see, and then think what they sometimes think without justifiable right to think it, without first knowing what B. J. thinks before they discuss him over the coffee cups, tea cups, or finger bowls.

“We are told to believe literally or be eternally damned. Believe what? The Book or what the preacher preaches? If The Book, then we can read it ourselves without a preacher. If a preacher, which one? Which sect, creed, or denomination of the 248 in the United States alone? If one, who is to say which one is right, which 247 wrong? They, or ourselves? Each claims to have the only key to the gate to let us in.

“Preachers quote one paragraph, then purport or try to prove it by quoting another paragraph somewhere else in The Book, when all of them are words and more words with no proof of the source of any of them.

“We would like *to know* that the books *were* written by men whose names are attached. But how is one *to know*? There is no record.

“Several years ago, a negro committee called at our home soliciting funds to build a new church. We asked what was wrong with the old one. They said the new congregation did not ‘believe’ what the old congregation did. We asked what this new congregation believed. They said, ‘We believe in being washed in the blood of the lamb.’ Said we, ‘Do you mean you are going to have a bath tub, get some lambs, slit their throats, fill the tub with red blood, and then wash them in it?’ They, of course, denied this. They then said, ‘They must be washed whiter than the snow.’ We asked, in all innocence, ‘How can you wash *black* people in the *red* blood of the lamb and make them *whiter* than snow?’ They denied this also. It illustrates how preachers prattle idle chatter, words without sensible meaning, until it is disgusting to a mind that uses logic and reason.

“Assuming that there was a character known as The Christ, and that *he* once lived, preached, and converted people to a better way of life, then he was a lowly man, common, plain, simple, without ostentation, who went out on the highways and byways and talked a simple form for a more sincere life. If He is the example we should follow, why the necessity for expensive churches, costly raiment, marble altars to impress the unsophisticated with the sophistication of religion? Your answer is: the people need idols to focalize their intention. Have we educated them to that viewpoint? If so, is it right or wrong? Could we as well educate them to logic, reason, and facts?

“What a contrast between the simplicity we are told of the life of Christ, and the costly extravagance of the usual church of today, to get over the same message! What would the Christ think, say, or do, today, if He were to return and see what has been thought, said, and done in His name? Would he drive the money-changers out of the temple? Methinks, if such would occur, He would be ostracized, ridiculed, and scourged as in days of old.

“There is nothing wrong with the Christ or the principles of Christianity or one who tries to live the spirit thereof, but there certainly is much to be desired and corrected in too much churchianity being forced on people in and under the guise of being Christianity.

“We are told it is advisable that we go to a certain edifice especially builded for that purpose to receive the administrations of religion; that a special day be set aside for that purpose of communion; that we listen to the expostulations and explosions of a certain preacher to expound *his* interpretations, to get religion. Why is one place the only place; one day the only day; one man of one sect, creed, or denomination the only one? Why do we need any?

“Religions set up the necessity for at least one intermediary between man and God — a third personality to think and act for one — to have God contact man and see that his appeals for help and prayers are answered. It appears that only this third personality can ‘save’ him. This might be Christ, Buddha, Krishna, Mohammed, etc. To make it more complicated, there is set up an intermediary between the ‘savior’ and man — the preacher or priest.

“If ‘God’ is everywhere (and who is to say to the contrary), and if ‘The Kingdom of God Is Within You,’ then no third or fourth person is necessary. Any person has the God-contact as evidenced by the fact that he is living. If there be a necessity for man to contact God, then every person could contact God direct. The vital issue is: can man contact God or

does God contact man? If there be a necessity for man to contact God, then he can be at home, in the woods, out fishing, on the street, in his office, and Universal Intelligence contacts him from within himself. In this fundamental, we reverse the preconceived idea of the fundamentals of all religions.

“If a third or fourth intermediary be necessary, which one is it to be? If majorities have greater inside information, if majorities prove superiority of approach, or the correct one to follow, any or all other major religions have more followers than Christ.

“The preacher, regardless of what *he* believes and preaches, interprets The Book as he believes, and then passes it on to his listeners. Why hasn’t any other person the same right? Does his having gone to a seminary or college give him the exclusive right to interpret printed words for all to read; or does that give him exclusive right to think his way the only right way?

“All peoples — be they aborigines, savages, natives, or civilized people as we like to think ourselves — have recognized a great universal source of life greater than ourselves, be that universal understanding as large as ours or as small as we think theirs is. Some worship sex, others the sun, others the Great Spirit, etc. Each has his symbols which personify his savior for his select group, be it Christ with the cross and crucifix, phallic worshippers with the phallus and yoni, etc.

“‘As a man thinketh *in his heart*, so is he.’ ‘Give *your heart* to Jesus,’ ‘Open your heart,’ and other thoughts of like kind are scriptural and are repeated from the pulpit constantly. In the days such thoughts had their origin, it was ‘believed’ *the heart* was the seat of life. Today, we *know* the heart is a series of muscles and valves to pump a blood fluid. Isn’t it time we corrected wrong ancient symbolisms so we appeal to the reason and logic of people? And where should this begin but with preachers, regardless of what The Book says? Why perpetuate something all know is a wrong premise? To correct it would make for confidence in language and thinking and bring scriptures in line with logic, reason, and facts.

“There is a gulf between theorist and realist, sophist and scientist. The theorist lives with his monumental emotional beliefs and faiths. He takes it for granted The Book is. No questions asked or answers requested. The realist lives within defines and confines of logic, reason, and fact. He asks questions and wants answers based on knowledge, proof. *Who* wrote The Book? *When?* *How* do you know? The two types can never agree.

“We have listened to thousands of prayers, from all denominations. Boiled down, they are one of two things and are often both: a thanks for something we have done, or a plea for something we want.

“The moment Sunday comes, the man becomes a preacher or the preacher ceases to be a man. He puts on his ‘Sunday-go-to-meeting’ clothes. His face becomes grave, his voice takes on a funeral sepulchral tone, he rants and raves, shouts and yells. Would there be any objection if he were to talk common sense, as a man to men, as a man to women?

“Why must we, as Christians, who think we are right and have the only open sesame to heaven, think we must transpose other religions to our country, and transport our religious beliefs to others? We think we are right. So do they. We believe in the democratic way of life. Why not, then, let them believe what *they* please.

“After all, all any of us have are ‘beliefs and faiths,’ and any or all of any of us may be right or wrong because none of us *know*. None have been to heaven or hell and returned to prove our beliefs or faiths; neither has anybody talked to God to know what the Universal Intelligence *knows*. Does the Hindu, Mohammedan, Buddhist come here and try to force his religion on us?

“In ancient days, a male king was the ruler of his people. In setting up a religion, the people of those days thought in terms of like kind. They created a God as a male being and called Him King. Being considered a greater spiritual king than any earthly king, they called Him King of Kings. And they speak of this Savior as ‘the *only* begotten Son.’ What about the rest of us males? We were ‘begotten.’ If this Savior was ‘the *only*,’ then who caused the rest of us to come into being? Did we ‘grow up’ like Topsy, or were we made like Adam and Eve? Why do ministers use words and more words that are senseless, idiotic, which misdirect thoughts of people?

“In ancient days, the king lived in a castle surrounded by walls to keep out riff-raff and rabble, and let in the select few. In setting up a religion, the people of those days created heaven as a city containing a castle surrounded by walls to keep out the unsaved and let in the saved.

“In ancient days, the walls had gates with a gate-keeper. In setting up a religion, the people of those days had a St. Peter who opened and closed the gates according to what your religious rating was. These gates of heaven had to be finer, better, and more costly than any earthly gates, so we had pearly gates. Whether they were made of pearls or had pearls imbedded in them, or had mother-of-pearl shells, we do not know.

“In ancient days, the earthly king had a throne on which he sat, to which the mass of slaves, subjects, and followers could look *up* to him. Even today, preachers exhort about ‘the great white throne.’ Why must it be ‘white’? Why must there be a ‘throne’ at all? Of what is the ‘throne’ made — wood, marble, gold? He being greater than they, he sat *above* them. This custom prevails in Siam where anybody less than royalty must crawl on their hands and knees and keep away at least twenty feet from contact. Being prostrate, they must look *up* to royalty. In setting up a religion, these ancient peoples put God on a throne, too. Subjects now get down on their knees to prostrate themselves before Him.

“In ancient times, ambrosia was a rare food, difficult to get, costly to have, fit only for kings because of its exclusiveness. In setting up a religion, these ancients followed suit and thought of ambrosia as the food fit for the few who entered heaven.

“In ancient times, without knowledge of astronomy or clouds above, the ancients set up the belief that up there somewhere was a beautiful abode of some kind. In setting up a religion, we carried over their superstitions of a heaven in the sky. Today, we have a conflict between the carrying over of superstitions mixed with our scientific knowledge of astronomy and what aeroplanes reveal to us miles high. No such heaven as the ancients believed has been found, yet we teach and preach it as though it were a reality.

“In ancient times, the people could conceive of no greater punishment for evil doing than torture by fire. So they carried over that idea into religions and set up a hell of eternal fire and brimstone torture — unless, perchance, we were saved by somebody who said something over us, who has some mysterious inside method of keeping us from going there. Heaven was patterned after man’s happiness on earth; and hell was patterned after man’s inhumanities to man on earth with its punishments and tortures.

“In ancient times, heaven and hell were pictured as actual places; heaven, with angels with wings floating around on clouds, with white flowing robes, playing harps, etc.; hell, as down below with eternal fire with Satan or the devil with a fork holding human beings, heads down in a pit of everlasting fire. Heaven and hell were places of eternal futures from here on in until the end of time, providing you had been good or bad while living on earth.

“In ancient times, gold was the most precious metal, scarce, and he who had a little of it was rich in resources. To follow the pattern, religion paved the streets of heaven with gold; for, up there, there was plenty of everything that was rich.

“Man has set religions after the patterns of men. God has been brought down to the level of man’s ideas. Peculiarly, all religions are intended to raise man to the superior level of God. God has been made man-like, whereas man should be God-like.

“There are contradictions in all this. Man may set up a heaven for the righteous and a hell for evil-doers, but a man may live a life of crime, be arrested, tried, convicted, and sentenced to hang by the neck until dead, dead, dead. If he confesses his sins, adopts religion, even though it be at his last hour, he can be jerked to Jesus and be saved from hell and sent to heaven instead. This puts a premium on crime and adds no premium for honesty and the holier-than-thou people. There must be something wrong with churchianity when this is possible.

“In the Mohammedan faith there are no women in Nirvana. If a Mohammedan kills an infidel Christian, he can cut off one million years waiting to get to the Mohammedan heaven; and, although there are no women permitted, he can enjoy the ecstasies of sex joy every second of eternity with a different woman, while there. Where is the Mohammedan who wants to change his faith to Christianity when it does not offer him as much?

“In Borneo, one woman may religiously have four husbands. In Mohammedan countries, one man may religiously have four wives and as many concubines as he can support. In Christian countries, one man religiously is confined to one woman. Who is right or wrong?

“Bali is Mohammedan. On our ship was a Christian minister and his wife from Kansas City. One Bali Mohammedan told the Christian wife he had four wives. Telling us about it later on board ship, this woman said she ‘told him a thing or two about the evils of having four wives. I quoted Scriptures to prove it, too.’ We asked her what he said. ‘He didn’t dare say anything or I would have given him a piece of my mind.’ Knowing the Mohammedan mind, he was too courteous to a visitor to his shores to try to convince her *she* was wrong. Was what she did right or wrong?

“Each major religion (Christian, Buddhist, Hindu, Mohammedan) was born to meet the necessities of that period of time, type of people involved, and environmental conditions of the geographical countries. Tropical countries have conditions to meet which are not true in temperate zones, etc.

“A classic example is Hitler in Germany during World War II. Hitler set himself up as the apostolic leader of his people. He substituted himself for God. Germany was a Christian nation previous to Hitler’s day. The Christian faith proclaimed marriage between one man and one woman. Children were illegitimate and a sin was committed otherwise. The first World War decimated millions of men. Women predominated. There was a scarcity of men to carry on the

nation's need. There was a necessity for males. There was a geographical necessity to populate the country with children. Ergo, drop necessity of marriage, proclaim necessity of commingling of sexes and establish it as a religious factor. Hitler so ordered, and it became legitimate in German life to cohabit without marriage, and have children without aid of the church. Could Hitler have controlled the issue, he would have ordered only boys.

“Borneo met the necessity religiously when there were four men to each woman. Mohammed met the same issue, reversed, when there were four women to each man. In India, where poverty, pestilence, disease, famine, and sex run rampant, the Hindu faith gave birth to thousands of castes of classifications to separate lower groups from higher ones, each hoping to dominate. Buddhism is one thing in India; quite another in China; and still quite different in Japan where it takes on all major aspects of phallic worship. Each had geographical problems to meet, so changes took place.

“Even in the U.S. — a supposedly Christian country — time proves we have modified, amended, abridged, enlarged, restricted, and liberated our concepts, beliefs, and faiths of the Christian Book to suit our times, geography, and environment. One group does not believe in music in church; another makes much of it; another construes dancing a sin; others encourage it in church parlors. One condemns card playing as sinful; others have no objection. Some churches abhor smoking; others see no harm in it. Gambling is a crime in the eyes of some churches; others hold bingo parties regularly. One keeps all day Sunday for worship; others permit golf, baseball, prize fights, picnics, movies Sunday afternoons and evenings. Gautama Buddha said ‘Everything in moderation.’ Each builds and reshapes to meet caprices and idiosyncrasies of groups of adherents until today we have 248 schisms in the United States alone; yet all call themselves Christians the same as split groups in the Orient call themselves Buddhists. It is such transitions in human thinking that bring about geographical differences in religions. If one wanted to be a Christian and he had no religion but was seeking one, which group should he join and ‘believe’ was right? The Orient says to the Occident — ‘until you know what is right and wrong, why should your many groups come to our country to tell us; because, after all, we are as good or as bad as you are.’

“In the beginning of this story, Herb, you asked how we reconciled the conflict between our philosophy of man and religions as taught and believed in. We have given a few reasons upon which we based our logic, reason, and the facts as they exist in our mind. We have spoken frankly. We do not ask any other to accept or reject these opinions. They have a right to theirs, so do we also have a right to ours. In the beginning, while here, or after we are gone, what was, is, or will be, will be what is regardless of what we think, right or wrong.

“As a fundamental for the concept of modern religions we concede ‘God’ as a great good, all wise, omnipotent, omniscient, Universal Intelligence of all living things including man. We could not admit it as a He being. This Universal Intelligence lightens our burdens, trials, troubles, and tribulations. All this could and would be a truism and reality if we mortals would let the Universal Intelligence run the universe and help men in its own way, time, and place. As human mortals, we pray, plead, beg, advise, and try to run ‘God’ in everything and everybody as *we* want.

“Listen to radio Sunday from 8:00 A.M. to 12:00 noon; tune all stations; what do you get? Conflict, contradictions, a babel of voices. How many ears has this He God? Multiply one city by millions; one country by hundreds; dozens of churches in one city by hundreds of thousands; one preacher in each church by an endless number everywhere — to how many can one pair of ears listen?

“Many countries, many languages, many conflicting pleas and prayers — if you were God, how would *you* understand without confusion? Is God an international linguist? We are told The Book is ‘*the word of God.*’ Does God answer hundreds of languages in *one* language? If so, *which one* is ‘the word of God’?

“With millions of prayers and pleas bombarding ‘Our Heavenly Father’s’ ears simultaneously, in hundreds of foreign tongues, each begging *for* something different — reason should convince us how useless such is. Realizing this, certain groups print prayers by the million, distribute them to the faithful, having one common plea on the theory that the more there is the more attention God will give to us, and thus distract God from the other fellow. We keep this up week after week, on the theory that there is a volume potential in repetition. If we shout it long enough, strong enough, God will hear us and ignore the simple, single fellow who whispers.

“During the world war each nation prayed to the same God for victory ‘over Thine enemies.’ How did God decide which to favor? Abraham Lincoln said, ‘It isn’t a question of whether *we* were on God’s side, but whether God was on *our* side.’

“Modern religions approach the solution of human problems thinking *we* must contact and intimidate and subsidize God; pour out our wants getting God to see us as we see ourselves. Wishfully thinking, we hope He will listen to each and give us what we want. The reverse seems true. *Let God contact us*, without interference, and *we* profit. Universal Intelligence will then flow *down* to us and Innate will flow *within* us and all will come to us that we deserve and have earned the natural and normal right to have. Anything that is artificially forced from outside in, or from below up, has no

permanent merit. Everything that naturally flows from above down, from within out, has permanent constructive life-giving and sustaining qualities.

“When we were young, we desired to be one of the many, swim with the crowd. To this end, we felt we had to adopt Christianity as did everybody else, and adapt it to our life as they did. To this end, we attended the Episcopal church, sang in the choir, etc. We don’t remember now how we came to pick this particular church. Without intending, we found a conflict developing between what preachers told us we had to do to be saved, and what The Book itself said. The more we listened to more preachers, and the more we studied The Book, the greater became the gulf. Preachers said The Book said one had to ‘have faith and believe’ in its every word literally, or one would be eternally lost in hell. We could not believe that a Universal Intelligence was that cruel and we could not have faith that The Book meant such. Doubts increased and multiplied. We secured an extensive library of ‘authorities,’ pro and con. We got Ingersoll, Brann, etc. More we read the ‘con’ books, greater became the gulf. We were coming out of this conflict an infidel, agnostic, and atheist — not that either side alone did it, but that the conflict between was forcing that conclusion. Millions of Christians couldn’t be wrong. We couldn’t be one of the few right. What to do? We didn’t want to add fuel to the fires of protest and antagonism smoldering within us.

“We decided to call on Bishop Morrison of the Episcopal Cathedral in our city. He was a broad, liberal, constructive thinker. We presented our problem. He said, ‘My son, what you are going through is what every preacher has had to face. I agree with your premise. There is a conflict between what preachers preach and what The Book tells. We cannot follow The Book or preachers literally. Each is trying to teach a better way to live. The Book gives a positive series of lessons if *we* interpret its language ourselves. Preachers give us a negative series of fears for the future, but *we* must interpret the spirit of what they say rather than the literal dramatizations they picture.’ We asked the Bishop for an example. He said: ‘The Book says, “He who lives by the sword shall die by the sword.” This does not mean that a man who goes around slaying people with a sword is going to cut his own throat with that sword. If you interpret it yourself it should mean that one who thinks, speaks, and acts destructive thoughts injures himself. Study The Book in that manner and you will find it is the best public relations human interest book ever printed.’ From there on, we clarified our thinking and acting in that manner and along those lines. He was right. We have since figured everything with logic, reason, and common sense. That was what he did and what he advised us to do. For this and these reasons, we cannot adhere to any sect, creed, or denomination. We belong to no church. We live our religion as we figure it to be. We live our lives the best our thinking facts have established. We are no longer an infidel, agnostic, or atheist, but we place our interpretations on what to us is knowledge regarding the great Universal Intelligence and the internal Innate and where the little education we possess fits into the great scheme of things.

“The good way of life is simple, not complex. Be natural. Let the big fellow within shine through and dominate the little fellow without. If this occurs, life will be lived at its fullest; you will do the dictates of your better self; your conscience will not worry you; and at night you will go to rest realizing you lived the best you know how. More than that, no mortal man can ask or expect be done.

“There being a superior intelligence, let it contact you, direct you, and all will be as right as the shortcomings of matter permit.”

## THE STORY OF PHALLIC WORSHIP

THE AGE OF THE WORLD can be approximated by its geological strata. Students approximate where people came from when they finally located at certain places, by records left behind in the form of ruins, bas-reliefs, hieroglyphics, etc. They leave a story which approximates driftings of entire tribes from place to place: Certain common groups have certain things in common which they leave as a trail; thus students of migrations can differentiate one group from another, and each can be located definitely, even to saying where the division took place and when they came to a certain geographical settling. Nothing, of course, is absolute, although reasonable so far as the present day mind which was not present then, can figure out, and thus determine with fair accuracy.

This story is based upon a series of migrations of a more or less specific type of people. There are exceptions to this rule, as is to be expected.

The geography concerned in this analysis consists of all territory which now includes Asia, South Sea Islands, as far south to and including Australia and New Zealand, and north to the Equator, as far as the Hawaiian Islands, Alaskan Islands, western United States, all of Mexico, Central America, etc. Whether or not it includes western South America, we do not know, not having been there. Evidence exists that this analysis should include northwestern Africa, more particularly Egypt, as well as Greece and Rome. Whether it spread further into what is now Europe, we are not prepared to state.

The race under discussion originally was the Aryan people who were supposed to have dwelt in central Asia and thence to have separated in two great streams of migration, one toward Persia and India, one toward Europe.

Let us follow the stream that went into India creating the East Indian, pouring over into Ceylon to make the Singhalese. From India another stream crossed over into Burma, creating the Burmese. The same stream, given time, poured down into Siam, creating the Siamese; then down into Malaya, creating the Malaysians.

From India, another stream crossed over to the northern portion of Sumatra and created the Batak people. The stream poured over the southern end of Sumatra into Java and created the Javanese. Continuing that same migration, they drifted into Bali and created the Balinese.

From the stream that came from India and poured over into Siam, we find them drifting into Cambodia, creating the Khmer people; spreading a little farther into Laos and creating the Mois hill tribes, and down into Indo-China creating the native Endocheen. The migration occurred this way across this peninsula because of a natural waterway gulf or water barrier.

Another split occurred when they migrated from Java north into Borneo, creating the Borneans. It was but a short jump from Borneo over into New Guinea, creating the savage there; up into the Fiji Islands, creating the Fijians, and then on up into the Hawaiian Islands, creating the Hawaiians; to the island of Celebes, creating the MacCassar people.

Java appears to have been a starting place with several restless groups, for from Java, we find another stream going into Australia and creating the Bush People of that continent; thence to New Zealand and creating the Maoris; to the Samoan Islands, creating the Samoans, etc.

From the Malayan peninsula, regardless of whether it was the Siamese or Mois hill tribes, we find a definite stream pouring north into China, creating the Chinese. These spread into Korea, creating the Koreans; this spread over into Japan, creating the Japanese. Gradually this migration continued up over the land bridge of Siberia to Alaska, spread out all over Alaska, gradually working its way down the western part of the United States, creating our North American Indians, and going down the coast into Mexico, creating the Mexican Indians, and finally into Yucatan, etc.

These are the so-called black races of the Orient, in contradistinction to the so-called white races of Europe. Even though we include the Chinese as a yellow race, the Koreans as black, the American Indians as red — we still include them as shades of black, modifying their color of black just as they changed their dialects, as time, geography, environment, circumstances necessitated. The common background language is Malayan; but few, if any, of these people who we now set forth as separate groups, can understand any other, because of a marked change in dialect.

As the occidental mind finds these people today, he discovers them in various states of so-called civilization. Some, such as the Batak people, are cannibals, head-hunters, and are generally regarded as savages in all this term means. Many tribes live in a natural state with all the civilization necessary to make a comfortable and existing living — considering where and how they live. Other races which have come and gone have left behind herculean works of art, proving that they were very highly enlightened types. Call any one tribe what you will — savage, semi-civilized, civilized, enlightened, educated — the terms are comparative. If, by education is meant books, then they had it not. If by being

civilized is meant that they are happy, contented, making a comfortable living, and are satisfied within their sphere, then what more is there to life?

That such migrations did occur is verified by all who have studied the ancient records left behind, of household utensils, implements of agriculture, war devices, carved stones, hieroglyphics, signs and symbols, found here and there amongst their ruins.

The above grouping does not include the races of Egypt and the Romans to which we later allude, although this group may have come from that one stream that we have mentioned that spread into Europe.

No discussion of this question could be considered as worth studying, did we not first define two terms which enter the picture.

1. The “occidental” with his occidental mind, religions and customs; educations and civilizations.
2. The “oriental” or native with his oriental mind, religions and customs; educations and civilizations.

Kipling said it well:

“East is East and West is West  
And ne’er the twain shall meet.”

These two minds are at opposites, antipodes, diametrically opposed to each other. One lives naturally, the other artificially; one lives from within, without; the other from without, within. Neither mind is capable of fairly judging the other, regardless of whether it be the oriental judging the occidental or vice versa, unless one is willing to step aside and judge the other, solely by its own views, achievements, religions, and customs, educations and civilizations, without prejudice brought about by the injection of the opposite mind.

If the occidental mind studies the oriental mind, and then the occidental mind criticizes and condemns the oriental mind by the standards of the occidental mind, he does him a grave injustice. And, the reverse would be equally as true. All any student of one people about another can do is to use one mind as a medium to think through, about the other mind.

Throughout this discussion, we shall constantly refer to the peoples who have migrated, who reside in the East, the near-East and far-East, and in the South Pacific Islands, as “natives,” regardless of their geographical home, past or present, and also regardless of what name they may now go by. The “native” is that people to whom their present habitat is theirs, has been theirs, was gained by natural squatters’ rights, and not by right of conquest, such as the whites have done in coming from Europe to America.

Each native lived within a narrow scope. His horizon was confined to his tribe, village, or island. His world, as he knew it, was within walking distance. He had no method of long distance transportation, except ponies and draught animals — such as the cow. He knew no world or worlds as we do. His world was in his island, village, or tribe. His world, as he was given to thinking about it, was confined to his walking or riding distance. He had no radio, telegraph, newspaper, books, telescopes, or big ocean-going ships.

What he thought, was limited by his horizon of action. He looked about; saw fish, birds, animals, reptiles, fruits, cereals, vegetables, trees, etc., and human beings reproducing, multiplying, living and dying. He did not know about other islands surrounding him, or other continents farther away, nor did he have knowledge of the meaning of stars or other planets. The extent of his knowledge was circumscribed by the legends handed down by the story teller of the tribe or village; the amount of general knowledge he gained was prescribed and proscribed by the few men and women who surrounded him. There could be no commingling of other ideas; no transplanting of other theories, ideas, principles of other men from other parts of the world. His education, if it can be so called, consisted entirely in hearing the recitations of the legends of history backward; told word for word, from father to son, without a change of a word or letter. How different our knowledge, where we can tap the minds of millions of men every day, in libraries, radio, books, etc. Instead of having our education confined to the views of a mere handful, we bring to ourselves the printed or spoken word of millions.

His concept of the creation of things was narrowed to that which surrounded him, which he saw and knew to be true. Underlying all created things, he saw sex as the creator. Sex, then, to him, became the great source of all creative life. Sex predominated in his mind as the beginning of all things that lived. Men knew how all this was done, because they knew themselves, what they had and how they used it to attain the end accomplished. They knew that there was a male and female element which we today know by the names of *lingum* (male) and *yoni* (female), and that when coition took place certain things happened such as reproduction of their kind. They knew that they lived, grew old, and died; that their children grew up, lived, and died — all because of certain sex actions clearly understood by them.

Subsequently, through the awe and reverence inspired by the mysteries involved in birth and life, the adoration of the creative principles in vegetable existence became supplemented by the worship of the creative functions in human beings

and in animals. The earth, including the power inherent in it by which the continuity of existence is maintained, and by which new forms are continuously called to life, embodied the idea of God; and, as this inner force was regarded as inherent in matter, or as a manifestation of it, in process of time, earth and the heavens, body and spirit came to be worshipped under the form of a mother and her child, this figure being the highest expression of a Creator which the human mind was able to conceive. Not only did this emblem represent fertility, or the fecundating energies of Nature, but all the mental qualities and attributes of the two sexes were combined or correlated with the power to create. In fact the whole universe was contained in the mother idea, the child, which was sometimes female, sometimes male, being a scion or off-shoot from the eternal or universal unit.

From all sources of information at hand are to be derived evidences of the fact that the earliest religion of which we have any account was pure Nature worship, that whatever at any given time might have been the object adored, whether it were the earth, a tree, water, or the sun, it was simply as an emblem of the great energizing agency in Nature. The moving or forming force in the universe constituted the god-idea. The figure of a mother with her child signified not only the power to bring forth, but Perceptive Wisdom, or Light, as well.

As through a study of Comparative Ethnology, or through an investigation into the customs, traditions and myths of extant races in the various stages of development, have been discovered the beginnings of the religious idea and the mental qualities which prompted worship among primitive races, so, also, through extinct tongues and the symbolism used in religious rites and ceremonies, many of the processes have been unearthed whereby the original and beautiful conceptions of the Deity, and the worship inspired by the operations of Nature, and especially the creative functions in human beings, gradually became obscured by the grossest ideas and the vilest practices. The symbols which appear in connection with early religious rites and ceremonies, and under which are veiled the conceptions of a still earlier and purer age, when compared with subsequently developed notions relative to the same objects, indicate plainly the change which has been wrought in the original ideas relative to the creative functions, and furnish an index to the direction which human development, or growth, has taken.

As the human race constructs its own gods, and as from the conceptions involved in the deities worshipped at any given time in the history of mankind we are able to form a correct estimate of the character, temperament and aspirations of the worshippers, so the history of the gods of the race, as revealed to us through the means of symbols, monumental records and the investigation of extinct tongues, proves that from a stage of Nature worship and a pure and rational conception of the creative forces in the universe, men, in course of time, degenerated into mere devotees of sensual pleasure. With the corruption of human nature and the decline of mental power which followed the supremacy of the animal instincts, the earlier abstract idea of God was gradually lost sight of, and man himself in the form of a potentate or ruler, together with the various emblems of virility, came to be worshipped as the Creator. From adorers of an abstract creative principle, men have lapsed into worshippers of the symbol under which this principle has been veiled.

Passion, symbolized by fire, is declared by various writers to have been the first idol, but later research has proved the falsity of this assumption. It is true that at an early age of human experience the creative processes were worshipped, but such worship involved scientific and, I might say, spiritualized conceptions of the operations of Nature, which in time were altogether lost sight of. Gross phallicism is clearly the result of degeneration and of a lapse into sensuality and superstition.

At what time in the history of the human race the organs of generation first began to appear as emblems of the deity is not known. Within the earliest cave temples, those hewn from the solid rock, sculptured representations of these objects are still to be observed. Although until a comparatively recent period their true significance has been unknown, there is little doubt at the present time that they were originally used as symbols of fertility, or as emblems typifying the processes of Nature, and that, at some remote period of the world's history, they were worshipped as the Creator, or, at least, as representations of the creative agencies of the universe.

Concerning the origin and character of the people who executed them, there is scarcely a trace in written history. Through the unraveling of extinct tongues, however, the monumental records of the ancient nations of the globe have been deciphered and the system of religious symbolism in use among them is now understood.

A small volume by various writers, printed in London some years ago, entitled "A Comparative View of the Ancient Monuments of India," says: "Those who have penetrated into the abstruseness of Indian mythology, find that in these temples was practiced a worship similar to that practiced by all the several nations of the world, in their earliest as well as their most enlightened periods. It was paid to the Phallus by the Asiatics, to Priapus by the Egyptians, Greeks and Romans, to Baal-Peor by the Canaanites and idolatrous Jews. The figure is seen on the fascia which runs around the circus at Nismes and over the portal of the Cathedral of Toulouse and several churches of Bordeaux."

Of the Lingham and Yoni, and their universal acceptance as religious emblems, Barlow remarks that it was a "worship which would appear to have made the tour of the globe and to have left traces of its existence where we might least expect

to find it.” In referring to the “sculptured indecencies” connected with religious rites, which, being wrought in imperishable stone, have been preserved in India and other parts of the East, Forlong says that when occurring in the temples or other sacred places, they are, at the present time, evidently very puzzling to the pious Indians; and in their attempts to explain them, the latter say they are placed there “in fulfillment of vows,” or that they have been wrought there “as punishments for sins of a sexual nature, committed by those who executed or paid for them.” It is, however, the opinion of Forlong: that they are simply connected with an older and purer worship, a worship which involved the union of the sex principles as the foundation of the god-idea.

Regarding the cause of the “indecent” sculptures of the Orissa temples, the same writer quotes the following from Baboo Ragendralala Mitra, in his work on the Antiquities of Orissa; “A satiated taste, aided by the general prevalence of immorality might at first sight appear to be the most likely one; but I cannot believe that libidinousness, however depraved, would ever think of selecting fanes dedicated to the worship of God as the most appropriate for its manifestations; for it is worthy of remark that they (these sculptures) occur almost exclusively on temples and their attached porches, and never on enclosing walls, gateways and other non-religious structures. Our ideas of propriety, according to Voltaire, lead us to suppose that a ceremony (like the worship of Priapus) which appears to us infamous could only be invented by licentiousness; but it is impossible to believe that depravity of manners would ever have led among any people to the establishment of religious ceremonies. It is probable, on the contrary, that this custom was first introduced in times of simplicity, that the first thought was to honor the deity in the symbol of life which it has given us; such a ceremony may have excited licentiousness among youths and have appeared ridiculous to men of education in more refined, more corrupt, and more enlightened times, but it never had its origin in such feelings . . . . It is out of the question therefore to suppose that a general prevalence of the vice would of itself, without the authority of priests and scriptures, suffice to lead to the defilement of holy temples.”

From the facts connected with the mysteries of Eleusis and the Thesmophorian rites, it is evident that in its earlier stages, Nature-worship was absolutely free from the impurities which came to be associated with it in later times. As the organs of generation had not originally been wholly disgraced and outraged, it is not unlikely that when the so-called “sculptured indecencies” appeared on the walls of the temples they were regarded as no more an offense against propriety and decency than was the reappearance of the cross, the emblem of life, in later times, among orthodox Christians.

Neither is it probable, in an age in which nothing that is natural was considered indecent, and before the reproductive energies had become degraded, that these symbols were any more suggestive of impurity than are the Easter offerings upon our church altars at the present time. Whatever may now be the significance of these offerings to those who present them it is certain that they once, together with other devices connected with Nature worship, were simply emblems of fertility — symbols of a risen and a fructifying sun which by its gladdening rays recreates and makes all things new again.

If we carefully study the religion of past ages, we shall discover something more than a hint of a time when the generative functions were regarded as a sacred expression of creative power and when the reproductive organs had not, through over-stimulation and abuse, been tabooed as objects altogether impure and unholy and as things too disgraceful to be mentioned above a whisper. Indeed there is much evidence to show that, in an earlier age of the world’s history, degradation of mankind through the abuse of the creative functions and the ills of life resulting from such abuse were unknown.

Behind the sex organs and materials, man understood there was a sex spirit that was immaterial. This, then, became his great source of all things; the common denominator of the beginning; the alpha and omega of existence, was to acknowledge the sex creative life. Sex was the source of all life; it was the great creative force of all and everything. Sex became his fetish (as we occidentals call it); sex became his idol which he builded; therefore was the basic fundamental of his religion. God is love. Sex is love. Sex and religion are one and the same — both are based on love. One is for the native, the other for the white race.

Man deduced from the operations of nature around him his first theory of creation.

From the egg, after incubation, he saw the living bird emerging; a phenomenon which, to his simple comprehension, was nothing less than an actual creation. How naturally, then, how almost of necessity, did this phenomenon, one of the most obvious in nature, associate itself with his ideas of creation, a creation which he could not help recognizing, but which he could not explain!

By a similar process did the creative power come to be symbolized under the form of the phallus. In it was recognized the cause of reproduction, or, as it appeared to the primitive man, of creation.

Modern theologic systems are the offspring of sex-worship. The establishment of deity may be said to have resulted from the act of procreation and its product. The worship of the generative organs by primitive man caused him to conceive the gods Phallus and Priapus, Venus, Cottytis, Lingam and Yoni. The phallus or lingam was symbolic of the male organ of generation, and the yoni, being oval in shape, was symbolic of female procreative power.

It is probable that these were the first symbols worshipped by man. Survivals of phallic and yoni worship persist in all religious teachings even to the present day. The Bible is full of the symbols of phallicism, and the Old Testament literally teems with sex and discussion of sex.

The Christian boasts that the cross is a Christian symbol, when in fact it is one of the oldest, if not the oldest symbol known to man. For ages the cross has symbolized the phallus and its appendages. The Egyptians used the cross (tau) and it is to be found on hundreds of monuments all over Egypt and India and in other parts of the world, even among the American Indians, the Mexicans, Aztecs and the inhabitants of Yucatan and Peru.

To this purpose, the Rev. Mr. Maurice remarks:

“Let not the piety of the Catholic Christian be offended at the preceding assertion that the cross was one of the most usual symbols among the hieroglyphics of Egypt and India. Equally honored in the gentile and Christian world, this emblem of universal nature, of that world to whose four corners its diverging radii pointed, decorated the hands of most of the sculptured images in the former country (Egypt) and the latter (India) and stamped its form upon the most majestic shrines of their deities.”

It is well known that the cross was regarded by the ancient Egyptians as the emblem of plenty.

“One of the most remarkable of these symbols,” says Payne Knight, “is a cross in the shape of a letter T, which served as the emblem of creation and generation before the church adopted it as the sign of salvation; a lucky coincidence of ideas which without doubt facilitated the reception of it among the faithful.

“The male organs of generation are sometimes represented by signs of the same sort, which might be properly called symbols of symbols.”

The famous crux ansata, or handled cross, which may be seen all over Egypt on its monuments and in the hands of its statues is nothing more than the symbolic example of the junction of the sexes, the handle representing the yoni, or female principle, and the tau or cross the male organ.

The cross was just as much a sex symbol as was the obelisk or pyramid, both of which, according to all authorities, symbolized the human genitals.

In Nashville, Tenn., there stands an old Presbyterian church whose architectural design is in exact accordance with the designs of pagan temples in Egypt. The columns which support the roof of the portico are lotus stems with the bloom at the head. One approaches the church by climbing a wide stairway of stone steps, and those familiar with temples dedicated to pagan gods unconsciously look for altar fires on either side of the steps and for priests and priestesses in the garb worn by them in their day, swinging censers, listening at the same time for the patter of the sandaled feet of worshippers attending the sacred rites of the temple.

The interior of the church is even more startling to the eye of the student, for there he sees paganism minus its devotees, in all its pristine glory. The sacred lotus of the Nile, the scarab, the hawk of Horus, the Sun of Thebes and the symbols of Isis and Osiris (all of these are sex symbols) are painted on the walls in the original and symbolic coloring used by the Egyptians ages ago. The likeness of the phallus, stenciled on the wall, is not hard for the trained eye to find. The reproduction of a pagan temple, presided over by a Scotch Presbyterian minister, proves conclusively to my mind, that while paganism was condemned by Christians, they did not hesitate to borrow from pagans the beautiful designs of their temples.

Graceland cemetery (Chicago) is especially full of monuments and tombs which would gladden the hearts of primitive worshippers at the shrine of generation, could they but come back from out of the past and view the handiwork of modern makers of monuments. In this cemetery one sees everywhere the lotus, the sacred lily of the Nile, formerly adored as a phallic emblem. The cross is seen on every hand, and, in many instances, where the family of the deceased had means, they erected over the grave the ancient so-called Keltic cross, which, aside from symbolizing the male generative organ, depicts also the pudenda of the female by means of the circle which is a component part of the whole. In other words, this cross is so-constructed that it symbolizes the union of the sexes to those familiar with phallic emblems.

In one place, in this beautiful resting place of the dead, hidden away in a mass of foliage and surrounded by trees, is erected a single circular shaft of red granite, about six feet in height. The artist who designed this monument has reproduced a fair likeness of the phallus, even to its red color and to emphasizing the glans.

To our mind, the worship of the generative principle in nature represents the very acme of religion, and to symbolize in design the holiest, and certainly the most sacred, possessions of men and women was the most natural thing that could have been done by them. Had they failed of homage before the shrine of nature, they would have been guilty of the basest sacrilege.

Three of the most widely used symbols of phallic worship are employed as signatures:

The Plough is used by Indian princes.

The Triform Leaf by Buddhists, and

The Cross by Christian bishops.

Hargrave Jennings in his "Rosicrucians," remarks: "The coarse sensuality which seems inseparable from modern times about the worship of the pillar or upright had no place in the solemn ancient mind, in which ideas of religion largely and constantly mingled. We must not judge the ancients by too rigid an adherence to our own prepossessions, foolish and inevitably hardened as they continually are. The adoration paid to this image of the phallus, which has persisted as an object of worship through all the ages in all countries was only an acknowledgment, in the ancient mind, of wonder at the seemingly accidental and unlikely, but certainly most complete and effectual, means by which the continuation of the human race is secured. The cabalistic arguers contended that 'man' was a phenomenon, and that he did not, otherwise than in his presentment, seem intended; that there appeared nothing in the stupendous chain of organisms that seemed specially to hint at his approach or to explain his appearance (strange as this seems), according to likelihood and sequence; that between the highest of the animals and the being 'man' there was a great gulf, and seemingly an impassible gulf; that some 'after reason,' so to speak, according to the means of the comprehension of man, induced his introduction into the Great Design; that, in short, 'man' originally was not intended."

Revolutionary things are taking place in the realm of modern architecture, so architects say, because of a new era, wherein the exotic in building, especially the oriental, is replacing the gothic of the thirteenth century. The two best examples of this so-called new type in building in the American midwest are seen in the new capitol of Nebraska (plans by Goodhue) and in the accepted drawings by Louis Bourgeois for the Bahai Temple to be constructed in Wilmette, a suburb of Chicago, on the shore of Lake Michigan.

The designs of these two structures are the most distinctly phallic in origin of any ever erected in America. They show their phallic significance beyond all question of doubt. The four hundred foot tower of the capitol, crowned by a glittering dome arising from the center of an oblong building, proves its lingam (phallic) and yonic origin. Carved over the doorway of the main entrance is Apis, the Egyptian God of Virility. This four hundred-foot attribute of the God of Gardens is visible for fifty miles across the flat country on which it stands.

This building is neither Egyptian, Romanesque, nor yet from the ruins of Roman construction in northern Africa. Yet it suggests these three unrelated periods. In truth, what the architect has done is to select a mood and use form to create that mood. It merely so happens that he has chosen the unyielding mood of the temple reared to Isis, of the churches that did honor to the God of gloomy asceticism and of those massive constructions of northern Africa that tell the story of a Rome that had not yielded to the luxury of the emperors, one that was still the Rome of Scipio Africanus.

So speaks a writer in the New York Times of July 25, 1930, in describing the new capitol: "The Bahai Temple will groan under the weight of phallic symbols used in its construction."

Many modern architects deny using sex symbols in their building enterprises. When they make such denials they display a lack of knowledge that they, as professional men, should possess. The sex symbol is the most important factor in architectural design and has been in use since the birth of man. This is evidenced by the use of the tower, cross, steeple, rounded dome, obelisk, pillar, pyramid, ovoid and triangular figures and the like, by all designers of buildings and monuments. Certainly the use of these symbols should have none other than an elevating effect upon art, because the reproductive or creative impulse is man's greatest possession. Without it, art, religion, music, and poetry would cease to exist, and there would no longer be any need for the construction of beautiful temples and marvelous buildings, which, after all, are but the expressions of the souls of their designers.

In January, 1920, we had the pleasure of seeing a collection of bishop's rings. Many of them dated back to mediaeval times, and one in particular was of interest to the student of sex symbols because of the exposition of the phallus arising out of a yoni. The ring was evidently designed by someone perfectly familiar with the lingam and yoni of India. The intention of the designer was apparent, for the phallus was so represented that even the glans was readily discernible to the untrained eye.

The interior decorator who wrought the mural designs of the Lincoln Hotel at Indianapolis must have been a very close student of ancient art, for in the general scheme he used for decoration, phallic or Priapic and yoni symbols. In this lobby one can see many things that will carry him back to the shrines of Venus and to a time when the divine principles of nature were worshipped. The fig-shaped vase, which is a female symbol, is reproduced over all the openings in the lobby, while the figure of a woman worshipping before the altar of Priapus is to be seen everywhere on the walls, in bas-relief. The entire decoration of the walls carries one back to the beginning of the myth-making age, and what was certainly foremost in the artist's mind was the reproduction of an ancient Priapic shrine.

The "Principle of Life," being adored at once led the founders of modern medicine to the adoption of the caduceus, which is nothing more than an improved Tautic (cross) emblem which symbolized generation or the reciprocal forces of nature in action. It is a very prominent phallic emblem, and represents the lingam (phallus) receiving energy and potency from the divine influx of passion from Siva. It received its significance from the fact that the sacred serpents, the cobras, unite sexually in this double circular form. Eastern teachers avow that it is most fortunate for anyone to see this serpentine congress, and declares that if a cloth be thrown over them, or even waved so as to touch them, it becomes a form of Lakshmi and, therefore, of the greatest procreative energy. They preserve such a piece of cloth with the greatest care, as a most potent charm in securing good fortune, in bringing about the birth of numerous and healthy offspring and in warding off all evil influences. The entwined snakes are also supposed to represent the sun and moon in the conjugal embrace.

The symbol used as a seal by the Chicago Academy of Medicine is nothing more than the serpent goddess nourishing the divine impulse by which she is aroused to enthusiastic creative activity, thus increasing the number and improving the character of her children.

The same design is also used to indicate the selfish and vampire witch, who thus seeks to renew her vitality and arouse her failing passion so as to indulge in prostitution and destructive lechery, which depletes and destroys the victims of her guile, without increasing or improving humanity.

In one case, the ring in which she stands is the celestial womanhood of eternal and virginal motherhood, and in the other the infernal region of burning sensual desire, not only sterile, but murderous. In the first interpretation, it is the door of life and the vestibule of heaven, which it is every virile man's duty to enter and occupy. In the other it is the entrance of the grave and the portal of hell to all who therein pour their passion-poisoned seed upon a burning soil, where it is always consumed but never germinates.

The reverence as well as the worship paid to the phallus in early and primitive days, had within itself nothing which partook of indecency; all ideas connected with it were reverential and religious. When Abraham, as mentioned in Genesis, in asking his servant to take a solemn oath, makes that servant lay his hand upon his master's parts of generation (in the common version, "under his thigh") it was that which he required as a token of utter sincerity, the placing of the hand upon the most sacred part of the body. The dying Jacob makes his son, Joseph, perform the same act.

The indecent ideas attached to the representation of the phallus were, though it seems a paradox to say so, the result of a more advanced civilization verging towards its decline, as we have evidenced at Rome and Pompeii.

The fact that the worship of phallus (lingam) finally had degenerated into licentiousness and sensual indulgence does not in any way prove that, in the beginning, it was not performed with the utmost sincerity by a people bent only on paying homage to the great life-giving forces of nature. The Christian church taught asceticism, and it was Paul who first placed the idea in the minds of the Corinthians and others that the conjugal act was impure. He it was who railed at women and declared them inferior beings. He undoubtedly was suffering from a psychosis which might have been easily diagnosed by present day psychoanalysis, a psychosis which made him possibly the most prurient-minded man of all time. He conceived in his own mind, constantly, the thought that purity and chastity, as such, were agents of the devil.

"We must carefully distinguish," as M. Barre writes, "among these phallic representations, a religious side and a purely licentious side. The two classes correspond with two different epochs of civilization, with two different phases of human mind. The generative power presented itself first as worthy of the adoration of men; it was symbolized in the organs in which it centered, and then no licentious idea was mingled with the worship of these sacred objects. If this spirit became weaker, as civilization became more developed, as luxury and vices increased, it still must have remained the peculiar attribute of some simple minds; and hence we must consider under this point of view all objects in which nudity is veiled, so to speak, under a religious motive.

Voltaire has spoken most wisely, and it is to be hoped that what he has said about phallicism will react in favor of more study of this, the most ancient of all religions.

"There is a religious meaning," says Crawley, "inherent in the primitive conception and practice of all relations, which is always ready to become actualized; and the same is true of all individual processes of sense, emotion and intellection and, in especial, of those functional processes that are most easily seen in their working and results.

"Not only the 'master know of human fate' but all human actions and relations, all individual and social phenomena, have for primitive man, always potentially and often actually, a full religious content. So it is with that subdivision of human nature and human life caused by sex; all actions and relations, all individual and social phenomena conditioned by sex, are likewise filled with a religious meaning. Sexual relations and sexual processes, as all human relations and human processes, are religious to the primitive mind."

The egoist of modern times has failed to take into his scheme of things anything that would in any way reflect the opinions of primitive culture. He has arrogated to himself the right to formulate dogmatic and bigoted creeds and fails entirely to consider the psychology of the primitive mind in its relation to the psychology of the cultured mind of today. Because primitive man revered the generative function, he declares such a practice obscene, and condemns it as being a remnant from a period when all men were degenerate, in the sense that they permitted "lewed" and "licentious" practices which, if viewed by a mind free from the entanglements of hypocrisy and prurience of today, would be declared pure, and be said to possess a religious element not to be found among the theologic systems of modern religious institutions.

We are assured that on the banks of the Ganges, the very cradle of religion, are still to be found various remnants of the most ancient form of Nature-worship and that there are to be observed there "certain high places sacred to more primitive ideas than those represented by the Pedic gods."

We are assured by Forlong that Solomon's temple was like hundreds observed in the East, except that its walls were a little higher than those usually seen, and the phallic spire out of proportion to the size of the structure. "The Jewish porch is but the obelisk which the Egyptian placed beside his temple, the Buddhist pillar which stood all around the Dagobas, the pillars of Hercules, which stood near the Phoenician temple, and the spire which stands beside the Christian church.

It is impossible longer to conceal the fact that passion, symbolized by a serpent, an upright stone and by the male and female organs of generation, the male appearing as the "giver of life," the female as a necessary appendage to it, constituted the god-idea of mankind for at least four thousand years; and, we shall presently see that instead of being confined to the earlier ages, phallic worship had not disappeared, under Christianity, as late as, and even later than, the sixteenth century.

Regardless of where this native lived, when he lived, whether he was an Egyptian, Syrian, Persian, Roman, or Grecian, living in Australia or Hawaii, being male and female reproducing, they had this common sex understanding, which they all had, saw and recognized alike. Even though one tribe, village, or island population did not intertravel with other tribes, villages, or islands, and in spite of the fact that they did not intercommunicate, had different talking dialects and perhaps differed slightly in shades of black, they all had the sex concept in common, easily understood by all, independent of any necessity of inter-travel or intercommunication. For this reason, we see the sex symbols prominently standing forth in religious edifices anywhere, everywhere, where it can be said a native lived.

The native, possibly because of living in hot climates, perhaps because of crowded and congested quarters, or it might be because of poverty, laziness, or other necessity, has never seen fit to clothe his body to any extent. The native, therefore, has always *uncovered* his body, he has lived a naked life — both male and female. And by naked, here, is meant the comparative term. The degree of nakedness varies in countries. Some women cover breasts and uncover the balance; some uncover from the waists up and wear long blankets, sampats, sarongs, panungs, etc., to the ground; many others wear nothing but a gee-string. The majority of native men wear nothing but the gee-string regardless.

The native, thinking of sex as the great all-natural creative force of all existence, is proud of his body, his or her male and female sex, and its organs and what they can do; therefore, he honors sex, idealizes it, and glorifies it by creating out of it his religion. This conclusion is found amongst *all* natives referred to in the great migrations.

The white race; by contrast, have *covered* their bodies; they have been taught to cover their skin — both male and female. By covering is here meant, even in former years, to the neck and arms. It was but a short time ago when women wore tight-fitting neck collars, long skirts, that dragged to the ground. To show a neck, naked arm, or ankle, would have been considered obscene and branding herself in the social scheme of things. Gradually, evolution of dress has permitted women to show their upper chests, then more of the chest, until today the entire breast region is shown. Dresses have been cut lower and lower down the back, until one can practically see the waist-line in evening gowns, in extreme cases. In these respects it can be seen that there is a tendency to reach the same situation as the native, in exposing the naked skin without still denying to themselves the moral disrespect which we occidentals sometimes attach to the native who does more than we have done. The male has made little improvement in this respect — still covering the entire body and practically keeping it so, summer and winter.

The white race has been taught that the naked body, exposing its sex, was a thing of shame; any discussion or conversation on sex was in bated breath and obscene at its best; to study sex was to place filthy thoughts in mind; therefore, sex is taboo in polite society and has been denied any place in the white race conversation, education, literature, or religion.

Obviously, these two races are in opposition on the sex question; the native makes a religion of it; the white race taboos it. The native puts it boldly into common, every-day use in home, altar, drawings, designs, architecture, carvings, and in his temples, as well as in religious symbols which he worships; the white race denies it in conversation, prohibits it in print, makes illegal any information about it, condemns pictures, symbols, or other illustrations for the public to see, think about, or study.

We occidentals, tourists, travelers, have seen it everywhere. We have seen fit to neither condone nor condemn; and study the native and his fundamental of existence, that we might bring to you information as to what he is, what he does, why he does it, and what high and lofty inspiration he religiously gets from the doing of same. A study, therefore, of the native is not complete without knowing this. We shall, then, call this study *Phallic Worship, Its Symbols and Meanings*. We shall study the meaning of phallicism, phallic customs, phallicism and religion, phallicism in literature and art, phallicism as it weaves itself into life in general.

Throughout all the world, the first object of idolatry seems to have been a plain, unwrought stone, placed in the ground as an emblem of the generative or procreative powers of Nature.

In the language of symbolism the upright stone prefigures either a man, reproductive energy, or a god, all of which at a certain stage in the human career had come to mean one and the same thing; namely, the Creator.

In the earlier ages of male worship, upright stones as emblems of the deity were plain, unwrought shafts, but in process of time they began to be carved into the form of a man, a man who usually represented the ruler or chief of the people, and who, as he was the source of all power and wisdom, was supposed by the ignorant masses to be an incarnation of the sun. Thus arose the spiritual power of monarchs, or the "divine right of kings."

Wherever obelisks, columns, pillars, attenuated spires, upright stones or crosses at the intersection of roads are found, they always appear as sacred monuments, or as symbols of the Lingam God.

The Chaldean Tower of which there are extant traditions in Mexico and in the South Sea Islands, the Round Towers of Ireland, the remarkable group of stones known as Stonehenge, in England, the wonderful circle at Abury through which the figure of a huge serpent was passed, the monuments which throughout the nations of the East were set up at the intersection roads in the center of market places, and the bowing stones employed as oracles in various portions of the world have all the same signification and proclaim the peculiar religion of the people who worshipped them.

Whether, as among the Jews in Egypt, a pillar set up as a "sign" and a "witness" to the Lord, or, with the Mohammedans, such figures appear as minarets with egg-shaped summits, whether, as among the Irish, stand forth as stately towers defying time and the elements or, as among the Christians, appear as the steeple which points towards heaven, the symbol remains and the original significance is the same.

The Lord of the Israelites who was wont to manifest himself to his chosen people in a "pillar of smoke by day" and a "pillar of fire by night" is said to be none other than a reproductive emblem, as was also the "Lord" who "reposed in the ark of the covenant." Monuments set up to symbolize the religion of the Parsees or fire-worshippers, after they had succumbed to the pressure brought to bear upon them by the adorers of the prototype, the tower of Babel, typical of the universal creative power which was worshipped as male.

Notwithstanding the fact that the male energy had come to be recognized as the principal factor in reproduction, it is observed that wherever these monuments or other symbols of fertility appear, there is always to be found in close connection with them certain emblems symbolical of the female power, thus showing that although the people by whom they were erected had become worshippers of the masculine principle, and although they had persuaded themselves that it was the more important element in the deity, they had not become so regardless of the truths of Nature as to attempt to construct a Creator independently of its most essential factor.

Protestant Christianity, probably the most intensely masculine of all religious schemes which have claimed the attention of man, has not wittingly retained any of the detested female emblems, yet so deeply has the older symbolism taken root, that even in the architecture of the modern Protestant Church with its ark-shaped nave and its window toward the rising sun, may be detected the remnants of that early worship which the devotees of this more recently developed form of religious faith so piously ignore.

The large number of upright columns, circles of stone, cromlechs and cairns still extant in the British Isles, bears testimony to the peculiar character of the religious worship which once prevailed there. Of these shrines perhaps none is more remarkable than that of Stonehenge, in England. Although during the numberless ages which have passed since this temple was erected many of the stones have fallen from their original places, still by the light of more recently established facts concerning religious symbolism, it has been possible, even under present conditions of decay, for scholars to unravel the mysterious significance of this remarkable structure. Stonehenge is composed of four circles of mammoth upright shafts twenty feet high, the one circle within the other, with immense stones placed across them like architraves.

In ancient symbolism the circle was the emblem of eternity, or of the eternal female principle. Mountains were also sacred to the gods. It has been said that a ring of mountains gave rise to these circular temples. Faber assures us that a circular stone temple was called the circle of the world or the circle of the ark, that it represented at once the inclosure of the Noetic Ship, the egg from which creation was produced, the earth and the Zodiacal circle of the universe in which the sun performs its annual revolutions through the signs. Stonehenge is said to be the temple of the water god, Noah, who,

as we have seen, was first worshipped as half woman and half fish or serpent, but who finally came to be regarded as a man-serpent (or fish) deity.

On approaching Stonehenge from the northeast, the first object which engages the attention is a rude boulder, sixteen feet high, in a leaning posture. This stone has been named the Friar's Heel, but until recently its signification was wholly unknown.

Regarding the upright shaft which stands sentinel over the mysterious circle of mammoth stones called Stonehenge, Forlong says that it is no Friar's Heel, but an emblem of fertility dedicated to the Friday divinity. It is represented as the "Genius of Fire," not the genius of ordinary fire, "but of the supersensual Divinity, celestial fire."

Forlong says: "No one who has studied phallic and solar worship in the East could make any mistake as to the purport of the shrine of Stonehenge — yet the indelicacy of the whole subject often so shocks the ordinary reader that, in spite of facts, he cannot grant what he thinks shows so much debasement of the religious mind; facts are facts, however, and it only remains for us to account for them. Perhaps indeed in these later times an artificial and lower phase of sensuality has taken the place of the more natural indulgence of the passions, for procreative purposes, which principally engrossed the thoughts early worshippers."

It is within the province of the occidental mind to call them pagans, living and existing with a pagan philosophy which generated (or, we should say occidentally degenerated) into a pagan religion. The fact remains that such *is* his basis of observation and existence; that it was based on physiological, functional, and psychological facts of human relations which are alike to the native as they are to occidentals. We admit it is a necessity and deny it a place in our social scheme; the native admits it is a necessity and creates out of it a religion.

We have studied many religions in their native habitats, many of which are called pagan because, being native, they had a belief differing from our Christian one. They have their customs and ceremonies which have a fundamental quite different from ours. At tap-root, the Christian faith believes in the divinity of Christ; therefore, *He* speaks the word of God to mankind. At tap-root, many "pagan religions" worship sex; some male, some female, some both, as the source and inspiration of that mysterious beginning of all life.

We have seen ancient sex ideas weave themselves into modern history, religions, superstitions, architecture, both ancient and modern. It is not generally known but the present day church steeple is the ancient lingam. The fleur-de-lis of France is the female yoni. We have seen sex relations idolized and idealized into temples, shrines, churches, etc., knowingly in native edifices and perhaps unknowingly into Christian structures; the phallus and lingam on altars, male and female figures carved in various, many, and devious forms, on altars, etc., not in a sense of obscenity, but with the most profound worship upon the part of its devotees; carved in ivory, wood, stone, etc.; heroic and small; that which our modern intelligentsia calls obscene, idolized and worshipped with the same spiritual respect as our modern Christians respect the crucifix. They see no wrong in it. We think we do. We hark back to the days of pagan Rome. We call their lives lascivious. Was it that, or was it religion?

Wherever we have gone, we have tried to seek, see, and study any and all such, because we wanted to know their viewpoint. We have purchased photos, carvings, idols, in any and all forms, we have an historical, architectural collection well worth seeing and studying. Some day we propose putting it within reach, that others may study, who want to grow and understand more than that which closely surrounds them, who want to push their horizons farther beyond the borders of their own family, home, or village. It consists of pieces from Tibet, China, Japan, Hawaii, France, Egypt, Rome, Alaska, India, Pompeii, Fiji, etc.

After all, is there anything *wrong* in the worship of that which is natural in nature, from which we all spring and have our being? What is wrong in its study or putting its religious symbols on exhibition, that others may study it also? Some day we shall arrange our collection that it may be seen. We anticipate that we shall be criticized, for we know it is hard for an average circumscribed occidental mind to understand the philosophies, religions, and customs of other nations and races, past and present.

In presenting this subject, in giving you observed facts, in laying before occidental minds the basic religion of natives of the oriental East, in even illustrating such specimens as we have obtained from reliable sources in the conduct of our more than one million miles of travel and study and mixing with these natives, we assume no responsibility for the moral question your occidental minds may see fit to inject; neither do we endorse or condemn. As a student of native peoples, we present an analysis of the history of the peoples studied. As an author, we shall allow you to accept, or reject in that spirit because it differs from your views, if you prefer.

Coitus, to the native, has two aspects:

First: physical contact brings forth a physiological act to produce a spiritual communion with the great source to produce a child.

Second: the same act brings them in contact, thereby making of that act a religious one. To them, such an act is equal to a prayer at a shrine. We find frequent proof of this in bas-reliefs and paintings found frequently and commonly in temples, shrines, and in Roman homes and in the ruins of ancient buildings. Feeling this way about this act, the native does not regard any necessity for secrecy in what he does. As the native views it, why should secrecy be demanded in performing such an act that to them is only a natural function; therefore, he may perform this function in temple grounds, at the feet of sacred shrines, and before his symbolic gods, which is the best evidence that he gives to that, that which we construe as a religious worshipping aspect.

Coitus to the occidental mind is a physical act to reproduce one's kind, but being a secret thing, must be considered as shameful and obscene, to say the least, and not discussed in public; thus it is the opposite of the native view.

The religions of the native and most of their legends are based on love; love is sex and sex is their religion. And, how far removed are we? Look at our ordinary books — the theme is love. Look at our movies — the plot involves sex. Love and sex weave themselves into almost all ordinary literature, even Shakespeare, deplore it as we will. Read the newspapers — sex problems and sex crimes. Study the annals of our courts — largely sex and sex problems. So, how far are we occidentals removed from the physiological facts, notwithstanding we do not make a religion of it?

Both native and occidental have the same physiological fundamental. One respects sex, idealizes it, makes a religion based around it, and when left alone by white man, has no sex crimes, because he respects his religion. We shame sex and have sex crimes because it is not respected and does not come within the purview of any religion that teaches us to respect something in it higher than ourselves.

The native, in sex, runs natural. The native even goes sometimes so far as to run to the ascetic or chaste, whereas many amongst the occidentals run wild to excesses upon the same subject. It is noticeably an observation that the native is clean, pure, and a moral abiding type, allowing him to interpret the question of morals from his point of view.

Perhaps there is no one book which has created a more disgusting picture of the lives of the Roman than Lew Wallace's *Ben Hur*. Again we must construe this question from the viewpoint of the native, for Romans were a native people to their own country; the only difference is that they were a trifle closer as to our time than are some other natives, and notwithstanding they were more white than are the natives of other surrounding countries infiltrated with the native concept. The Romans were a people who lived and conducted their lives just previous to the advent of Christianity which places restriction as to dress, etc., on the native and teaches him that the naked body is a thing of shame and that sex is not to be discussed in society.

The Roman baths, with their retiring rooms for male and female, were not houses of prostitution, as our occidental minds conceive that institution. They were places where they could practice that which was an integral part of their pagan religion. That there was excess and an abuse of this one-sided use of their religion, we have no doubt, just as it is undoubtedly true that every native as soon as he is divorced from his natural connection with his own, does run wild, but that does not change the fundamental which is being here set forth.

In many of the luxurious nymphiae in Rome, those marvelously ornate restaurants, where bridal couples made their first appearance after the wedding, there were artistic panels with life-size figures in the nude, displaying the various postures in which the "Great Act" could be most successfully accomplished, both for purposes of sensation and progeny.

Suetonius, in his life of Tiberius, speaks of such a painting, from the hand of a master, in which were shown Atalanta and Meleager, the former ministering to the latter's pleasures.

The appearance of pictures such as these on the walls of banquet halls resulted in lewd and licentious practices on the part of the banqueters; and because of their conduct, the worship of the reproductive function fell from the high estate of a religion into an excuse for the basest of practices in Rome. Thus did the Eternal City become depraved beyond all hope of regeneration.

The ancients paid respect to the goat and the bull, and viewed them with awe, because of their ability to indulge in the sexual act more frequently than other animals; and, because of their virility, they made them gods, in many instances.

The satyr, a creature half human and half goat, was supposed to live in the woods, and was accredited with possessing a virility of such stamina as made him the most envied of all the imaginary creatures conceived in the mind of primitive man. There are many pictures extant, and also hundreds of sculptured objects, where the satyr is shown performing the sexual act with woman and with the female goat. This creature of the imagination has been given many names, the chief and best known of which is Pan.

Each Roman home had its retiring room. This was the home shrine where the male and female natives retired and did those things which were a portion of their concept of their religion. The paintings upon the walls were portions of their home shrines. The nearest, and possibly an unfair comparison, is to cite our Christian shrines in many of our homes. We worship our concepts, they did the same. They had a place of worship, so have we.

We need go no further into this question than to set forth that *Venus* was the *Goddess of Love*. To one who has made a study of Grecian and Roman mythology, or of the pagan religions, many other names will come to mind which bear this further. Any traveler who has made more than a superficial study of the ruins of Pompeii and Herculaneum will have long ago reached the conclusion that they erected temples of gorgeous, expensive, and often tremendous size to the Gods whom they named after varying attributes of sex.

Two views are held about ancient Rome. The occidental view is best contained in the book by Lew Wallace, *Ben Hur*. He paints a horrid, lascivious, obscene picture of the life of the native Roman. He would lead his readers to believe that they were libertines and prostitutes, conducting themselves in a wild riot of sex life, both publicly and privately. We do not deny but what some such did exist. They may have been all as bad as he paints them, but to condemn any and all and the nation at large as being what he pictures, we feel he does them manifestly a grave injustice. The question that percolates through our mind frequently is “did Lew Wallace know anything about phallic worship; did he understand that religions can be and were based on sex; did he even attempt to analyze them as they were, or did he jump to wholesale conclusions based upon the modern occidental, educated, civilized interpretations of what constitutes morality and immorality?” Mind you, we are not saying that his views are wrong, neither are we saying the views of the Romans were right; but we do raise the question that each must be interpreted by the standard of each as they thought it, believed it, lived it, and worshipped, if we are to throw any light upon them more than is generally believed. If Lew Wallace had understood the native as the native understood himself; if he had seen beyond and behind the riff-raff, the small group of scum that is to be found in every community (even ours), that the nation at large was a religious, sincere, earnest, constructive, and uplifting race, even though they did worship at the shrine of Venus, would he have written that book — as a supposed-to-be honest interpretation of the people he wrote about?

The other view is that taken by the scientists and students in Italy who are digging out the remains of ancient Rome as it lay buried in the lava ruins of Pompeii. These folks have dug out many things in the form of phallic symbols, shrines; they are studying the temples themselves to more correctly know the true motives of these Romans, that they might neither do them injustice nor hold them up in disgrace before all the world for all time. In a private room of the Naples Municipal National Museum is the Phallic Room. Again, for obvious reasons, few tourists are told about it, fewer even know where it is or get in to see it. The Italian Government and the officers of this museum know that this is a modern age, that the majority of traveler who visit Naples are occidentals, they know the process of reasoning of this educated mind, they know their opinions in regard to what is considered moral and immoral in relation to sex, and rather than have visitors come and go and condemn after they have left, they rarely let it be known that such exists. Guides are cautioned about saying anything about it. The same is true as one is being conducted through the rooms of Pompeii. Here and there is a locked door within which is a room that contains much to see; here is a cupboard underneath which is a painting on the wall; many such exist but the guide will say nothing, neither will he ask the attendants to unlock them. Why? Because Italy does not desire to have forced upon it the natural stigma that would follow by the wholesale condemnation that would occur if the multitude came, saw, went away, and interpreted what they saw. They would condemn the modern Italian as the ancient Romans have been condemned by many writers.

In spite of this, modern scientists, students of antiquity, professors of custom, those who delve into religions and gain motives, have gathered this collection in this museum that they might more accurately study the phallic worship of ancient Romans. These people are convinced that the Romans were not anywhere near as bad as they have been painted. That sex was prevalent in almost everything they did is acknowledged. But it was their religion, why shouldn't it be? As a race throughout, from their understanding, they were a moral people. It is very interesting to talk to these students of ancient Rome. They take us back to the days of Rome and show us the Roman as we would see him if we could be transported back to them. They show us that after all the Romans who conquered the world could not have done so if they had been all that they are now supposed to have been. There had to be goodness and vitality amongst them, something substantial, or the race would have died aborning.

We have, amongst our phallic pieces, a carved ivory snuff box which was dug out of the ruins of ancient Pompeii. That makes this symbol approximately 2,000 years old. It is much like a bi-valve double-shell oyster shell, convex on the outside, concave inside. Between the two outside shells, inside, is a straight partition of ivory that divides the two halves. On one side of one shell are the carved figures of the male; the other is the female. To say the least, from the carving point of view, they are masters of art. The partition piece of ivory represents a male and female in coitus carved in a bas-relief effect. This piece was more than likely carried by some prominent business man or in the toga of some rich or wealthy Roman to carry his snuff or whatever else he used in those days. In what sense did he carry this piece? Was it a thing that he dragged out from his pocket to laugh and carouse over when a group of a certain type of men gathered together in some wine cellar where they became gluttonly drunk? We have our serious doubts. Knowing the type of mind of the ancient Roman native, we are of the opinion that it was carried as a pocket piece much in the same sense as we today in the occidental countries may wear a crucifix as an amulet around our necks. The crucifix is but a symbol of

our religion of this day; so was that snuff box and other symbols used in the religion of that day. True, as we today look back, we call this obscene unless we grasp the full importance of how he believed it had religious significance.

The practice, derived from the Romans, of placing the figure of a phallus on the walls of buildings, prevailed also in the Middle Ages, and churches were especially placed under the influence of this symbol. It was believed to be a protection against enchantments of all kinds, of which the people in those times lived in constant terror. This protection extended over the place and over those who frequented it, provided they cast a confiding look upon the image. Such images were usually to be seen upon the portals, as on the cathedral churches in France; but, at the time of the revolution, they were often destroyed as marks only of the depravity of the clergy.

The figure of the female organ, as well as the male, appears to have been employed during the Middle Ages in western Europe far more generally than we might suppose. It was placed upon a building as a talisman against evil influence, and especially against witchcraft and the evil eye, and was used for this purpose in many parts of the world. It was the universal practice among the Arabs of northern Africa to place over the door of the house or tent, or to put up, nailed on a board, or in some other way, the vulva of a cow, mare, or female camel, as a talisman to avert the influence of the evil eye. It is evident that the figure of this member was far more liable to degradation in form than that of the male, for the reason that, in the hands of the rude draftsman, it was much less easy to delineate in an intelligible form, and hence it soon assumed shapes which, though intended to represent it, might rather be called symbolic of it, though no symbolism was intended. Thus the figure of the female organ easily assumed the rude form of a horseshoe, and as the original meaning was forgotten would be readily taken for that object, and a real horseshoe would be nailed up for the same purpose. In this way originated, apparently from popular worship of the generative powers, the vulgar practice of nailing a horseshoe upon buildings to protect them and all they contained against the power of witchcraft, a practice which continues even to the present day. Other marks are found sometimes among architectural ornaments, such as certain triangles and triple loops, which are perhaps typical forms of the same object.

We have herein set forth what constitutes our analysis of the religious aspect of the native, regardless of country, climate, or age, believing that it matters little whether that native is of one country, climate, or age, believing that it matters little whether that native is of one country or another, therefore we will not proceed to cite instances of varying kinds in differing countries as substantiation of these facts.

The use of the wedding ring has a strong phallic significance; the ring symbolizing the female principle and the third finger the phallus. It will be recalled that in the Buddhist blessing the sign of the yoni is made by joining the thumb and forefinger, while the phallus is indicated by extending the second, third and fourth fingers, the third finger symbolizing the phallus and the second and fourth the testes. When the ring is put on the third finger it symbolizes the union of the sexes. The left of everything symbolizes the female principle.

In our book, "*Round the World With B. J.*," we have described extensively the geisha girl question of Japan. The occidental mind regards the geisha girl question with its yoshiwara as an attempt to curb or control the social evil. Not so, the native of Japan. To him there is no wrong in what he does. It is endorsed and countenanced by the church of state, by priests of the Buddhist and Shinto faiths. Not that they countenance what *we* think but that they *do* countenance that which *they* believe. To pilgrims who tour to the summit of Mt. Fujiyama, sex ideas underlie in their worship. It is quite common to run into sex-religious symbols in temples, not in isolated places but frequently and usually. We will not elaborate upon it here because it can be found in the book mentioned.

Dr. Sinclair Coghill, now of Venton, who has traveled extensively in China and Japan, has kindly contributed the following, recording his experiences of superstitious beliefs and practices in India and Japan at the present day:

"On my way out of the Far East, in 1861, I had an opportunity of visiting the great cave-temple of Elephanta, near Bombay. In each of the monolithic chapels within the area of the main temple, I observed a gigantic stone phallus projecting from the center of the floor. The emblem was in some cases wreathed with flowers, while the floor was strewn with faded chaplets of the fair devotees, some of whom, at the time of my visit, fancying themselves unobserved, were invoking the subtle influence of the stony charm by rubbing their pudenda against its unsympathetic surface, while muttering their prayers for conjugal love or maternal joy, as the need might be.

"In the course of two visits I paid to Japan, in 1864 and in 1869, I was very much struck with the extent to which this ancient symbolic worship had survived through the many phases of the national religion, and was still attracting numerous devotees to its shrine. I visited a large temple devoted to this cult in a small island off Kamatura, the ancient and now deserted capital of Japan, in the Bay of Yokohama, some miles below the Foreign Settlements. The temple 'Timbo,' as the Japanese term such places of worship, covered a large extent of ground. The male symbol was the only object of veneration, apparently; in various sizes, some quite colossal, more or less faithfully modeled from nature, it held the sole place of honor on the altars in the principal hall and subsidiary chapels of the temple. Before each, the fair devotees might have been seen fervently addressing their petitions and lying upright on the altar, already thickly studded with similar

oblations, a votive phallus, either of plain or wrought cut wood from the surrounding grove or of other more elaborately prepared materials. I also remarked some of them handing to the presiding priests pledgets made of the luxurious silk tissue paper of Japan, which previously had been applied to the genitals.

“These pledgets, with an uttered invocation, were burned in a large censer before the phallic idol. I was struck with the earnestness with which the whole proceedings were conducted, and with the strong hold which the most ancient religious cult evidently still retained over the minds of a people otherwise remarkable for the mobility of their opinions and their manners.”

Let us go to Honolulu in the Hawaiian Islands. There stands the original lava-rock Christian Church built in the early days of the invasion of the Christian missionaries. In the rear yard and just behind that church is the early Christian missionaries' graveyard or cemetery. Standing erect upon one of those graves, a Christian missionary named Chamberlain, is a heroic sized lingam. It seems most inconsistent to find a pagan idol on a Christian grave. We cannot tell you how it got there, whether by request of the deceased before he died, or placed there by the hands of his loved ones, or whether placed there by respecting natives who followed his teachings, but this much we know — it is there. We can conceive a possible explanation. We have known and talked with many occidentals who have either gone to native countries for missionary or commercial reasons, who have become imbued with the superior and lofty heights of this sex-religious idea and have practically become converted to or “gone native” in the belief that to respect sex as a religion is a much better way to live a moral life than it is to shame it out of our lives and make it an obscene thing to be practiced in secrecy. Perhaps this missionary “went native” to that extent and he preferred the Christian religion, spiritually, and respected the religious side of sex, physically.

It is to be expected that evidence of sex worship would be found connected with religions where sex is worshipped. This made our sixteenth trip to Honolulu and we have never discovered it before. We took motion pictures that we might have tangible evidence of the grave, tombstone, and lingam. How could any such Christian missionaries associate with and study the pagan religion of the native Hawaiian people and be ignorant of the nature of the natives they came to convert? If they understood and knew the full import of the religious significance of the lingam in the native religion did they knowingly put this phallus on the grave as a compromise to the natives or did they partially deny the Christian crucifix and partially adopt the lingam belief? Did the Christian turn pagan or did the pagan turn Christian? Did the two marry and mix their religions and did the children carry the mixture to their grave? At any rate, this lingam was brought from another Hawaiian Island, over 400 miles away, for this express purpose. Whatever the facts, there's the phallus lingam on a Christian missionary's grave in Honolulu for all to see and wonder about.

While we are discussing cemeteries, let us take a look at any Mohammedan grave. It contains a square or round tombstone, usually from 4 inches up to 12 inches in diameter. It has a rounded head on top. It is the phallic symbol. The man lies in his grave back down, face upward. This lingam erect as it is, is pointing to the heaven he desires to reach. This is not an isolated type, it is the regular thing. Peculiarly, the Mohammedan heaven permits no woman to attain it or ever reach it, yet when a man reaches this celestial abode, women are always there. No wonder he does not fear to die; no wonder he wants to die. Death means that he will cut off just that number of years of worry and physical strife here and that he can quicker reach the delights of his most avid dreams up there. (There is a photo of a Mohammedan graveyard in January or February, 1931, National Geographic Magazine.)

Man never grows old and never tires of his celestial experiences, in his belief. To die is to get away from all of earth with its cares and worries, to go to a place that is not encumbered with physical limitations. Yet, as he also builds his religion, women are necessary on earth but they cannot attain heaven; yet they are there waiting for him in all the beauty of face, figure, and form when he arrives.

Angkor-Vat is a temple erected in the 8th century, A.D., or about 1200 years ago. It passed through three revolutions of religious warfare and its affiliations were transferred from Brahman to Buddhist and back to Brahman again. At one place on the walls is a 1500 feet long, 8 feet high, wall of carved bas-reliefs. It is commonly referred to as “The Churning of the Sea of Milk.” As ordinarily observed and seen by the average tourist it means nothing unusual. As a center piece, is seen a man in a standing position, holding the erect lingam in his hands. He is “churning,” that is, transforming from the inside of his “milk” member to the outside of himself, the “milk” which he can give. It is being caught in a small saucer by a woman who is seated in front of him. As the panel is a running picture, we next see the woman handing the saucer to the king, who in turn is seen drinking the “milk.” The religious interpretation of this picture is that everything that lives reproduces itself by “churning” the “milk,” therefore, because it is so extensive as to include vegetable and tree life, birds, animals, fishes and humans, it represents a “sea” because “sea” was the biggest and broadest thing he could conceive of that began and had no ending.

The Island of Bali is Hindu in religion. It was pointed out to us; we saw them, and took motion pictures of several places in various Hindu temples wherein male and female are seen in conjugal embrace. This was not chalked on as a

result of some perverted mind of a later period. It was carved in at the time of the building of the temple and represented a part of the religion of those natives.

The Island of Java is Hindu and Buddhistic. Weltevreden is the capitol city of the Dutch East Indies. In the National Museum are dozens of lingams carved in wood and stone. One of them is the finest specimen I have ever seen; carved true to form in enlarged heroic size. It has placed about it four testes rather than the normal number of two. All of these linga, in this museum, have been gathered from various old temples found in and about these islands.

The visitor to the islands either does or does not go to this museum. Thousands undoubtedly go, see these “stones” and possibly wonder for a moment what they are — and pass on, none the wiser; nor would they know unless they understood the fundamentals underlying the religions of native people. Local people know; the museum people know; anybody who lives in the islands and knows the natives knows; but few occidentals who come there know, because they are thinking the things the occidental mind thinks, rather than trying to know the native mind as the native mind exists religiously.

In the center of the Island of Bali is the *Court of Justice* — an open-air, raised-high place where the former kings tried the cases of crimes as they occurred. It is still used as the Court of Justice by the Dutch Governor-General and the local justices when called up to try cases. The ceiling is painted in colors. On this ceiling is one set of pictures illustrating the pleasures that come to those who do right, both on earth and in heaven. The other group pictures 1,000 punishments that can be inflicted upon the wrong-doer. Many of these punishments consist of ways of inflicting pain and suffering so far as they concern sex organs of male or female, including the breasts and buttocks. For example: placing a burning fire brand between the legs and burning the sex-organs. The average visiting occidental seeing the Court of Justice, rarely looks; and if he looked, rarely sees; and if he sees, rarely understands what it is that he sees. The average occidental seeing these paintings would jump to the conclusion that these people were savages, brutal, obscene, horrible, etc. The Balinese are not savages in any sense. They are not brutal, horrible, or obscene. They regard sex as the source of life and the greatest punishment they can give any Balinese is to injure the thing or place from whence comes this source of life. They believe in “sterilizing” some forms of criminals by destroying the sex life of the criminal from which came the crime. Some of their forms of punishment are, in native thought, equal to our religious punishments back in the days of the Spanish inquisition; it is a question of where the church visits punishments upon him who desecrates and injures that which is a part of their religion.

Coming over on the boat from Japan, on our recent trip to the Antipodes, we were shown a series of photographs of punishment inflicted upon Chinese female spies in their recent civil war. The women spies were stripped, needles were then used to puncture the breasts at various intervals. Perhaps the female was laid upon the ground, naked, her legs were spread split fashion until they were broken, after which a bamboo pole was inserted into the yoni and she was left to suffer accordingly. The occidental mind construes this as brutal in the extreme; and, grant that it is, the fact still remains that the Chinese inflict this form of punishment to show their contempt for the organs which are the source of their spiritual understanding of a religion. They mutilate sex in many forms to express an abhorrence against the symbol of their religion as inflicted upon that culprit who goes wrong. As they idolize the same parts, when right, so do they inflict punishment upon them when they go wrong, thus reversing their religious symbol so as to make it a symbol of their concept of hell.

Go with us to the ruins of Karnak or Luxor in Egypt and you will again find sex manifested in these ancient Egyptian temples in two forms. Paintings upon the walls illustrating sex of both male and female; you will find carvings of the male with erect lingam in enlarged form. The ancient Egyptian was much a native to his country and this all existed in days before the occidental mind had made inroads, the same as in other places. None of these are considered obscene by the native. It is but one of the many symbols which best express his deification of the source of life as he understood it in his limited concept of his world.

Several phalluses suspended from a necklace were worn by the gravest of women among the Egyptians, Greeks, and Italians, nor did they blush at wearing these amulets in public. They were especially for barren women, and for such as generally brought forth children with difficulty and miscarriage.

Within the oldest temples of Egypt were sacred apartments which may still be seen. In these fanes were the Holy of Holies, and in the past ages, none could obtain access to these places except priests and priestesses of the highest order. In these compartments the mysteries of birth were pictured, together with the symbols of generation, emblems of procreation. Priests and priestesses were the instructors of young men and women in all matters pertaining to sex. It is needless to say that as a result of this broad education, their views of life were purified; and that as a consequence of their early training, they developed into physical and intellectual giants and gave Egypt the wonderful civilization she once enjoyed, a civilization mighty in its proportions. This statement also holds true of Greece, Rome, and of the peoples of the Orient.

Up in Brastagi, Sumatra, the native women wear solid silver ear-rings that must weigh approximately three pounds apiece. They wear one in each ear. The ear-rings are rods of silver, about the size of a small little-finger, curled in two round balls, between which is an elongated section with an opening at the end. The cut-out section is at the end of the elongated section between. In this opening is placed the ear. This phallic symbol represents the testes and lingam of the male. It is worn only by the female. She places it in her ears at the end of the lingam, so that she may receive into her ears that which the male (as symbolized) can give her. It then goes into her head and she will become fertile. These ear-rings are worn as a religious significance.

The triangle that has become such a regular part of all our modern architecture, drawings, illustrations, etc., originally had its inception by people seeing the triangular pubic hair line of the female. From that source it sprang and from there it has become such a part of the occidental arts that we hardly dare think backward to its common origin.

The most ancient way of administering the oath was by placing the hand between the thighs, on the genitals. The latter was regarded as the Christian and the Jew regard the Bible, as being the most sacred of tangible things. This proves the holy reverence for the generative functions held by the forbears of the present civilization.

According to Davenport, in his essay, "Ancient Phallic Worship": "A custom greatly resembling this manner of swearing existed also in the north of Europe, as is proved by an ancient law still extant: thus, one of the articles of the Welsh laws enacted by Hoel the Good provided that in cases of rape, if the woman wished to prosecute the offender, she must, when swearing to the identity of the criminal, lay her right hand upon the relics of the saints and grasp with her left the peccant member of the party accused." However repugnant these customs may be to the mind today, they show conclusively that in ancient times a greater reverence was shown for the biologic forces which bring about conception in the great laboratory of nature, the womb, wherein the new entity takes form, than is being shown by Anglo-Saxon members of modern social systems.

On the K.P.M. boat, Nieuw Zeeland, is an open-air, upper-deck Roman swimming pool. To bring forth the Roman spirit of this bath, the sea-water comes into the pool through a Roman head with a faucet coming forth from the mouth of the face of the head. The ornament was a reproduction of a similar device found in the ruins of Pompeii. What was it? A face with a lingam protruding from the mouth. This was a modern boat with a reproduced ancient phallic symbol of the native of Rome. More than likely the architect who copied this device for this modern pool little knew that it was phallic in its origin in the early days. It was Roman and he thought it fitted nicely into a Roman pool.

Passing through New Zealand one studies the native Maori people. They are noted for their odd and peculiar wood carvings to be found in their homes and meeting place of the tribes and communities. Many of these carvings are of great size, as long as 10 feet, as wide as 5 to 6 feet, and as thick as 10 to 12 inches in a solid log. The average person looking at these peculiar carvings would pass judgment that they were odd and let it rest at that. Studying these carvings, however, proves that each and every design and character is phallic in its nature. At the peak, in front, of the roof of the community house at Rotorua is a male figure with heroic male organs. Few would notice it unless they were looking for phallic symbols knowing sex was the fundamental of their native religion. Traveling through New Zealand, we found it constantly.

We finally reached Wellington where we asked the Publicity Department of New Zealand Government if they had any photos of phallic nature in its relation with the Maoris. They had some, and we secured copies. We were then introduced to E. Elsdon Best, the Librarian of their National Turnbull Library, who is an internationally known authority upon this question. He gave us some of his writings which are quoted in this book. With Mr. Best, we went to the National Museum, where they had on exhibit many Maori wood carvings. We asked the Curator if he had any phallic symbols and we were surprised to learn that he did not know what we were talking about, notwithstanding he had associated with many Maoris, had many specimens of their ancient carvings in his museum and had Maoris working on restoration of many pieces for the museum. He went with us to these Maoris doing the carvings, and there every symbol was proved to be sexual in its inception, much to his surprise, although none to Mr. Best or us. It but goes to further prove that many men working with the very objects themselves little know their proper interpretation in its relation.

The New Zealand Maori women wear a "tiki" made of greenstone. This tiki is a peculiar human figure with a twisted head and contorted arms and legs. The tiki is an embryonic symbol and is worn by the women to give them sexual strength and fertility. Many tourists buy them because they are "lucky pieces" and because they are odd things, such as are not found anywhere else in the world.

In Benares, India, is a "sex temple," wherein all the objects on the altars, the carvings on the outside walls, the paintings on the inside walls, are sexual and phallic in nature. There is no attempt to evade, hide, or conceal anything, much less those things which are construed by the occidental mind as being perverted and people who practice them being regarded as perverts in every sense; yet, here they are found in bold display in one of the most prominent temples in the city to which hundreds in the off-season, and thousands in the winter season repair daily. It is a part of the Hindu faith to believe

that attendance and worship at the shrines of such as this gives sexual virility, manly and womanly vigor and strength and tends to establish lasting powers which could not be secured other than by praying at such temples and doing homage before such symbols.

Very few tourists are told about this temple, and only men tourists are permitted to go there. Natives cast aspersions upon their own religion. Because so much has been said about it and written against it by tourists in general, it is regarded by guides as one of the places not to be visited.

In another Hindu temple in Madura, is a large carved stone bull, painted red, in a reclining position, the large scrotum and testes extending backward so that all who care may caress these objects. (We know it does not sound proper to discuss this question so frankly, and it perhaps reads worse than it would sound if stated directly, but it is the fact, and therefore a statement of truth and history in this article.) Women who desire sexual strength that they may become fertile, approach this phallic symbol in a religious attitude.

In this same temple, maiden women, married women, will spend the night within the confines of some of the buildings of the temple. During the night they will be visited by "a spirit of sexual strength," and in time they have restored sexual strength or will become enciente with child. The priests of this temple are the physical personification of that spirit, although it is surprising what views people can have in the name of religion. The can *believe* most anything, if they have been taught that way.

But, let us again not lose sight of the purpose of this article. To the native Hindus this is their religion. The object of caressing the testes or sleeping in the temple at night to be visited by a spiritual essence, is to make an appeal to the religious superior generative creative forces to make them more virile, fertile, and give them more sexual pleasure and power. They see no wrong in any of it. They can conceive only of good coming from what they do. They are not ashamed of any of it. They are proud of it all. In fact, they take on that exalted attitude that is found amongst Christians who inhabit Christian religious shrines of various kinds.

The author has amongst his collection of phallic symbols a poi pounder, from the Hawaiian Islands. It is used by the natives to pound the taro root to make poi, an article of food. The head of this stone implement is that of the lingam. While in Alaska, during the summer of 1930, we found another stone used by the Aleutian Indians, to tan the hides of game, which was carved in the same way, with the same effect. So they, too, have the phallic symbol, though Alaska and these islands are many miles apart. An Alaskan Indian altar piece is another in this collection, representing a male and female standing with arms entwined. It can have but one significance. It was worshipped originally in one of their native meeting houses.

While studying Alaska, we visited the President of the Alaska University at Fairbanks. We asked him whether he had any way of knowing whether the native peoples now residing in Alaska were in any way, to his knowledge, migrants from Siberia, Japan, or China, and whether, in his opinion, they practiced phallic worship. He took us to his museum where he has been gathering domestic, fishing, war implements for many years, as gathered from the different islands, and as dug up in the ancient ruins in many places. There, amongst his stone implements, were hieroglyphics of Chinese characters, many of them of phallic symbolic character. The swastika emblem, which is supposed to be of American Indian origin, is a Chinese symbol and is found on many objects of art throughout the world. The ruins of the Maya people of Yucatan also contain Chinese hieroglyphics. This proves migrations of people from the other side of the ocean to this, and further extends the information of migration.

It appears that writers on phallicism strangely neglect the field of living American Indian religion. The fundamental idea everywhere underlying it is the simple dualism of nature to which our writers constantly refer. We have ample information regarding the religion of the Pueblo Indians, Sionan cults, and the ceremonies of the more advanced tribes of Mexico and Central America. Snake dances and sun dances have been described in almost painful detail. Is it not time that someone should simply, clearly, and thoroughly analyze them in such a way as to show the ideas involved in them? And such a study, done with conscientious scholarship, would throw vast light upon much of the phallicism of Indians and other higher cultures, which is now obscure and incomprehensible. There is still much to be done in the field of phallicism.

Going into the jungle 500 miles at N' Angkor, in old Cambodia, in the interior of Indo-China, there are found the ruins of Angkor dating back to 1100 or 1500 years. Many of these temples were dedicated to the lingam, it having the choicest location in the very center of the Holy of Holies. Another temple had 53 immense towers atop the structure, and on each of them was a lingam with a face on each of the four sides. Still another temple had thousands of these lingams on top of a retaining wall which entirely surrounded it. Other temples had huge lingams within the many shrines found there. Even today, as ruins, one will find these symbols scattered here and there in the various grounds, set up in positions where they must attract attention, but which would mean nothing to the average person, even though he were told what they were, but

which is an interesting study to the student who knows the fundamental life of the ancient Khmer people who once lived there by the millions.

It is interesting to note that originally all temple steeples were stupas and the stupa was a tall blunt-headed tower which was erected to do homage to the male creative element. Gradually, evolution of the church steeple took place until today it is taller and more pointed than in former days, yet its origin was phallic and it is said to still symbolize its original form, a fact which few know.

In presenting this study of the native and his religion based upon sex, we can appreciate the conflict that can easily be arrayed against it. The author, considered a globe-trotter, a student of the customs of natives, one who has written much, traveled many thousands of miles, lectured and written books on travel, has seen evidences of what is here and now written about; thus, after 20 years' study of this subject, found that on this last trip to the South Sea Islands, many things crystallized the ideas into more definite facts than before.

Enroute on a ship from Australia to Java, were some travelers who began to set forth their opinions and how immoral and obscene the natives of the various islands were. They, too, had seen much that we had. They quickly concluded that it was all bad. Somehow, we were not looking for the good or bad, right or wrong, of the subjects observed, so much as trying to solve the problem as to why the natives lived as they did, and still be clean, pure, uplifted people that they were, when left alone and unmolested by outside, occidental interference.

It is so easy for an American to judge the commerce of the rest of the world by the American standards, to condemn the oriental because of the occidental commendations, to judge the religions of the native by comparing them with the religion of Christianity. No traveler will ever get anywhere if he goes into a country ready and willing to condemn everything he sees, unless they meet the conditions the traveler thinks things ought to be. As well stay at home as to do that. One should try to understand the native, view him as a native would do, think of things as the native thinks of them, trying to figure out the whys and wherefores as the native has figured them out; then, and not before, can one begin to reason as he reasons.

However, among many of our listeners, readers, and those who will visit our Phallic Worship Museum, will be those who stay at home, who have not been privileged to see what we have seen, or who have not secured the background necessary to understand. Those occidental minds will approach this problem with the already prepared occidental conclusions, ready and willing to place their prejudices before understanding. To those, we fear, all this will be condemned, and considered the work of a mind that has become diverted into wrong channels and thus is a perverted mind from the present day point of view.

Let us assure such people, an occidental is always an occidental; one who thinks a definite line for many years cannot be changed in his ways of living; yet, historians are those who study, prepare, think, and present what they have seen without desire to color or shade the facts as warrant certain conclusions.

We do not present this question with any desire to change any person's ways of thinking or mode of living. We do so only with the desire that you may know the native as he knows himself, that you might better understand him as he wants to and deserves to be understood.

UP FROM BELOW  
THE BOTTOM

*By*  
B. J. PALMER, D.C., Ph.C.  
*President, the Palmer School of Chiropractic*

**Volume 23**

**1950**

CHIROPRACTIC FOUNTAIN HEAD  
DAVENPORT, IOWA, U. S. A.

## The Story Of PERCENTAGE OF MALES AND FEMALES

Millions of babies are born every year and have been for millions of years — male and female. Over a long period, balance of sexes has been maintained, world over, with consistency, 49 per cent females to 51 per cent males. Difference allows for frequency of more hazardous occupations of males. In time of war, when males are decimated by millions, male hazard increases, deaths increase, and, in ratio, females increase. During war, ratio changes.

During World War I, ratio raised to 64 per cent males and 36 per cent females. During World Wars I and II, swing was a gradual birth increase percentage-wise of males. In World War II, it raised to 76 per cent males as against 24 per cent females. It takes between two and three generations to reestablish normal ratio again, of 51 per cent males to 49 per cent females.

Chicago Herald American (July 18, 1949) said:

“Munich. An apparently insoluble political, economic, social, biological, and psychological problem in Germany is the ‘woman without a man.’

“In 1948 there were 7,000,000 more women than men. There are 5,000,000 widows. There are 5,300,000 women above twenty who have never been married and 500,000 divorced, making a total of 10,800,000 women above twenty who have no husband. Marriage to most of them is a dream.

“For them there are only 5,200,000 unmarried men in Germany, leaving 5,600,000 women without a chance for a husband. In World War II, fighting men reverted to barbarism in respect to women.”

Babies are born in every continent, country, climate — North Pole, South Pole, Equator; savage and civilized; black, white, yellow, and red; hot or cold climate; mountain plateaus or valley plains. Some have blond, brunette, red, white hair; some never have any. Some are tall, others short. Some are fat, others thin. Some are ugly, others gorgeous. Some are passionate, others frigid. Some have large breasts and small hips, others small breasts and big hips. There are variables galore, but there are constants as well. All have head, arms, legs, brains, nervous system, organs, and viscera. All have common functions such as digestion, assimilation, elimination; heating and cooling; reproduction. All have sense organs and physical motion. All feel and live. All are born, live, and die.

Variables may vary extensively, but constants are ALWAYS the same. Some variables may be big or small noses; but all HAVE a nose. Some may have prominent lips; but all HAVE lips. Some may have prominent and others receding chins; but all HAVE a chin. Regardless of inconsequential differences in variables, all HAVE them as a constant. No two people think, act, look, or move alike, but they all DO think, act, look, and move.

Variables may vary, but constants are ALWAYS the same. Intermarry families as you please, black and white, yellow and red, Pole and Russian, French and English, North with South, Esquimau and Kaffir, savage and civilized — variables continue to vary and, while they may be messed up considerably, constants remain fixed.

What is IT which permits educated family variables to vary, yet preeminently forces constants to remain constant, true to species? Is it all an accident? Or, is there a predetermined law of fixation for necessity of preservation of species? Who or what fixes law of percentages of sexes? Who or what kills off hybrids of crossing of species?

There could be an irregular sport or accidental PROduction once, but when that pattern is exactly duplicated and repeated millions of times, millions of years, in millions of cities and farm homes, in every country on earth, in bipeds, quadrupeds, canines, felines, equines, bovines, reptiles, insects, “it” becomes a SUPER-educated intelligence law of REproduction. What does medical man offer as a substitute to the Chiropractic Innate Intelligence? “SUB-conscious”, “NON-conscious”, and/or “UN-conscious” mind.

Religions recognize “God” Sunday in churches and in mouthings in prayer. In theory, they condescend to concede such other six days of the week. We also know these people go to medical men week days, who deny Innate Intelligence in man. Medical men pray to God on Sunday and say “nature cures” other six days of the week, and then deny there is a “nature” WITHIN man when they rip out “unnecessary organs;” they look for causes and cures in pills, powders, and potions OUTSIDE human body; and laugh and hurl sarcasm at Chiropractor who recognizes Innate Intelligence WITHIN man as the all-wise, omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent Director-General who asserts that THE ONLY possible cause and cure are WITHIN man.

Why this inconsistent variable of “believing” one thing one day and denying same thing other six? Answer is simple: lack of KNOWLEDGE of constancy of Innate constant such as Chiropractic preaches AND practices, as well as medical inability TO PROVE such exists as Chiropractor proves every day, on every case he adjusts.

Many so-called Chiropractors PREACH Innate constant and PRACTICE medical variables. Many other so-called Chiropractors PREACH medical variables and PRACTICE Chiropractic constant. A few Chiropractors preach AND practice Innate constant.

Medically, there is no Innate Intelligence because it is not a materiality subject to being weighed, measured, or proven as a given quantity of matter. It cannot be seen under microscope, poured into a retort, or given chemical analysis. It is not provable in length, height, pounds, or gallons. It is an ABSTRACT quality, but as such it IS subject to an ABSTRACT quantity measurement as it flows THRU a material agency.

If nothing exists to medical mind except as it can be physically proven in the lab, how about God? Yet he professes to “believe” that.

Physiologists explain away all anatomical and physiological variables AND constants as “sympathy” — “by means unknown”, thru a “sympathetic nervous system”, later called an “autonomic nervous system”, for that is far away from and as close to saying IT is “automatic” and still fight shy of acknowledging there could be or is an Innate Intelligence that is not matter.

These medical anatomists and physiologists assert there are 128 independent ganglionic brains, each independent of all others, all independent of encephalon in skull; all of which are controlled by one “abdominal belly SOLAR plexus”, thru “reflex action.” This terminology is akin to “vague nerve” because what it is supposed to do then and now is still “vague.” Why misnomer “solar”? Because at one time the Greeks believed all earth life originated in the SOLAR sun; hence, “SOLAR plexus” is supposed to originate all life in man. Some so-called “Chiropractic” schools still teach this same ante-diluvian misnamed and misnomered medical bunk.

And still there are those who direct lives and health of our people who say there is no Supreme Intelligence that governs the universe; there is no Innate Intelligence in man, which is SO great, SO wise, SO intelligent that it has directed, created, and controlled all mankind, is doing so today and will continue tomorrow.

The Chiropractor should study Innate as a factor in getting sick people well!

The Story of  
CAN MAN BUILD ONE TISSUE CELL?

Man has been studying man, dead and alive, sick and well, in an organized manner, 5,000 years. He has systematized, card-indexed, cross-filed this mass of alive and dead education into libraries of millions of books on multiple subjects. He has spewed this education thru colleges into millions of brains thru hundreds of thousands of professors, hundreds of universities, for thousands of years. He has deduced theories, tried them, discarded them, and tried again. He has experimented and practiced his “education” on patients in hospitals on all kinds of cases.

If it were possible to condense all this unreliable intangible not worth-while information; discard all these false and untrue premises, condense it all into an essence and inject it into the brain of one man, in one laboratory, there wouldn't be one educated man who could manufacture, make, or compile ONE tissue cell, organize its elements, compound its ingredients, cause it to live and functionate.

Yet, within every female, be she white, black, yellow, or red; ignorant or university graduate; savage or civilized; African or American, is an Innate Intelligence that can and does make four hundred billion tissue cells in two hundred eighty days.

Not only does Innate MAKE these cells, it organizes them into respective kinds to do certain kinds of work, properly distributes each into its respective locality, builds them into various organs to do various functions; harmonizes each into and with each other, and all into one harmonious whole; causes all to coordinate one tissue with another, one organ with another into systems, chemically, mechanically, functionally; then, at proper time and place, causes them all to spiritually begin working, each with each other part. In due time, Innate builds the structure so it reproduces its kind.

If he could, how would educated man build a baby?

After all this expressed inability, “education” still looks to his theories to compound something outside the human body to cure and heal its sicknesses.

The Story of  
INFIDELISM, AGNOSTICISM, ATHEISM —  
“Where Are We?”

Taken from the Book of Life, thirtieth chapter of experience, first paragraph of daylight to last of darkness.

“Infidel — one who does not believe in the (understood) religion; a disbeliever.”

“Agnosticism — the doctrine that neither the nature nor the existence of God, nor the ultimate character of the universe is knowable.”

“Atheism” — disbelief in or denial of the existence of a God or supreme intelligent being.” (Webster)

We have defined the terms. WHERE ARE WE?

We, generally speaking, includes man. Man is a part of the universe. Universe is God and matter of which we are a part.

We, strictly speaking, are the soul; for when that leaves, we are dead. Our remains are present.

---

We are and we are not an infidel, agnostic, atheist — all depending upon whether somebody else or we interpret Webster’s definition.

Lay people condemn unheard-of Chiropractic.

Lay people rarely analyze, look up, or define terms; hence don’t know meaning of words in daily use.

Mass of people understand words.

Medical people call “fake” anything that is not medicine; “humbug”, where surgery is taboo. WHY? Because mass does not know Chiropractic.

In ninety-nine per cent of homes, Bible is worn out long before dictionary. They read the Book, think they understand words, their meaning and use, and condemn others who use words properly according to dictionary.

We judge a man by what he says or does TODAY. We weigh him by definitions of words he uses TODAY. Suppose we use Webster as our standard TODAY.

Watch our illustrations and you will find we are not sacrilegious, altho you may entitle it according to our heading, but the growing demand that our beliefs and faiths are based ON FACTS.

When FACTS are known, KNOWLEDGE exists. When we possess KNOWLEDGE, faiths and beliefs disappear, for one is skeletal frame for substance of other.

---

God is pictured as a MAN; books refer to God as “He”, “Him”, etc. God must be either male or female, or both, or be a law, principle, or rule, be called “Thon”, as “God” is the creator of all species and families.

Man compares all things infinite by himself — finite. If he can’t, HE can’t; then God can’t.

If finite man is small, then God is like HIM except infinite in size; slightly larger but of same general form. God is a law and is neither sex.

Because we thus LOGICALLY AND REASONABLY emulate God, are we infidel, agnostic, or atheist?

---

God made man. Man becomes surgeon. Surgeon cuts. Surgeon cannot consistently be a God-fearing man. Chiropractor’s position.

Because we place God’s infinity above man’s finiteness, are we infidel, agnostic, atheist?

We know Christ to be a “Son of God”, the same as you and we or our daughters are daughters of God, or the same as Buddha or Confucius.

Because we thus make God great enough to give all the attributes of divinity, must we be called an infidel, agnostic, atheist?

We don’t believe Christ was dead when removed from the cross — for how could Thomas say what he did? We don’t like to believe that either misstated.

We don’t believe in “miracles”. LAW has no miracles. When we understand law, miracles disappear.

Less law, more miracles; more law, less miracles.

“Miracle — an event or effect in the physical world beyond or out of the ordinary course of things, deviating from the KNOWN laws of nature, or transcending our knowledge of these laws; an event which cannot be accounted for as produced by any of the known forces of nature and which is therefore attributable to a supernatural force.” (Webster)

---

Christ healed. So have many others. All worked in accordance with “the God law.”

If we know that God is great enough to work principles and rules, within us, without miracles, must we be called an infidel, agnostic, or atheist?

Christ “was a law-breaker.” He broke precedents; deliberately, maliciously, and feloniously broke “laws” of Romans and Hebrews and because thereof He was crucified.

Beliefs and faiths in many gods were changed with the advent of Christ to the belief and faith in ONE God. Same God was “above” then, now, or before the time of Christ.

Must we stand condemned as infidel, agnostic, atheist, because of free speech or free thot, when Christ was searching for truth and preaching the same gospel?

The SAME God will judge us both.

---

We believe in the *legitimate* birth of Christ.

To have it otherwise is to condemn Mary and upset all embryological knowledge and law of births, AND LAW IS GOD.

Law, to be eternal, fixed, and a constant, must always be the same. It can’t change to meet accidents or theories of life or religions.

Must we be an infidel, agnostic, or atheist because we desire to legitimize the birth of a great man — make his coming in accordance with law, rather than denying it?

We don’t believe any religion the right one, as all are intolerant of others.

Christ was tolerant, even unto enemies.

All religions are good because all have a common purpose. We belong to one church — the church of God. The walls are everywhere — Thon’s presence is always everywhere. Should we, then, be condemned unheard because we attend no church, follow no particular sect or creed, so long as we uphold the God work?

---

God is observable AS KNOWLEDGE in all of thon’s products — vegetable, animal, or mineral. It is God’s work to create; certainly our work to help them live according to God’s law of life.

Are we infidel, agnostic, or atheist because we have solved a better solution than man had heretofore?

We have not improved law — but studied it to give it BETTER expression.

Knowledge is either inductive or deductive. There is more known educationally inductively than deductively; but the little known *deductively* is more valuable to progression than all induction.

“Sabbath is the Lord’s Day.”

We concede to rest physically one day of the week is good; but to tell us not to work or we will be damned, then we refuse the accusation.

At one time man was jailed for selling bread on sabbath — he broke a religious commandment. God builds vegetables, animals, even the child in uterus on Sunday, as conscientiously as any other day. He who labors to improve mankind mentally or physically, thereby making better the spiritual on SUNDAY, is a God-like man and fulfilling the commandment to “Remember to keep holy the Sabbath day.”

Is not EVERY DAY a God’s day? Why not remember to keep the WEEK DAY holy? Do nothing on a week day you wouldn’t do on Sunday.

Are we an infidel, agnostic, or atheist because our Sabbath is six times greater than yours?

We do not “believe” in foreign missionaries when there is much to be done at home.

You resent Chinese teaching Confucianism or Shintoism, but you intrude Christianity on them and demand damages when a Boxer uprising occurs and property or life is damaged.

We don’t believe in mourning, sorrow, etc. If we go to a better land, golden wings, streets of gold and crowns, etc., then let us be joyful and happy.

---

“Do you BELIEVE in God?” We KNOW there is. Belief implies doubt — knowledge allows no doubt.

Chiropractically, we analyze our position in religion. Many religiously use induction to determine their position in religion.

Must we stand condemned because we desire to place a deductive process of reasoning to find where we are or where we should be without free thought or speech?

Our thoughts are different from the majority. If we thought the same, we would stand still. We would not care to light homes as did Caesar.

Sciences, arts, and philosophies progress. So must religions.

“Review the history of science, arts, and literature — it has been a constant progress. Take your lives. You have seen a series of changes in everything, and for means of emphasis we refer you to the plow that men used when you were boys, compared with the plow of today. See the scythe and the reaper of today. You know by history and perhaps by experience of the stage coach of only fifty years ago. Today you travel in the lap of luxury in Pullmans. Seventy, eighty, or even ninety years ago you used a dish with oil in it and a rag hanging out. You burned that for light. Then came candle, kerosene lamp, electricity. Take the hand press where newspapers were printed by muscle. Today a sixteen-page newspaper is ‘run off’ at the rate of 400,000 per hour — by electricity. Then, again, wood engravings, where man toiled diligently by the hour, carved in wood the thing he wished to make an impression of. Today, in a half hour you get a copper plate much better than any wood engraving. Go to church. Years ago when church had music it was destined to go to hell. Today every church brings people in harmony with theological teachings. Years ago there was a constant cry of hell, fire and brimstone. Today there is little of that; it is the salvation of souls. A hundred years ago disease meant blood-letting; today we have Chiropractic.

“Look back and we show where you have been COMPELLED to keep in touch with progress or you were ostracized. You are, today, compelled by progress of your universe to do as they have done. Today, if you had continued to use the dish with oil to light your home, you would be an unprogressive neighbor. Would you be considered a wise man? You fall in line and use electricity. Would you say, ‘I will not use the newspapers because they are not printed as they were when I was a boy?’ What would neighbors think of you, and what would YOU think of YOURSELF? Would you, in this age of progress, return to the scythe? You would not consider that. Would you, today, if you wished to travel to California, jog along in a stage coach, spending month after month to get there; or would you rest in an easy riding Pullman and shoot along like lightning? We have shown briefly that you do keep in touch with the modern idea. Would you attend a church today wherein ‘no music’ was the cry, or would you prefer some church where the ear became in touch with harmony and listened with more interest to ideas, be they good, bad, or indifferent, that came forth? It is the spirit of progress that carries you on. Again, which would you do — go back to old ideas of blood-letting, or get the spine adjusted by a Chiropractor?

#### THE NEW RELIGION — ONE OF SERVICE

“Let us consider what one of the greatest men, Dr. Charles W. Eliot, for forty years President of Harvard says: ‘He explains to the students of this Divinity school that its teachings of the Supernatural have been founded on a fallacy, and that God is the Great Unconscious, working toward the Conscious, with men as his chief instrument. Moreover, man should be the highest object of man’s solicitude, and not God; since, if anything is divine, it is man, God does not so much need man, as man needs man.’

“‘The new religion,’ so says Dr. Eliot, ‘will not be based upon authority. The future generation is ready to be led, not driven. In the new religion there will be no personification of natural objects, there will be no deification of remarkable human beings, and the faith will not be racial or tribal. The new religion will not teach that character can be changed quickly; it will admit neither a sudden conversion in this world nor a sudden paradise in the next. The new religion will not think of God as a large and glorified man, or a king, or a patriarch. It will not deal chiefly with sorrow and death, but with joy and life. It will believe in no malignant powers.’

“‘God will be so imminent that no intermediary will be needed. For every man God will be a multiplication of infinities. This religion rejects the idea that man is an alien or fallen being who is helplessly wicked. It will be a religion of “All Saints”. It will respect all lovely human beings. It will have no place for obscure dogmas or mystery. It will include and comprehend all persons of good will, for, after all, they alone are civilized.’

“In past times, to the sick and down-trodden, death has been held out as compensation. The New Religion will not make such promises. In the New Religion there will be no supernatural element; it will place no reliance on anything but the laws of nature. It will admit no sacraments, except natural hallowed customs, and it will deal with natural interpretations of such rites. Its priests will strive to improve social and industrial conditions. The New Religion will not attempt to reconcile people to people to present ills by the promise of future compensations. The advent of just freedom for mankind has been denied for centuries by such promises.

“Prevention will be the watchword of the New Religion. It cannot supply consolation as offered by old religions, but it will reduce more of consolation.

“Pain formerly was considered a just punishment, but now human suffering will be attached surely and quickly. The New Religion will not even imagine the justice of God. Based on the two great commandments of loving God and one’s neighbor, the New Religion will teach that he is best who loves best and serves best, and the greatest service will be to increase the stock of good will.

“One of the greatest evils of today is people working their hearts full of ill will to the work and the employer.

“The new religion will foster the new virtue — the love of truth. The true end of all religions and philosophy is to teach man to serve his fellow man, and this religion will do this increasingly. It will not be bound by dogmas or creeds: its workings will be simple, but its field limitless. Its discipline will be the training in the development of cooperation, kindness and good will’.”

---

With God thy father,  
Man thy brother,  
Oh, be thyself a man.  
Each for himself,  
Yet for each other,  
Is God’s eternal plan.

---

All Roads That Lead to God are Good

All roads that lead to God are good,  
What matter it, your faith or mine?  
Both center at the goal divine  
Of love’s eternal brotherhood.

The kindly life in house or street,  
The life of prayer, and mystic rite,  
The student’s search for truth and light,  
These paths at one great junction meet.

Before the oldest book was writ,  
Full many a prehistoric soul  
Arrived at this unchanging goal,  
Through changeless love that led to it.

What matters that one found his Christ  
In rising sun, or burning fire,  
If faith within him did not tire,  
His longing for the truth sufficed.

Before our modern hell was brought  
To edify a modern world,  
Full many a hate-filled soul was hurled  
In lakes of fire by its own thought.

A thousand creeds have come and gone,  
But what is that to you or me?  
Creeds are but branches of a tree,  
The root of love lives on and on

Though branch by branch proves withered wood,  
The root is warm and precious wine;  
Then keep your faith and leave me mine;  
All roads that lead to God are good.

—Ella Wheeler Wilcox

The Story of  
SUNSHINE AND SHADOWS OF AN ORGANIZATION

In this story, we are going to speak frankly — yea, very frankly. It pays from every angle when viewed and studied in the sense of justness to issues as vital as that which confronts you and us.

At outset, let you and us believe that what is said will be said in a constructive and modest way; that anything we say will be sincere and honestly said. If YOU do that, we WILL get somewhere and give YOU and US what we BOTH need.

We are satisfied that the field — and this means conservatively ninety per cent of Chiropractors — are agreed that we ARE the leader of the Chiropractic international movement; that within us are concentrated, more than in any other fifty men, the vision, a working method, and execution of that ideal into workable value.

How do we know? Thru letters from fighters and friends, who agree and disagree; who write us as frankly as we write them; those who tell us to our face, and those who tell us what others say to our back.

We get it thru correspondence and frank reports which we gather from the field by means of resolutions and opinions expressed at various conventions. The “Get This” sheets also say it.

What is meant by “vision?” It is the foresight to see destinies that lie ahead; dangers that beset us; forthcoming shadows and reasonable interpretation placed upon them.

What is meant by “working method?” It means ferreting leaks and errors, ways and means, financial backing, publicity, modus operandi necessary to put “vision” into execution.

What is meant by “execution?” Making the thing WORK. Some dream, some execute methods, but not everybody can combine the two and “put them over.”

We are satisfied the field at large — and this conservatively means ninety per cent of practicing Chiropractors — are agreed that The Palmer School of Chiropractic is THE largest, best, most practical CHIROPRACTIC school in the world. We think, all think, that more CHIROPRACTIC of a vastly purer type can be bought here by a prospective student than in any other institution. We believe all “Chiropractic” schools SECRETLY believe that. We believe all “Palmer methods” schools admit this, privately if not publicly.

We know this true because most everybody knows we are on top of teaching staff of this institution all the time directing their thoughts, energies, and activities. We know the field knows we are constantly directing the thinking propensities of our faculty, instructing and building them into one hundred per cent teachers of our multitude of practical ideas.

We are convinced ninety-nine per cent of the field are more than thoroly sold to the fact there is but ONE protective agency in America that can and does mentally, legally, financially, and consistently make good year after year — the ICA.

Why do we think that? Because everybody who is just to CHIROPRACTIC has never had cause to regret or to renege one thing, or has had aught to complain of in actions of the ICA thruout its years.

We are convinced the field looks to the ICA to save the field. They look to it in criminal cases, malpractice cases, national publicity, and many other ways.

When it comes to thinking and planning Chiropractic and its advancement, working legal and legislative life and justice, to us you hand the palm. When it comes to an unselfish service being rendered by one man, to all, you know we have no equal.

Before we go further, let us withdraw one idea creeping into your minds which we asked you to think, at the beginning of this epistle, viz., we are “modest” over the way we paraded our standing in the profession. You are thinking that, while we may be sincere and honest in these statements, we are immodest in saying them.

We are merely the office holder of an international trust born into us by our father, and early we found ourself ENTIRELY INADEQUATE TO HANDLE THE JOB; WE FOUND OURSELF TOO SMALL and of too small an intellect to carry this movement of pushing Chiropractic to the front. The job was too big for us to swing; our capabilities were limited; our experience beggardly; our resources small; our mental capacity shallow; our business opportunities too circumscribed for our vision of service.

At the end of a year or two, many years ago, we found ourself with a mountain on our hands and a teaspoon with which to move it; an international movement of service to the human race, with one small feeble body to carry it; a great, big, inward surging and propelling motive to save a sick world, with a bankrupt mind and untrained hands to do it.

It IS true we felt the great, big, inward urge and had a young incompetent outward shell with which to do it. There was but ONE thing to do, viz., SURROUND OURSELF WITH MEN WHO COULD, WOULD AND DID GET OUR VISION and thus MULTIPLY OUR USEFULNESS BY MULTIPLYING MEN WHO COULD HELP. So, we have been gathering those big men.

Year after year, we gathered the same type of big, principled, true and tried men, to help the teaching staff of this school. In building this organization of something like 350 men and women, there is no “boss”; for in this movement there is none. They are “helpmates”, which means they HELP us and WE help THEM. There isn’t a day that we don’t take a fall out with some of them; and, bless your soul, there isn’t a day but what they take fall outs with us.

Take, for example, Chiropractors, by and large, as they come and go, in the field as well as those in schools or those running schools. Here’s one man who eats onions; we don’t. Yet we both eat Chiropractic all day, every day. Onions might separate us if it weren’t for Chiropractic which unites us. Onions are small things to separate men; but Chiropractic overshadows dissolution and produces union.

Another man does not believe in transmigration of souls; we do. We don’t care what he thinks, neither does it matter much to him what we think about it. We are interested in him; and all he is interested in, in us, is to know we BOTH are interested in CHIROPRACTIC.

One man is Catholic and bows on bended knees before the Pope. He has a right to that. We don’t believe that way. We have a right to our way. We both look high to Innate and bend low to adjust subluxations.

There’s the man who’s a democrat because his ancestors have been. Others are socialists. Both have rights. We believed in Henry Ford for president. That’s our right. This constitutes a difference of opinion. Yet, if a CHIROPRACTOR ran for office, even though it be so humble as a county coroner or so elevated as governor, we’d all agree to vote for HIM.

There’s the man who graduates from some other school. He has a right to go any place he pleases. And when he graduates from there, he has a right to be proud or ashamed of the fact. He also has a right to advertise the school he is from or keep silent about it. We think he SHOULD advertise it. He thinks he SHOULD NOT. But we both agree that CHIROPRACTIC should be advertised to educate people.

We advise our graduates to put “Graduate, The Palmer School of Chiropractic, Chiropractic Fountain Head,” on everything. They should be proud of that fact. Others say we discriminate AGAINST them. We say we make ourselves stand out. That’s a difference of viewpoint on selling value of a trademark. This is a difference, but when it comes to CHIROPRACTIC we are agreed upon Innate, subluxation, and adjustment.

Some think the way to save Chiropractic is to legalize it any old way just so they get a license. The ICA thinks the right way is hardest now but safest in the end. When CHIROPRACTIC is in jeopardy, we are agreed it should be saved and the ICA is able to do it.

There are so many ways on many things by which one person can disagree that we wonder how any man can agree with any other; yet where there is one all-dominating and all-actuating motive, all those who DO agree on THAT ONE THING could be friends, still maintaining every other difference of opinion.

One man may be a Catholic, another a Methodist, yet BOTH MAY BE CHIROPRACTORS, and so far as CHIROPRACTIC is concerned can belong to same state association and to ICA and help national publicity and save Chiropractic, legislatively.

One Chiropractor — a Catholic, Knight of Columbus, and a graduate of a certain school; another — a Methodist, a Mason, and a graduate of The Palmer School — may be arrested, hailed into court, and tried. To the court, it matters not from what religion, lodge, or school he hails, neither does it matter what one or other thinks on millions of things; he will be tried BY SAME LAW, defended by ICA, as would any person who believed something else on those questions. The court tries a man by yardstick of MEDICAL LAW, the ICA defends by yardstick of CHIROPRACTIC and his service rendered in maintaining right of sick to get well.

Year after year, thousands have seen results that Chiropractic secured. They have seen a selling value to the name. Some have tacked on the name and knew NOTHING about Chiropractic. Some have taken mail courses that ground out diplomas weekends. Some have taken a “course” from a traveling show that hesitated in one town and passed on to another. Some bought a diploma without going to any school. Some took a summer course between vacations. Some came from good schools and began slipping and sliding until they stooped to anything to beguile the sick to make money. When all the “some” are added together, it meant an aggregate of thousands who called themselves “chiropractor” which, in aggregate, was putting CHIROPRACTIC in bad with great mass that did not discriminate between him who WAS a Chiropractor and him who WASN’T.

They had no one agreed understanding on philosophy, science, and art. They had one dollar god before them, regardless of what damage was done the sick who were searching health. This heterogeneous mass had no goal. They did not agree amongst themselves. There was no fundamental upon which they could join hands. Posterity was measured in terms of dollars to them today. This type tries to gather themselves together. No sooner do they gather than they disagree and refuse to agree. They agree upon two things: money and disgrace!

Year after year thousands of Chiropractors have been getting a single, common viewpoint of Chiropractic; building a mutually understood principle, all of which was thot out alike, joined hands alike, protected each alike, to perpetuate CHIROPRACTIC in its purity for posterity. It matters not that some are Jews, Gentiles, Catholic, Protestant; it includes every country, clime and creed. That which draws MEN AND WOMEN TOGETHER is their common agreement on CHIROPRACTIC. No one man can reach every subluxation, spine, or individual. It will take millions before the world will be served.

Men and women have been cementing themselves into one big whole upon which ALL AGREE and can and will grow stronger. Nationality, religion, or color is a means to an end. School he may have attended was his fortune or misfortune according to whether it helped or hurt him getting to that ultimate goal. It matters not whether he is from The PSC or some other school, SO LONG AS HE HAS CHIROPRACTIC IN HIS HEAD, HEART, AND HAND, AND AIMS TO AND DOES HONESTLY SERVE THE PUBLIC TO GET WHAT CHIROPRACTIC HAS TO GIVE. What else man believes is his private affair.

So this “organization” of which we speak draws together CHIROPRACTORS who have CHIROPRACTIC. They hail from every city, county, state, and country; from every school that is or has been; of various religions and policies. We are A MOTLEY CROWD ON OTHER THOTS, but we HAVE ONE SINGLE OBJECT WHEN WE GET TOGETHER AS CHIROPRACTORS.

ICA conferences, various state examining boards, all become an integral part of the organization that throws all into the pot for conference.

We know only too well that it is the general belief that when B. J. gets an idea, whether right or wrong, he gives commands and proceeds to use The PSC, the ICA, and everything else to “bull” it thru, whether wanted or not. And, should anybody protest, he rough-shods over them without mercy or consideration.

You would think, to hear about this “one-man rule-or-ruin” talk, that we were an incorrigible child, we desired only to attain the end even tho we rode over the head of every Chiropractor to attain that end. It has been suggested we take delight in counting the dead we kill to fulfill the thot in mind. Somebody has said we would sacrifice every man in a State, we would put them all in jail as a means of showing personal power, thinking we attained greater glory in so doing.

Nothing is farther from truth. Everything done is thru conferences. We are a “party” man. When anything of weight is at hand, no move is made until all interested parties are gathered and cards laid face up, and then everybody goes to it until RIGHT THING is threshed and adopted. In conferences, B. J. sits at table as one unit. He is argued with, debated at, his opinions threshed with less mercy than anybody else. We sometimes think because it is WE speaking whatever we say is listened to with more intensity and is given ten times more mauling than ideas of anybody else.

A leader has SO MUCH to lose if he is wrong; therefore his friends are zealous of his judgment and proceed to pour and repour him time and again until they get him and his ideas right before they let him speak simplest language.

So, whatever we say, take it from us, comes from the conjoint essence of everybody, before we say one word. Conferences are constant watch-word around The PSC and it matters not how insignificant they might be. If you think the contrary, ASK ANYBODY AROUND THE PSC. Conferences are constant around the ICA, and it matters not how seemingly trifling they might be.

When 20,000 Chiropractors sitting on bleachers think B. J. is playing a two-sided game of baseball by himself, ask rest of two teams how little he actually amounts to. They’ll tell you, with vehemence and right pronunciation of expression.

One man game? You wouldn’t think so if you sat in conferences going on every day! More than likely you would make rapid inquiries to know what shooting is all about.

We know how many of you think. You look across space, you come to Davenport and look from outside. You see the president of The Dear Old PSC, the much honored man, who belongs to many associations, rides in a car, owns blocks of property, has an international reputation, to whom people come from over the world; whose name and fame is known far and wide — it all glitters like gold paint on a circus wagon.

You think of the man who has reached top of ladder, looking around and wondering where there are more worlds to conquer. Would that YOUR dream were true!

There are millions of things inside, behind scenes, under cover, which you DON'T know. No man ever has reached the top who does not get there because everybody helps put him there; which, by inverse English, means that he boosts them up and he follows; which, by inverse ratio, means they all go up together. Going together, no one is leader, as they are on top together. And, going together, they stay together. Let one fall, all come down.

Individual after individual, group after group, committee after committee; money and more money — these are a continuous issue. Each one has its worries. Day after day they come and go, and help carry on. Do WE do it right? Do WE do it wrong? Time will tell. And time does tell.

Now comes a person, or group, perhaps committee of the faculty. They lay the strap hard. Blow after blow, hour after hour they tell us where the darned thing is wrong. We return thot for thot. After many struggles, sometimes for days, they may win. We win occasionally. Usually, these struggles to figure out right thing are in a quiet, persistent, firm, impersonal manner. This is especially true with our close organization. But if it is an outside organization, it usually comes with a personal, sarcastic, dogmatic spirit.

If our private office could speak, it would produce thousands of hours of heartaches, each of which was necessary; for, as we sow, so shall we reap. We do not regret a single one. We did the thing that necessitated we pay the price. We were entitled to what we got. The thing worth while is that we admit when wrong, profit by mistakes, and go on to greater things, holding only kindest feelings for the man who whips us when wrong, and speaks kindly when right.

Being at top may be beautiful when on public display, but back in quietness of private office is when heart bleeds for scars it carries covering years of intensified desire to render service.

Man rises only as he pays the price. For every step up, there are two steps downward. For every smile there are many sorrows. That man who wins with friends in spite of certain types of people, rather than because of them, sweats blood every inch of the way. This business is no different from any other.

Chiropractic is a version of service, a message of futures, which you are as vitally interested in upholding as we. It's a trust all hold high and regard dearly; and none is so small that he would sell himself for it; yet none is so high but what he is subject to hardest of criticism if it is done.

Every person in this school and field organization, from men who have been with us in building its strength, from those upon whom we depend most and who are closest to us, to every PSC department head or employee, feels free to walk into our office and give us a sharp calling down as frank in its brutality as we do to them. Thousands of hours are spent in "taking our medicine" from PSC messenger boys to every man and woman in The PSC and ICA; from students in school who tell us in no uncertain terms how this school is run wrong, how the philosophy, science, and art are fundamentally subluxated and they have rehashed it and made it right; on up to every graduate of this and every school who tell us in sharp language how we ought to do things. They may be right! Who knows? We may be wrong! Who knows? This much we do know: unkind words are cheap, especially when they come from those who criticize the man who does. Right or wrong, suggestions, advice, and abuse heap themselves upon us for TRYING.

Our constructive fellows come to reason. Our destructive friends write mean letters. Fellows who don't care stand on sidelines and throw bricks. Whatever we do that brings friends or breeds foes, it's a part of price we pay for rendering service. It is ONE OUTSTANDING CARDINAL VIRTUE OF THIS INSTITUTION AND ITS EVERY DEPARTMENT OR OTHER ORGANIZATION WITH WHICH IT WORKS, that the president of The PSC and ICA is not above criticism and welcomes it, even tho it hurts.

Now that we have laid down facts, we want to say we receive them from the field in the same true and accepted sense.

There isn't a day but what we get our flappers trimmed, beak cut, claws pulled by their roots — and we take our medicine from field in same constructive and sincere manner in which sent. If RIGHT; we are quick to acknowledge and give full and just credit. If WRONG, as we see it, we do not hesitate to speak in same unbridled sense, so you will understand. And, betwixt and between this frankness between people carrying on this international movement, Chiropractic has prospered and profited far beyond our dreams.

We started by saying we were the recognized leader of this Chiropractic movement. We now declare this is not because we think of ourself in terms of egotism, because no one knows more than we that this movement would have been but a ONE-MAN MOVEMENT had one man kept it to himself and tried to put it over alone.

This is a B. J. Palmer, PSC, ICA, every school, every Chiropractor business. We get what we give. More coal, more heat! More thot, more results! Better service, more boosts and bawling out! Every person who has had ANY hand in the work — be it large or small — is a working principle of completed product.

We epitomize what our organizations and their conferences think, say, and do. We speak what all think and come to a conclusion on. We are outspoken spokesman of sum-total of lickings and praise that come into and go out of hopper of which we are only one atom in conjunction with thousands of atoms.

Pershing may have been the general, but what would be have been without officers and their viewpoints, privates and their opinions, guns and their action, munitions and their power, money and what it would produce? Leadership consists of nothing unless supported by followers.

If B. J. Palmer is leader of the Chiropractic movement, he attained and maintained that leadership thru confidence and support of majority of field practitioners. The Chiropractic movement has been eminently successful because of loyalty and support of majority of men and women representing this profession. To assume we are the Chiropractic movement or that our labor would be in slightest degree effective without cooperation of boys and girls in school and field, would be useless as it would be absurd. You have good sense to realize every movement must have defined policies. No symphony orchestra can be successful without harmonious blending of every instrument. Instruments are blended by following a recognized leader. Much work done by each instrument in orchestra could not be done by the leader. Each individual in his place is master of a certain instrument. You are masters in your activities and in your particular sphere.

Chiropractic has been sold to millions of people in the United States. It has been sold by rank and file because this rank and file have shown to the public logic of the Chiropractic premise. If we deserve any credit for success of Chiropractic, greatest credit should be given to ability to gather around us the kind of men and women in whom you have confidence. Without this confidence, your confidence in leader would be seriously jeopardized because these men and women are representatives. Furthermore, these men and women have been made and are sustained by you. Nothing could be done without field practitioners. You are the backbone, heart of entire program, and if you were taken from us we should indeed be helpless.

At times we speak in such a manner that you feel justified in condemning us for egotism and poor judgment. As to egotism we have laid facts before you. As to poor judgment, that is a matter of opinion and our only answer must lie in the record you made under our leadership. No one can be right constantly. All of us have made mistakes. When a leader makes a mistake, however, it is severely censured; it is rarely forgotten; while same mistake in another person would cause but passing comment.

Captains were known long before steam was harnessed. There were many, and each was capable of producing certain defined results with vessel at his command. The captain is combined expression of many minds. He is not motive power of ship, although he directs that motive power. Let him direct it wrong for long enough time, and disaster is inevitable. No captain can maintain his position long, whose ability is not big enough to cope with throbbing engines below water line. You are those engines. You are motive power of Chiropractic profession, and let no one say that the leader of the Chiropractic movement is not cognizant of that fact.

If our work is well done, you sustain us in our position; if it is done poorly, we cannot hold the throttle long. In final analysis rank and file in Chiropractic profession speak final word, just as people of United States are final word in making of its laws. A weak leader may be at helm for a time, but vital questions are not settled until people have spoken. We know enough to realize when time comes that the profession feels we are leading them astray, and that our leadership is unwise and dogmatic, just that moment, by very law of cause and effect, we will be displaced because we will have failed to deliver service you have a right to expect from your leader. That we are now leader of Chiropractic international movement is only reason we have to prove that you Chiropractors feel your confidence has not been misplaced.

B. J. Palmer deals with every helper in a perfectly frank manner. Every helper deals with B. J. Palmer in same frank manner. If he is wrong, he ceases to be leader. If he is right, he gains leadership by acknowledging HIS wrongs and acknowledging rights of OTHERS. That is the ONLY way that generalship can be gained and, once gained, held intact to put over a war or a campaign of rights of sick to get well.

What's wrong with us?

You have heard us give credit to all friends who, thru conference, form policies and programs by which Chiropractic moves upward and forward.

What's wrong with us?

We have sacrificed 55 years — dedicated and consecrated ALL to this international movement which aims to make certain the right of the sick to get well.

What's wrong with us?

If all we have said, in statements made, is true — then what's wrong with us? We are sincere, honest, conscientious. We know that as no other does.

What's wrong with us when we do not sell 100 per cent Chiropractic to 100 per cent Chiropractors?

What's wrong with us when we can't sell ourself to you?

The PSC has fought unflinchingly for 55 years to establish specific, pure, unadulterated Chiropractic to practitioners.

What's wrong with us — that we don't get it over so THEY understand it?

The ICA stands on the unflinching right of posterity to get Chiropractic in its purity, to help those who are sick get well.

What's wrong with us that we don't sell the ICA to every Chiropractor in America? Every Chiropractor needs malpractice protection. What's wrong with us that we don't sell them that idea?

Every Chiropractor should get the BIG IDEA of helping every other Chiropractor, as Chiropractic is a service for the human race. It is not a geographical right.

What's wrong with us that we don't do what we should; that we should say, but don't; that we should explain, but can't?

One man recently said we are too distant, not friendly enough, should be more democratic! Is that a wrong?

If B. J. is sincere in wanting to make a sick world well; if The PSC wants to teach the race to be healthy; if the ICA wants to establish the right of the sick to get well and the right of Chiropractic to be handed down to posterity in its purity, then you would be rendering a service to B. J., The PSC, and ICA to tell each or all the things WRONG WITH THEM. A just, considerate criticism will help us put over that message.

Tell where they fail, how they fail, and why; explain what to do, how to do it, and why. In doing these things you help put over their message.

If what we have said before is true, then YOU are a part of The PSC, ICA, and of the organization which we have builded together.

If that is true, telling us what's wrong with us will help you and yours.

If that is true, telling The PSC what's wrong will help your Alma Mater.

If that is true, telling the ICA what's wrong will help sustain the defending organization that sustains YOU.

The Story of  
STIMULATION — INHIBITION — RESTORATION

Everything past, therapeutical.

Everything future, anti-therapeutical.

Therapeutically speaking, there are:

first, patient

second, physician.

Anti-therapeutically speaking, there are:

first, patient

second, Chiropractor.

Does M.D. cure his patients?

Does medicine cure disease?

Does surgery permanently prevent disease?

NO!

Does Chiropractor cure his patients?

Does adjustment cure disease?

NO!

Does patient get well with drugs? NO!

Does patient get well with adjustments? YES!

WHY?

Can it be patients are same?

Can it be that process is same?

Can it be that results can be different?

Suppose we had same patient

same doctor

same process — would we or would we not get same results?

Suppose we had same patient

different doctor

same process — he'd get same results.

Suppose we had another patient

another doctor

same process — we'd still have same results.

Results depend upon process used; patients are ones it is used on; doctors are the users.

Physicians' patients do not get well.

Chiropractors' patients do get well.

WHY?

Could M.D. learn to be a D.C. and do what we do?

Could D.C. learn to be an M.D. and fail?

If one or other studied process of other, he could or could not get same results.

---

A patient with constipation goes to physician.

What's the process? Stimuli, stimulus, stimulation.

What are results? Bowels move ONCE only.

A patient with diarrhoea goes to a physician.

What's the process? Inhibiti, inhibitus, inhibition.

What are results? Bowels check ONCE only.

What's the continued process? Increasing power of the process.

What's the result? Continued spasmodic, as above.

A case of constipation or diarrhoea goes to a Chiropractor. Adjustment is given.

What's the process? There are those who argue that Chiropractor stimulates or inhibits some nearby nerve-center, because Halliburton or other physiologist says "stimulus or stimuli is afferent or efferent physiological natural function."

Chiropractor neither stimulates nor inhibits. He adjusts to RESTORE.

Use SAME process, you'll get SAME results. Getting different results, process must be different. If all Chiropractor did were to stimulate, then all he COULD get would be physician's results. Getting more and permanent results, conclusion is that method and purpose have fundamentally changed.

---

Physician treats disease by aiming to change pathology. His drugs are intended to reach seat of *disease*. His drugs desire to stimulate or inhibit *tissue affected*.

Do Chiropractors do that? Imagine Bright's disease; do you intend *to stimulate kidneys*? Imagine diabetes; do you intend *to inhibit kidneys*?

Chiropractor adjusts subluxation. WHY?

1. to reverse concussion of forces.
2. to reverse effects.
3. to align malposition.
4. to increase foramina.
5. to reshape its diameter and circumference.
6. to release pressure.
7. to increase diameter and circumference of nerve.
8. to increase its carrying capacity.
9. to permit RESTORATION of mental impulses.
10. to reestablish cyclic currents.
11. to permit coordination between brain cell and tissue cell.
12. to connect mind with matter.
13. to make expression equal to source.

HEALTH IS THE RESULT.

Can good be made gooder? Can honest be made most honest? Can dead be made deader? Can that which is normal be made most normal?

You can stimulate only that which is subnormal; or inhibit that which is supernormal. But restoration can occur to either.

That which stimulates or inhibits must be applied *on effect* or at place where its opposite exists and with intent of inhibiting stimulation or stimulating inhibition, or aiming to modify it in degree — reduction, if high; elevation, if low. Normal can be neither reduced nor elevated.

Chiropractor adjusts vertebral subluxation, RESTORES from vertebra to effect that which is between brain, vertebra and body.

---

Definitions sustain our position (Stedman's Medical Dictionary):

- STIMULANT — an agent that arouses organic activity, strengthens the action of the heart, increases vitality, and promotes a sense of well being. Stimulants are classified according to the parts upon which they chiefly act — as cardiac, respiratory, stomachic, hepatic, cerebral, spinal, vascular, genital, etc.
- STIMULATE — to arouse the system in general or any special system or organ to increased functional activity.

- INHIBITION — interference in the cerebral pathways between an afferent impulse and the direct motor response.  
 INHIBITOR — an agent which restrains or retards physiological action.  
 IRRITABLE — capable of reacting to a stimulus.  
 IRRITANT — an irritating agent; a stimulus.  
 RESTORATION — replacement; recovery.  
 RESTORATIVE — an agent which promotes a renewal of health or strength.

In these definitions, there are three divisions:

1. what is done and where
2. how it is done and why
3. with what results.

Galvani interjected a muscle on path of a circuit of electricity; turned on current; muscles jerked. “Stimulus” did it. When repeated, it was stimuli. Act was performed thru process of stimulation. “From result attained ON THE DEAD, ‘stimulus’ did same on living.”

So was it then, so is it yet.

Conclusion: there is one difference between dead frog’s legs and live man’s legs — electricity in one was artificially made, and man naturally made the other.

This action takes us into “reflex action” and “sympathy” as “the stimulus is that which incites reflex action into motion, and sympathy is that which tells reflex where and how to go.”

Stimulation occurs only between ganglia, from one to another; from center to center; from periphery to a ganglion sympathetically.

It is not necessary to comment on results of stimulation (whiskey) or stimulation as a theory of physiology or as a treatment in therapeutics.

---

Restoration deals with a brain to periphery idea. It adds intelligence as a faculty considered. It sees releasure between that which is behind subluxation to that which is beneath it.

Electrically speaking:

O — (dynamo) — O — (switch) — O — (globe)

Have we stimulated globe, button, wires or current when we snap on button — adjusted current?

When stimulus idea originated, man was a physics and chemical being — when reflex and sympathy ruled.

RESTORATION is now the process when man is a triune being:

1. mechanics
2. chemics
3. psychics.

The three combined obliterate:

1. reflex
2. sympathy
3. stimulus or inhibitus.

Stimulus is a theory of physiology.

Symptomatology is physiology gone wrong; hence stimulation is treatment to symptoms.

Pathology is anatomy gone wrong; hence that which is given is a MATERIAL applied to pathology.

RESTORATION requires no symptomatology or pathology. It neither gives nor takes, but makes possible what is by adjustment of its parts. To RESTORE is to give to (1) mechanical its (2) psychical, so that its (3) chemical can be normal.

Credit is given, physiologically, to stimuli for raise in temperature.

With process of restoration, temperature is a consequence of action, which action was the result of resistance, which was the consequence of mental interpretation of impressions received, that Innate had exclusive privilege of resisting or not, as thon pleased. Thon resists that which is damaging and accepts that which is good.

All credit is given to impressant or excitant — brain “reflects” nothing; it is the initiator; it starts and ends.

When you raise question as to what a MIND may or may not do, it suggests that Intelligence is not gunpowder or dynamite.

---

When skin is touched with an external chemical, mechanical, electrical, or thermal condition, does that arouse Innate? If so, it is a stimulus.

If Innate is constantly on guard and utilizes internal forces to counteract or receive, give or take, it is not a stimulus but an impression.

If an impression irritates or excites a nerve center into chemical or mechanical reaction, it's a stimulus.

If an impression is mentally interpreted and Innate receives or expels because of good or bad tendencies, it's not a stimulus.

If an impression goes only to a nerve-center and is reflected back, it's stimulus.

If an impression goes to brain and Innate adapts intelligence into adaptative responses, then it's I.A. and not stimulus.

The PROCESS of "stimulus" is reasonable, consistent, possible, and only possible with objects or portions thereof when removed from the live organized unit body.

Stimulus or inhibitus is impossible with living body that possesses mind and thinks, reasons, and adapts.

Basis of physiology is wrong; therefore its experiments are theories.

Bases of symptomatology and pathology are wrong because they are based upon physiology.

Bases of symptomatology and pathology being wrong, then practice of stimulants or inhibitants in therapeutics is wrong.

---

Chiropractor remodels basis of physiology  
basis of symptomatology  
basis of pathology  
basis of therapeutics;

hence knows value of the law of I.A., therefore accomplishes results that are permanent and lasting.

Question of process is based on fact.

Stimulation and inhibition, as principles, begin at periphery — effect — disease.

Restoration, as a principle, begins at epiphery — the brain — Innate — cause.

Stimulation and inhibition are physiological terms.

Physiology is based on physics and chemics.

Physics and chemics know no life — hence stimulation and inhibition are dead terms; as, dead one drinks whiskey.

Restoration is applicable to spiritualized matter — psychologized man — on the God expressing being.

This Chiropractic viewpoint modifies all that puts theory into practice.

The Story of  
SOLUTION OF JAPANESE PROBLEM

East is East and West is West  
And ne'er the twain shall meet.

— Kipling.

Japan — size of Great Britain, or New York and Indiana combined — 68,000,000 population.

Every woman carries a baby on her back, usually one in her belly, and from two to five running around.

The country must expand.

They are expanding in Korea, China, Mongolia, and Manchuria. Where they will go, they do not know.

Every square foot is under intensive cultivation for thousands of years.

They “follow the ponies” literally.

“Honey wagons.”

“The national air of Japan”; you don't hear it, you smell it. You don't stand up to it, it knocks you down.

Drink no water, because of unsanitary conditions. Eat no foods which grow above ground, because of fungus.

Raw fish — worms — clean out twice a year.

Bathing in bath tubs, out-of-doors. Sexes mingle.

Lepers in the Orient.

Kasatsu baths — 140 degrees hot.

Man kissing his wife in public — immoral.

Urination and defecation on streets in Japan.

Geisha girls — national institution.

Commercially, Japan wants us. People do not want war with us. Military party in control of government.

School educational excursions methods.

Ceremony of a public talk in Japan. Inaugurated noon-day talks in Japan, at Yokohama.

People are imitators.

Government sends students to all the world. They scour the world for ideas.

Money conditions quite stable. Commerce, transportation, and factories quite modern.

Country prosperous, but going thru Japan-Allied post-war slump.

Japanese people — thrifty, save all scraps; happy, singing at their work. Crowd the hour in that as well as labor. No labor unions, except where foreigners have introduced them. Work long hours — ten, twelve, and fourteen. Children work hard. Women work as hard as any man. Economical in food and dress.

Country is over-populated; therefore, many must support the many, on little. They must work long and hard and thoroly, because competition is unlimited. Being crowded and congested, they have little, because they can afford little; therefore, it takes little to please and satisfy them.

Every square foot on hill or flat is rigidly utilized and intensely worked to limit. Hence, it is natural they should “slop over” from this land to some other where there are millions of acres of untouched land — land of opportunity, possibilities galore.

What is it they bring from Japan to America?

1. Long hours. Daylight to lamplight labor.
2. Hard labor, putting two to three hours of mental or physical concentration into one; doing everything by hand and hardest way thru.
3. Economy. Nothing goes to waste. Everything is laid away, used, or worked into something.
4. Efficiency. Intense cultivation because of congestion for centuries, back in Japan.
5. Individual effort. They are not hampered by factional or union restrictions or constrictions.

6. Family support. Wife carries child and toils in field as hard as husband. Each child working at some saving or producing labor — all of which increases family income without additional overhead. Their “factory” or “shop” is their home.

7. Cost of existence. They live in “homes” sufficient unto their inheritances. They eat certain foods which cost a pittance. Their dress is simple but practical.

8. Education. Very practical — head, heart, and hand — at school, out of school, and at home.

Hence, here is what we find, where Japanese labor competes with American labor:

JAPANESE	AMERICAN
1. Long hours	1. Short hours
2. Crowded hours	2. Slack hours
3. Economy	3. Extravagance
4. Efficiency	4. Inefficiency
5. Individual effort above par — necessary for existence.	5. Individual effort choked and not necessary for existence.
6. Every member a producer.	6. One a producer — all others non-producers.
7. Necessities without luxuries.	7. “Necessities” plus luxuries.
8. A coming generation with nothing to unlearn later. A unit that can live independently.	8. A coming generation to be reconstructed when they begin to become independent units.

Naturally, a conflict exists.

Jap gives much to get much; American expects to give little to hold all he once thought he owned.

Jap sees how much he can give himself for how little he can get; American sees how little he can give of himself for how much he can hold on to.

Odds are very unequal — all in favor of the Jap and his product.

Naturally, unless American changes his ways to those of Jap; or Jap changes his ways to those of American — there can be no reconciliation.

American must meet hour-for-hour the crowded hour, economical measures, individualistic efficiency. He must develop liberty of the unit, rather than repression by the mass. Every family member must be a producer. He must omit luxuries; make all education practical.

It’s the conflict over again, between mentally alert and those who are not; physically fit and those who are not; individual effort and unions; industrious and lazy.

We have units that compare favorably, but as a nation we do not. Therefore, when a mass of their nation (all of whom meet these conditions) inject themselves upon us, we cannot compete with them.

It is beside the Pacific coast problem — which essentially is one of industry and commerce in competition — to say:

1. Hygienically, they are dirty.
2. Morally, their standards are not ours.
3. Religiously, they are superstitious (and this is a question of viewpoint). Shintoism; idolatrous worship of the son of the sun; ancestral worship; phallic worship.
4. Industrially, they are not progressive — they refuse to accept modern methods.

Fact still remains that we, without these four disadvantages, do not compete with them. Or, we, with four better methods, should be more able to compete with them — but are we? How are we meeting competition? Refuse competitor right to own property; restrict competitor from coming to our country; restrict his market for his product.

When American will become his equal on things for which he enters competition with us, problems will be solved, and not before.

#### “NO INSULT TO JAPAN”

“A dispatch from Tokio asserts that the favorable report in Washington on the bill refusing entrance to America of immigrants not entitled to become citizens is arousing interest and indignation in Japan. Similar protests in the past have indicated that Japanese pride is hurt by such an attitude in the United States toward their nationals. Apparently they assume that we would bar them from this country on the ground of inferiority.

“National pride is a natural and proper thing. We honor the Japanese for it, just as we honor Americans for pride of country. There is no intention on the part of American lawmakers or the American people to insult the Japanese. We do not seek to bar them as immigrants because of any conviction of their inferiority; rather it is because of belief in their economic superiority.

“The average Japanese immigrant is a harder worker than the average American resident. He is more thrifty, more shrewd, more energetic, and more efficient than the American with whom he comes into competition. Those are not qualities of inferiority. They are qualities which would displace many American citizens and supplant them with Japanese. That is what we do not want. We have standards of living and of life which we do not want to see fall under such efficient competition. In our position, we believe, Japan would feel likewise.

“If, for instance, Americans could, through greater economy, energy and efficiency, go into Japan, obtain control of the silk trade and the rice trade and the tea trade, the Japanese government would bar them, and would be justified in doing so, not because the Americans were inferior, but because they were superior, and threatened disruption of Japanese life and institutions. Even now Japan limits very strictly American land holdings.

“It is for such reasons that we would bar Japanese immigration. There is no cause for hurt pride in that. We hope the Japanese diet will explain the law thus truthfully to its people.”

(Chicago Daily Tribune, February 14, 1923.)

The Story Of  
THE DIVIDED PLATE

In 1899, fifty-one years ago, we were having lunch somewhere (place now long forgotten) — one of those “blue plate specials” where they serve everything on one plate. Meat “au jus”, potatoes with gravy, creamed peas, string beans — all running together into one mess.

The idea struck us that it would be nice if this plate were divided into sections to keep each food by itself, so one wouldn't run into the other. It would look better, taste better, if we could regulate different tastes as we wanted them.

We made up a design of a divided plate. No one had patented such, so we did. We tried to market the idea to manufacturers of China plates. Because idea was new, none would adopt it. All ridiculed the idea. Failing, we gave it to the Syracuse China Company.

Today, these plates are standard in almost all eating places. We never received one cent for the idea or patent. However, we have the satisfaction of knowing we conceived an idea that people wanted and are today using, universally.

The Story Of  
“TRYING TO UNDERSTAND B. J.”  
As B. J. “Understands” B. J.

(This article was published in Fountain Head News in 1933 — 17 years ago. It still has a duty to perform; therefore is republished.)

Occasion for this trial? A printer’s ink and stay-at-home court.

Accused? B. J. Palmer.

Accuser? (?)

Crime committed? A man stands before the Bar, misunderstood! Judges and jury? Chiropractors!

Indictment? Under above title, a European Chiropractic publication. INDICTMENT is reproduced from the European publication. (Article is reproduced in emphasis, as was original):

THE INDICTMENT

Trying to Understand B. J. Palmer

“The N.C.A. have just sent out a follow-up of their controversy on B. J.’s person and policies, and a questionnaire. The publication contains one paragraph which we will quote; while in order to answer the questionnaire publicly and to make our ideas clearer to those who do not seem to have understood our article ‘B. J. and We’, as published in our Vol. 1, No. 6, we repeat:

“B. J.’s every action, *we believe*, has been and is being directed to follow a Policy, a set of Dogmas, in which he believes fanatically and from which *nothing*, it seems, will make him turn. Of these dogmatic ideas, two of the most important are, (1) *unlimited Chiropractic*, which embraces the straight and mixer question, and (2) *specific adjustment* (NCM, Spgh, Hole in One, etc.). Nearly all of his actions can be shown to follow these two ideas.

“Admitting this, we must add that whether B. J. is right in the pursuance of those policies is a question almost too large for us to discuss at present. However, we can try to judge his *manner of enforcing* those principles, for that seems to be the most criticized part of B. J. for the moment.

“It seems evident that B. J. could have given out his principles in one of three ways:

“1. By having us follow him unquestionably, through blind FAITH in his intelligence, or

“2. By *forcing* his will upon us, as he seems to be desirous of doing at present, or

“3. By giving us concrete FACTS, statistics, research, or, in other words, material appealing to our reason, instead of to our sentiment.

“So we have FAITH, FORCE, or FACTS. Let us see WHICH he has used.

“The first, faith, we all know to be B. J.’s best standby. He has always given out statements, principles, and laws, to be followed, just ‘because B. J. said so.’ B. J. has asked us to BELIEVE in Chiropractic, then go out and try it for ourselves; B. J. has asked the Chiropractic field to take for granted all he said concerning the NCM, and then fork out the money to convince yourself. That was FAITH, and had B. J. been a religious leader, it would have succeeded wonderfully; but having to do with such concrete things as vertebrae, and sick people, it didn’t, and soon we had chiros who quit believing and turned into mixers, or stopped practicing — and chiros who would not believe in the NCM, and didn’t use it.

“Did B. J. see his mistake when he found out that the field did not take him for granted and follow his every word? NO! His own words, as printed in the N.C.A. publication prove it:

““A year ago I was nasty and mean because I took it for granted that chiropractors were opposing the neurocalometer program that I had worked out to help him, simply because he did not want to help it, because it was too high for him, and he was deliberately and maliciously opposing it. I said, “All right, you are going to take it whether you want it or not.””

“Thus the use of FORCE, as evidenced in every action being taken by B. J. at present. NCM advertising saying that chiros without NCMs were dangerous — alliance with medical boards against mixers, etc. B. J., finding out that chiros had stopped believing in him, is trying to *force* their conduct. That this way will get him no further than did the first is quite evident. “But what about the third way, that of giving out FACTS, statistics, results of research, etc.? If B. J. says that Chiropractic is unlimited, the simplest way of stopping all argument would be the publishing of a list of cases ordinarily considered out of the Chiropractic realm, or at least having a poor prognosis, and giving, at the same time, a good diagnosis, the number of adjustments given and at which places, and the results gotten. Surely B. J. must have the records of the cases he has had. Then for the NCM, instead of such incomplete cases like those of the Lyceum, what

about B. J.'s PRIVATE practice, and all the complete cases taken care of at school since the advent of the NCM? For both Chiropractic and the NCM, nothing could have been simpler than FACTS concerning the unlimitedness of Chiropractic or the truth of the Hole in One. Assuredly, we were and are still greeted with Hole in One CASES, one by one, in the FHN, sent in by practitioners, or statements saying that 'I believe this, or I believe that, or I wouldn't use anything but \*\*\*\*' which all means absolutely nothing, for we all know of cases cured in a day by chiros using the flabbiest, general shotgun 'adjustment' imaginable. Isolated cases do not prove a rule, or appeal to the reason.

"WHY hasn't B. J. tried this third way yet, in fact why didn't he use it in the first place? We *do not know*. Was it against his psychological makeup; was it because of his desire to be 'believed in'; does he think chiros are too dumb to understand proofs; or has he some hidden motive, as for instance, the fear of attracting the medical profession to the truth of our science, before we are strong enough to keep from being assimilated by them? Surely B. J. must be intelligent enough to HAVE these systematic proofs down in black and white — somewhat like the statistics which the N.C.A. have tried to establish. We HOPE he has anyway, and that some day he will see his mistake and try the THIRD way, or path of REASON to sell us Chiropractic and the NCM.

"That day, we predict, will begin the Golden Age of Chiropractic, when we will hear no more about 'Mixers' and everyone will use the latest devices for finding where, when, and how to adjust, and when there will be no more BELIEF in Chiropractic or the NCM, but systematized, irrefutable PROOF of these, and for that matter, any other development of Chiropractic.'

---

## NOW FOR FACTS

### Bell's Shadow Speaks

Short time ago, an unknown character Alexander Graham Bell became tired of sending a man on horseback, from person to person, house to house, town to town, and state to state, for a book, information, or to deliver a report.

Alexander Graham Bell dreamed. His imagination took wild flights. He expressed a hope. He pursued a theory. He followed a will-o'-the-wisp. He hoped day would come when he could talk into a wire and tell another, across street, in another part of town, in another city or state, what he desired. He wanted this in a second's time; save hours, days, weeks, going horseback and waiting for weeks, days, to get reply.

Action is father to the dream — with some men! Bell studied theories, principles, and practices of transportation, of communications; electricity and allied subjects. He became fired, enthused. He saw a way of improving service. He worked original lines. He built a work-shop. He didn't dignify it to call it a laboratory. Experiments took place. Theories took form. He made mistakes. They multiplied. Years passed. One after another he made — and destroyed. Failures accumulated. What he thot "facts" were compiled. Neighbors peeked in, did not "understand" and condemned because they COULD NOT "understand."

"Facts" were called for. A "fact" is supposed to be a fixed, permanent truth. A fact IS permanent, once established. When a NEW "fact" is born, it is in the process of conception. A "fact", conceived, is true today even tho it be completely changed tomorrow. The only thing PERMANENT in a "fact" is VISION OF SERVICE demanded and PRINCIPLE conceived. Each development, in Bell's experiments, was a "fact" today until tomorrow proved it "wrong" by developing new and better.

That day arrived when he called in "friends" of KNOWN intellectual accomplishments; possibly those who worked with him. He asked them to witness a demonstration of a transported conversation between New York and Washington, OVER A WIRE. They put on head phones. They HEARD talk. Did they HEAR a conversation between New York and Washington? Were they LISTENING to people, at a distance, over wire? No! SUCH WAS IMPOSSIBLE! It had never been done. Bell's closest friends said he was crazy. They revolted against HIM and HIS METHODS, so they "resigned."

"Facts" were called for. That Bell WAS talking, over a wire, was a "fact" TO BELL. Was it a "fact" to others who listened, heard, and DID NOT hear? Were they listening to what they heard TODAY in accordance with what they thot YESTERDAY? "Facts" ARE "FACTS" to those for whom today is today; to others they are theories.

Bell tried to sell stock, to form a telephone company. He wanted to put into human service this radical time-saving device. Could he? No. WHY?

Said sincere and devoted friends: "Bell is trying to have us follow him unquestioningly through blind FAITH in his intelligence, or — by FORCING his will upon us, as he seems desirous of doing at present. If Bell could give us 'CONCRETE FACTS, STATISTICS, OR, IN OTHER WORDS, MATERIAL APPEALING TO OUR REASON, INSTEAD OF TO OUR SENTIMENT,' perhaps he could have convinced us."

Why didn't Bell, 85 years ago, tell American people about American Telephone and Telegraph Company; every home had a phone; it was indispensable; there were more than 19,500,000 phones in use in America alone, directly connected with each other; talk from one room to another in same house; to another person across street, downtown; or long-distance another town, state or country, including national radio hookups, in a few seconds? Pity Bell's discomfiture!

Had Bell told them he had more than 605,000 stockholders, that his company (The American Telephone and Telegraph Company) had assets exceeding \$3,200,000,000, people would have invested. WHY didn't he give these FACTS AND FIGURES? WHY hasn't Bell "tried this way yet — in fact, WHY DIDN'T HE USE IT IN THE FIRST PLACE? WE DO NOT KNOW." Was it against Bell's "psychological makeup"; was it because Bell thought the public was "too dumb to understand proofs"? If Bell "had been a religious leader" he might have made good. Being an ordinary man with ordinary desire to help mankind, he preferred to keep telephone on a natural level, rather than supernatural, notwithstanding many that it was of the devil. Surely Bell "must be intelligent enough to HAVE these systematic proofs down in black and white." Some day we hope Bell "will see his mistake" and try "path of REASON" to sell public the telephone, then "everyone will use the latest device" instead of hopping horseback for finding WHERE, WHEN, and HOW to deliver a communication.

WHY didn't Bell tell them THEN what has SINCE been developed?

### The Spirit of Watts Speaks

Short time ago a young man was lying on a cold, tile floor before a fireplace, reading a book by glowing embers. He put a teakettle over fire to make tea. THE LID WOULDN'T STAY ON. Every time he put it on, STEAM INSIDE blew it off. We have, in brief, story of Watts, teakettle, fire, steam, steam-power.

Watts lay dreaming. He saw a moving teakettle on wheels; in boats on rivers; in ocean-going vessels; in carriages. He died dreaming — for there were those who could not or would not dream WITH him. They refused to see liberation of steam power in popping off of teakettle lid.

If Watts, then and there, had given "facts" on American Baldwin locomotives 100 feet long, pulling trains of 100 cars, up high grades, over mountains; had he been able to give costs, savings, and demonstrations, the probabilities are he could have sold engines to people who were in the transportation business. People who sailed and used sails couldn't see an engine in bowels of a sailing boat pushing it ten times faster.

Watts "must be intelligent enough to HAVE these systematic proofs down in black and white." How can he expect anybody "to believe" in him or his methods until he can take a train load of people over the mountain and show them big modern mogul pulling a long passenger train and thus prove it could be done? Otherwise, TELLING them IT WAS possible, and WOULD BE DONE SOME DAY, was asking people to take him "on blind faith." We hope that before Watts died, he saw his "mistake" and tried "the THIRD way, or path of REASON" to sell the locomotive. Had he been "a religious leader" they might have believed him, for "we all know that to be Watts' best standby." Watts "asked the transportation field to take for granted all he said concerning steam engine, and then fork out money to convince yourself." That was FAITH, and had Watts been a religious leader, it would have succeeded wonderfully; but having to do with concrete things as engines, and slow steamboat, it didn't, and soon we had sailors who quit believing and turned mixers, or stopped sailing — sailors would not believe in steam engines, and didn't use them. Did Watts "see his mistake" when he found that sailors did not take him for granted and follow his every word? NO!

Watts might have turned mixer, if he had gotten that far. He might have had several teams of horses, ready, hitched, to pull his boat up the tow-path when steam gave out or engine failed to work. Thus we could have relieved him of being stigmatized of being a straight steam engine man in using steam power, even tho they measure steam by "horse-power."

### If Ford Would Speak

Short time ago another unknown character bobbed up. A machinist, dabbler in mechanics, named Henry Ford, became tired of saddling horse and hitching team when he wanted to go from one place in town to another, from city to city, state to state, or country to country. He got tired of taking weeks and months to go where hours should suffice.

Henry Ford dreamed; imagination took wild flights. He expressed hopes, pursued wild theories, followed strange gods. He hoped day would come when he could hop into a horseless carriage, push button, start engine, and speed endless paved highways at 100 miles an hour. He wanted to go in an hour, without bother, distance that formerly took twelve hours, after currying horses, cleaning harness, cleaning stalls, and hitching up team. He wanted to market tons quickly that formerly hauled pounds all day.

Action is father to the dream — with some men! Ford studied theories, principles and practices of transportation of people and freight. He worked out mechanical ideas different from those that before. He built a back-yard machine shop.

He didn't call it a factory. He put horses out to pasture; threw away harness. He stuck an engine under the buggy. He worked long and arduously, long into night. He fed his ambitions. Experiment followed experiment. Theory followed theory. He failed more than he succeeded. One after another he made and destroyed. He finally was broke. He needed money. He asked "friends." They DID NOT give! What he thought were "facts" were compiled. Neighbors peeked in, saw money being "thrown away". They did not "understand" and condemned because they COULD NOT "understand."

Eventful day arrived. He called a few "friends" of KNOWN intellectual accomplishments — possibly those who worked close by for years — and asked them to witness a demonstration of a buggy that would run without horses. They stood by side of road. They LOOKED. Did they SEE a buggy running without horses, on highway? Were they SEEING a buggy doing eight miles an hour, WITHOUT HORSES? THEY WERE NOT! Buggies had always BEEN PULLED by horses, and so was this. IMPOSSIBLE! Even Ford's close friends said he was crazy. They rebelled against HIM and HIS METHODS when he told them some day they would ride in one of his horseless carriages, whether they now wanted to or not. So they "resigned", preferring not to be a friend to a man who was insane.

Ford tried to sell stock to form Ford Automobile Company. He wanted to put into human service rapid building of automobiles, so cheap that everybody would have one or more; to make quick transportation of people and freight. Could he be "understood"? No! WHY?

"Facts" were called for. Ford had a buggy run by gasoline; an internal combustion engine, without horses. Was this a "fact"? FORD believed it. Did average mind of average man who bred horses and made buggies for sale? They couldn't see a buggy running without horses. ALL THEY saw were HORSES pulling buggies; buggies ALWAYS HAD BEEN pulled by horses AND THEY ALWAYS WOULD BE. Were they SEEING what they saw TODAY, or deciding in accordance with what they SAW YESTERDAY? "Facts" are FACTS unto those to whom today is today; to others, they are phantasies in realm of mysteries.

Ford looked FORWARD. Public was looking BACKWARD. Public could not see into tomorrow, because they were seeing today with eyes of yesterday. What was TODAY, with Ford, was YESTERDAY to Ford. What was TOMORROW to Ford, was TODAY to everybody else. Ford was looking ahead fifty years. Public could not see thru FORD'S EYES, therefore did not see what Ford saw. Because THEY could not see what Ford saw, Ford was crazy because THEY were sane.

Ford was trying to have us "follow unquestioningly through blind FAITH in his intelligence, or — by FORCING his will upon us, as he seems desirous of doing at present." If Ford would give "CONCRETE FACTS, STATISTICS, RESEARCH, OR IN OTHER WORDS, MATERIAL APPEALING TO OUR REASON, INSTEAD OF TO OUR SENTIMENT," perhaps he could have convinced them.

WHY didn't Ford tell the world about Ford factory manufacturing 5,000 cars daily; at a plant covering 100 miles in Detroit; assembly plants in many countries; owning iron and coal mines; owning railroads; that he was upsetting all known methods of building cars on an endless chain system, producing a hundred-horse-power motor capable of making eighty miles an hour, which sold for \$500 or less?

Had Ford told them he was investing \$10,000, and in 25 years it would be worth two thousand million dollars, people would believe in HIM and HIS METHODS. WHY didn't he give these facts and figures? WHY didn't Ford try this way yet, "in fact, WHY DIDN'T HE USE IT IN THE FIRST PLACE? WE DO NOT KNOW." Was it against Ford's "psychological make-up"; or Ford's desire to be "believed in"; or because Ford thought public was "too dumb to understand proofs"? If Ford "had been a religious leader" he might have made good. Being ordinary man with ordinary desire to help mankind, he preferred to keep his horseless buggy on a natural level, rather than supernatural, notwithstanding many thought it was of the devil. Surely Ford "must be intelligent enough to HAVE these systematic proofs down in black and white." Some day we hope Ford "will see his mistake" and try "path of REASON" to sell public the automobile, then "everyone will use the latest device" of his genius instead of saddling horse or hitching teams for finding WHERE, WHEN, and HOW to get somewhere when they are ready and willing to go.

WHY didn't Ford tell them THEN what has SINCE been developed? Why didn't Ford tell them in 1932 no fewer than 25,800,000 automobiles were owned by Americans — almost one for every six families? Our correspondent wants to know WHY baby wasn't born an old man, at birth, with wisdom of old age.

There is a two-edged sword in this "understanding" business. Instead of people wondering WHAT THEY THOUGHT OF FORD, WONDER WHAT FORD THOUGHT OF PEOPLE?

He presented a buggy that ran without horses. IT RAN! He proved IT WAS POSSIBLE. PRINCIPLE of a horseless carriage was sound. Gasoline could substitute horse-flesh, oats, wheat, and that was "fact" TO FORD. That it was crude, unfinished, and much to be learned in future, there was no doubt. That mistakes were made, money wasted, he admitted. There was much IN HIM and HIS METHODS that people did not like, he conceded — but what had this to do with

success or failure OF HIS HORSELESS CARRIAGE? What he had was a beginning, was true. He cranked it AND IT RAN. He demonstrated it. He showed it to people. THEY called HIM crazy. THEY refused to invest. THEY told HIM it wouldn't last. THEY told HIM he couldn't replace or displace the horse. THEY told HIM it was a fad of the moment. THEY told HIM many things. THEY questioned HIM and HIS METHODS. HE PUT AN ENGINE INTO A BUGGY AND IT RAN WITHOUT HORSES! Regardless of what they thot OF HIM OR HIS METHODS, the PRINCIPLE was sound.

Ford became disgusted, sullen, bull-headed AGAINST PEOPLE. Ford's "EVERY ACTION, WE BELIEVE, HAS BEEN AND IS BEING DIRECTED TO FOLLOW A POLICY, A SET OF DOGMAS, IN WHICH HE BELIEVES FANATICALLY AND FROM WHICH NOTHING, IT SEEMS, WILL MAKE HIM TURN." Ford KNEW he had a buggy that would carry people and freight without horses. He followed that "policy."

Ford HAD "a set of dogmas in which he believed fanatically and from which NOTHING, it seems, would make him turn." Why should he? "Of these dogmatic ideas, two of the most important are" — UNLIMITED TRANSPORTATION, which embraces straight gasoline and horse-mixing question, for FORD could not, therefore would not, see a gasoline-propelled engine underneath buggy AND a team of horses hitched in front, pulling car. Ford could not MIX gasoline AND horses, and Ford was dogmatic with SPECIFIC ADJUSTMENT, for if GASOLINE accomplished ultimate objective, GASOLINE would do the work, NOT horses. "Nearly all of Ford's actions can be shown to follow these two ideas." It is safer to say ALL — not "NEARLY ALL" — followed that clean, clear-cut, single-track idea.

It has taken Ford 25 years to prove to a skeptical, doubtful, hesitating world WHO DOUBTED HIM. He has built research laboratories not equaled. He now TEACHES EVERYBODY ELSE. Go to Detroit NOW and you can get ALL the "concrete facts, statistics, research; in other words, material appealing to our REASON, instead of our sentiment"; but you couldn't have gotten ANY OF IT BACK WHEN THE IDEA WAS BORN AND WAS BEING WORKED OUT.

What did Ford think of PEOPLE? WHY DON'T YOU SEE WHAT YOU SEE WHEN YOU SEE IT? You SEE before you a horseless carriage. It IS running without horses. Gasoline IS propelling it. It IS transporting people. YOU should see PRINCIPLE is sound. It DOES work. Given TIME, I'll produce all the "concrete facts, statistics, research" you want, so long as it is directly in line WITH THIS PRINCIPLE AND PRACTICE. And, by inverse ratio, I'll prove what will become of horse-breeders and buggy manufacturers. Possibly Ford went so far as to say: If they CAN'T SEE what they see, when they look, they cannot see PROOF when they see it. What is to prevent them from THINKING about what they look at? UNTIL THEY DO SEE, why don't they REASON what CAN happen when they BEGIN to think about what they are looking at? So long as people think HORSES AND BUGGIES, they won't think GASOLINE AND ENGINES. FORD thot gasoline and buggies — that's why Ford IS Ford and why we have so few Ford's, and why we have SO MANY who think themselves capable of criticizing FORD. That's why Ford and his methods become subject to criticism. THEY criticized HIM and HIS METHODS rather than gasoline and his horseless carriage.

We wonder what FORD would have said, after he tried to interest the great group-mind he was trying to serve, with his invention, only to be met with rebuffs, slurs, slander, ridicule, etc., if HE had been asked the question: "Do YOU think public mind too dumb to UNDERSTAND proofs?"

(To keep facts correct, we do not here credit FORD with the origination of the automobile. He standardized an already demonstrated method of transportation. In 1879, Carl Benz, of Germany, invented the 2-stroke motor, and in 1886 he drove the "world's first motor car" thru the streets of Munich — a 3-wheel vehicle now in the Museum of that city. His first auto was built at Mannheim. Benz died April 3, 1929. In 1892, April 19th, the first gasoline automobile in the United States was operated by its inventor, C. A. Duryea, who also won the first American contest in Chicago, November, 1895. On July 4, 1894, Elwood Haynes drove to Kokomo, Indiana, a gasoline automobile of his own invention. Both machines are on exhibition at the Smithsonian Institute, Washington, D.C.)

---

### How Wright Brothers Would Say It

Short time ago, two bicycle tire repairmen named Wright became tired of patching bicycle tires and riding slow bicycles. Foolish men — they dreamed of flying 400 miles an hour in the air. They ran hog-wild over the idea. They hoped time would come when heavier-than-air airships would take up 100 men at one time, in one ship; transport freight from place to place; jump from country to country, across seas; across United States, between breakfast and dinner.

Action is father to dream — with some men! Wright Brothers reviewed historical efforts of lighter-than-air balloons, value of internal combustion engines, gasoline and steam. They began to experiment along new and original lines. They were so ignorant that they did not know it could not be done. They tested this and that, tried one method after another.

They fell down, more than once; almost killed several times. They made mistakes. Years passed. Failures accumulated. What they thot “facts” were compiled. Gradually the contraption assumed definite form. Their neighbors peeked in, did not “understand” and condemned them because they COULD NOT “understand.”

“Facts” were called for. Every development in Wright Brothers’ experiments was “fact” today until tomorrow proved it “wrong” by developing something better.

That day arrived when they got tired of being ridiculed, laughed and scoffed at. They went into a nearby field at Dayton, Ohio; cranked the “damned thing”; went up, stayed up. They invited friends to come and see. Did THEY see what Wright Brothers KNEW? NO!

Wright Brothers finally arrived, unaided, unsupported, alone, to where they wanted to borrow \$5,000 to build a good flying machine. Could they borrow it? Not from anybody who was sane. Professors of physics told them nothing made of material heavier than air could be made to go up and stay up in air. This was law of physics, and interlopers into field of physics could not offset laws of physics. Wright Brothers wanted aid, support, money to continue. All they secured was: “They want us to follow them unquestioningly, through blind faith in their intelligence, or — by FORCING their will upon us, as they seem desirous of doing.” It is likely Wright Brothers told the world to take two jumps in two lakes; that day would come when they would ride in aeroplanes WHETHER THEY LIKED IT OR NOT. How true that threat, if such is construed as FORCING one’s opinion on an unbelieving world.

How hard Wright Brothers made it for themselves. All this could have been easily settled if they had produced “facts” about what aeroplane had done in world war; how they flew by thousands; Lindbergh had flown to Europe overnight; DOX took up 126 men at one time on one flight; regular passenger and air mail transportation lines had been established over Africa, Asia, Europe, and America; flights around world had been made in eight days; billions of dollars had been invested in this foolish dream in which they once asked friends to invest \$5,000. If Wright Brothers had done this when they made that first test flight at Kitty Hawk, North Carolina, people would have confidence in them, believe them sincere; would have taken them for face value. If Wright Brothers had been leaders of a religion, they might have made good. Being ordinary men, with ordinary desire to help mankind, they preferred to keep aeroplane on a natural level, rather than supernatural, notwithstanding many thot it was of the devil.

Wright Brothers had three ways to convince public they had something of real, true worth in betterment of a human service: 1st, they could ask people TO BELIEVE IN THEM IN BLIND FAITH. This wasn’t right, for nobody has any right (it seems) to ask anybody to believe in anybody in blind faith about anything, including religions, for that is all any of them are. In absence of BELIEVING blind faith in Wright Brothers’ ideas, they said: 2nd, that time would come when scoffers would remain to praise; people who refused to ride WOULD ride; that the idea would be FORCED upon people whether they would or not. How much better it would have been, had (3rd) Wright Brothers revealed the scientific laws of aeronautics; dragged forth endless and laborious “research” as conducted in air, factories, and thousands of flying fields. If they could show doubting Thomases experiences of thousands OF FAILURES they and others had made on thousands of systematic flights, THEN the public COULD believe they had something worth while. All Wright Brothers had to do to bring the world to their feet was to “have these systematic proofs down in black and white.” If they had trotted out that mass of statistics of their thousands of attempts, MOST OF WHICH FAILED, nobody would need accept their word for anything. What fools Wright Brothers were, who made history! If they would listen to wiseacres of next generation, who use retrospection to look backward, on generation unborn, they would be told how to make history and accomplish great things they did.

Give us “facts, statistics,” established data, cries one group. In rebuttal, other group cries: why not TAKE facts when they ARE given. Group who NEVER bring forth ANYTHING criticise group that are ALWAYS doing things. Group that can’t “understand” tell group that desire to be understood what to do and how to do it, to *be* understood. Great, big, mass group stands idly by and advises small, class group how to deliver to prove themselves; meanwhile lesser, small group pecks away and digs out of cosmos its secrets, saying: “Who can GIVE anything to anybody who REFUSES to TAKE anything when IT IS given?”

What has man who wrote article from which we quote ever given to sum total of world’s store of “facts”? HE CRITICISES men who DO things, but that is no accomplishment; anybody can do that as well, or better. It takes no wisdom or genius to be a carping critic. What world needs, and what geniuses have cried for, are CONSTRUCTIVE DEVELOPERS OF NEW AND ORIGINAL IDEAS; those who COULD “understand” who developed, and those who WOULD help carry load once it WAS propounded, regardless of what form they accepted idea. World needs BUILDERS. It has many DESTROYERS.

Marconi Defies Tradition

A short time ago, an unknown “fanatical” fellow dreamed of talking thru air, using ether as medium of transportation of sound in form of energetic waves. He would take voice, convert it into energy, and FORCE ether to carry it to where it could be picked up, converted back into sound, and thus man could talk to man without wires.

We talked to this man at San Francisco exposition. He was demonstrating reality of foolish theories. He had two iron hoops, thru which he was talking from one end of exposition hall to other. This man had “a policy, a set of dogmas, in which he believed fanatically and from which *nothing*, it seems, will make him turn.” We presume, if this man had been conciliatory, reasonable, making concessions, admitting he was doubtful of what he said could be done, perhaps we could have taken more stock in what he said. He, too, said day would come when we would be FORCED to use it, willy-nilly.

He was trying to sell stock in Marconi Wireless. It WAS Marconi! Five cents per share! No buyers — for same reasons of our “misunderstanding” friend from which we quote. Marconi KNEW he COULD talk via wireless. WE did NOT KNOW it. If Marconi would admit HE could NOT talk without wires, and admit WE could be right when WE said HE couldn’t talk WITHOUT WIRES, perhaps WE would have confidence IN HIM AND HIS METHODS. HE was POSITIVE in statements. WE did not like HIM for that. We did not like “his methods.” Neither did people who talked over wires like HIM or HIS METHODS. Marconi was asking people to BELIEVE IN HIM, IN BLIND FAITH. In absence of that, he told them to listen-in and HEAR WHAT THEY HEARD AND CONVINCED THEMSELVES; which they did, but couldn’t! He told people some day HE WOULD FORCE THEM TO USE HIS IDEAS. He coaxed two ships to equip themselves with his apparatus. One ship sunk and other saved passengers and crew. IMMEDIATELY Congress FORCED all ships to be IMMEDIATELY equipped. Marconi Wireless stock jumped from five cents to one thousand dollars per share within 24 hours. Wireless today is a reality. Thousands who scoffed, now have radio sets and listen-in to his methods and processes, acknowledging HIM.

Marconi could have frustrated embarrassment IF he had told them how each ship sailing more than ten miles from shore, having a crew of ten or more, would be FORCED to be equipped with Marconi Wireless. If he had given statistics of how many ships, size of each, wattage of each set, number of messages received and sent; if he had told them about British Broadcasting Company, National Broadcasting Company, Columbia Broadcasting System; millions of receiving sets in use; millions of dollars advertisers were spending annually to use air for commercial purposes — he could have sold stock for many times what he was asking. Latest computation puts total number of radios at 16,545,000, representing investment of more than \$1,600,000,000, also a record unapproached by any other country. “However, we can try to judge HIS MANNER of ENFORCING those principles, for that seems to be the most criticised part OF MARCONI for the moment.” Darn fool, he didn’t use a wee bit of misunderstanding friends, common sense and do this. “WHY didn’t Marconi try this third way yet, in fact why didn’t he use it in the first place? We do not know.” Was it against his “psychological make-up”; because of “his desire to be believed in”; did he think sailors “too dumb to understand proofs”? “We hope he has anyway, and that some day he will see his mistake and try to follow the THIRD way, or path of REASON to sell us Marconi Wireless.” Some who live TODAY could have told him what to do THEN. Now that Marconi is older, it is probable he can look BACKWARD and tell himself what he SHOULD HAVE DONE.

But then, foolish Marconi was following a “policy” — “a set of dogmas,” which he believed “fanatically and from which NOTHING, it seems, would make him turn.” He “believed” he could talk thru air WITHOUT wires. It was right for HIM to “believe,” but HE had no right TO FORCE US to “fork out the money” to believe ships MUST be equipped to save thousands of human lives. If WE wanted to adopt it, o.k.; if we had no desire to save human lives, that was OUR right to believe or disbelieve, or let them go to Davy Jones’ locker if we preferred. In KNOWING WHAT HE KNEW, in KNOWING that lives COULD BE saved by thousands, in FORCING SHIPS TO ADOPT HIS METHODS, he had “unlimited” vision which he wouldn’t mix WITH wires. Because he stubbornly refused to MIX WIRELESS WITH WIRES, he became an “unlimited” wireless man and was stigmatized by WIRE men. This was a stain upon HIM and HIS METHODS in ranks of all who KNEW that talking WAS limited to what went OVER WIRES. He was stigmatized and stained because Marconi was a “specific” fellow; he believed in ONLY that principle and practice, methods and means, which PROVED WIRELESS. He was NOT interested in methods of USING WIRES. He believed WIRE METHODS obsolete, costly and not as effective where wires NEED NOT BE USED. Advancing out of wire ranks, into wireless, he brot down upon his head anathema of all who USED WIRES and who KNEW that ONLY way to send a message from ship to ship, or from ship to shore, was via WIRES. To get out of any beaten path is to be “misunderstood”; and to be asked for “statistics, facts” “seems to be the most criticised part of Marconi, for the moment.”

### A Fish Peddler Dares to Think

A short time ago, and time is short, an ex-fish peddler, otherwise unknown in medical field of thot, recognizing cause and cure of disease, saw a sick world. He believed sickness was simple; it had *a* simple cause *within* man and *a* simple

cure should come out *from within*. He was tired seeing people ripped open and sewed up; poisoned, drugged, and left worse.

This man — D. D. Palmer — believed disease had a *cause* which could be found and corrected. He struck off into wilderness, blazed a newer path, and finally cleared the jungle; ruthlessly chopped down superstition; raised a NEW crop of ideas and came forth with a NEW product premised upon a NEW principle and practice, named CHIROPRACTIC. He hoped day would come when people would be automatically well, rather than ailing. He wanted to help them help themselves, to enjoy life and health; to improve status of human race, rather than lower their vitality level.

Action was father to dream — with this man! D. D. Palmer studied man as a machine, mechanically imperfect when sick, mechanically perfect when well; when imperfect, vitally affecting transmission of *internal* forces sufficient unto themselves if they could get thru to expression, which were imprisoned and needed freeing. This idea took form in 1895. He needed no million-dollar massive halls in which to think. He needed no millions of people on which to work to establish truth.

He laid down this principle: cause of ALL disease is a vertebral subluxation which occludes a foramen, which produces pressure upon nerves, which interferes with normal quantity transmission of life-giving and free-flowing mental forces between brain and body. To adjust a vertebral subluxation was to open foramen, release pressure upon nerves, restore normal quantity transmission of life-giving and free-flowing mental forces between brain and body, and thus restore HEALTH to the body in all its parts.

This man sought what had always been sought — a SPECIFIC for cause and cure of disease. That day arrived when he called a few intimates and explained logic and sequence of his principle. He suggested possibility of a vertebral subluxation and its adjustment by hand. He found some; he adjusted some. He proved such existed and could be corrected, by hand. Had he found the specific? Some people got well. Said doubting Thomases: “Other methods get sick people well, also. To get a sick man well is no proof of correctness of any principle or practice. If this be so, then all principles and practices are right, for all methods do that.” Did Chiropractic get a larger percentage well than other systems? Could this method be deduced into absolute, logical, sequential, scientific principles? That lay covered, still buried, for time to uncover.

People have been getting well, by varied and devious methods, from beginning of time. Percentage was small. They were beclouded and obscured with mysticism and mysteriousness. One man would get well, and none like it could be duplicated. One man might succeed today, and fail on next ninety-nine. If cases got well, it was an accident and he took credit; if they died, it was “retracing” and “will of God.” Somewhere, sometime, some person WOULD FIND THE LAW OF HEALTH; DETERMINE WITH SCIENTIFIC ACCURACY THE LAW OF CAUSE; AND WORK COMPETENTLY LAW OF CURE IN ALL CASES ALIKE, AT WILL, UNDER A PREDETERMINED SERIES OF PREDESTINED METHODS AND MEANS. SOME DAY, SOME UNEXPECTED PERSON WOULD ARISE WITH A KNOWLEDGE OF SPECIFIC SIMPLE CAUSE AND CURE. HAS THAT TIME ARRIVED? WE ARE CERTAIN OF IT! IS THE SPECIFIC THAT METHOD? WE ARE EQUALLY CERTAIN OF THAT! TODAY WE HAVE A KNOWN KNOWLEDGE OF *THE CAUSE OF ALL DISEASE; THE CAUSE, ONE CAUSE — A SPECIFIC AS TO NATURE, LOCATION, METHOD, APPLICATION, CORRECTION; ASCERTAINED WITH ACCURACY; CORRECTED WITH COMPETENCY; LOCATED BY PREDETERMINED, SCIENTIFIC CALCULATIONS; ELIMINATING MYSTERY, GUESS, AND EMPIRICISM.*)

### D. D. Palmer Is Rebuffed

Did public accept D. D. Palmer’s belief in his principle and practice? A few “believed.” Majority did not. That he should look in the back for CAUSE was contrary to looking in bellies. That they got well after “punching the back” was opposed to prescribing drugs. That he should not take away or give something to, was contrary to compounding drugs or removing diseased organs. That he should ignore disease, per se, was different from asking for symptoms, pathology, and diagnosing. The mass stood aghast, laughed, ridiculed, and viewed askance the man’s sanity.

Think back to that day in 1895 when D. D. Palmer accidentally bumped bones into place in Harvey Lillard’s neck, which restored hearing. Did he know he was making history? How lonesome D. D. Palmer must have been. He was a lone man, with a lone thot rattling around in his head; no one he could talk it over with; a stranger, speaking strange tongue in strange land; one man, forsaken on crowded streets of world; one man walking about with a budding idea; one man in a big city, surrounded by people, yet alone; one man lost in a metropolis, surrounded by a jungle of backbones. Who was HE to assert HE ALONE was right, all others wrong? Who was HE who knew nothing about anything that was man; that all who knew everything about man were wrong? It must have taken SUPREME CONFIDENCE — or is that quite the term? Maybe it was bullheadedness, according to whether you “understood” or misunderstood, for HIM to believe in himself — let alone anybody else BELIEVING in him or his idea. HE probably went thru same three ways: 1.

He had to follow himself “unquestioningly, thru blind faith in his intelligence.” 2. He had “to force” his will upon himself to remain true to what he saw. What about multitudes of sick who surrounded him? 3. Suppose THEY had said, “Give us ‘concrete facts, statistics, research, or in other words, material appealing to our reason, instead of to our sentiment’.” Suppose sick had said, “We will not bring our sick bodies to you, or permit you to experiment on us, nor will we invest earnings in your new-fangled theories so you can keep from starving, until YOU produce ‘facts, statistics, results of research, etc.’” Suppose EVERYBODY held off “believing” or trying until enough of them BELIEVED AND TRIED IT until such WAS forthcoming — would there EVER HAVE BEEN ANY CHIROPRACTIC? Why didn’t D. D. Palmer try “this third way; why didn’t he use it in THE FIRST PLACE?” It wasn’t in the picture. It was yet in making. It was yet to come. History hadn’t released it from womb of time. Parentage was pure, conception normal, family strain was clean, there was no mixing of races, and there were no abnormalities in making. Birth should be legitimate and child a credit to offspring. In beginning, he was COMPELLED to ask people to have faith, to “BELIEVE” in him; to “BELIEVE” in a principle and practice that argued sound, but was not proven. Suppose NONE HAD “BELIEVED”; suppose ALL HAD REFUSED to “believe” — where would Chiropractic be? It would have died aborning. In beginning of all movements, BELIEF is essential. Later, when FACTS are established, it is FAR FETCHED to find it necessary to ask any to recognize fundamentals.

### Human Nature Rotates On Itself

Today, history repeats 1895. Doubting Thomases surround workers in this field. They have gone so far away, strayed so distantly, they hardly recognize that which is rightfully theirs. Talk CHIROPRACTIC and CHIROPRACTORS don’t recognize their mother tongue. Out of same family comes another child, and older brothers and sisters can’t recognize family strain and resemblance. Let an NCM brother and a SPGH sister be born of same BJP-pater and PSC-mater, and many earlier children rise up and denounce them as illegitimate and unworthy of place at same table.

D. D. Palmer tried to found a school to teach this new idea. Would world accept? First were begged to become students. Later, “a few addle-brained incompetents” took it up. Regulars, ethicals, and staid people looked askance upon type who follow our movement, as tho they have a loose screw. Scientists, thinkers, substantial people took issue against Chiropractic, and a few still look with stand-offishness, preferring to sneak in back door at night so none would see them. Time adjusts all issues. Today, that has gone. Chiropractic is taking its respectable place amongst respectability; it is becoming fashionable to have “Chiropractic save my life,” making living pleasant. He who earns right to serve, later than sooner assumes rightful position amongst fellow beings.

Movements grow and develop steadily by jerks, with many downs and few ups, few ups being relatively of greater essence than many diluted downs. Time arrived when this principle and practice had to be taken out of field of theory and developed into definite, positive proof of scientific nature, to establish correctness or incorrectness. Scientific devices, instruments, and machines had to prove our idea, yet beyond human reach.

### Second Generation Carries On

Now enters Chiropractic picture second person — B. J. Palmer, only son of D. D. Palmer. He introduced the X-ray and formulated rules, technique, and proof of spine-picture-taking, which he named SPINOGRAPHY. Would or could spinograph prove existence and correction of vertebral subluxations; whether a vertebra was or was not, could or could not be subluxated; whether it was or was not, could or could not be adjusted by hand alone?

“B. J.’s every action, we believe, has been and is being directed to follow a policy, a set of dogmas, in which he believes fanatically and from which NOTHING, it seems, will make him turn.”

True! With essence of mental logic, he NOW KNEW there WAS a vertebral subluxation. He laid down a “policy” of PROVING it WAS. He did set forth “a set of dogmas” that no person WITHOUT a spinograph was as competent as he who competently used one; that spinograph could see and prove existence of FACTS which fingers could not know existed. HE KNEW these and many other truths “fanatically and from which NOTHING, it seems, will make him turn.”

“Of these dogmatic ideas, two of the most important are: 1st, UNLIMITED CHIROPRACTIC, which embraces the straight and mixer question —.”

Either vertebral subluxation WAS cause of diseases or it was not. If it WAS, then IT WAS. If it WAS, then it WAS 100 per cent. If it was NOT, it was not so in one case. If it was, there was NO room for other contradictory or antipodal principle or practice to enter. If it was NOT, there was no room at all for Chiropractic principle or practice.

“Nearly all his actions can be shown to follow these ideas.”

ALL “of his actions can be shown to follow” that principle and practice thru, to be proven or disproven. IT HAS BEEN PROVEN, therefore ALL actions take a straight line for nearest and cleanest way to attain ultimate objective — health for sick.

Spinograph was introduced in 1910. Forty years later, we find some of our profession divided on its “facts, statistics and research,” notwithstanding millions of films have been exposed, developed, interpreted, and added to our store of knowledge as to “facts” of vertebral misalignments. Those who do NOT know, doubt. Those who DO know, KNOW what spinograph proves. TODAY we are able to present statistics, research, and facts to convince skeptics what spinograph has done to establish information that took vertebral misalignment and/or vertebral subluxation out of theory and put it into science. What more is to be done to convince group WHO STILL DOUBT, for they do exist and their name is legion. Problem is not solved when “facts, statistics, research” *have been* attained. We still have those who CANNOT SEE, who WILL NOT see.

Again entered second person — B. J. Palmer. He introduced neurocalometer and formulated rules and technique for proving existence, absence, or presence of interference to transmission of mental impulse supply between brain and body; to prove WHERE to give an adjustment; where NOT TO ADJUST; WHEN to and WHEN NOT to; whether one HAS or HAS NOT been given at any time or place; to KNOW whether pressure has been INCREASED and transmission DECREASED; or pressure has been DECREASED and transmission INCREASED. These were vital questions in field of human energy theory that MUST BE ANSWERED by science, that we might extract human questionable elements which left doubt and reestablish them with scientific unquestionable deductions and “facts” that left no doubt of ultimate objective of getting sick well.

Says our informant: “B. J. has asked us to BELIEVE in Chiropractic, then go out and try it for ourselves.” When Chiropractic principle and practice were premised upon BELIEF, there was nothing else to do BUT BELIEVE. Previous to spinograph, BELIEF was advanced that there WAS a vertebral subluxation; that it COULD be replaced into normal position, by hand. You were asked TO BELIEVE both were possible but true. Were they? There were no “facts” to sustain, or proof to deny. That CHIROPRACTIC had its fundamental in this BELIEF, there is little doubt. Then came spinograph (1910), optical illustrations which destroyed BELIEF as to POSITION of a vertebra, either before or after that which we gave and called an adjustment. Belief WAS necessary when a Chiropractor PALPATED down spinal column, that he felt irregularities which he BELIEVED were subluxations. He gave what he BELIEVED to be an adjustment, palpated again, and again BELIEVED he had given an adjustment. Palpation, nerve-tracing, taut fibres, contracted muscles were all means to an end; each in its turn and time; each designed to create hope that we could take CHIROPRACTIC out of BELIEF of locating subluxations. It was not inconsistent, when locating subluxations AS A BELIEF, for B. J. to “ask us TO BELIEVE IN CHIROPRACTIC and try it for ourselves —.” He had studied Chiropractic AS A BELIEF more than anybody; had developed methods and means of how to make BELIEF more accurate; it was natural he should ask the profession TO BELIEVE in his work and works, in him and his methods, more than any other. Today, B. J. does NOT ask anybody TO BELIEVE in him or his methods. SPINOGRAPH takes POSITION OF VERTEBRAE out of field of BELIEF (theory) and puts it into field of CERTAINTY (science). You need not glide your fingers over surface of skin and guess what position a vertebra is in, which is hidden down deep underneath. Take spinograph AND SEE ITS POSITION WITH THE EYE.

### Belief First, Then Facts

Says our informant, “B. J. has asked us to BELIEVE in Chiropractic, then go out and try it for ourselves.”

When Chiropractic principle and practice were premised upon BELIEF, there was nothing else to do BUT BELIEVE. Previous to neurocalometer, BELIEF was advanced that whenever you palpated a bump which was out of alignment, THAT WAS A SUBLUXATION; when you “adjusted” it, heard it crack, this automatically WAS an adjustment. You HAD TO BELIEVE this, for there was nothing else TO BELIEVE. B. J. also taught that when you palpated and found a misalignment, there WAS a pressure upon nerves, which WAS interfering with a flow of mental impulse supply between brain and body; that every bump palpated and cracked WAS an adjustment; that as long as patient was sick, he had subluxations, and as long as he had what we palpated as subluxations, we should continue giving “adjustments.” So we palpated all, adjusted all, and when we gave an “adjustment” we DID release that pressure and DID restore transmission between brain and body. You HAD TO BELIEVE this, for there was nothing else TO BELIEVE. To deny any part, or all of this BELIEF, was to deny CHIROPRACTIC, for Chiropractic was premised on those fundamentals. Was all true as a matter of “facts, statistics, results of research, etc.?” WE BELIEVED it was. We studied Chiropractic AS A BELIEF, more than any other, and it was natural we should ask our profession TO BELIEVE in our work and works, in us and our methods, more than any other. Today, B. J. does NOT ask anybody TO BELIEVE in him or his methods. Neurocalometer takes human energy mooted questions out of field OF BELIEF (theory) and puts them into field of

CERTAINTY (science). It a patient had what we thot was an abnormal temperature and we conceived a mental idea and developed a sense touch process, used it, and decided it was 99.2, and told this to you, we would ask you TO BELIEVE that IT WAS 99.2. But if we used a clinical thermometer, it registered 99.2, YOU looked AND SAW it registered 99.2, YOU would not need BELIEVE US or OUR METHODS, YOU would use SAME METHOD we did. That which CONVINCED US would CONVINC YOU. Same instrument in our hands would be same instrument in YOUR hands. YOU could use SAME instrument and ascertain same “facts” by use of same scientific method and then “believe” in YOURSELF. This is a difference between BELIEF between people, in an abstract theory, and KNOWLEDGE from instruments, in demonstrated fact.

Neurocalometer finds location of interference; tells WHERE it is. It tells WHEN it is and WHEN it is not; whether or not we HAVE given an adjustment. It proves whether pressure has been released or created; whether transmission has been restored or diminished. Neurocalometer does not think, is not human, has no prejudices to overcome, does not use BELIEF to prove what it reveals. BELIEF was necessary when “adjustment” was given and you HAD TO BELIEVE it WAS an adjustment. TODAY you KNOW whether it was or was not; for an instrument that DOES NOT BELIEVE finds FACTS. BELIEF is not necessary when a Chiropractor competently uses a neurocalometer.

“Admitting this, we must add that whether B. J. is right in the pursuance of THOSE POLICIES, is a question almost too large for us to discuss at present.”

Whether this statement be applied to that writer, or to our profession at large about whom the writer has said, “does he think chiros are too dumb to understand proofs,” depends upon mental quality of Chiropractic vision of person making it; to know what it is we do and his ability to “understand” how we prove them. Some men, in thinking processes, follow a straight line and pursue it relentlessly. Others BELIEVE another’s grass is greener, that side-tracks and off-shoots from main highway provide better ways of arriving; we find them flitting here, there, anywhere. They investigate everything that comes along, consistent or inconsistent with fundamental premise. They write about it, thinking they enlarge their scope of wisdom. Nobody can wander aimlessly into medical swamps and increase his horizon of CHIROPRACTIC knowledge and ability. We discount his CHIROPRACTIC opinion after he has rummaged into medical attics and messes the whole into hash. We respect the CHIROPRACTIC opinion of any Chiropractor who has made a profound study OF CHIROPRACTIC, sticks to that which IS consistent with its fundamental premise; and, after mature deliberation, renders opinion. Principle, problem, process, and practice OF CHIROPRACTIC are simple; might be TOO simple for average complex mind of general run to “understand.” Solution could be so simple that usual complex mind could not see, even if explained and placed before him.

### A Reaffirmation

Let us restate this simple principle and practice: D. D. Palmer said CAUSE of ALL disease is due to:

- a. vertebral subluxation, producing
- b. an occluded foramen
- c. a pressure upon nerves
- d. an interference to the transmission of normal quantity mental impulse supply.

B. J. Palmer said further: If this be true

- e. INTERFERENCE would produce RESISTANCE to transmission
- f. set up A HOT BOX at point of resistance
- g. which could be located if heat area could be ACCURATELY located
- h. which, if located, would prove EXACT location OF SUBLUXATION
- i. which, if located, would prove EXACT location FOR ADJUSTMENT
- j. which, if located, would determine TIME for adjustment
- k. which, if NOT located, would determine time NOT for adjustment
- l. which would determine whether adjustment HAD OR HAD NOT been given
- m. which would determine whether pressure HAD BEEN INCREASED OR DECREASED
- n. which would determine whether interference HAD BEEN DECREASED OR INCREASED, and thus establish entire second great question in Chiropractic.

Time arrived when this principle and practice had to be taken out of field of BELIEF in B. J. or BELIEF IN CHIROPRACTIC, and developed into definite, positive series of “facts, statistics, results of research, etc.” of scientific

nature to establish correctness or incorrectness, which each Chiropractor could determine for himself, with similar accuracy, if competently used. Scientific devices, instruments, methods had to prove WHERE, WHEN, AND HOW to give adjustments; whether or not they had been given; whether patients were made better or worse, and replace PERSONAL BELIEFS OF A PERSON.

“It seems evident that B. J. could have given out his principles in one of three ways: 1. By having us follow him unquestioningly, through blind faith in his intelligence, or, 2. By forcing his will upon us, as he seems to be desirous of doing at present, or, 3. By giving us concrete FACTS, statistics, research, or in other words, material appealing to our reason, instead of to our sentiment.”

The neurocalometer has done, in establishing POSITIVE LOCATION of interference to transmission of mental impulse supply, what spinograph did to giving ABSOLUTE KNOWLEDGE of alignment of vertebrae in a living spinal column. Neurocalometer has eliminated ALL GUESS on WHERE interference is; WHERE pressure upon nerve is; WHEN to give an adjustment; WHEN not to give one; WHAT case we have been overadjusting; HOW TO GIVE adjustment to release pressure upon nerves and restore transmission; WHETHER adjustment has or has not done any or all of this; WHETHER it has made many worse; giving us “facts” on reverse questions so much needed.

During our Class Review Course in London (England), our quoted correspondent made a statement which, in effect, implied in our mind as follows:

“We have been here two days; we have listened to your talks; we have heard of this in the past; we have read much of it which you have printed; we don’t take much stock in that. What we want is PROOF.

“You say that:

- subluxated vertebra produces pressures upon nerves. PROVE IT!
- pressures upon nerves interfere with transmission of mental impulse supply. PROVE IT!
- interference to transmission of mental impulse supply introduces resistance. PROVE IT!
- resistance produces by-product known as heat. PROVE IT!
- neurocalometer will read and locate difference in heat between where it is in excess and where it is in normal, and thus locate PLACE of interference. PROVE IT!
- LOCATION of interference PROVES LOCATION of resistance, thus PROVES LOCATION OF SUBLUXATION. PROVE IT!
- this proves WHERE and WHEN for adjustment. PROVE IT!

“You further say that:

- when adjustment is given at THAT location, WHEN and WHERE neurocalometer proves that
- this releases pressure upon nerves and permits restoration of mental impulse circulation. PROVE IT!
- this restoration of circulation of mental impulse supply reduces resistance. PROVE IT!
- reducing resistance to mental impulse circulation reduces abnormal heat radiation. PROVE IT!
- neurocalometer will read, by comparison, between WHEN present and WHEN not present, thus proving heat is normal. PROVE IT!
- proving whether an adjustment HAS OR HAS NOT been given RIGHT place, RIGHT time, and WAS an adjustment and not a misadjustment.

“PROVE ALL THIS AND I WILL BELIEVE WHAT YOU SAY AND PRINT IN YOUR LECTURES AND FHN, AND I WILL THEN LEASE ONE OF YOUR NCMs AND USE IT IN MY PRACTICE. It is PROOF we want and must have to be convinced that there is anything in the NCM or its use in HOLE-IN-ONE. Others have given us logical arguments in behalf of THEIR methods and systems, as good as yours. They, too, have sung their great results. — So far, you have given us NO MORE PROOF than anybody else. You have given us JUST WORDS!”

### We Demand Analogous Proof—Do We Get It?

This reminds us of three experiences we had along similar lines, where we, too, were seeking PROOF, with Edison, Steinmetz, and Marconi — conceded to be three greatest wizards and authorities in electricity, altho possible that our correspondent would not yield that credit from what follows:

### We Ask Edison

“What happens, Mr. Edison, when we press a button on wall and light occurs in globe in ceiling?” His explanation was about as follows:

“999 other fools have asked that same question. The fact is, I DON’T KNOW. I can offer you an explanation FOR THE FACT. Here it is: electricity is supposed to get to globe; wire offers resistance to transmission; this resistance produces a by-product of heat; heat produces another by-product of making wire white-hot; white heat throws off another by-product we call light.”

We asked: “How does electricity go FROM button on wall to globe in ceiling? Does it go THRU or OVER the wire?”

His answer was:

“Again I must say, I DON’T KNOW. I can offer another explanation that electricity goes THRU a wire, but I CANNOT PROVE IT, for I DON’T KNOW what electricity IS, nor do I know anybody who does. It is: energy, and energy is an abstract which cannot be proven by any known test of physics or chemistry; but THIS MUCH I THINK I DO KNOW — WHEN I PUSH BUTTON ON WALL, IF ELECTRICITY BE PRESENT IN WIRE, LIGHT APPEARS IN GLOBE IN CEILING. Beyond that, all is conjecture.”

There was a time when, if anything happened along a wire, they trailed the wire foot by foot, seeking the cause. Now an instrument in a central office can tell, within a foot, where cause is. There was a time when, if anything happened to a trans-Pacific at-bottom-of-sea cable, they had to begin at shore, take it up all along until they located break. Now a man sits in his office at San Francisco, uses an instrument, and can tell, within one foot, WHERE break is in that 3,000 mile cable.

History of light is interesting. In 100 B.C., pottery lamps were used. Olive and nut oil was burned in Biblical times. In 1000 A.D., bronze lamps were used in Greece. Olive oil was usually used. In 1600 A.D., Betty lamp burned a type of grease brot to America by Pilgrims. In 1800 A.D., we reached candle, first used in 12th century. In 1870, came coal-oil lamp; 2,000 years of changes, continuing to burn oils and greases with no improvements in light source — a flickering flame. In 1879, Edison produced FIRST ELECTRIC LAMP. In 1890, carbon lamp was born — era of convenience, safety, and dependability. In 1910, clear Mazda lamp came in. Tungsten filament gave three times light of carbon lamp. In 1920, white Mazda lamp was produced. In 1929, 100-watt Mazda lamp was known as “the miracle of 1929.” Fifty years of development in electric lamps. Seventy-five times light at same cost. Last seventy-five years have done more TO LIGHT THE WORLD than previous two thousand years.

Had we been our correspondent, and had OUR mind reasoned as HIS, we would have said: “PROVE ALL THIS AND WE WILL BELIEVE WHAT YOU SAY AND PRINT IN YOUR SCIENTIFIC PAPERS. PROVE ALL THIS AND WE WILL INSTALL ELECTRIC LIGHTS IN OUR HOME AND OFFICE. It is PROOF we want and must have. Others, besides you, Mr. Edison, have given us logical arguments in behalf of their methods and system, as good as yours. They, too, have sung their great kerosene light results. So far, you have given us NO MORE PROOF than anybody else. You have given us JUST WORDS.”

### Steinmetz Doesn’t Know

At another time, we met Mr. Steinmetz, electrical engineer extraordinary of General Electric Company. Desiring TO KNOW and TO HAVE PROOF, we put same question to him.

Mr. Steinmetz’ answer was about as follows:

“Questions such as you raise indicate the thinking, analytical mind. We all desire TO KNOW. It is befitting we should. Few have given more thought and practical study than I, in trying to find answers; but I STILL DO NOT KNOW. I can offer you an explanation and here it is:

“Electricity is presumed to flow from place of button on wall to place of globe on ceiling. When electricity is presumed to arrive in globe, it meets with resistance to transmission; this resistance sets up by-product of heat; wire becomes white-hot, thereby throwing off another by-product light. Greater the resistance, greater the heat; greater the heat, whiter the light. What happens as an abstract passes through a concrete is a process exact status of which we DO NOT KNOW; therefore we establish explanations that best explain upon which various authorities have differing opinions.”

We asked: “HOW does electricity GO from button on wall TO globe in ceiling? Does it go THRU or OVER the wire?”

His answer was:

“Again I must say I DON’T KNOW. I can offer an explanation that electricity goes OVER a wire, but I CANNOT PROVE IT, for I DON’T KNOW what electricity IS, nor do I know anybody who does. It is energy, and energy is an abstract which cannot be proven by any known test of physics or chemistry; but THIS MUCH I THINK I KNOW: WHEN I PUSH BUTTON ON WALL, IF ELECTRICITY BE PRESENT IN WIRE, LIGHT APPEARS IN GLOBE IN CEILING. Beyond that, all is conjecture.”

Had we been our correspondent, and had OUR mind reasoned as HIS, we would possibly have said: “PROVE THESE CONJECTURES AND WE WILL BELIEVE IN YOU; BELIEVING IN YOU, WE WILL BELIEVE IN YOUR GENERAL ELECTRIC COMPANY OF WHICH YOU ARE THE HEAD; BELIEVING IN YOU AND YOUR COMPANY, WE WILL PLACE AN ORDER FOR A GENERAL ELECTRIC REFRIGERATOR. We do not desire to waste money WITHOUT PROOF. It is PROOF we want and must have. Others, besides you, Mr. Steinmetz, have given logical arguments in behalf of their methods and systems, as good as yours. They, too, have sung their great below-zero, river-frozen, ice-cold results. So far, you have given us NO MORE PROOF than anybody else. You have given us JUST WORDS.”

### Marconi Doesn’t Know

At a subsequent time, we had occasion to meet Mr. Marconi. Desiring TO KNOW and HAVE PROOF, we put same question to him.

Mr. Marconi’s answer was about as follows:

“If I KNEW what you think I OUGHT TO KNOW, and IF I COULD PROVE what you think I OUGHT TO PROVE, I would be God — not man. Would that I DID know; that I had the capacity to know. Some things are still beyond the capacity of any finite mind. What any of the true understanding is, of any of the abstracts, is still beyond the understanding of man. If you take the position you will not act until YOU KNOW about the abstract you are investigating and analyzing, you would NEVER move, for it is by eliminating darkness you bring light. I agree with your explanations of the explanations of Mr. Edison and Steinmetz.”

Pursuing the question, we asked: “HOW does electricity GO from button on wall TO globe in ceiling? Does it go THRU or OVER wire?”

His answer was:

“Again I must say, I DON’T KNOW. I can offer explanation that electricity does not go through or over a wire, but moves, if it moves at all, by atomic pressure; but I CANNOT PROVE THIS THEORY for I DON’T KNOW what electricity IS, for it is one of those abstract abstracts beyond the ken of man. Neither do I know anybody who does; but this much I THINK I DO KNOW — WHEN I PUSH BUTTON ON WALL, IF ELECTRICITY BE PRESENT IN WIRE, LIGHT APPEARS IN GLOBE IN CEILING. Beyond that, all is conjecture.”

Had we been our correspondent, and had OUR mind reasoned as HIS, we would probably have said “PROVE TO US THE ABSTRACT, that ELECTRICITY EXISTS, that IT IS ENERGY, that IT IS PUSHED ALONG BY ATOMIC PRESSURE, that IT WORKS when it arrives, that resistance to its passage CREATES HEAT, and then WE WILL BELIEVE WHAT YOU SAY AND PRINT IN YOUR SCIENTIFIC TREATISES ABOUT MARCONI WIRELESS, AND THEN WE WILL INVEST OUR SMALL PITTANCE IN A RADIO WIRELESS SET FOR OUR HOME AND URGE OUR FRIENDS TO DO LIKEWISE. We do not desire to waste our money or encourage our friends to do likewise WITHOUT PROOF. It is PROOF we want and must have. Others, besides you, Mr. Marconi, have spoofed us in behalf of their newer and better methods and systems as good as yours. They, too, have sung their great wire-telephone results. So far, you have given us NO MORE PROOF than anybody else. You have given us JUST WORDS:”

### B. J. Palmer Reasons

In London, England, 1932, and years previous, B. J. Palmer has talked and printed following reasoning:

A subluxated vertebra produces pressure upon nerves.

Pressures upon nerves interfere with transmission of normal quantity mental impulse supply.

Interference with transmission of mental impulse supply introduces resistance.

Resistance introduces by-product of heat which radiates to nearest skin surface dissipation point.

Neurocalometer will read comparative contrast heats, locating subluxation with its pressure upon nerves, with interference, with resistance.

Correctly adjusted vertebra releases pressure upon nerves.

Released pressure upon nerves removes interference with transmission.

Removed interference with transmission reduces by-product heat.

Neurocalometer will read, by comparative temperatures, at comparative locations, reduced heat, proving adjustment was given at right place, at time a subluxation existed in fact.

B. J. Palmer has tried this principle and practice on thousands of cases, proven it sane, safe, and sensible; written reams in description of it, and results in its use; described hundreds of cases by comparison of various methods; taught its use to thousands who now use it with equal facility and accuracy, and speak in its behalf with glowing tribute.

And yet our correspondent did say, in verity, in London, as follows:

“PROVE ALL THIS AND I WILL BELIEVE WHAT YOU SAY AND PRINT IN YOUR FHN. BELIEVING IN YOU, I WILL LEASE ONE OF YOUR NCMs AND ENDORSE IT TO MY FRIENDS WHO READ WHAT I WRITE. I do not desire to waste my money WITHOUT PROOF. It is PROOF we want and must have to be convinced. Others besides you have given us theories, methods, systems, and have offered us as good reasons to buy, as have you. So far, you have given us NO MORE PROOF than all the rest of these sweet-smiling, smooth-tongued, high pressure salesmen!”

Suppose our correspondent had said: “What happens, B. J., when a vertebra becomes subluxated and produces pressure upon nerves; interference occurs and resistance builds itself into abnormal energetic work known as by-product of heat, which you say neurocalometer can locate?”

We DON’T KNOW. We can offer an analogous explanation to that of all energies thru all matters, but WE CANNOT PROVE THEM. WE DON’T KNOW what intelligence, mind, thot, energy, power, work, mental impulse, interference, resistance, heat, electricity, or any abstract IS; but THIS MUCH WE DO THINK WE KNOW: WHEN VERTEBRAL SUBLUXATION OCCURS IN LIVING MAN, ALL THESE THINGS HAPPEN, WHEN ADJUSTMENT IS GIVEN TO LIVING MAN, AT RIGHT PLACE, AT TIME WHEN SUBLUXATION EXISTS IN FACT, OPPOSITE CONDITIONS OCCUR. Beyond that, all is conjecture. We know no man who KNOWS the answer. We know none

who can PROVE any from the greatest among us to the least of us. All we KNOW is its manifestation, both before and after an adjustment; from that on, we conjecture what, how, why, and when.

### The Great Divide

Nothing that can be proven is worth while, and everything that is worth while cannot be proven. All concretes can be proven. They come, they pass away, they change form; therefore, are not worth while. All abstracts cannot be proven. They last eternally, therefore are worth while. Our correspondent's questions indicate he WILL believe abstracts when they have been proven to exist as concretes, so he can handle, play with, see, and otherwise weigh and measure them on scales, in bushel baskets, or in quart measures.

The world is composed of matter and immaterialities — abstracts and concretes. It is well all IS so divided, for it takes abstract to mold and remold concrete from what it was then to what it needs be now; and thus evolution keeps moving forward and upward. Abstracts and concretes do exist in qualities and quantities in exact ratio as quantity of abstract is permitted to flow thru a quantity of matter. Interfere with that flow, in quantity, and you step down its quality, in quantity in action. Restore that flow, in quantity, and you step up its quality, in quantity in action. This is the Chiropractic principle and practice. Quality of reason, analysis, and understanding comes in this category in exact ratio as function does or does not flow thru matter.

Only the abstract can measure, analyze, or understand an abstract. The human (concrete) BRAIN in human being cannot measure, analyze, or understand either abstract or itself. If it could, a DEAD human being, with a human (concrete) BRAIN, could measure, analyze, or understand an abstract. In same sense, any LIVING (abstract) human being, with LIVING (abstract) human MIND (abstract) has potential possibilities of measuring, analyzing, and understanding relative and comparative values inherently in abstracts within itself as well as other than itself.

A small (abstract) MIND, suffering from interference thru its (concrete) brain, could measure, analyze, and understand a LARGE (abstract) MIND in a SMALL way. It could also measure, analyze, and understand a SMALL or LARGE abstract mind in a LARGE WAY if it was not suffering from interference. But a LARGE (abstract) MIND — one with well-developed measuring values, analyzing deductions and broad understandings, will ALWAYS analyze, measure, and understand in a BIG way. In other words, a normal concrete brain will produce a normal abstract state of reasoning and thus see the light right. We have many big, constructive workers and builders in our ranks who DO measure, analyze, and understand abstracts in a BIG way. We also have wreckers, destructionists, and destroyers who tear down and belittle Chiropractic by dilution. Gradually, builders are increasing their numbers. They are growing in understanding.

ALL WE THINK we know is that WE KNOW we think that we THINK WE KNOW. If we KNEW, we wouldn't need THINK we knew, because we WOULD KNOW. NOT KNOWING, we are compelled TO THINK WE KNOW.

If we can't BELIEVE in producer (electricity), how can we BELIEVE in the product (work); therefore, how much less must we BELIEVE in by-product of work, heat? If we can't BELIEVE in producer (mind), how can we BELIEVE in product (mental impulse); therefore, how much less must we BELIEVE in by-product (function), normal or abnormal, free or interrupted or restored? If we can't BELIEVE in by-product function, how can we BELIEVE in ITS by-products, such as action, motion, heat, normal and abnormal, etc.? If we can't BELIEVE in NORMAL by-products of a by-product, how can we BELIEVE in ABNORMAL by-products, when interfered with, such as inaction, paralysis, plus or minus, of abnormal heat, etc., when such is mechanically interfered with by subluxation? If we BELIEVE existence of abnormal by-product abstracts existing in peripheral concrete matter, and in existence of normal by-product abstracts existing in epiphery concrete matter, then we are compelled to believe in return of health from epiphery to periphery when by-products reverse themselves and normal abstract can substitute for abnormal, i.e., as LIGHT APPEARS, DARKNESS DISAPPEARS; as LIFE APPEARS, DEATH DISAPPEARS; or, as HEALTH APPEARS. DIS-EASE DISAPPEARS.

For these, you DEMAND PROOF before YOU BELIEVE. We have it not, neither do we know where it can be obtained. There IS NO PROOF, except in logic and in resulting fact as you see and reason.

We dare say our correspondent buys electricity every month and pays for it. He buys an abstract, for which there is NO PROOF and pays for it in concrete cash, which IS PROOF. He can't PROVE he gets anything for which he delivers that which he CAN PROVE. If he would not use "electricity" until he CAN PROVE IT, he will wait a long time and die in despair.

### Facts Are Ever Present

SCIENTIFIC FACTS DEMANDED are before us. They have been accumulating for years — getting more accurate and competent annually. Our correspondent ASKS FOR SOMETHING WE HAVE BEEN SETTING BEFORE HIM FOR YEARS. There is much merit in "Does he think the chiros are too dumb to understand proofs?"

“Facts, research, etc.,” are called for. A “fact” is presumably something established which remains put, never varies, subject to no amendment, remains a constant. The LAWS OF GOD are that, but there is nothing human that ever is that. No two people are alike in specific detail, altho all are alike in general. We are all, always, in flux. A rule to one person is no rule for another. One man’s meat is another’s poison. General approximate principles, practices, processes, methods, and rules can be laid down, but each person, via Innate, is a law unto himself.

With years we have evolved out of cosmos, knowledge of one and only SPECIFIC for cause of ALL disease. Philosophers of centuries have been seeking it. Alpha and omega of cause and cure of disease are NOW before us. When anything as stupendous as this is before us, of the tremendous mental and physical value it has to human race, IT has had to go thru much revision before it assumes shape and form, even in OUR minds closest to it, much less getting into tangible form where great mass of unwashed who have not traveled as far or as fast as we, who have given it little or no thot, can “understand.”

“Facts” are demanded. Every idea was a “fact” until tomorrow laid it on the shelf. Every “fact” was “fact” until it was added to tomorrow, which changed its composition yesterday. “Facts” ARE “facts,” but they are always in flux. “Facts” of yesterday were strong, but added “facts” of today, added to “facts” of yesterday, make “facts” of yesterday no longer strong, but weak. Out of process comes stronger idea today than yesterday. Too many minds think of strength as a complexed quantity, even tho diluted; while others regard strength as simple essence boiled down.

“Facts” are demanded and when supplied are doubted by people demanding them. Up till 1923, whether or not there was mental impulse flow between brain and body was a BELIEF which our profession followed “unquestioningly, through blind faith.” Previous to 1923, we promulgated a Chiropractic philosophy which all accepted as “blind faith” as consistent in explanation for what was happening. Up till 1923, whether or not there WAS any pressure upon nerves, was worked with because they were willing to have it forced upon them, because occasionally it worked getting sick people well. Whether or not people got well because of restoration of transmission of an abstract flow of force, was what all were asked TO BELIEVE, for it seemed the logical explanation of what took place. Nobody objected then to such BELIEFS. In 1923, neurocalometer took all this OUT OF BELIEF AND PLACED IT IN FIELD OF SCIENTIFIC FACT. It has been one constant series of running stream of correction, remodeling, reconstruction, revision of BELIEFS, TO FACTS, from that day to this. Theories blew down. Facts replaced them. Now that “facts” ARE before us, we find THE PERSON who propounds “facts” is cussed and discussed. “Facts” are demanded, and when presented are ignored. “Facts” go begging for want of a respectful hearing. Many NOW labor hard and strong to dispute “facts.” Instead of trying to absorb what they HAVE BEEN DEMANDING, understanding FACTS NOW BEFORE THE PROFESSION, THE PROFESSION PREFERS TO CHASTISE MAN WHO PRESENTS THEM.

If we could prove “by adjusting a backbone we could get indigestion well, John D. Rockefeller, Sr., would give a million dollars to get well.” He got well, but we did not get the million. Prove you “can cure infantile paralysis and medical profession will be at your feet.” Cure cancer, and “there are wealthy people who will endow you with a hospital.” All of this has been done in thousands of cases in every country, city, and village, as our profession well knows. Prove to a waiting world that “you HAVE found a SPECIFIC for cure of ALL disease and legal fraternity will accept you for face value and grant you legal immunity.” We have done this, yet we fight for existence.

Says our correspondent, in verity: “Convince me you have something better in neurocalometer and I will be for it. I have had three neurocalometer D.C.’s work on me. None agree. How can I convince myself it has merit?”

We know TWO ways this can be done: 1. STUDY CHIROPRACTIC until student becomes convinced that CHIROPRACTIC has merit — then TRY to find a CHIROPRACTOR if he can. 2. Don’t take adjustments until you have met enough patients who HAVE taken CHIROPRACTIC and have gotten well, and let that convince you. Even then, you may go out, try to find a Chiropractor, THINK you have, find you haven’t, and quit in disgust.

We know TWO ways to find whether or not neurocalometer is better: 1. Study principles and practices involved until you convince yourself they are sound and true to Chiropractic, and then see whether or not neurocalometer is in strict accord with those principles and practices. 2. Don’t have a thing to do with it until you have talked with enough Chiropractors who HAVE used it, to be convinced BY THEM it HAS a larger percentage merit with competent use than without it.

Says our correspondent, in verity: “Present ‘facts’ and a waiting world will bow down and call you blessed.” Has it ever been thus, with anything? Did waiting world welcome Christ? Did medical profession welcome Chiropractic? How different are Chiropractors, on new evolutions IN CHIROPRACTIC?

Our intelligence in all above reasoning can be anybody’s intelligence IF he reasons the same way ALONG CHIROPRACTIC LINES, in accordance with the CHIROPRACTIC PRINCIPLE AND PRACTICE. Either the CHIROPRACTIC PRINCIPLE AND PRACTICE IS SOUND, OR IT ISN’T. We NOW ask none to follow in “blind faith.” We ask them TO REASON CHIROPRACTIC for themselves. If they CANNOT reason what Chiropractic is, is

not; what it does and does not; how it does it, then any following would have to be “blind faith,” if they followed US. It is useless to “force any opinion upon anybody, for none will be forced.” If any man proclaims himself a follower of Christ, he can’t consistently or logically follow teachings of Mohammed, Buddha, or Hinduism, and be true to Christ; neither can one proclaim himself a CHIROPRACTOR and follow will-o’-the-wisp principles and practices of medicine and surgery and be a true disciple of CHIROPRACTIC. We have inherent right to resent introduction of anything which is NOT Chiropractic, INTO Chiropractic, CALLED Chiropractic. We shall use every mental FORCE to keep OUT of Chiropractic anything which is NOT CHIROPRACTIC. We never use physical FORCE or violence to attain a moral and intellectual ultimate objective. If reason and logic cannot attain, physical violence never will. Our correspondent has said we made “alliance with medical boards against mixers.” If medical boards will keep Chiropractors confined within the principles and practices of Chiropractic, under license requested by Chiropractors, we will help medical boards attain that end. If Chiropractic boards will help Chiropractors step OUT of Chiropractic principles and practice, under license requested by Chiropractors, we will fight Chiropractic boards to keep Chiropractic in its purity for posterity. This attitude is not new, nor is it an “at present” whim. We have been consistent with that “policy” of “dogmas” for years. Our correspondent has said: “B. J.’s every action, WE BELIEVE, has been and is being directed to follow a policy, a set of dogmas, in which he believes fanatically, and from which NOTHING, it seems, will make him turn.” It is not necessary “TO BELIEVE” this. Apply B. J.’s spinograph and neurocalometer, AND KNOW!

### Dumbness and Reason Are Relative

It has been suggested, by our correspondent: “Does he think chiros are too dumb to understand proofs; \*\*\*?” Chiropractic rests upon TWO principles — existence of vertebral subluxation and interference to transmission of an abstract force flowing thru nerves, and inverse of both, viz., adjustment and restoration. It should appear obvious that spinograph does mechanically and optically prove presence or absence of other. If that writer wishes, it to appear it is HIS opinion that “chiros are too dumb to understand proofs,” we have no desire to quarrel on such an obvious “fact.” It took most of our profession twenty years to begin, to get ready, to commence, to start to think about advisability of spinograph; then they slowly adopted it. Other school heads denied it. One by one they began to adopt it — some still believing it a work of the devil. Thousands of Chiropractors NOW use it, and thousands *still* refuse it a place in Chiropractic. Do we think “chiros are too dumb to understand proofs?” It has taken our profession years to get where it is in accepting or opposing neurocalometer. Today, after much fighting, opposition, reams of printed cussing and discussing us and our methods; traveling thousands of miles, appearing in person and explaining at length, our profession — in large part only — is beginning to get ready, to commence, to start to think about advisability of neurocalometer. There are *still* thousands who BELIEVE their minds CAN SENSE what a neurocalometer cannot show. At time we adopted neurocalometer, some of our faculty opposed it; other school heads denied it. One by one they began to adopt it — some still believing it a work of the devil. Even in 1932, we find this correspondent writing an article about “TRYING TO UNDERSTAND B. J. PALMER,” and NOT ONE WORD ABOUT TRYING TO UNDERSTAND THE NEUROCALOMETER. Verily, HE has said it: “Does HE think chiros too dumb to understand proofs?” Shove proof in front of their eyes, and they refuse to see; travel to deliver proof, and they can’t understand. After all, perhaps THAT should have been title of his article.

Why don’t we get “concrete facts, statistics, research, etc. —?” Why don’t NEW ideas COME IN with wisdom of centuries behind? Why don’t children come into world with accumulated “understanding” of parentage? Why don’t Chiropractors today profit by labor of years gone? Why don’t new ideas come finished, day conceived? Why wasn’t LAST automobile made first? Why wasn’t Lindbergh’s aeroplane made in days of Kitty Hawk? Ideas are *never* born to adult age value, any more than are suckling babes born old philosophers. Each thing NEW is new, because it IS new. The egg is laid, then comes incubation period. Finally we get baby chick. Slowly chick matures, and some day we have an old hen. Then AND NOT UNTIL do we get chicken stew to be taken into our innards and made a part and parcel of us; and only then does it belong to us.

If 1895 could jump forward to 1950, in Chiropractic, how wonderful that would be. If we could eliminate time, transport ourselves ahead 100 years, there is much we could see, study, and criticise about ourselves, of what we should have done, should have left undone, could have added or eliminated. It is easy to use hind-sight in criticism. Everybody, more or less, does. What the world vitally needs are men who have and use foresight. Even now, look backward and better “understand” what we have proven regarding mental impulse transmission, which we did not know years ago.

Apropos, Collier’s magazine (June 18, 1932) contains an interesting sidelight on the birth of new ideas, which fits nicely:

### How We Got Radio

“One of the greatest of industrial research scientists, Dr. Willis R. Whitney, head of the great General Electric laboratory at Schenectady, said the same thing. In his picturesque style, he put it this way: ‘Invention, as it moves ahead, seldom moves in a straight line. It moves from side to side.

We go after something that we want. We obtain it. Then we find the new invention makes it possible for us to have something we hardly dare dream of wanting. Roentgen was not trying to find a way to look at men's hearts or bones when he discovered the X-ray. But when we got the X-ray we found we could, with reason, want to look at our bones and actually see them. When Edison invented his electric lamps, they were costly because they burned out quickly. A little blue glow developed at the base of the filament, of such intensity that it burned out the filament. It was a defect, or so men thought: Scientists worked for years to get rid of that defect. Yet do you know what that "defect" was? It was radio. But we didn't know it. Other men, moving along, one step at a time, finally put that little blue nuisance to work in one of the most amazing inventions in history. We got radio through Edison's long patient labors to invent an electric lamp for light. No one can tell where scientific research will lead."

### An Ultimate B. J. Objective

There is ONE way of "TRYING TO UNDERSTAND B. J. PALMER." He was born INTO Chiropractic; studied it ALL his life until it has BECOME him; has studied it from every direct and allied angle, intimately, consistently, everlastingly, and still finds it more correct principle, process, and practice to get a larger percentage of sick well than any other method; has intimately studied all allied, contradictory, and contemporary principles and practices which have, from time to time, tried to attach themselves to it; has found all more wanting and none as practical or truthful, therefore opposes their absorption into addition or subtraction of that which IS Chiropractic; has given Chiropractic more keen analytical developmental study than any other; has always been leader of his profession because of constant advancement of new and better philosophical studies, scientific methods, and art processes of adjustment — out of all of which comes "a policy, a set of dogmas, in which he believes fanatically and from which NOTHING, it seems, will make him turn."

There is ONE way of "TRYING TO UNDERSTAND B. J. PALMER." Every man assumes one of two ways of predetermining his life's plan: he STARTS with a fixed plan of action, setting forth a stubborn campaign, letting nothing pervert or invert it, right or wrong. Or, he starts SEEKING TRUTH, searching and researching for MORE TRUTH, willing to forsake all formerly thot, if it be wrong; willing to let go of a wrong thot or method; willing to adopt any new method if it be better; constantly seeking an improved philosophy, science, and art; always restless to make his best better, if proven; refusing to adopt anything as a substitute, even after due investigation, if convinced that what he has is more practical than the substitute; willing to add anything, if better, if consistent with principle or practice; refusing to subtract anything, if good, if consistent with the same principle or practice; refusing to permit addition or subtraction of anything which is an essential ingredient or element in its fundamental composition, with or without which it would be weakened.

### Coming To or From Causes

There are two major divisions of way men's minds act: a. inductive or deductive, where conclusions are reached from a part of the whole, or where the whole concludes the part, as in synthesis or analysis; b. inclusive or exclusive, wherein everything used forms a conclusion, or wherein single issues form their own conclusions.

Under (a), germs cause dis-ease because germs are found in sputum arising from tubercular lungs; or vertebral subluxations cause disease wherein germs are a scavenger living upon scavenger matter. Under (b), ten contradictory methods, principles and practices are used, and statement is made that patient "got well by an adjustment at S.P."; or, ONE method, ONE principle, ONE place is adjusted, and thus concluding on correct place and proper method.

Which procedure is used depends upon whether or not Chiropractor is willing to be moved upon by convenience, following expedient method to people who hire his service, that path of least resistance may be used; none of which is way of attaining exact knowledge. "Pleasing people" has killed more people than it has served well, and usually kills truth in seeking, because it is way of weak people. None of this is mental attitude of those WHO REASON AND DEMAND SCIENTIFIC KNOWLEDGE OF FACTS; strong character who seeks truth, refuses to be swayed by convenience, necessity, prejudice, or financial involvement. As a result of deductive exclusive process of serving past, present, and future growth of Chiropractic, we find "B. J.'s every action, we believe, has been and is being directed to follow a policy, a set of dogmas, in which he believes fanatically and from which NOTHING, it seems, will make him turn."

Article which we quote is like so many — a discussion of the PERSONAL B. J. Palmer. Nowhere and in no way does article discuss PROFESSIONAL views for which B. J. Palmer fights for preservation in their purity for posterity.

Presumably, reason for discussing *personal* in preference to analyzing PROFESSIONAL, is that our correspondent admits "we must add that whether B. J. IS RIGHT in pursuance of those policies IS A QUESTION ALMOST TOO LARGE FOR US TO DISCUSS AT PRESENT"; and for further reason he THINKS he knows THE PERSONAL better, for he has within himself human characteristics, therefore he reflects IN OTHERS what HE MIGHT DO under like circumstances, therefore reflects what HE resents in what HE thinks HE sees in another similar to himself. Presumably, reason for NOT discussing THE PROFESSIONAL by preference is that he does NOT know all elements that prompt B. J. Palmer's thinking, saying, writing, as he does upon PROFESSIONAL questions. If our correspondent were TO KNOW what B. J. Palmer KNOWS, he would do exactly same things, except in a more fanatical way. We realize this more since

Santa Barbara and London classes, where many came in frame of mind of our correspondent; but FOLLOWING MEETINGS, they stayed to praise, “UNDERSTANDING” WHY B. J. said, wrote, and printed as he did. Solution to this PERSONAL and PROFESSIONAL B. J. Palmer issue is entirely a question of the PERSON “UNDERSTANDING” THE PROFESSIONAL QUESTIONS INVOLVED, after which PERSONAL B. J. Palmer fades and PROFESSIONAL B. J. Palmer comes to fore. To discuss HIM may be entertaining gossip; to discuss HIS METHODS may be interesting; but “TRYING TO UNDERSTAND B. J. PALMER” is to STUDY WHY B. J. PALMER thinks, says, or does WHAT he does; WHY explains misunderstandings, clears fogs, produces vision and UNDERSTANDING.

“Understanding” friends believe us an angel who can do no wrong. “Misunderstanding” near-friends believe us a devil who does everything wrong. If we were half as good as our “understanding” friends think, we would do twice as much good as we do. If we were half as bad as our “misunderstanding” near-friends think, we would clean out dirt attaching itself to Chiropractic. Why can’t we be a mere human being, doing job of one, with achievements as well as shortcomings?

It is easy for critics to sit in grandstand and cheer or booh players in field. It is another thing to don uniform, go out and do anywhere near as well. Anybody can TELL players HOW to play, but what sports need ARE PLAYERS WHO CAN PLAY A BETTER GAME. One cannot tell another unless he has gone thru same experience. Price any man pays for playing any work is that he will have one thousand who carp, to one who tries to help by “understanding” what he is trying to do. We hope this article will help carping critics to “understand B. J. Palmer.”

“Trying to understand B. J. Palmer” is the way of all flesh, that repeats history.

---

#### SUBSEQUENT NOTE:

Foregoing story was written and published in the Fountain Head News in 1933 — 17 years ago. It called for “Facts, data, proof” of many things said then. Time has a way of solving its problems, and caprices of idle words of men. In 1935, The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic was established as a research organization. In 1949, a research organization of analytical men and IBM equipment was formed in that Clinic to break down “facts, data, proof” of what HAD BEEN accomplished in that Clinic under certain methods of procedure. This information is being compiled and published. Each step in procedure is going thru this breakdown. Several books *have been* published. More will be. Upon inquiry, you can ascertain what they are and how to get them.

This present procedure verifies exactly what we have said in foregoing story. Looking backward, now, how foolish was the chap who asked for “facts, proof, data” before it could be produced. Looking backward, now, how wise was the man who said it would be forthcoming, given time to produce it.

---

Our correspondent whom we quoted at beginning of this story (17 years ago), now writes as follows:

“Dear Sir: Thank you so much for having sent me the first two numbers of your booklets of changes under specific Chiropractic technique. May more of these be had or bought?”

He refers to books on Hematological and Urological research.

We know we are proving our case now and we hope our correspondent is beginning to get good sense.

## The Story Of AFTER TOMORROW — WHAT?

(Note: This lecture was first delivered at Brooklyn, Iowa, immediately preceding trial of one George Corwin, D.C. It aims to discuss scientific as well as legal phases of Chiropractic. Altho lengthy, we tried to make each subject interesting, that reader will not become weary while perusing its pages. This talk was delivered many times, many places, for public understanding, previous and subsequent to 1910. It was printed in 1910 — 40 years ago. Since then, much has been developed, much legislation has been passed. We have revised those two subjects in reprinting now, in 1950. Fundamental principles then are as sound today.)

It is customary for lecturers to start their lecture with a compliment to ladies. We shall not do this. It is unnecessary to throw bouquets into a garden of roses.

John Ruskin says:

“Man’s proper business falls mainly into three divisions: First, know themselves and the existing state of things they have to do with; second, mend themselves and the existing state of things so far as either is marred and mendable; third, be happy in themselves and the existing state of things.”

We should know ourselves, mend our bodies, and be happy; further, we should know “the existing state of things” we have to do with. If they need fixing, “mend” them, after which we can be happy in environment. Thus, man’s duty is to get in line with law and content.

---

Best study of man is man. Who has studied man? Three people: first, minister knows his soul and spirit — immaterial; second, physician knows his physics; third, chemist knows his chemics. In ye olden times, the barber was the minister, surgeon, and physician. Barber pole is his relic. When, where, and by whom division came between him who cared for both, and now when two men care for one each, we know not.

Who ever heard of a minister being asked to state physical composition of liver? He has nothing to do with physical. He thinks he can tell about the soul, where it comes from or goes to.

Where is that medical examining board that examines a budding doctor to state chemical elements of a human spirit? *They* have nothing to do with spiritual. They could, tho, tell ultrascientifically all about ridiculous striations of sartorius scissor-leg.

We hear much about PHILOSOPHY of religion. It possesses no science or art. Young student goes to medical college to study “the SCIENCE of medicine” and, making language elastic, we sometimes call it an art, but there is no PHILOSOPHY to medicine.

There are two kinds of lecturers who appear before an audience — popular and unpopular. Former tells what you know. You return home, pat yourself on shoulder, and say: “The lecturer agreed WITH ME.” Hence, you flatter yourself. Latter tells you things you know but didn’t know you knew until he told you.

Education is a rearrangement of known ideas. Occasionally rarely, something new comes. All we shall try to do, in this story, is to be sufficiently unpopular to rearrange things you already know; and, by so doing, jar conceptions and thus shove you into tomorrow — which is progress.

Hardest duty any public speaker has is to overcome prejudices brot into the hall. Audience has certain preconceived ideas — some of them their grandfathers’. They come to see whether *we* agree with them. It isn’t what *we* think that counts, or what *they* think; it’s what they think we think, or what we think they think — that’s construction.

Majority of people regard education IN THEORY as something that’s always moving forward, upward, broadened every hour; there is much yet to be learned. IN PRACTICE, tho, opposite is true. Education, irrespective of subject, is a sealed and closed book. Anything worth knowing is known; worth writing has been written; worth thinking has been thot.

This is true with medicine, religion, or politics. Let any person come forth with a new theory of either, and what’s the PRACTICE of people — the medical profession, law, church? Each in its turn denounces, condemns, scathingly refuses a decent and civil hearing. In THEORY, they admit room for improvement. In PRACTICE, they scorn, despise, and hate. This has been true with Columbus, Marconi, Edison, Harvey, Wright Brothers, Palmer, etc.

We assume you are a student; willing to have that which is wrong changed; willing to listen, taking for granted if what you know is *right*, no amount of argument or debate can change it; and, if *wrong*, it should be changed.

We're going to take away just what we brot. Emerson said that we bring from Europe what we carried there, with a broader understanding.

To understand ourselves, we must know our bodies and minds. To do this, we turn to THE SCIENCE of medicine. It was and is the primary study of "the existing state" of our bodies; happiness can come only as a result of its being mended better than it is now.

In THEORY, we conceded there was improvement. We saw sick surrounding us everywhere, unable to get well. We saw people healthy, get sick, and die like full-blown roses before an abnormal blasting heat.

In PRACTICE, we didn't see how it was possible that hundreds of thousands of physicians could have overlooked anything. They had millions of dollars at their command; best brains money could buy; support of 5,000 years of accumulated knowledge. They had every scientific device invented. They had been at work dissecting millions of bodies. To imagine THEY had overlooked anything important, be it immaterially large or materially small, was preposterous; hence, their library MUST have it all.

We turned to *their* libraries; went from one to another; studied *their* theories and methods of practice; waded thru authorities on *all* subjects, year after year; scanned pages carefully; constructed and reconstructed their hypotheses, theories, and methods, only to find in every library, in every book, on every page of every book in every library, a much-used but over-worked word — "phenomenon."

We give a correct definition in words of the darkey minister: "A cow, thistle, or bird am not a 'phenomenon'; but if cow sit on thistle and sing like a canary bird — dat am a 'phenomenon'."

It would make anyone quite blue, discouraged, and despondent to expect to find a certain thing true; then, after very extensive search covering years, to find it wasn't so. This was our state of mind when arriving in a small town in Oregon where we were billed for that night. We went to highways to breathe fresh air, to think it over, forget it, follow Rule No. 9 — "Don't take yourself too damn seriously."

Walking down road, we saw *one* horseshoe. This meant good luck. We had been having it "handed us", consequently course of events would now change. Soon we found *another* horseshoe. "Double luck", said we. Walking on, we soon found *two more* — making four. Things surely were coming our way. We looked farther ahead and saw *a pile* of horseshoes. We had just arrived at the pile, kicked into it to see whether they were real, when a man with an empty wagon appeared. "Those are my horseshoes," he crossly stated. "We knew it and were bringing them to you." One horseshoe meant luck, but a whole pile meant JUNK.

Doctor just out of college walks down road of life. He has un-limited medicines — they are "luck" for all diseases. Later, he discovers less dope the better. This decreases self-confidence. Soon he realizes that his medicines were hundreds of thousands — what ideas he now holds are exploded theories — the last one he thot he possessed was shattered theory No. 77,486,293 A.D.

You are sick. You call in ONE doctor. He prescribes one drug today, another tomorrow, and so changes continue week after week. By this time, FAITH has been shaken. Not knowing anything better to do, you call in ANOTHER physician. He begins same theoretical practice and continues for another indefinite period. By this time HOPE is badly fractured. Thinking there must be somewhere a medicine that can cure, you call still ANOTHER doctor who completes the job with drugs and surgery. By this time it's a case demanding CHARITY from friends. Between MANY doctors, they make JUNK of you, and soon you are in hands of undertaker because thereof. It's the case of *too many* horseshoes; one is luck, but many are JUNK.

We had the pleasure of meeting the late Elbert Hubbard, the Sage of East Aurora, many times. Since then, we have grubbed stumps, built culverts, and swapped solutions of the universe.

First time, he was in Chicago playing vaudeville at Majestic Theatre. Mr. Hubbard was a great man, hence we had a timidity, notwithstanding we had been told how to meet great men. "Start talking about something that nobody knows much about, and he will think you wise", was the advice. "Knowing he doesn't know, he can't forestall you on conclusions."

We started to say something like this: "Mr. Hubbard, it is indeed a great pleasure to meet you." And then we were going to continue: "Speaking of electricity, Mr. Hubbard, it is one of the great unknowns, the undecipherables. Nobody knows where it comes from or goes to — all we know is its manifestation."

We were just starting to say this when — would you believe it — HE said it first.

What is electricity? This is a common question, upon a common subject, about which THE MASSES are thinking. It contains greater COMMERCIAL possibilities for the future than anything we know of. It is a common subject for study,

discussion, a debating topic without a common answer. We ask this question of electricians — the marvels, wizards, and they are on a common plane with people in not answering.

WHAT is electricity? When we asked this question of Edison, he said, “I have had 999 other fools ask that same question.” Neither Edison, you, nor I can answer; yet, admitting it is unknowable, undecipherable, and remains unsolved, simple as it is, none have DENIED its existence. It exists, is utilized, and stands undefined. Every growing city has one or more electrical plants, every progressive citizen finds it to his advantage to utilize it. We buy, use, and pay for something WE DON’T KNOW WHAT, yet because we *don’t know is* no reason why we deny. There is much we mentally KNOW that has not been scientifically proven. Who can prove “thot” or that we think? Nothing that exists in abstract, such as heat, height, length, etc., can be proven, notwithstanding we have methods of measuring or comparing degrees thereof.

WHAT is electricity? The question was put to Dr. Charles Proteus Steinmetz, famous expert of General Electric Company, in hope he (than whom no one knows more about it) might tell what it is, or at least give a definite idea of what it may be. Dr. Steinmetz replied: “Electricity is a loose term, used miscellaneously in referring to all matters electrical. To give it definite meaning, one must know whether reference is made to electrical energy, electrical pressure, electrical intensity, or electrical quantity. Electrical quantity (presented in the electrical current) is generally assumed by scientists to be a substance with atomical structure, unit of which is electron. Electrical pressure is meant in referring to voltage. Electrical intensity is voltage per unit lengths. Magnetism is a similar term, which does not mean anything to the scientist. Two pieces of steel may have exactly same structure, as far as science can determine, and yet one may contain magnetic quantity and other be without it. Or the two may contain same amount of magnetic quantity and have different magnetic intensity. Quantity times intensity equals energy. There may be same quantity of water in two pipes and different pressure. Or there may be same pressure and different quantity. If water, the liquid, water pressure, and water power were loosely called water, we should have same confusion that words ‘electricity’ and ‘magnetism’ suggest to scientist.”

“Is there such a substance as electricity?” he was asked.

“I cannot state positively that electrical quantity is A SUBSTANCE,” Dr. Steinmetz replied, “or there is such an atom as the electron. I say simply that this is the most commonly accepted theory.”

After you made clearest and most concise explanation of “phenomenon” of flow of electricity thru a wire, as you understand it; shown the visitor many devices for measuring it, machines for making it, and others for “burning it up,” it is disconcerting to be met with the comforting remark, “After all, you don’t really know what electricity is, do you?”

A way to retaliate (medically speaking) is to inquire if knowledge of true cause of gravitation would make a load of bricks lighter when they fell on him.

Average electrician worries no more and knows no more about nature of force with which he works than he does about doctrines of Confucius. He knows both will keep. Physician does not know force behind man; he knows it isn’t within realm of “science”, therefore will keep; he doesn’t bother to study it.

Philosophy, science, and art of electricity are not “phenomena”, “luck”, or “junk.” While we do not know where it comes from, we do know it is, admit it, and scientifically use “IT” thru articles artificially made and used by manners of art.

Electricians do opposite of high school boy on commencement evening. His subject was “Light”. He began, “In the beginning, God said ‘Let there be light’, and there was light. Now let us consider some of the MODERN improvements.”

Unknowable, unanswerable, and undecipherable as we admit last analysis of electricity is, we buy or sell it. It runs cars, motors, busses, machines, lights our homes, heats our irons, freezes our ice. Even child concedes this. Any adult who would rise to a point of order in denying this would not be fit subject for an asylum. You don’t KNOW, yet you don’t doubt.

At right, we draw a dynamo. Another illustration will be labeled motor.

Function of dynamo is to absorb, concentrate, condense something we know not what, and then when gone thru this process to a sufficient degree where man and machinery can manifest it, we call it “electricity” and proceed to buy and sell it. Function of motor is to receive as dynamo gives; have certain action to perform; do it; and pass current on to next material agent ready to receive.

When current is turned on in dynamo, motor manifests motion. When button is turned “off” between dynamo and motor, motor ceases moving — comes to standstill. When you start dynamo running, motor runs, too. WHY? When there is action in dynamo, there is also motion in motor. One works with other. Two work together. WHY? Because there is “something” that makes “something” act, and if we find that when we start the dynamo the motor moves, there *must be* a connection between one and other. We call connecting medium, in electrical terms, “wire.” By logical

conclusion, if current starts on left and ends on right, there must be “something” from one to two, and for purpose of continuing we draw a line, starting at dynamo on left and letting it end at motor on right, in center of which we make an arrow to show direction.

We know that contact is from D to M (dynamo to motor) realizing if current goes from here to there, that current must be POSITIVE, for no one thing can move another unless it possesses a degree of POSITIVENESS. You have never moved another person unless you were positive, even tho it be in a spirit of sincerity, conscientiousness, or loyalty. POSITIVENESS must be shown in some characteristic for one individual to move another to action. Knowing current leaving dynamo DOES move motor, then *that* current IS positive, hence “positive” WIRE, altho it is current which is “positive” — not wire.

Whenever there is good, there MUST be bad, or there could not have been good. Wherever there is richness, there must be poorness, or there could not have been richness. Wherever there is height, there is depth, or there could not be height. Wherever there is a fat person, there must be a lean, or there could not have been its opposite. Wherever there is a POSITIVE person or condition, there must have been an opposite — a NEGATIVE. Likewise, in things electrical, if we have “positive wire” there is a “negative wire” to have “negative current” coming from weaker to stronger, and we index this by arrow in the opposite direction, showing its currents are flowing from negative to positive. Positive never sends out negative currents, and negative never sends out positive currents. Positive is always positive; negative always negative.

You now have a complete MATERIAL circuit — material because you are dealing with things weighable, you can cut and slice or put together in material form; things on which a monkey-wrench, hammer, or screwdriver can be used. Material structures of this circuit are: 1. dynamo; 2. wire; 3. motor; 4. wire. These are made of iron, rubber, copper, etc., all MATERIAL ingredients. These make a complete MATERIAL union because MATERIAL dynamo is connected to MATERIAL wire and MATERIAL motor is connected to MATERIAL dynamo by MATERIAL wire, so your credit is: 1. material dynamo; 2. material (“positive”) wire; 3. material motor; 4. material (“negative”) wire.

This, in itself, constitutes nothing active — no motion, transmission, function. We have yet to add, to complete, a circuit of SOMETHING not material, and we call this condition, not material, working thru these material objects, “electricity”. This state stands undefined, yet not knowing what it is, it does exist. 1. We absorb electricity thru dynamo; 2. going thru “positive” wire; 3. electricity in motor; 4. electricity going thru “negative” wire. To have immaterial electrical current we must have electricity at ALL TIMES in those four material things. In other words, a complete material AND IMMATERIAL CIRCUIT IS INDUCED by following: Electricity expressed equals dynamic action; 1. electricity *plus* dynamo; 2. electricity *plus* (“positive”) wire; 3. electricity *plus* motor; 4. electricity *plus* (“negative”) wire. If you wish it another way: 1. dynamo *plus* electrical action *equals* more electricity; 2. “positive” wire *plus* electricity *equals* current transmission; or, 3. motor *plus* electricity *equals* motor action; or, 4. (“negative”) wire *plus* (“negative”) current *equals* current going thru (“negative”) wire.

At all times we link material with immaterial constituent current. We have: 1. dynamic action and dynamic currents; 2. motor action and motor currents; 3. “positive” wire and positive currents; 4. “negative” wire and negative currents.

We have so far been speaking of material *and* immaterial things and conditions without study OF QUANTITY. We can refer to water in gallons, quarts, etc., as passing thru a hose or contained in bottle, etc. Usually hose or bottle indicates size; hence, *quantity* is a requisite feature.

Let us consider a uniform unit standard by which to judge “conditions.” One hundred cents make one dollar; one hundred of many things form standard for material world in figures of weights, measurements, etc. 1. 100 per cent of dynamo (material) plus 100 per cent of electricity (immaterial) equals 100 per cent of matter plus 100 per cent of force, equals 100 per cent of product — electricity — absorbed. Expressing same in another way: 1. 100 per cent of dynamo plus 100 per cent of electricity, equals 100 per cent of action which produces a continuation of 100 per cent of electricity. 2. 100 per cent of (positive) wire plus 100 per cent of electricity plus 100 per cent of wire — connection to dynamo, equals positive transmission of 100 per cent of positive current thru positive wire. 3. 100 per cent of connection between (positive) wire and motor plus 100 per cent of motor plus 100 per cent of electricity, equals 100 per cent of motor action, providing motor received 100 per cent of positive current from (positive) wire. 4. Taking it for granted we have 100 per cent of motor action, we have, as a consequence, 100 per cent of negative current in motor ready to be transferred to “negative wire.” So equation stands 100 per cent of connection between (negative) wire plus 100 per cent of negative wire, plus 100 per cent of negative current, gives transmission of 100 per cent negative current from motor to dynamo.

Your standard at every phase is, in last analysis, 100 per cent of MATERIAL — plus 100 per cent of IMMATERIAL — equals 100 per cent of motion in a movable object.

A lemon is one thing, water another, sugar is third. Each can remain unto itself chemically, yet did three combine we no longer have acid, alkali, or H<sub>2</sub>O in original state, — we have “lemon-ade,”

“Electricity” is one thing, motor is another, but when two are combined we have “E-M-F” or “Electro-Motive-Force.”

Electricity exists in three known quantities: normal amount, excess, or not enough. There is a certain amount going to each of these globes, and also a different quantity going to each arc-light in front of a theatre. Suppose we took amount proper for one of these globes, transferred it to arc-lamp; how much light would we get? Practically none. Transfer that which was proper for arc-lamp to globe; what would occur? It would “burn out” immediately. But when globe gets PROPER amount, we have 16 candles of light; and when arc-lamp gets proper amount, we have greater light — each proper unto itself.

Suppose 100 volts were proper for globe, but it received 75 per cent of that; could we not call it “faintitis?” Or, if amount were less — say 65 per cent — then call it “faintliteitis?” And why not? Suppose it were 25 per cent more than was needed, produced too much heat, and it was burning out carbon; why not diagnose it as “hepatitis carbonus?” If amount were 50 per cent in excess, then a stronger name is needed, such as “hepatitis carbonus globus.” Notice NAME has not changed either *condition* — plus or minus — it’s a question of *degree* between them.

“Quantity” is a combined element of all elements combined. Each electrical unit was made to live a certain life. These globes are guaranteed for 1,000 kw hours, meaning passage of a certain amount of electricity thru them per a certain number of hours. If they fail to hold up, you may exchange. If they burn longer, you gain. Life, tho, in man is not quite as certain a commercial asset. Innate does not trifle with human beings (even tho surgeon does); neither can they be exchanged or renewed, which reminds us of John Dolan. John died March 1, 1914. Three days later, he arrived in Heaven. St. Peter refused admission until his name was found in the Good Book under Dec. 26, 1940. He had arrived 26 years too early. St. Peter said, “Mr. Dolan, this looking forward on the register is getting to be a regular habit. Who was YOUR surgeon down below?”

It is essential we designate *quantity*, but there can be no quantity without consideration OF TIME. We presume question of quantity of material or immaterial, as 100 per cent of electricity plus 100 per cent of material per ONE MINUTE OF TIME, would occasion a specific normal unit result.

So you can better understand, we take as an illustration ordinary electrical percolator. If it gets 100 per cent of electricity going thru 100 per cent copper plate, you have boiling coffee in percolator PER GIVEN TIME. If you have 100 per cent motor, you have 100 revolutions per minute per reception of 100 per cent current which equals 100 per cent of motion per unit OF TIME. One hundred per cent of current in that one hundred candle power globe equals 100 per cent manifestation of light. 100 per cent of current plus 100 per cent iron equals a 100 per cent HOT iron. If a 100 per cent sewing machine is run by 100 per cent of electricity, then you have 100 per cent productive action per one minute OF TIME.

It is immaterial what materiality is, being run by electricity. It makes no difference whether it is soldering iron, printing press, threshing machine, or coffee pot. BASIS IS ALWAYS SAME. One hundred per cent of materiality plus 100 per cent of current equals 100 per cent of product. TWO MUST BE EQUAL. Article PLUS current equals action. Article MINUS current equals no action. More current, more action; less current, less action. More material per an equal amount of current, more action; less material per equal amount of current, less action. Basis remains same. More current than matter, per same given time (as 150 per cent of current is to 100 per cent of matter) equals matter working TOO FAST. Less current than matter, per same given time (as 50 per cent of current is to 100 per cent of matter) equals matter working too slowly.

Suppose, somewhere upon path of this wire, we introduce a rheostat. We take it for granted our dynamo is making one hundred revolutions per minute and is sending out, as a product, 100 per cent of current; 100 per cent of current per one minute of time is product of dynamic action. That current is transferred to “positive” wire until it gets to rheostat, and there rheostat reduces quantity of current so that on left of rheostat it is still 100 per cent, and on right only 50 per cent per minute of time. HERE IS WHERE YOU LINK MATERIAL, IMMATERIAL, QUANTITY AND TIME. Consequently, motor *can* receive and act *only* what is brot to it, which is 50 per cent of current, consequently “negative” wire carries that quantity back to dynamo where it is “positivized” into 100 per cent of current. So cyclic current permanently continues irregular at all times because of rheostat reducing quantity of positive current; no change could be expected or looked for until such time as rheostat has been removed.

Reducing “positive currents” going to articles mentioned, means instead of having BOILED (212 degrees F) water in percolator, you have WARM (106 degrees F) coffee. Instead of having one hundred revolutions per minute, of electric

fan, it has been reduced to fifty; one hundred candle power in globe will be fifty candle power light, because it is receiving only half amount of current per time. Instead of sewing machine running one hundred revolutions turning out 100 per cent of product, you get only 50 per cent. This is a consequence of reducing SOMETHING, not quantity of material, but the IMMATERIALITY.

We have shown what a reduction in current would mean. Rheostats always REDUCE current; “boosters” or transformers INCREASE quantity per space of time. Replace rheostat with booster and all conditions and effects have reversed. Coffee will boil; electric fan motor will “burn out”; same is true of motor; filament in 100 c.p. globe is heated to such a state it “runs”, etc.

It is a well-known fact that where little current is used, as for a home telephone, small copper fibre will carry it. Where LARGE quantities are necessary, CABLE must be in proportion. This gives idea that size of diameter and circumference of wire have significant *quantity value to transmission* of currents. Suppose it took a cable one-half inch in diameter to transmit 1,000 volts per minute; would a cable one-sixteenth inch in diameter do the same — pressure being same? Logic would tell us NO. Suppose, by accident, one-half inch cable were compressed at one place and diameter reduced to one-sixteenth inch, what would carrying capacity be then? Balance of CABLE, from point of pressure ONWARD, would be no greater in carrying capacity than its smaller diameter; same as no chain is stronger than its weakest link, or that hose can carry no more water than can get thru smallest inside diameter.

One is NORMAL size of cable, other represents reduced size, thru accident. Carrying capacity BEHIND constriction would be no greater than what could get thru the “squeeze” because of BACKWARD pressure; carrying capacity IN FRONT of pressure would be no greater than what could get thru the “squeeze” because of its inability to get to it. That portion one-half inch in diameter behind would carry no more than the one-sixteenth inch constriction permitted to pass forward, and same would be true of one-half inch in diameter ahead of “squeeze” which would carry no more than could get to it to carry, which would be equal only to what would get thru one-sixteenth inch constricted portion. If name were changed and this were a hose, condition would be same; altho we prefer using copper cable as what it transmits is nearest to being an immateriality similar to that of “human-electricity.”

By this time you are impressed with elementary facts that immaterial forces move material. This was so thoroly impressed upon minds of two of our foreign listeners at a recent lecture that when they read, in a U.S. express office, “Money sent by telegraph”, they sent home for \$100, went to suburbs of city and gazed at wires, expecting to see one hundred silver dollars roll in over wires — 100 per cent of current pushing 100 dollars.

Pat, being called upon unexpectedly to fill an auspicious engagement, did not have on his Sunday boots. He learned he could “get them quickly by telegraph.” He tried to do so.

This balance of spiritual and physical brings to mind another occurrence. A cellar was being dug. Dirt was carried by scrapers to elevated platform, dumped into wagons which, when filled, had a short but steep hill to climb to get to street level. A wagon was filled. Team was attached, and driver was beating horses unmercifully, to get them to pull the load. It proved impossible for TWO horses to do. Second team was hitched, and they pulled it easily.

Suppose wagon was 100 per cent of matter, and four horses were equal to 100 per cent of force; each would be 25 per cent. Impossibility of two horses to deliver the goods was brot about by 50 per cent of power trying to move 100 per cent of matter.

While riding on train, our profession was being discussed, and we were asked for proof. Offering no argument, we drew from our pocket a rubber comb, passed it thru our hair, and, as will happen, hair came up to comb. We suggested this was proof of HUMAN electricity. Our listener finally said, “I have been belching gas from my stomach for 20 years, but that does not prove I am a gas factory.”

For time being, we will forget things electrical, because you are now asking what “electricity” has to do with “Chiropractic.” PRACTICALLY nothing, yet comparatively everything.

Hypothetically, presume man was composed of longitudinal sections of varying thicknesses. Best way to get this idea to comprehension of a business man is to picture a twenty-five-story building, each separate and complete yet parts of the whole. Separate stories are connected and all controlled and directed by one owner who lives in the pent house.

If your office is in that building, you have a particular place for it. It is on one floor, in one section, and within four walls. Your desk is in certain part of that room. Office is yours; where you conduct YOUR business. What is going on in next room is NONE OF YOUR BUSINESS. That is where ANOTHER man lives and works.

As we proceed with business, what another man is doing is immaterial. Thus we get individuality idea of each floor, room, or square foot of space. Each desk is a unit desk, possessor of which need not know his neighbor, nor is it necessary he should, to conduct HIS business. Yet it is true that each man, as a unit, assists in making the unit building. Without individual units, we could not have a totality unit.

Ladies do not understand office buildings. Suppose, then, we build a twenty-five-layer cake. In making dough for twenty-five layers, you can make it all in one batch; or, if each layer is to be of different color or material, then each batch of dough is made separately. Be that as it may, each layer is put into separate pan and baked as separate layer. When all are baked, they are assembled. Each layer is a segmental unit of the whole, or a COMPLETE UNIT AS FAR AS IT GOES.

Man is comparable to an office building or cake made in sections, each organ on its respective floor. Each viscus has proper room; each structure has individual function to perform. What its neighbor has to do is none of its business, nor does it make it so. Each organ personifies work that comes to it. For example, heart lives on ninth floor (counting from above downward). It has no concern in what is taking place on twenty-second floor; nor can we imagine how viscus on nineteenth floor is going to watch (reflexly) proceedings of neighbor on eighteenth floor. As a RESULT OF AN ACCIDENT, eighteenth floor organ may find itself lying along side of twentieth floor, but such is abnormal. During absence from office, floor may have weakened and caved in, and desk fell with it. Same force that displaced will replace, if conditions are reversed.

MAN is made of twenty-five sections, each complete in itself; each independent; and in each section are various-shaped rooms; at each desk is an independent worker oblivious of everything else. That is idea we present when we say man is made up of sections and we study him as built upon a sectional system.

Returning to our twenty-five story building, each floor has its wires. Each room has its many indivisible individual lights. To its last analysis, each light stands as a unit to itself, dependent, of course, upon proper material and immaterial connections. And all twenty-five floor switches are dependent on main feed box. By tracing back, we come to *main* dynamic force that moves every bit of machinery in that building, lights, keeps it cool, heats, etc.

Every light is independent light, subject to being turned on or off. All functions are controlled by electricity carried over or thru wires which are connected so all wires of each floor congregate at the one-building-switch-box, located at dynamo. Hence, twenty-five story building would have one series of connecting cables making a series running up and down THE BACK of that building. Main feed wire of this building would center at cellar, connecting each floor “feed” wires on each floor. Should MAIN wire be cut, ENTIRE building would be dark. If an individual feed wire running perpendicularly were cut, that floor alone would be dark.

Man can be likened in same way. Behind man is his mind residing in his brain which is in constant touch with every zone (twenty-five in number). Every nerve in each section has connection with and transmits source of power. Wires of each floor are in continuous touch with main feed wire — spinal cord. “Meter-box” becomes the atlas or axis. Each floor has its feed wire (spinal nerve).

Each man is a series of rules and principles unto himself, each different from any other, no one subject to same rules and principles sufficient for any other. The current good for one cannot be transferred to another; neither are currents able to hop-skip-jump from one man’s theories to books, and be taught from books to men, and thus become a general theory of pedagogy as dietetics and chemistry are taught in medical colleges. While each man is a set of rules to himself, hidden to any other eye or mind but his own, yet ALL men are governed by law so great that only law itself knows itself. Thus each man is to himself, for himself, by himself, needing no outside direction or extraneous stimulations or inhibitions, additions or subtractions.

Man has his parlor floor. In that is his heart and here (it is said) he makes love. He has his basement in the bowels. What would occur on one floor in man’s building if that current accidentally “went off”? All light (functions) on that floor would go out. Does that make the light in other sections go out also? When we “blow out” a fuse ON ONE FLOOR, does that make any or all lights go out on another floor? That current is by itself, showing individuality of electricity control. If you knew that fuse was “blown out”, what would occur to lights? They would go out. No electric fan could run; no printing press would move; no percolator could make hot coffee. Everything would be dark; every function and expression would be absent, for very essentiality that makes things possible (electric current) is now minus. What would occur to one floor, to one room, to each light, if main feeder were disconnected? DARKNESS. What would occur to a tissue cell, to an organ, entire section, if feeder nerve ceased to transmit? DARKNESS.

Assume this twenty-five story building was devoted to one enterprise which could best fulfill its mission only as each floor cooperated with every other floor; then to lose activities of one floor would interfere with rest insofar as cooperation was concerned; not that absence of one floor would stop any of rest, for reverse would be true — they would attempt to pick up and intellectually adapt themselves to doing not only their own work but that of absent floor.

Such is comparatively true of man’s twenty-five stories which, as we live, are a cooperative existence. Should we lose functional work of one kidney, one lung, one arm, would not mean to interfere with living; on reverse, other kidney, lung,

or arm would assume duties of absent fellow, increase its labors, and assume their burdens as well as that for which they were originally intended.

“WHAT IS ELECTRICITY?” Edison and Steinmetz told us they didn’t know, yet they DIDN’T DOUBT its existence. “WHAT IS LIFE?” SCIENTISTS DENY there is such.

Biologists are silent, and they are supposed to be ones to know. Physiologists scoff, yet they are presumed to tell how it works. Only the psychologist and minister pretend to know anything about it. One savant exploits its suppositions for present gain, while other philosophically exposes precedents for future glory.

We find two kinds of people who studied man as regards his being either a living or dead creature. Biologist and physiologist say he is so much physics and chemics; that when these two fuse, “life” is a chemical-and-physical-affinity proposition. Christian Scientist has gone to other extreme and admitted man is spirit; “there is no life, truth, or intelligence in matter” being their basis.

We concede there is NO truth in medical hypothesis; Christian Science theory is ALL truth. But is still one fault common to both. M.D. is *all matter*; C.S. is *all spirit*. One has all matter *without* truth; other has all truth *without* matter. Neither is totally right, because each considers one-half of the whole as all.

Chiropractor assumes combined midway path and says matter *without* life is dead; life *without* matter is not known by man, hence can’t discuss it; matter WITH “truth” is health.

Chiropractor defines man as a spiritual-electrical-mechanical-chemical being. He is “spiritual” because that is its originating form; we can prove nothing beyond except in logic. We refer to “electrical” and that is its best general comparison. We mention “mechanical” for we are so constructed and definitely used. We speak of “chemical” because it is a by-product of mechanical actions when controlled by electrical-spirituality. We shall not again refer to “chemistry” thruout this story because if human-electricity CAN flow thru mechanical without fear or favor to any or all parts, distribution in quantity and quality will be beyond human investigation or fanciful artificial stimulative or inhibitive demand.

You ask us what man is. We tell you man is a transient, thinking, reasoning, and (usually) unreasonable manifestation of Divine Energy, sent into existence without his permission and being taken from it against his will; and thru the evening of his death there comes the thot he has been used by an unknown power for an unknown purpose; and what the purpose is we can’t guess because the way was taken in one direction, and that is headed for mutuality, cooperation, reciprocity — you help me and I help you.

Reason for the AFFIRMATION of electricity, notwithstanding, is common sense which usually is very uncommon. Reason for DENIAL of life is “science.” “Science of medicine” denies it. What more need be said? Is the book sealed? Dare we not think? Let us reason!

There sat in our class once a very well educated fool. He knew a great many things not true, for which he had many diplomas to prove. We were lecturing about Innate Intelligence. Upon closing, he said: “If you don’t mind, doctor, I don’t agree with you on points just made.” Being questioned why, he said: “I believe nothing I cannot prove.” In rebuttal, being asked if he was an “EDUCATED man”, he said he was. He was asked to PROVE IT.

“Science” has been variously defined, but general consensus of medical opinion is that science consists of a knowledge of those things which we CAN PROVE. Steel, wood, rubber, copper, etc., are subject to tests of physics and chemistry. They can be weighed, measured, figured in lengths, and resolved thru chemical tests to tell of what each is composed, and how much.

Can we do same with “electricity”? Send a boy for a pound, quart, bushel, two feet of it. Ridiculous? Yes! What are known and probable chemical equations of “electricity”? It has none.

Physicians “BELIEVE” those things which they “CAN PROVE.” They can prove only things which meet tests of physics or chemics. They can weigh, measure, rip up, cut out, and sew down flesh or viscera. They can gallon-ize fluids or dopes. They can put tissue structure thru a test of chemistry, but “LIFE” is NOT subject to any of them. Therefore, “life” is NOT a reality; it is a delusion and a snare; a false hypothesis sufficient unto the minister or faith curist, but not good enough for physician — all because a false standard of man had origin with “scientists” many years ago, and none dared think to change it since.

---

That it might be properly stated and our position proven, we herewith quote from two books, altho more are at our command.

The Handbook of Physiology (Halliburton, 10th edition) is a 1911 edition. It is in use in 90 per cent of medical colleges today. Quotation is from “Introduction”:

“The study of physiology must go HAND IN HAND with study of its sister SCIENCE anatomy, but the SCIENCES of CHEMISTRY AND PHYSICS MUST ALSO BE CONSIDERED.

“The question arises, however, IS THERE ANYTHING ELSE? Are there any other laws than those of PHYSICS AND CHEMISTRY to be reckoned with? Is there, for instance, SUCH A THING AS ‘VITAL FORCE’? It may be frankly ADMITTED that physiologists AT PRESENT are not able to explain all VITAL PHENOMENA by the laws of the PHYSICAL world; BUT as KNOWLEDGE INCREASES it is more and more abundantly shown that the SUPPOSITION of any special or VITAL FORCE IS UNNECESSARY; and it should be DISTINCTLY RECOGNIZED that when, in future pages, it is NECESSARY TO ALLUDE TO vital action it is NOT BECAUSE WE BELIEVE IN ANY specific vital energy, but MERELY BECAUSE THE PHRASE IS A CONVENIENT ONE for expressing SOMETHING that WE DO NOT fully understand, something that cannot AT PRESENT be brought into line with the physical and chemical forces that operate in the inorganic world.”

Says J. P. Morat, in his most excellent encyclopedia on The Physiology of the Nervous System:

“How can that which is invisible in the element become apparent in the whole? To these questions WE CAN FIND NO ANSWER; but, in science as elsewhere, it is always imprudent to run foul of the information given by common sense, and a problem is not solved when one of its terms has been omitted. In the past, and even at the present time, PHYSIOLOGY HAS OVERLOOKED, AND STILL OVERLOOKS, the fact of the being which it studies possessing sensibility; and has in every case REFUSED to acknowledge this sensibility as a CAUSAL or conditioning influence in the determinism of vital phenomena. It has carefully arranged the balance sheet of the forces of the organism, WHILE TAKING NO INTEREST IN THE FUNCTION WHICH REGULATES THEIR EMPLOYMENT. As physical science finds no place for sensibility, neither has physiology accorded it one. The time seems to have arrived for a reaction against these exaggerations — IN BOTH CASES THE NATURE OF THE LINK IS UNKNOWN TO US; BUT NONE THE LESS DOES THIS LINK EXIST, and is in biology the foundation of that which distinguishes it from pure physics.”

---

“Science” has well-drawn, clearly-defined fence-lines. Its horizon is always in plain view. To uphold and insist upon such devotion to their created false-conception, medical ranks have caused to be drawn and sworn to a certain Hippocratic credo, code-of-ethics, from which and outside of which none dare to wander, or ostracism is upon them. Those who once got in couldn’t think sufficiently strong to get out, and those who once became an integral part thereof don’t dare leave party-affiliations behind.

It is admittedly true none know what “life” is, where it comes from or goes to, yet all admit we are living beings. “ALL WE KNOW IS ITS MANIFESTATION”. It is this we study and figure how to make possible. You don’t know source, yet you don’t doubt its existence as does the “science” of medicine. It is poor judgment to scientifically run foul to common sense.

This attitude of “science” of medicine reminds me of M.D. who goes to church Sunday morning. He prays with a vim and a spirit to “the Almighty, Great, Good, Omnipotent God; All-wise God who made the earth in six days; separated the waters from the land; put fish in one, and birds, animals, and man on other; made man and then his improvement — woman. Great is the WISDOM of God to do all this” — yea, in church on Sunday morning. Change time and place to Sunday afternoon in a hospital. Same M.D. operates for appendicitis in one case; unsexes another woman; cuts out tonsils of another; removes a kidney in another, on Sunday P.M. Then he says: “Better send your children over and have their tonsils and appendix removed now, while young, so THEY won’t have future trouble with them; they are useless organs.”

This God-worshipper has been studying *physical* man four, eight, or ten years. He now begins to IMPROVE upon handiwork of God. Because this man has sat in a surgical pit for four years, he feels capable of saying — if actions speak louder than words — “God, you are ignorant. What do YOU know about making human beings? If you’d take a few lessons from surgeons, you’d make people according to OUR designs and leave our many ‘useless’ organs!” He makes a distinction between what he “believes” and gives money TO, and what he “knows” and takes money FOR. The former, his grandmother “believed”; the latter, his grandfather “did”; hence love-of-precedent is with him in both.

Peculiar? Sacrilegious? No. Just plain, every-day truths which you know but didn’t know you knew because you’d never put that constructive-arrangement upon religious-surgeons before.

Only difference between illustrations concerning electricity and man is that instead of dynamo and motor being on a *horizontal* level, one equal to other in altitude, we reverse order, maintaining dynamo of man is ABOVE motor, superior to other.

Following that idea, instead of placing dynamo of man left, as we did in electricity, we place human dynamo at top, as relationship of brain above your body, when person stands erect.

Then, again, below that is a tissue cell. When current is made in one place and we see action in another, only logical conclusion is there must be a connection between one and other.

As we think a thot in one place and act it in another, so in man the only conclusion is that instead of having wires, as in electricity, we have NERVES.

To have a “positive” something to move another, it must have a POSITIVE nerve to transmit. To illustrate, we draw a line starting at brain above, running line to tissue cell below, placing an arrow to show direction. As we said, where there is a “positive” current there must be a “negative” current. Consequently, we place second line starting at tissue cell below drawing it toward brain above, placing an arrow opposite to other. That is, we put ourselves in relation to man, as we did in electricity. In electricity we first found elements of a MATERIAL circuit, then added immaterial. So do we have same in man. Material elements are: 1. brain cell; 2. “efferent” nerve; 3. tissue cell; 4. “afferent” nerve. Four immaterialities are: 1. mental impulse; 2. “positive” transmission; 3, expression (or “manifestation”) of function; 4. “negative” transmission.

Brain cell plus universal force equals mental impulse. Nerve structure plus mental impulse equals transmission. Tissue cell plus mental impulse equals “manifestation” of function. Nerve structure plus negative or personified currents equals negative transmission.

Question of quantity per a given unit of time also enters every consideration we could give to physiological problems.

We have added nothing material to one that we had not in other, except man HAS INTELLIGENCE. Intelligence adapts itself to circumstances, obviates obstacles which electrical apparatus cannot do, consequently INTELLIGENCE is additional factor which makes simplest man more than greatest electrical instrument.

Function of brain, same as dynamo, is to receive, absorb, concentrate, or condense that which we know; but when sufficiently done, as within judgment of our Maker, it is then ready to send same out to different parts of our twenty-five-story body. Nerves are wires to carry from and to muscles. Muscles are motors. All muscles give motion; this is the sole function of electrical motors. As motor could no more act without electricity, neither can muscles contract without human current.

Studying, as we are, currents of man, we have the question, “What is life?” This has produced innumerable explanations that did not explain. “Nobody knows” tells nothing, nor does it solve the conundrum. It is not solvable.

We do not know “life” and little would be gained if we did. Knowledge thereof would not change character or manner of manifestation. Issue is, at times it CAN work and other times it CAN’T. When it does, we enjoy equipoise; when it doesn’t, we suffer sickness. Why? Because of its presence or absence. It is “manifestation” we most vitally need.

---

Edison says of electricity, “It is a constant flow of force” — yet what is “force?” We say of “life”, it is a “constant current of mental impulses.” But this no more explains than Edison. In spite of fact it IS UNKNOWABLE, are you to deny its existence? All proof of its existence and utilization is before you. All we know is its “manifestation”; desire being to rid paths and make this possible. You have evidence of this as fully established as Edison and others have established foundation of electricity. Suppose, there being a demand, man had said, when supplying that necessity, “I will not accept electricity unless last word has been said, the last idea known, its last problem deciphered” — we would never have had commercial electricity with innumerable conveniences. It has been known only as it has grown. This is the position assumed by learned ultra-scientific medical men as regards “life”. Its last solution is not at our demanded command, hence they deny tree because they can’t get more evidence of existence of such tree than apple which grew from it. They cannot retrace from fruit to fruit-tree or fruit-tree to that which made it live, or reason from effect to cause.

We would not interject this question and answer were it not a mooted subject in biology, physiology, neurology and dietetics, etc. Pathology, histology, anatomy, and chemistry are exact “sciences” because subject to calculations of mathematics. To physiologist, he must admit life (in totality — because he dare not tell YOU living beings are dead) but in minutiae of physiological laboratorial experiments is where he says, EMPHATICALLY, there is no such thing AS LIFE; there can be no intelligent force directing functions BECAUSE pathology does not show it, physiology cannot see it, and neither microscope nor any other test can PROVE IT, therefore it is “unknowable” to science. “What we cannot prove existence of, by SCIENTIFIC means, we do not believe.”

Life’s currents plus a body equal living body. Body minus life currents equal dead body. 100 per cent of current plus 100 per cent of body per a given time equals a healthy man or woman.

It is necessary to lay a foundation in dealing with man, the same as in electricity. If 1 per cent current is product of 1 per cent current action in brain (human dynamo), then 1 per cent current will be received and transferred to efferent nerve. If 1 per cent of current reaches tissue cell, and that 1 per cent completes one revolution of muscular (motor) contractions, then how many relaxations will you have if 100 per cent of current is sent from brain (dynamo) to (human) tissue cell?

Ninety-nine. If we have one hundred actions in motor tissue cell, and actions of one tissue cell make one unit negative current, how many units of force will brain receive from negative current? Ninety-nine. One is different from other, because in man we have 1 per cent of intelligence and in other 99 per cent apparent ignorance.

On right, sits a live man. He speaks, sings, acts, moves, talks and walks; he IS ALIVE. On left, sits a man who does not speak, CANNOT sing, does not act, bowels don't move, kidneys don't function, performing no peristaltic contractions. He has no movement to make; he cannot make movement. He is, in last classification, a DEAD man. We have, by comparison, a live, wide-awake man and a dead one. WHAT IS absent in one and present in other? What is *it* one has and other has not? Is it because one has a brain and other has not? They both have — and if both used sense enough to keep away from surgeon's knife, each would have an appendix. Each man has lungs, kidneys, bowels, spleen, liver — everything ORGANIC. There is no MATERIAL difference between materialities and quantities of the two, taking it for granted when living both weighed an equal weight. What, then, IS the difference? It is the immateriality — ABSENCE OF CURRENT going through. The thing which makes one alive and other dead is that ONE HAS HUMAN ELECTRICAL CURRENTS AND OTHER HAS NOT. Everything FUNCTIONAL is gone.

It is within realm of facts to hear one physician say to one case: "You have an ORGANIC disease of heart; diagnosis, fattydegeneration- of-the-heart". And have another say to a different case: "You have an acute FUNCTIONAL disease of the heart; diagnosis, neuralgia-of-the-heart". In former, dissection proves itself. In latter, they will be unable to find "pain."

If 100 per cent of tissue cells are receiving 100 per cent of current, and 100 per cent of current is carried back thru afferent nerve and reaches brain, that man is 100 per cent ALIVE. Suppose we erase figure 10 and leave a cipher — that man IS DEAD, he has *no* current going thru his body. Place before that cipher figure 5 — THAT man is HALF dead and HALF alive. Make that 50 per cent — 50 per cent of current is present in his body — he is shy 50 per cent. The man is one-half alive and one-half dead. He is dead only so much of current as he is shy. He is alive only so much of current as he has. We are speaking broadly of the body.

You can also carry example to smallest or largest pathological condition of your human building, its floor or rooms, illustration and application being same.

Here note three concrete equations. You form answers.

Given 100 per cent current and 100 per cent matter, what have you?

Given 0 per cent current and 100 per cent matter, what is the condition?

Given 50 per cent current and 100 per cent matter, what disease have you?

Observe man dragging right leg across floor and right arm hanging limply at side, one-half of face unable to laugh. There is 50 per cent current working thru 100 per cent matter, BUT in symptomatology it is called "hemiplegia".

Diseases are classified into two kinds, same as are manifestations of electricity: excess or minus. The motor runs too fast or too slow. This is applicable to man wherein bowels are constipated or diarrhoetic; kidneys have Bright's disease or diabetes; paralysis or paralysis agitans. In electricity, it can be: 1. normal; 2. too much; 3. too little. In man, he can have: 1. normal current, and be healthy; 2. too little current, and have a minus disease; 3. too much current and have an excess dis-ease.

You have sensed leg "going to sleep." You uncrossed legs as soon as you realized it, and they soon were all right. Analyze condition. Your first answer is according to past education. When you crossed legs, you "cut off the flow of blood." Does blood feel? No. When leg is "asleep" you have no feeling, and when it wakes up, it has feeling. Leg is 100 per cent of matter; current going thru it. When legs are not crossed each carries 100 per cent feeling. Together, they mean a normal feeling and acting leg. Cross legs and you bring pressure to bear on a nerve between legs. It is case of bone pressure against bone with prominent nerve between. You cut off transmission OF HUMAN-ELECTRICAL CURRENTS. As soon as you realize leg is asleep, you uncross legs, and gradually feeling is restored. This is a daily expression of TEMPORARY paralysis. Simple method necessary to "CURE temporary paralysis" of leg (asleep) is to uncross legs, release pressure, RESTORE TRANSMISSION TO NERVES, and you have an acting and feeling leg. Simple, isn't it?

Here is another simple experiment: We are looking to left. Right arm is extended. Someone tells us to do something with right hand — "wiggle thumb." Vibration of ethereal molecules from your mouth to our ear is unseen. This vibration penetrated our ear, was taken up by auditory nerve to our brain where our "mind" interpreted the statement. At that point we differentiated "wiggle" from "move up and down"; we made distinction between "thumb" and "little finger"; "right" from "left," etc.

Having that “wiggle thumb,” no sooner that than done. Our brain is 3-1/2 feet from thumb; mind is equal distance from location of expressed function. Brain and thumb are materialities; mind and function are their opposites.

How did mind leave brain and personify itself in thumb? Did it skip space as an aerial message; jump out of our head down to thumb? It went down EFFERENT nerve. Now that action occurred, our head still turned to left, we are aware that action has been completed as requested. How? Our mind in our brain is aware because of impression that had origin in thumb. “Mind” and brain are equally distant from “impression” and thumb on AFFERENT half, as were the other. Understanding was beginning and sensation ending; meanwhile, brain and thumb acted as intermediates between, to complete a desire for functional needs of human body.

Take common illustration of man having perfect, or 100 per cent, eyesight. He has seen everything. Tomorrow his sight is “a little dim.” Next day it is “more dim”, and in ten days sight is gone. WHAT WAS *THE PROCESS*? Is it because every day there was sliced off one-tenth of the “physics” or material eye; or, because he lost fluids or “chemics” of the eye? He has his total eye at end of ten days; ophthalmoscope fails to reveal any anatomical change or loss of structure. This machine detects no difference between eye with or without sight. On first day, there was 100 per cent current; next day, 10 per cent WAS GONE; third day, 20 per cent WAS GONE, at end of tenth day he had NO current TO SEE WITH. Consequently, he was BLIND — blindness being 100 per cent of material eye minus immaterial sight-carrying currents.

For example, take hearing: Today you hear every sound; you work internally with 100 per cent current thru 100 per cent matter. Tomorrow you hear thru 90 per cent of current passing thru 100 per cent of matter. Next day you hear thru 80 per cent, and following day 70 per cent, until *quantity of current* is decreased so that hearing is GONE. Hearing is gone; you have *no* current with which to transport or carry impressions from outside to inside. “Telephone is dead;” there is *no* current to carry word vibrations. “Telephone,” as material thing, is neither dead nor alive; it is DUTY of “telephone” that is understood to have life or death. We speak of wire, telephone, etc., as being “dead.” *It is absence of carrying transmission that makes it “dead.”* If we have 100 per cent current going thru 100 per cent telephone, it will carry everything we say. If we hear distinctly at our end, and listener hears distinctly at other, it is because wires have electricity to pick up and carry vibration. We speak of “dead” wire or “live” wire. Wire possesses no life or death. It is electricity which passes thru it which gives it those qualities. Same comparison is true of man and his functions.

SCIENTIFIC AMERICAN (October, 1909) contained following notice of death of Professor Lombroso:

“Professor Lombroso was one of world’s noted psychologists — his labors were devoted TO THE VALUE OF THE MIND IN CONTROLLING THE BODY. He recognized value of both working together. The trend of the human mind TODAY is immaterialistic and we have always had the extremists on that side. Today scientists and psychologists are working to immaterialities. The balance has, for years, been leaning heavily toward physics, but I now know it will be physics that will weigh heaviest in the majority of minds. This is the freakishness of human minds — they cannot be rational — they swing to one or the other extreme.”

Consequently, thinkers, students, have reached the midway conclusion — union of immaterialities AND MATERIALITIES: THAT BRAIN OF MAN IS A DYNAMO; that is the place where intellectual currents are CREATED, GENERATED, OR ABSORBED, and sent to *every* tissue cell in a body. They conclude as truth, our brain is a working machine wherein currents are gathered. Neurologists (more or less) conclude our nervous system is a means of transmission, a complicated nervous (wire) system wherein one place is communicating with another because of peculiar characteristics of brain to manufacture (which tissue cells cannot), same as dynamo is a manufacturing thing and muscles only an expressor. Motor is not a dynamo when hooked up as it is.

Cut dynamo from motor — what occurs? Death of motor.

Cut head from body — what occurs? Death of body and head.

Cut motor from dynamo — what occurs? Death of motor.

Cut body from head — what occurs? Death of head and body.

Cut man’s head off — what is he? DEAD man.

Cut head off at base of skull — what have you done? Separated human motor from human dynamo.

Cut body from head, and man is dead. Why? Because you have cut motor from dynamo, or dynamo from motor. Either way, conclusion is same. Without a connection, one could not transmit to other.

We have terms “mind,” “subconscious mind,” “spirit,” “soul,” “intuition,” and “Innate Intelligence.” These express characteristic human intellectual electricity. You think a thot (in brain) to “raise right arm.” Right arm moves. You thot in ONE place and acted in another four feet away. This proved DIRECT connection by and thru some direct channel — logic shows necessity of connecting brain with arm (dynamo with motor). To follow reason is to place a nerve at one and run it to other. We did this by drawing line from superior brain to lower muscles, placing arrow upon same to indicate direction in which its current thots pass. Suppose the thot, “raise arm” were equivalent to 100 per cent of current —

mental impulses. To have that arm act that that conclusion is: there would have to be 100 per cent of “raise the arm” that going from 100 per cent brain to 100 per cent tissue cells. There is no way to get 100 per cent action manufactured in brain to do 100 per cent of action in that motor if only 50 per cent of current gets thru. Consequently, when we think 100 per cent that, tissue cell must get 100 per cent current mental impulses. Suppose only 50 per cent of impulses reaches that 100 per cent arm — what occurs? Arm moves half-way, performs its duty only half-way. Conclusion is, it is getting only half the current to do it with. It has 50 per cent current trying to move 100 per cent material in a given space of time; in other words, 50 per cent current, 50 per cent expression, or, as termed in physiology, one-half “function” needed.

“Mind” is to human body what “electricity” is to motors, dynamos, and wires. It is “HUMAN electricity.” Endeavor here is to draw a parallel comparison between man and motors, minds and mechanical devices. Man is an awkward animal. Our language is uncertain and too elastic. We were invited to a home in San Francisco where the mother asked daughter to get “hot-water bottle.” Daughter came down with “rubber bag.”

We asked Edison, “What is electricity?” Edison told us he did not know. We asked you, “What is life?” You can do no more than Edison by saying, “I don’t know,” and in last analysis we DON’T know WHAT intelligence is; but that is no reason why we must say life-intelligence does not exist. Life is unknowable, yet, like electricity, DOES exist. Every day we utilize both kinds of currents. Perhaps we reason logically WHY and HOW each does things; but WHAT are they? Edison logically says, “Electricity is a constant flow of force.” We could say, “Life is a constant flow of intelligence,” which explanation begs explanation. It is a distinction without a difference. This reminds us of the joke told on an old soldier who lost a leg during the war. People used to offer sympathy and ask so many questions that finally he said to each who asked how it happened: “If you will promise to ask only one question, I will tell you how I lost that leg. It was BITTEN OFF “

Given a current of mental impulses plus a body, and we have a LIVING body. Given 100 per cent of current plus 100 per cent of body, and we have a “healthy” man or woman. Wishing to make illustration carry exactly: given 100 per cent of brain-cells and 100 per cent of current, and we will have a healthy brain, healthy in thought and in function simultaneously — for which comes first, we know not. Given 100 per cent of efferent nerves and 100 per cent of current going thru them, and we have a perfect efferent nervous system. Have 100 per cent of current and 100 per cent of tissue cell, and it issues normal function in every particular. Have 100 per cent of afferent nerves and 100 per cent of current working thru them, and it equals a perfect working afferent system. With these four phases, we have a perfectly normal acting man or woman, bird, fish, fowl, reptile, or other vertebrate. Principle is the same and is universally applied.

It takes 100 per cent of current to go to that tissue cell thru that efferent nerve for that arm to raise; then how much would arm raise if it got 50 per cent of current? One-half as much.

In absence of current, current is needed. Drugs do not communicate current from outside to inside; they arouse or stimulate, deaden or inhibit little current there. As electricity can exist in only three known quantities, so can LIFE exist only in the same — JUST ENOUGH, TOO MUCH, OR NOT ENOUGH.

When life is in proper proportions — and Life itself can be the only Judge — each and every part is in tune with every other part. That which is enough for heart would not be enough for stomach; that which is of sufficient quantity for liver would be too much for spleen; hence enough is being made, absorbed, condensed, or concentrated, in mind in brain for every tissue cell, organ, or viscus in body. When all parts receive enough, all is health. But we find each part is not healthy. Then condition is one of too much or not enough for that part.

Latest medical dictionary tells us there are some 75,000 diagnosed “diseases” we may have between birth and death. No wonder it takes four years of college education to learn those.

We dispute this. There are but TWO dis-eases: that dis-ease in which CONDITION represents too much activity, and that CONDITION wherein action is minus.

Consider two series of CONDITIONS, notwithstanding names used to describe endless fluctuations — and they are used here to meet your concept, not mine.

“Paralysis” is not enough action; “paralysis agitans” too much. “Constipation” is paralysis of muscles of bowel, and represents not enough; whereas, its opposite is “diarrhoea” which is an excess of activity of same region. “Melancholia” is stagnated condition of brain as Educated mind passes thru it, hence not enough; whereas, we have seen small women weighing less than 100 pounds, whom four men could not hold pinned to floor — the raving maniac who seemed to possess superhuman strength — too much power. “Anemia” is not enough nourishment passing thru the body of patient, “hyperemia” is its opposite. “Myopia” is near-sightedness, there is not enough eye-current to see; it also has its opposite in “hyperopia” which is far-sightedness, or too much current from eye to brain and back. In like manner, 75,000 dis-eases can be boiled down to two conditions only — no more, no less.

Health is a question of normal current and dis-ease (not ease) determined by minus or excess of current-magnetism or human electricity. What has been the custom in treatment for constipation? Physician prescribes ipecac, Peruna, Castoria, bitters, etc. Can it be there is "life" in pill or dope; in bottle or capsule? The sooner patient took them, quicker he would get well; more he took, better off he would be. But this doesn't work; if he takes too many he KILLS what life IS left, and thus offsets what he was trying to get. Is a certain amount of "life" shoved into a bottle when druggist slaps in cork? Can physician prescribe "life"? Can we buy it at drug store? How much to give, what to give, what not to give — no wonder "practice" of medicine is empirical. What, how much, or where is arbitrary. With Chiropractic, channel is open and "Life" alone judges what and how much to restore to part needing it. Such may be arbitrary, but as the Supreme Intelligence is Judge, it must be correct; at least, more so than one man externally can guess internally about another. Having made the body, it can regulate its quantities, once made.

We were amused, after reading an evening paper. One of the "patent inside" articles was telling about the wonderful forces of Nature; how Aleutian Islands would disappear over night and others appear in same time; of wonderful power which tore up San Francisco and Mt. Vesuvius; how growing tree root would split rock; how frozen water would crack pipe; how boiling water would burst boiler, etc. Then, on another page, was an ad which read: "Take Carter's Little Liver Pills to ASSIST Nature."

As there are 75,000 dis-eases (?), there must also be a like number of prescriptions of drugs (chemical materia medica), for disease to be treated. There are hundreds of thousands of prescriptions for EACH of 75,000 dis-eases, hence "science" of medicine represents a wonderful amount of labor and ingenuity. Physicians are human like rest of us. How would YOU know which prescription to give? You couldn't. Neither does he. As all receive sanction of A.M.A., one is as good for same dis-ease as another.

That physician is safest who carries his drug store in two vest pockets — in left, ONE drug which will PARALYZE that CONDITION which is stimulated or represents TOO MUCH action; in right, one drug which will STIMULATE that CONDITION which is paralyzed or represents NOT ENOUGH action. It is "paralyze that which is stimulated and stimulate that which is paralyzed"; two drugs to meet two dis-eases. Isn't it wonderful how we simplify the complexed? Chiropractic works from complex to simple. The obvious is the last thing most people think, see, or do.

We once told a physician how we could turn on human electricity and bowels would act normally without taking drugs. He denied such could be done "without castor oil." He reminded us of hermit who lived in woods of Michigan. Didn't know cities or city ways. We told hermit about running two wires up side-wall, running them to center of ceiling, dropping a twisted wire and sticking a glass globe on end, pushing a button on wall and turning on a beautiful light, greater than twenty of his kerosene lamps. He looked at us and said: "Young fellow, tell me, is one of them wires hollow? Is they a wick in other?" We replied, "No." He said: "I have been getting LIGHT with kerosene and a wick for 67 years; it is ONLY way LIGHT can be had. If one of those wires isn't hollow so kerosene can flow, and they isn't a wick in other, then it CAN'T be." The physician took same position. He knows of only ONE way to get bowels to move. Latest and most modern improvement was beyond his comprehension.

Let us again presume that man is like this twenty-five-story building — separate in its floors. He is made of twenty-five sections, distinct layers. Same as beasts of burden in these days, man was once made of sections which made him run on all fours. His rear legs were separated, and his forward portion was built so that front legs were divisible into an anterior and posterior portion. Later, as animals evolved, instead of walking on fours, man crawled up and walked on hind legs. Standing as he did then, instead of these sections running horizontally, they ran perpendicularly as in men today. Thus started our meric system on facts of evolution, material and immaterial.

Each section is a floor in which are offices composed of tissue cells, function of which is likened to electric globes, each of which must get current. Each must burn, light, move constantly, all the time, night or day; and whether or not it runs to normal depends upon amount of current it receives. Each cell has nerves which go to and from each. In last analysis, an organ in man is but a room. You have heart with four partitions; lungs are but two large rooms. Stomach is a reception hall, and bowels a system of alley-ways. Each room must act on things; consequently, rooms to perform various functions must have various currents to heat, to act, to light, to cool, etc. Currents of mental impulses become a FUNDAMENTAL essentiality of this working, thinking, intellectually acting man. Room in a floor of man without light is a DEAD room. When we have 100 per cent of current going to a room, it is acting normally. With 50 per cent current, room is half acting, half living, half warm. Consequently, we say a man's stomach is HALF DEAD, altho others express how much he is dead by turning to symptomatology and diagnosing effects as "indigestion." If current is off in bronchial tubes, he has "bronchitis"; in lungs, "tuberculosis"; in brain, "melancholia"; in legs, "rheumatism," etc. Those are empty, meaningless words, telling NOTHING in last analysis; because, after all, we must reach minus or excess quantities of currents to grasp comprehension. Solve CONDITION to its analysis, and it is absence or excess of current.

With electricity, we can ADD SOMETHING (a rheostat to reduce, or a “booster” transformer to step up) to wires to make current abnormal. In man we DO NOT ADD ANYTHING. Accidentally, something THAT WAS ALREADY THERE in an organized form becomes disorganized, and we get internal interference PRODUCING SAME RESULTS. This disarrangement does to mental impulse currents what rheostat or transformer does to electricity.

Any light pressure — a term used in sense of constriction which refuses escape from any angle — acts as a transformer to nerve-currents; heavy pressure acts as a rheostat. If condition is function-plus (“fever”) then pressure is a light one. If condition is function-minus (“paralysis”) then opposite exists.

Consider and study average human spinal column. It is dust organized by intelligence. This “string of bones” is a spinal column, vertebral column, etc., known by various names. It is a BACKBONE — a string of bones in the back. Each person has a spine more or less alike — some larger or smaller, longer or shorter.

Hold spine with small bone on top and largest one at bottom. Notice long handles on one portion — that is what you feel when you examine your back. That is portion which is at rear of body. Have that smooth, broad surface facing from body. Follow me in every movement. Note pencil drop thru large hole which starts at top of this “string of bones” and ends at and in last one. That opening is the SPINAL FORAMEN and carries spinal cord which leaves base of skull and runs thruout its length.

To carry this idea more, we have a rubber bag filled with water. From that is passing downward a hose which is passing thru that large opening. You will see, midway from top to bottom of this column, this hose has an exit. Now turn entire spine to one side, and you will notice this hose has an exit thru another hole, altho smaller than former. THIS OPENING BECOMES THE MOST VITAL ISSUE OF THE STUDY OF MECHANICAL MAN. Put two of these bones together and each bone forms one-half of this circular opening on the side. Superior half is made by half-circle on inferior surface of the bone above.

Place both those bones exactly together, one on top of other in normal position, and you have a picture of a continuous unbroken oval-shaped opening existing between two bones. It is thru this opening that nerves have their normal exit. Notice illustration in this connection.

In NORMAL man these two bones will always be one on top of other. THIS WINDOW WILL ALWAYS BE OPEN. Bones are hardest substances in body; nerves are softest.

These openings are placed in body where nerves — the great carrying mediums — can be COMPLETELY surrounded by bone so THERE IS NO ESCAPE. THIS SUBJECT, THEN, BECOMES THE CRUX OF OUR CHIROPRACTIC INVESTIGATION.

Animals are content to get what they need to eat, are pleased with sufficient sleep, do not demand a world with a fence, hence are not as sick a race as man. Man commands and demands that world give all he desires; and what he doesn't get, he forces. No man is content to lift a monkey wrench when he can wrestle with threshing machine. None is content with an easy successful capability. We are straining and wrenching ourselves, working to do two men's two weeks' work in one day. Every person is trying to do more to get ahead, and is doing it intentionally, yet many wrench subluxations we get are accidental — those which most careful person could not have avoided. “Accidents happen in the best of regulated families,” and also to most perfect of physical beings. Therefore, every person, be he willful or careful, receives internal miniature volcanoes and earthquakes to his internal mechanism.

Man, as a machine, is subject to rules of mechanics. These mechanical volcanoes and earthquakes strike at the foundation of things; and THE ONLY FOUNDATION MAN HAS IS HIS BACKBONE. His arms and legs move around it. His ribs and hips articulate upon it. Everything is attached to or supported by it. It is the framework and lineshaft of his makeup. All concussion forces land at that foundation, hence he feels “something give,” “something slip” whenever he receives a jolt, a fall, or a railroad train gets on top of him thru accident.

Whenever persons mix into a scrimmage, it is almost certain that 90 per cent will come out with a vertebral subluxation. Man is the only animal that doesn't know when to stop. Instead of carrying 50 pounds, he will carry 100. Instead of a woman working until reasonably tired, she will keep at it until “dead tired” and ready to drop, and will then dress herself and go to a theatre — she doesn't know when to stop. Dog runs until tired, lies down in a shady nook and goes to sleep, no matter what time of day. Cow — eats until its appetite is appeased, lies down, chews its cud, then goes to sleep after each meal. What do we do? Eat all we can, crowd in a piece of pie, another cup of coffee, and jump off to work — we don't know when to stop. It is this straining, tugging, overloading, and overdoing, never knowing when to stop, that is weakening us individually as a race, to a point where we cannot resist invasive accidental forces when the unexpectedly visit us. We are reduced to being non-restive people.

Note man who tried to lift back end of wagon over to curb. That's a horse's work, but man thinks he is as strong as horse and tries to be a one-horse-power machine. He got a “kink” for his foolishness. Watch his wife help him to a drug

store, purchase a bottle of Hamlin's Wizard Oil ("good for man or beast"); watch her try to rub it in, on the theory he will absorb it. Two weeks later, he is stiff in muscles and joints, and constipated. They send him "to the doctor." The doctor begins working at the other end — the mouth.

Word "subluxation" is a term to show that the atlas, instead of being at top of axis as it should, is a bit crooked, twisted to one side. Spinal cord does not entirely fill larger opening running horizontally from above downward.

Each spinal column is subject to being bent side to side, forward, backward, and rotated. This permits reasonably normal movement of one vertebra upon another WITHOUT constriction upon any nerves or spinal cord. Pressure occurs only when this normal movement has been exaggerated beyond natural and remains fixed in that position at the occipito-atlantal-axial area. This takes up more than lost play and squeezes spinal cord as it passes thru from skull to spinal canal below. Consequently, nerve (and other tissues) which before nicely filled the open canal is now compressed, closed, crowded and squeezed into a proportionate space to the degree of subluxation.

Bones are hardest substance in body. Irregular bones (to which class vertebrae belong) are even harder than any other. Nerves are softest substance in body. Could you expect same amount of current to go thru nerves UNDER CONSTRICTED PRESSURE as would go thru bones in proper places?

Watch. We are permitting water to flow thru freely, from bag above to end of hose below. Compare the stream of water with currents of man. When this hole is open, size of opening inside of hose is normal and a full stream of water runs forth, as you see. We will now produce a subluxation, i.e., wrench atlas or axis, by so doing, make opening smaller. That shuts off a part of the flow of water — more pressure, less water; less pressure, more water; larger opening, more flow; less opening, less flow.

When water does not run, what have we done? Produced PRESSURE upon that hose. Suppose a plant or bed of flowers depended upon nourishment of water. What would become of that bed of flowers if water were shut off permanently? They would die. When currents are PERMANENTLY CUT off in man, portions lie dormant also, to extent of degree of currents which have accidentally been cut off. Current has been shut off from going where "manifestation" takes place in those flowers of man.

Fool man to whom we referred, who did not know when to stop, who hurt his back and is now carrying around a "kink," an atlas or axis subluxation, has tried drugs, doctors, dopes, pills, powders, potions, and is no better. What is his future?

Let us recite his past, then give his Chiropractic possibilities.

Imagine a large hill, a windmill on top of hill, beside which is a large tank. Attached to bottom of tank is a faucet. Attached to faucet is a hose. Hose runs down side of hill to valley. Attached to end of hose is a nozzle. Nozzle ends in trough. On other side of trough are five thorobred pure-blooded Holstein cattle.

Windmill has been working perfectly, tank is FULL of water at UPPER end. Cattle are thirsty and dying for want of water — at LOWER end. They are dying because they are thirsty; they are thirsty because there is too small an amount of water in bottom of trough; there is but a small amount of water in trough because there is but a very small stream coming out of nozzle.

Farmer John has had those cattle under suspicion for two or three weeks. He thot they were not looking well; thot they showed signs of being sick. This morning, he has decided they ARE sick, but to be more positive he calls his wife. Wife comes, looks over cattle, calls attention to their thinness; tongues are lolling, mouths are red and inflamed, eyes bulging, skin dry and parched. She has some "grandmother's reliable home-made remedy that can't fail." She secures sprinkling can, goes to well, sprinkles water on cow's back, tells John to quickly RUB IT IN before it runs off. She says, "They will absorb it as a person does when he has liniment rubbed into his skin." Each does this, in turn.

Next morning, first cow is dead. They decide that home-made recipes may be all right for dis-eases that aren't serious, but this requires a doctor who understands his business. They send to town for veterinarian. On second morning, veterinarian arrives. He looks cows over, examines their hoofs, tongues, eyes, mouth, skin, etc. He decides they are sick. He says "There is a cause which we must find." He trails dryness upward from tail to tongue, then to trough; sees minus quantity of water; trails this back to nozzle and says: "HERE IS THE CAUSE — there is not enough water coming thru here."

Says John, the farmer, "What are you going to do?" Says veterinarian, "I cannot do until I diagnose." He counts water drops per minute, meanwhile holding watch. He places thermometer under drops and says: "It is 100.6. Entirely too hot." He is not certain of the condition, therefore takes a sample of water to his laboratory to see if he can find the particular germ that might be causing the trouble. Meanwhile he calls John's attention to the TRICKLING water and pronounces this an incipient case of TRICKLITIS.

Having named his dis-ease, he leaves a bottle of pills — one to be dropped down the nozzle of hose every hour — hoping against fate it will, by “reflex” or thru “sympathy,” do something unknown to bring a greater flow of water.

Next morning second cow is dead. John decides this doctor may be good for reasonable conditions, but this now is serious and a more competent doctor is demanded. They send a greater distance, pay a greater fee — for educated medical service is worth only what is paid for it. Distant doctor comes to deliver it.

On fourth morning, expert doctor arrives. He looks three cows over, examines hoofs, tongues, eyes, mouth, etc. He decides they are sick, therefore need attention. He ALSO says “There is a cause which we must find.” He trails dryness backward over hide to head, thru trough to trickle, and impresses John it is useless to doctor cows until cause is found, and emphasizes necessity of getting more water THRU THAT NOZZLE.

Says John, the farmer, “What are YOU going to do?” Says doctor, “All cases must be diagnosed preceding prescription.” He counts water drops, takes temperature, takes a sample of cow urine home to be examined to see if there isn’t some chemical element lacking. Meanwhile, he directs John’s attention to “DRIBBLEITIS.”

Having named the disease, he refers to a new and late serum which his friend, Prof. SapNoddle, has invented in Germany. It is very efficient and will cost \$10 per squirt. He spurts the squirt (into the cow, not the nozzle), saying it will coagulate certain secretions and give greater freedom to others, and thus hopes will STIMULATE greater flow of water THRU NOZZLE.

Next morning, third cow is dead. John decides it is time for consultation of doctors. They send for several — some far, others near. All arrive, look two remaining cows over carefully; examine tails, hides, tongues, eyes, reflexes, sputa, etc. They spend three hours perambulating around ground, over, under, and thru cows. They agree there is a cause somewhere — maybe it’s water, maybe not — and if they could find the cause they’d get them well. They trail symptoms back to a dryness, trail this back to trough, TO NOZZLE.

Says John, “What do you gentlemen think best to do?” Says doctors, “We have discussed the only remaining possibilities of oozeitis, sputteritis, etc., all of which seem to fit case, some better than others.

The greatest doctor among them — he who charges lion’s fee — finally decided there is but one thing to do: CUT OFF NOZZLE. “The chap who built this water-carrying apparatus did not understand his business; if he did he would not have put NOZZLE on in first place.” The fact that five weeks ago it WAS carrying water in perfect satisfaction, and cattle were all well then, does not destroy argument of “necessary operation” now.

While preparing their instruments, sterilizing rubber gloves, wrapping sterilized gauze around their chins, painting white the surrounding scenery of stables, stable-men, and straw stacks, up came the two-dollar-a-day farm hand John engaged last spring. He doesn’t know much, and knows he doesn’t know much, therefore he is wise. He asks for a drink, John refuses, for his \$1,000-a-head cattle are worth more to him.

Situation is explained to Yon. He begins to rearrange the facts, trails cows back to trough, thru trough to nozzle, and wonders WHY water doesn’t come THRU nozzle. He says, “Say, boss, is there water IN THE TANK?” “It is full,” says John. Then YON begins trailing HOSE BEYOND NOZZLE. He gets up to top of hill and there finds a branch of tree lying squarely upon that hose, squeezing it so WATER CANNOT GET THRU. Yon stands looking at hose. He cannot look into or see inside. Then how should he know the water wasn’t running? Deduction! He knows tank is full, knows faucet is open, knows water OUGHT TO be in hose. Common sense constrains him to admit water WOULD run if hose were full size. He knows hose is squeezed, therefore water can’t run.

Yon calls John. John sees the situation. They now remember windstorm which strained that branch to breaking point. They see where it was broken and how it fell. They give it a good swift kick (recoil adjustment) and hardly had time to look down the hill when they saw water squirting all over the \$2,000 consultation of “educated fools” who were TICKLING nozzle.

Doctors are as good as they make them; as honest as can be with dishonest goods. They are average. They have been taught to inspect, investigate, microscopically examine, prescribe for, and tickle nozzles. That is ALL they know. They don’t THINK — they repeat what’s handed down to them. They are nozzlers suffering with that damaging mental dis-ease called NOZZLEITIS.

No wonder cows died. No wonder they should have been living. If they had secured a \$2 quantity of common sense it would have gone much farther than did \$2,000 worth of educated advice of many experimenting actions — things not so.

Speaking of knowing many things that are not so, is as bad as having many accomplishments that can’t be used. Prof. Hadley of Yale, at a tea in New Haven, said, apropos of certain impractical and useless studies: “These studies remind me of the stammerer who went to a specialist and, after a course of many, many lessons, learned to say, without a trace of a stammer: ‘Peter Piper picked a peck of pickled peppers. Where’s the peck of pickled peppers Peter Piper picked? A

friend congratulated the stammerer on his splendid achievement. Yes! he admitted dubiously, ‘all v-v-v-v-ery f-f-f-fine but it’s s-s-s-uch a d-d-d-d-amned h-h-h-ard r-r-r-emark, you know, to w-w-w-ork into an o-o-o-rdinary c-c-c-omversation!’”

Osteopath would have said, “Don’t drop pills, inject serums, or cut off nozzles; better rub hose up one side and down other; this will stimulate one kind of blood flow and inhibit the other.”

You say this is far-fetched? Let us see.

You have EYE trouble. Where does he look? Into ears? You have EAR trouble. Does he look at big toe? You have nasal trouble. Does he look into nose? For throat trouble, he looks into throat; for stomach trouble he has an instrument which runs a tube into stomach which has globe on end, a series of reflectors, and he can tell whether or not the Charmeuse (French) wine is having a scrap with the (German) sauer-kraut.

You say this is as far as he can go. It isn’t. If you have kidney trouble, he will cut open the back and look AT KIDNEYS; if you have trouble with appendix, he will open up your abdomen and remove appendix.

Always looking at and tickling nozzles — where the TROUBLE is — that which they call a “cause” is but a step removed from effects. They don’t go BACK far enough. Yesterday, an appendix was normal; today, appendix has “itis”; tomorrow, appendix must be cut out. Why not cut out “itis,” for that is all that was added which made a healthy appendix an unhealthy appendicitis. Thus do we cater to nozzlers.

That is what this fool man has been having done to him. He has tried all nozzling methods at his financial command. When “broke” and “given up,” he hears of a Chiropractor. Chiropractor looks over windmill on top of hill; sees his tank is reasonably filled and is ready for duty; sees a certain portion of his human farm isn’t getting its current and proceeds to find where subluxation is squeezing nerve and cutting off flow. When he finds this, he will give a swift recoil adjustment, and current will be restored. Then man will begin to get well — because Chiropractor was NOT taught to be a nozzler, but an adjuster. He employs \$2 worth of common sense, and charges a common price for common-sense service.

Speaking of “ADJUSTMENT” reminds us of a story on Noah Webster. He was a stickler for right word in right place, with right meaning. He saw an ad of a dress-goods sale, gave his wife \$10, and told her to get some. She put \$10 in her purse, put key to front door in purse, put purse on piano while she dressed. She came out, forgot purse, latched front door, got half-way downtown, discovered she didn’t have her purse. She had to go in the back door, only to find Noah making love to the cook. “I’m SURPRISED,” said Mrs. Webster. “Now, dear, how often have we talked about using the right word, in right place, at right time. It wasn’t you who was SURPRISED — it was I. You were ASTONISHED!”

Don’t call an ADJUSTMENT a treatment. Only nozzlers TREAT diseases, symptoms, or effects. Chiropractor adjusts CAUSE, releases pressure at spine; gives ADJUSTMENT. Right word, you know.

Comparisons are odious. We are compelled to make them because of credulity and gullibility of people. You go to a physician. He asks MANY questions. You answer them. He tells you you have pericarditis (where pericarditis is, you don’t know); gastrodynia (what this is, you can guess); acute nephritis (this must be awful); adhesions in interstitial tissue of greater omentum (by this time you ARE sick and willing to hand over \$5 for knowledge which you think you have but haven’t). You caught everything but health.

As to correctness of these diagnoses, we insert two articles which appeared. These reports were made by medical men in medical journals — not outcasts of the profession, but the best.

Roger W. Babson, Wellesley Hills, Massachusetts, once announced results of an investigation by him to determine NUMBER OF MISTAKES MADE BY MEDICAL MEN IN DIAGNOSIS. New York Sun called attention to Mr. Babson’s report, from which we quote the following:

“He said that in investigating the mistakes made by medical men in diagnoses, statistics of a leading hospital in Massachusetts were put at his disposal. He had results of 2,500 POST MORTEM EXAMINATIONS AT THE HOSPITAL, COVERING A PERIOD OF SEVERAL YEARS, which he compared with history blank filled in WHEN PATIENTS WERE ADMITTED to the hospital and WITH THE DEATH CERTIFICATES giving SUPPOSED cause of death. The following table shows percentage of CORRECT diagnoses made on the history slips and death certificates, according to the statistics examined by Mr. Babson:

	History Slip	Death Certificate
Diabetes	55	95
Appendicitis		80
Cancer	35	74
Typhoid	30	90
Pneumonia	30	74
Cancer	35	70
Tumor	30	72
Tuberculosis	25	50

Heart Disease	20	40
Neuritis	5	16

“Mr. Babson said that in looking up appendicitis cases he found that in 17 per cent of the operations for appendicitis the post-mortem examination SHOWED THAT THE APPENDIX WAS IN PERFECT CONDITION. His investigation brought him in touch with a report on post-mortem examinations made by the Public Health, Hospital and Budget Committee of New York Academy of Medicine, in which Dr. Horst Oertel, director of Russell Sage Institute of Pathology, in discussing diagnoses, made this statement:

“It is apparent that ONLY A FEW of the most evident diseases EXCEED 75 PER CENT IN THE HANDS OF AN EXPERIENCED DIAGNOSTICIAN; many IMPORTANT diseases FALL BELOW 50 per cent in recognition and some even below 25 per cent.’

“Prof. Bashford, director of the Imperial Cancer Institute in London, was quoted in same report as severely criticizing the diagnoses made here. He said that THE RETURNS FROM CEYLON WERE MORE RELIABLE THAN THOSE FOR NEW YORK CITY.

“This whole subject reminds me of a true story I heard in London when I was there recently,’ said Mr. Babson. ‘In the hospitals there the ailment of the patient when he is admitted is denoted by certain letters, such as “T.B.” for tuberculosis. An American doctor was examining these history slips when his curiosity was aroused by the number on which the letters “G.O.K.” appeared. He said to the English physician showing him around, “There seems to be an epidemic of this G.O.K. in London. What is it, anyhow?” “Oh, that means God Only Knows,” said the English physician, “and he won’t tell”.’”

---

### “Mistakes in Diagnosis

“Dr. Richard Cabot, of Boston, is a man who is DESERVEDLY held in HIGH repute by the ENTIRE medical profession throughout the country as an EXCEEDINGLY able exponent of medical science and practice. He holds a chair of medicine in Harvard University; is the author of a standard text-book on physical diagnosis; enjoys a large and successful practice; is a man of EXCEPTIONALLY high personal character and integrity, and is, in addition, one of those REALLY GREAT personalities in medicine whose influence and work have extended beyond the confines of his own calling, and have told effectively in the direction of wise philanthropy and practical sociology.

“AT THE LAST CONVENTION OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION (1910) held in St. Louis, this gentleman, with a courage and intellectual honesty which marks him (IF ANY FURTHER INDICATION SHOULD BE NECESSARY) as a great man, presented a unique and thought-provoking paper prepared out of his OWN PERSONAL EXPERIENCE, entitled ‘A Study of Mistaken Diagnosis’ in which he analyzed the clinical history of ONE THOUSAND CASES, diagnosed by HIMSELF in the Massachusetts General Hospital, which afterward came to autopsy, comparing the showings of the post-mortem examinations with the clinical findings. The paper has recently been published in the Journal of the American Medical Association, and makes exceedingly interesting and instructive reading.

“The analysis, as may be supposed, is a VERY comprehensive one, embracing almost EVERY TYPE OF DISEASE IN VARIOUS STAGES and manifestations, and represents a CAREFUL and SYSTEMATIC investigation of every case, both before and after death. Its net result shows that the diagnosis was CORRECT IN ONLY ABOUT FIFTY PERCENT OF THE ENTIRE AGGREGATION OF CASES; in the other fifty per cent, the post-mortem demonstrated that he was mistaken in his diagnosis, either by commission or omission, i.e., HE HAD EITHER DIAGNOSED CONDITIONS WHICH WERE NOT PRESENT OR HAD OVERLOOKED THOSE THAT WERE THERE, and it must be borne in mind that in this fifty per cent of correct diagnoses THERE WERE A LARGE NUMBER OF CASES OF DISEASES WHOSE MANIFESTATIONS WERE SO PLAIN THAT THE MEREST TYRO IN MEDICINE WOULD RECOGNIZE THEM ALMOST AT A GLANCE such, for instance, as typhoid fever, diabetes, pneumonia, meningitis, valvular disease of the heart, and others which present a well-marked and easily recognized group of symptoms. It is therefore plain that, if all these simple cases had been eliminated THE PROPORTION OF MISTAKES WOULD HAVE BEEN MUCH GREATER; for, according to Dr. Cabot’s statements, the percentage of correct diagnoses reached the low figures of SIXTEEN PER CENT IN ACUTE NEPHRITIS, TWENTY-TWO PER CENT IN CHRONIC MYOCARDITIS, THIRTY-THREE PER CENT IN BRONCHO-PNEUMONIA, and so on.

“Now, if the man of Dr. Cabot’s RECOGNIZED SUPREMACY in the field of diagnosis with the courage and candor to face the real facts, confesses that he is only able to make a correct diagnosis in something like fifty per cent of all cases that he undertakes — and CONSIDERABLY LESS THAN THAT IN THOSE DISEASES WHICH MAKE ANYTHING LIKE A TAX UPON EXPERT SKILL — what is the irresistible conclusion concerning THE THOUSANDS OF PRACTICING PHYSICIANS WHOSE SKILL IN THIS DIRECTION IS ADMITTEDLY FAR BELOW THAT OF DR. CABOT, WHO HAVE NOT THE FACILITIES THAT LIE AT HIS COMMAND, and whose opportunities for verification or disproof are practically nil?

“Now, THERE IS NOTHING IN THIS STATE OF THINGS, IN ITSELF, AT ALL DEROGATORY TO THE INTELLIGENCE AND EFFICIENCY OF THE PHYSICIAN. No one who has the most elementary appreciation of the conditions and difficulties SURROUNDING MEDICAL DIAGNOSIS — ranging all the way from individual idiosyncrasies to pathological variations — will for a moment misinterpret the showing made by the analysis. And that a man LIKE CABOT should deliberately undertake and FRANKLY PUBLISH such analysis displays a SINCERITY OF MIND, A LOVE OF TRUTH AND A DEVOTION TO SCIENCE WHICH CAN HARDLY BE TOO HIGHLY COMMENDED. SUCH A SPIRIT AMONG ITS EXPONENTS WILL NOT WEAKEN, BUT STRENGTHEN, public faith in medicine.”

(Med. Brief, St. Louis.)

(The article above referred to was Editorially commented upon in the manner quoted following the delivering of the address referred to before the A.M.A. meeting. Our files have that complete address and are open for inspection, should these startling statements be questioned.)

The following brief statement, along same line, is taken from London Mail, June 24, 1907:

### “Mistaken Diagnoses.

“In the annual report on the work of the Metropolitan Asylums Board published today, it is noted that the cases of mistaken diagnoses admitted number 2,151. The percentage of error amongst cases certified as scarlet fever was 5.2 and amongst diphtheria cases, 16.3.

“The mistakes amongst cases certified as enteric fever were very numerous, being 33.7 per cent for all hospitals, and attaining the extraordinarily high figure of 52.1 per cent amongst the admissions at the South-Western Hospital.

“An investigation by the hospital investigating committee showed that autopsies upon patients that died in Bellevue Hospital showed that 47.7 per cent of the diagnoses of diseases in that hospital were mistaken. The superintendent of that hospital is reported to have said that that WAS A VERY GOOD SHOWING, and that in the Massachusetts hospitals the average of erroneous diagnoses ran higher than 50 Per cent.”

Physicians believe different diseases call for different remedies, each dis-ease is caused by a different germ and can be healed only by a microbe whose business in economy of things is to destroy that particular disease producer. The disastrous consequences of missing the dis-ease and its germ in half of cases and prescribing wrong microbe in form of serum or in some other preparation may well be imagined. It is not to be wondered at that patients became subjects of autopsy, to find their death more than likely resulted from mistaken diagnosis of some doctor, whose good intentions may be conceded after death of his patient and a revealing autopsy.

Dr. Cabot tells, in the gross, he was 50 per cent wrong in diagnosis. Purpose of diagnosing a case is to lead to prescription. If diagnosis is 50 per cent wrong, then prescription can be no better, either by omission or commission. Half of time, what you are told you have, you have not. Half of time, you are told certain organs are affected when they are not. Half of time, wrong medicine which went to wrong organ which was well, will make a well organ sick; hence organ which was sick becomes worse because it did not get right medicine; hence all of the time you pay for 50 per cent of mistakes by physicians. Truly, it is “science” without a philosophical reason why.

If this is the state of conditions with Dr. Cabot, as eminently fitted as he is to prevent mistakes, what about average physician in this city, county, and state? Is he BETTER equipped than Dr. Cabot? 99 per cent of them do not have a laboratory, or profess to have; do not have at their command an opportunity to verify by post-mortem that upon which they were either successful or mistaken — what was THEIR percentage? If, under MOST favorable conditions, 50 per cent of gross is wrong, what is percentage under most UNFAVORABLE conditions? Above proves that very best fail on 50 per cent of gross.

Commenting, apropos to medical necessity of having a CORRECT diagnosis, and that Chiropractors should be as efficient (?) as they, H. J. G. Koobs, M.D., Secretary State and County Medical Health Officers’ Association, said, in the Yankton (S.D.) Press and Dakotan, Feb. 1, 1915, as follows:

“Since the making of a CORRECT diagnosis is ABSOLUTELY necessary before INTELLIGENT treatment of ANY kind can be administered, it is CERTAINLY necessary for ANYONE who wishes to treat diseases to be ABLE and COMPETENT to make SUCH diagnosis —. The GREAT danger is in allowing ANY ONE to practice healing the sick IN ANY FORM, who is NOT THOROUGHLY COMPETENT TO DIAGNOSE ALL DISEASES —.” Note the “reflex action.”

WOMAN’S HOME COMPANION, April, 1950, contains article titled: MENACE IN THE MEDICAL LABS, by Albert Deutsch.

We extract following from that article:

“MENACE  
“IN THE MEDICAL LABS

By Albert Deutsch

“Your health — even life itself — often depends on the skill and care of laboratory technicians serving your doctor or hospital. Many are wonder workers, indeed. But a nation-wide survey REVEALS A FRIGHTENING INCREASE IN ERROR AND CARELESSNESS — A BETRAYAL OF TRUST THAT CAN KILL.

“A resident of a southeastern state became ill. His doctor sent a sample of his blood to a medical laboratory for analysis. The report came back that it contained malaria parasites. The doctor treated the patient for malaria for several months but he kept getting worse. FINALLY HE DIED. AN AUTOPSY REVEALED THAT HE HAD CANCER, NOT MALARIA. Prompt diagnosis of cancer would have prolonged his life.

“A girl patient in a hospital needed a blood transfusion. The hospital laboratory received her blood specimen for typing. Shortly after the transfusion the girl died in agony. THE LABORATORY HAD MISMATCHED THE BLOOD.

“In a midwest state a doctor sent a patient’s stool specimen to a laboratory. The report came back: typhoid fever. The man, a waiter, was immediately forbidden to handle food and thus deprived of his livelihood. Some weeks later the laboratory diagnosis was checked; IT HAD BEEN WRONG.

“Are these incidents rare and exceptional? Or do they happen every day?

“When your doctor sends a specimen of your sputum, blood, urine or tissue to a medical laboratory for examination you probably share the delusion of most Americans that the laboratory report will be one hundred per cent accurate on certain facts about what is wrong with you. YET EVERY YEAR FROM 2,500,000 to 3,000,000 ILLNESSES ARE WRONGLY DIAGNOSED because of faulty laboratory tests. Over-confidence in the infallibility of our medical laboratories results IN THE NEEDLESS LOSS OF MANY LIVES. Thousands of persons are getting TREATED FOR DISEASES THEY NEVER HAD AND GOING UNTREATED FOR ILLS THEY DO HAVE.

“Recent surveys of the ‘better’ medical laboratories reveal SUCH AN OVERWHELMING AMOUNT OF INACCURACY THAT EXPERTS WHO CONDUCTED THESE SURVEYS SHUDDER AT THE SERIOUSNESS OF THE SITUATION.

“Dr. Seward E. Miller, who organized and until recently directed the United States Public Health Service’s Laboratory Division at the Communicable Disease Center in Atlanta, told me: ‘WE ARE TOLERATING TO A DISGRACEFUL DEGREE the widespread persistence of amazingly low standards of accuracy where scientific precision is needed.’

“In San Francisco, Dr. Karl F. Meyer, professor of pathology at the University of California and one of our foremost medical laboratory scientists, told me: ‘THE PUBLIC WOULD BE ASTOUNDED IF THE TRUTH ABOUT LABORATORY ERRORS WERE KNOWN. Not only laymen, but many physicians have been putting TOO MUCH BLIND FAITH in the results of laboratory tests; sometimes with fatal consequences.’

“Until quite recently diagnostic laboratories operated with almost no check on the accuracy of their work. Then in 1947 the Pennsylvania State Medical Society, in cooperation with the Pennsylvania Association of Clinical Pathologists, conducted a survey of fifty-nine labs in that state.

“THE RESULTS ASTOUNDED THE SURVEY CONDUCTORS. THE RANGE OF ERROR REVEALED WAS DESCRIBED AS FANTASTIC — and mind you, this survey involved THE BETTER LABS and the simpler tests.

“Other studies have demonstrated that the Pennsylvania situation is typical. The College of American Pathologists — an organization of top medical specialists — recently concluded a nation-wide survey. THE FACTS UNCOVERED WERE SO SHOCKING THAT THEY HAVE NOT BEEN MADE PUBLIC.

“Dr. C. I. Reed of the University of Illinois Medical School in 1947 made the rounds of seventeen diagnostic labs near Chicago. Posing as a patient, he had his basal metabolism rate determined at each laboratory. ONLY ONE THIRD OF THE LABS ARRIVED AT AN ‘EVEN REASONABLY CORRECT’ result.

“In the same year the Journal of Laboratory and Clinical Medicine published the results of a survey to determine the accuracy of lab tests for brucellosis or undulant fever. This survey revealed that THE MAJORITY OF BLOOD SPECIMENS WERE INCORRECTLY ANALYZED.

“The United States Public Health Service’s laboratory division in Atlanta is now compiling the results of its survey to test the accuracy of public health labs in diagnosing amoebic dysentery. The reports received thus far SHOW A WIDE RANGE OF ERROR.

“Many a reputation has been ruined, many a marriage destroyed, many a life shortened, many a savings account wiped out by erroneous laboratory reports on syphilis and gonorrhea. During the last war a group of enlisted women in one of our military services were court-martialed and dishonorably discharged because laboratory tests indicated that they had contracted gonorrhea, which they had failed to report as required by regulations. A later check on the lab tests revealed that the bacteria in the specimens was not gonococci but a harmless organism which looks similar. The ‘disgraced’ women thereupon sued for and obtained honorable reinstatement in the service. But for that later recheck, they would have faced the future under a heavy shadow.

“Dr. R. A. Vonderlehr, who now heads the Communicable Disease Center in Atlanta, has pioneered in efforts to improve laboratory tests for venereal diseases. A dozen years ago he served on a special committee of medical scientists headed by Surgeon General Thomas Parran to conduct a survey of blood tests for syphilis. THE COMMITTEE’S REPORT WAS A SENSATION IN THE MEDICAL WORLD. It revealed that some labs were detecting syphilis spirochete in less than half the cases where the disease was present — thus depriving people wholesale of needed treatment. And positive reports were being sent out for many disease-free persons.

“Dr. Vonderlehr told me recently in Atlanta: ‘I am convinced that laboratory diagnostic errors in many diseases are just that common — or more so — today.’

“The overdiagnosis of malaria in some southeastern states where it was once widely prevalent IS NOTORIOUS. Here is an amazing fact: Of twenty-eight thousand blood smears sent to the Communicable Disease Center to confirm suspected cases of malaria ONLY FOUR were found to contain malaria parasites!

“Experts on the Communicable Disease Center staff are often invited by public health officials to investigate epidemic outbreaks in their areas. These experts, in their rounds as trouble-shooters, have encountered an extraordinary number of what are called ‘laboratory-manufactured’ epidemics. Here are some recent examples:

“Two children in a large Montana town died of a disease diagnosed as diphtheria. Classmates, relatives, friends and neighbors were, immediately rounded up and throat cultures rushed to two local hospital laboratories. The tests indicated that a large number of apparently healthy adults had ‘diphtheria organisms.’ They and their families were quarantined at once. Some families had to go on relief because their breadwinners were unable to work. Rumors circulated that the epidemic had been started by contaminated milk and one local milk deliverer was threatened with lynching.

“The Communicable Disease Center, asked to investigate the source of the epidemic, sent its epidemiologist, Dr. Martin Frobisher, Jr., to the Montana town. Dr. Frobisher examined scores of the throat cultures that were supposed to contain diphtheria bacilli. He found that they actually contained a harmless germ which, although it closely resembles the diphtheria bacilli, can easily be distinguished from the latter by careful tests. The quarantine was lifted. Nobody knows what really ailed the two children whose deaths touched off the panic.

“In 1948 an ‘epidemic of amoebic dysentery broke out in a midwestern town. Within a three-months’ period one local physician diagnosed fifty-two cases of the disease in his laboratory. The newspapers ran alarmist stories. An emergency call was sent to the Communicable Disease Center for an investigator and a doctor was rushed from Atlanta. He entered the local physician’s laboratory just as the latter was examining a patient’s stool specimen. The local doctor’s diagnosis was amoebic dysentery. The Atlanta expert examined the specimen, put it through more intensive tests and found that the parasites in it were a harmless type commonly found in human bodies. He then examined the stools of twenty-nine other patients diagnosed by the same doctor as suffering from amoebic dysentery; in only one case was the diagnosis correct. Scores of persons had been needlessly hospitalized for long periods and subjected to expensive treatment — because they were the victims of a false laboratory diagnosis.

“A number of laboratory technicians and even medical technologists are turned out by PROFIT-MAKING PRIVATE DIPLOMA MILLS. It is amazing how little supervision public authorities exercise over these institutions. The American Medical Association maintains a list of approved schools for medical technologists which meet minimum standards of training. This list includes more than four hundred schools, mostly conducted by hospitals. But hundreds of unapproved schools are still turning out ill-trained technologists and technicians.

“Most doctors can tell you of the ‘sink test’ devised by interns and residents to avoid lab drudgery. The sink test consists of DUMPING A SPECIMEN DOWN A SINK WITHOUT EXAMINING IT AND THEN FLIPPING A COIN TO DECIDE WHETHER TO SIGN THE REPORT ‘NEGATIVE’ OR ‘POSITIVE.’

“But there is also plenty of room for human error EVEN IN THE BEST-STAFFED clinical laboratories. To begin with, the referring physician may not follow proper precautions in preparing and packaging his patient’s specimen for delivery to the lab, thus precluding at the start an accurate lab analysis.

“Most doctors don’t realize adequately the limitations of laboratory tests in diagnosing disease. They send their specimens to the lab and expect to get a completely accurate report on the nature and prevalence of the diseased organism. The fact is that aside from the many factors of human and mechanical error that enter into the picture WE JUST HAVEN’T DEVELOPED PRECISE STANDARDS OF MEASUREMENT IN MANY DISEASES.’

“Many laboratory tests for cancer ARE NOTORIOUSLY INACCURATE. NO DOCTOR — OR PATIENT — SHOULD RELY ON THEM ALONE. EVEN THE BEST CAN LEAD TO FALSE DIAGNOSIS unless carefully checked by clinical observation and other types of examination. \*\*\*\*\* The two best (the Papanicolaou and Ayre tests described in the Companion article, Cancer of the Womb, October 1947) showed an error of more than four per cent, while the least reliable gave false results THIRTY PER CENT OF THE TIME.

“Lab tests FOR TUBERCULOSIS also show A HIGH PERCENTAGE OF ERRORS. Usually, of course, laboratory analyses are supplemented by X-ray tests and careful clinical observation of the patient by his doctor. But too often far too much reliance is placed on the laboratory test alone. Dr. C. H. Fish, head of the Communicable Disease Center’s tuberculosis unit in Atlanta, told me that — TB is commonly mis-diagnosed on the basis of a sputum smear test alone. Such tests are helpful aids in diagnosis, when supplemented by other laboratory or clinical examinations, BUT ARE UNRELIABLE IN THEMSELVES SINCE THERE ARE MANY ORGANISMS IN THE HUMAN BODY BESIDES THE TUBERCLE BACILLUS THAT CAN PRODUCE ‘POSITIVE’ STAINS WHICH MIGHT BE MISTAKEN FOR EVIDENCE OF TB.

“There is a margin of from one to ten per cent error in stained smear tests for TB,’ Dr. Fish says, ‘That may not seem very significant — unless you happen to be among those wrongly diagnosed.’”

---

The treatment of any disease, by any physician, is based on DIAGNOSIS. His first obligation IS TO DIAGNOSE. If that is wrong, treatment is wrong. These quotations go directly TO THE VERY ROOT of the errors of medicine.

Albert Deutsch, author of MENACE IN THE MEDICAL LABS, and physicians quoted place responsibility for errors and deaths, for wrong and mistaken diagnoses, upon “under-paid and overworked” — “work long hours” — “little or no thot for aptitude” — “profit-making private diploma mills” — “dumping a specimen down a sink” — “shortage of well-trained medical technologists” — “limitations of laboratory tests” — “bad equipment” — “crowded quarters” — “shortage of staff” — “lack of understanding between laboratory directors and their subordinates” — etc.

Blame is placed on equipment and people. Responsibility goes deeper than that! All this is used as a means to a desired end. viz., A CORRECT DIAGNOSIS. THERE CAN BE NO CORRECT DIAGNOSIS, no matter how perfect, how thoroly equipped the lab, or how competent the technicians. Search FOR DIAGNOSIS — which is an impossibility — is THE ROOT OF ALL MEDICAL EVIL. They seek DIAGNOSIS to reach TREATMENT. If DIAGNOSIS is impossible, TREATMENT is equally impossible. SYSTEM or METHOD OF APPROACH IS WRONG. If they would forget diagnosis, seek PRIMARY CAUSE, they could DO AWAY WITH INCORRECT DIAGNOSIS and be of healthful service to the sick. They have builded such a monumental and gigantic complexity of symptomatology, pathology, diagnosis, and treatment, that no amount of persons, regardless of equipment or competency of technicians, can wade thru the mess and mass and reach any SIMPLE conclusion. Medical men have been trying for 5,000 years to diagnose why the tail can’t or won’t wag the dog. They blame the flea on the hair of the tail of the dog for not stimulating the hair on the tail of the dog for not getting the dog to perform normal, healthy functions. Chiropractic begins at other end; head end; brain end; mental end; power end; the beginning; cause end. Get that end right, and dog will function normally, including tail end. Once one knows head end, one can forget and ignore tail end because it will take care of itself.

In the Indianapolis Star (Indiana) Jan. 27, 1915, we note:

“Dr. Emerson, Dean of the Indiana University School of Medicine, — explained that medical schools OF TODAY spend 85% of their time TEACHING THE STUDENTS HOW TO MAKE A DIAGNOSIS, THAT BEING THE VITAL PART OF MEDICAL PRACTICE.”

And to whom do these conclusions apply? To Austria, Egypt, South Africa, or United States; our State, County, and City? YOU are people upon whom mistakes occur. And it is such errors they try to compel us to accept whether we will or not; like it or not.

To better explain practical application of this summing up of currental ideas of man, let us ask: What is an electrician? He is a man who understands creation, transmission, and expression of electricity. What is a Chiropractor? He is also a man who understands creation, transmission, and expression of MENTAL currents in man. Simplifies, doesn’t it? Chiropractor, instead of being a “wonderful person” doing “uncanny things” is a common man understanding a common principle. Chiropractor, with his idea of spines with and without a subluxation, is an electrician dealing with intellectual currents. When you tell him your “stomach room is dark” he knows JUST WHICH BUTTON in this lineshaft is wrong, and he knows HOW to turn on that button. When that button is in position, then the window is open, currents flow forward to organ connected at other end, and stomach lights up (function is restored). It may take two or three weeks, or even longer, to turn on the full current, for in the human family these vertebrae sometimes become distorted and

misshapen. **FIRST, LAST, AND ALWAYS, THAT IS ALL CHIROPRACTOR HAS TO DO WITH YOUR BODY — TURN ON THE BUTTON — ANYTHING MORE THAN THAT IS NOT CHIROPRACTIC.**

You tell him the basement (bowels) is dark. He finds the button, gives that Chiropractic-twist-of-the-wrist, and current is on; basement is lighted. You tell him you have rooms in your garret to rent (he sees without your telling him). He knows where your “garret” button is; adjustment is given, current flows freely, and your garret is lighted with clear, beautiful thots. He knows every room in your body and he knows where THE button is that turns on current to that room, even tho it be at some distance from the button. Tell him you have a growth on shin, or constipation, and he knows where THE button is. God made this button for use of electrical-mechanism (Chiropractor).

Speaking of simplicity of work and in doing what is necessary and more-than-is-needed, reminds me of a visit to a three-story brick building in Los Angeles. This man had a museum of clap-traps, shakers, stretchers, bakers, soakers, rubbers, electricity, heat, motors — everything money could buy. Among the rest was Chiropractor’s adjusting table. As we went thru, he assured us everything was good for rheumatism; each, as applied, would cure disease. Finally we asked if Chiropractic adjustments were good for rheumatism. He answered in affirmative. Asking him, then, “If a patient were to come in now and he had rheumatism, WHICH ONE of these many things would you give him?” he replied, “I would close my eyes and use first that came to my mind!” This is the way of the mixer — he has so many things that are not so, he must follow this form to “do something.” He who relies on ONE method does so knowing it is right, just, and will do what he claims, because he has confidence in it and believes in himself.

Sometimes this turning on of a button gets quick results. We remember one patient who entered our clinic who stated he had been constipated for 20 years. A vertebra (“button”) was adjusted (“turned on”). Next evening, his report was: I did not know whether or not I would get here tonight. It cost me twenty cents street car fare from time I left home.”

Uncle Julius was the factotum of an old Virginia home near Lynchburg. Senator Daniel described the establishment of an electric light plant in the old home, and how carefully the young master of the estate explained everything about it to the old servant, and then asked: “Now, Uncle Julius, do you understand all about it?” “Yes, Marsa Chollie, I understand all about it now — ceptin’ what makes de kerosene slip through sech little wiahs.”

We use the term “disease.” “Dis-ease” implies unequalness of quantity of current, per time, thru given amount of matter. Chiropractor turns on button and makes possible “not-ease” to “ease”, by restoring currents to all portions. For instance, you have appendicitis. He knows specifically when, how much, and where to turn on button to restore condition of “health”. It isn’t necessary to go to Chicago for a surgeon, to Africa for horn of a rhinoceros to grind to a POWDER, to SKIES FOR ITS ELEMENTS, to gather growths upon its surface, nor to dig down miles to get substances from Mother Earth, to enable any man to turn on a vertebral button. Go to any specific, pure, and unadulterated Chiropractor (defined according to former definition) **AND HAVE HIM TURN ON YOUR BUTTON** — don’t permit him to do anything else — “more” is unnecessary and a waste of your and his time.

To study man, observe men. Don’t reach conclusions from a DEAD man as to what a LIVE man should do. If you study death, don’t look at a live man. Always study his counterpart if you want to conclude what he is. In dealings with LIVE MEN, Chiropractors ARE GIVING TO MEN MORE LIFE. We take men almost dead and bring them BACK to life; we adjust the man half dead and half alive. Clinically, the ideal man does not exist. We assume the ideal man in a normal state so we may have a standard toward which to work. Chiropractor is not dealing with dead bodies. We don’t like death in any form. We abhor retrogression. We hold degeneration with horror. Anything which tends toward death, we work from. We desire to live and be alive, study what LIFE is, where it is, where it comes from, how it gets here, how it works, where it works, how it gets to places that need it, study what places need it, and ways and means of getting it from place where it comes from to place where it must go. We raise questions around life — not death. Where death comes from, is immaterial. If we know where life comes from, that is sufficient. **CHIROPRACTIC IS THE STUDY OF LIFE.**

Physicians dissect bodies, study symptomatology, degeneration, decomposition, decay, pus, paralysis, cancers — forms of things DEAD. They study appendix as they cut it out, and when dead. Death is the object, consequently too often the goal of their study. Naturally, they can reach but one conclusion when they get thru with their patient — death. Physicians may be divided into two classes: radicals who kill you; and conservatives who let you die a natural death “with the best medical aid.”

Who feeds you? Who gives you water to drink? Who lives for YOU? You do these things for yourself. Then ask yourself who will get you well? It is conceded that every seven years you grow a NEW body. How old, then, are you? You grow a finger-nail every eleven months — how old is your finger nail? Is it not true that a baby is grown from gestation to maturity in nine months? It is this regrowing process that continues from birth to death — faster at birth and slower at maturity, and slowest at “old age”, which Chiropractors utilize when permitting normal current to flow unmolested. No person ever got “well” in a minute, where it necessitated a reconstruction of tissue. It takes TIME to

grow tumors, to GROW rheumatism or any other “chronic” incoordination. Where it is “acute” it is subject to being QUICKLY changed. It takes time to form a chronic condition, it takes time to RE-GROW back to normal.

How frequently we hear a physician say: “Don’t worry, I WILL CURE you,” or “The MEDICINE WILL CURE you,” which shows he places great credence in HIS power or that of medicine. WHO, in reality, does THE CURING? Assume some of HIS people get well — where is that force, power, or Divine Nature that does it? Is it incorporated in the second-materiality such as ragweed, or Educated-man who went to college for knowledge? Suppose patient is ignorant, falls and fractures a bone. He is miles from and never sees a surgeon. Who heals and unites the fracture? That which CURES must come FROM WITHIN THE PATIENT outward to where his troubles are. It can never come FROM WITHOUT AND GO INWARD and do ANY good. When Chiropractor has adjusted subluxation, he does this solely that curative-human-electricity may flow from mind-in-his-brain to function-in-his-muscles, that PATIENT MAY CURE HIMSELF. Neither medicine, physician, nor Chiropractor can do that.

Electricity is one science and art which is, in measure, a counterpart of many things of man.

After you have made the clearest and most concise explanation of man, his origin, conception, detailed construction, matter and how it works, source of his life and its manifestation; physiological cycles, pathological interruptions, traumatic subluxations and their adjustment, etc., it is more disconcerting to be met with the comforting remark, “After all, you don’t know much about a human body, do you?”

Average physician forgets 90 per cent of what he learned in college before he becomes of value to man he is called to see. Average human-electrician worries little and knows nothing about nature of life force for which he makes possible avenues of expression.

A few years ago, Franklin flew a kite, struck a key to his string, and had electricity. Even Franklin was reviled and ridiculed, scoffed at and scorned, because he dared suggest that in those clouds was AN UNTAPPED RESERVOIR which could be brought to earth and utilized, and it lay almost dormant until Thomas A. Edison made light of it! D. D. Palmer and B. J. Palmer were betrayed by fellow men because they dared assert man can be his own electrician, and in his brain is all the human-electricity to take him from every step of superstition and ignorance into all light necessary to make him a full-fledged manly being.

J. C. Cunningham, M.D. (London) said:

“Many distinguished scientists have lately come to the conclusion that life, the vital force which actuates all living animals and plants, is either electricity or some force so closely resembling it that it is impossible to distinguish between the two. A SUFFICIENT SUPPLY of the life force produces a perfect animal or plant, while A DEFECTIVE SUPPLY leaves a creature weak, diseased, and inefficient for its place in nature.

“If electricity is life, then we can understand that it would promote perfect development. THE PROBLEM IS HOW TO CONVEY ARTIFICIALLY PRODUCED ELECTRICITY INTO A BODY so that it will become life, and this appears to have been solved in Stockholm.

“There must, however, be many children who lack sufficient life to reach healthy conditions. We must look forward to reaching a higher standard of perfection than any yet attained. To supply new life force in such cases is the object of the Stockholm experiment.”

(Extract from a recent lecture delivered in London.)

If vertebral subluxation is primitive and prima-facie cause of ALL dis-ease, why was it never discovered before? The world is millions of years old and electricity was not discovered until Franklin’s time; wireless, until Marconi developed it; America, not before Columbus; blood circulation, until Harvey; automobile, until 1870; airship, before 1900; Chiropractic, until 1895. To say that “if it had been good it would have been discovered ere this” is equivalent to saying “all that was good was known years ago”, which is another demonstration that progress is at an end and all worth knowing has been known; worth writing has been written; worth thinking has been thought. The obvious is the last we think, see, or do.

It has been only last 100 years that anything theoretical has been known of electricity, and only last fifty years anything practical has been done with it; only last ten years it is being applied to uses of every-day home life. It seems peculiar that man jogged along for thousands of years without this old-modern or modern-old convenience. It has always been ready for man, but man was not ready for it; nor did that man live who could adapt it until a few years ago.

So does man absorb his power from somewhere — what this power is, we do not know. What elements it is composed of, where this reservoir is that man taps for his uses, how large reserve is, we don’t know. We can presume and assume, and perhaps reach a conclusion to us — not conclusive to anyone else. To express this reservoir in words, in comprehensive form, seems impossible; nevertheless, man taps it. He is in contact, for no matter where man goes, he gets it. All we can do is know that it does, make it possible. It THEN does its duty — sees that “manifestation” is perfect.

Why wasn’t commercial-electricity discovered six thousand, three thousand, five hundred years ago, by some former resident? We do not know why it had to wait for Franklin or Thomas A. Edison; or why man had to jog thru this world thousands of years without knowing something practically mechanical about human-electricity. We offer no excuse, except he was not intellectual enough to “Know thyself.”

Today we utilize electricity in every home — not only for light, which was its first conception — but also ironing, cooking, soldering irons — every conceivable way. We are dawning upon an age wherein every man will know about intellectual currents in his body, where he can turn on cycles needed in arm, turn on current not doing its duty in femur where it is broken; where he can utilize self-made electricity. Man is beginning to see the dawn of his “home-made” possibilities which have been brot Chiropractically to his notice.

As we look back one hundred years, how did people light homes? Perhaps it was tallow dip, wax candle; a few years later, kerosene lamp, greasy, dirty, smelling thing, with black chimney that was a nuisance. Those were inconveniences, and even then there wasn't much light. Today, desiring light, we step to wall and SNAP on a button. Here is light, quick as a flash, clean, brilliant as occasion demands; all because man knew that up in clouds was an untapped reservoir of tremendous light and power, and studied HOW to tap and utilize it, and WHAT to accomplish with it when he had it.

Progress of the world in last fifty years, with possibilities of electricity, is more than in three thousand years preceding. We are stepping on the ragged edge, yet we think we accomplish wonders. Man has wiggled along for thousands of years, held back, inhibited from a lack of use of human current. As soon as the Chiropractor gives it to the world, it will go ahead in every commercial enterprise, philosophy, art, and science.

Man is on the border-line of possibilities that have been dormant until he could tap HIS reservoir and let the powers work. Chiropractic is the SCIENCE of studying HOW this can be done; it is the ART of doing it; the PHILOSOPHY of WHY we should. The world will grow more in possibilities of its men and women in next fifty years than in last three thousand, because it has knowledge and application of internal electricity. We are working for progress of the world, same as when Edison's ideas were practically appreciated and utilized the world went ahead, and so with human electricity — when appreciated and utilized inhabitants will grow.

It is so wonderful a revolution of that that none grasp its significance. It was only a few years ago oil lamps were only thing used for illumination. Today smallest villages have complete electrical equipment.

Medicine has been in vogue for thousands of years. “Take something, give something, DO SOMETHING from outside; when you have a disease, stimulate or inhibit it.” In 1895, a science was founded by man without college degrees, with common education, who said, “Man is electrical. Turn on the button and make him well.” It will wipe the slate of treating effects, because this work goes to cause. It is wonderful to Chiropractors that today this work is understood. It is marvelous to think that with accumulative medical educations, their profession has gone thousands of years without getting on to this little hint.

Today we stand on the threshold of grasping one of the biggest revolutionary thots. People say, “What do they say?” Let them say! But people will talk things they don't know, hence we explain.

“Your school training is insignificant; it isn't long enough. You don't have enough subjects in your curriculum. You should teach ALL fundamental subjects such as anatomy, physiology, symptomatology, chemistry, bacteriology, etc. Your course hasn't enough academic hours; it is too short. You surely can't claim to properly qualify a man to do all you say in short time you do.” These and many arguments are of daily occurrence. This is based upon assumption that standard of “science” of medicine has many subjects, has thousands of academic hours, puts in many hours. In fairness, what have they to show beyond a mass of theories? Where are their cures? Dis-ease everywhere, of every kind, is notably on increase per thousand. Where is value of all they possess? They say that if our course is one-half of theirs, we can do but one-half as much. This would be true IF hypotheses were the same. Chiropractor can put in far less hours, study a very few subjects, and, while he may have less in his head, he will do more with his hands, his patients will get 1,000 per cent more profit on their investment. What is the acid test — a great deal a physician has in his head that isn't so, which he can't give to patient; or little a Chiropractor has in his head, which IS so, which he DOES give to patient?

Physicians study “science” which consists of a great many things, few of which are so. It takes a long time to learn a great deal that isn't so, because they train themselves to a very high educational standard to understand ultra-ignorant history. There are 18,000 diseases; hundreds of thousands of prescriptions, millions of theories — all takes years. How do they manage to get over it in two years “prep”, four years in college? They don't — for they “practice” all their lives.

Things medical go by opposites. “You have caught cold.” No — heat has caught you. Isn't cold in head an inflammation? Did you go after it, or did it come to you? “Take Epsom Salts; it will move bowels.” No! — isn't salts an obnoxious material; hence bowels affect the salts and with it goes fecal matter? “Drugs will cure; cut out the part to get well.” No! — we get well only as we let alone drugs and razor-edged scalpels. We get well in spite of physician or surgeon. “Our lives depend upon them.” No! — they would die without us. “Germs cause disease.” No! — dis-ease causes germs. It's another instance of “science” that exists by and thru the paradox; opposite is always true.

Contrast this with a student who studies man; in home, office, and shop; reasonable, living, thinking being, and how he expresses Divine Energy, how the spark moves him when it arrives. He needs know but a bit about manifestation of

God's will and desire; its absorption into a unit; its transportation to parts thru nerves; something about paths of these nerves. He needs to learn 34 places where there may be obstructions, and how to adjust them if such exist. More than this is superfluous, altho superfluous usually is thrown in to give full measure of time. The PSC teaches many unnecessary subjects; studies which student of man would be better off without. We do so, that the ignorant student may talk as ignorantly upon ignorant subjects as the ignorant physician. We educate fools, that fools may talk as foolishly with other fools upon same foolish subjects. Does it need take much time to be a good human-electrician?

You have all health, wealth, and happiness within yourself. If sick with rheumatism, you are sent to springs for baths and to drink water — providing you are rich. If poor, it is bottled and delivered to nearest drug store at home. Getting well (?) is a question of bringing the four corners of world, its earthy growths, denizens of the deep blue sea (cod-liver-oil), or something may be dragged out of heavens to you at home, or you go to where it may be.

Man has one Source-God, about whom we don't need know, altho it wouldn't hurt majority; two diseases; two principles of retroaction; two buttons to adjust; one way to do it. Does that need a superabundance of instruction and time? Any person who understands commercial-electricity is an apt student of human-electricity; any man, woman, or child who can turn on electrical buttons can do as well for man.

The cry of the present world is for electricians — commercial and human, that either may better fit the other for their duty.

Two Germans standing in front of a saloon noticed a Dachshund close by. Said one: "Is das your dog? Den vy he don't recognize you?" Said the other: "He has recognized me, but the thot hasn't had time yet to get from his head to his tail!" They were thinking Chiropractic philosophy, but didn't know it.

There is the keynote of Chiropractic. It is a conception, an understanding, a knowledge that man is electrical; that his spine is the keyboard upon which the Chiropractor plays in adjusting buttons which permits a liberated current to go to every portion of his anatomy, restoring abnormal man to a well man. We can consider it, understand it the best we can, and work with it.

No medical school teaches these ideas. They don't believe them. They would be ashamed to admit these "theories" were a part of medicine. We would also be belittled to admit that anything quite so good was a part of medicine or osteopathy. They are too PRACTICAL to belong to either. No physician or osteopath practices these ideas; he does not turn on spinal buttons; he has not been taught about such or how to do it. Studies necessary to understand this fundamental are not taught in any medical school; they are properly explained only in The PSC. Patients have never had such work done to their body by any physician. The giving of medicine into their system, per mouth, rectum, or injection, is not turning on buttons. Ripping open abdomen, taking out organs (motors), is not restoring currents. Medical men professionally hoot at this principle, but they legally TRY to steal everything new and valuable. No osteopath has been taught to do this work — his basis is same therapeutical "stimulate or inhibit blood flow", etc., which medical men believe; hence it would be MOST unjust to accuse any Chiropractor of practicing medicine, surgery, obstetrics, or osteopathy, when he was only snapping spinal buttons unknown to those professions.

We readily understand how these two men, side by side, envy each other. Medical man is educated to superlative nth degree. He has precedent; glory of the dead; public common-consent; mysteriousness of ages; credulity of masses; dead man's shoes; majesty of statutes; much-blow-and-little-delivery surrounds him. He is master of the strategical campaign for self-preservation.

Chiropractor knows little, and knows he knows little; but what he knows is practical. He has no hoary precedents to back him. He stands alone with a new and better hypothesis. Simplicity is with him, which is a modern creation rather than an aged one. People hold him aloof, statutes are against him in theory and practice. He says little but does much — he has a position yet to win.

The ONE has been in practice for years. He is surrounded by failures. His graveyards are filled. His obituary record is monumental. Scars and cicatrices are on streets by thousands. Patients are begging for that which he can't give.

The OTHER has recently entered this territory. He is an unwelcome interloper. He comes in defiance of statute. It is of him these failures beg relief, comfort, less pain and misery. He takes them one by one, turns on human electricity, reconstructs them from within. They get well and bless him.

Is medical man glad; happy; satisfied to think that at last SOMETHING has arrived that will do what he can't? Nay, Nay. He socially ostracizes; theologically damns; secretly blackballs; denounces thru press; objects by legal indictment; fights with maddening precedent; fines and imprisons, if possible, the deliverer. There is only one way in which the unionized and monopolized M.D. can eventually and finally get rid of this "scab" competition — CURE HIS PATIENTS.

The fundamental basis of Chiropractic, restoration of currents by adjusting spinal buttons and opening windows, is different from "sciences" (?) of medicine or osteopathy. No medical or osteopathic examining board has a knowledge of

the art, science, or philosophy of Chiropractic; therefore, if we did apply to medical or osteopathic boards for state examination in Chiropractic, they could not give it. They cannot examine upon things they do not know. No Chiropractor uses instruments, tables, medicines, or other apparatus like any medical or osteopathic doctor. Any attempt to classify him thereunder is to try to get rid of him from their three-cornered field.

In our rambles around this globe, we have met GREAT men. We call them such, because you do. They are not great — they are simple; as common as exists. They are simple-minded. Recall BIG men of your neighborhood; are they not of same calibre?

Cast your mind over those principles which have made the world jump forward: steam, electricity, automobiles, air-ships, etc. What are PRINCIPLES involved? Evaporation, absorption, locomotion, combustion, gravitation, etc. Simple, when you resolve them to analysis.

Anything which is so complex that AVERAGE mind cannot grasp when explained — that complexity is its downfall, BECAUSE “average” is in majority. More complex, more wrong and impractical it is, because confused mind that can complex a complexity is in minority. More simple, more truthful and needy. Henry Ford introduced one of the simple machines — therefore, there are millions in it.

Medicine is most complexed. Being wrong, it multiplied its complexities in vain endeavor to get somewhere with something worth while which would deliver what people paid blood-money for. Chiropractic is the most simple study of action. Being right, we have worked for the obvious and found it. It can be explained to everybody. They understand, because it tells things they already knew but didn't know they knew until rearranged into such form that their simple minds could see its simplicity. Therein is greatness of it and them.

As individuals and as a profession, medical theory and its practice have been stimulated and inhibited by contracting and relaxing periods for centuries. At no time has any conception come nearer to epiphery than its periphery. Perspectively observed, this destroyer of mind-matter integrity is anatomically ankylosed. They suffer from physiological exostosis. They cramp with pathological-professional-paralysis. They congest with spasmodic chemical injections and ejections. They are therapeutically hypnotized with auto-suggestion. Hygienically, they abort book-bugs and microscopic-microbes. Surgically, they separate soul sanctity. Embryologically, they conceive a trust that obstetrically delivers infantile conceptions worth hypertrophied finances. And, over all, they secrete and excrete a code of ethics which assimilates a private wrong into a public right. They dare not strenuously break out with a rash breech-presentation, for fear of rupturing an arterial-contracted thot; straining a ligamentous idea; inducing an acute attack of apoplectic opinion; fracturing chronically-made custom — all because they were taught to believe what he was taught, which teachers before them read from books which others wrote, which they learned from a man who believed what they were told, after his instructor read from still another book, all meanwhile based on the same materialistic belief — ad infinitum, ad nauseum.

They progress mentally with more sickness muscularly. They advance theoretically without advancement practically. They “improve” human bodies, in their minds, but leave them worse organically and functionally. They accumulate a store of knowledge which spoils in survival value application. They possess a magnificent imagination, but deliver less now than ever before. So great is what they conceive that they dissect it, each allotment of which is a life long specialty before which no man is capable of getting it all or knowing all of any branch; the most helpless is he who knows most about a segment; most beneficent is he who knows least about the whole, but, in spite of odds, uses common sense. It would be idle gossip to say they had not labored but developed product is an increasing series of ripples which enlarge from pebble thrown in ocean of existence rather than towards it. Marvelous progression, professionally; stupendous stagnation to human family.

Failing, as he must, to stop uneducated from reasoning contradictory in their endeavor to get well, he appears with his bulk of ages and passes legal boa constrictor around his adversary, little realizing that muscle is made by use of muscle; superhuman strength is realized when necessity gives it leeway. Thus struggle goes on, with free-thinker in the ascendancy.

The “secret of medicine” lies not in what to believe or do, but in what NOT to believe or do. Today there are so many theories of dis-ease that the physician cannot believe all. In what he DISCARDS does he show judgment. There are so many prescriptions for each disease, that he knows not what to give. That is why that physician is best educated who knows least and gives less. A physician becomes dangerous in ratio as he thinks he understands theories, tablets, and teaspoons.

Success of Chiropractic is in that we have so little to know or do that we have nothing to throw away or waste in process of addition or elimination. We know facts and where to do; we do it, and one result can and does follow.

There are laws to govern practicing (and it is “practicing”) of medicine, surgery, obstetrics, and osteopathy. The more strict these laws, better off will be people. Trouble today is that these laws are lax. Chiropractor needs never trespass to

make good. If M.D. or D.O. NOW wishes to call us “brother”, it is such legally — not professionally. Legally we are told we infringe; professionally these men are ashamed to acknowledge a single principle we ardently advocate.

We said, sometime ago, that in theory education was on the upgrowth; we did not pretend to know all that was to be known; there was much to be taught which never has been; there was much to be done which never has been; but we also said in PRACTICE opposite is true. Here we have convincing proof. Medical man and osteopath believe they have everything worthwhile and refuse to let anything new have hearing; or, what is worse, let people try it at their own request, expense, and risk. They assume to be honest-to-goodness guardians of people, and won't let you use any judgment in the matter. If, by chance, you tried it, found it good and practical, even THEN your rights and privileges are questioned. Education is limited — in theory — but education was long ago complete — in practice. EVIDENCE IS BEFORE YOU.

Upon what grounds would physician charge infringement? That of “practicing medicine, surgery, and obstetrics (or osteopathy) without a license.” Here and there a Chiropractor is being arrested under the direct charge — “practicing medicine, surgery, or obstetrics without a license, FOR A FEE.” Say you, “He does NOT give medicine, neither has he ever used a knife. I have taken osteopathic treatments and his method is far from being the same.”

You have yet to learn “the practice of medicine” is of TWO kinds: 1. PROFESSIONAL DEFINITION which consists of things they were taught in school, ideas they believe in theory, and substances they give while in “scientific” practice. 2. LEGAL DEFINITION which consists of ALL ideas and practices they wish to stop, in competition; dollars they desire in preference to seeing them leave them; hankerings to uphold precedent even tho wrong, that all might die exclusively under “the best medical talent”, even tho patient “couldn't rally after a most successful operation.”

Is Chiropractic medicine? We read the following extracts taken from the Official Journal of the American Medical Association, April 11, 1914, to get the answer:

#### “CHIROPRACTIC

“Chiropractic is a freak off-shoot from osteopathy. Its followers assert that dis-ease is caused by pressure on spinal nerves and can be eradicated by ‘adjusting’ the vertebrae. IT IS THE SHEEREST KIND OF QUACKERY, PRACTICED LARGELY BY MEN WHOSE GENERAL EDUCATION IS AS LIMITED AS THEIR KNOWLEDGE OF ANATOMY, and who are profoundly ignorant of the fundamental sciences on which the treatment of disease in the human body depends. Chiropractic is taught — heaven save the mark — on the mail-order plan. The modern medical school requires that its matriculants have a fairly good general education. The so-called “colleges” of Chiropractic matriculate anybody who can pay the fee. The medical school requires, in addition to a good preliminary education foundation, four years — in some cases five—of hard study with much practical work before granting the degree of doctor of medicine. The Chiropractic “schools” profess to teach individuals how to treat disease by a few weeks' mail order instruction. Study the advertisements of any concern that professes to give a “course” in Chiropractic. Send for the advertising matter and obtain the follow-up letters by which these alleged schools obtain “students.” The keynote of every piece of advertising matter that emanated from these sources is that there is ‘big money’ in Chiropractic. CHIROPRACTIC IS IN NO SENSE A PROFESSION. IT IS A SCHEME BY WHICH SHARPERS INDUCE MEN, GENERALLY OF LITTLE EDUCATION AND WITH A DWARFED SENSE OF MORAL OBLIGATION, TO LEARN THE TRICKS OF A DISREPUTABLE TRADE “QUACKERY.”

(A.M.A. Journal, April 11, 1914.)

If medicine and Chiropractic ARE the same — as is attempt to be proven, by law, then as Chiropractic is “the sheerest kind of quackery”, is not this a reflection on their own? Parentage should never deny offspring, even tho idiotic.

Following quotations from A.M.A. Journal of October 31, 1914, P. 1596:

#### “Absence of Bony Pressure on Nervous Structures in Man.

“To the Editor: My book, ‘The Intervertebral Foramen’, was reviewed in The Journal, April 25, 1914, p. 1353. In this work I attempted to give an exhaustive description of the normal histology of an intervertebral foramen and its adjacent parts. The foramen described and photomicrographs shown were from the cat, as was stated in the text.

“I have been in receipt of many letters and inquiries asking if these findings could be relied on to be identical with those of man. In order to answer this question scientifically I undertook a microscopic study of several different foramina and adjacent parts in man. These investigations corroborate those described in the original work. While no two intervertebral foramina have been found identical, they all appear to have a general structure very similar to the one described. However, the nervous structures in man are the same as in the cat. Therefore it would appear that they are even better protected from bony pressure than was the one from the cat. — Harold Swanberg, Chicago.”

“(Comment — This scientific study shows on what a slender foundation are built up such cults as chiropractic, etc. — Ed.)”

The “(Comment — )” is from the pen of the “Ed” of the A.M.A. Journal. Fundamental of Chiropractic is BASED upon hypothesis of vertebral subluxation occluding intervertebral foramina, constricting nerves, hindering normal flow of mental impulses — human electricity — from getting from brain to body. Note how medical “science” ridicules the hypothesis. Is Chiropractic medicine? YES, according to same authority — AS A QUESTION OF STATUTE.

Following statement is taken from “Brief, Argument and Authorities for the Affirmative; (The State Medical Board) by Loesch, Scofield & Loesch, Attorneys for The American Medical Ass'n.”

“The Legal Aspects of Chiropractic.

(P. 3). "Its teachers and followers insist that Chiropractic differs widely from osteopathy, although superficially there might SEEM to be a strong resemblance. IN THIS ASSERTION THE CHIROPRACTORS APPEAR TO BE RIGHT, AND CHIROPRACTIC MUST BE REGARDED AS DISTINCT FROM OSTEOPATHY.

(P. 4). "\*\*\*\*\* thirdly, we will attempt to show that Chiropractic DOES NOT COME under the osteopathy act, nor within the exception in the Medical Act in favor of osteopaths. \*\*\*\*\*"

(P. 78). "But if, as a matter of FACT, Chiropractic differs from osteopathy, not only in name, BUT ALSO IN SUBSTANCE, PRACTICE, AND THEORY, to any appreciable extent, then we say that CHIROPRACTIC DOES NOT BECOME ANSWERABLE TO THE OSTEOPATH ACT, \*\*\*\*\*"

(P. 79). "To settle the question of fact, we must refer to our 'Statement of Facts.' Here we find BOTH CHIROPRACTORS AND OSTEOPATHS UNITING IN THE COMMON CRY THAT OSTEOPATHY AND CHIROPRACTIC ARE SEPARATED BY A GULF AS WIDE AS THE ATLANTIC.

"Irrespective, however, of their own bare statement, we believe a COMPARISON of the two systems will show THAT THEY ARE BY NO MEANS THE SAME.

"These differences are some of those which EVEN A LAYMAN not learned in the science of healing, may detect; no doubt an expert in that science could point out others. These, however, are sufficient TO PROVE OUR POINT THAT CHIROPRACTIC IS NOT INCLUDED WITHIN the restricted meaning which must be given to the word 'osteopathy' \*\*\*\*\*"

Chiropractors are being arrested, charged with "practicing osteopathy, without a license, for a fee," in those states where osteopaths have secured special legislation to protect their work from encroachments of medical men.

Osteopaths came and made a distinction, saying they did not "prescribe, teach, or use drugs". THEY now assume ANY system which attempts to treat dis-ease WITHOUT THE USE OF DRUGS is practice of osteopathy.

As a question of science, there can be distinctions between methods which do and which do not use drugs; there can be equally, if not greater, scientific differences between systems which are drugless, e. g., osteopathy and Christian Science. Neither uses drugs, but are they same in principle, theory, or practice?

As argument rarely settles a question, let us hope that evidence will. We quote from communications from every osteopathic school then in America, some of which have since closed, but evidence is substantiative that Chiropractic is NOT osteopathy:

Des Moines Still College of Osteopathy, Des Moines, Iowa, March 20, 1913.

"With regard to your other question AS TO WHETHER WE TEACH CHIROPRACTIC, MUST SAY WE DO NOT — hence, while we do use mechanical therapeutics, WE ARE IN NO WAY TEACHING CHIROPRACTIC. Des Moines Still College of Osteopathy, D. S. Jackman, Secretary."

---

"Osteopathic Association of the State of California, San Francisco, Cal., Jan. 7, 1907.

"Your letter making inquiries CONCERNING CHIROPRACTIC has just been received. IN REPLY I WILL STATE THAT WE DO NOT TEACH IT IN OUR COLLEGE. IT IS NOT TAUGHT IN ANY OF THE OSTEOPATHIC COLLEGES. Effie E. York, Dean of Cal. College."

---

"The Pacific College of Osteopathy, Los Angeles, Cal., January 9, 1907.

"YOU ASK FOR THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN CHIROPRACTIC AND OSTEOPATHY. BRIEFLY STATED, I THINK THE DIFFERENCE IS THAT THE CHIROPRACTIC IS A MECHANICAL MANIPULATOR WHILE THE OSTEOPATH IS AN ALL-AROUND PHYSICIAN. — C. A. Whitting."

---

"Southern College of Osteopathy, Franklin, Ky., January 6, 1907.

"We will state that WE DO NOT TEACH CHIROPRACTIC IN OUR COLLEGE, NOR IS IT TAUGHT IN ANY REPUTABLE OSTEOPATHIC SCHOOL. WE ARE NOT ABLE TO TELL YOU JUST WHAT IT IS, AS WE DO NOT KNOW VERY MUCH ABOUT IT — IN FACT, IT IS NOT KNOWN OVER THE SOUTH AT ALL. Southern College of Osteopathy, W. J. Gooch, Business Mgr."

---

"American School of Osteopathy, Kirksville, Mo., Jan. 5, 1907.

"WE DO NOT TEACH CHIROPRACTIC, NOR DO WE KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT IT. — Warren Hamilton, Sec'y and Treas."

---

"Still College of Osteopathy, Des Moines, Iowa, Jan. 5, 1907.

“CHIROPRACTIC IS NOTHING MORE THAN MASSAGE. DON’T TAKE IT UP. DON’T LISTEN TO IT. DON’T PAY ANY ATTENTION TO IT. IF YOU DO, YOU WILL MAKE THE MISTAKE OF YOUR LIFE. \*\*\*\*\* CHIROPRACTORS TRY TO MAKE IT APPEAR THAT IT IS THE SAME, BUT THIS IS NOT CORRECT \*\*\*\*\* WE DON’T TEACH CHIROPRACTIC. W. E. D. Rummel, Sec’y-Manager, Still College of Osteopathy.”

---

“Osteopathic Association of the State of California, January 9, 1907.

“In our College we teach ONLY osteopathy — and have nothing to do with Chiropractic — some one has misinformed you. Effie E. York, Dean of the California College of Osteopathy.”

---

“Southern College of Osteopathy, Franklin, Ky., January 8, 1907.

“Replying to your inquiry of recent date, WE BEG TO ADVISE YOU THAT WE DO NOT TEACH CHIROPRACTIC IN OUR COLLEGE, NOR IS IT TAUGHT IN ANY REPUTABLE OSTEOPATHIC SCHOOL. Southern College of Osteopathy, W. J. Gooch, Business Manager.”

---

“American School of Osteopathy, Kirksville, Mo., Dec. 29, 1906.

“WE DO NOT TEACH THE SO-CALLED SYSTEM OF CHIROPRACTIC, NOR CAN WE TELL YOU ANYTHING ABOUT IT. I DO NOT KNOW OF ANY ONE WHO PRETENDS TO TEACH IT, EXCEPT THE SO-CALLED SCHOOL AT DAVENPORT. — Warren Hamilton, Sec’y and Treas.”

---

“Massachusetts College of Osteopathy, Boston, Mass., January 7, 1907.

“Yours of January 2nd received. In reply would state that THERE IS A WIDE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN OSTEOPATHY AND CHIROPRACTIC \*\*\*\*\* The other is not a system \*\*\*\*\* WE DO NOT TEACH CHIROPRACTIC AT THIS SCHOOL. Massachusetts College of Osteopathy. Howard T. Crawford.”

---

“Philadelphia College and Infirmary of Osteopathy, 832 Pine St., Philadelphia, Pa. December 4, 1913.

“Mr. Leo Ellis, 159 Joralemon St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

“My dear Mr. Ellis: WE DO NOT TEACH CHIROPRACTIC AND IT IS IN NO SENSE OSTEOPATHY. Respectfully yours, (Signed) Arthur N. Flack, Dean.”

---

Medical men and osteopaths have state statutes to “protect” themselves against indignations of their experimented public. Chiropractors now have similar statutes — their science being JUST, they have nothing to fear by competition. Chiropractic science, being different from those practiced, cannot be said to be contrary to law. Chiropractor has no regulations to violate, statutes have been made to protect Chiropractic, hence we now have violations to answer to. Murder is not a statutory crime until each state forms “law” which so specifically states.

If ANYone snaps on vertebral “buttons” and it is a wrong thing to do, we could not have a “button” criminal until somebody snapped on buttons without permission of the state; and no state would put such tyrannical restrictions upon doing good.

“Why doesn’t Chiropractor buy a license?” A license issued by an examining board is not for sale — at least to “irregulars” — altho it is strange how some men with no practice, receiving medical state board salary of \$1,000 a year, can own \$5,000 automobiles. Chiropractors who have written various boards for an opportunity to be examined in Chiropractic are invariably referred to the fact that the board examines applicants only in such subjects as are embraced in medicine, surgery, obstetrics, or osteopathy. There is no hope unless we are a medical man, out and out. This we refuse to be, to get protection. If it were but buying a license, no one could or would object; least of all would we desire to appear stubborn. M.D.’s or D.O.’s misstate facts about this examining board business to make it appear we are lawbreakers. Chiropractors cannot be examined upon Chiropractic until Chiropractors are placed on Chiropractic examining boards. This is now possible. It is our personal opinion it is contrary to principles of liberty to ask for monopolistic discrimination against other men below or who are to come later with their sciences. Statutes of restrictive character check progress. Mistakes of “justice” in our courts would make an angel of the devil blush with shame.

This Chiropractic idea is humble. It is extremely practical. We have no dead languages to talk. We use every-day, up-to-the-minute thots. We are executing up-to-date sciences and arts and accumulating up-to-the-minute results. We have no superstitious theories. Chiropractic is rational. We have no bugs to look at, no knives to sharpen, no dopes to dig to defend, to INJECT and then EJECT, and get paid for doing both. You have within you everything you need, same as within the egg is everything which makes the chick. We have no mistakes to be buried, no accidents to shut from public eye, no misdemeanors to account for to our God. When we face Him, we can look squarely and say: "We have done our best. We worked with not against YOU, delivering only good with mistakes eliminated."

We ask you frankly, as American citizens facing a vivid and momentous question, have our defendants in trials injured or hurt anyone? Have they done harm? Have they crippled, maimed, or made worse anybody, by turning on spinal buttons? If so, where are their accusers? Let them stand and register wrongs committed. Is there anyone who can say anything disparaging against actual delivery of work done by the Chiropractor? Could any medical man's work stand such open and sweeping investigation? We are not unjust; we demand a comparison of facts.

If local physicians want Chiropractor to leave town, want to put Chiropractors out of business, way to do it is *for them to cure their patients*. If they do, we have nothing to work upon. We exist because of a necessity — correcting their failures. If there had been no multiplicity of mistakes on their part, there would have been no thousands of successes upon ours. Lives we save are based upon lives they give up. No fires — no fire insurance; no death — no life insurance; no death — no undertakers; no sickness — no doctors. More fires — more fire insurance; more deaths — more life insurance; MORE MEDICAL FAILURES — MORE CHIROPRACTORS. No vertebral buttons to adjust — no Chiropractic adjusters. More buttons unadjusted by aforementioned practitioners — more capable Chiropractors who adjust them. All provisions are born of necessity.

One man does harm to another. Is this justice? No.

One man does good to another. Is this justice? Yes.

A physician does good to another man. Is this justice? Yes.

A physician does harm to another man. Is this justice? No.

A surgeon does good to another man. Is this justice? Yes.

Justice! What does word mean? We talk much about courts and medical laws being unjust; and they are harmful because they won't let man have the doctor of his choice. State Legislature presumes to take upon itself absolute power to say what is right and wrong, in science, for patient and doctor.

Justice is that labor, working with cause and effect, which one man gives another, in most for least, in quickest time; wherein both benefit most, mentally and physically, at least cost to themselves, and thereby induces greatest progression with least waste.

Analysis of issue demands an interpretation of good and harm. Justice, in last analysis, depends upon whether or not mankind is helped to progress, mentally or physically, or both. Man who can do most good in least time at least cost to patient with least expenditure of force, is person delivering greatest amount of JUSTICE to mankind.

We have no respect for judge or Supreme Court who, contrary to conscience and justice, hand down a legal opinion on questions of science or philosophy about which they know nothing.

Question arises whether physician or surgeon, in treating effects or operating on effects, is doing mankind good or harm. We analyze word "good" to mean restoration of health to affected part — that which it once had but has not now. We analyze "harm" to mean taking away of affected part or reduction of health to a part so that which WAS present CANNOT be restored.

Does LICENSE from a State Board of Medical Examiners make right or wrong what ANY MAN does? Does license make a harm good? Does license make a good harm? LICENSE IS BONE OF CONTENTION in State Medical Statutes which we fight. Man can do no "good" WITHOUT LICENSE, and it is "a crime" — harm. He can do good WITH LICENSE, and it is good. Man could do harm without a license and it would be harm. Man could do harm WITH a license, and it would be good. It is LICENSE which swerves good to bad. PRESENCE of license makes A HARM GOOD, and ABSENCE of a license makes a good harm. License is the pivot upon which good or bad turns.

Question arises whether or not a piece of paper on which are written a few appropriate words, and signatures of proper politically-appointed persons, modifies universal law of right and wrong; whether or not statutes made by man modify law of Nature thruout the universe.

Do DOLLARS modify unwritten law? In many United States, Medical Practice Acts are so worded that you can do all harm you could not help as a man, physician, or surgeon; you can prescribe any drug, use any surgeon's knife on any kind of case, under any circumstance, and it is absurdly lawful, even without license, providing YOU DON'T CHARGE A

FEE. This is another feature that makes a good a harm, and a harm a good. Suppose man does harm to another but DOES NOT CHARGE for it, that is “good”; that is not “harm” in medical statute. Assume a man does good to another AND CHARGES FOR IT, that is not “good” in eyes of the State. Introduction of license to protect dollar consideration, from one man to another, MODIFIES UNIVERSAL LAW regardless of whether or not it is scientific, benefits mankind.

If there were no acute cases going uncured, there would be no chronic cases on our hands. Think of millions of uncured chronics hobbling and grunting, moaning and groaning, being wheeled and on crutches. Whose fault is it? Medical men had FIRST chance when cases took sick, were acutely new. Why didn't they get them well? They failed to cure the ACUTE; now they're chronic and come to us — in forlorn stages. They get well. Chiropractic is a necessity. Nature abhors the vacuum; here was one that had to be filled; out of space and time came the needed.

As law-abiding Americans, facing charges against Chiropractors, are courts to try them solely, distinctly, and relatively ON THEIR MERITS? It is YOUR money that tries the case. Do you permit elected officers to fight cases which are for common good, to give vent to petty jealousies of a few? Will you let one man enter your public pocket to use money to fight another against whom he has a personal or professional prejudice? We do not fear verdict of any jury when we are permitted to introduce questions of merit. But courts do not try cases upon worth — they try them according to “medical practice law”.

Who made this law? Who got together and talked about how they could keep down competition? Who appointed a “legislative committee” to wait upon legislature to accomplish putting down and out all fair and honorable scientific competition? Did your physician ask YOU if Chiropractors were an evil? Does his action voice masses' opinion? This medical law is an unjust distribution of injustice. “Medical equity” is an insult to common sense.

Was your opinion asked as to whether this “law” should or should not be? Were you asked to give away your liberty and let one restricted class say who shall and shall not be your doctor? You sent “representatives” — if they did something unjust would that be binding against you, if it inflicted or restricted wrongs upon you or your family? Are you compelled to meekly submit because you were too busy to watch deeds of selfish fellows?

THE LAW WAS MADE BY A NATIONAL MEDICAL TRUST, the biggest in the world. John D. Rockefeller had a monopoly on kerosene, gasoline, and a few dollars; but these people have a monopoly upon children being born, health of your family, time you shall die, where you shall be buried, and how; what you shall drink, eat, and breathe, while you live.

People seemingly bow to foolish requests. A man, downstairs, in an apartment house, listened to his neighbor running upstairs night after night. The fourth night he seemed to be skipping. Upon inquiry, it was learned that he was told to “take his medicine three nights RUNNING and SKIP the fourth” — and he was obeying orders.

The medical trust dominates the United States, because there is nothing you do but what is stimulated or deadened by drugs continually being injected into or ejected from your bodies. It is a trust because there are few lines of endeavor into which they haven't dug their talons. Factory has noon-hour lectures; YMCA has a traveling speaker; schools have medical examiners of children; statutes demand vaccination as a pre-requisite to gaining education, and other statutes fine you for truancy if you refuse; medical men diagnose anything not contagious as such, and quarantine without due process of law; only graduate physicians of a “regular” medical college, skilled in sanitary science and experienced in allopathic public health administration shall hold office; they use state money to promulgate information to the public in all matters pertaining to public health, as their allopathically-trained minds see it; they are given power to establish and amend regulations as regards public health, allopathically speaking; having established these rules, they are or are not published in such manner as they determine; having decided opinions of what public needs, allopathically diagnosed, they have the right of forcible entry into public or private business or home, and there discharge their duty as they prefer, and, should you interfere, it shall constitute a misdemeanor; they have power to investigate cause of dis-eases, allopathically considered, and suppress and control them as they financially deem best for themselves and colleagues; they are given power to investigate habits and circumstances, private or public, of life of inhabitants, and gather such allopathic information and kindred subjects for diffusion among people in such manner as they desire; churches have “health weeks,” “tuberculosis fund campaigns”, etc. Look where you will, see what you please, it is colored by the ink and ilk of this octopus which reaches into the very womb of the home, business, church, or school. Such is within the scope of physician's possibilities in some states now; and, in the rest, it is his aim and object to get same, to the end of keeping your “ignorant” mind from expressing rights and liberties as compared to his “scientific training” for same purpose. You possess sufficient intelligence to choose a wife or buy a hog or horse, but when sick you need a doctor — that's a matter HE will settle, which law enforces at HIS request. And, even as we write, these doctors have gone so far as to preclude our judgment on the selection of a life-mate — eugenics and blood tests being upon us where we must secure a physician's-bill-of-clean-mind-and-body, before we purchase marriage license.

The American Medical Association has state branches, county branches, city divisions, and each little town of a half-dozen physicians has its meetings. They fight each other, but unite as dearly-beloved-brothers against a common

enemy. Each man thereof is a serf to county gatherings, and that is a servant to county delegations, which answer to command of state association, and every state organization in the United States bows meekly to demands made by national society which is arbitrarily controlled by a political clique who have taken the oath of Hippocrates. We say organization. It is working AS A SYSTEM, from president to subordinate, and when your attorney takes action it is because your local doctor complained. He answers complaint by giving orders which are complied with “according to law.” It is THE SYSTEM we speak against, not your local man. He is permitting himself to be a medical servant, whereas he could be a Chiropractic ruler. He is a product of superstitions and self-conceit, whereas the Chiropractor is the outgrowth of building firmly on ground of modern deeds and demonstrations.

In majority of states, that which constitutes a violation of medical and osteopathic practice acts is contingent upon whether or not a FEE is charged. Ask the physician, “Why these medical statutes and prosecutions?” He replies, “To protect the dear people from unscrupulous, designing, and incompetent.”

You — laymen tho you be — can prescribe and give medicine; perform surgical operations; deliver women in childbirth, without fear of molestation or indictment, SO LONG AS YOU DO NOT CHARGE A FEE. Where does THAT “protect the dear people” from the ignorant and incompetent? Prescribe cold water, AND CHARGE A FEE, and you are more guilty than he who removes an appendix but doesn’t charge. Is that protecting PEOPLE or POCKET-BOOK?

A short time ago, we had the pleasure of calling upon a high A.M.A. official. We sent our card. “Extremely busy.” Our card was returned. We got tired waiting. We stepped into his office; he was “extremely busy” reading a newspaper. We had a half-hour tussle. We knew his opinions, knew injustice he intended doing the world. As representative of American medical profession, he listened to multitudinous complaints filed daily, read letters from many a physician who could not stand without a Medical Practice Act to bolster his wails. He sought sick who were crowded to wall, all eager to accept our new idea. He heard protests from thousands of bedridden patients, anguish that was uttered from millions of throats. He felt constant brushing against his broadcloth of many cripples made by his empirical rule. He heard hungry, sick wolves crowding him and, in restitution, he, czar-like, used this dominant organization because they have power — which is the attitude of cowards. Only way we can protect ourselves is by organization against organization. The way I.C.A. meets the A.M.A. is to meet intelligence with ignorance, results with “successful operations.” We present an idea and let YOU think it over, knowing that within *your* mind rests feeling against injustice, that somewhere, some time, somebody will strike a match to lethargic injustice which will burn and overthrow nations when ye olden ideas have been proved wrong.

A local osteopath advertises he is “A licensed osteopath.” This reminds us of an incident—that happened in front of The P.S.C., some time ago.

A street car stopped at top of hill and refused to go. Motorman carried a small box of tools. He began by taking up floor and looking down; took out a monkey-wrench, screw-driver, and hammer, and got busy. Failing to find what was wrong in BOWELS of car, conductor took a few looks and came in to phone. He asked for “John”. We asked, “Who is John?” “He is the EXPERT electrician, who studied electrical engineering in college for four years. He has a college diploma. He went before the State Board of Examiners to show his fitness to practice.”

John came. He was wise. He didn’t go *into* the street car and LOOK DOWN. He knew the motor man had done this and rather than waste MORE time in same way, he crawled *under* car and looked *up* into bowels of car. He worked fifteen minutes but found nothing wrong. He had done his best.

Finally, “Sleepy Ikey”, a messenger boy, walked down the street. He was a half-idiot, yet he had the reputation of using what little brains he had. He was working with 100 per cent of brain, but getting only 50 per cent. He stood on sidewalk watching men at car. Foolish? Yes, foolish enough to keep his mouth shut, look, AND THINK. He used what little current he had, to good advantage. Finally, he said, “John, what’s wrong with the car?” “I don’t know,” said John. “J-o-h-n, what are you doing there?” “Trying to find out what’s wrong with the car.” “John, come over here. You want to know what is wrong with the car?” “Why, of course, Ikey. That is what I have been working for.” “You want me to tell you?” “Look here, Ikey, you are an idiot. You have no electrical education; no college training; you do not HOLD A LICENSE — YOU HAVE NO STATE RIGHT TO THINK. What do you know about this car?” “Come over here, John. THE TROLLEY’S OFF.”

“Idiot” tho he was, he stood to one side, took a perspective of the situation. He saw something “expert John,” with diploma and license COULD NOT SEE. Ikey saw trolley was off, and Ikey knew car had to have “juice” from overhead wire, down thru motor, to underground circuit. He knew when trolley was off “de juice” was not going thru car. You say “expert electrician” COULD HAVE observed same thing — but HE DIDN’T. When “expert” John put trolley on, car ran, down hill and left Ikey there alone. He had *to walk* to Western Union office without a word of thanks. Such has ever

been the price the world gives benefactors. It is price they pay for rearranging the old order of existing things. We knew but didn't know we knew.

Witness a trolley car. It doesn't go because conductor uses willpower and jams trolley against overhead wire and holds it there by sheer force of muscle. It goes because he brings trolley in connection with wire, and lets it alone. All he needs is make THE CONNECTION. Electricity, coursing thru wire, does the rest.

It is the same with human beings. When they are afraid, worried, sleepless or gloomy, it means they are off trolley wire that runs thru their brains. Let them make right connection, and disturbance ceases. There is peace and pace, calmness and power, virtue and courage, and every normal and noble attribute coursing thru, and they will discover it instant they connect with right brain cells instead of wrong ones.

It takes a "fool" like Sleepy Ikey to find causes of things that have not been observed before. Progressive ideas in medicine have not been made by college professors, but by laymen — "irregulars" who thot for themselves. Necessity has been the cradle of genius. Men who were fools in therapeutical knowledge were men who got new ideas, worked problems, and then forced the orthodox off its perch.

Judges and lawyers "try cases according to law." All progress "in law" comes from juries, people who don't know "law" but they do understand what is right and reasonable and that much "law" has not comprehended. Brand Whitlock said that "LAW is that which people would back up," hence that unreasonable request which juries cannot countenance will overthrow even that which a Supreme Court sustains. But who cares what Supreme Court does, so long as jury is final and last court?

Lawyers go to law schools to study statutes — not justice, right, or merit. They study "law" same as medical men go to medical schools to study "medicine" — not health or humanity. Physicians, if occasion needs be, call Chiropractic the practice of medicine — not that IT IS. So also do they try a Chiropractor according to "law", not according to what facts sustain or good they may have done. Chiropractor should be tried according to whether Chiropractic is right or wrong, and whether in application this man was saving lives or burying laborers. A jury is an arbitrary set of men. We know they swear to "bring in a verdict according to the evidence and the law in the case."

Life is governed by higher law than statutory stipulations. Proofs alone would destroy religion itself; explanations have no patience with human passions and tendencies. Which of you can give REASON for picking out wives you did, instead of others? Love does not go according to rule, good fortune, ill fortune, talent, or anything else in the world. It is JUSTICE that surges forth and makes you say "It must be this way and no other," in business life, in home — why not also in court room?

Where has a jurymen any voice in what is right or wrong; how can he give vent to what is just or unjust in a case, when he must abide by advice and findings of the court? A jury is not asked to meet justice according to merit of what man has done; or put a medical man in penitentiary because it was proved he carelessly sewed a sponge in a man. He has a "license" to kill; but Chiropractor is saving lives with Chiropractic contrary to medical law, so "put HIM in penitentiary; make him pay \$300 to \$500 for good work; it is your prerogative."

We do not know whether or not any of you are future jurors, but justice should be your motive, there being one thing you can't get away from — YOUR soul. Any man who decides according to state class statutes and contrary to conscience is a criminal — a greater criminal than man who digresses from "law" to do good, and is on trial. There is one man with whom you deal eternally — yourself. Therefore, keep YOUR soul clean so no man can say you have given an UNJUST DECISION against ANY man.

Judges and juries swear to uphold precedent. This is significant to saying they would, by their decision, throw favors to candle rather than electric light; oxcart, rather than automobile; hand set, rather than linotype; treatment, rather than adjustment; effect, rather than cause; failure, rather than success; retrogression, rather than progression; stifle, rather than assist humanity upward.

Statutes are getting more stringent in every state. Everywhere, medical trust is securing legislatures to remodel laws to make it more and more impossible for "interlopers" to crawl either under or over. What are people saying about this? Everywhere, you can sense feeling of dissatisfaction; guttural grumble getting more prominent; people getting more restless. With "laws" more stringent and people more dissatisfied, what is the result? Two will clash. We want YOU to help clash with that statute. You are just, they unjust, it is for you to make "law" just.

A few years ago, we had the satisfaction of making public laughing stock of osteopaths of the State of Montana. They had a Chiropractor arrested for practicing osteopathy. We advised Chiropractor to file information against every masseur, masseuse, barber (face massage), bath-house attendant, manicurist, physical culturist, magnetic healer, herbalist, etc., for "practicing osteopathy without a license." Information was filed against eighty practitioners. Preponderance of strength of defendant was at once visible. First, if they prosecuted one, they must prosecute all. County taxpayers would not stand

for this. Secondly, osteopaths had to admit all of what these eighty were practicing WAS osteopathy; and if they went to trial and convicted them, then ACCORDING TO LAW, all that rigmarole WOULD be osteopathy. This was the most unkindest cut of all. Rather than have such legal and scientific record be public, they withdrew their charge against one. To weaken their law, to make it possible to convict this man, now would be an acknowledgment; hence they were cornered by their admission. Their greatest weakness was their greatest strength. Our greatest strength lay in the COMPLETE enforcement of THEIR law.

Saturday Evening Post, November 13, 1909, speaks more truth than fiction when it says:

“WIT OR WISDOM IN THE COURT?”

“Neither do the spirits damned lose all their virtue, was Puritan Milton’s opinion. Of the several thousand public prosecutors in the United States, how many would feel justified in professionally adopting so tolerant and lax a view. To describe a gaping, flange-eared blockhead in the dock as a pleasing compound of the Miltonic figures of Sin and Death is more consonant with their traditions — while the cocoanut-headed one’s own lawyer paints him as a model of virtuous intelligence.

“‘Gentlemen of the jury, in all my professional career, I have never before been engaged in a case which so powerfully roused my indignation, or resentment, according to which side one is speaking on.’ So runs the patter.

“No better method of trying criminal cases than our contentious Anglo-Saxon one has yet been discovered, although that method does often HANG THE ISSUE UPON A DUEL OF WITS that is more pertinent to justice than the old trial by battle was. The trouble arises from a low sense of social responsibility all around. The object of the trial should be, not to have one side or the other win, BUT TO DISCOVER TRUTH. The National Bar Association recognized this in the new code of ethics which it promulgated a year or so ago. But in actual practice its recognition is not very extensive.”

What more could law want? It takes in everything. It makes it impossible for mother to give a glass of water to her feverish child, for barber to give massage, FOR ANYBODY TO DO ANYTHING, without a license. Imagine an automobile driven thru the country. An accident occurs. People are thrown out and injured. Inmates cry, “Oh, my God! I’m dying.” You have to drive eight miles to get a “licensed physician” — you don’t dare take water and pour on their feverish faces or bleeding wounds. You CAN’T do anything. It would be “against the law” to do something to their injured bodies. Unreasonable? No! Just the statute which is unjust. That is “the law” in Montana and other states.

Take it further. A chiropractor is arraigned for doing these very things — not upon injured people on wayside, but for business he makes of it on sick people, following accidents of medical surgeons, having similar or even worse conditions, who come for health. What is he to do?

For example: A young lady of twenty-two is in the bloom of life. Accidentally, she slips on one rug in her home, her spine is subluxated, current is cut off from a portion of her body, effects become prominent. Physician calls three times a day. At end of ten days, he diagnoses effects, “typhoid fever”. A few weeks later, he reports, “Nothing I can do.”

All parents have to live for, when forty or fifty, is their children. They sacrifice all, for them. Someone suggests, “A Chiropractor can save this girl’s life; he knows WHERE button is, HOW to adjust it, and all will be well.” Physician says nothing can do her any good. Can anyone blame parents for sending for Chiropractor? He comes, and says: “That is easy. I shall turn on right button.” He locates subluxation, gives adjustment, and in a few days she is up and around happy and cheerful.

No sooner has Chiropractor done this than, unbeknown to parents, THE MAN WHO FAILED called at Court House and filed complaint against Chiropractor who saved the girl’s life. Chiropractor stands “under the majesty of the law” as a criminal. Opinion of parents was not asked, and if they desire to tell on witness stand what Chiropractor did for their daughter, judge will rap them to order saying, “This is a court of record where we deal in facts, not meritorious dogmas.” If judge is reasonable, he MAY let them testify, but it is unlikely.

What would you do? What COULD you do? Where is your feeling of judicial independence? Where is your liberty, as a man? How about YOU as a juryman? Is that man guilty? Yes, according to medical statute. BUT NOT GUILTY ACCORDING TO JUSTICE.

Your Chiropractor may be convicted in courts. Being a humanitarian, it is probable he has no money, but he has a fine of \$500 over his head. He must be committed to jail until fine is paid. For what? Doing good, robbing pains, prolonging lives. You, by silence, permitted a wrong to be done — not only to Chiropractor but also to science, population at large, and your own family — and that’s where selfishness touches your home. It is for everyone to take an active participation in the verdict handed down by twelve men of the jury. It would be hopeless to change tactics of the complainant, for he is another Judas who would betray many a human life to satisfy his jealous promptings.

---

Review the history of medicine. When allopathy started, and many years after, there were no statutes; nor would there have been if it hadn’t been for Hahnemann, who thot independently. As a product, we have Homeopathy. Allopathy,

having the strength of public opinion, lost no time in getting statutes, then fought homeopathy. Homeopathy grew stronger, wrestled with and downed allopathic medical statute. They made this a joint bill, then the two went into the same bed. While sleeping, A. T. Still, with his independent osteopathy, was born. It grew fast, and when it was large enough its very lusty cries awoke Drs. Allopathy and Homeopathy. They took notice and fought him. David again downed the allopathic-homeopathic Goliath — the three made a composite-alliance-medical-and-osteopathic practice act, and then three slept in same bed where before slept two. While three slept, came Miss Christian Science. She grew, and when tall she grabbed bed covers, pulled them off, and when Drs. Allopathy, Homeopathy, and Osteopathy were suffering with cold toes, they awoke from their stupefied lethargy and realized they had another rival for popular favors. Miss Christian Science was pleasant, she smiled, she courted with the people high up, she won them. Seeing this attitude of the public, these three overgrown ultra-scientific men said, “Here is a girl standing at our bedside; no use to court her favors, she has been poisoned against us; but we can and will put her out of business.” Then Christian Science grew and won millions of followers. Public opinion forced these men to make a general exemption of this girl. With this “mutual understanding” (placed on the statute books) they again retired to dream nightmares of unpleasant communion with the hordes of spirits they had caused to be flown to heaven.

Now comes the last urchin — CHIROPRACTIC. He is young, growing, and, while those three were sleeping on one luxurious legal bed and Miss Christian Science was napping on an exemption cot, the Chiropractic boy grew a MARVELOUS GROWTH. His size and strength grew so rapidly instead of pulling on bed covers at bedside, he jumped upon the bed, pummeled all three with his feet. They awoke, began fighting the boy, and the boy grew and thrived on the prosecution and persecution. Medical and osteopathic professions are just waking up. They have to learn that a crowd surrounds the bedside of those three, that any injustice done that young man will win disapproval of the crowd, and woe is to them when the mob revolts.

Fair play and a square deal are what public gives its serviceable servants; but its masters don't know an unjust division of spoils of the game. Give us liberty, now, or put all in the race at same time, in same manner, and best man will come under wire FIRST. We claim and know results prove we ARE best. We are willing to put ourselves on equal footing and try, even tho we are young and they old. Are they as anxious to prove us ambiguous and boasting?

Worst tyrants of history are those who suffered most from tyranny, fought for liberty, secured it, then turned thumb-screws on those who followed. Chiropractors suffered persecution and prosecution in every state and province. They went to jail from thirty days to a year and a half. We conducted letter-campaigns, money-collecting campaigns, go-to-jail campaigns; we made heroes of martyrs.

Then came trials galore, 18,000, from police courts to supreme courts, winning 85 per cent. Eventually came Chiropractic practice acts. At present — 1950 — every state in the Union and some Provinces of Canada have some form of licensure, except New York, Louisiana, Massachusetts and two Provinces of Canada.

What lessons have we learned? Various state associations turned the torture on their own flesh and families. Fences have been arbitrarily and empirically builded, high, long, impregnable. Instead of using legislative acts to liberate and encourage licensure for oncoming generations of Chiropractors to help more sick get well, opposite has been true. State associations, in many instances, have become racketeering, and political organizations, offices on State Boards have been political footballs for grafting purposes to make money selling licenses in one form or another, directly or indirectly. Greed and selfishness have too frequently been the paramount factor. Humanity and its rights to get well have been pushed into the background. Memory seems short-lived.

We quote from the hearings on the Mann Bill, before the Committee on Interstate and Foreign Commerce of the House of Representatives, page 278, part 3. The quotation is taken from an address by W. L. Allen, M.D., Davenport, Iowa, November 10, 1908:

“The men in our profession all over the world are deplorably poor. Not 100 out of 5,000 in the richest city in the world, with a practice among the greatest number of multimillionaires the world has ever dreamed of, could return TODAY and live without charity. In other cities and towns more than one-half the physicians ARE UNABLE to equip themselves with advanced books, instruments, and apparatus NECESSARY TO MAKE AN EXACT DIAGNOSIS. Eleven thousand dollars is the amount given as a fair estimate of the cost of a proper medical education, and very often an additional \$10,000 is needed before the income equals the outgo in a man's practice in a large city. Thousands of our men of bright intellect and shabby clothes are unable to go to the meetings of the American Medical Association because of the actual lack of funds or fear of too great a loss of practice during the week's absence. You need only recall the men whom you have honored as consultants, who died in harness, with no estate except perhaps a small insurance policy, and others who were compelled to work until they dropped.

“An ancient story is told of an oriental who, having a disease of the eyes, applied to a farrier for a remedy. The farrier gave him an application which destroyed his sight. Whereupon the man brought suit for damages before the cadi. Having duly considered the case, the cadi decided there was no cause of action, ‘Because it is very clear that if the plaintiff had not been an ass, he would not have gone to that kind of a doctor.’

“Now the people do not desire that kind of treatment in the creation of a department of health, and unless some other and adequate reason can be given, one clearly to the advantage of the public, the people will not approve.

“If a new department is to be created by selecting bureaus from those already in existence, it would seem to be a safer proposition to create a department of chemistry where all questions relating thereto could be referred and decided rather than one department of health, which should aim to include all factors relating to medicine and hygiene.

“It has been urged as a grave objection to the immediate change proposed, that the movement is supported most strenuously by medical men, and there is some cogency in the objection. While no one can gainsay the importance of physicians or their high character as a class, it is not to the advantage of the physician to have or keep people well; their interests would rather demand a department for the dissemination of disease with a secretary for the promotion of physical ills in the cabinet. THIS JOKE would have a serious aspect if a department of health took on the functions of a tribunal for the perpetuation of ANY school of medicine, or the decision of medical questions and theories on ARBITRARY lines; and is suggested by the fact that many of the arguments favoring this measure have contemplated merely the inhibition of disease rather than the development of man.

“My contention is that a chief feature of such a department, and one which could and ought to be instituted at once, should be a bureau of human biology FOR THE BETTER COMPREHENSION OF MAN, not only in abnormal and pathologic states, but in his best as well as weakest estate; for it is a lamentable fact that DISEASE IS ENGENDERED MORE FROM IGNORANCE OF OURSELVES than from the inimical attacks of microbes or poisons in any form. I imagine someone saying, ‘Why, man is understood well enough. All that is needed is to keep him free from disease.’

“ON THE CONTRARY, NO MAN UNDERSTANDS HIMSELF EITHER PHYSICALLY OR MENTALLY; and if he did, we cannot believe that disease would approach him in any form. The fact is that ignorance though asserted to be prolific in other ways, is the mother of disease, and it would seem to be more important that man should be enlightened in the matter of controlling and upbuilding himself, than that all the hostile micro-organisms in the universe should be destroyed.

“The urgency for establishing a national department to eliminate the germs of disease is lessened by the fact that establishments for the purpose exist in many of the States and in many educational institutions, and we cannot suppose a secretary of health in the full panoply of his office to possess any more power to destroy such germs than any other person with equal knowledge of the subject. Besides, if all the hostile microbes were suddenly destroyed, it would not insure health to man; on the contrary, it might tend to prevent his further advance since every step in his rise from the primitive cell, if not the primitive atom, has been a victory over hostile forces, without which he could not have risen at all. Man started as a germ himself, and the most obstinate of the bunch or he would not have risen so far.

“If every microbe were destroyed it would not prevent the inebriate from taking his dope, the glutton from straining his system by overfeeding — it would not lessen the indiscretions of the sensualist or furnish gray matter to the deficient brain, and though a department of health might institute measures forbidding people throughout our wide domains from spitting on the street even in a rain storm, it could not improve the permanent health of a single human being except by enlisting his cooperation through the presentation of a clearer knowledge of his mechanism and the results he might attain by its improvement.

“The most incisive fact in this whole question is THAT WE DO NOT UNDERSTAND OUR ORGANISMS OR WHAT WE MIGHT ACCOMPLISH IF WE DID understand them; and since this fundamental consideration is constantly ignored by almost everyone — if noticed at all — and since the energies of the wiser and more ambitious are usually devoted to making money or achieving fame in some established profession, as law, religion, or medicine, and as nothing remains stationary but everything in nature goes backward if not forward, the changes are perhaps greater for our physical decline as a people than for our advancement.

“Accordingly, the thing needed now is the establishment of a bureau, or, if not a bureau, at least a chair (or desk) affording room for the study and explication of human biology — the better comprehension of man. While the world is REEKING in medical literature, it may be confidently affirmed that NOT EVEN THE ANATOMY OR STRUCTURE OF THE HUMAN BODY IS COMPLETELY MASTERED, and the chemical and functional conquest of the organism is far from being complete. All organic growth is a mystery involving many questions; THE LOCATION AND NATURE OF LIFE ITSELF IS IN VARIOUS WAYS FULLY AS MYSTERIOUS; AND THE MOTIVE POWER OR IMMEDIATE FORCE IN OR ABOUT THE ORGANISM INITIATING ITS MOVEMENTS IS DISPUTED BY THE FEW WHO MAKE ANY PRETENSIONS TO UNDERSTANDING IT. It is not many years since the physical unit, the cell, out of which the human body and all other organisms are constructed, was first recognized; and though of very slight importance as compared with the whole, it is a long way from being understood. Yet upon the adequacy of this minute element depends the accuracy of our sight, hearing, and sensation generally. The cell is not a deity — it has built nothing, caused nothing; but out of it NATURE has built and is building many wonderful structures.

“Take, for instance, the relation of thought, man’s highest and most important factor, to his body, or determine, as formerly phrased, the seat of the soul. Alomaeon, the father of physiology, who lived some 550 B.C. called the brain the seat of the thinking faculty or soul; but Plato, more than one hundred years later, said there were three souls, one in the head, one in the chest, and one below the diaphragm; while Aristotle, rightly known as the founder of comparative anatomy, regarded the heart as the seat of the soul and the brain as a sort of sponge whose chief function was to moisten the heart. Now, in line with the fact that our knowledge as to form is entirely comparative, it was not till the electric telegraph was invented was there anything with which to definitely compare nerve force and not until the electric light was invented was this idea, ‘the seat of the soul’, comparable to anything. In the light of the neuron theory, when a man is awake or conscious THE CURRENT IS ON, and a species of illumination occurs which we call consciousness; and when through fatigue or other cause the neurons separate, THE CURRENT IS OFF, and the man goes to sleep. While no one can afford to be dogmatic on questions of this character, THIS SEEMS TO BE A TRUE EXPLANATION, so far as it goes; and in view of the vast aggregate of theories on the subject which seem to prevent the world’s advance, a more careful examination is needed to determine its truth.”

---

Twenty years ago, a boy known as Marconi had ideas. People laughed. “What did he know about electrical ideas?” They discountenanced him. He worked for TWENTY YEARS trying to get his friends to acknowledge he had something the progressive world needed. For twenty years, he begged for recognition for ideas stored in memory, but no recognition did he get. Finally, he was adjudged insane and put in an asylum for six months; but, at last, as all things will, justice reigned. Marconi escaped. Today he made millions by very truth of his idea and reasonable opportunity he got to present it and its acceptance by the American people. All he wanted was an opportunity and it came when Jack Binn saved three hundred lives from a sinking boat. That act made Marconi famous.

Will Chiropractic some day get its opportunity? Time is coming when somebody is going to hold in his hands the match; and when we strike, that bonfire will overthrow this world on a few superstitious therapeutical and legal propositions.

If Chiropractic is right, all the bad said about it won't change it. If Chiropractic is wrong, all the good said for it can't save it.

We have reasons for believing we will do things. Our growth has been phenomenal. The number who come to get what we have depends upon what we have to give. If we have something new and good, something PEOPLE NEED and are not getting, then grow we must. If Chiropractic is RIGHT, all the bad our enemies say against it will not hold it down. If this fundamental principle is wrong, all the good our friends might say for us will not uphold the idea. We don't need greater law than law of health to which to pay homage. Must we further pay tribute to jealousy? Are we pulling wool over eyes of patients? How could we get people to come; why should they tell friends to come, if we were?

Justice will bubble to the surface — but it's tough on bubblebers.

In Missouri, several years ago, a Chiropractor was accused of practicing medicine without a license. This was "contrary to law," hence he was regarded as a law-breaker. The prosecuting attorney, in closing his opening address to the jury, took advantage of the fact that the town had been under the spell of evangelism for two weeks, hence religion was in the air and everybody was converted to look at things religiously. Mr. Prosecutor did likewise. His argument was as follows:

"I say it with all reverence as a Christian man. I say that if the Great Physician, the Great Healer Himself, were again to return to earth to heal the sick, restore sight to the blind, hearing to the deaf, restore the leper, raise the dead and make the lame walk; I say, again with all due reverence, that Christ would first submit himself to the customs of the day and appear before your Missouri State Board of Health, pass their examinations in medicine, surgery, and obstetrics, to show his fitness to practice his healing or the 'laying on of hands' before he would attempt to save a single human life!"

In court room, listening to the trial, were the two evangelists who conducted meetings. We had the honor of dining, as guests, at the same home they did. At dinner table were the evangelists, defendant, our U.C.A. National Counsel, our host, hostess, and ourself. A slighting remark was made, by evangelist, that defendant was a "LAW BREAKER."

Taking our cue (for that statement cut), we replied, "Did you hear address given by prosecuting attorney this morning?" His head dropped, air was silent, situation strained. Feeling this, hostess remarked, "Dr. Palmer, Brother — is not an attorney, therefore cannot give a legal ruling." We said, "If we wanted a LEGAL ruling, we would ask that question of our Gov. Morris, but we want a THEOLOGICAL ruling and no one is so capable of giving it as Brother —." Seeing again that all was quiet, we came back with, "Brother —, what IS LAW?" Receiving no answer, we asked, "IS LAW THE COMMON OPINION OF THE PEOPLE UPON A COMMON SUBJECT?" He said, "Yes." "Then, if so, was *Jesus* following law of the times when he advocated what he did in his principles?" He replied, "No." "Jesus, with a handful of disciples, believed in a certain philosophy and hordes and masses of rabble disagreed, and because of difference he was crucified. He dared to think something that wasn't common opinion of common people upon that common subject. That is why He was nailed to the cross. JESUS WAS A LAW BREAKER because he dared to disagree. Today you are advocating to thousands the very principle for which Jesus was crucified then, and for which He was proud of fact HE WAS a law breaker. You advocate these things in a tent, and cast slurs upon a person today because he practices the same principle!"

All done under guise of "law" is to sustain what is right in behalf of people. We recall court room in Canton, Ohio. Dr. Matson, Secretary of State Board of Health, was present to see that medical law was enforced, in behalf of protecting health of the "dear people." Chiropractor was under prosecution. Ohio has an anti-public-drinking-cup law, to save spreading germs, to protect health of the "dear people." In court room was a water-tank with TWO common drinking cups from which everybody, from judge to onlooker, could drink.

We recall the Hotel Northern, Scott City, Kansas, where, by drinking tank was this printed notice: "Please do not ask for cups. You will be refused. Rule, State Board of Health. The term 'hotel' as used herein shall be construed to mean every such structure or place as is described in Sec. 1, Chap. 148 of the laws of 1909, State of Kansas. The term 'common drinking cup' as used herein is defined to be any vessel used for conveying water to the mouth and available for common use by the public or guests of any hotel. By order, State Board of Health."

Court room, in this instance, had a tin pail with tin cup which was passed around to everybody, thus endangering "dear people" with germs from Germany, parasites from Paris, and Moik-robies from Ireland.

We recall another instance (and they are endless) of court room at Fairfield, Iowa. Dr. Sumner, an M.D. and Secretary of State Board of Health, was in attendance to enforce Iowa Medical Practice Act against a Chiropractor. On table was a "public drinking cup" in form of a pitcher and glass, free for everybody. His particular attention was called to it and he smiled that bland grin which was indicative of saying, "The glass and pitcher do not take away from local physicians."

If these people *were sincere* in protecting health of populace, why not enforce public drinking cup statute on courts, judges, and others publicly connected?

A new statute is based on disagreement with old of yesterday, to take up new of today. Statutes don't stand still. Statutory "law" grows as a result of growth of beings, same as you and I; but as we grow so did law previously ordain itself accordingly. Before electricity was known, there WAS a law to govern it, but no statute. Before automobiles were in general use, there was A LAW to govern their locomotion — statutes came later. Today we have statutes to govern aeroplanes. Before Chiropractic was known, there was A LAW of Chiropractic. When medical statute was made, Chiropractic was not educationally known; therefore statute THEN could not be made to cover new science today, and we are fundamentally a new science. Only LAW you regard is your conscience. That is the thing you must rule by and with. Conscience is what every one is reckoning with every day — perhaps not analytically, but we use it just the same. It is the law of conscience which rules in consideration of whether or not saving human lives is a crime.

Before closing, let us review the title of this lecture and why chosen "AFTER TOMORROW — WHAT?" Yesterday, broadly speaking, commercial electricity was not known. Today, it is. We apply it in multitudinous ways. The COMMERCIAL world would be deaf, blind, and paralyzed if taken away. What will we do, with it, tomorrow? Future of electricity can be judged by past and present. If this is a criterion, then the commercial world one hundred years from now will be a marvel.

Yesterday, we, as mankind, were groping in impenetrable darkness of superstitious mires controlled by despots who aimed to hold us by physical or moral force. Today, we are dawning upon a new era — that of HUMAN ELECTRICITY. "After Tomorrow — What?" — when this idea is practically applied to each and every vertebrae, beast or human?

Electricity has been known COMMERCIALY, fifty years. Human electricity is just being applied in last fifty. The human world 100 years from now will be intellectual — cobwebs of ignorance regarding ourselves will be a historical myth — our action will be saving, practical, and world will have grown greater by its application. You and we can learn to be human electricians. Is there any condition which can be so easily doled at so little effort and cost, and accomplish so much good in so short a space of time? If there is, we know it not. Let us progress as beings, as the world has progressed as a commercial enterprise.

Following is a substantiation of our position as regards possibilities of electricity as universally recognized by men of prominence, and also possibilities of Chiropractic fifty years hence. Quotation is from part two of hearing before Committee of Interstate and Foreign Commerce of House of Representatives, on the Mann Bill, page 117.

"The Chairman: We are very glad to hear you, but the truth is that what the committee wants is information about the propositions contained in the Bill. You have not mentioned that question yet. The bill is to create a department of health.

"Mr. Adamson: All day yesterday we heard a discussion of the beauty of the proposition, but everybody said he was not prepared to discuss the details.

"Mr. Messenger: I have taken up the details here quite definitely, I think. In my study of this question my conclusions have been largely influenced by two points which have a very important bearing upon the possibilities in an undertaking of this kind. Assuming that adequate action is taken the results depend upon the possibilities in two great sciences; each one of which is in its infancy. Forty years ago electricity as a practical science was almost valueless. Think of what has been done in electricity in the past forty years. If any man forty years ago had predicted the telephone, electric light, automobile, electric railroads and wireless telegraphy, he would have been told that he was dreaming.

"Mr. Adamson: All that has been accomplished without a department of health. Why is not that all against your proposition instead of an argument for it?

"Mr. Messenger: I do not say it is an argument IN FAVOR of my proposition.

"Mr. Adamson: It was all done without a department of health.

"Mr. Messenger: I do not believe a department of health could help much in the development of electricity. It shows, however, what can be done by modern science, and my position is that the Government should help in the line of modern science in the study of bacteriology and sanitation.

"The Chairman: You speak of the development of electricity. That has not been because there was a department of electricity under the general government?"

And we say, if business of men is to improve men, and we are hindered from so doing; we study ways and means, and are denied use of same; we solve problems that were unsolvable, and are penalized for so doing; we aim to make man more of a man and establish a basis for so doing, and are heavily fined for our kindness; we see a necessity for labors, and are hindered statutorily from filling that demand; we are not given considerate and just hearing of the merit of our goods before courts of our land; we are liberty-loving citizens behind jail bars; we suffer freedom with minds shackled; laws were formed against us before we were born; jealousies of our opponents can pull on public treasury for prosecution, and we cannot for defense; — if all this is the spirit of America, if the American Medical Association can dominate and dictate TO YOU what YOU shall do and how — then I say, without hesitation, such actions are those of a typical tyrannical RUSSIA!

## The Story of THE UNWRITTEN LAW

“Law! Wharton thus classifies different kinds of law: (1) between God and man; (2) natural; (3) revealed.

“The nature, method, or sequence by which certain phenomena or effects follow certain causes, as the law of gravitation; uniform methods or relations according to which material methods and mental forces act in reproducing effects or are manifested in phenomena, a theoretical principle deduced from practice, experience, or observations.”

“Any force, tendency, propensity, or instinct, whether natural or acquired.”

Law is a name given to things unseen; attempt made by judgment to connect things known with things unknown. It is regrettable that works refer to “nature” — “method or sequence” as synonyms; union of mental forces and material methods, altho in above analysis “material methods” has preference. Rational study gives precedence to immaterial, as that is intelligence without which definite form could not have been. “Theories” or “principles” are, but a “theoretical principle” is impossible. Unwritten legislation is subdivisible into principles, and first cause can be segmented to represent rules. Commands are formed of ideations, ideations of ideas, understandings are made thru interpretations of mental impulses which are unital into each forum.

Law governs every composite form created. Each plant, animal, or human has its universal law. “Phenomena” which man observes and titled “gravitation” is but a principle. What he observes as assimilation, respiration, nutrition, expansion, and contraction, heat, cold, etc., are attributes observed by like principles being acted out and thru him. It takes one to recognize any other of equal calibre, but sum total of attributes equals perception of universality.

One impulse makes its impression. Impressions make transmissions — every stage of law can be traced to a universal unit design following vegetative and animal kingdoms. Efferent impulses of vegetable chase afferent half in animal. Efferent half of animal doctrines are manifest in both animal and vegetable. Principles and rules behind man and vegetables are gathered into one universal crucible and fused, blended, or melted into one universal law.

Universal Intellectual Adaptation is everywhere present in all things at all times, always working to a conclusive end, infinite in reasons, actions, and make-up. Its boundaries, tho, are beyond scope of average man’s principled observation about which we are prone to think we know too much. This law is one phase of man’s education which is woefully absent, about which little is known yet everywhere present, always boundless yet constantly segmental into Innate Intelligence. Unwritten law is never current yet is always nigh. Before our neighbors we talk as if we know, but do we? Opportunity to express ignorance is given us constantly.

“Law — the will of God as the rule for disposition and conduct of all responsible beings towards him and toward each other, a rule of living, conformable to righteousness, the rule of action as obligatory on the conscience or moral nature.

“In philosophy and physics, a rule of being, operation or change, so certain and constant that it is controlling our authority, as the law of gravitation, laws of motion, laws of thought, laws of cause and effect, law of self-preservation.” — Webster.

How long would it take to name objects for which God is “responsible?” Every vegetable, animal, or human is “responsible” towards Thon for creation and life. Through daily and hourly personification of its power, they prove the universality of principles and law thru which it expresses individuality on earth.

In latter quotations we have “LAWS.” Such would be impossible. To him who reasons one original source, there can be but ONE Universal Intelligence — ONE authority. Thon’s commands are expressions of law, principles, and rules in name. To say that every manifestation in “nature” as classified by college students was the result of a different law, would mean needless “laws.” As well go back to Grecian history and have many gods as to have many “laws”; as well have a god for water, air, sun, storms, lightning, war, love, as to have a “law” for each action of man. THE LAW is the universal scope of the aggregate intelligible observable proofs of above-mentioned changes perpetually enveloping and expanding man. We give credit to what we reason with, intensify that in our imagination, and think we have seen much. Everything upon which we gather data different from what we observed a moment ago, we put into respective mental pigeon holes and become satisfied each is a part of an unwritten law not heretofore realized. Perhaps you cannot see that which links “Law” to “law” if you could and did, logic for their having been innumerable would have been single. Educationally we see a new reason for each action; innately there is one aged intention for everybody of one form. Because man, in mental selfishness, has formed many complete “statutory or written laws” he connects idea that a Creator must have many “laws” unwritten to guide present actions by conclusions of ancient times also. This is one contrast between intentions of supposed dogmas, two rules — one ON earth, and one creator OF earth and all things in or of it. Latter finds one law sufficient; former (principally the M.D.) makes laws and has runs of fashions overthrowing each every few years; yet primary law — first one — has remained stationary during eons.

Manufactured product is a wagon, but where did wagon come from? “The woods” — source — God. God is an educated name given to express a finite conception ascribed to a deity. Law does not work with faith and hope, but thru activities, actualities, and knowledge. Law is intelligence, not ignorance; constructive not destructive; is cause AND effect (if you interpret correctly) never opposing these phases.

Providence rules fate of nations, which makes little account of time, little of one generation or race; makes no account of disasters; conquers alike by what is called defeat or victory; thrusts aside enemy and obstruction; crushes everything “immoral” as inhuman; obtains ultimate triumph of best race by sacrificing everything which resists moral law of world. It makes its instruments, creates man for the time, trains him in poverty, inspires his genius, and arms him for his task.

Everywhere man acknowledges and disbelieves, abuses and disabuses, obeys and denies statutory and God’s law. To commit crime against enactments is to destroy confidence of public opinion; to argue against Infinite’s edicts is useless; therefore man searches and sees not. Analysis then leads him to connect what unwritten law has done. He sees what his eyes conceive — no more, no less. Some see more than others, but the ignorant are loathe to admit it; others have seen less and are jealous of broader viewpoint and more exact analyzation. He pieces together what he can look at; he penetrates no farther than his normal or abnormal brain permits. Discernments men get are based upon depth of constructive ideations, kind that persistently gather and are pigeon-holed for future relationships.

Man mistakes principles and rules for laws and one principle and one rule for a law; and soon enough issues definitions of LAWS rather than one law and many principles and rules. To educated mind each trivial infinite problem is a law, same as Grecian gods were as many as manifestations of “Nature.” Human conception is usually narrowed to bounds of physical feelings and those are constricted by ethical or orthodox environmental reasonings from childhood. Few are independently permitted to realize how stupendous law is.

We speak of “families.” We look to comforts of “brothers, sisters, mother, and father.” But who ARE our relations? To man, his family is small and his relations few. The world and its people are all as children. The world lives a young life in absence of greatest commodity which makes maturity of thot and action — health. Mind of person of eighty may be younger than child of ten. Actions of a physical body of ten may be more matured than those of many adults. What then determines? How much we do which aids man in evolutionary development is what determines our age before the world. Carlyle has said, “The king is the man who benefits the world most.” As we view masses, struggling with diseases and infirmities, with insignificant mental thots which overburden their incapable brains, they are as so many children appealing for advice of experience. Imagine a person appealing for the sparkle of the eye, rosy colored cheek, lithe and limbered step. That person is youthful in lack of aged normal expression. Next to this infant is an insane adult with incongruous thots. They show no gradation, no age, in fact are almost void of first sign of age; that small child needs advice any correct interpreter of unwritten law can give. Instead of restricting numbers to two, consider no person is perfect; in fact, ALL are far from being what they should be. No person has had HEALTH. They were born wrong, ancestors have been wrong for centuries. These serial abnormal physical births have held men to a lower youthful stage than is common to the plant or animal life. Man has been last to work forward and assume form of expressive age. Creation of all mortals is equal, but expression brot about thru eons of immatured expressions has made all youthful. Age is productive of quality — disease is absence of quality, hence youth. Imagine, then, this viewpoint wherein this unprogressive era of debilitated and immatured brains and bodies is looking to the UNWRITTEN LAW OF CHIROPRACTIC with an appeal and askance in their eyes for what it can give. The world will be advanced in age providing we give freely of what we have. Can you grant we consider the world our IMMEDIATE family? The unqualitative youths of apparent age will be children no more when creation, transmission, and expression will be coordinate. When Chiropractic becomes the universal benefactor, the world will ripen into an age of growth, a harvest of new thots, a bountiful repast of physical endeavors which will startle worlds of past.

When children are born right, of qualified parents, following reconstruction of people of present, and children are remodeled after the plan of aged and matured personified thots, then figure that WE (Unwritten Law thru ourselves) will have benefited mankind. And who is to say where we cease applying this philosophy? Can it stop at fence line of your yard, or can it be manifested in everybody’s home, irrespective of whether that home be in wilderness, cave, or mansion of cities? Who is to say that the world moves or is not moving? Who will assert it shall not evolve better in the future? Has it been evolving at a NORMAL or a subnormal pace? Acknowledging all peoples are insane, physically or mentally, both sexes are paralyzed, some more than others altho all are affected, the world is not actuated by a quality calculated by its creator. If we hold keynote of thot and action which restores equilibrium between one physical and its mind, two minds and their bodies, can we justify our claim by connecting many minds with world’s mind and prove that people on earthly crust will move faster, more economical with greater and more justifiable results when we have come and gone? Should human family do as well or better than the rose bush? This is a part of the scheme of the unwritten law. Is this a universal idea with an equivalent application?

“The Unwritten Law” is a title. It is misapplied to emphasize a feeling in southern states over multi-color sex problem upon which whites mutually agree without a previous worded understanding. No books have been written about it, yet respect to a common creation for a segregated color birth is noticeable. Sex problems irrespective of color are principles, but were it a law it is a feeling and sensations are never placed in words. To call a limited universal aspect “Unwritten Law” is an injustice for name applies and misapplies it. “Law” is apprehension in abstract. “Unwritten” is negative, as instructed by Education, yet “unwritten law” implies it is a law infinite in abstract consideration.

“The Unwritten Law” has never been written in words, for law is impossible to assume material form; yet its product presents abstract with concrete personality. It is impracticable, at first, to conceive an edict so universal yet unwritten by will or hand of educated man. Considering all that and matter as single, man is the branch and unwritten law the root.

You ask for proofs of unwritten law. Creator of man is NOT like man, because a powerless creature cannot create another being. The maker must possess attributes that make in beginning as well as now. We cannot make a God, yet reverse is true. Can creator be perfect and creation abnormal? Yes. Can painting be perfect and painter imperfect in conceptions --- for it is his art and creation he interprets? Moreover, painting cannot duplicate painter, otherwise painting would have created itself. However perfect picture may be in comparison with painter in comparison with his creator — the unwritten law — “it is in the utmost degree of imperfection.”

Make comparisons between man and some common plant and HE is weak. This weakness of any creature is a proof of universal perfection of unwritten law, because if there were no power, weakness could not be imagined. Weakness is proof of power. You view mountains, they were made. Man’s inability is proof of some maker greater. Poverty is indication of wealth. Without one other could not be. Poverty and wealth are apparent. Both indicate strength of men behind each enterprise. In the contingent world there is ignorance of unwritten law, necessarily knowledge exists, because ignorance is found. If there were no knowledge, neither would there be ignorance. Observe contrasts, feature intellectual adaptability that is and does take place constantly, and you agree world things are subjected to a law as exact as plumb and level are to mechanics, neither of which can be disobeyed and have accuracy of form. Even man is forced to submit to death, to sleep, to other conditions — that is to say, man, in all particulars, is governed and this demands a governor. Man is DEpendent upon higher sources than himself and dependency is an essential; therefore there must be an INdependent where dependency is so prominent. Man being dependent, what and where is something upon which he relies? Is it absolute? If so, where is it and what is its scope? Must we be led blindly or does its very leadings teach us the existence?

If there be sickness, there is health. What then is standard? Is there basis from which we reckon and towards which we work? Is there a goal? Would it be well to investigate and give it study? If there is health, to what does it attribute its constancy? In what way does it radiate to all? If health is an attribute of normality, then what makes abnormality?

Admitting there is one superior from which perversions become apparent, it is plain educated man needs education and educator must be unquestionably perfect, or soon man would know more than his teachers. More particularly must there be this superior existence, or man in his study would know all and then the world would retrograde. Unwritten law is director and spiritual educator of all corporeal forms; it patterns and organizes physical matters and regulates forms of normal and healthy society, so immaterial and material affairs, irrespective of whether countries or two atoms, one mind or millions, may be organized and intellectually personified for circumstances that occur. As matter is dispensed in qualities, so will education be presented according to necessitating needs of the time, that is, the unwritten law will educate and cause one man or millions of men to think in such ways and degrees as will befittingly inculcate into them what they must perform, so that science, service, and evolution may reach better development. Everywhere is perceptible commands, demands, and expressions of proof of unwritten law; its forms are endless, its quantity without a start or finish, yet its duties always with us, and its expressions increasingly better.

Unwritten law is more utilizable, more firmly expressed in some plants than others. Two rose bushes will show different qualities of products, due to interferences which befall that plant in physical makeup — pattern ideally correct, model normal, but daily castings abnormal. Material form has to do with immaterial expression; intellectual exhibition has to do with shape of substance; thus the cycle is complete and without a oneness nothing would be true to conformation of law. This law is the exalted arrangement of universal intelligence. Its every act is demonstrated in personifications which confirm idealisms, verify educated ideations greater than even Hans Christian Anderson dare indulge. Man occasionally dreams of momentous questions, mammoth air castles which he would fain mortalize; yet to immortal unwritten law these are second and continual occurrences. It is celestialism which divides itself into principles and rules when working in harmony in forming another world or a microbe. This Triunity can form mountains in minutes or remove them straightway. This spirituality can destroy or make islands in an hour.

Thus we observe the majestic ruler in its grandness of organization, hence beautiful rose, greatness of leaves, construction of man, who is a worm, crawls earth compared with observations of this all-wise intelligence. Its greatness

comprises creations and destructions. Never does this universal intelligence eradicate one form without assigning the material some place else to make some better — although we may not recognize this useful change.

To say that unwritten law is unwritten, is and is not correct. It is not written to man who does not see simultaneous judgment and coordinate action of matter. It IS written in deeds, not words, to man who observes in the broad — who has attained intellectual condensation of the cosmos as a whole. The pyramid of Gizeh has no sign, letter, figure, or other known means of identification; yet deciphered it contains knowledge beyond comprehension, figures correct, astronomical observations — it is perfect yet not written except by deed. That man who can picture vegetable creation at a glance, can observe scattered principles and rules gathered and radiating into one habitual but refined funnel, can mentally picture how each principle and rule works, can grasp creative reasons why, and can tangibly realize actions substantially personifying cyclic function, then that man can see the hyperphysical and visible unwritten law. That man who can scan animal kingdom and obliterate form, beauty, size, color, and other detail and cast them into one endless eternal crucible, yet retain working specifications of endless principles as a part of the whole, who CAN FEEL the worst animal is his brother, best animal his neighbor, can behold wholeness and imperfections existing in its segments, who can contemplate ideal state of each in its niche of creation and expression, can behold incompleteness of where principles and rules have been side-tracked in man, beast, or vegetable, and can work to conclusive end of rearranging, not law but matter, on right track and then observe sum total of gradations or take them all in at one glance, can observe remotest end of this working — that man is an observer of unwritten law.

Aggregate brotherhood of man, multisonous relationship of animal to man, consistent feeling between co-workers, adjoined formations of vegetables and their suggestive computation to unwritten law, are as relevant as we. Commonness of man, animal, and vegetables, knowledge that man is no greater to unwritten law than a tree, pig, or beast of burden, reverence for all original emanations in their incipient states, faultless definitions of kind of work in each, etc., are but types, samples of ideations that exist before man can retain first degrees in lodge of unwritten law. In cosmical respects, brutal savage or peaceful Eskimo, altho hemmed by fanciful constricted borders, appreciates such consistent subjects more than we.

Under caption, “Some Golden Dreams,” a recent magazine contained following, which speaks for itself:

“So it appears that the chase after wealth is one of the issues which depends upon chance, luck, or the ‘divinity that shapes our ends’ rather than upon brains, industry, good judgment, honesty, thrift, or the observance of the virtuous maxims of old time copybooks or the inane and insincere advice of reformed but unregenerated plutocrats.

“This being the case, why should not dreams, ghosts, presentments and other manifestations of occult forces be regarded as constituting guides as safe and sane as any other available to the common run of grubbers? To accept guidance from the unseen world can hardly be more hazardous than to attempt to follow the devious ways of high finance or to play the part of the bleating lamb in Wall Street, or to invest in mines that show gold from the grass roots or to put faith in straight tips, blind pools, inside information, and other time dishonored but perennially successful devices for prying a fool loose from his pocketbook. Spooks and dreams no doubt have their failings, and if they happen to deceive there’s no way of getting even. The same might be said of most advisers in the art of getting something for nothing.

“Nevertheless, it does sometimes happen that dreams come true; and there are cases on record, as well authenticated as most facts in human history, of spooks that have spoken truly.”

Is it sacrilegious to affirm that some mortals are privileged to see more than others? Is it blasphemous to observe deeds as they exist in some different than in others? Are we to repudiate what is a truth for fear of disrespecting some educated man’s opinions? (Religions are based upon a viewpoint of unwritten law and there can be but one interpretation, not hundreds.) If not, then unwritten law rules some individuals more than others; “rules” because law commands and gets what it demands. Faulty principles and rules go begging.

This world is the progress of dual evolution of thot and matter. Unwritten law worked thru matter, unintermittently refining its coupled qualities until every decade has evinced some fixed amendment. Step by step associated crucibles of thot and matter have shown progression — evolution. To have introduced electricity 500 years ago would have been inconsistent. To have introduced Chiropractic before osteopathy, or osteopathy before homeopathy, would have been unfit. New hallucinations of therapeutics came in turn, each successor better, more feasible and practical. Chiropractic is the latest, most serviceable, usable result of demand and supply of unwritten law for this age. Chiropractic is cause and effect — dis-ease and ease — what humanity needs and is getting now. The world is ripe for its first non-therapeutical truth. Unwritten law cannot be dictated to or prescribed for. When the sum ideas, known as Chiropractic, were ready to be reproduced, unwritten law focused and amalgamated materials of appertinent compositions and befitting constituencies to impart them. Whether mediums appropriated had prior skill or not, apparently is trivial. Chiropractic is the product of seasonable indeterminate infinite years of observation upon part of unwritten law. World was ready for its entrance when it came. Our fathers’ and mothers’ movements converged to same unannounced ultimate issue. Mediums, or reformed respectful competency are asked for and utilized to consummate some materialized acknowledgment minus frills and phantasies.

Principles, commands, orders, and varying attributes have been talked about, but law itself is felt, seen, heard, and smelled to end of our abilities to form ideas. Law suggests one essence — a standard applicable to all matter, in any state or form, at any and all times, black or white, red or yellow, as prevalent in darkest Africa, behind heathen walls of China, within frozen wilds of Siberia as at home, manifested in all countries, regardless of whether subjects be erroneously considered intelligent or ignorant.

Unwritten law built mankind, moulded every vegetable, or animal, regardless of age or residence, in beginning of world or today. God is beginning a new world every second for within an indefinite epoch the world is made over. Process is gradual, hence man does not observe it in the broad. Unwritten law is as much written on visage of an orang-utan as upon face of man. It is a habit, a state of constancy in evolution and re-utilization to every gathering of matter and thots that exist to an end, intellectual one-half balancing material. Both sides neutralize from first formation to last. Pattern always in poise with product. Expressions of PRINCIPLES or rules are endless and while delighted to dwell on any principle and show lag behind, yet that would be an endless chore, therefore we confine ourselves to spiritual unwritten law as written upon corporeal frames. Dust it composes is not formed of letters but patterned after intellectual essence by means of which dust performs its functions. This “essence” designed each model; its plan of thot words includes chapters; its “words” are designs; its “book” is a small world specimen; its sectional bookcase, the worlds.

All thots and matter are subjected to an absolute organization following determined law, to a complete order and finished design, from which it will not depart; to such a degree, indeed, that if you look carefully from smallest invisible atom and forum to such bodies as other great stars and luminous spheres, whether you regard their precise arrangement, equal composition, similar forms, or exact and constant movements, you will find all are in highest degree of arrangement and are guided by unwritten law from which they could not be made to do as their supernal demands.

In front rank are D. D. Palmer as the early discoverer of Chiropractic, and B. J. Palmer, its developer. Each had his time, participation of evolution and his fraction to fructify. Shunning did not relieve or permit them to retract from its preternatural instructions. D. D. Palmer fulfilled his allotment of toil and then quickly condensed. B. J. Palmer from then to now became the preferred subordinate, assuming responsibilities and producing out of chaos a substantial philosophy. All credit should be given one for pristine riotous teachings and all honor for its heightened wonderful and respected strides to the rational logic of his successor. How much remains yet for B. J. to bring forth remains as the unwritten part of that boundless judgment. More concentrated study and longer hours are useless for intellectuality is prompted by necessity, and need is nurtured by discrimination. We are not aware of how much truth remains unraveled.

We are endeavoring to introduce what this invisible text means, how grave and how necessary it is to yield salutations en rapport with its projects. We consider it better living, feeling, constantly thinking individuality, always with and within by corporeal construction. Man cannot get away from himself. He forgets, educationally, but “conscience” — his idiosyncratic qualities — forever prosecutes or defends his contented or mal-content ideas.

Great ideas are not born, they evolve. Invention, strictly speaking, is little more than a new combination of thot images previously gathered and deposited in memory. Arts, sciences, and philosophies are gatherings of ideas of old studies. Man has always been the playground for thot, for man thinks of the world in its relation to himself. He conceives of things as HE thinks upon them and this is accomplished with a part of himself, hence that and those parts become a seat for investigation. Man has always been the plaything in the hands of unwritten law. Instead of studying ourselves AS A TOY, we think we are the matter and the world our nursery.

An art is an art; its size may be varied. There are daubers, painters, artists — all graduations of brush, paints, and minds.

First could be accomplished by a child or adult; painting might be nothing more than an idea covering something with a color; but an artist mixes thots with water and colors, blends ideas with oils, includes ideations on canvas, portrays a mental picture with his product. Difference between is breadth of thot and execution.

One thinks of color only, other interprets and transplants arrangement of colors to idealize a likeness for time to come, of a landscape or marine scene which he memorizes. Similar altho broader comparisons may be made between limited or boundless scope of sciences and philosophies. There are artists AND artists; but philosophical artists rearrange new ideas and scientifically educate those original forms. There are large and small philosophers. Some think of past, others of present, and few think ahead. Problems of past and present are much larger to some, while others conceive of necessities of future — those are progressives. Application of a name and calling of combined ideas a philosophy does not detract or attract attention of advance reasoners. Value is judged entirely by results of application. How much philosophy modifies effects depends upon breadth of wise reasoning and conclusive deductions made by person seeing and thinking. Some people see much and others little, yet both observe the same. Viewpoints make philosophers recognize superiority of another in their own ranks. It is skill and dexterity that draws plaudits for artists from one of their own number. Where do YOU stand in this lining up of artists, scientists, philosophers? Are you an educated thinker or are you an unwritten

law man? One is entirely within the power of that and other within discretion of action. One is superstition and other is reward for day dreams with a normal mind and brain — choice is within your discretion.

When educated man that he found an appendix, apparently sore and supposed to be inflamed, “the only thing to do” was to operate, never thinking that the unwritten law made all parts for a purpose and that without them man was incomplete. Palpable ridiculous transactions were heaped at door step of the unwritten law — a scintillating maelstrom was in order. Time was ripe for a medium who would think antipodally, to oppose such acts, to culminate mankind to a higher stage in evolution. The world has its whirl of sciolistic materialism for centuries. Today comes Chiropractic reversal. Tide is beginning to sweep the world. An inundation is in sight. Sublunary thinkers are edging toward the spiritual lighthouse. This flood of restless good intentions will tickle, fickle visionists and make everything appear terrestrial, but much unbalanced education balancing — mind and matter will each assume respective stalls — both will be in apposition at all times. No cultivated study is complete without a simultaneous recognition of both. As timorous medicine is rashly dismantled and courageously discarded, Chiropractic will be triumphantly robed with living glories of the necessitating hour and be the quiet yet powerful, subdued, and subservient helper — the master of the educated pinnacle.

Established failure is a precedent when man believes his years on earth unveil more than unwritten law knows, for man obscurely makes known what superior forces disclose. This is a question of humility and wholesome respect we hold for source of our initiative educations and correspondent existence.

Better unwritten subjects learn not to dictate to or attempt to command or teach unwritten law what and how to do and not to do. They accept that law is greater than mistaken principles or erroneous rules or their apparent logic which they pit against it. Like a gambler one may “take a run for his money” once — stake on unwritten advice and gain. Many curious disconnected events could be cited which reveal the supernatural (to those who do not comprehend) and perfectly natural and expected to those who esteem a pretereducational control. Investigators desire problems so plain they cease to be enigmas yet face commands for which they cannot account; from where they come they know not; to what end they were intended was a question. No definite connection could then be established between confused single idea of moment and one of a week ago, yet collation when gathered, sifted, combined, and accommodated, each in its respective pigeon hole, meant incipient BIRTH of a new science. With this lonely fact in mind, D. D. Palmer laid the foundation stone of Chiropractic. While the birth of Chiropractic is chronicled for 1895, many ideas previous to that were peculiarly characteristic of what afterward made that original cornerstone. It is regretted that while these incidents did occur they were not of sufficient calibre, quantity to impress humanity they were even a crude art, let alone a science or philosophy. Every step, as insignificant as we now know they were, was a prosperous one; everything spelled success, he permitted the unknown to sway him, very atmosphere breathed it, and money came in plenty. Whether or not he could explain its reasonable or unfair purposes, he cared little, lived existence of an indifferent object, followed law blindly, and waxed content in his depravity — always a winner.

While concerned in discordant behavior and living inharmonious life, he was content to squander easily made money in sundry peculiar channels. For instance, long hair, a broad-brim cowboy hat, especially made and worn in the heart of a civilized modern city, were personal peculiarities. Gathering of buttons — no two alike — was a hobby for years; bought and sold gold fish; game animal heads, antlers of great dimension and freakish forms, at huge cost; each had its whirl, money spent, in which there was no higher exemplification of a natural law, in which humanity was not benefited by profits of labor so far disbursed. These and other capricious pranks were an offense to relatives, friends, enemies alike, who had to live the life with or surrounding him.

Hobbies are a right of all men; but Intelligence preferred money be directed into hobby routes wherein they directly concerned the profession and where GOOD could be spread. If this man were an agent thru which good was to come, it was foreordained he should desecrate himself, thought, deeds, and profits to the interests of humanity. Every change must be dedicated to helping others and not pampering immatured capers like idle children. To diffuse virtues among educated majorities oftentimes means expenditure of money to advertise. Purpose of money indulgently, shrewdly, and rapidly cofferized was to permit a greater extension of tenets for which he was then guiding counselor. With financial and libertine infidelity it was proper, as time went along, as birth of this child was present, to see considerate profits of that commodity were spent in uplifting and contributing towards factors of future structures. It seems commendatory in light of progress since, to know that precedent withdrew from this Chiropractic first man its nurturing support. Being founder of a family counts for much, but starting first in a race reckons small. Who persistently leads WINS admiration of the world.

Its birth instituted, we expect future growth, if useful application it must have to masses. Chiropractic is composed of principles many of which superintend this thinking and acting animal and vegetable world. Its expansion, therefore, will be determinate and permanent when once established.

A successor was chosen thru which materialities of monetary considerations could be directed, which would be intelligently bought and sold to propagate and nurse this near principle rather than another remotely connected. An appropriate medium in some other part of the country could be found, but this would mean a loss of points established here. Having made a more improved pattern and a later model, similar yet alien to the older, and tho even too youthful for active and heavy work, the subject was capable of receiving an early start on a long and troubleous voyage accomplishing more than many older heads. Unwritten law was convinced that where former instrument lived was another even superior, one having physical and mental youth, elasticity, expansibility, and a dominating, springy, buoyant, alterable originality. Such attributes were equivalent to wholesome respect, and willing obedience only to powers that promote coordination. There existed almost six years between time unwritten law was unceremoniously removed from originator to developer — before the son was given proprietorship. For six years there was a cessation of active growth and unfoldment of its principles and without aggressive spirit of this school's earlier graduates, the science would have been driven to oblivion even before the son was forced to work, for his first profound concern, in its behalf, was to preserve productions expounded from thieves who wished to rob the father of what he had endowed the world.

It grew to a protected, stunted, overgrown baby size during those six years, while the scientific, artistic, or philosophic maturity was of coarse consistency. Number of practitioners coincided with attributes of the work. Graduates of originator were teaching this principle more than was the teacher. This original man had an opportunity; he abused it, therefore learned his lesson it was too late to regain ground once lost.

By this time, we had matured to reason upon our father's precepts and mis-instructions. We knew his losses, we had lived thru them with him. Children deduct ideas from conversations of elders. Repetition magnified successive failures; rebellion against circumstances made "fate" hand it to our family more emphatically; hence we resigned in favor of unwritten law, realizing sooner we got in line the better. Third child — ourself — thot many a time of requirements and possibilities of placing fragments of great truth in every one's mind to benefit the world. Our ambition was to improve mankind. We were enthused with this principle, lying under a bushel, unable to remove superior weight. We analyzed effects and adjusted cause. It was an unpleasant, necessary duty to oppose the past and advocate rules contrary to what father lived, to overthrow "wisdom" and accept "folly." Recognition of unwritten law was foresight and ignoration rankst imprudence. So went the trials, of two men, two policies asking for acceptance, feints lasting for weeks, months and years until an agreement was reached. Father following dictates of education, withdrew from the business. The son recognized unwritten law — the rest is Chiropractic history. It took time to reveal renovation; to reverse chaotic to harmonic order of things. Chiropractic forces were demoralized, broken, great rents had prompted malicious factions, hence enduring application of house cleaning was to unite coworkers for greater purpose of congenial progressive study. Loss of previous ten years, later became the gain of the younger, agile, vivacious son who was perhaps best fitted after all. Unwritten law had progressed to such a stage that to have let the matter drop would have been a lasting disgrace to him who started it and a permanent loss to every worldly inhabitant. All things come in their turn, in proper places and at right times. It appears, in judgment of unwritten law, that when its mantle of goodness was withdrawn from shoulders of D. D. Palmer, it was folded into drawer of obscurity for a period of a few years, again to be brought to light and placed upon shoulders of one who is as fearless as its former leader feared it; was as just as its former possessor was unjust; as dauntless as its former master was unscrupulous. From that time to this its possessor has been the slave of the unwritten law, whereas D. D. Palmer attempted its subjugation.

On every side of son we see plenty, mercy for all, and righteousness to the sick. His life is of servitude rather than a master. The son reckons with intelligence of future, whereas father conceived only the present. Former realizes cause, whereas the father did not care. Comparisons are endless, yet necessary to show WHY and HOW of development of Chiropractic. Unwritten law has created, transmitted, and expressed every thot and movement from first Chiropractic inception to present state of development and scientific work. Endless hours of toil and hard work put in by B. J. are not pleasures, but as a tool, an instrument, a medium, if you will, persuaded by intellectual energy which domineers action whether he will or not, Chiropractic is the study of cause and effects in their interblending relation to composite evolving structures.

We do not enjoy dwelling upon others, unhappy losses or circumstances which make another's loss our gain; but each has a page in history of Chiropractic, therefore must be told, and history repeats itself. No malice or ill feeling is present to others whose rights they might have had but lost. We have good of humanity as a foundation and could we have been an idle subject and done our little part, we should have done it as pleasantly as to be today the laborious leader of this world-wide movement.

That portion of unwritten law which interests you is that expression by which you are here, why you came, and why you take vital interest in our growth. You have noted intense satisfaction that exists around this school. Is it because you are pleased with what we give; glad that Chiropractic is more than you expected — having been made well when you came sick and disgusted; now look forward with eagerness to future of your labors? Are those reasons why you regret

leaving, yet desire to? While this may be true, can you get under the cover, propound a deeper reason — one apparently obscure, larger, more vital? Is there an unwritten law which brought this about? We believe in prearranged destiny and in diffusibility of unwritten law to all. We know unwritten law is everywhere, as much present in other sections as here, each portion having its more utilizable instruments. This law selects subjects and presents patterned ideas to them in no uncertain and very direct manner; that is another viewpoint of law which made it possible for students to focus here to again disperse a greater radiation of original teachings given. You are guided and your thots formed by same law that makes ours. Unwritten law, in its cosmos is that most peculiar universal intellectual entity existing in all individualities, some more than others (in some subordinates, they lose; in others it dominates), unseen yet always visible, unheard yet constantly speaking, an intellectual force so great it need not make noises, its pattern a conundrum; its products, realities, yet needing physical eyes to see, brains to think thru, not deeming it necessary to demand trains or ships with which to travel unlimited distances, or stop watches to guide time, or compasses with which to point directions.

Some people are favored with a greater quantity of these commodities than others. It is this intellectual entity which becomes a most prominent second party or second life in and making of itself a part of the incomparable life of the first, so much so that what is considered “the first life” becomes but an integral atom of second, hence both think similar thots and lead cooperative lives; both are constructive, instructive, both living evolution simultaneously; viewpoint of both should be the same.

Close your eyes, sing a song without audibility, recite a poem, see a picture, read words on a printed page, hear something you do not hear — what have you done? No perceptible external change has occurred, yet internally you recognize differentiations. You sensed changes in your brain, but you have NOT felt them. You recited that poem without words or sound, you thot them, you recited them MENTALLY. You SEE a picture, it is a mental broad memory ideation, but what are constituents which make it complete, even to size and coloring? Your unsaid, unfelt, unheard music and ideas — it is these universally multiplied that make our unwritten law. We see Innate principle and rules insofar as Educated minds can grasp, yet unwritten law is everywhere in same manner, sees pictures and sings songs of the world in its mind. As our mental songs, recitations, or pictures are formed of colors, feelings, words, etc., which are invisible to other material duplicates, so is local picture or thot there but as an integral of the totality.

We have taught your educated minds to get the viewpoint of Innate Intelligence. The intention is to have interpretations of both minds agree, be equal. It is the person who can repose into a relaxed and quiescent state, and then see, hear, and feel educationally, pictures, words, or songs as the first mind (Innate) presents them, who can hear music from loftier sources; those are men who advance world’s thot. A person so constituted, physically and innately, as to come in closer communion, is to be both complimented and pitied. It is by birth prearranged, not by choice, desire, or teachings; because he could not be otherwise if he desired. In education, such an artificially trained thinker may be nil, but according to wisdom he may be wisest. School instructions do not make wisdom; that follows as a sequence of preparatory elevation of thinking faculties by unwritten law or more harmonious co-ordination between two minds in two brains, thus both minds reach back to unity of oneness in conformity with designs of a universal evolution. More than book learning is necessary to make natural logician upon unusual conditions. Modern medical book learning is directed to unnatural phases of abnormal states; Chiropractic observes normal, hence needs but look, hear, and see, for perfection is everywhere.

Often, we speak from standpoint of “me and myself.” “WE have done” and “WE have not.” We endorse the better intellect as being a personality and as having been within and performed our functions, whether internally or externally or together. “WE” might imply one is as good as other, this being improper. We have only Educated with which to speak and our disciplined vocabulary of words is limited. We have no word which speaks of two parties and implies uncombined superior respects to one.

Persons acknowledge that “I did a thing” or “MY Innate (as tho Innate belonged to Educated) did so and so,” but hardly ever do they acknowledge unity of two in one and join them as inseparable companions in thot and act. In every study, therapeutically investigated; we have this subserviency of Innate *under* Educated mind. Stubborn notion that instinct, intuition, etc., are some sort of crude, automatic mechanism controlled by man, God, or the devil (and man precedes in majority of opinions) regardless whether ignorant or supposed to be intelligent, is untouched. While this is time to discuss relative values, the body of ignorant, insane, or a gorilla, is as perfectly guided thru mazes of life as that of the philosopher. How often you or we have wished we had the physique of a bull or orang-utan!

We are not a spiritualist, do not believe in phases of what is inculcated into their philosophy. When we speak of terms which sound akin, we want you to appreciate we make a difference and yet with this difference we recognize our body as an instrument. If, when we close eyes and see a friend in mind, you wish to call that spiritualism, then so it is. If, when quiet and composed, we hear beautiful compositions of words or music, advice that is unspoken, and you credit spirits of

dead, you may. We find almost everybody has this mental form of doing like things. It is because of these we overlook foolish side which usually doles out materializations for \$1.00 a sitting.

Electricity is known but little, yet we who claim to be intelligent do not say it does not exist. We have never taken anything for granted without trying to analyze the how and why. To compile answers into a philosophy, science, and art has been our ambition. Whether or not this is accomplished remains for others to comment on. To analyze is to get an understanding, to accept in blind faith and believe without reason is to be ignorant, even tho you acknowledge examples are facts. People acknowledge “nature”, yet pinned to actualities they deal with “sympathy” or “reflex action” and have not first conception what “nature” is or of what composed, where it comes from, where it resides in human form, or how it acts or why.

To be a producer and product and not know of what you are the product, is a peculiar state. To realize the desire of a living person as a unit and yet not know what will be the ultimate aim of that life UNTIL THE PRODUCT IS COMPLETED is certainly worthy of greater analysis. After completed that has been presented, Educated mind systematically observes and thinks, but of what was the mold composed that made the product previous to this is what proves unwritten law. Unwritten law (in relation to Chiropractic) is unwritten and yet a majority of so-called educated and intellectual people do not understand its non-writings. Much matter given in lectures is formed while quietly listening to unspoken words from unwritten law. Thus has everything of importance in history of world been built. Some of world’s greatest problems have been solved during sleep. Best time to introduce a subject for analyzation is in morning when greatest point of contact exists between educated mind and your unwritten law. We say “YOUR unwritten law” for we are all subjects of one law yet each is ruled differently. Many listeners, readers, and students have impression that an original idea, complete and finished, springs in a flash, author puts it down, and lo! the world acknowledges him a leader. Many present day writers believe because they do not produce music like Mozart, Bach, Beethoven, and other masters, they do not have sparks of genius. They do not reason that a writer, musician, poet, or other original thinker has spent months meditating and weeks writing one piece. They go over it day by day, segment by segment, add one word, erase another, place one note and take a half-dozen, insert a pause and a staccato dot, all of which indicates personification of unwritten ideas. Final product is an ideal issue — something which the world reveres. Even tho you worked for years, you could never equal that which he has easily done. Why? You have connection between Innate Intelligence and unwritten law in same combination of functions as he. Educationally he is not to blame for originations. It has grown mentally, section by section, insidiously at first, and usually occurs like putting together a picture puzzle or piecing a crazy quilt, each piece finally getting into a masterpiece of mosaic art.

Anatomy and physiology are things of which we are. They are study of structure of parts and functions which pass thru them. To study physiology in living states, is to observe, to know reason why, to study personification, each varying action demonstrating different reason. Various functions prove multitudinous reasons. Educated man thinks microscope will analyze and think how and why for him. He educationally reasons that a college education is necessary to think things internal. Brains are organs to think thru, to use them to rightly interpret Innate is highest study of physiology. End of all reason is attempt to rightly interpret Innate and bridge span between Innate and Universal Intelligence.

We have three thinkers: First thinks educationally about things which an educated mind has said and done. Second observes thots of educated man and wants to know why he thot them as he did, where he got power with which to do so, and how he did it. He wants to know every circumstance with which educated mind concludes that — this leads him to the threshold of Innate Intelligence. He investigates every phase of this mind. His interpretations are usually correct, hence he reasons educationally, upon twice as much as first man because he deals with thots and actions of two minds instead of one. Third thinker — the greatest — reasons with an educated mind, permitting Innate mind to think thru his educated mind and thus combined minds think combined thots of something greater. It requires *two* minds to reason upon thots of world’s mind or Universal Intelligence — the Unwritten Law. Latter man solves problems of world, certainly no greater work could man attempt.

First man reasons with one-half of himself and admits balance is ignorance. Second man reasons with himself as a unit; he limits sphere of action. Third man uses combined unit as a means of seeing greater than himself. First man thinks within narrow confines; second has a field compassed by ability of educated brain; third is without end or recourse for he steps from lines and thinks of mentality of the world, is a philosopher, and in truth only person capable of deserving that degree — that man is an unwritten law man.

Man who, with discrimination, applies paint with an object of covering a building, uses educated mind. Man who becomes an artist joins uses of two minds and personifies ideals of joint minds. Man who applies two minds to benefit world is highest type of artist we can perceive. We have three kinds of artists, scientists, or philosophers. Breadth of utilization of his brain or brains to understand and portray thots of one, two, or three states of intelligence is that which

determines his ability to be an unwritten law man. No man can lay claim to being a disciple of unwritten law, who, educationally, does less than idealize three minds as one mind.

We have not had university training, academic ideas, collegiate degrees; but, minus this, we have faculty of reaching back to source from which all things observed by degree men had birth, hence we see what they see and more because we reach first cause. It is there, then, we dwell, ask questions, decipher problems, elucidate same reasons Innate had to do to reach elevations which thon had. We reason as thon reasons, think upon same necessities thon does; hence it is logical we should have reached conclusions thon had when thon made man as an example of supreme intelligence. Without college education we have accomplished more in interpretation of truthful facts than any medical college with accumulated ideas of educated man's suppositions. We investigate cause and effects external without recognizing there are more important causes and effects within. We are prone to study others, but do not recognize internal predicaments enough, whereas there is enough within to keep us busy analyzing for centuries.

We would discard 99 per cent of that which becomes a part of some collected good thot, were we to listen to the total of educated arguments opposing unwritten law ideas, at time they were presented. At time original ideas are crudely talked about, others do not see value or application any more than we, yet it they accept and reason in cosmic viewpoint, trying to see what unwritten law has said from unwritten law's standpoint, they will find other associating ideas will link into one chain of unbroken thots forming a new thot which becomes comparatively perfect. We say "comparatively perfect" for educationally nothing reaches perfection.

Collating the creative pattern and Innate expressions with educated method, former has always preceded in point of quantity, quality, or any other expressive or qualifying attribute. Weighing products of this unwritten law, as presented thru this particular instrument, in accumulative manner, they are a necessity, quite equal to occasion at this time in the age of human reason and physical necessity. Innate Intelligence, thru unwritten law, knows best what to give earthly inhabitants, therefore we do not question her issues, well knowing as time progresses all will be carefully and judicially compiled and applicable to some phase of present demands of unfoldment of today's evolution. While this unwritten law directs itself to bringing forth ideas which eventually see themselves garbed quite capable of expressing thot, yet to conclude this is the limit of the province of an unwritten law would be unjust and limiting its usefulness.

As educated observations have noted, this unwritten law governs Chiropractic life with which its instrument deals. Everything with which they come in contact leads to success, showing they either use better judgment or receive superior advice. We can show subjects which have educationally not been given one thot, which they have completed, and where application has overthrown previous training and teachings, whereas others thinking and pondering upon same ideas for years, continue to try and fail to see they do not THINK RIGHT. An old saying, "A little of new right is worth much of old wrong" is true. A little knowledge of how a tree DOES grow will overthrow all supposed theories on tree growth.

Matter and immaterialities comprising recognizable essentialities of this universe are regarded as being subject to division. This is a viewpoint. Cosmically, they are not divisible, two are one and are inseparable; but educationally and for reasons of comprehensive study, we divide matter and intelligence. Man is a material unit and can see like attributes, yet he is not a unit for he is but a part of everything which surrounds him. We speak of the equatorial line, temperate zones. None exists. While material things are easily subject to the notions of divisional character, yet this is harder when dealing with immaterialities. Each idea is a unit, as is each thot. Yet one idea and thot blend into each other. No lines cut one idea from another, for they have been associated to help each other. Totality of ideas makes an ideation and many ideations form educated MIND in educated lobe of brain. Educated mind is often regarded as separate, as a unit or entity by itself, but in turn its ideations and mind depend upon Innate mind for every forun (*force unit*) with which it thinks.

Just so must Innate mind of "A" be in communication with a Universal Mind outside "A", just so must all Innate minds be in touch with Universal Intelligence. Man is a unit, mentally and physically, yet the broad scheme of all things shows more than a unit design and intention. One man works to one end, yet sum total of farmers working in Iowa fields grow corn. Sum total of product of many Innates differs with country, showing more than a personal unit division, for even countries have no unital lines. State and country lines and international borders blend one to other. Even waters which wash shores blend into soil and lose line of demarcation, are usually regarded as the end of one and beginning of another. Matter has no ending and no beginning, and as much or more can be said for minds of man or one mind of the universe — it is complete, cosmic, universal, perfected, and infinite conception of ONE intelligence which we call unwritten law, for it shows no border lines yet works all susceptible matter to end of forcing world into being normal. We see general lines, but true lines do not exist. A line has no thickness or breadth — just length. We see a part of our world and observe other worlds, yet all moves like water is vaporized and returned to earth, showing worlds blend in ultimate purposes, therefore infinite pattern is without start or finish in mental creation or physical expression.

In viewing circumstances from which you and we receive impressions, usually the family or home or its comparative immediate surroundings, we are apt to become pessimistic when we think there is not more harmony among units. It is a

study to appreciate how much harmony there is in spite of inharmony, or, might we say “in spite of”, to say thru intellectual adaptation to discordancy that does exist? Everybody is sick. They try and fail to get restoration thru therapeutical means. Sooner or later, thru a gradual process, they gradually get better. Process has been slow and passed unnoticed, yet jumping chasm between then and now, improvement can be noted. You credit medicine, doctor, or other EXTERNAL means for change. Internal process is only true one. If it were not for silent yet persistent unapplauded work of unwritten law personified in you constantly in past and present, this would be much worse. People are tolerant, forgiving, and charitable, which guides our daily lives in health and sickness, yet asked “IN WHAT MANNER” this “unsensed force” influenced your disease to become one of partial ease; you, like physicians, would give answer which begs the question.

Atom is a unit, so is molecule, so is smallest microbe or largest in world. As one thot, so are thots of one mind a unit, and where man might wish to draw lines would be empiric and derogatory. From unwritten law, there are no lines of division. It is one complete law working unlimited matter everywhere, either in afferent sections or totally to end of personifying each stage of evolution when world is prepared for it. Empirically, we speak of “completing each stage of evolution”, yet no stages exist. Chiropractic may be called “a NEW philosophy, science, or art,” yet it is as old as pattern preceding first man. Any thot which formed in any part of the world having a leaning in what we call Chiropractic is a part; or, to frame this idea correctly, Chiropractic is a name to express certain combined ideas which have always existed universally, but never were so many of a similar line of thots observed and concentrated educationally as we have at this time. Chiropractic is not the product of “stage” thot. “Evolution” does not progress in steps, yet to our small minds apparently limited, we have no other way of grasping understanding than in watching transpositions of small masses. Look further and see how that blends with what we now have and to even beyond that we would prove how that was connected and our observation soon covers the universe. How much we see depends upon how large our minds. It is in accord with facts to say our body is evolving now, it is going thru some “stages”, yet we cannot recognize them. Some minute intercellular and intracellular changes we cannot see or feel, much less hear or smell, yet they are going on — altho life would be as complete and happy did we not know that fact. Animals do not know much we think we know, yet are more content. Education makes us know more, but more discontent; for more we think we know, more we desire to change things to run as we wish. We chew food, taste and feel food passing down throat. Bowels and kidneys move and act when necessary. When we synthetically build, we cannot grasp as a oneness detailed picture of our multitudinous body moving as one unit, nor can we see picture of its every part working according to a pattern. We cannot grasp this totality of many worlds in one, because it is too much to understand. No use trying to grasp the great if the microscopical cell is not understood. If our educated mind could comprehend the unit cellular world, then our educated mind could comprehend the unit, educated mind would cease so to be — it would be Innate. Could Innate mind understand the Universality of thot, that mind would cease to be — it would be unwritten law.

Try to see wheels of your watch go round — you know they are going, but movement is too slow for your eye to see. Now notice others and you see them move. Thus human life is evolving — some evolutions we see and others we do not; change is a perpetual motion unobservable only by contrast with periods of ages. If we have educated observation, there are sharply contrasted lines; to have book learning is to see so far as its author and no more; to reason finitely is to reason to a limit; but to observe infinitely, to see as per Innate Intelligence, to reflect an unwritten law is to study boundless matter plus exhaustive immaterialities, to make the world our stage and the world’s maker our only teacher. If Chiropractic has its time and NOW be that time, then NOW is the time Universal Intelligence will leave no stone unturned, no work unfinished, no limits will be set upon thon’s ability to concentrate forces into Innate minds of humanity and form those minds to Educated ones and cause them to reason a subject which they had never given a thot before, hence they become a student of the school of Universal Intelligence’s choice.

Each man entering activities of the world designates a field of action. His selection remains to his likes or dislikes. A professional or mercantile business is his line. In his mind he circumscribes a certain area he will advertise and draw business from. Perhaps those borders are confined by city limits, another merchant borders limits of one or two states, but such business princes as Marshall Field and Montgomery Ward have our world for their field. They draw business from that vast territory because they consider it their field, equally as much so as another plays within a twenty-mile square patch. One man works in a big field because he is a big man and thinks big thots. We make this application to our professional lives. Some Chiropractors draw business from a “few next door neighbors”, others from “the city they are in”, and still others draw from surrounding district, perhaps including the State. The PSC is drawing students from the world, the world is our playground because we see necessity in every country in the world for mandates of this unwritten law. We know the world needs the work — valuable ideas we are giving, therefore big thots call for big men to express them. Hugely expressed truths need a large field for expression. The PSC recognizes no units of thot, neither does it draw lines where we dare not trespass. Every investigator usually draws lines as to where he will go and refuses to go farther! Here is the error of human thot. There should be no field of effort or mental product but what every mortal

should investigate to extent of his ability. When he says “here is the end of my thot; I refuse to go farther because it does not agree with what I have already known,” then does he stop evolving. He permits boundary lines of great grandfather to be his imaginary skirt. Never does he assert the right “there are no lines”, he is “a privileged character to accept anything, go into any thot or labor to do anything for anybody anywhere, so long as that thot and effect is productive of a greater good.” When you see men or women doing a great world good, figure they are persons broad enough to encompass the world.

Recognizing there is a law behind this movement, we are often told by people who see educationally, that we should think within confines they think; we should act within pale of their opinions, of their acts; Chiropractic should be broader than they think — it must be restricted to border lines they reason with, and no farther. When they holler “enough”, we should stop and wait for them to catch up. When they are out of breath, we should cease until they grasp enough oxygen to say, “Go ahead.” Were we to permit such, we would stop with hindmost and this would mean no progress. Does unwritten law ask of slowest human dullard permission to plant a tree, sow seed, reproduce animals, cause waters to stop flowing, or whether thon might do any one or many acts usually accredited to “Nature”? When unwritten law deems it prudent and for good of community to perform any work regardless of territory, in height, depth, or surface, it is done and no questions asked of even brightest mankind. Your educated favors or disavors will not stop world from turning on its axis, or cease sun or moon from shining or turning Alaska to a hot climate and equator to a cold one, or cause stomach to hesitate for one second from digesting food or return function where before there was none, or cause one single tissue cell to contract faster. One man is too feeble to dictate to smallest or largest conception he has of intelligence or matter.

Oftentimes, apparently good logic is offered why we should not promote this or that new line of thot (“new” to educated but old to “unwritten law”) for fear of disturbing, disrupting, or including an upheaval of present conception of things. When proper time comes, and if this move as suggested be proper, it will be done and change will be made. Ways and means for change will come to scratch. Unwritten law does not permit us to intensify or stimulate its embracing intentions.

Spiritualism in all its phases is 99.9 per cent fraud, faith, and superstition. One-tenth of one per cent is genuine. THAT is honorable and reliable. This you seldom see or hear — it is the kind you get from people who do things, prove their knowledge of an unwritten law by establishing a personified record behind them. Note immortal Bach, great Beethoven, genius of Edison, etc. Show us “genius” or a student of “nature” who has brought “new” interpretations to the world, where originality was manifested, where advanced type has been accomplished, and we show a person who does not believe in spiritualism, as taught, but will acknowledge (in modest manner) that he meditated, analyzed and synthesized the all-embracing internal viewpoint.

Napoleon’s life is an example. His biographers have not done him justice. Edison is another. Study biographies, and you find great men are those who worked on principles which could be applied anywhere. Napoleon saw the world at his feet and worked to accomplish it. Edison worked on principles of good for mankind anywhere. His patents and inventions have been uplifting. Presidents of United States consider the United States their field for action. They think thots large enough to supply inhabitants with what they call justice. These men interpret wants of masses and work to supply them. None of these have touched a principle as universal as Chiropractic. Telephone would be out of place to natives of darkness of Africa, yet health is as essential to them as us. Phonograph is of no value to animals of Siberia — yet health is. Chiropractic applies to animals or humans, any vertebrate, regardless of geographical situation. Man who can see broadest necessity and supply it to greatest number of people is most practical man in world today.

Each man who regarded the world broadly has observed this controlling intelligent power, each gives it a name which appears reasonable. D. D. Palmer called it “Innate”, others “intuition”, etc., many acknowledging something does exist, refusing to acknowledge spiritualism; but get into secret archives of their opinions, read between lines of their works and you find croppings of unwritten law.

How may we benefit ourselves and others more in its application? May we learn and utilize so that we can TRAIN our bodies to become better instruments and accomplish more good while we live? Chiropractically you can, sooner or later, come in closer contact with forces which enable you to advance. When we infer “closer contact” we do not mean you have trained what does exist to do more on the sociologic basis or that economy has accomplished more. We mean you are in contact, sometimes more than others. Unwritten law always is. It is present in you all the time. Your machine needs adjustments, so every portion can do its duty; to do this does not mean a voluntary improvement upon part of educated mind or body, but an adaptation between educated and Innate forces, thus placing your educated man in “closer contact” with Innate or Universal thinking propensity. Some men or women accomplish more than others; they are in closer union, mentally and physically, with unwritten law. Some people are physically in closer contact, others close mentally, but most useful is he who is both, who has physical to sustain mental, and mentality to drive corporeal. Get atlas adjusted so all Innate’s physical movements will be coequal with educated brain and, lastly and most important,

wherein Innate mind (thru Innate brain) will be coordinate with Educated mind (thru educated brain) and yet again this does not answer “WHY some people seem to be ESPECIALLY endowed.”

Masses know nothing of unwritten law and what unwritten law can do to a body to driving it to make it useful to public needs. Masses see today and its needs. They feel pangs of hunger, work, are happy when they are thru and are recompensed for their efforts. They work for a few grains of silver or gold and are well repaid for minute thots. They reproduce children for selfish needs of giving them a home in old age; further than those ends, they do not look or care. Majority of people live within a sphere bounded by walls of their home and four sides of factory or office building and path from one to other, occasionally stopping midway to order something to eat. Seldom does a mortal consider this world as his home, any office building good enough for worst, or worst shack a heaven or hell, as he makes it.

Universal intelligence (unwritten law) communicates thru each thru medium of Innate brain, and from that is in contact with Educated brain. Thus we subordinately think and reason educationally. If your atlas were normal, there would be a free flow of mental impulses of clearest value to inferior mind and you would be one of keenest and most logical thinkers. With this in view we adjust atlas subluxation. You think better because you have a better brain thru which to think more thot. Even then you deal with superior materials and weigh carefully every infinitesimal detail in makeup of that person that governs every surrounding so one person will be selected as best to create and deliver to the world.

Thus we recognize this intelligence while we make an analogy. Suppose a general proved a spy, would not follow orders, played truant and did as he pleased on by-roads, would you send further messages with THAT man? He would be immediately disciplined and court martialed. He was not worthy of exalted and trustworthy duty. With man and his duties, they are more important. We have a message which involves destinies of millions both human and animal, and hundreds of millions to be born, therefore have an important duty to fulfill. No wonder the unwritten law withdrew its beneficent powers from those who destroyed confidence given. Any educated person would have done likewise and certainly superior powers could not be asked to do less.

Unwritten law is LAW; it follows a systematic course. Each detail has others like it, they together form a system. Sum total of all systems co-ordinates into one grand whole. Each system is a niche in the total. Great trouble is that man in narrow sphere sees workings of parts and judges that is all to observe. He sees how *he* lives, so does his wife and sister, and is satisfied and quickly concludes because another man, black in color, lives in Africa, he lives under another organization. Because another formation called man lives in cold countries he is separate and living under another existence from ours. Man will grant these masses live on earth, hence supposes all eat and excrete, therefore live under a broad principle, but just how broad it is few have considered. Because animals walk on fours and we on twos, that makes marked distinction wherein we are better, we in our superior intelligence (?) form another rule under which he rules. Because plants are stationary, we feel further justified because no one man has risen high enough to see unity of purpose of all to one common maker, creator of intellectual forces for all compositions come above commonness of border lines that each resurrects around himself.

Throw away shackles of sects, creeds, dogmas, theories, isms, and pathies, and see destiny of yourself in this universe. View as from mountain top, world as is. Look to see unwritten law everywhere visible, acts alone proving mental pattern. “No man is quite so blind as him who cannot see.”

History of development of Chiropractic, which we have been largely instrumental in bringing forth, has been a gradual, constant, never-ending toil, steadily increasing accumulation of ideas, of things said, written and done. Every apparent step has come in right time and character, no rushing or hurry; no holding back; each has come and will come when there is time; it is expressed when all is right; we dare not change the course. Arguments presented by educated minds appear logical or unreasonable — in this relation you may agree, but from standpoint of unwritten law there is only ONE version. Many disagree at time of presentation of an idea, but later they concur word for word, idea for idea, unwritten law usually conveying so much at the time that it was beyond educated comprehension — listeners had to grow.

To educated man, no one has knowledge unless he has had a high school, academic, or university training. He must have poured over books endlessly before he is supposed to be able to think or use his brain. But man worth while thinks, with or without books; studies anything or everything minus teachers, and all have equal opportunities to do this. Education is one thing, many have it, but wisdom is a commodity few educated people have. Education is giving to another same narrow viewpoint that predecessors have had — wisdom is broad consideration given any subject. Education can be gained only from books; wisdom by thinking and seeing what others have or have not seen that is correct according to ideal types. Majority of people are like parrots — repeat what is drilled into them.

## The Story of REINCARNATION

We recognize certain facts, whether or not we wish to. There is one essential, that of life and death, as expressed thru matter, and cause and effect of life and death in creation. In observation of these there can be but ONE interpretation and that is of things as they are. If our eyes are open, vibrations are conveyed to them and vision is interpreted by the mind, whether or not we wish it. More we go into life and its requisites, we are forced to believe in reincarnation.

Whether or not we believe what we see depends upon how we interpret what is before us. Often you ponder on what “reincarnation” means. Interpretation generally given is not sufficiently broad to meet comprehension. Reincarnation is that state of condition wherein all intellectual power assumes and releases possession of bodies repeatedly in similar or varied forms at successive periods, for purpose of advancement, progress, benevolence, and justice of getting most out of least in future generations.

Reincarnation is a constant and persistent process, never ceasing when it takes possession or leaves — process works from time it leaves until it arrives and from time it arrives until it leaves.

Reincarnation may be passing of our intelligence (at “death”) to inhabiting brain of a cat, dog, or other animal in “next generation”. First paragraph in Bible states, “And in the beginning God.” Before there could have been anything, in definite form, by and thru senses of man, there was Intelligence — God. How far reincarnated intelligence could be compared with God is a question we can answer only comparatively.

Finite mind observes things in a limited way. If infinite mind talked frankly to a capable finite mind, we would learn much about reincarnation and other branches of philosophy. In the beginning — God — an Intelligence. At that time we notice various composite forms of matter assuming shapes, accommodating adaptations, various habits and conveying various functions and being expressed thru them. From that period to this, there has been a constant transformation and transplantation of that and matter — that preceding its execution. This world, as well as many others, is governed by one intelligence thru composite schematic influences.

Animals, plants, and man are varying forms of this universal scheme. Man is no better than an animal; there is no man better than another, better than any vegetable, because vegetables, animals, and man have been put upon this earth to pursue, each to do his portion — a definite, ultimate aim. Then he loses identity and another corporeal and mental composite form takes place and carries progression one step further and is then obliterated; another comes; the general schematic arrangement assumes another advancement until century after century — aeon after aeon of time passes on.

The general world, as one unit, has progressed. In this sense, animals, vegetables, and man must use each portion of the schematic arrangement to act Universal Intelligence. It governs not only THIS EARTH but other worlds and their intelligences. We and they are children. It recognizes the plant as a productive child, as well as animal or man — perhaps creates no distinctive difference between them.

Vegetable was put here to make food for animal. Animal is here to be food for man. Each produces, each dies, form perishes, and we return to dust to become a productive fertilizing soil for OTHER products to come. Earth rolls upon itself, that reverberates upon its likeness — but every revolution was greater than one before. Reincarnation, then, is passing this Universal Intelligence thru various compositions, vegetable, animal, and human, and thru these media she can utilize concrete forms of things on earth and continually adapt it to circumstances, for ultimate purpose of making this world more highly productive.

Reincarnation is that progressive step or transmission-transformation taking place in EACH unit for the purpose of progression in evolution. You ask: “Is not man better than animal?” When we observe matter infinitely (if possible), each plant has all senses necessary thru which perception of external things take place. It has individual mind thru which thots are made. Same is true of animal and man, therefore process of evolution occurs in plant, man, and animal.

Evolution is the proving in physical, material form of equivalent evolution occurring mentally. Before we have an individualized expression in form, there had to be an equivalent creative thot.

World argues and observes by extremes. Man who reasons philosophy, theosophy, etc., from a biased mental standpoint, is balanced by him who argues evolution and reincarnation physically, but Chiropractors study Chiropractic AS THE UNION of Innate Intelligence with physical. He looks to evolution and reincarnation from constant evolution or revolution of thots taking place thru mind and proving that in physical body.

Reincarnation is not steady by jerks, get-there-any-old-way method. It is a process of steady, methodical rearrangement of body thereby improving its output. Innate reworks bodies every second, same as you change departments of store to meet demands of salesmanship.

Reincarnation intellectually has to do with every unit in composite form. Reincarnation takes a broader view thru educated brain and thots — because we feel evolution in thots (educationally). There is a silent and most thoro connection between Innate of each of us, more than we first realize. Mother gives birth to child. It knows how, when, and how much to nurse. Its bowels move, kidneys act. Should laceration take place at birth, it will heal. Should fracture occur, it will unite. Functions continue even to digestion, secretion, excretion, etc., endlessly to same degree of perfection within an hour of age as when 85. Prick skin, and child cries; approach skin with heat and it will cringe; place vinegar in its mouth, and mouth waters; place salt, and it wants water. It goes thru all characteristics of adaptation which adult possesses or pursues educationally. In youth, we call it “instinct”; in adult, education. Some peculiarities are not possessed by education or acted thru scholastic attainments — they are there, they are used without our knowledge or intent. How do we account for their presence? In adult, he gains what he utilizes voluntarily by perception and thot. He pursues a breadth of reasoning passing over a broad expanse of time, adding idea by idea until sum total equals an education-stored-up thot. Those “involuntary” demonstrations — whence came they? Were they spontaneous; did they just come; were they here because of crude, ignorant “nature”? What was the occasion for the intents and functions? Here also, then, is a process of reasoning, not gained instantaneously but accumulatively. “Soul” is accumulation of thots gathered thru comprehension, but reserved into another mental granary. Child is born with same degree of possibilities in dealing with new body, as is daily proven with adult body. Time does not *seem* to add to its store-house. Is the child born with an intelligence already apparently perfect? Yes. Degree of action performed in two bodies, adult and youth, is same so far as voluntary recognition of “involuntary” is concerned. “Spirit” that infests this new bundle of matter, just given birth, must have had previous possibilities of opportunities of accumulating pertinent ideations, or otherwise each life would be a fresh start all over as to management of humanity in infant forms. If education is compilation of thots, where did this new master mind get its body thru which to compile? Only answer is, some body in composite form previous to this one.

We are not willing to concede all intelligence is totalized that it is dividualized into personal segments, yet we do not like to admit individuality of identities lingering thru time until proper and befitting media are found with which to take up work of some other unfinished form. Both of these hypotheses appear reasonable, i.e., if we judge character of thot thru its execution. Study musical geniuses, remarkable “phenomena” which manifest themselves in streaks in family. Again, how, from humble daily laborers, spring engineers, scientists, philosophers, and artists? How to account for facts as history records mankind is to soliloquize upon conditions preceding their present mental beings.

Incarnation is that growth which is going on in us now, taking place in each and every one, all the time — is a constant, definite form of progressive action during cellular life of individual — it is reincarnation which is implanted at birth to an offspring. History proves we are progressive in points of quantity of lives, because we hand from one to other same or antipodal individualities as regards personality. This, then, is progressive reincarnation constantly taking place and evolved from one form to another.

Often we are told that in space are existing those reincarnated souls set free, and that some day one will again be implanted in a human being. Perhaps this is so we cannot gainsay the assertion — be that as it may, we have enough to study in reincarnation if we take phases which are observable — past and present.

From ameba to man (considered highest type of evolutionary form) it is often a fact that an individual is in communication with other souls which exist in space. Persons engaged in psychological study are adapted to certain lines of work. In such instances, by aid of external powers in constant communication with our Innate Intelligence, and aided by our normal educated man or brain, we think more thots and give more approximate perfect utterance to them in a manner which we would not have accomplished without.

When we search for thots to express, we look to educated mind; but where does educated mind get them? From whence does Innate arrive? From a superior source — call it what you may. Man is in a constant evolutionary, progressive form physically and is constantly guided by a power greater and broader than his own. For Innate Intelligence to leave our body would be its death; yet there is still what you and we call Intelligence of a universal character. If it were possible to separate Innate Intelligence from the higher power, life would be of short duration — it is the constant interchange of knowledge between ourselves and a higher power which gives benefits of an association of material things; that is, thru sphere of reincarnation we receive experiences of natives of Africa, cattle in field, or other animals.

Some people evolutionize faster than others; not so much because creation in him is better or greater, but because he is a more receptive medium for purpose of receiving deductions of other congregations of thot gone before; because they have shut themselves off from connection with high powers. Again, other individuals who seem possessed with a superior ability along special lines constitute a cycle thru which higher intelligence is more constantly growing, producing equivalent of reincarnated action. If door is closed, action does not take place and brain becomes a worse medium to man and he does not progress.

Condition of matter equals ability of man to prove existence of a reincarnated life. Chiropractic is right because adjustments open mental windows and thot doors and the way for receptive power from a higher source, consequently means more definite action in brain cells and makes them capable of receiving superior power, hence receives more.

Do we believe in reincarnation? We are compelled to, because of what is manifested. It is not a question of belief or faith — it is seeing and knowing. Do we believe there will be a reincarnated existence? We observe a definite, specific action in people who live it — see them possessed of powers not attributes of the educated mind. We see them doing things, advancing thots and changes for which we can offer no other explanation.

Reason the fact of the evolution of *soul* life, and evolution of physical life to correspond; it becomes a simple proposition of reincarnation — execution of cycle following cycle.

Peculiar phases of reincarnation exist. One peculiar and almost “repulsive” one is man “drops to level of beasts.” From standpoint of Infinite Mind, *one* creation is no better than another — there is no man educationally who can make the most insignificant vegetable, insect, or animal, nor has one man ever made another like himself, and this superior power is creating millions without difficulty. See as Innate sees, and comprehend difference in handiwork if you can.

What difference you think exists between is purely a matter of education, but not in fact. It is not uncommon to love animals in the sense of caressing and fondling them. Why? There is attraction of one product for another — soul of that animal attracting its like.

The animal has his enjoyment life and we have ours, yet our way is as we look at it educationally. We speak of the obscenity of races. Obscenity exists only in educated, prudish mind — animals without clothing recognize no such problem, your Innate knows none. Nearer we approach normal, less evil we see or think. Closer we follow promptings of our reincarnated self, more will we progress.

## The Story of “THE LORD’S WORK”

“Early to bed and early to rise makes a man healthy, wealthy, and wise.” One man, at least, was not wise or he would not have made that statement. Going to bed early and getting up early has never made a man healthy or wise. The solution of being wealthy is to make money, and that is not the way to make it. Rule for being wise is to think, advance, and progress, and to be healthy is to have no incoordinations.

Review history of sciences, arts, and literature. It has been a constant progress. You have seen a series of changes in everything in your lives. We refer you to the plow which men used when boys, compared with plow of today. See scythe and reaper of today; stage coach of fifty years ago, and luxurious Pullmans of today. Seventy, eighty, ninety years ago, you used a dish with oil in it and a rag hanging out, for light. Then came candle, kerosene lamp, electricity. Formerly, newspapers were printed with hand press; today a sixty-four-page newspaper is “run off” at rate of 8,000,000 per hour, by electricity. Another example is wood engravings, where men toiled by the hour, carved in wood things they wished to make an impression of. Today, in half-hour, a copper plate can be made better than any wood engraving. Years ago, when church had music, it was destined to go to hell. Today, every church brings people in harmony with theological teachings. Years ago, there was a constant cry of hell, fire, and brimstone. Today, there is little of that; it is the salvation of souls. A hundred years ago, disease meant blood-letting. Today, we have Chiropractic.

You are compelled to progress with the universe. If you continued to use dish with oil to light your home, you would be considered an unprogressive neighbor. Would you be considered wise? You fall in line, and use electricity. Would you say, “I will not use newspaper because it is not printed as when I was a boy?” Would you, in this age, return to the scythe? If you wished to travel to California, would you jog along in stage coach, spending month after month, or would you rest in an easy-riding Pullman or an aeroplane and shoot along like lightning? Would you attend a church today wherein there was no music, or would you prefer church where ear became in touch with harmony and listened with more interest to ideas — good, bad, or indifferent? Progress carries you on. Would you go back to idea of blood-letting, or get spine adjusted by a Chiropractor?

You, as a unit, and world at large have kept in touch with changes as they came, making this a world of progress. Past one hundred years is most progressive age that history records, in discovery, invention, and knowledge. There is more liberality upon mass of people than ever before in history of world. We are in our infancy of flying thru air. Will we assume that because this is NEW we will not accept; we will not fly thru air no matter how much safer than on land? When flying becomes every day occurrence with others, when it is safer to ride on air than on land, when mass shoves you on, you will get in aeroplane and fly. You do as progressives do, sooner or later.

Accepting these things which have taken place, **SOMEBODY** had to be **THE FIRST** to promote the new idea. **SOMEBODY** had to make each of many steps from scythe to reaper; to invent a rolling coach over rails in preference to stage coach; to make a kerosene lamp in preference to candle. **SOMEBODY** had to go ahead. These men did not have their ideas universally and quickly accepted — they had to fight their way. Progress you will; grow you must. Question is whether you are to be with the multitude, scoff, and let somebody else get ahead, or whether you today accept idea of today and be forerunner of what is going to be.

John Deere conceived idea that plows should be made a certain way. Once he was poor. Today, his relatives own one of the biggest factories in the world, turning out millions of plows and going to every country on the globe. John Deere was a great man and made great progress. Would you have been with him when he **FIRST STARTED**, or would you have held back and “let the multitude go first; if they like it I will go with them.” There are two classes of people — leaders and trailers.

Today, students in school are leaders of what is to be the greatest non-therapeutical movement, but how much of a leader are they? Do they follow Chiropractic idea or do they battle because they do not understand its intricacies? Some accept the old, staid, and well-grooved ideas, but what about the latest? They accept all the old; but the latest — that is what proves whether they are leaders or trailers.

We asked one of the boys, “What do you do on Sundays?” He answered, “I never work on Sunday. I give that day to the Lord. I lay aside a certain amount of money every week, month, and year, and give that to the Lord for the Lord’s work.” On surface, it looked good. We considered first whether he had fully weighed answer of **WHO DID**, when he said “I never,” “I give.” Chiropractically, he knows there are two I’s — **Innate I** and **Educated I**. From viewpoint of which one was he talking? We wondered to how much of what he said had he given thot; whether he had analyzed his proposition; whether he was following a **CUSTOM** taught in boyhood or young manhood; whether that had been given to him when an infant and had now gotten into a rut. We wondered whether he had strength of character enough to change from superstitious way to a practical one, if proven that his was impractical; whether he had strength of will to change

from ways of his parents to way of this age. We believed the man had gotten so accustomed to doing as he was, as a part of daily life, a habit for which he could give no reason much less logical deduction for actions. We permit minds and actions to get into grooves for which we know no questioning, and when abruptly brot face to face with them, we are ashamed to admit we have been cornered — and then change. Let us look at this question from a viewpoint which we believe cannot be questioned. As a consequence, following questions were given birth: “Who is the Lord?” “What is a Lord’s Day?” “What is the Lord’s Week?” “What is the ‘sake’ of the Lord which we may do on only one day out of seven?”

We granted his fathers did use scythe, wooden plow, stage coaches, Franklin’s printing presses, wood engravings, blood-letting; they did go to church where no music was allowed, and listened to hell, fire, and brimstone ideas. That father followed daily avocations, whether he implanted into that fertile and youthful mind that he must continue to heat home with fireplace. With son on his knee, did he tell him how to yoke oxen and tell him never to do otherwise regardless of how customs changed, because “that has been MY way of doing and your father knows whereof he speaks and could not be mistaken; knows right and wrong ways to do things.” When father worked in field, and son brought him a jug of water, did he implant in that mind never to use other than wooden plow and scythe; did he tell the son to always use jug for drinking, never change to a thermos bottle? Did his mother tell him always to have his wife cook over a red hot range, rather than to use comfortable fireless cooker? “Do not use gas or electricity, they are of the devil.” Is the son today doing as his father did? Son desires comfort for himself and wife, time savers, space utilizers, pleasures with little energy. Sons and daughters have kept abreast of the time — but have they done so in theology? Has this man made progress in modern home and business, his family, when he gave above answer? Had he given reasoning to this subject, in light of evolution, would he have been where that answer indicates?

“What is the Lord’s work?” What is meant by term “Lord?” Man is of two minds — Innate and Educated — both being parts of one whole. When asked who built your child, you answer “Nature,” implying intelligence superb in scope and character. When pinioned, you admit that “only infinity could do the likes of that.” As children are born everywhere, we concede a mind universal is doing that; hence “Nature” is a broad term used in trees, vegetables, animals, and man; therefore, term in its last analysis is God. Innate Intelligence in man is a focalized God. God personifies in man, plants, and animals; hence we are products of the God mind behind us. Bible uses “Lord” and “God” as synonymous and makes no distinction. If God is a synonymous term and used in same sense, then we, as Chiropractors, use term Universal Intelligence as same as God. God is a name used to express this supreme intelligence. Man considers this something which is much greater than Intelligence of man as a great BIG MAN. Therefore, God, in your mind, shapes himself into a manshaped God that is everywhere present. Upon second thot, he would use “God” to express INTELLIGENCE, same as if you would ask us to shape Innate Intelligence. It is a condition without form. When bringing terms to LAST analysis you say, “God” is a name we use to attempt to personify Universal Intelligence. When Chiropractor starts in his cycles with God, Universal Intelligence and Lord are synonymous terms and of the same fundamental thot. “What is the mission of Universal Intelligence?” “To build this world; to keep it builded; to rebuild it when it dies; to keep this world constantly shaping to highest idealized form. To make, create, or individualize itself into Innate Intelligences.” Innate Intelligence is a sunbeam, a ray of light from sum total of lights or sum total of senses. It is not an individual portion, yet it is. “What is the mission of Innate Intelligence?” Subdivide into Innate and Educated portions. Man, as a unit, is of two divisions. Look to animals and plants. We don’t give plants credit of having educated intelligence, yet we don’t know. If we were plants we would realize they have Educated Intelligence. We say animal has no thinking capacity and does not reason. We do this because we are not animals. If we were a cat or dog, we would find they have more educated sense than we. Strike a man and he will strike back; slap a dog and he will give you a kind, forgiving look and slide away to think of injustices of man; kick or whip a horse and he will try to do more work so as not to give his master cause to beat him. What about man? Kick him and he resents, fights, acts crazy, even to committing murder. Look pleasant at horse, and he will come to share your pettings. Look at another man’s wife in admiration of her charms, intellectual or physical, and you get jealous and commit murder. Man is far from reaching “elevation” wherein humility and conservatism reign supreme. As man increases in intelligence he emulates best animal he knows.

What is the duty of an Innate and Educated Intelligence? To produce normal man, never abnormal. What is aim and object of religion? To uplift soul and spirit of man, and to benefit mankind on earth. If asked to define “soul” and “spirit,” you find it one of hardest problems you ever faced. Nowhere is there any definition that will stand criticism of logic. To say the “breath of life” counts nothing because without presence of life there is no medium thru which “breath of life” exists. Your analysis would be that soul and spirit are terms to express same thot you had when referring to Innate Intelligence. Object of the Lord’s work was to make man a NORMAL MAN. Suppose you have a few dollars and give it to the church “to perform the Lord’s work” — who gets the money? It goes into the plate when passed. Offering goes into hands of Board of Trustees and who gets it then? Minister is paid salary. He pays grocery and meat bill, buys clothing, laundry, same as any of us; pays doctor bills, spends considerable for entertaining and keeping up appearances.

Janitor gets his share, Associated Charities and Ladies' Aid get their portion, Foreign Missionaries get their slice from total asked for and received thru various associations. After all, money comes in and goes back to those who help bring it in. So much work is done for the church for nothing, that after salaries have been paid there is a very small profit. It is a business, same as any other. All businesses stand or fall upon quality of deliveries, but here is an enterprise, organized and worked same as any propaganda, which, in the name of the Lord, asks for donations to a business which otherwise could not exist. An enterprise of such merit should stand upon its own feet and compete with other meritorious business.

Associated charities gather and discuss how best to help the poor, what best to buy, then disperse to meet again in two weeks at the home of Mrs. So-and-So, where two-thirds of time is spent discussing neighbors' and friends' affairs. Meanwhile, money they do have is given to poor families who buy groceries and meat.

Ladies Aid Society buys Bibles to send to county jail for prisoners; pictures of Jesus nailed to the cross to make a vivid picture in minds of sinners.

Consider foreign missionaries. On average, it costs \$2,000 a year, per person, to TRY to convert a heathen to Christianity. An organization exists, from headquarters and head officers to members of church societies. Several states constitute a section; that section sends money to Chicago, San Francisco, or New York. Eventually, all money reaches seaport towns where it is spent for supplies and shipped to wherever there are missionaries. After deducting salaries of head officers, clerical help, etc., what percentage of \$2,000 reaches missionary? Foreign Missionary Associations report that average of \$400 goes to foreign countries, and \$1,600 stays here to end of converting the heathen to believe he should rest on Sabbath and pray to same Lord in same manner as we do.

You gave money to the church because they asked for it. Minister makes a stirring appeal: "They need your money. Here are thousands of savages who don't know about God. Good people, open your pockets. Give money because the church asks for it, and they ask for it because some persons made a trip to Africa or China and found people there worshipped carved sticks or carved stones in preference to our Savior who was nailed to the cross."

Parishioners, ashamed that the Lord would see them refuse, say "I will give a nickel if Jones does." Jones says, "I will give five dollars if Smith does." It is a wagering proposition, how much to give. Church found it could not work without money, so money became more or less stock in trade of the church, and church became center of personalized necessities. Because church said, "Here is an act pleasing to the Lord — this is the Lord's work," you willingly gave.

Suppose we walk down the street and see a man in rags, with wan, hungry look. The Lord would be pleased as much if we gave this man a nickel and the coat off our back, as if we dropped that money into church plate or sent old clothes to church, where neighbors could see us and know we did it. It is not necessary to be IN A CHURCH to give something to promote good. If you were to enter a saloon and help a poor, defenseless man from drink, wouldn't the Lord see you do it?

Meanwhile, we act with desire of church to send money to Africa or China, never thinking we, at home, have hundreds of poor persons, prostitutes, criminals, and insane who don't know any more about that same God than the heathen. We have hundreds of poor families at our doorstep who are dying from neglect, without food or clothing; but "it would be humiliating for us to be found among those people."

If heathens, more purified in character, and money can be sent to a foreign country where distasteful detail is not known, then all is well and is encouraged. When one of these foreign people who have been "doing time" in foreign country, doing distasteful work which a local parson won't do, returns to this country and delivers stirring appeals, he is regarded as a hero of sacrificing work. He sacrificed home, family connections, friendships, to work in a heathen country; his life was at stake; but local people will not give an hour a day to visit some hovel, house of ill-fame, or jail, to attend some local sinner. You have observed EFFECTS. You have seen a man ground down because he had no work, where he didn't have enough to cover nakedness. You have seen girl who lived her life in prostitution, swearing and drinking. You have gone into penitentiary, seen criminals. Is this why church takes opposite standpoint? Without evil, there can be no good; without crime, there can be no law; without riches there cannot be poorness; without labor, there cannot be laziness; without bad, there is no goodness; hence, because of existence of evil there exists a reason for good. As crime is crime, it seems necessary to educate evil minded into better minded; hence exist two factions of teachings — one for good and other for bad. Crime breeds itself, but religion must be propagated. Hence, church is fed by crime. Without crime, there would be no church. Are people who attend churches criminals, prostitutes, and poor? Are they suffering from lack of labor? Is necessity of poor, criminals, being met by necessity which gave birth to itself? In other words, is church fulfilling growth of thing which prompted its existence? Here is necessity, and church tries to help necessity — to spiritually uplift man who is spiritually downtrodden.

Three essentials make the church what it is today: necessity, demand, and supply. Criminal or poor man is the *necessity* for this organization. Why is poor man poor? Why is criminal a criminal? Why is prostitute a prostitute? Why does girl steal? Why does boy commit murder? Once you have shown cause for necessity being what it is, for which you gave

money to the church, that soon we will admit it were better to adjust cause than treat effects. If it can be shown there is a cause for man lying in gutter a drunken sot; for a beautiful woman beguiling a man, or man leading a woman into path of unrighteousness; if it can be shown why this boy of eighteen is a thief, pilfers, robs, and murders in self defense if caught robbing, would it not be better to adjust that cause than treat effects? Do shorter saloon hours abate drink habit? Does force ever accomplish anything? Does closing brothels abate the desire? So long as cause exists in man and woman, that certain they will get together. Would not intelligence in adjusting cause be better? Does talking to that boy who is a robber, thief, or murderer, or sending him in jail a bundle of church papers, make an impression on his mind so great it will overcome cause? If one man has “drink habit,” there is a cause. You send from church to his starving family, coal, wood, clothing and food. Does that adjust cause of poorness? Because your father believed in and used a wooden plow, are you going to use same today? Because your father used hand-scythe, are you going to run your farm that way today? Because your father came from New York to Iowa in a stage coach and fought Indians on the way, do you do likewise? Do you use candles in your home because grandfather did? Do you want to continue to treat fever by blood-letting because father did? Because your father taught you to theologically treat effects of poorness by giving food, clothes, etc., is that to be your duty? Because neighbors today follow path of least resistance — the custom — because this is commonly accepted, because it is theology, is this the right way? “This is the way we have done; this is the way we propose to continue; this is the right way to do” — is that your verdict?

A Chiropractor said, “I work every Sunday as hard as I can, do everything I can, and I am doing the Lord’s work. I lay aside every dollar and every thot and give to God. I work as hard on Sunday as I do any other day in the week. Sunday is as much the Lord’s day as any other. Wednesday is a day to be respected as much as Sunday. One day was not set aside for recognition of acts of good, more than any other. God is with us Tuesday, Wednesday, and Thursday, and sees all I do as much on Monday as Sunday. Therefore, I never do anything on Friday I would be ashamed to do any other day. I go to shows on Sunday. I recognize presence of God any time, any place, therefore lead same life all the time. Money I take in any time goes for same purpose — greater exemplification of God’s ideals and intentions. I find Sunday is as handy a day to do some of these as any other.”

That Chiropractor reasoned Innate Intelligence was as busy building children in future mother on Sunday as on six days of week. It was foolish to presume at midnight of Saturday Innate stopped work and rested until midnight Sunday, and then got busy again. What was good enough for Innate to work at and on, was good enough for him. Innate is more intelligent, therefore it paid to follow a higher example.

God is a name used to express thots of a sum total of unital intelligences. Therefore, Lord, God, and Universal Intelligence are one, no difference can be shown. The mission of Universal Intelligence is same as the God of theologians. Mission of Innate Intelligence is same as “nature” of religionist. Missions of Innate and Educated Intelligences are to produce man in best possible form. Function, then, of all Lord’s work is to produce normal men, trees, animals, birds, fish, so far as possible.

Chiropractic aims to interpret highest “possible” universal and initial ideals and to keep units in perfect accord with thon’s Universal Intelligence so when fixed normally he will have so much improved he will be a credit to the university of improved units; hence world of units will have been improved by working upon him. Chiropractic does not “uplift” soul or spirit. That is not within provision of an educated mind. That stands perfected and does not need sense or nonsense from us. It were as folly to say to Innate Intelligence, “Hurry, evacuate bowels. You are not attending to your business.” It would be foolish to argue we could step within four walls of church and uplift Innate Intelligence. We are products of that Intelligence and it is never for product to criticize producer. To say you propose to uplift your soul or spirit is blasphemy, if you believe in all-wisdom of the Lord. Innate Intelligence is Master. All we have does not need advice from us. To say we are attending church “to uplift our souls or spirit” is to imply that very source from which we came is not perfection. That we have to dictate to the Lord hardly seems logical. Pupil becomes teacher of his own teacher. No man has yet taught the Master how to make man better. You imply that soul needs correcting. In other words, your soul or spirit has gotten warped and you are going to hammer and straighten it out. You imply there are good and bad souls, good and bad spirits, good and bad Innate Intelligences; some Innate Intelligences know how to make bodies right, and others do not, and it is your duty (because of perfection you have not attained) to knock on doors of poor and inferior ones and get them to come up to a better standard. All you know, educationally, you got from this all-wise Innate Intelligence, yet you state it is warped on ideas and you are going to straighten thon out. All you know, educationally, you got from it correcting you; yet *you* are the one fellow capable of getting down on knees and telling how it should be done. Majority of religious thinkers are automatic people — they repeat like parrots what has been preached into them from childhood.

Chiropractor does not go thru red tape “repenting and coming to Jesus” (when he already belongs to God, good or bad), about having “soul or spirit brought to Jesus,” to get persons to clinics. You, as a Chiropractor, would not go thru those misinterpretations of ideas to get patients to come to you to get well. Chiropractor recognizes same necessity as any

church. Poor man, criminal, prostitute, sick person lies in bed, dying. Chiropractic recognizes necessity of sickness as much as it does that of criminals and poorness; yet we recognize necessity AND CAUSE. We know why man is poor, why another is a criminal, why man is sick in bed, why other man is a drunkard. Rather than alleviate conditions, we adjust cause of unit which makes them so. For every condition for which church exists, Chiropractor will show a unital cause for same condition. We know how to adjust, and proceed to do so in conformity with laws of God, or Lord, or other name you see fit to call it. We recognize universality of law as much as any minister — perhaps more — but we also recognize *a cause* which he does not because his ideas of poorness, criminology, sickness, drunkenness, have been given to him by superstitious set of men. He recognizes a necessity but does not know connecting link between mission of church and cause behind necessity. Church man recognizes sickness and believes in faith and prayer; medical man believes in faith and pills. Both have seen same disease, but each has a different way to treat same symptoms. Chiropractor sees no symptoms, doesn't care about them, pays no attention to prayers, pills, or faith, but finds cause and adjusts it. Minister has two links; Chiropractor has the third.

As Chiropractors, we recognize our duty to be adjusters of the CAUSE of sickness, drunkenness, and poorness. We have connecting link between God and man — that knowledge of cause supplies necessity. Look to every religion. Laws of Mohammed, Buddha, Confucius, Good Spirit of Indians, Pope of Roman Catholic Church, Czar of Greek Orthodox Church, and Christ of Christian era — universal recognition of universal God. We recognize no difference between because all look at same thing and same world thru a present or once mortal man. Mohammed, Buddha, Confucius, Pope, Czar, and Christ are all people who lived or are living. A person who believes in Confucius watches a tree or man grow and says, "Confucius does this." We watch trees and men anywhere and ALL grow according to God-like laws. Each man interprets this differently, and interpretation takes a different name, and he is different religiously. After all, it is a repetition of what has gone before, except that now we assume different men came to save us than existed before. What have any blank repeaters added to onward movement of world? Where have they added anything more than necessity and church? Have they added a cause? No — they leave that for the doctor; it is within his province. Inasmuch as God made the world, it seems hard to draw lines between what was and what was not. Minister should be minister and doctor at same time, as olden priests were. Chiropractor adds third or unknown quantity — the cause. By so doing, he re-establishes religions from another viewpoint. Much that has gone before will cease; theory will be replaced by facts; superstition will be replaced by art and science, and much howling and praying will be replaced by reasonable philosophy.

Analyze man's circumstances more practically. He hasn't a cent. Has nothing in his stomach — face shows it. Has rags on his body, looks rough, poor in every sense, because he has no strength with which to work. He says, "If I could get a job, I would go to work." He has not right currents going to his brain, or enough of them to hold a job. He is poor in cash and endeavor because he is poor in currents. He is poor in action because he is poor in thot; poor in thot because he has a poorly functioning brain to think with. He might be called lazy, but that proves lack of currents in his brain. He is poor because there is a cause. Laziness is a disease as much as insanity. We have seen laziness adjusted and case became most ambitious of men. If man is paralyzed, he needs what we have not — charity. Man lying in bed needs what WE have a great deal more than he needs money. That man would rather make his own \$5.00. Adjust cause, give what we have, and he earns his bread. Sickness is necessity; adjusting cause is supply. If he is a criminal, why? His brain is acting criminal thots. No man with normal brain is jealous. His brain is abnormal, therefore jealousy. To murder is to prove a form of insanity. Why is woman a prostitute? There is a cause. Treating effects with prayers, Bibles, or soft soap talk does not help. They need what we have in Chiropractic. Give to life of prostitute vertebral adjustment, and without anything else, without uplifting thots of any character, that individual will become and live life of a moralist, not a "Christian" to the commonly accepted term. When that woman gets right function coursing thru her body, she cannot live wrong. Speeches, talks, or sudden conversions do not adjust causes.

How many church adherents live Golden Rule by digging, helping people who need it, even if for purpose of treating effects? How many people in churches call upon criminals and prostitutes and help them treat their effects with Bibles and pictures? You can't get a single individual who considers her character above reproach to go into a brothel and say, "Sister, I have something for you that will take you out of this life. I want to tell you about Christ, who He was, what He did, to deliver you from this mire." On reverse, they get together in luxuriant home societies, get out resolutions: "Resolved, that in pursuance of the fact that immorality is on the increase in the City of Davenport, that the devil and not God is growing, that in spite of our efforts to send missionaries to China and Africa, crime is on the increase in Davenport, hence we respectfully recommend that the Mayor of Davenport be asked to obliterate that portion of town known as the 'red light district.'" Meanwhile, what becomes of cause? You close one house and open another in another part of city. You have not adjusted cause within each unit. It were better public houses be kept open and under inspection than to have inmates chased into private homes, where you don't know what is occurring. Treating effects does not help.

The PSC opens its doors and keeps no one away. We are doing MORE GOOD towards putting poor and needy upon their feet, to make them independent working units and worthy of working out their "salvation," than all churches in city

combined. We do this by adjusting cause. Example: in one family three children were sick; kept father's nose to grindstone working so hard he finally got sick. He appealed to a certain church. After usual meetings, wherein his every thread is picked to pieces, and usual resolutions passed, they decide to give him support. They send money by janitor of church, because family was living in an alleyway — "not the nicest place for ladies to go." Family receives money and exists month after month. We hear of this case and send a student to investigate and invite them to come to our clinic, telling them it will cost nothing. We adjust CAUSES.

Now, for practical appreciation. A short time later, a nicely-dressed lady with nicely-flowing speech came into our office. "I hear you are robbing this family; keeping them in the depths of despair; taking money from them; you know you are injuring them." That was our thanks from the church.

Who adjusted CAUSE of necessity from which church had its origin in this case? If you carry on Lord's work, do so by adjusting causes rather than treating effects. It was "the Lord's work" that these five children should have been able to work and earn bread and butter. Were they living up to that, when down in sickness? Did church help them giving them money? Who put them in condition to exemplify law of God's work? The Lord's work is to grow normal man, animals, and vegetables in best manner possible. Was it doing it in that family before they met the Chiropractor? Was the church helping that family to be more normal when feeding their sickness and covering their nakedness? Is it doing it in anybody's family where there is sickness or drunkenness so that self-reproduction may take place that another form be brought in a better manner? Betterment of every living form is object of Lord's work. You think you do this by educating Educated mind to appreciate there is a superior being we all grant is true; therefore it is not necessary we should admit more than what is. As to training Innate mind to be a better Innate mind, as well tell the Lord you are studying it for purpose of telling Thon he is ignorant and you are going to be the fellow to set him straight. The Lord's work is to create better people. Chiropractor permits Him to do this, even more than any other, regardless of whether they are mentalists or physicists.

Elbert Hubbard, said: "Religions do a useful thing. They narrow God to the limits of man. Philosophy does a necessary thing. It lifts man up to the plane of God." What more could we say for the "philosophy" of Chiropractic? Nature furnishes enough mystery — why make more with dogmas as regards the incomprehensible? The divine ray in traversing the obscure chambers of the brain is decomposed into three ideas: justice, truth, and duty. Endeavor of man, divine function of freedom from disease, end of life is to establish on earth in the form of actual works three ideals: to strive that the beautiful, dutiful, just, be made flesh.

Dr. Charles W. Eliot, for forty years president of Harvard, said: "He explains to the students of this Divinity school that its teachings of the supernatural have been founded on a fallacy, and that God is the Great Unconscious, working toward the Conscious, with men as his chief instrument. Moreover, man should be the highest object of man's solicitude, and not God; since, if anything is divine, it is man, God does not so much need man as man needs man."

"The new religion," says Dr. Eliot, "will not be based upon authority. The future generation is ready to be led, not driven. In the new religion there will be no personification of natural objects; there will be no deification of remarkable human beings, and the faith will not be racial or tribal.

"The new religion will not teach that character can be changed quickly; it will admit neither a sudden conversion in this world nor a sudden paradise in the next.

"The new religion will not think of God as a large and glorified man, or a king, or a patriarch. It will not deal chiefly with sorrow and death, but with joy and life. It will believe in no malignant powers. God will be so imminent that no intermediary will be needed. For every man God will be a multiplication of infinities. This religion rejects the idea that man is an alien or fallen being who is helplessly wicked.

"It will be a religion of 'All Saints.' It will respect all lovely human beings. It will have no place for obscure dogmas or mystery. It will include and comprehend all persons of good will, for, after all, they alone are civilized.

"In past times, to the sick and downtrodden, death has been held out as compensation. The new religion will not make such promises. In the new religion there will be no supernatural element; it will place no reliance on anything but the laws of nature.

"It will admit no sacraments, except natural hallowed customs, and it will deal with natural interpretations of such rites. Its priests will strive to improve social and industrial conditions. The new religion will not attempt to reconcile people to people to present ills by the promise of future compensations. The advent of just freedom for mankind has been denied for centuries by such promises.

"Prevention will be the watchword of the new religion. It cannot supply consolation as offered by old religions, but it will reduce more of consolation. Pain formerly was considered a just punishment, but now human suffering will be attacked surely and quickly. The new religion will not even imagine the justice of God.

“Based on the two greater commandments of loving God and one’s neighbor, the new religion will teach that he is best who loves best and serves best, and the greatest service will be to increase the stock of good will. One of the greatest evils of today is that people working their hearts full of ill will to the work and the employer. The new religion will foster the new virtue — the love of truth. The true end of all religions and philosophy is to teach man to serve his fellow man, and this religion will do this increasingly. It will not be bound by dogmas or creeds; its workings will be simple, but its field limitless. Its discipline will be the training in the development of cooperation, kindness and good will.”

Everywhere in religion as outlined by Charles W. Eliot is that religion is for uplifting mankind as he is on earth. Eliot has stood behind the largest and greatest Divinity School in the United States for forty years. Chiropractic is to be in the vanguard of that religion because the Chiropractor will make these statements a reality. It is for us to say that religion of future will be making of God within Himself a reality.

Substance of this talk is revolutionary. For man to step from one to other, he had to go thru a mental struggle. He fought it out with himself. Man who rode in stage coach jumped over into Pullman and said, “Isn’t this heaven?” Progress has been a struggle. How could he hesitate to jump into a Pullman from a stage coach? Yet man fought his way into that Pullman. People did not *gladly* welcome electric lights. They fought them. Marconi did not have an easy time when he announced he could send telegrams without wires. It is death of established idea and struggle of new undeveloped truth that make fight unequal to begin with. Religions, builded upon treating effects, will no sooner go down to be replaced with adjustment of causes, than medicine. Conditions of therapeutics and religions are same; applications somewhat different; but as much can be said for various means of therapeutics as well as various forms and kinds of dogmas. Chiropractic, tho, makes one complete change — it contradicts theories of medicine and religions and replaces them with facts.

Whether or not you admit it, we are laying a fundamental of what could be plain because it is not a question of faith or belief. We KNOW there is a God. We know there is a Universal Intelligence and a Lord, because we think with bodies that prove it a reality. We deal with fundamental law of cause and effect rather than effect for effect. Consequently, as we have, so we are, so will we overturn therapeutical ideas. Not today or ten years from now, but time will come when the fundamental you have will be the new religion. It will be religion of all nations, because all nations have spines, live thru lives of torment and pain, and they are going to be adjusted and get well. Trend of modern thot is Chiropracticward.

## The Story of BEING NECK CONSCIOUS

In another story — we think it is in QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS — we have discussed at length how Chiropractors spend years preparing themselves and studying how to adjust right vertebra, at right time, in right manner to get sick people well; then give little, if any, thought to education of patients in teaching them or doing anything themselves to preserve the adjustment, once given. It is as necessary to protect adjustment, once made, as it is to give adjustment to undo damage of vertebral subluxation.

If a fracture of arm or leg occurs, surgeon sets it and puts it into a splint or cast to preserve it until it unites. If a rib is fractured, he will more than likely tape area to keep breathing from hindering fracture from uniting. Would that we could do the same with a vertebral subluxation, once adjusted. Such would be difficult.

The important educational feature in which a Chiropractor can instruct his patient is HOW TO SLEEP to protect the adjustment. Many people sleep on left side, right side, on back, or on stomach. Best way to sleep is on back, next on either side, but one should *never* sleep on his stomach. If patient sleeps on either side, he should build up intervening space between thickness of shoulder and neck with proper thickness of pillow, so that head does not sag. This will vary according to differing distance between neck and shoulder. If patient sleeps on back, same should be done by building up space between shoulders and neck-line, with pillow. *If* patient sleeps on stomach, it becomes necessary to turn head to either side, to breathe. This twists neck, relaxing muscles on warm bed side, and puts a constructed state of muscles on upper cold side of neck, torqueing neck, putting it to a more or less permanent strain. In daily checking cases, we can almost always tell which cases sleep on stomach because their readings are generally worse.

An easy way to understand what we are trying to say is: As you sit, so should you sleep. As you sit, you do not lop your head down on left or right shoulder; neither should you sleep that way. As you sit, you do not drop your head forward on your chest; neither should you sleep that way; yet some people do prop head forward by building up too many pillows between bed and head. As you sit, you do not drop head back between shoulders. Some people are very well built between shoulders and back of head. To sleep without any pillow behind head is to let it drop back on bed and drop head back between shoulders. You should not sleep that way. You should sleep with head in same relationship to body as it is when you sit upright. *Never* sleep on stomach, no matter what you try to do with pillows, your head is always on a torque twist. While sitting upright, try to lop your head to left or right side, forward on chest, or back between shoulders, and you will see what a strain it puts on neck. By doing this, you will see what we mean.

In The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic, we are very neck-conscious. Having checked case for interference, if such is found, we give an adjustment. Case is then taken back to shielded and grounded booth where post-check is made to prove adjustment has been given. Adjustment consists in setting the vertebra in correct position. Case is then placed on ambulance cot, with head placed in receptacle which does not permit case to twist head after adjustment, and is then taken to a silent rest room where he is required to lie flat on back for at least three hours. In quiet rest room, patient relaxes, and during that relaxation period vertebra *seats* itself. Following that, we do not ask patient to hold neck stiff, looking straight forward and not turning to either side. We ask him to keep neck in a more or less relaxed position, but not to *suddenly jerk head* to left or right, up or down. A stiff neck would defeat purpose; neck must be relaxed. However, case must observe caution against strain or sudden twist of head in any direction.

In this way, once vertebra has seated itself, it remains seated. By observing these simple rules, we reduce frequency of adjusting, because of non-existence or reappearance of vertebral subluxation.

The Story Of  
VISIONS OR ILLUSIONS

INTRODUCTION

Perhaps you will disagree with some of my  
interpretations and constructions.  
This is a question of vision or illusion.  
My vision may supplant your illusion.  
Your illusion can supplant my vision.

---

THE PRELUDE

---

The Whole Story

---

When Innate Wants A Man

When Innate wants to drill a man  
And thrill a man,  
And skill a man,  
When Innate wants to mould a man  
To ply the noblest part;  
When she yearns with all her heart  
To create so great and bold a man  
That all the world shall praise —  
Watch her method, watch her ways!  
How she ruthlessly perfects  
Whom she royally elects;  
How she hammers him and hurts him  
And with mighty blows converts him  
Into trial shapes of clay which only  
Nature understands —  
While his tortured heart is crying and he lifts  
beseeching hands! —  
How she bends, but never breaks,  
When his good she undertakes . . .  
How she uses whom she chooses  
And with every purpose fuses him,  
By every art induces him  
To try his splendor out —  
Innate knows what she's about.  
When Innate wants to take a man  
And shake a man  
And wake a man;  
When Innate wants to make a man.  
To do the Future's will:  
When she tries with all her skill  
And she yearns with all her soul  
To create him large and whole . . .  
With what cunning she prepares him!  
How she goads and never spares him,

How she whets him and she frets him  
 And in poverty begets him . . .  
 How she often disappoints  
 Whom she sacredly anoints,  
 With what wisdom she will hide him,  
 Never minding what betide him  
 Though his genius sob with slighting and his  
     pride may not forget!  
 Bids him struggle harder yet.  
 Makes him lonely  
 So that only  
 God's high messages shall reach him,  
 So that she may surely teach him  
 What the Hierarchy planned.  
 Though he may not understand,  
 Gives him passions to command —  
 How remorselessly she spurs him  
 With terrific ardor stirs him  
 When she poignantly prefers him!  
 When Innate wants to name a man  
 And fame a man  
 And tame a man;  
 When Innate wants to shame a man  
 To do his heavenly best . . .  
 When she tries the highest test  
 That she reckoning may bring —  
 When she wants a god or king!  
 How she reins him and restrains him  
 So his body scarce contains him  
 While she fires him  
 And inspires him!  
 Keeps him yearning, ever burning for a  
     tantalizing goal —  
 Lures and lacerates his soul.  
 Sets a challenge for his spirit,  
 Draws it higher when he's near it —  
 Makes a jungle, that he clear it;  
 Makes a desert that he fear it  
 And subdue it if he can —  
 So doth Innate make a man.  
 Then, to test his spirit's wrath  
 Hurls a mountain in his path —  
 Puts a bitter choice before him  
 And relentlessly stands o'er him.  
 "Climb, or perish!" so she says  
 Watch her purpose, watch her ways!  
 Innate's plan is wondrous kind  
 Could we understand her mind . . .  
 Fools are they who call her blind.  
 When his feet are torn and bleeding  
 Yet his spirit mounts unheeding,  
 All his higher powers speeding  
 Blazing newer paths and fine;  
 When the force that is divine  
 Leaps to challenge every failure and his ardor  
     still is sweet

And love and hope are burning in the presence  
of defeat . . .  
Lo, the crisis! Lo, the shout  
That must call the leader out.  
When the people need salvation  
Doth he come to lead the nation . . .  
Then cloth Innate show her plan  
When the world has found — a man!

—Angela Morgan

---

## VISIONS OR ILLUSIONS?

“Where There Is no Vision the People Perish.”

(Proverbs 29: 18)

(SAINTS OR SINNERS OF CIVILIZATION?)

In the Elks Magazine of March, 1923, is an article entitled “Collecting Great Men as a Hobby” by Bruce Barton, from which the following has been extracted.

“‘You have done something which no man ever attempted before,’ I said. ‘You have compressed the whole history of mankind into a single volume. You have come tramping down through the ages, upsetting idols, brushing aside illusions, overturning reputations — what men have survived your scrutiny? In the long vista of the ages who are the really great men?’

“He answered with six names — Jesus of Nazareth, Buddha, Asoka, Aristotle, Roger Bacon, Abraham Lincoln. The controversy which his selection aroused is still so fresh that I need not enter into it. The significant thing about that list is that no name of a conqueror appears on it; no name of a leader of armies; no name of a man who owed his eminence to the accumulation of wealth. Passing over the emperors and millionaires of history — all the hosts who labored and worried in *getting*, — Mr. Wells named six men who *gave* the world a new vision, an idea or ideal which made life different because they had lived.

“Probably no one of the six thought of himself as a particularly great man, destined to live forever in history. They had work to do, a message to deliver, a faith to which they must be true; and, in the achievement of their task they were content to surrender all that they had, even life itself. In one of his essays Emerson has a remark to this effect: ‘See how the mass of men worry themselves into nameless graves, while here and there a great unselfish soul forgets himself into immortality.’ Well’s six greatest men are eternal evidence of the truth of that observation.”

All men or women who have left their imprint on society’s history, followed, knowingly or unknowingly, a certain set of essential fundamentals, as follows:

1st. Service rendered.

(Service from words “Serve Us.”)

Service MEANS DELIVERY as well as being received.

2nd. Service IN BIGNESS, is measured by the NUMBER SERVED.

3rd. The *unselfish service of giving* rather than the selfish anything to get.

4th. PRINCIPLE.

5th. FEARLESSNESS.

6th. TEST.

7th. PRICE he pays.

8th. The spirit of HUMILITY.

The Christ as a sample character.

In this story we shall not discuss the Christ as a Divine Being, or as the Son of God.

We will admit it!

Each of us, as human beings, will profit more, as such,  
if we present the Christ as a human being,

amongst human beings,  
as one mortal would associate with other mortals,  
as one who sacrificed as a human being to succeed as a human being,  
in his dealings with men and women  
as we, as students of human beings, would make a student of  
any other man, of his time or ours.

### DESCRIPTION OF JESUS

By his contemporary, Publius Lentulus, who was the predecessor of Pontius Pilate as Governor of Judea.

A man of noble stature and of very beautiful countenance, in which such majesty resides that those who look on him are forced to admire him.

His hair is of the color of a fully ripe chestnut, and from his ears down his shoulders it is of the color of the earth, but shining. It is parted in the middle of his forehead, after the manner of the Nazarenes.

His forehead is smooth and very serene, his face free from wrinkle and spot, and with a slight color.

The nostrils and lips cannot reasonably be found fault with.

The beard is thick, and, like the hair, not very long, and divided in the middle.

There is a look of terror in his grave eyes.

The eyes are like the rays of the sun, and it is impossible to look him steadily in the face on account of their brilliancy.

When he reproves, he terrifies; when he admonishes, he weeps. He makes himself loved, and is gravely cheerful. It is said that he was never seen to laugh, but he was seen to weep.

His hands and arms are very beautiful.

In conversation he is charming, but he seldom engages in it; and when he does converse, he is very modest of countenance.

In presence he is the most beautiful man that could be seen or imagined; just like his mother, who is the most beautiful young person that was ever beheld in these parts.

In learning he is an object of wonder to the entire city of Jerusalem. He never studied at all, and yet he knows all sciences.

He wears sandals, and goes bareheaded. Many laugh at seeing him; but in his presence, and when speaking to him, they fear and tremble.

It is said that such a man was never seen or heard in these parts. In truth, as the Hebrews tell me, there never were heard such advices, such sublime doctrine as this Christ teaches; and many of the Jews hold him for divine, and they believe in him, while many others accuse him to me as being contrary to thy majesty.

It is acknowledged that he has never done harm to any one, but good. All that know him and have had dealings with him, say that they have received from him benefits and health.

---

The foregoing description is condensed from a letter written by Publius Lentulus, then Governor of Judea, to Tiberius Casear, Emperor of the Romans.

(The Crucifixion—by An Eye-Witness.)

---

1. He had a service to render.  
His service consisted in delivery, in such a simple and human way that they received.
2. His service was not confined to his neighbors,  
The town of Nazareth,  
The people on the border of the sea of Galilee  
Or his city, county, state or his country.
3. The Christian service was rendered unselfishly to ALL the world

All its nations  
All its people  
All its colors  
All latitudes and longitudes.  
For all time.

---

4. This was a human interest principle that *was* new in the introduction of religions.  
The new, original, distinctively different, initiative idea that he introduced to religion was “The fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man.”
- 

5. He preached this principle IN A FEARLESS manner.  
Any man, who preaches a NEW principle, must expect rebuttal from those who believe OLD principles.  
He was accused of practicing, preaching and praying contrary to the statutes and laws of the Hebrews and Romans.  
Christ healed by “the laying on of hands” in violation of law.  
He was accused of  
    corrupting the people  
    refusing to pay taxes  
    making Himself a King.
6. He was accused, tried and convicted.  
For three weeks this man went thru many tests.  
For three weeks He endured the humiliations of being tried,  
    Before Courts and Juries, for being the Savior of mankind  
    and for giving them a better way of being saved.  
This man was in no wise insensible to injury;  
    He felt most keenly every insult;  
    His sense of honor was extremely delicate.  
For three weeks He was mentally drained and physically  
    sapped of His vim, vigor and vitality.

(The trial of Jesus, by Chandler)

Christ had His Judas.  
One of those trials was before Pontius Pilate.  
This was another of the tests.

---

We are not so much concerned in making these statements, as  
to ask you the question:  
Was He fearful or fearless?  
Here is a wonderful example of fortitude and character.  
This man was under the squeeze.  
The pressure was getting heavier day by day.  
If ever a man was under stress, 'twas He then

---

We are not so much concerned in citing these conditions, as to ask you the question:

Did He break?

Did He compromise, neutralize or give up?

---

Did He say to Pontius Pilate,

“I did not mean what I have been saying.”

“What I said isn’t the facts.”

“I was just preaching, praying and practicing to pick up stray pennies to make a living.”

“I apologize. I am sorry.”

“I will quit. I won’t do anything more.”

“I am through, I will quit preaching, praying and practicing if you will dismiss the charge and let me get out of the state?”

Did He do that? NO!

As I know the Christ mind, He stood before the Judge; and, when the Judge asked Him — “Have you anything to say before sentence shall be passed upon you?” He looked him eye to eye, shoulders erect, and said: — “According to your statutes, I am guilty. But, as I know my God, as I understand my conscience and as I work in the interests of a service to be rendered to humanity, I am innocent of aught but good for them. I stand ready to take your sentence.”

---

7. He paid the price.

He was condemned to die.

---

The procession in which were the doomed Jesus and the two thieves, wound its way out of the entrance to the valley that leads from Jerusalem to Golgatha, (or place of The Skull) the place of execution.

The procession, starting from Pilate’s mansion, moved in a westerly direction over twelve hundred paces through the middle of the city.

The most frequented streets were carefully chosen for the march.

“Whenever we crucify a criminal,” writes Quintilian, “the most populous streets are selected so that the multitude may look on and be seized with fear.”

The day had been set aside as a holiday.

The mobs of Romans and Hebrews came from many miles away.

During all His public life, Christ had never faced such a numerous and such a choice audience.

There were thousands of Jews from the whole of Palestine, among them the most distinguished of the people; there were, besides, Greeks and Romans who represented the civilized work of that time.

Altho early in the spring, the sun was unusually hot.

The heat became unbearably hot towards evening, the intensity increasing as the day wore on.

The road was about one-half mile long, from beginning to end.

It was about thirty feet wide until it left the City walls, and from there on was a trail to the Top of Calvary.

The hill was short and steep.

### “VIA DOLOROSA”

We have walked the “Via Dolorosa”, as it is today, beginning with the  
1st STATION, which is in the barracks which rise over the ancient ruins of the Castle of Antonio, to the  
2nd STATION, divided between the Franciscan Chapel of the Scourging and the Sisters of Zion, where, in the basement  
He began to bear His cross to the Chapel wherein is the Ecco Homo Arch where Pilate said “Behold The Man”,  
following on thru the road to the  
3rd and 4th STATIONS, where He fell for the first time, on to the  
5th STATION, where St. Simon of Cyrene took the Cross from The Master, to the  
6th STATION, to the House of St. Veronica where Veronica wiped the sweat from the Master’s brow, to the  
7th STATION, where He passed under the arch, out thru the outer wall of the City into the open, where He fell a second  
time, to the  
8th STATION, where Christ addressed the women, to the  
9th STATION, in front of the Coptic Monastery, where He fell for the 3rd and 4th time, to the  
10th and 11th STATIONS, which are in Golgotha, or Chapel of the *Nailing* to the Cross, in the Roman Catholic portion of  
the Church of the Holy Sepulcher, where Christ was disrobed and nailed to the Cross, to the  
12th STATION, which is in the Golgotha, or Chapel of the *Raising* of the Cross, in the Church of the Holy Sepulcher,  
where the cross was set into an opening in the rock, to the  
13th STATION, which is a small altar erected between the two Chapels of Golgotha and marks the place where Mary  
received the body of Christ when it was taken down from the Cross, to the  
14th AND LAST STATION, which is the Holy Sepulcher itself, which is also in the rotunda of the same church.

The mob gathered close to each side of this road that ran from the bottom to the top of this hill.

They left just a narrow gauntlet, between which He had to pass carrying His big, wooden, heavy cross.

#### (The Order of the Procession)

Although we know with certainty who took part in this procession, the order in which they moved is not given. We may imagine in the lead the centurion (who was at the head of one hundred soldiers), to whom, according to Holy Writ, had been entrusted the work of escorting the Savior to the place of execution and carrying out the sentence. The commander of the thousand soldiers remained to guard the palace. Without doubt a strong convoy of troops accompanied the procession and surrounded the prisoners, to effectually hinder all attempts at rescue.

The chief-priests, scribes and ancients formed an escort of honor to the centurion. Then followed a soldier, who carried attached to his lance, as a herald, the title of Christ’s guilt. Then came the Redeemer. After Him followed the two thieves with their titles around their necks, under proper military guard.

According to custom, they also had to carry their own crosses, which, however, was not very difficult for them as they were men of strong constitution and accustomed to bodily exertion. Nor had they sweat blood or passed an entire night in agony and suffering.

Lastly followed an immense throng of people who were impelled from different motives to witness the execution, some from curiosity, some from bloodthirsty morbidness, others from diabolical malice and a few from sympathy and pity.

As He stood at the bottom of His gauntlet, as we know the Christ Mind, He said to Himself: —

“Mind, you have done everything We have asked of you, so far.

“We have endured much, suffered and sacrificed much.

“The end is near and the time short.

“We haven’t flinched yet, and we’re not going to now.

“I’m going to carry that cross and finish the job like a man.” With that, He got His RIGHT shoulder under it and began dragging it up the hill.

This cross was at least 15 feet long.

The cross-piece may have been six feet long.

The people crowded close, the sun beat down unmercifully hot, the air was full of dust;  
but, half way up the hill His flesh weakened even tho the will was strong.

He wilted down under the load.

Only ONE man had the VISION of the far and helped the Christ bear His cross —

St. Simon of Cyrene —

and Christ would have it no other way than that He could help shift the load from the right TO THE LEFT shoulder.

And once more, this indomitable mind said: —

“Mind, you have controlled your muscle so far.

“It has done all you controlled it to do.

“Buckle into this job now.”

And, He did.

Part way up, He looked to either side, seeing those who suffered with their illusions of the near, and said: —

“Mercy! Mercy!”

They answered Him! — The Mob always does! — by jamming on the crown of thorns.

Even while upon the Cross, after He had been perspiring freely under the labor and sun, the dust was full in His throat, and again He spoke to those on the sidelines, saying: —

“A drink of water — please!”

They Answered Him! — The Mob always does! — by giving Him a sponge dipped in vinegar.

THINK OF THE UNTOLD SUFFERING OF THIS MAN ON THAT DAY.

The mob composed of those who SUFFERED WITH THEIR ILLUSIONS OF THE NEAR.

We shall not speak of the scorn of His avowed enemies, who gave vent to their joy by blaspheming Him and spitting upon Him, by blows and kicks and by throwing dirt, and stones upon Him.

Mocked Him as the “Son of God”

Scoffed Him as “The King of the Jews”

Scourged His body and left splinters of the rods in His body.

One of the thorns is said to have pierced an eye, so that its point appeared on the surface of the eye-ball.

Hurled names at Him.

Spat upon Him.

Real Man that He was, imagine, if you can,

the biting sarcasm,

the mental anguish,

the physical pain

the acid test He was being put thru.

But, He REACHED THE TOP OF THE HILL DRAGGING HIS CROSS ALL THE WAY.

They — those who suffered with their illusions of the near — then laid hands upon Him whose only crime was that he served a vision of the Far.

They wrapped ropes about his legs from the ankles to the knees.

They wrapped ropes about his arms from the wrists to the elbows, that they might drive back the blood to his body that they might thereby make breathing more difficult.

At the request of the servants of Sanhedrin, the Cross designed for Jesus was placed in the middle, between those for the two thieves, thereby denoting that His was the greatest crime.

They then lifted Him up and placed Him upon the cross beam of His cross

He was then spiked thru the HANDS ONLY.

There were no nails in His feet.

Later, a spear thrust was made in the right lower abdomen — not in the region of the heart as is so often pictured.

8. Jesus suffered with the spirit of humility directing his gaze to the sky.

We, like you, have wondered HOW He said those memorable words.

“FATHER! FORGIVE THEM! THEY KNOW NOT WHAT THEY DO!”

We, like you, realize that His purpose was the welfare of His people.

We, like you, understood that while His soul was strong, His body was suffering.

We, like you, can understand that whatever He said, it must have been tinctured with His physical tortures.

The Passion Play of Rome, brot this forth vividly.

Father!

Father!

Forgive them!

Forgive them!

They know not — what they do!

They know not — what — they — do!

---

As we look backward, with OUR views, upon the Christ, so did the Christ look forward, with His views, upon us.

The Master knew that,

- His message was for the future as well as present;
- what He was preaching was for more than the people immediately in front,
- it would involve the standards of living millions;
- what He was saying was for more than the hour,
- it would effect centuries of people unborn;
- there would be “wars and rumors of wars”;
- the destiny of nations would come and go, be born and die, around and about Him;
- around His new religious principle would be based a new civilization
- nations would rise and fall around His philosophy.

Therefore HE KNEW how great and good was the service *He* was rendering.

Realizing all this, with His VISION OF THE FUTURE what must have been the suffering of His mind of millions and thoughts of time, as He endured the millions who surrounded Him with their illusions of the near?

How great His understanding, when He said, “They know not what they do.”

Christ could have saved Himself much worry, anguish, sorrow, suffering and sacrifice, and possibly His life, had He retired to the carpenter’s bench into obscurity with His message of service.

---

There were TWO TYPES OF PEOPLE in Christ’s time.

1st. Those who had the vision of the far, such as: — The Disciples, minus Judas.

These men had implicit confidence in Christ and His Message and did everything possible to sell it to the multitudes.

2nd. Those who suffered with the illusion of the near.

These men saw nothing in Christ,  
heard nothing in His talks,  
thot them of no value, therefore  
increased His load by heaping up obstacles.

Those who were against and lived a constant nagging positive action, even unto Judas.

---

I WONDER!

If Jesus came upon this earth again  
 As a friend of those in sin and pain,  
     I wonder !  
 How many would receive Him then,  
 As helpful Savior of all men,  
     I wonder !  
 Would He be tried as vagrant in court next morn,  
     I wonder !  
 Would indignant owner of the barn rebel,  
 Call up police and raise merry hell,  
     I wonder !  
 If the palsied and leper by Him were cured,  
 Would warrant for arrest by medical society be secured,  
     I wonder !  
 For daring practice medicine without permit,  
 And send Him to jail if they saw fit,  
     I wonder !  
 If another Lazarus from death He'd raise,  
 Would men condemn or would they praise,  
     I wonder !  
 Would they in one voice cry, fraud and fake,  
 Driving Him out of town, the air to take,  
     I wonder !  
 If another Magdalene, a sin shackled slave  
 Approached with repentant tears and he forgave,  
     I wonder !  
 Would world applaud or would it jeer?  
 Or scandalous tongues wag with bitter sneer,  
     I wonder !  
 Would with our weary lives all then be well.  
 Would we get little heaven not all the hell,  
     I wonder !  
 Will they who forgot the good "Golden Rule,"  
 Some day awake unto fact that they played the fool,  
     I wonder !

—By John Joseph Curran, a drug addict,  
sent to Springfield, Mass. County Jail.

---

A more modern big man — Abraham Lincoln.  
 Born in a log cabin.  
 His mother's birth was illegitimate.  
 His birth has now been satisfactorily proven legitimate.  
 He had a SERVICE to render.  
 It BEGAN by being confined to the slaves of the U. S.  
 His service was to be rendered to 5,000,000 black slaves in setting them free.  
 There was a human interest PRINCIPLE involved.  
 The Declaration of Independence said: —  
     "All men are born Free and Equal"

Mr. Lincoln said: —

“This means the BLACK as well as the WHITE.”

“Color line did not make for slavery”.

“A house divided against itself cannot stand.”

“The Supreme right of the Union to uphold the Constitution is greater than state or individual rights to slave ownership.”

He was FEARLESS in advocating this principle.

From 1856 on, after he found himself, he talked it, lectured it, debated it on the highways and by-ways.

He became PRESIDENT squarely on that platform and program.

Never once did he compromise the principle for the sake of votes.

He once made the statement: — “If it became a question of compromising the principle for the sake of becoming President, I would rather uphold the principle and not become President.”

How different are politicians today.

Scandals, muck-raking on each other — seemingly ANYTHING to win votes.

Would that we had a Lincoln in politics today!

There came the day when he passed the Emancipation Proclamation as a war measure.

It was one of the tests. He knelt and prayed for guidance and then signed the paper.

---

During our period of four years of civil strife he paid the price a thousand times.

Members of his cabinet were traitors.

Members of Congress were Benedict Arnolds.

He was besought on all sides by people who fought and whipsawed him.

---

— “he could not speak good grammar”

— “a small intellect, growing smaller”

— “he could not speak good grammar”

— “talked hackneyed, illiterate compositions”

— “a peripatetic politician”

— “talked unmitigated trash without education or refinement”

— “a western boor”

— “coarse language”

— “vulgar and vituperative personality”.

William Lloyd Garrison called Lincoln “the slave hound of Illinois”.

Wendell Phillips described him derisively as “a huckster in politics”.

Charles Francis Adams, bubbling with long-distance admiration, went to the White House to see the new President and came away disillusioned. Lincoln had told him a vulgar joke.

Charles Sumner, a Republican leader in the Senate, went to see Lincoln and was astounded when the President said, first thing: “I’ll bet I’m taller than you, let’s stand up, back to back, and measure”.

During the war, one man asked another where he could study monkeys.

He received this answer: — “Get acquainted with ‘the baboon at the other end of the avenue’”.

Secretary of War Stanton always referred to Mr. Lincoln as “that gorilla at the White House” and “that orang outang”.

Yet he went on and on with that great spirit of humility.

In 1865 he paid the supreme price, as did the Christ — he was thot.

As he lay in his bed, dead, Secretary of War Stanton, standing at the foot of the bed-side, said:

“Now he belongs to the ages”.

Lincoln had his Booth.

Abraham Lincoln physically died.

Could Abraham Lincoln be dead today and live in more than 5,000 books written about him, if he were “a small intellect, growing smaller?”

(More books have been written about Abraham Lincoln than any other character of History — with the exception of One.)

He rendered a service to 5,000,000 slaves;  
a service in upholding the Constitution of the U. S.

Yea, he rendered even a greater service to ALL men of the world —

how to bear and to fore-bear; how to be human; how to be patient under trying conditions.

He has shown men how to be greater men.

---

Quotations taken from the book “Abraham Lincoln” — Bissett

“He alone was brave without boasting, patient without pretense, gentle without compromise, stern without detraction, sympathetic without weakness, sad without pessimism, tearful without despair. Other great leaders fixed their eyes on some particular star of their selection moving in the orbit of their beliefs. He alone steered his course by the one fixed star. Because he would not allow his eyes to be blinded by sympathy for one race to the exclusion of all races, he was declared heartless. Because he gave away to his advisers in a thousand minor details, he was charged with weakness. Because he would resign no hair’s breadth of his authority in great things, he was labeled stubborn. Because he would not change a general in the field until he had found another who might better fill his place, he was scoffed at as being ignorant of the situation. Because he sought to strengthen the party upon which he must depend for support, he was judged as a scheming politician. Because he would not pull up the roots of his being from the soil of the common people, he was satirized as a clown. Because he like the Man of Nazareth, taught with homely parables the great truths of life, we was frowned on by the cultured and sophisticated. Because he could not bring himself to have shot the volunteers of a newly organized army of civilians who disobeyed stern military rules, he was censured for disorganization and defeats due to the lack of military leadership. Because, like Shakespeare, he made humor the open window to let in reviving sunlight to his overcharged heart, he was sneered at as lacking in appreciation of the dignity of his office and unappreciative of the seriousness of the hour. Because he forgave his enemies, both for and against the Union, his firmness was doubted and often-times his judgment denied.” (Page 186)

---

“In early life, the companion of the coarser and vulgar, he was ever gentle and considerate, able to handle pitch without being defiled. In the White House occupying the highest office in the greatest of modern nations, surrounded by sophistication of every degree, he never became sophisticated. Given unprecedented power he used it with malice toward none, charity for all. Bitterly used and persecuted, he returned no bitterness, resorted to no persecution. Wiser than the wisest, firmer than the firmest, gentler than the gentlest, plainer than the plainest; unmatched in humor, unwearied in patience, neither deceived by pretension nor flattered by servility; meeting prince and plebeian upon the same lofty height of equality in heart and soul, respecting the opinions of others, but holding firmly to his own, slow to wrath but terrible in judgment.”

(Page 207)

“What was Lincoln’s work and how did he accomplish it? Was it to free the slaves? Was it to save the Union? Was it not rather to demonstrate to his own time, and to all time, the dignity of manhood, the supreme duty of man to his fellows? In his strong arms he gathered all races of men and all classes of men. King or commoner, he took them to his bosom. In his great heart he gave them a home and the food of love. He hated injustice and institutions and conventions founded on injustice. He saw no beauty in silken robes bought with the sweat of unpaid labor. He saw no glory in a throne on which sat a monarch who ate the bread of his toiling subjects and gave them a stone. He saw no religion in the pulpit where eternal salvation was proclaimed, and present oppression upheld and practiced. He saw no delicacy in the dainty hand on which shone the jewels dug from a mine by serfs scourged to their tasks. He saw no permanency in

political institutions which did not consider first of all and finally the laborer by whose product the institution was sustained. He hated cant and hypocrisy. He despised delicacy that was indelicate, refinement which coarsened the refiner, pity that degraded the subject of pity, and sophistry that proclaimed a principle for wrong, equal to the principle for right. He hated wrong with the healthy hatred of a great intelligence trained in a thousand fierce encounters to depend upon itself. Injustice he denied any place in the scheme of life. Yet intolerance was not an element in his nature. It was requisite to his reasoning, not rooted in it. Love was the keynote of his being. He could not live without love. He could not pass a day without some touch of hand, some glance of eye, some gesture, which might convey his sympathy for a companion, a friend, or it might be a stranger who his lively sense of sorrow told him was in need of such friendly ministrations. His compassion did not rest with the individual but shone forth like the sun upon the whole world.” (Page 223)

---

Abraham Lincoln was at all times the big man with the spirit of humility.

Douglas, at debate, asked him how long a man’s legs should be. Mr. Lincoln’s answer was: “Just long enough to reach the ground.” Example:

At noon on Wednesday, November 18, 1862, a special train drew out from Washington: They arrived at Gettysburg, that evening to consecrate the National Cemetery at Gettysburg.

Edward Everett was the orator of the day.

But, Mr. Lincoln was not, at this time, invited to speak.

In fact, it did not seem to occur to any one that he could speak on such an occasion.

Edward Everett was in his day America’s foremost orator.

He had been a noted Boston minister;

had preceded that as a professor of Greek;

had been President of Harvard, Governor of Massachusetts, United States Senator, Minister to England, and Secretary of State.

He was a cultured scholar, and an orator whose productions upon the platform displayed American scholarship at its best.

America had no orator in this generation, and has produced none since, who could more worthily represent the nation in a classic oration on such an occasion as that which he met at Gettysburg.

The crowd was variously estimated between 15,000 and 100,000.

Mr. Everett spoke for 1 hour and 57 minutes.

From the beginning to the end he held the attention of the thoughtful among his hearers.

His white hair, his erect form, his graceful pose, his faultless gesticulation, his becoming attire, his poise, his self-control, his rich clear voice, his knowledge, precision and oratorical power, held his audience for two hours after he began.

Prolonged applause followed his address.

Even on the night before, Mr. Lincoln did not know just what he was going to say.

He wrote some of his address in Washington before leaving, he jotted down some notes on the train enroute, and finished his address the next morning in the home of Mr. Wells just before going into the parade which finished on the battlefield.

Abraham Lincoln — the lad born in a cabin, tutored in rough schools — who knew his limitations, was anything but prepossessing or at ease.

Mr. Lincoln, sitting in a low chair, was introduced.

As he unfolded his legs, the crowd tittered.

His speech began with

“Four score and seven years ago . . .”

Lincoln paused just long enough — to go on.

“Four score and seven years ago . . .”

Lincoln’s voice broke into a queer, feminine squeaking falsetto.

They heard and were surprised and almost amused at so large a man and so thin and high a voice.

He finished.

Not one hand-clap.

When he began speaking, the President had comparatively few hearers, as hundreds who had come to hear him, wearied by Everett’s two hour oration, had wandered away.

But they became spell-bound with the majestic personality of the great man of whom they had heard so much and now saw for the first time.

It was not a demonstrative or even an appreciative audience.

There were no outward manifestations of feeling.

---

Utter defeat.

Completely crushed, way down in.

His entire life flashed before him; his birth, his education, his voice, his mind, his speech!

There was no sound from the silent, vast assembly. The President’s large figure stood before them, at first inspired, glorified with the thrill and swing of his words, lapsing slowly in the stillness into lax, ungraceful lines. He stared at them a moment with sad eyes full of gentleness, of resignation, and in the deep quiet they stared at him. Not a hand was lifted in applause. Slowly the big, awkward man slouched back across the platform and sank into his seat, and yet there was no sound of approval, of recognition from the audience; only a long sigh ran like a ripple on an ocean thru rank after rank. In Lincoln’s heart a throb of pain answered it. His speech had been, as he feared it would be, a failure. As he gazed steadily at these his countrymen who would not give him even a little perfunctory applause for his best effort, he knew that the disappointment of it cut into his soul. And then he was aware that there was music, the choir was singing a dirge; his part was done, and his part had failed.

When the ceremonies were over Everett at once found the President. “Mr. President,” he began, “your speech — ” but Lincoln had interrupted, flashing a kindly smile down at him, laying a hand on his shoulder.

“We’ll manage not to talk about my speech, Mr. Everett,” he said. “This isn’t the first time I’ve felt that my dignity ought not to permit me to be a public speaker.”

He said, later: “Lemon, that speech won’t scour.

It is a flat failure and the people are disappointed.”

Mr. Everett and Secretary Seward both coincided in his unfavorable view of its merits.

Mr. Seward said, to Mr. Everett: — “What do you think of it?”

Mr. Everett replied: “It is not what I expected of him. I am disappointed.”

Then in his turn Mr. Everett asked: “What do you think of it, Mr. Seward?”

The response was, “He has made a failure, and I am sorry for it. His speech was not equal to him.”

Mr. Seward asked Mr. Marshall: — “What do you think of it?”

With this reply: “I am sorry to say that does not impress me as one of his treat speeches.”

Mr. Lincoln said, to Mr. Marshall: — “I tell you, Hill, that speech fell on the audience like a wet blanket. I am distressed about it. I ought to have prepared it with more care.”

---

He walked the floor of the special car all night.

He walked the floor of the White House next day.

Next afternoon, walking down streets of Washington, a boy bumped into him; wanted lawyer to make will for brother in prison.

Lincoln made the will.

Prisoner was southerner who hated the North.

The dying southern prisoner said:

“Yesterday I hated you damned Yankees; I could have shot that President of yours. But, today, I love the North, I love that great President of yours; I could die happy if I could hold the hands of that great President.

The dying boy did not recognize the great man who sat at his bedside as the President whom, yesterday, he hated; whom, today, he loved.

Mr. Lincoln said: “I will hold your hands” — and he did until the boy passed away.

He did not recognize the President, and told Lincoln what a wonderful speech “that man Lincoln made yesterday.”

Little did this boy know that HE had done to Mr. Lincoln what none others could do, viz., let him find himself with the speech that wouldn’t “scour.” Said Lincoln, “If what I said yesterday changed this boy’s hate to love, then it will do the same in thousands of others’ hearts.”

### Gettysburg Address

Four score and seven years ago our fathers brought forth on this continent, a new nation, conceived in liberty, and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal.

Now we are engaged in a great civil war, testing whether that nation, or any nation so conceived and so dedicated, can long endure. We are met on a great battlefield of that war. We have come to dedicate a portion of that field, as a final resting place for those who here gave their lives that that nation might live. It is altogether fitting and proper that we should do this.

But, in a large sense, we can not dedicate — we can not consecrate — we can not hallow — this ground. The brave men living and dead, who struggled here, have consecrated it, far above our poor power to add or detract. The world will little note, nor long remember what we say here, but it can never forget what they did here. It is for us, the living, rather, to be dedicated here to the unfinished work which they who fought here have so far so nobly advanced. It is rather for us to be here dedicated to the great task remaining before us — that from these honored dead we take increased devotion to that cause for which they gave the last full measure of devotion — that we here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain — that this nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom — and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth.

Abraham Lincoln.

Nov. 19, 1863.

As we analyze the change that came over that boy, it is as follows:

“It is a credit to die for a country like yours.

Yesterday I hated your North.

Today I am glad I die in it.

Yesterday I hated your President.

Today I love him.

Today I see what he sees.

His speech unlocked my reason.

Yesterday I saw but myself, my prejudices.

Today I have understood the visions of your President.

Yesterday I suffered with my hatred illusions.”

His dying wish was that he could hold President Lincoln’s hand.

He was, but didn’t know it.

Little did this dying southern rebel know that HE had done what no other person COULD do. Mr. Lincoln realized that if his speech at Gettysburg had changed THIS boy’s heart, then it would convert other men’s hearts also and thus it had accomplished the thing he wanted to do.

There were two types of people in Lincoln’s time.

1st. Those who had the vision of the far, such as: —

W. H. Herndon,

Theo. Parker,  
Henry Ward Beecher,  
U. S. Grant,  
John Hay,  
Carl Schurz  
John Bright (The Englishman)  
Gideon Welles (Secretary of the Navy)  
Montgomery Blair (Postmaster General)

These men stayed close by, counselled and advised with, gathered data and helped Lincoln year after year. They believed in Lincoln, in his message, and helped him to accomplish the object in view.

2nd. Those who suffered with the illusion of the near, such as: —

W. H. Seward, Salmon Chase, and Stanton (Member of Cabinet).  
Wm. Fessenden,  
Chief Justice Taney (who made the Dread Scott decision)  
and Stephan A. Douglas.

These men understood Lincoln as a camouflage; a demagogue; his sayings sarcasm; his wit irony; his simpleness effect; his message political; his accomplishments greed.

These were against him and his message; betrayed him; doublecrossed him; built obstacles; even unto Booth who murdered him. (See later comment, on the Dual Nature of Lincoln, from The Life of Lincoln, Herndon).

---

As we look backward, with OUR views, upon Lincoln, so did Lincoln look forward with HIS views, upon us.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN knew that,

- the color line was a problem that had to be settled sooner or later,
- the freedom of the slaves was for more than the hour,
- his upholding the constitution was for more than the people immediately in front,
- his principle would work into the warp and woof of future society,
- around his “color freedom” would be based a new United States,
- a civil war would affect the future as well as present,
- it would involve the economic standards of millions.

Lincoln once said —

“There are already those amongst us, who, if the Union be preserved, will live to see it contain two hundred and fifty million.

“The struggle OF today is not altogether FOR today; it is for a vast future also.”

Therefore HE KNEW how great and good was the service he was rendering.

Realizing all this, with his VISION OF THE future, what must have been the suffering of his mind of millions and thots of time, as he endured the oppressing millions who surrounded him with their illusions of the near?

How great his understanding, when he said: —

“That is the issue that will continue in this country when these poor tongues of Judge Douglas and myself shall be silent. It is the eternal struggle between these two principles — right and wrong — throughout the world. They are the two principles that have stood face to face from the beginning of time; and will ever continue to struggle. The one is the common right of humanity and the other the divine right of kings.”

---

Lincoln could have saved himself —

- many sleepless hours

- days of doubt
- months of anxiety
- years of a weary head and heart
- and possibly his life

had he forgotten his convictions, laid down his principle and gone back to Springfield to practice law.

---

Lincoln KNEW that his life would end in a tragedy.

He foretold it three times.

*Yet*, knowing it, the PRINCIPLE was greater than the sacrifice, the SERVICE to his country greater than his suffering, his DESIRE TO HELP HIS FELLOW MEN greater even than his life.

Christ has been dead 2000 years.

He has been dead long enough that we see THE VISION OF THE FAR, of the big things, of a big man.

Were Christ to live today, and walk and talk amongst us, we would find Him to be a HUMAN individual.

He would think, speak and act even as you and we.

He would suffer from cutting remarks and smile from compliments even as you and we.

---

2000 years is time enough to forget that —

- He was born in a manger
  - He was a carpenter's son
  - He had no book learning
  - He had no "high school or its equivalent"
  - He wasn't a B.A.
  - He couldn't talk good grammar, perfect English or rhetoric
  - His sandals were worn out
  - His robe soiled.
  - He talked such a simple language that few understood Him then — OR NOW.
- 

Christ is one of the greatest immortal characters of history only because: —

- He took the small things and made them large
- He took the large things and made them larger
- He placed a large construction on small things
- He took the petty illusions of the millions and mentally made them over into a practical world-wide all-time VISION OF HUMAN SERVICE.

SMALL things are what IMMEDIATE people ALWAYS make large on immediate people.

The majority of the people think small things, see small things in others, and condemn big men because of small things.

2,000 years is far enough away to make us millions forget SMALL things and remember the BIG things that HAVE lived on.

Christ was surrounded by people who suffered with the illusion of the near.

Where were the men with vision?

He found a dozen amongst the fishermen of Galilee.

He NEEDED MEN who could think as He thot, speak as He spoke, do as He did; who could come in direct and personal contact with Him while He lived, that He might be understood; preach as He preached, serve as He served; GET HIS VISION OF SERVICE that it might be perpetuated after He passed on.

He needed MEN OF VISION by the thousands, to go into every country, into every high-way and by-way, to reach all the nations quickly and thoroly, to spread the gospel as HE knew it.

He NEEDED men of vision, equal to His, to reach more people, quickly.

He NEEDED people who, altho close to their illusions, could so train themselves with Him as their teacher, that they could take themselves away from those illusions and bring themselves into the vision of the vision of the far in that service of THE FATHERHOOD OF GOD AND THE BROTHERHOOD OF MAN.

He needed men and women who could, and would, convert their illusions into visions.

— the near into the far

— and help others attain the same.

He searched in vain.

He saw MILLIONS who SUFFERED WITH THEIR ILLUSIONS.

They had eyes but they saw not.

They had ears but they heard not.

They had minds but they thot not.

He found a mere dozen.

He found his men of ILLUSIONS in the Temples amongst the “educated.”

He found his men of VISION amongst the fishermen of Galilee.

Many a man has the eye-sight of a hawk and the vision of a clam.

Abraham Lincoln is a man of Modern Times.

Men still live who sat on a split-rail fence, whittled a stick while they swapped stories, wore blue jeans and tucked their pants in their cowhide boots.

Lincoln was surrounded with people who suffered with their illusions of his nearness.

But, Lincoln was earnestly searching for men of vision.

He needed following-friends who, altho close to him, could still see the vision of the great purpose and its effect upon the future in that principle that ALL MEN ARE BORN FREE AND EQUAL.

He needed men who could think as he thought, speak as he spoke, do as he did; who could come in personal contact with him while he lived that he might be understood; who would preach as he preached, serve as he served; GET HIS VISION OF SERVICE that it might be perpetuated after he passed on.

He found a few who could speak an understood language.

He needed MEN OF VISION by the thousands that they might go out into New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Illinois, Iowa, Missouri and the Southern States to explain what he knew, to tell them what he was doing and why.

If Abraham Lincoln could have been understood, by the people of all states, the war could have been averted in large part, its length would have been shortened, and many thousands of lives would have been saved.

He needed northerners and southerners, who, altho close to their illusions, could so come in contact with him that they would give themselves the opportunity to train themselves away from their illusions and up to his visions, and help others do the same.

He saw millions who suffered with their illusions.

They had eyes but they saw not, ears and heard not, minds and thot not.

Today — (1950) — some 90 years later, we are beginning to find the lost Lincoln because we are beginning to find ourselves.

He is so close to us that we know his small points too well and he isn't far enough away so we can know his big points well enough.

It was H. G. Wells, AN ENGLISHMAN, who told us Americans that Abraham Lincoln was one of the SIX greatest characters in history.

---

The play “Abraham Lincoln” — written by an Englishman, John Drinkwater, — offered to American producers FIRST, was turned down by Americans.

Produced by an Englishman in England, made a success in ENGLAND, was then brought to America.

A great many Americans and American inventions have had to go to England and other foreign countries for financial and educational and popular recognition which they should have received FIRST at home.

We have THE VISION OF THE FAR ON THE CHRIST but we still suffer with THE ILLUSION OF THE NEAR ON ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

We need not so much to realize the ideal as to idealize the real.

If Abraham Lincoln were here today talking to and with us, we would find him human even as you and we,

- figuring things out,
- thinking them out,
- acting them out,
- just as you and we, except that he figured THE BIG WAY instead of the small way;
- and, everything was calculatingly thot out BIG before it was spoken or done.

---

No one speech, no one thot, no one act made the Christ or Abraham Lincoln big.

The Sermon on the Mount, driving the money lenders out of the Temple, or other incidents of Christ’s life are merely OCCASIONS OR OPPORTUNITIES to show smallness or greatness.

---

Abraham Lincoln’s Gettysburg speech, the letter to the mother who lost four sons in the war — each was AN OPPORTUNITY to demonstrate bigness.

No one thing we are going to think, say or do, is going to make us big.

Bigness is not made on single occasions.

It is based on an accumulative, constructive, survival value.

An accumulation of thots

- of things thot
- of things said
- of things done
- and the big way they were thot, said and done, in private as well as public life.

*The Application, to Us, for Men Today*

Some people will not socialize, fraternize, or commercialize with some other people because of their color, nationality or creed.

When nation sets against nation; creed declares war on another creed and millions are killed; and when millions of one color suffer themselves upon those of another color — that proves that the human mind is suffering from the illusion of the selfish near.

All colors, nations and creeds have good and bad; right and wrong; constructive and destructive.

No one color is entirely right because of their color;

- no one nation is entirely bad because of its birth;
- neither is any one religion all right because of its characters.

What is WRONG, irrespective of color;

What is GOOD, irrespective of birth;

What is CONSTRUCTIVE, irrespective of religion,  
IS THE PROBLEM TO BE SOLVED.

---

Was it not Christ who said “The Fatherhood of God and THE BROTHERHOOD OF MAN?”  
Did He draw a “brotherhood” line of only the whites, gentiles and protestants?  
He INCLUDED all as His brothers.  
What do you and we do?  
We suffer with the illusions of clan, clique and creed.  
We can still get Christianity from Christ.  
You and we are breeding hatred, brother against brother.

---

*The Application, to Us, for Women, Today.*

Gossip, “Far be it from me” BUT— —! etc.  
You “cannot afford” to be seen associating with certain “fallen” women.  
You prefer going to church and being a “Christian” according to the “accepted” forms and ethics.  
The Salvation Army goes to the one who needs it.  
The MASTER said, to Mary, “Go Thou and sin no more.”  
The MASTER brought forth the great lesson of service.  
You bring forth the repeated gossip of harm.

---

The MASTER brought forth the great VISION of human service.  
YOU bring forth the repeated illusions of gossip.

---

Do you think what you think BECAUSE IT IS RIGHT or because it is what THEY think?  
Do you say what you say BECAUSE IT IS RIGHT or because it is what THEY say?  
Do you DO what you do because IT IS RIGHT or because it is what THEY do?  
“Not she with traitor’s kiss her Saviour stung  
“Not she denied Him with unholy tongue  
“She, when apostles shrunk could dangers brave  
“Last at the cross and earliest at the grave.”

You may contend that each individual has a private property right to condemn an entire race, color or creed.

When any one man’s right involves the peace, happiness and life of millions, then he must submerge his private right to the common good of the many.

When man reaches that stage where he can weigh each man without regard to his color, nationality or creed and be fair and just to him as a unit, then he has reached THE VISION OF THE FAR — The Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of Man.

All of us are seeking good.

We sin only in ignorance.

The road to happiness is in a vision of service.

#### HOW WOULD IT LOOK?

The other day a man who ought to have known better dictated a foolish letter. From hand to hand it passed through a business office, and ended in a conference where it was read aloud.

How would the writer feel, I wondered, if he could have heard the comments that followed the reading. Of course, he had no idea that the letter would ever go beyond the desk of the man to whom it was addressed. But that is no excuse. One of the first things a mature person ought to learn is that words have wings; you never can tell *where* a remark or a letter will go.

Most men pay a high price for that bit of knowledge.

Woodrow Wilson, reaching out toward the Presidency, must have had a bad morning when the newspapers spread broadcast his good-natured note about “knocking Mr. Bryan into a cocked hat.”

The fatal phrase, “Rum, Romanism and Rebellion,” locked the gates of the White House against James G. Blaine. Theodore Roosevelt, exultant on the eve of his election, gave out the wholly unnecessary statement that he would “under no circumstances be a candidate for or accept another nomination.”

Talking with H. H. Kohlsaar years afterward, he pointed to his wrist and said: “I would cut my hand off right there, if I could recall that written statement.”

During one of the big war-work campaigns, George W. Perkins strolled into my office. A bunch of requisitions had just been laid on my desk; I picked up a pencil and began to O.K. them.

“Don’t do that,” said Perkins. I looked at him in surprise.

“Use a pen,” he continued. “Remember that we’re gathering in a great many million dollars from the public. Everything we do, every record we make, will be subject to investigation when the war is over. Never sign anything without stopping to ask yourself: ‘How would this look if it were printed on the front page of a New York newspaper?’”

Framed and hung in every office, that remark would make a great difference in business conversations and correspondence.

If what you are about to write or say were printed on the front page of tomorrow morning’s paper —

“How would it look?”

By Bruce Barton

---

Nobody knows how far some thought, word or act of ours today, will reach tomorrow.

Some thought we may think, some word we may say, or some act we may do, today, may actually radiate, vitalize and actuate millions tomorrow.

---

Talking to a southern Governor, he stated he heard a talk by Grover Cleveland when he was a boy. That talk radiated from one man to one man, from that man eventually to millions.

---

A British soldier forced Andrew Jackson to shine his shoes, when the latter was but a boy. The antipathy of that action, when Andrew Jackson became President, effected millions of men.

---

Our experience with Clarence Eddy.  
He played to us, as one in an audience.  
We got the inspiration.  
30 years later WOC and its pipe organ.  
He played on our organ in our home.  
Now we entertain millions, because of him to us, 30 years ago.  
Harding — common, ordinary citizen, uncommon and extraordinary potential possibilities; became President.  
Subject to every abuse, misunderstanding and unjust criticism from those who suffered from the illusion of the near.  
President Harding was killed by unjust criticism, murdered by abuse, sacrificed thru misunderstanding.

---

## NOT UNDERSTOOD

Not understood. We move along asunder,  
Our paths grow wider as the seasons creep  
Along the years; we marvel and we wonder  
Why life is life? and then we fall asleep,  
Not understood.

Not understood. We gather false impressions,  
And hug them closer as the years go by,  
Till virtues often seem to us transgressions;  
And thus men rise and fall, and live and die,  
Not understood.

Not understood. Poor souls with stunted vision  
Oft measure giants by their narrow gauge;  
The poisoned shafts of falsehood and derision  
Art oft impelled 'gainst those who mould the age,  
Not understood.

Not understood. The secret springs of action,  
Which lie beneath the surface and the show,  
Are disregarded; with self-satisfaction  
We judge our neighbors, and they often go,  
Not understood.

Not understood. How trifles often change us!  
The thoughtless sentence or the fancied slight  
Destroy long years of friendship and estrange us,  
And on our souls there falls a freezing blight:  
Not understood.

Not understood. How many breasts are aching  
For lack of sympathy! Ah! day by day  
How many cheerless, lonely hearts are breaking!  
How many noble spirits pass away  
Not understood.

Oh, God! that men would see a little clearer,  
Or judge less harshly where they cannot see;  
Oh, God! that men would draw a little nearer  
To one another, they'd be nearer Thee,  
And understood.

—Thomas Bracken, Wellington, N. Zealand.

---

Work does not kill.

No man ever died from OVER-work.

If he tries to do beyond his body, Innate will force sleep.

WORRY KILLS.

— *Worry* is the realization of unjust criticism.

- *Worry* comes from lack of co-operation from those who agree.
- *Worry* is the understanding of misunderstanding.
- *Worry* is the net product of abuse from those who disagree.
- *Worry* comes when a man is giving his all in the rendering of service to the many and those many block every move every time possible.

President Harding spent his energy going West and to Alaska; to San Francisco and its fogs.

He caught cold; resistance was lowered by trying to render service to others.

When he needed that LITTLE to just go up over the peak of the physical load,

- he found that he didn't have it,
- he had burned it up WORRYING over our criticisms, abuse and misunderstandings,
- therefore HE DIED for the want of what WE STOLE from him.

We KILLED Harding's vision energy with our illusions of him, at him, against him!

Millions of us killed Harding.

Then came that tragedy of his death.

It struck us hard. It hung over us like a pall.

Within twelve hours we had the vision of the far and were giving him millions of roses which he couldn't smell.

### GIVE THEM THE FLOWERS NOW

*Closed eyes* can't see the white roses,  
*Closed hands* can't hold them, you know;  
 Breath that *is still* can not gather.  
 The odors that sweet from them blow.  
 Death, with a peace beyond dreaming,  
 Its children of earth does endow;  
*Life is* the time we can help them,  
*So give them the flowers now.*

*Here* are the struggles and striving,  
*Here* are the cares and the tears;  
*Now* is the time to be soothing  
 The frowns and the furrows and fears.  
 What to *closed eyes* are kind sayings?  
 What to *hushed heart is* deep vow?  
 Naught can avail after parting,  
*So give them the flowers now.*

Just a kind word or a greeting,  
 Just a warm grasp or a smile —  
 These are the flowers that will lighten  
 The burdens of many a mile.  
 After the journey is over  
 What is the use of them? How  
 Can they carry, who must be carried?  
*Oh, give them the flowers now!*

Blooms from the happy heart's garden,  
 Plucked in the spirit of love;  
 Blooms that are earthly reflections  
 Of flowers that blossom above.  
 Words can not tell what a measure  
 Of blessing such gifts will allow  
 To dwell in the lives of the many —  
*So give them the flowers now.*

—By Leigh M. Hedges.

---

“A ROSE TO THE LIVING”

“A rose to the living is more  
Than sumptuous wreathes to the dead,  
In filling love’s infinite store,  
A rose to the living is more  
If graciously given before  
The hungering spirit is fled.  
A rose to the living is more  
Than sumptuous wreaths to the dead.”

—By Nixon Waterman

---

TELL HIM NOW

“If with pleasure you are viewing any work a man is doing,  
If you like him or you love him, tell him now.  
Don’t withhold your approbation till the parson makes oration,  
And he lies with snowy lilies o’er his brow;  
For no matter how you shout it, he won’t really care about it,  
He won’t know how many tear drops you have shed.  
If you think some praise is due him,  
Now’s the time to slip it to him,  
For he cannot read his tombstone when he’s dead.  
“More than fame and more than money,  
Is the comment, kind and sunny,  
And the hearty, warm approval of a friend;  
For it gives to life a savor, makes you richer, stronger, braver —  
Gives you heart and hope and courage to the end.  
If he earns your praise bestow it,  
If you like him let him know it,  
Let the word of true encouragement be said.  
Do not wait till life is over and he’s underneath the clover,  
For he cannot read his tombstone when he’s dead”

By “Daddy” Silverwood, Los Angeles (1924)

---

The kick-back lesson that we have learned.  
The reaction to the life and death of Harding.  
Less criticism, misunderstanding and abuse of the living.  
Less to retract, in our conscience, when we stand over the bier of the dead.  
More attaining the vision of the far upon those now living.  
More roses, while they live, so they can smell them.  
We can in our small way, slightly appreciate President Harding’s position.

---

DON’T WAIT TILL THE HANDS ARE FOLDED

Don't wait till the hands are folded, —  
    Folded over her heart,  
The hands of the tired, patient mother  
    With whom we all must part.  
Her heart was often thrilled with joy  
    Or beaten wild with pain,  
And oft it was on your account  
    When counsel was in vain.  
Strive to make her last years happy  
    And repay the care and love  
Which she lavished once upon you, —  
    Pray for guidance from ABOVE.  
By memory of offices,  
    She has performed for you,  
Love Mother deep and ardently,  
    And do Her honor, too.  
Respect and reverence her now;  
    Repay with interest  
The tender love and tender care  
    With which you have been blest.  
Strive to make her last years happy  
    And repay the care and love  
Which she lavished once upon you, —  
    Pray for guidance from ABOVE.

—Nele Hassen.

---

Let us give to ourselves the vision of the far on the people of the near, who were lost and have found themselves.

Thomas A. Edison — Electricity.

Seely — Grove Park Inn — Hotel Service

Frank Miller — Riverside — Missions

Luther Burbank — Agriculture

Tom Morris — Making the world a safe place for the sick to live in.

Henry Ford — who would have made a good President because he made a good Lincoln.

Let us remember, in the passing,

Elbert Hubbard — Roycroft

Theodore Roosevelt — Americanism.

Woodrow Wilson — League of Nations.

Warren Harding — Who knew how to stand still, when standing still was the best way forward.

---

People of vision are everywhere.

A few have come to public notice in spite of illusionaries.

Many are yet in obscurity waiting to break thru.

Few of the potential visions become active.

Millions of potential visions pass by, daily, unrecognized.

Millions of active illusionaries pass them by, daily.

If YOU were seeking to find, desiring to help and anxious to serve, you would discover a VISION in your next door neighbor.

If your neighbor were anxious to serve, seeking to find and desirous of helping, he could find a VISION in you.

You don't have to discover a flying machine, telephone or automobile to be a man of vision.

Maybe your neighbor HAS the machine in HIS attic — and needs your encouragement.

But it takes vision UPON YOUR PART to discover HIS VISION.

With the discovery you could find in your next door neighbor, he could become a world benefactor.

By using YOUR vision YOU become an ACTIVE world benefactor in bringing forth your neighbor who is the POTENTIAL world benefactor.

EVERY MAN AND WOMAN has vision.

Every man and woman also has illusions.

Between and between are one or more "blind sides."

Rare is the balanced individual.

Our vision is YOUR illusion.

Your ILLUSION is OUR vision.

We will hunt YOUR vision. Will YOU hunt for OURS?

Thus, both submerge our illusions.

That man has LOST HIMSELF who buries himself in his illusions and refuses to dig out.

That man FOUND HIMSELF who climbs up on his vision, and helps lift others to become masters of men.

Where are YOU in this great equation?

Answer these questions and you WILL see.

Let not your language speak, for it is often used to conceal that.

Let not your education speak, for it is too frequently used to evade truth.

Let not that varnish veneered self answer, for it is too often used to camouflage the real fellow.

Put all your mind thru the acid test.

Go back to that bottom of your heart of hearts.

Scratch every hidden crevice of your soul.

Let your conscience, with which you expect to face your God, test you all ways, always.

Listen to that wee sma' voice that talks to you at 3:00 a.m.

1. Have YOU a service to render?

Are YOU delivering it so that it IS being received?

2. Are YOU rendering this service in a BIG way?

3. Are your motives UNSELFISH, in giving; or, are they prompted by greed?

That's the question that burns and smarts.

What prompts the service?

Is it MONEY or HUMANITY?

Are you the Shylock that demands his pound of flesh?

4. Have you figured out the PRINCIPLE?

5. Are you now, and have you been FEARLESS?

6. Have you been put thru THE TESTS?

How did you come thru?

Was there invasion, when there should have been resistance, or did you face the music like a man?

7. Did you pay the price by going to jail, paying the fine or refusing a license in preference to prostituting your PRINCIPLE?

8. And when you WON THE BATTLE, did you take it in spirit of HUMILITY?

In our hand we hold a rose.  
It is the finest flower that grows.  
Through this rose, Innate Intelligence has demonstrated evolution, life, love and loyalty.  
Once the slip, then the leaves, then the bud, then the rose, then the odor and beauty.  
As Innate has materialized, growth, symbolized and epitomized life, love and loyalty, in this rose to you.  
So does the rose, from us to you, symbolize our growth, life, love and loyalty for you — and each of you.  
As Innate gave this rose to us, so do we give this rose to you pledging to you — and each of you — our everlasting love, loyalty, life and undying friendship.

---

FINALE: — (Pause)

Where there IS vision,  
The people live  
For no man dies whose ideals exist!

---

### WHY?

Why do the shadows oftenest come  
Where the other shadows are?  
Why do the horde of disappointment follow  
Hard on the heels of care?  
Why did Christ come sorrowing  
And not in glad acclaim?  
Why was the world's redemption scheme  
Born in sorrow and pain?  
Why is the heart of motherhood  
By the hand of an infant torn?  
Why must a nation travail  
That some great thought be born?  
Like an echo of my question  
Came an answer soft and clear,  
And was read some other question  
Through the prism of a tear.  
Why is the wine the purest  
That is the hardest pressed?  
Why, after hours of toiling  
Come the sweetest hours of rest?  
Why is the subtlest perfume distilled  
From the flowers that grow in the shade?  
And why, from the dwellers in the valley of tears,  
Are the shapers of destiny made?

---

Do you think the life of the Christ  
Would have had that power to thrill  
If there had been no Gethsemane,  
No Calvary's shadowy hill?  
Or do you think your own life  
Would have been as pure as it is today  
If the disappointments that came unto us,  
Had passed around some other way?

---

When Jesus came to Golgatha, they hanged Him to a tree.  
They drove great nails thru both His hands and made a Calvary.  
They crowned Him with a crown of thorns, red were His wounds and deep.  
For those were crude and cruel days and human flesh was cheap.

When Jesus came to Davenport they simply passed him by,  
They never hurt a hair of Him, they only let Him die.  
For men had grown more tender, and they would not give HIM pain,  
They only just passed down the street, and left Him in the rain.

Still Jesus cried, "Forgive them, for they know not what they do"  
And still it rained the Winter rain that drenched Him thru and thru;  
The crowds went home and left the streets without a soul to see,  
That Jesus crouched against a wall, and cried for Calvary.

—Rev. A. G. Studdert Kennedy.

---

#### WHAT MIGHT BE DONE

What might be done if men were wise —  
    What glorious deeds, my suffering brother  
        Would they unite  
        In love and right  
    And cease their scorn of one another!  
Oppression's heart might be imbued  
    With kindling drops of loving-kindness;  
        And knowledge pour,  
        From shore to shore,  
    Light on the eyes of mental blindness.  
The meanest wretch that ever trod,  
    The deepest sunk in guilt and sorrow,  
        Might stand erect  
        In self-respect,  
    And share the teeming world tomorrow.  
What might be done? This might be done,  
    And more than this, my suffering brother —  
        More than the tongue  
        E'er said or sung,  
    If men were wise and loved each other.

—Charles Mackay

---

#### GOD IN NATURE

If I can lead a man who has been blind  
To see the beauty in a blade of grass;  
If I can aid my fellow men to find  
The friendliness of trees they daily pass;

If I can stir a soul to view the dawn  
 With seeing eyes and hold the vision clear  
 So he may drink the rapture when 'tis gone,  
 To purify some sordid atmosphere;  
 If I can help the human ear to hear  
 The gladness in the waterfall's refrain;  
 The tenderness of robins piping clear;  
 The healing in the sound of falling rain;  
 If I can rouse but one to that rebirth  
 Which sees God mirrored in each flower and tree —  
 To feel his oneness with the whole of earth —  
 Why, that will be priceless joy to me!

—Grace G. Bostwick

---

### WANT TO BE A MAN OF VISION?

Want to be a man of Vision?

How can it be done?

Listen and we will give ten guiding principles:

1. Keep liberality in mind.  
 Maintain an open mind and a generous heart in all dealings.  
 Neither be prejudiced against others, nor be reluctant to assist those who need help.
2. When sinned against, keep patience in mind.
3. If a difficult job is before you, the sooner begun the better.  
 A task often seems more difficult in anticipation than in reality.  
 Putting things off loses the original impulse, enthusiasm dies.
4. Keeping humanity in mind attains high spiritual qualities.  
 Be more tolerant or lenient to their failings, for you once were where they are.  
 The higher the quality, the more inclusive is your view.  
 Compassion for humanity and gentleness of manner constitute real strength.
5. In assuming trust or responsibility, keep condescension in mind.  
 Be courteous and gracious toward "inferiors."  
 What is lofty finds stability in its lowness.
6. Yield precedence to others.  
 If they deserve to pass you, they will and no effort of yours can stop them.  
 If they do not deserve to pass, they will fall back to where they belong.
7. If you have won fame, keep obscurity in mind.  
 Accomplishment is its own herald; it needs no boastful display.  
 Honestly won fame and simplicity go hand in hand.
8. When you are successful, keep humility in mind.  
 Those who experience success realize their shortcomings.  
 He who is skilled, knows the lack of skill. He who is ignorant of skill, does not realize the lack of it.  
 To know, and yet to think we do not know, is the highest attainment.  
 Not to know, and yet think we do know, is a dis-ease.
9. In the midst of action, keep the end in mind.  
 Always hold in perfect mental concept the finished product.

10. In resigning yourself, keep EARLY in mind.  
When you are no longer fit, do not let avarice or pride hold you to it.  
Being unable longer to perform your duties adequately, you will betray your trust.  
The man of VISION keeps these precepts in mind.

---

EIGHT CARDINALS FOR HISTORICITY  
AND IMMORTALITY

- 1<sup>st</sup> — Service rendered.  
(Service from words “Serve Us”).  
(Service MEANS DELIVERY as well as being received).
- 2<sup>nd</sup> — Service, IN BIGNESS, is measured by the NUMBER SERVED.
- 3<sup>rd</sup> — The unselfish service of giving rather than the selfish anything to get.
- 4<sup>th</sup> — PRINCIPLE.
- 5<sup>th</sup> — FEARLESSNESS.
- 6<sup>th</sup> — TEST.
- 7<sup>th</sup> — PRICE he pays.
- 8<sup>th</sup> — The spirit of HUMILITY.

---

A jelly fish, a saurian, a crystal and a cell,  
A fire mist and a planet and caves where cave men dwell —  
Then a sense of law and beauty and a face turned from the sod, —  
Some call it Evolution, others call it God.

A mist of the far horizon, the infinite tender sky,  
The ripe rich tints of the cornfields and the wild geese sailing high,  
And from all the high lands and the low lands, the charm of the golden rod, —  
Some of us call it Autumn, others call it God.

Like tides on a crescent sea beach when the moon is new and thin  
Into our hearts high yearnings come welling and surging in,  
Come from that mystic ocean whose rim no foot hath trod, —  
Some of us call it Longing, others call it God.

A picket frozen on duty, a mother starved for her brood,  
Socrates drinking the hemlock and Jesus on the rood,  
And the millions who humble and nameless the straight hard pathway plod, —  
Some call it Consecration, others call it God.

D. D. Dewey,  
Rockford Illustrating Co.  
Rockford, Illinois

---

(Extract from THE LIFE OF LINCOLN, P. 583—By Herndon)

“To illustrate the effect of peculiarity of Mr. Lincoln’s intercourse with men it may be said that men who knew him through all his professional and political life offered opinions as diametrically opposite as these, viz., that he was a very ambitious man, and that he was without a particle of ambition; that he was one of the saddest men that ever lived, and that he was one of the jolliest men that ever lived; that he was very religious, but that he was not a Christian; that he was a Christian, but did not know it; that he was so far from being a religious man or Christian that ‘the less said upon the subject the better’; that he was the most cunning man in America, and that he had not a particle of cunning in him; that he had the strongest personal attachments, and that he had no personal attachments at all — only a general good feeling

towards everybody; that he was a man of indomitable will, and that he was a man almost without a will; that he was a tyrant, and that he was the soft-hearted, most brotherly man that ever lived; that he was remarkable for his pure-mindedness, and that he was the foulest in his jests and stories of any man in the country; that he was a witty man, and that he was only a retailer of the wit of others; that his apparent candor and fairness were only apparent, and that they were as real as his head and his hands; that he was a boor, and that he was in all respects a gentleman; that he was a leader of people, and that he was always led by the people; that he was cool and impassive, and that he was susceptible of the strongest passions.”

---

TRUSTING IN THE DEPTHS AS WELL AS PRAISING  
ON THE HEIGHTS

I climbed a lofty mountain side  
    One glorious Summer day  
My path was fringed with blossoms rare  
    Gray lichens smoothed the way  
And through the shimmering Summer air  
    Shot soft winged birds of song  
Up, up I climbed the dizzy peaks  
    With steady step and strong  
Until at length above the clouds  
    I gained the loftiest height  
Entranced I stood and looked about  
    Transported by the sight  
For glorious visions all undreamed  
    Spread out before my gaze  
And at the sight my soul was stirred  
    With wonder and amaze.  
My swelling heart could scarce contain  
    Its ecstasy of love  
And from my lips a song of praise  
    Burst forth to God above  
I sang of all his wondrous works  
    Wrought with such rare design  
I praised him for this goodly world  
    Blessed by his love divine  
I sought his power to magnify  
    And all his glorious might  
It was such joy and bliss to sing  
    And praise Him on the height.  
I longed to stay upon the mount  
    And breathe the heavenly air  
I longed to sit and sing my joy  
    And dwell forever there  
But soon I heard my Master's voice  
    Bid me descend in haste  
He said that I must walk the vale  
    And tread the desert waste  
Ere I could sing the praise that most  
    My Maker longed to hear  
Ere I could speak the words that best  
    Would please His listening ear.  
Regretfully I turned away  
    I dared not disobey  
Through loathe to leave the glorious height

And tread the valley way  
 E'en as I turned, the sun sank down  
 The shadows deeper grew  
 The path was rough, the thorns sprang up  
 And pierced my garments through  
 My hands were torn and bruised my feet,  
 I scarce could see the path  
 For heavy clouds shut out the light  
 And threatened me in wrath  
 The storm beat sore upon my head  
 It chilled me through and through  
 I stumbled on in dumb despair  
 Which way I scarcely knew.  
 Down, down I went with painful step  
 Still darker grew the way  
 My lips were mute, my heart was dumb  
 I could not even pray  
 How small my hope, how hard my lot,  
 How bitter was my cup  
 But still I thought mid doubt and gloom  
 I can at least look up  
 And then I seemed to hear a voice  
 I saw a gleam of light  
 What! Canst thou sing my praise alone  
 When thou are on the height?  
 "Oh Lord" I said, I cannot sing,  
 My way is hedged about  
 I cannot see a step beyond  
 I am beset with doubt  
 Dangers arise on every side  
 They fill my soul with fears  
 They chill my heart, they hush my song  
 They flood my eyes with tears  
 I do not know why Thou dost bid  
 Me walk this thorny road  
 I do not know why Thou dost lay  
 Upon my heart this load.  
 And yet I feel Thou knowest best  
 Which way my path should lead  
 And though I suffer pain and loss  
 Thou wilt supply my need  
 I cannot understand Thy ways  
 Yet know them to be just  
 I cannot sing in joyous praise  
 I now can *only trust*.  
 I paused and then again I heard  
 My Master's gentle voice  
 In tenderest accents cheer my soul  
 And bid me to rejoice  
 "My child," he said, "Dost thou not know  
 My heart in love delights,  
 Which trusts me in the depths, as well  
 As praises on the heights?"

This poem was written by Mrs. Finks when family affliction threatened to darken the whole course of her life.

---

A STIMULUS FOR THOUGHTFUL (and otherwise) PEOPLE

By H. H. Layburn, January, 1922  
Alliterated Antonyms and Additional  
What is Our Answers to them?

Do we lean or lift?  
Are we pleasant or peevish?  
Are we givers or getters?  
Do we cheer or chide?  
Are we steady or shifty?  
Do we save or spend?  
Are we sensible or sensitive?  
Do we forget and forgive?  
Are we worthy or worthless?  
Do we lean or lag?  
Are we amiable or antagonistic?  
Do we share or are we selfish?  
Do we help or hinder?  
Are we careful or careless?  
Do we raise up or raze down?  
Do we serve or shirk?  
Are we Americans or Anarchists?  
Do we commend or condemn?  
Do we drift or drive?  
Are we interested or indifferent?  
Is our success push or pull?  
Do we live for ourselves or others?  
Are we courageous or cowards?  
Do we study or skim?  
Do we smile or scowl?  
Are we for Heaven or Hell?  
Are we useful or useless?  
Are we good for something or good for nothing?  
Do we preach or practice?  
Are we sweet or sour?  
Do we generate or gyrate?  
Are we dependable or dependent?  
Are we intelligent or ignorant?  
Do we swim or sink?  
Are we defenders or dependers?

Taken from the Kiwanis Magazine.

---

An old man, going a lone highway,  
Came at the evening, cold and gray,  
To a chasm vast and deep and wide.  
The old man crossed in the twilight dim,  
The sullen stream held no fear for him;  
But he turned, when safe on the other side,  
And built a bridge to span the tide.

“Old man,” said a fellow pilgrim near,  
“You are wasting your strength with building here;  
Your journey will end with the ending day,  
You never again will pass this way;  
You’ve crossed the chasm deep and wide,  
Why build you this bridge at eventide?”  
The builder lifted his old gray head,  
“Good friend, in the path I have come,” he said,  
“There followest after me today  
A youth, whose feet must pass this way.  
This chasm that’s been as naught to me,  
To that fair-haired youth may a pitfall be;  
He, too, must cross in the twilight dim;  
Good friend, I am building this bridge for him.”

---

### THE QUITTER

By Robert W. Service

When you’re lost in the Wild, and you’re scared as a child,  
And Death looks you bang in the eye,  
And you’re sore as a boil, it’s according to Hoyle  
To cock your revolver and . . . die.  
But the Code of a Man says: “fight all you can,”  
And self-dissolution is barred.  
In hunger and woe, oh, it’s easy to blow . . .  
It’s the hell-served-for-breakfast that’s hard.  
“You’re sick of the game!” Well, now, that’s a shame.  
You’re young and you’re brave and you’re bright.  
“You’ve had a raw deal!” I know — but don’t squeal,  
Buck up, do your damndest, and fight.  
It’s the plugging away that will win you the day,  
So don’t be a piker, old pard!  
Just draw on your grit; it’s so easy to quit:  
It’s the keeping-your-chin-up that’s hard.  
It’s easy to cry that you’re beaten — and die;  
It’s easy to crawfish and crawl;  
But to fight and to fight when hope’s out of sight —  
Why, that’s the best game of them all!  
And though you come out of each gruelling bout,  
All broken and beaten and scarred,  
Just have one more try — it’s easy to die,  
It’s the keeping-on-living that’s hard.

---

### THEY HATED LINCOLN

“Now he belongs to the ages.” Curious irony of history it was that a man who had combated Abraham Lincoln as relentlessly as had Edwin M. Stanton, Secretary of War, and who even as Lincoln lay dying was planning to frustrate the President’s policies, should have uttered this perfect tribute to the fallen leader.

We incline to remember now only the Lincoln of the Gettysburg speech, the man of the people whose simple eloquence gave permanent expression to the hopes and ideals and aspirations of the inarticulate millions of decent men and women.

It is refreshing for us also to keep in mind that other Lincoln, the sober man of action who was forever fighting against tremendous odds to lead our predecessors to do justice with mercy during the most tragic period in our national history.

For if we understand the difficulties which prejudiced men put in the path of Lincoln, we shall have a more comprehending insight into embarrassments which still confront our leaders.

When Abraham Lincoln was a candidate for the presidency in 1864, he won by a scant majority — obtaining only 55 per cent of the votes of the Northern States.

As the Civil War approached the end President Lincoln was bitterly fought in his every policy. Speaking of the radicals in Congress he said:

“They have never been friendly to me. At all events, I must keep some consciousness of being somewhere near right. I must keep some standard of principle fixed within myself.”

His plan of reconstruction was passionately hated and later when Andrew Johnson adopted it as his own, Johnson was impeached.

Every important policy for which Lincoln stood was repudiated by Congress and by the country during the years immediately following his assassination.

Straight through his presidency Lincoln was subjected to incessant and unrestrained attack. Wendell Phillips called Lincoln “a more unlimited despot than the world knows this side of China.”

Eight hours after the assassination the group of radical leaders who were later to control Congress and to make the national policy met to draw plans for ridding the country of the Lincoln influence.

Reports of the meeting stated that “the hostility for Lincoln’s policy of conciliation and contempt for his weakness” were “undisguised” and, as Bowers quotes in *The Tragic Era*, “the universal sentiment among radical men was that ‘his death is a godsend to our cause.’”

More amazing still were the sermons preached on the Easter immediately after Lincoln’s murder. Lloyd Lewis in *Myths After Lincoln* collected numerous sermons from representative preachers of that day. Some of the statements made are almost incredible today.

In Boston the Rev. Warren E. Cudworth was saying: “God may have seen that a sterner hand than his (Lincoln’s) was needed to hold the helm of state during the next four years of reckoning and reconstruction.”

The Rev. C. B. Crane of the South Baptist Church at Hartford said among other disparaging things: “Do you remember how our confidence in Abraham Lincoln was shaken when he went from Springfield to Washington making little speeches from the platform of the car all the way? Abraham Lincoln’s work is done. From the fourteenth of this April his work was done. From that time God had no further use for him in this position which he held. At that time God had use for Andrew Johnson. . . . There was danger that Lincoln would subordinate his executive function to his personal sympathies. . . . that he would even pardon Davis and Stephens and Johnson and Lee if they should come into his power. . . .”

“But Andrew Johnson, a man of nerve, has had his heart wrung under the iron heel of rebellion. His sense of justice is paramount to his tender sensibilities. I believe God has raised him up to bring this rebellion to the consummation of just retribution. It is not private revenge he will wreak but the vengeance of God, whose appointed minister he is.”

Such were the expressions heard in many influential pulpits after Lincoln died. His policies were repudiated in Congress and in the country. Every plan associated with his name was under suspicion. Reconstruction became a needlessly bitter and tragic process because men abandoned Lincoln’s policies. Today our national politics is still confused because of hatreds of that era.

We forget Lincoln’s heart-rending struggles and remember only the historic victory. Time, the great judge, was with the man of understanding mercy. Today men all over the world honor him for those same compassionate sympathies which made even the righteous men of his generation hostile to him.

This is not a new experience in human affairs. Since the earliest times the fathers have stoned the prophets and the children have built their sepulchers.

Now that the conflict is so far back in history we can see the issues clearly and the essential nobility of Lincoln stands out, towering the petty meannesses and hates of those who opposed him. The man who was despised and whose principles were flaunted has become the symbol of the best we hope to be.

We actually honor Lincoln, however, as our decisions and policies in our present affairs are determined by the broader understanding and generous sympathy which guided him.

— Collier’s, February 8, 1930

## MUD SLINGERS OF LINCOLN'S TIME NOW EULOGIZE HIM

---

Almost Without Exception Eastern Newspapers Were Against Emancipator in Campaigns

---

New York — Lincoln's birthday has come and gone. The New York Herald, Harding's most powerful newspaper supporter, gave much space to what Harding said about Lincoln, and it printed an editorial saying the things newspapers all say about Lincoln — now. Here is what the New York Herald said about Lincoln May 19, 1860:

“The Republican convention at Chicago have nominated Abraham Lincoln of Illinois for president of the United States — a third-rate western lawyer, poorer than even poor Pierce. The conduct of the Republican party in this matter is a remarkable indication of a small intellect, growing smaller.

“They pass over Seward, Chase, and Banks, who are statesmen and able men, and they take a fourth-rate lecturer, who cannot speak good grammar, and who, to raise the wind (money) delivers his hackneyed, illiterate compositions at \$200 apiece. Our readers will recollect that this peripatetic politician visited New York two or three months ago on his financial tour, and in return for the most unmitigated trash, interlarded with coarse and clumsy jokes, filled his empty pockets with dollars coined out of Republican fanaticism.” The New York Herald also said:

Classed Him With Traitor

“Lincoln is exactly the same type as the traitor who was hung at Charleston (John Brown) — an abolitionist of the reddest dye, liable to be led to extreme lengths by other men. Without education or refinement, he will be the plaything of his party whirled along in the vortex of passion if he should gain control of the government. The comparison between Seward and this illiterate western boor is odious — it is as Hyperion to a satyr. Lincoln has, in an aggravated and virulent degree, all that rendered Seward unpopular with the conservative classes, while he has none of those qualities and gifts of genius which distinguish the son of New York.”

The New York Herald was very far from being alone among New York newspapers and newspapers of other cities, in applying to Abraham Lincoln the epithets they now apply to Americans — not to speak of Russians — who represent to them today what Lincoln represented in 1860.

The Boston Post, May 21, 1860, said:

Called Tool of Fanatics

“Lincoln has merely talent for demagogic appeal, that was thought to be worth in New England \$50 or \$100 a speech by those who hired him, but some who heard him were surprised that he should be considered anywhere a great man. He can only be the tool of the fanatical host he will lead on.”

And the Philadelphia Evening Journal, May 24, 1860, said:

“There is not in all the history of his life any exhibition of intellectual ability and attainments fitting him for the high and responsible post in the government for which he has been nominated. . . . His coarse language, his illiterate style, and his vulgar and vituperative personalities in debate contrast very strongly with the elegant and classical oratory of the eminent senator from New York.”

---

### ABRAHAM LINCOLN

Mr. C. M. Smith, of Springfield, married Ann Todd, a sister of Mrs. Lincoln. Mr. Smith's younger brother came to Springfield from Kentucky and was a member of the Lincoln family during the early years of its residence there. Young Mr. Smith took a room at the Lincoln house because Mr. Lincoln, riding the circuit at that time, was away from home a great deal and Mrs. Lincoln was afraid to be alone with the two little boys, Robert and Tad.

Later, Mr. Smith married and built a house next door to the Lincoln home. *There were but a few feet between the two houses, just enough for a walk of two planks laid lengthwise.* But it was this walk that saw Abraham Lincoln in some of his greatest and most human moments. I have never tired of asking for or listening to the stories of the Emancipator's journeys up and down those well-trodden planks.

In most of his spare hours, during the latter part of his stay in Springfield, Lincoln walked back and forth on those two planks, *with the first of the Smith babies lying over his shoulder*. At an age when most babies are restricted to feminine handling and pillows this tiny boy was Lincoln's constant companion and solace when he was at home. The future President was utterly devoted to him. He would hoist the youngster over his shoulder and carry him there so gently that he slept almost continually, with his head against Lincoln's neck, soothed by the kind voice repeating fragments and phrases of those speeches with which he was already beginning to challenge the thought of the nation.

— New Stories of Abraham Lincoln,  
by Elizabeth Irons Folsom, American Magazine, July, 1923.

---

### THE BEAUTY IN LINCOLN'S FACE

On the front cover of the Pathfinder appeared a picture of Abraham Lincoln, taken in 1864 by Brady. Dr. Frank G. Murphy, of Mason City, Iowa, who has made a long study of Lincoln, says this is his favorite portrait, not only because it shows Lincoln at the height of his career but because it has not been retouched by the photographer as the other Lincoln pictures have. Dr. Murphy condemns the photographers and artists who, in order to idealize Lincoln's face, have changed the features and robbed them of much of their true nobility of character. Writing on this subject, he says:

“The divinity of beauty is nowhere better shown than in the rhythmic lines that grace the face of Abraham Lincoln. Much has been written about the depths of its celestial beauty but none of his admirers have been sufficiently definite about what they saw to do him justice. If the divine gift of profound wisdom and a Christ-like feeling of charity for the frailties of humanity can be registered on the human face we should be able to decipher them in the countenance of the great emancipator. Most of us are conscious of the fact that it is the lines of the face that reflect the mind of the possessor though we do not stop to analyze in just what way the intellect and the disposition tend to contract and relax certain muscles so that they register the intelligence and spirituality in such a manner that the face becomes truly the mirror of the soul.

“Had Lincoln possessed a mediocre intelligence and a sordid mind it would have told on his eyebrows, the eyelids, the eyes, the mouth and the lines about the nose and mouth. Lincoln possessed the classic eyebrow of the great in history, like Washington, Michelangelo, Raphael and Shakespeare. Their eyebrows were not alike, but they all possessed one characteristic, namely that they were nicely arched and the inner one-fourth of each eyebrow was at nearly right angles to the other. The great artists have made use of this classic eyebrow when they wished to depict superior wisdom and beauty, and this is nowhere better illustrated than in the famous painting of Da Vinci's Christ in “The Last Supper.”

“Those who think much have a tendency to draw the inner portions of their eyebrows inward and upward, and this is sometimes referred to as the ‘thinker's brow.’ Profound thinkers have another habit of slightly drooping both the upper and lower eyelids. Lincoln saw more with his intellect than he did with his eyes and as a result his eyes were always steady and calm. In his last photographs, taken in 1864 under long exposure as was necessary in those days, the iris or the dark portion of the eye has a clean-cut edge, showing that his eyes were not vacillating but steady and all-seeing as was his mind. Those who think profoundly and sincerely relax the muscles of the upper and lower eyelids, which allows the upper lids to droop slightly and the lower lids to come below the curve of the iris, giving the eyes the appearance of fatigue. Because of the upper and inner contraction of Lincoln's eyebrows and the slight drooping of his eyelids many are led to say that his eyes express sadness — which is true; but it is a sorrow of understanding — akin to that of the Savior.

“The natural lines of the lower half of his face show they have been guided by a master mind and unaffected by malice, vanity, selfishness or other weaknesses of the flesh common to most of mankind. Being utterly devoid of self-consciousness he made an ideal subject for the photographer. His countenance presents the appearance of one possessing infinite wisdom combined with the tenderness of a child. Over half a century of right thinking and constant devotion to the betterment of mankind has stamped upon his face those rhythmic lines of beauty that adorn his rugged countenance like the trailing arbutus that ornaments the rocky wood of its native soil.

“There was a slight tension of the muscles that held his teeth together, as there always is with those who think much, though the other muscles of the lower part of his face, like those of the eyelids, were always relaxed. The lines in the child's face and those gifted with the spirit of nobility and chivalry retain the rhythm of line that imparts to it the stamp of merit that is a certificate of character and which inspires confidence that little children recognize. The other muscles of the face below his eyebrows were always naturally relaxed except when speaking or smiling. This relaxation is shown in the slight drooping of the mouth, except at the outer corners, which are a trifle raised as if his lips were suspended from these two points, and which in reality they are by two small muscles attached to the cheek bones. It is these zygomatic

muscles that we all make use of when we laugh and smile — and Lincoln often did both. It may readily be seen why it is that the unopposed upward and outward contraction of these muscles gives shape to his manly mouth and draws graceful figures upon his cheeks. The short muscles at the corners of the mouth that pull downward as in anger were never developed in Lincoln. Vanity, dissipation, revenge and other weaknesses that afflict most mortals were strangers to him for there are no lines upon his countenance to indicate that he ever knew them.”

---

## A TRIBUTE TO ABRAHAM LINCOLN

By Hon. David Lloyd George

October 19, 1923, at Springfield, Illinois

Much as I wanted to see your great land, there was one spot above all others I was anxious to see, and that was the home of Abraham Lincoln, the inspirer of Democracy, not merely in your country but in all lands.

I have come here today with one purpose and one purpose only. That is, to pay humble and reverent tribute of respect to the memory of one of the great men of the world. It is difficult for me to express the feelings with which I visited the home and the last resting place of one of the noblest figures in the history of mankind, a man loved by the people of all lands, a man beloved by those who do love the people in all lands. There have been many great men whose names have been inscribed on the scroll of human history. There are only a few whose names have become a legend amongst men. Amongst those is conspicuously stamped the name of Abraham Lincoln. His fame is wider today than it was at the time of his tragic death, and it is widening every year. His influence is deeper and is still deepening. Even if this were the occasion, I do not feel competent to pronounce any judgment on the qualities that made him great and on the deeds and words that will make his name endure forever more. Least of all would I presume to do so in the city where there are men still living who remember and knew him. All I know about him is that he was one of those rare men whom you do not associate with any particular creed, party, and if you will forgive me for saying so, not even with any nation; he belongs to mankind in every race in every clime and in every age.

There are great men of party, and the great men of creeds. There are the great men of their time and there are the great men of all time of their own native land; but Lincoln was a great man of all time, for all parties, for all lands and for all races of men. He was the choice and champion of a party, but his lofty soul could see over and beyond party walls and unlimited terrain beyond. His motto was: “Stand with anybody who stands right. Stand with him while he is right and part with him when he goes wrong.” No pure partisan would ever assent to so discriminating and disintegrating a proposition.

I have read many of his biographies. I read a very remarkable one which was published two years ago. Some one handed it to me at Niagara Falls and I read it with deep and intense interest. His career was highly successful, judged by every standard of success, — from the wretched log cabin at Kentucky, — a picture of which I saw today, through that comfortable home I witnessed, and on to the official residence of the President of the greatest republic on earth. It seems a triumphal march enough for any ambition, and yet his life is in many ways one of the saddest of human stories, and even the tragic end comes as a relief.

He once said: “I have not willingly planted a thorn in any man’s bosom” — a great saying. And yet as soon as he reached the height of his ambition, this man, who shunned hurt and scattered kindness on his path, was doomed by a cruel destiny to send millions of his own fellow countrymen through the torturing experience of a prolonged and fierce war against their own kith and kin. This, the tenderest soul who ever ruled men, was driven for five years by an inexorable fate to pierce the gentle hearts of mothers with anguish that death alone can assuage. And in this, the greatest and most poignant task of his life, he was harassed, encumbered, lassoed at every turn by the jealousies, the pettinesses and the wiles of swarms of little men. He was misrepresented, misunderstood, maligned, derided, thwarted in every good impulse, thought or deed. No wonder his photographs, — and I have studied most of them, — became sadder and sadder and more and more tragic year by year up to the tragic end.

His example and his wise sayings are the inheritance of mankind, and will be quoted and used to save mankind from its follies to the end of the ages. The lessons of his statesmanship are as applicable today as they were sixty years ago. They will be as applicable a thousand years hence as they are today. Being dead, he still speaketh. He has messages of moment for this present hour. I will give you two of them.

The messages of Abraham Lincoln to this day and this moment and this emergency in the life of man are: “Clemency in the hour of triumph.” The doctrine of the Pagan world was “woe to the conquered.” The doctrine of Abraham Lincoln was “Reconcile the vanquished.”

It is a time for remembering that vengeance is the justice of the savage and that conciliation is the triumph of civilization over barbarism. Lincoln is the finest product in the realm of statesmanship of the Christian civilization, and the wise counsel he gave his own people in the day of their triumph he gives today to the people of Europe in the hour of their victory over the forces that menace their liberties.

What is his next message? "Trust the common people." He believed in their sincerity, he believed in their common sense, he believed in their inherent justice, he believed in their ultimate unselfishness. The first impulse of the people may be selfish. Their final word is always unselfish. That was the doctrine that Abraham Lincoln thought and believed in, and today, when Democracy is in greater peril than it has probably been in your life time or mine, the message of Abraham Lincoln carries across the waves, and will, I hope, be heard in Europe and will impel the Democracies of Europe to fight against the wave of autocracy that is sweeping over our continent, Russia, an autocracy; Italy, for the moment a dictatorship; Spain, a dictatorship; Germany, slipping into dictatorship; most of Europe having abandoned confidence in the people. It is the hour of Abraham Lincoln's doctrines to be preached in the countries of Europe. His influence upon our democracy in England is deep, and I believe permanent, and if the peril reaches our shores, the words of Abraham Lincoln will be an inspiration, and a strength for those who will be battling for the cause of the people.

A moment ago there were two flags here, your great flag and our great flag. They were intertwined. They have been ranged side by side in a great struggle in Europe for liberty, and they emerged triumphantly. I venture to say it is not the last time these two flags will be rallied together for the cause of freedom. A time will come, a time is coming, when the principles of Abraham Lincoln will have to be fought for again, and these two flags will be the rallying centers in that struggle; your great flag representing the stars that illuminate the darkness that falls upon the children of men, that is falling on them now in Europe, the bars that represent the shafts of sunlight that will dispel that darkness; our flag with the cross, that represents the hope of the earth in all its trials. Those two flags standing together, rallying around them men taught in the principles of Abraham Lincoln will yet save the world for liberty, for peace, for good will and honest men.

---

### MY LITTLE JOB

It's not as smart as the other chap's,  
    With flashing sign,  
It's not as big as your own, perhaps,  
    But it's mine.  
Just my little job to hold down tight,  
    To stand to, and freeze to, with man's strength and might.  
It doesn't lead down thru, the golden ways,  
    Sunkist and alight,  
It isn't all laughter and shining days,  
    But it's mine alright.  
My own little job that I have to do,  
    Earnestly, faithfully, fearlessly, too.  
And I think some time that it isn't much job,  
    This same little task,  
The laughter is oftentimes lost in a sob,  
    And I often ask,  
Must I dig thro' shadow and shine?  
    And I know I must, for the job is mine.  
And I think when the great God summoned me,  
    Through the great Divine,  
That he chose that same little job, maybe,  
    And called it mine.  
He narrowed and hedged it around — who knows?  
    That same little job that the Great God chose.  
It isn't a great big thing you know;  
    And I know it bears  
Under the strong years' stress and strain,  
    The mark of tears;

But tears or laughter, or shadow or shine,  
    I mustn't fall down on the job of mine.  
For how would it seem at the set of sun,  
    Should he call again,  
And find that same little job undone,  
    While measuring men;  
Could I charge Him; the Infinite, great All-Wise,  
    With choosing a job too small for my size?  
And at last I'd ask for no better word,  
    For my passport thro',  
If my summoned soul can say to Him, "Lord,  
    What I had to do,  
That I've tried to do without whip or whine,  
    While I held down tight on that job of mine."

By Miss Will Allen Dromgoole.

The Story of  
EDUCATION — KNOWLEDGE — WISDOM

Human family are the only animals which SEEM to possess power to secure education. We say “seem” because we can’t prove that statement.

As a paterfamilias, we wish we could approach honorable position held by cow. It’s an open question as to how far animals do or do not possess “education” as defined. A student of English cannot understand Swedish — until studied. Each race or nationality has vocabulary and inflection quite its own. We are not sufficiently versed to say they are ignorant, merely because WE do not understand. Unto a standard of their own, we are as incompetent to them. Each person judges others by what HE thinks and does, and allows no latitude for differences. As each nation has a language, so do we believe each family of animals has its own.

Recently an English scholar moved to Africa and lived amongst Simians (monkeys). What sounded like “chatter” proved to be a well-defined conversational language. He became posted on a portion, and could explain what he had for them to eat, etc. As we place ourselves upon the plane of other animals, just that far do we learn they possess qualities for which in ourselves there is a duplicate or in which they are superiors. If we could transform ourselves into cows, horses, or dogs, we believe we could talk to them in a language as much their own as that of various nations — their language would not be ours; neither is French the same as Russian. In fairy tale parlance we communicate — to instill children not to injure animals, butterflies, etc., we make it appear animals talk. A notable example is “Black Beauty” in which the horse tells his troubles to the human family. There is sometimes more truth in fiction than in what we regard as fiction.

We can’t prove how far this could be taken, but if man became a cow he could talk cow language, etc. If man could study animals from each viewpoint, he would learn to appreciate educational value of creatures. Imagine mother bird returning with a worm — can it be that the little ones in the nest open their mouths and utter meaningless gutterings? Listen to that family, chattering by the hour — mother teaching birdlings how to fly, what to watch for as dangerous and harmful, and where and how to get food, etc. We can’t imagine ANY living form uttering incomprehensible noise to others of its kind. We do make this distinction — animals would learn an education as comes to them naturally. A bird, fish, or cow would have no regard for ancient (dead) languages or care much whether or not Jonah swallowed a whale. They live neither in the past nor future — today is their time. Reason leads them to improve the present, well knowing that pasts and futures are for same power to govern that controls the present.

Man, on contrary, rakes up past that is known, mysteriously wraps in compounded elements which he doesn’t know, demands you have faith, coerces you to study and gain a massive education upon subjects of no value to him or his children. He pursues acquiring of education to sell education, because education is in demand. It defeats its end. He lives entirely in past, practically little in present, prays for a future. Education brings us to OUR standard; we ignore others. Cow leads natural thinking process; we wish mankind did same. But man has lost in a degree his intuition, and is taking to reasoning. Reason is a double-edged sword, and if we reason from intuition, if we are untaught, unbribed, and uncoerced, all actions would be reasonable and graceful. But we have been bribed; we are heirs to form — we don’t know what.

The man who thinks can make his independent career; free himself from the common herd of worried, anxious, unimportant human ciphers.

Thinking SHOULD BE easy with us humans. Unfortunately, it is not. Ask average young man between eighteen and twenty-five what he intends to do, how he intends to do it, and you get a vague answer. He has really never THOT about his own life — mere complaining or wishing is not thinking.

Few have courage to start for themselves and work their way thru. Few will climb the stony hill, and few would be happy if they found themselves at the top, free, and with a wide view.

It will take thousands of years before average of human race will be even as high as men we now consider great. Thousands of years will pass before men have achieved freedom, intellectual development which will make of every one the actual possessor of the whole earth — since none will envy another, no man will crave anything that he has not except more knowledge. That day will come when human sheep you see in crowded cars will as surely change into a thinking, noble race, as sheep will surely one day change into mutton.

It is hard to think independently. Lives of great men tell us that life is lonely when heights are won. A large working majority, however, are mercifully free from danger of “lonely greatness.” It is hard enough to escape being mere sheep and hard enough to be a useful, thinking, self-respecting man.

However, all of us CAN be that. We can demand facts, then form our opinions instead of swallowing opinions whole. Poor sheep might be happier if he knew even how to pretend to think. People would pay to see him. He would be well

fed and kept alive as long as possible. It is surprising how LITTLE thinking a sheep would need do to create a sensation. It is just as surprising how little thinking MAN need do to create a sensation in his little world.

Everybody made needles with eye at end farthest from point. No sewing machine was possible. One man THOT, and put eye at needle's point. He made sewing machine possible, and made tens of millions of dollars.

Everybody believed only ONE message could go on ONE wire at ONE time. Edison THOT. He made possible the sending of many messages at one time. He made millions of dollars.

World has moved upward in hops, like a kangaroo, and each hop has been a human thot. You can hop mentally and "get somewhere."

We work for three thot products: Education — Knowledge — Wisdom. Of first, we possess much; of next, little; of last, a shadow — which is our fault. We go to school "to get an education" because we have been educated to believe in education. We have an idea of what "education" consists; we are misinformed; we have lay interpretation which is not always true.

"Education — To exercise mental faculties, AS BY INSTRUCTION, TRAINING, AND DISCIPLINE, in such a way as to develop and render efficient the natural powers." (Standard Dictionary.)

"Educate — To bring up a child physically or mentally, TO LEAD FORTH." (Webster Dictionary.)

"Educated — Developed and informed by education. HAVING DISCIPLINED MENTAL POWERS; TRAINED; INSTRUCTED." (Standard Dictionary.)

"Education — Process of nourishing or physically rearing a child OR YOUNG ANIMAL, 2. Act or process of educating; the IMPORTATION OR ACQUISITION of knowledge, SKILL OR DISCIPLINE of character; also ACT OR PROCESS OF TRAINING by a PRESCRIBED or customary course of study or DISCIPLINE, as a common school education. 3. The totality of the qualities ACQUIRED THROUGH individual INSTRUCTION and social training." (Webster Dictionary.)

"Education — Process of the result of education; ACQUIREMENT BY any course of DISCIPLINE and instruction; the SYSTEMATIC development and CULTIVATION OF THE MIND and other natural powers, and the direction of the feelings, tastes, and THE MANNER OF INCULCATION, example, experience, and impression. 2. TRAINING resulting from pursuit of a complete course, as in law, medicine, art, mechanics or the like; as, he obtained his education at Oxford." (Standard Dictionary.)

"Educator — One who or that which educates or teaches; a teacher, especially one versed in educational principles and methods and able to secure practical results IN TRAINING THE MIND." (Standard Dictionary.)

The process of "education" as heretofore defined, is one of causing to drill, train, and discipline. Soldiers are educated when drilled.

Contrast difference between training body and mental forces. "Mental faculties of" — "cultivation of mind" — "in training mind" — to majority is faculty with which we think, educationally reasoning we have ONE "mind" with which to think, hence to raise a questioning attitude is to be ostracized on the ground we do not desire mankind to become better posted than he is.

Man's mind is dual in personalities or mentalities. Each is separate and yet connected. Innate mind is superior; Educated inferior. Each resides in a separate part of total brain. Flow of functional forces is from Innate to Educated and impressions from Educated to Innate. Innate sends forces and shapes Educated thot by the sendings. Once Innate-Educated thot has become, then equivalent impression reaches Innate mind and is aware that Innate's desire has been fulfilled. If it were not for Innate mind, Educated mind could or would not think.

We desire "education" become broader and rational in its scope. We are in favor of "desire for education"; we question value of its source and whether such source tends to enlarge or squeeze horizon of thot.

By contrast and to assist in reaching elucidation of problem, we present definitions of "knowledge."

"Know — To have a clear and certain perception or apprehension of, AS A TRUTH OR FACT; BE CERTAIN OF as objectively true. In lower sense, to believe to be objectively true; be cognizant of. In strict sense, to know is to perceive or apprehend with the mind, and to have assurance by proper evidence that our mental perception or apprehension AGREES WITH REALITY. The ground of knowledge is evidence, and its certainty depends upon the kind and character of the evidence." (Standard Dictionary)

"Know — To perceive directly; to apprehend immediately by sense or by the mind especially; to perceive or apprehend as familiar or intelligible; to recognize; to discern the character of; hence, to recognize as distinct from something else. 2. To perceive or apprehend as true; to recognize as valid or as fact on basis of information possessed or of one's understanding or intelligence; TO HAVE MENTAL CERTITUDE in regard to, together with CLEAR comprehension of; to perceive with understanding AND CONVICTION." (Webster Dictionary)

"Knowledge — A result or PRODUCT of knowing. ANY FACT OR TRUTH OR THE AGGREGATE OF FACTS, TRUTHS, PRINCIPLES, AND SPECIAL OR GENERAL INFORMATION. 2. Practical understanding or skill in anything; familiar acquaintance derived from practice or experience." (Standard Dictionary)

"Knowing — Having or giving knowledge; conscious; cognitive; perceptive. (Webster Dictionary)

"Knowledge — Acknowledgment, avowal, recognition, or confession. The act of knowing; clear perception of fact, truth, or duty; certain apprehension, whether by the senses or the understanding; familiar cognizance; cognition." (Webster Dictionary)

Knowledge is product of what YOU deduce. Education is what THE OTHER FELLOW deduces and TRIES to give you. What another may know is of no value to you — it's what YOU know that counts.

Education is where one party tries to absorb something on which somebody else has reached a conclusion. Second party tells first, "There is an apple in your room." Should first party accept his statement as true, as second party gives it to first, then first is EDUCATED TO BELIEVE there is an apple in that room. If we question the statement, will not accept it as fact, go to room and SEE apple, then we possess KNOWLEDGE. We have PROVEN to ourself what he had proven to himself — but *his* proofs are not such to us, regardless of how strong they are to him.

Education is theory that apple is there, and knowledge is fact. To utilize apple for purpose for which intended, as food, we see, smell, taste, eat, digest, and it becomes part of us, which is to possess WISDOM of the apple.

Education is ALWAYS what another gives. KNOWLEDGE you draw FROM yourself. There is a great deal of what others try to give us coming towards us; we receive little of what others give; very few have an understanding of what we give as we understand it. Education is a game of lottery — we buy many blanks, and once in a while MAY win a prize.

The following is quoted from a talk given by Attorney Louis Block:

"Parrots Product of Our Schools  
"Present System of Education Has Many Defects.

"The present system of education turns out parrots, repeaters, hand organs, phonographs, and word-spouting machines, instead of seers, thinkers, doers, creators, and world helpers,' said Attorney Louis Block in a severe criticism of the schools of today, delivered before the Ethical Society at Ethical Hall.

"Teachers should stop forcing pupils and begin to interest them in the subjects they are supposed to learn. Graduates of our schools have not had their faculty of observation cultivated and their chiefest accomplishment is ability to recite things that they have been told,' said Mr. Block.

"Schools were criticised, from primary grades through high school and college courses, the speaker stating that the average young person, after being ground out according to rule is little account for anything except filling space in the world. As a consequence, a well educated person, according to present day standards, would prefer rag time to real music, and vaudeville to high class drama.

"Any business man will admit,' said the speaker, 'that the college man as a class is a failure in the business world. They lack the power to will and do.' Mr. Block told of the vast amount spent on education in the United States, saying that a Panama canal could be built every year with the \$403,000,000 spent on education.

"Another criticism offered by the speaker was that schools fit children for college rather than practical life. But less than one-third of one per cent of the school pupils go to college and to point the whole system for a university education is decidedly wrong.

"All children are treated alike, while education should be an individual proposition. We don't want all people alike, for they have a different work in life to do and to make the child fit the school is like giving the same dose of medicine for different diseases,' said Mr. Block. 'Remedies for the defects of the present system are shorter hours, smaller classes, more concentrated work, less forcing and more inculcation of interest in the pupil,' he said.

"The Montessori method of teaching little children was also thoroughly discussed by Mr. Block, its advantages over the common kindergarten work being pointed out." (Davenport Democrat and Leader, Feb. 17, 1913)

---

Another person may use education to make knowledge. Even that which is NOW knowledge to him is still education, unless YOU make it knowledge; therefore, what another may claim as a massive education is, to us, of no value until digested. Then it is as much ours as his; it is knowledge — NOT education.

We care little for education; we demand knowledge. We do not want misinterpretation when we say, "We are not an educated man." We claim little education, and if there is a scrap somewhere, we desire to boil it into knowledge. We would rather possess little personal knowledge than another's massive education. Both second and first parties may have great knowledge, yet neither has wisdom, for minor wisdom is actual conviction gained by and thru a superabundant knowledge.

In discussing absence of education and presence of knowledge, we do not assume that everything must be concrete to be a fact. Truths can be mental or physical. Scientists assume facts exist only so far as they can be proven by tests of physics and chemistry. Any conclusion held that proves itself, mentally, to contain all elements which prove a condition truthful, is as much mental knowledge as iron is physical knowledge to physicist or chemist.

A noted professor once sat in our class. We lectured on Innate Intelligence. Innate is study of abstract, whereas this professor was a cold student of physics. He asked proof of existence of Innate Intelligence. Intelligence alone proves it unto each. He replied, stating he considered nothing as knowledge that did not meet a test of physics or chemistry. We asked if he were "an INTELLECTUAL MAN." He said he was. "Can you prove, by tests of physics and chemistry, that you are a MAN?" He could. "Can you prove BY SAME MEANS that you are an 'INTELLECTUAL' man?" He could not, yet he asserted he was both.

A student came to The PSC thoroly convinced that EDUCATION of medicine is a failure. He may even have had bitter experience which made it knowledge. Then to follow wisdom, he pursued the path that appears as knowledge — studied Chiropractic.

Receiving of lessons from teaching staff is education. If student thinks, reasons, and digs upon what comes he will gain knowledge. Whether or not convinced of efficacy of Chiropractic remains when crucial test occurs. Suppose a member of his family becomes deathly ill, will he retrace to that which he formerly denied having truth? If so, he has not reached stage of wisdom upon education of either medicine or Chiropractic, for “minor wisdom is actual conviction gained by and thru a superabundant knowledge.”

Example: Prospective student comes to this school because he wants Chiropractic. Another told him it was good. Another saw people getting well. Another thinks it a good business. EDUCATION alone caused that person to act.

We comprehend further education. He leaves school, enters field, and a physician says, “Are you positive your ground is right?” He THINKS it is. That boy lacks wisdom. He may have an education; he lacks knowledge, for he has not reached that mental stage where conviction KNEW. If he KNEW, he would say, “I KNOW I am right.” Few possess inner conviction.

All have EDUCATION on some subject — more or less. Some have education of law, medicine, or mathematics. How many reach the standard of knowledge?

All of medicine, what is purported to be “law,” and almost all of each religion (as commonly understood) is a precedented mass of verbose education. It is educationally step-handed down and out by ancestors, and is served many times in many places under many forms. Nevertheless, its identity is plain.

Medicine is five thousand years old — and what it is? They still treat effects and cannot get from it. Today they give it with serum rather than with toads of yesterday. Formerly, it was pumping wind into patient, then drawing blood. Today, blood is impure and they inject poisonous vaccine to purify. It is EDUCATION that has received glorious modifications. What does principle, study, or application of medicine amount to? Viewing it as education, IT’S GREAT; as knowledge, it possesses little; as wisdom, it does nothing.

It takes man eight years of laborious study to tickle the surface of that wonderful (?) education; and it amounts to nothing as knowledge based upon fact, truth. We judge theories by what they do — and what does medicine accomplish? Nothing. We do not dispute that anatomy is one of the studies of medicine. But a discrimination must be made between theory and practice of materia medica, therapeutics, and kindred theories; and study of man, most of which has been modified by theories, so that much of physiology, etc., is a theoretical series of ideas. But what is, is also of any other study, altho much culling is necessary before the molehill of knowledge is gleaned from mountain of education.

The Providence Medical Journal had a capital skit on this subject, in New England dialect, which we quote verbatim:

“‘It ain’t so much what you know as what people think you know that counts,’ said the old doctor as he tilted his chair against the shady side of the piazza and stretched his long legs comfortably across the rail. ‘Now, I’ve been in practice for forty years, and naturally I’ve learned some things, but when I read some of these journal articles about things I never heard of, I feel as if I knew less every day. And,’ he added after a moment’s thought, ‘I don’t know but I’m glad of it. There is such a thing as knowing too much. Now there was Doctor M. He was so blamed scientific he forgot what he was sent for. I remember he was called to see an old patient of mine who had the worst kind of biliary colic, and the first thing he had to do was to get a history and write it down so he could report it to some paper. “How old are you?” he said. “Say, Doc,” cried the man, “don’t mind my age! I’ve got a devil of a belly ache that’s troubling me mostly now.” But he insisted that for a proper diagnosis he must know all about the attacks, so while the man grunted and swore, he kept asking and writing down how many attacks he had had, how long they lasted, and what they followed. Then he began to ask if his father had such attacks and then his grandfather, till the man yelled out, “Say, my grandfather is dead. It’s me that’s got the bellyache!” He never made much of a hit with that family, but he did know a lot.

“‘Once he went about nine miles into the country,’ continued the doctor, now in a reminiscent mood, ‘to see a man with diarrhea. And what do you think he gave him? A prescription — and the nearest drug store nine miles away — and it was raining, too! It takes more than book learning to be a success as a doctor. He needs a lot of common horse-sense; and in all this chatter about higher education and a new curriculum — which is one way of freezing out competition in the medical college trust — I haven’t seen mentioned any Professor of Common Sense.

“‘Why, I knew a man in college who knew Gray’s Anatomy backward, but who starved to death in Maine; and there are men nearer home who go around completely overlooking ordinary causes of disease, trying to find one of those rare ones they read about; and before they make up their minds, nature effects a cure, and if they have not been fired, they get the credit for it. Like the woman Mark Twain tells about who had a boil on her bottom. Every physician she consulted wanted to open it, but she dreaded an operation so finally went to a Christian Scientist. Going up his steps, she slipped on a piece of soap and sat down so hard she broke the boil — and afterward she was a Scientist.

“‘Just now there seems to be a craze for operations, and the average patient with a choice between an operation and dose of medicine seems to prefer the former. Down at the Hill the other day a lot of women were discussing appendicitis and their idea of it was confined to the price of the operation and the length of the scar, and the one with the longest scar got the most for her money. I think it averaged about fifty dollars an inch.’”

No physician can cover in his life any one specified EDUCATED branch of “the study of medicine,” let alone mastering all its divisions.

“Law” has been an education for centuries — what does it amount to? “Law” as today recognized is a tremendous subject; it is a tree with endless branches. No one lawyer can master one, let alone all segments. It’s interpreting educated opinions of others gone before, that bewilders attorneys today. Thousands have recorded their educations in parchment. Today we are forced by custom to try to interpret what they meant by what we want it to mean, according to which side of the case we are on. From education, “law” is tremendous. The odds are greater than we imagine, for frequently we go back to ancient history to quote an opinion. From point of knowledge, there is little. As for wisdom, there is more “law” in a leaf from any common tree.

“Religion” is a repeated study and teaching of educations. Some person or people have another viewpoint — they start a sect and teach what they believe. It’s propagated and handed down. THEY saw fit to invent, cut, fit, and coin; but should you assume the same privilege today, which they fought for and demanded then, you are a heretic. All creeds are educations handed down as heirlooms, and each shows it is the worse for being second-handed.

We are doomed and our fate sealed before we’re born. Education is the standard, and educationally we follow. Should your wisdom reach broader theological domains, you are squelched; and, if weak, you fall-to with the educated dog-trot. Granting a new phase was given birth yesterday and it has its few or many followers, its basis today is that of the teachings of educated men.

In the middle of the burdened and stupid majorities thruout the world ARE THE LITTLE FEW WHO USE THEIR MINDS, NOT TO PUT MORE WRECK AND RUIN UPON HUMANITY BUT AGAINST THE TERRIBLE CREATURES AND INSTITUTIONS THAT LIVE ON THE DESTRUCTION OF WHAT IS GOOD IN MANKIND. Thinkers live in middle of masses and see on all sides evidence of destruction. They see millions blind to beauties of world; millions to whom higher things of life are lost; millions who have no opportunity to find their esthetic selves and who possess as little soul as the beasts of burden with which they work. It is not out of choice that they remain among the maimed and marred, for the people of the “educated” classes, who give all their lives to gathering of words and books, are not only dull, uninteresting, and BARREN. OF ORIGINALITY, but HAVE MADE IT A RULE TO HOUND AND HARASS THOSE WHO DARE TO BE ORIGINAL OR INDEPENDENT IN THOT AND ACTION.

IT IS FOR THE UNTAUGHT AND UNSUNG MILLIONS THAT BIG VOICES OF INTELLECTUALS CRY OUT. WHOLESOME MEN LIKE KROPOTKIN, PRODDHON, AND TOLSTOY ARE LONESOME AND WANT COMPANY. They are uneasy in a world of warped and incomplete people. VOICES OF INTELLECTUALS ARE NOT CONFINED TO THEIR OWN HEARTS, BUT RING AND ROLL THRUOUT THE WORLD.

EVERYBODY knows that “educated people” of today must, for their preservation, STIFLE INDEPENDENT AND PROGRESSIVE THOT. For this purpose, among others, they have laws, jails, gallows, and guillotines. All thru history and up to present century, thinkers have been seized and given to jailer or executioner. Another means of circumventing work of martyrs like Francisco Ferrer is stifling of schools. MAN CANNOT SEE IN THE DARK. Work of enlightening illiterates of Spain and Russia must be done by word of mouth, for they cannot read. If schools must be established, as in the United States, then it is to the interest of the “educated class” to give children base ideals, to put a ban upon progressive thot, TO MOLD CHILDREN AFTER THE IDEAL OF THEIR GRANDFATHERS, to make them regard their ideas as a sacred thing, a thing that should be upheld and fought for in wrong as well as right.

Few will deny that many great men were better qualified to stand above the people than were the “educated rulers” who sought to stifle and destroy them. As a man, the czar paled into insignificance alongside Tolstoy; yet Tolstoy, in all his bigness, held he was unfit to rule one man, not to speak of ruling millions. NO MAN IS BIG ENOUGH OR GOOD ENOUGH TO RULE ANOTHER.

Rulers — most of them — are big in education alone; education which starves, stifles, maims, kills. In themselves they are small, impoverished personalities and their education is a perishable thing. Those with knowledge, on other hand, are big in themselves, big in heart and soul, AND TRUTHS THEY WRITE DO NOT PERISH SOON, BUT STAND FOREVER.

Average man, having been marred by teachers who told him what to think, leaders who told him how to live, and governments that told him how to act, is without initiative and hates nothing so much as innovation. Therefore, we are fools who waste upon him in daily walks. His laughter is disturbing; his sneers are bothersome; he is a pathetic figure. But he is numerous and persistent. If you attempt to walk the street with head bare, he will demand to know why you are so unlike other people of the street; and unless you give a lying explanation, he will call average policeman who will halt you as a lunatic.

In San Francisco there are two places of refuge for the man who wishes to be himself without interference: the smallpox hospital and Open Forum. Smallpox and reason are twin terrors to average man. He avoids pest house for fear of being laid out with smallpox. He shuns Open Forum for fear of having sixteenth century ideas laid out with reason.

At Open Forum, we encountered people who were FREE FROM BUGABOOS, FREE FROM GHOSTS, FREE FROM SUPERSTITION, FREE FROM ALL IDEAS WITH WHICH GROWTH OF AVERAGE CHILD IS RETARDED AND STUNTED.

When a man reads this we should applaud:

“Out of justice to the dead we ought to abolish most of the institutions they have left behind. Otherwise, they are being disgraced every day by the clumsy workings of the things they have established. If our honored ancestors desired to perpetuate their taboos, fetishes, and inquisitions, they had no business to die; they should have stayed here. By going to either of the places beyond they have forfeited their right to manage things gone below. The dead should give the living absolute home rule.”

New York is the melting pot, the mecca of Europe’s crucified poor. They come in search of opportunity to live.

The Modern School? It is the cradle of liberty. It opens all avenues of development to the child WITHHOLDING NEITHER RADICAL NOR CONSERVATIVE THOT. INSTEAD OF FORCING A MOSS-CLOGGED FORMULA UPON A SCORE OF CHILDREN, IT SEES IN EACH CHILD A SEPARATE INDIVIDUALITY, A DISTINCTIVE CHARACTER, HAVING ITS OWN BENT, ITS OWN DESIRES, ITS OWN TEMPERAMENT. Instead of treating all alike, as a housemaid would attend a litter of puppies, Modern School consults will and proclivity of each. It holds that growing child should not be subjected to contradictory influences, but should be left to unfold in freedom, as a flower unfolds in invigorating light of the sun. In the Modern School teacher is guide, not a driver. He aims to bring about free unfoldment of the individual, not to warp or mold it into a form prescribed by people who had nothing in themselves.

Sebastian Faure said “The effort of every true character should be to unlock the wealth of sympathy, kindness, and generosity hidden in forth the best and noblest tendencies.” What greater reward, said he, can there be for one whose life work is to watch over the growth of the human plant than TO SEE ITS NATURE unfold its petals and to OBSERVE IT DEVELOP into a true individuality?

In words of Ferrer, “All the value of education rests in respect for the physical, intellectual, and moral will of the child. Just as in science, no demonstration is possible save by facts; just so there is no real education save that which is exempt from all dogmatism, WHICH LEAVES TO THE CHILD ITSELF THE DIRECTION OF ITS EFFORT. The real educator is he who can best protect the child against his (the teacher’s) whims; HE WHO CAN APPEAL TO THE CHILD’S OWN ENERGIES.”

Education is a veneer which, like any other, is not for use but to make look finished. Veneer on the piano does not make music greater — it helps make sale higher. Education is vapor, off shoot, spray, theory. Knowledge is essence, trunk, water-fact.

Education is reverence for precedent and never breaks loose of its bounds except when some person with more respect for progress than mildew awakens public opinion which demands a repeal. The nearer law, medicine, and religions remain FIXED in theory, methods used, what is taught, and how, the nearer the world agrees with them as an educational asset. More all can be shaken and kept shaken, greater is good they do one and all.

Knowledge is disregard for subjective reasoning of another objectively given away but relying only on last analysis of subjective self on a subject objectively offered and received. To objectively receive and subjectively analyze is good, for its product is knowledge. Subjective reasoning of another may be sound, logical, and true TO HIM, but his giving it to you objectively makes it EDUCATION.

Accept education as being correct without reasoning thereon, and it is still education and is not true TO YOU, nor can it be until YOU deliberate upon it, at which time it may be knowledge IF you accept your interpretations as true.

Note patients — they swear away knowledge and swear IN education when they tacitly take anything, everything, go any place, do all physician tells them; they question, reason nothing.

Note a jury — they swear away knowledge and swear IN education when compelled to try a case. They take oath to uphold educations of legislators and judges, to abide by law and evidence, even tho it be wrong, a right they consider they have done to inject. They may feel their verdict against defendant is contrary to common decency, and right to him, family, friends, and the commonwealth; but, if their oath is good, they cannot go contrary to educations of which they have sworn to be tools. We could never be sworn as a juror under present system. Whether we “would be prejudiced to state or defendant” would depend upon what was RIGHT AND WRONG in the issue, regardless of what any statute, legislator, or judge had or would say.

Legislators are men, same as we. They had same issue placed before them BIASED, hence are not as capable of acting upon any particular issue at trial as twelve men listening to its phases so far as judge permits.

Judges have sworn away knowledge and sworn in educational privileges when they uphold principle of evidence as now existing, that foreordains what may and may not be introduced. Merit issue cannot enter — that is what we would be governed by. Knowledge works for merit — educations for precedent, right or wrong. Unwritten law should be strongest swerving factor.

Note infant at church rail. His knowledge is sworn away; his education for life sworn in by parents. He takes sacrament of which he knows nothing. This youthful mind is too young to reach upon weighty problems, yet he follows instructions of parents who followed same course preceding them.

Everybody has plenty of education; they are ready to give, sell, barter, and chattle it. But knowledge is scarce because nobody has a surplus; hence we rely most on what we have a quantity of, and favor the “game leg.” Now and then some persons throw away educations, have no desire to get or retain them, cast them to winds as unreliable, untrustworthy, and are called fools because thereof. They have made the first step towards knowledge.

Education upholds yesterday; knowledge is in use today; wisdom builds for tomorrow.

Educational oaths, obligations, etc., contain balance of power of men over men, women over women. In medicine, law, or religion, social or business, education predominates as acme of thot and action. Education seems to be only process in vogue by means of which one can sway the many. Should individual, with small knowledge, try to show educated mass the whys and wherefores, he is tabooed because knowledge is HIGHER education, and education appreciates only its equal.

In a public meeting where education is topic, nobody makes an argument for a new thing. Oratory is collaboration. No man can talk on his feet unless he talks to people who understand what he is talking about. No one understands what an orator is talking about unless he thot same things orator has. Business of orator is to express many things in their minds. It is he who formulates and corroborates. He talks for everyone who is on his wire. Ideas are in the air and people appropriate them. And just now over the United States there is wide-spread distrust of old time methods in education. Education has one purpose — TO FIT A MAN TO MANAGE OTHER MEN. Knowledge is for purpose of making men ABLE TO MANAGE THEMSELVES.

Imagine one who has inwardly convinced himself of a truth trying to convince 400 against something they have educationally been sworn to all their life — and before — without thot — he meets a wall so stiff, prejudice is so grounded it’s humiliating. Your great grandfather wrote books which your grandfather copied; your father was taught what your grandfather knew; YOU have been taught from same books, revised. They have been backed by centuries’ educations.

We would not pit mental and physical value of one knowledge adjustment against all educational medical treatments in the world. No educationally trained man (without knowledge) stands as high as a knowledge man without education. Neither does he do for the world what it wants done or clamors for — altho they don’t know it until he is dead a few centuries.

To claim education as a criterion of value is to parade fine clothes, silk hats, magnificent factories, plenty of gold, and claim these make a man. It is not quality of hair or its color that make brains. To claim slight knowledge is to say we are a studious and reasoning being, never accepting without first considering.

When educated people go to an educational institution to get education, regardless of kind or character, it is advisable that educated professors educationally give education in demand and for which students came. Students who approach The PSC are educated, more or less. They come fully expecting to be EDUCATED upon Chiropractic. Chiropractic is not the product of education or educated people — it comes because of knowledge, and knowledge men brot it forth. Naturally, student is roughly and crudely awakened from revery to disappointed realization. He is to be thrown into the pot and made a part of knowledge making; he will help us make knowledge for himself and others. Should a set of self-made hard thinkers begin propounding thots to him in the abstract — he is bewildered and, what is more, does not care to work himself out of the maze. He thinks and desires that the mother bird bring the worm to his mouth and shove it into his gullet. That is not our purpose. We are too much like the rude father who throws his boy into the lake and demands he swim to shore or drown. Chances are he WILL swim. We put a problem to the boy. It is for him to wiggle out. Meanwhile, tho, we, like the father, keep a safety life belt ready to throw in IF circumstances demand.

The New York Evening Journal, September 9, 1913, contained the following:

“THE COLLEGE MAN — HE RARELY HAS ‘ORIGINAL IDEAS’  
AND STILL MORE RARELY ‘POWER OF JUDGMENT.’

“The Man Who Is Only ‘a Spoke’ Must Be Used as a Spoke — The Man Who Is an Orange Must Expect to be Squeezed.

“James Kinney, a college graduate, a man with a ‘degree’, wants to form a college graduates’ union to get for the graduates decent pay.

“His view of life represents the view of thousands. So we print his letter in full gladly — with comment of our own not entirely agreeing with the college graduate view.”

“Editor New York Evening Journal:

“Sir: It would give me considerable pleasure if you would write an editorial on the following subject:

“‘The College Men’s Mutual Benefit Association.’

“Nowadays business men are surfeited with greed and the desire for their own aggrandizement, with no thought of their employee, except as an hireling serving the employer’s unjust ends. These employees are merely spokes in a commercial wheel that may be replaced at any time. It makes no difference whether or not one spoke is more polished than others so long as the wheel hums and the operator in the form of the employer or stockholder is benefited. System or custom, or both, rules the business world. In this respect the college man, with his original ideas and power of judgment, is greatly handicapped. His promotion is governed more by length of service than by merit. He is bound, as it were, by the shackles of system and a machine-like existence. As a concrete case, take the transportation companies which embody system in its most advanced form. It seems to be an established fact that, notwithstanding college men constitute a very large number here, yet the clerical forces of these companies are the least paid of any similar forces. It is no trouble for a degree man to secure employment with these companies, but what does he receive for his skill? A mere pittance. In other words, the highest type of organization is ever crying for the college man, yet will not pay him a just wage. With few exceptions, the positions of any importance that are held by college men today have been obtained not through merit, but through influence, political or otherwise. A fine state of affairs for him who has spent the best four years or more of his life, and thousands of dollars besides, in preparation.

“The only remedy, to the writer’s mind, lies in organization. If the justification is well founded for the existence of labor unions, then why not for a college men’s mutual benefit association? Both have the same thing in common — the demand for a just wage for their services. Alone the laborer or tradesman is at the mercy of an employer. In unionism, however, he finds added strength and the power to protect his interests. So it will be with the college man when he unites with his fellow collegians in the one common cause — that of securing a just wage for his services.

“Assuring you that I will deeply appreciate the full insertion of this letter in your paper, and, if convenient, an editorial, thereon, and welcoming the cooperation of other collegians in the foundation of such an association, I have the pleasure to remain, Yours very truly, James Kinney.

“About a labor union especially for college men we say NO.

“Men are MEN, and if they are going to unite they should unite as MEN and not as separate individuals with a piece of sheepskin neatly printed.

“It would be well, as this newspaper has often said, if the young man in the black coat and patent leather shoes holding a clerk’s position had BRAINS ENOUGH TO UNITE WITH ALL HIS FELLOW CLERKS FOR MUTUAL AID AND PROTECTION.

“As for Mr. Kinney’s view of the college graduate and his superior ability, we cannot agree with him.

“The college graduate has no ORIGINAL IDEAS as a rule.

“Reading for several years what OTHERS have thought, said, and done does not create ‘original ideas.’ And the college man, as a rule, has NOT ‘power of judgment.’ On the contrary, the boy out of college is usually lacking in judgment as he is in original ideas.

“Judgment is born of EXPERIENCE — it does not come through hearing what other men have done — although all information is valuable.

“The ordinary boy out of college is a BOY, in the full sense of the word. He has missed four years of his manhood, having spent most of that amount of time ‘rah-rahing’ with boys, wildly excited about football, baseball and rowing, singing about his alma mater — about as far removed from real life and real accomplishments as the Grand Llama of Thibet.

“If the average college boy had ‘power of judgment’ and ‘original ideas’ he would know better than to take a position as clerk in a transportation company. He would have judgment enough to get a job helping at something with a future.

“Those unable to go to college often pity themselves, but they need not do so. The four years that a boy spends in college, from nineteen years to twenty-three years of age, are as a general rule wasted, when nothing of worth happens.

“Two classes of boys may perhaps safely be sent to college, if it is quite certain that they have no leaning toward drunkenness, if their characters are good, and if it is not convenient to keep them at home. The two classes that may well go to college are the very dull and those that are moderately dull. The very dull need four years to learn the very little that a boy learns in college. And the moderately dull might as well be college graduates as not — since it is probable that they will never be much.

“The boy of real power and ability is unjustly treated when he is sent to college. He has in his being an active machine that under college rules is forced to go slowly. And an active brain WILL NOT GO SLOWLY; it will get into mischief if it is not kept fully occupied. The trouble with the average college boy is that he spends four years picking up the FOUNDATION of an education — then spends the rest of his life satisfied with the foundation.

“Education is not reading; education is THINKING.

“You might read all about all the lives of all the great men that ever lived — and you wouldn’t be any more of a man unless you had THOUGHT INTELLIGENTLY concerning what you had read.

“Lincoln had read perhaps a half-dozen good books. But over every word and every sentence and every idea HE HAD THOUGHT. His brain wasn’t stuffed. It wasn’t fed ENOUGH, it was true, but IT WAS FED. And Lincoln was able to write the Gettysburg address which no college graduate that the country has yet produced could equal. Even as a mere boy, expressing to the public his desire to be elected to a trifling office, he was intellectually, in power and thought and judgment, far ahead of the college graduate whom our friend describes as one possessing original ideas.

“The greatest curse that can be inflicted upon a young boy is the curse of conceit. Unfortunately, college and the reading of a few books fills with conceit a great many of the boys who amount to little — and they are a majority.

“The graduate comes out of college, having read this book and that book, and he imagines — poor little creature — that he is superior to the man who walks along the railroad track looking for loose spikes and really paying attention to his work.

“Unhappy are the sons of the rich who reach manhood without being made to realize that they must work and think for themselves.

“Unhappy also are many of the thousands sent to colleges, taught to IMITATE the ways of the rich, filled with the foolish ambitions of the rich, relying for success upon the childish, easily broken and forgotten friendships of college days — and then kicked out into the world, to find that a college graduate with a pen in his hand, sitting at his desk, is no better than any other boy able to multiply, add, divide, or copy in a fair handwriting.

“If the college boys of this country want to form a union, let it be not a union for compelling employers to pay them more than they pay somebody just as good as themselves.

“Let the college graduates form a union FOR THE CONTINUATION OF THEIR EDUCATION, WHICH WAS ONLY BEGUN AT COLLEGE.

“Let the boys determine to finish, in their hours of leisure, at about the age of seventy, the education of which the foundation was laid during the college years.

“Such a union would be a benefit to boys, and, above all, it might be of use to the nation.

“We really need in this country men WITH ORIGINAL IDEAS AND POWER OF JUDGMENT, and we have very few of them, indeed. And of those few, a very trifling and insignificant minority come from the colleges.”

(New York Evening Journal, Sept. 9, 1913.)

We believe in that process of teaching which makes men and women think — not pampering them like bird-babies. It were prejudicial, tho, to financial interests of any institution, for one who knows ONLY knowledge to try to reason education into knowledge when education is in demand. To insist upon giving ONLY knowledge is to seriously encumber financial rating of such institution — educated ones rebel and they are in majority and do serious damage on inroads to its enrollments, hence whether a school should teach education or knowledge becomes a problem almost insurmountable when millions are teaching the present and coming generation to be educated whereas a handful are insisting knowledge be standard against wishes of those who buy our output.

At Lansing, Michigan, as in every other American town, boys left school before graduation. Reasons were the same everywhere — mere academic instruction no longer interested them; they wanted to get something that would fit them for breadwinning or they felt obliged to begin to earn something. At same time, various shops in Lansing, making automobiles and accessories, found difficulty in obtaining skilled mechanics having such an educational foundation to make them available for responsible positions later on. Schools lacked boys to train; shops lacked boys who were trained; so they cooperated. An arrangement was made so boys can both go to school and work in shops. Boys are paired. One week, first boy goes to school, second to shop; next week, second boy goes to school, first to shop. Similar conditions at Hartford, Connecticut, led to a cooperative arrangement between schools and shops, whereby boys earn something, learn a trade under shop conditions, and still receive textbook instructions.

These small but valuable experiments point in direction we must go. Vast waste and inefficiency of old educational system are more apparent and become clearly understood every day. In the end, we must educate boys and girls for needs of American society as is, and not according to purely theoretical requirements whose validity rests upon a state of society that existed a hundred years ago when education was an aristocratic interest.

Knowledge is most possessed by those who have least education, most “ignorant” have most wisdom and least learning, paradoxical as it seems.

Educated men bow to knowledge. Dozens of “college bred men”, professors included, have gone to Acca, Asyria, to see Abdul Allah who is an illiterate, unbred man but possesses knowledge insights into man. Pilgrimages have followed. Educated men do him homage with lectures, etc.

Educated men bow to knowledge. All the world looks to inventions of Westinghouse, Marconi, Tesla, Edison, Wright Brothers, etc. None were educated. They pondered, studied, searched, thot, discovered, and developed; and the big world of education thanks each for his bit of knowledge.

Educated men bow to knowledge. Many are Harvard, Yale, medical men, professors included, and osteopaths — all educated come to the Home of Chiropractic to listen to those who are plain thinkers. Our illustrations are homely, crude, clear, simple, and without attempt at being scientific. They possess knowledge; it draws the best to them. Knowledge comes into its own later rather than sooner

Only endowed institutions can afford knowledge form of teaching. Only those that are placed beyond necessity of being biased by registrar’s reports can afford to employ according to character of thot provocations they propose to deliver. Those institutions, endowed, can select men for what they know and what ability they have to draw out others.

There is one drawback to endowments — they may be given with educational strings attached which make promoter subject to educations of endowee. In such instances we would refuse EDUCATIONAL endowment to be used to end of educational teaching. Knowledge introduces many new ideas, ways, evolutions, and revolutions to be hampered. A theatre being endowed, if its use were unrestricted, finance does not bother box-office, actors would work FOR TRUTH ALONE.

Institutions depending upon good-will tuition cater to it by teaching what good will consents to; hence educated people must be educated or they will go where they can. THEY know what they want. That's what they propose to get — and get it they will, where they can.

Institutions of progress are mostly endowed, minus strings of education; if not it is strife all the time, dissensions and eruptions are common and regular because knowledge is conceded of less value than education.

Education is what another gives you which you haven't earned. Knowledge is what you earn by making it your own. For an institution to receive endowment without having earned it by giving to the world something its equivalent, would be to follow the educational plan of not giving value received. To earn an endowment is to work hard, have something of merit, stick to that issue exclusive of all else, deliver it to lay people constantly at least possible cost. Then, should an endowment ever come, we have earned it many times in years past. Friction of past opposition is sufficient to claim our reward — if such should come. We sharpen razors by grinding; we increase keenness of wits by strife and struggle.

Practically all teachers have confounded education with knowledge, as to leave little or no distinction between; whereas, they are different and have different origins. Knowledge is produced by our wants; education, by our wickedness. Former promotes happiness POSITIVELY, by uniting affections; latter, negatively; by restraining effects. One encourages originality, other creates distinctions. First is a patron, last a modifier.

Knowledge is a blessing, but education — even at its best — is a necessary evil; in its worst, an intolerable one — for when we suffer, we are exposed to same miseries by education which we expect in a country without education. Only form changes — our calamity is heightened by reflecting that we furnish means by which we form crime and punishment. Here, then, is origin and rise of government, a mode rendered necessary by inability of impulses of conscience clear, uniform and irresistibly obeyed, to govern the world. Here, too, is the design and end of education, viz., freedom and security in educational progress. However our eyes may be dazzled with show, or ears deceived by sound, prejudice may warp our wills, or interest darken our understanding, the simple voice of Innate and reason will say it is fundamentally wrong. More simple anything is, less liable it is to be disordered and easier repaired when disorganized. Education complexes, knowledge simplifies.

Let us compare, at broader angles, knowledge adjustment vs. educated adjustment, for many students give much of one and little of other. Students desire to be EDUCATED to give adjustments. Rarely does one give an adjustment based on KNOWLEDGE.

- Our key:
- 1 is Innate Intelligence of patient
  - 2 is Educated Intelligence of patient
  - 3 is Educated Intelligence of Chiropractor
  - 4 is Innate Intelligence of Chiropractor

1 and 4 are knowledges. 2 and 3 possess education. 2 has dyspepsia, that is an induction of education. 3 calls it “dyspepsia” because it is called that by books and doctors who have examined patient. We are not disputing that is not what it is, but that does not alter the fact it is called that NOW because others called it that THEN. Both may be right, according to trail, and both are unnecessary TO KNOW. 2 asks 3 for dopes — medicines are an induction of education. If 3 were an educated physician he would give them, whether asked for or not — purely the calf path of education.

All 2 knows of sickness is what education says it is, interprets, and compares with books. All 3 can do (if medical man) is to prescribe standards set by education. Chiropractor also does those things which he has been educationally taught and drilled to deliver.

If 2 knew all 1 knows about its conditions, it would cease to name them and would change other viewpoints. This is further true of the attitude of 3 towards 4 in Chiropractor. 2 thinks it knows what 1 needs, as does 3 think it knows what 4 needs. Both are mistaken as proven by years of failures, covered mistaken diagnoses, and wrong prescriptions. If system of prescriptions be right today — then all of yesterday was wrong. How much will we regard our present in 100 years?

1 knows ALL about its condition — which functions are involved, how much of each is present or shy, what is being done to obviate it, etc. 3 thinks it knows what 4 needs to deliver. Educated party, regardless of whether patient or Chiropractor, has been educationally taught that he was “It” with capital I. As for his inner self, that is a mysterious something called reflex action, SUB-conscious mind, sympathy (“by means unknown”), etc. While that is true — educationally — we further reflect that 2 acts only as it received from 1, and 3 delivers only as it receives from 4; therefore, apparent inferior becomes at once superior.

Instead of 2 and 3 trying to understand each other in their meagre educated way, they are taught to go from it. This fundamental is true in medicine, “law”, and religion. Would it be a good plan to let Innate of patient (1) explain to educations of patient and Chiropractor (2 and 3), and further let Innate of Chiropractor (4) explain to educations of patient

and Chiropractor (2 and 3); then we will know ability of 4, as 4 will understand needs of 1, where 1 and 4 could work unitedly.

Innate of patient knows what is needed. Innate of Chiropractor understands fully his ability. If educations understood as well, how much better results could be attained? Today, we educationally adjust what educations observe in another, and that is so small we could discount it entirely. If 1 and 4 understand each other, then the better will 1 do thru 2, and 4 do thru 3. We desire to see Innate of patient in direct control of education of patient; and Innate of Chiropractor in direct control of his actions. If that were true, Innate would direct adjustment to needs of Innate of patient. 1 must act thru 2, as does 3 thru 4. How much better, then, that 2 open itself to 1, and 3 flow freely to 4?

As 3 approaches 2, let 4 approach 1, then let 3 ask 4 what has been found out from 1. As 2 approaches 3, let 1 approach 4, then let 2 ask 1 what 1 has found from 4. To do this injects knowledge more and education less. A little knowledge, even as tho expressed by an infant, is of as practical value to a physician as is the massive education of a college professor who is sick.

If 4 could tell 3 how to do all it knew it could do, and 1 was to tell 2 all it needed to have done, and 2 and 3 worked in unity as I and 4 found necessary, what wonderful results could be accomplished! But that is not the process today. You face the indisputable fact that you HAVE life, go to a medical college and “science” denies it, “proves” it is impossible to have “life” according to its terms. You approach “law” and they harken to medical man for discussion on that subject and grant he knows without questioning. You listen to sermon on “life” by minister who, if he gets sick, disputes “life” theory by having pills and quinine pumped into him under pretext that that “is life abundant.” Education has its full swing. Each of three learned professions work hand-in-hand, each for itself yet for each other.

3 and 3 — the educations — BELIEVE what is told them. 1 and 4 follow what they KNOW, if they could act. Educated Chiropractor who relies less on what 2 tells 3, and follows more dictates of 4, will deliver best, quickest, and most lasting results pleasing to Innate of patient and gratifying to himself. Educated patient who relies less on what 3 tells 2 and follows dictates of I will receive best results.

“Ye must be born again” . . . literally a saying, scientifically a myth, philosophically a truth. Man need not be cast back into the melting pot of humanity, nor need he assume “a change of heart” paroxysmally or over night, but his perversions need rebuilding. His subluxations need adjusting, then he will fulfill conditions of foregoing, for he cannot do otherwise than live outline suggested.

Assuming education is of little value except to have some one tell you what he thot or did, we could not compromise on this basis without admitting idea is in part wrong. Comparative examples could be brot forth but it is significant that 95 per cent of inventors are knowledge men — minus education. 95 per cent of men who set forth huge stable facts are of same character and minus supposed qualities. In “My Message Analyzed” you will find men who made worlds and tore them down; educations were of crudest, yet knowledge was superabundant. It is proven that people, educated or not, bow to knowledge, therefore compromise is impossible because that is true. Education is of NO value; knowledge only of value. Being a fact, why evade it because of false (educated) Gods?

Education deemed all sufficient is last analysis. In reality, education dilutes, thins knowledge, makes it less valuable. Knowledge is education boiled thru the brain pot and thickened by reason; hence knowledge is education eliminated and facts condensed.

Man was made and is governed, controlled, and regulated by God IF God CAN regulate man. Here’s where knowledge enters and education departs. Education leads us from above assumption, including attitude towards the three great sciences. Church, hospital, and court house are meeting places of the educated Holy Trinity.

Knowledge says God is health, religion, law. We find God everywhere and more especially in living things and all things live. Nearer we reach unhindered flow of God in human beings, closer are we in communion. Man of knowledge goes to God for mental impulses, for religion, not intermediate who is no better or closer than he. He goes to God, not to another like himself, for law.

Chasm is wide that exists between education and knowledge — education itself making it wider. Shade between knowledge and wisdom is invisible — they are one. Man of knowledge is wise, for former blends into latter; two former separate each from other.

“Wisdom — State or quality of being wise. POWER OF DISCERNING what is true or right; power of discerning what is conducive TO HIGHEST INTERESTS; discernment of the real characteristics and relations of conduct.”

(Standard Dictionary)

“Wisdom — Quality of being wise; ability to judge soundly and deal sagaciously with facts, esp. as they relate to life and conduct; knowledge, with capacity to make due use of it; perception of the best ends and means; discernment and judgment; discretion.” (Webster’s Dictionary)

The end of education is education. End of knowledge is wisdom. Gulf between education and knowledge is deep and long — its lines becoming greater the harder the ends of education are forced. No person gains knowledge while persisting in living in education. No family is so stale, hide-bound, superstitious, and myth-believing as they who live within the shell of present-day educational dogmas. Education is more sectarian than any creed. Creedism is education gone to seed, and tyranny usually follows. Wisdom is gained by him who forsakes knowledge, and knowledge wooed by him who forswears education. No man gains the top by insisting on staying at the bottom. Insist that education is the end and the end it is.

Scientists and teachers are educators, hence their work is more or less unreasonable altho accepted by moss-backed masses. He repeats what some philosopher stole from the storehouse of knowledge. Being educated, he garbles, hot-mushes that, and dilutes it in repetition; hence every time he turns he loses its essence. He may be a thoroly educated man, but in that education is the admixture which dilutes and destroys — hence he, of all fellows, is condemned as the blight to progress. Hill of scientific educator or teacher is laborious but path of knowledge seeker is condemnatory. Student should remember this distinction when listening to two types; he should make allowances for established idea of one and searching for truth of other.

There is nothing inconsistent in Chiropractic with the above series of ideas, in philosophy, science, or art — a condition no other study of man can say or prove.

In all the writing that men do, three things are important:

First, they attract attention.

Second, they make meaning clear.

Third, they convince, interest, or instruct those to whom they write.

Imagine a picture — woman kneels upon the sand and monkeys, bewildered and puzzled, look at her. We are as yet not so very far from monkeys, with wrinkled foreheads and long arms.

We draw this word picture to call your attention that monkey, like man, is filled with wonder, surprise, curiosity, and INCREUDILITY when he confronts that which IS NEW to him.

Even tho object presented may be natural, inevitable, product of growth, ignorant monkey or ignorant man will say, “That cannot be. It is unreal, unnatural; I don’t believe it.”

Monkeys look at woman with smooth skin, free from fur, long hair, white face, big eyes, smooth and straight forehead, power that shows in face and development of body, and say: “That cannot be.” To them, it seems too much like a monkey to be unreal, and too much UNLIKE A MONKEY TO BE REAL. As woman stands among monkeys, so a NEW idea stands among human beings in general.

Many contemplate a new idea as a monkey contemplates a human being. Human being is ahead of monkey — altho according to scientists it is the descendant and direct result of monkey.

A new idea is ahead of human beings and bewilders them, altho it is result of energies and antecedents of human beings. Monkeys and men are frightened and offended by that which is strange — and they want it removed.

If you saw monkeys and could talk monkey language, you would say to them: “Poor little monkeys, why don’t you recognize something better than yourselves when you see it? Why don’t you talk to this lady, shake hands with her if she will let you, and find it is possible for two-legged beings to be infinitely above you and your conceptions? Cast aside your suspicions, doubts, and misgivings, call upon this lady and learn from her and those like her what wonderful progress is possible among two-legged animal tribes?”

We can tell monkeys how to behave when they see a human being for first time. But we are less ready when it comes to telling ourselves and other human beings how to behave IN PRESENCE OF A NEW IDEA OR A NEW TRUTH.

When Galileo announced that a round earth circled the sun, a great central globe of fire, humanity was horrified — as monkeys are horrified when they see woman. Those in power compelled Galileo, on his knees, to deny truth — THE TRUTH HE HAD DISCOVERED.

In big and little things, men with monkey minds have denied, hated, and defeated what was new.

Columbus was put in jail by ignorance when he had returned from America, rendering greatest service to human kind.

Vanderbilt laughed at idea of an elevated railroad in New York, saying: “Americans are pretty big fools, but they will never be such fools as to ride on stilts.”

The unknown frighten us. Often, the greater and more valuable the truth revealed, the greater the fright and hatred.

Men of genius have given to the world one great invention after another. Each as it came was denounced and hated. Steam locomotive was to put small “poor stage-coach drivers out of work and send men to the poor house.” It gave work to tens of thousands more than had work before, and at higher wages.

The spinning jenny and every device for clothing human beings better and more cheaply met with hatred and suspicion. It was necessary to operate new machines in factories built like forts. Stupidity was frightened by the unknown that that machines would diminish amount of work. Instead, number of workers was multiplied by thousands — and again for better pay.

Even at this day, a new machine that saves labor is greeted with hatred and suspicion. Workmen who should know better, forget that every labor-saving device increases general wealth and benefits the world, oppose new idea and fight against unknown.

Sewing machine freed millions of women from slavery of needle in its most tiring form. Sewing machine gave clothing to millions that hadn’t clothes before, lengthened lives and multiplied power of all mothers in the world. But it was hated and opposed because men and women thought it would deprive women of a living — and first inventor of sewing machine was persuaded to break his model and abandon his idea.

Now, sewing machine run by electric power does most painful work for women; and where formerly they stitched slowly, with breaking backs and tired eyes, one stitch at a time, they now guide cloth below the flying needle and can make one thousand stitches where formerly they made one.

Not only in material world, but more especially in abstract world of ideas and speculation, unknown is feared, looked upon with suspicion by those who are called educated, looked upon with hatred by ignorance. Those who call themselves educated look upon the mystery of knowledge and upon all effort to solve the mysterious with suspicion and contempt. Ignorant see in new ideas that which is hateful and dangerous. Nine-tenths of human beings live in a state of worry, anxious as to future, and more or less distressed in present. If any man suggests possibility of making prosperity and peace of mind universal, if anyone dares to say human beings — having already accomplished wonders — will do greater things and become a happy race, ignorant and educated alike denounce the suggestion.

The man who talks of a civilization that will be free from sickness, sex perversions and crime-sickness, is surrounded like the woman by a ring of monkeys full of contemptuous curiosity and hatred. Think what thots, fixed, confused, and dull, are probably passing thru the minds of those monkeys.

After you have thought of things monkeys probably say to themselves as **THEY LOOK UPON THE UNKNOWN**, make up your mind you will not act in presence of unknown, in presence of the **NEW IDEA**, as monkeys act when they see woman.

**KEEP MIND OPEN TO ALL THAT IS NEW. GIVE EVERYTHING A HEARING. NEVER BELIEVE A THING IS FALSE OR BAD BECAUSE YOU HAVE NOT SEEN IT OR HEARD IT BEFORE. REMEMBER WHAT NAPOLEON SAID WHEN THEY PRAISED HIM FOR CROSSING THE ALPS IN WINTER: “I deserve no praise for crossing the Alps. But I do deserve praise for not believing the fools who said it could not be done.”**

Everything worth while we have today was unknown a few years or a few centuries ago — from wheelbarrow to flying machine.

The Story of  
A STEP BACKWARD TO GO SO FORWARD

The world has been seeking one place, one method, a specific for the cause and cure of disease. They started searching with effects and from that tried to trace backwards — five thousand years of empiric and arbitrary trial by error and error by trial, failing at every turn.

Chiropractic started with fundamentals, found a specific cause — vertebral subluxation — and its adjustment (See THE SUBLUXATION SPECIFIC, THE ADJUSTMENT SPECIFIC, Vol. xviii, Palmer). We climbed our way of researching fifty-five years, thru meric system, all twenty-four vertebrae, to finally reach one in occipito-atlantal-axial area.

At one period we researched a neurological-physiological, inferior meric system of the body. Later came a superior meric system of the brain. Later came majors and minors. Finally came the specific.

Majority of present-day Chiropractors were taught adjustment of vertebrae ala inferior meric system. Majority of Chiropractors today still use older inferior meric system. It's hard to teach an old dog new tricks.

Today, 1950, specific work is on decided upswing. It is growing in understanding and use, numerically. Specific work is growing; meric work is on decline. A glance down the line of ideas advanced by many others shows upper cervical work.

In our work QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS (Vol. XXIV, Palmer, 1950) more questions were asked on adjusting, where, how, why, and specific work, than on any other subject.

Gradually our profession is climbing. The PSC was emphasizing the specific, which was to be expected as it was our latest and best conclusion following our research work. The PSC was using it in instruction, emphasizing its greater importance and value. Our public and private clinics were using it — exclusively in the private clinic and almost so in the public clinic. Members of our PSC faculty were using it almost to a man on almost all cases. The reason was obvious; by its use we were getting worse cases well quicker than by use of any other method.

There are five general classifications of practitioners in our profession:

- a. ALL and exclusively specific, using no meric system.
- b. Specific except for an occasional meric “adjustment.”
- c. Specific AND meric mixed without regard to value of one over other.
- d. All meric with occasional specific, these people contending “they do adjust the specific” because they think they ARE specific because they “always throw in an atlas or axis with the rest.”
- e. Those who “adjust” backbones regardless of where, how, or why, and throw in many adjuncts, modalities, and medical methods of treatments heterogenously.

Chiropractors sending students to The PSC hand them a line about as follows:

“The PSC is THE school. It is where Chiropractic was discovered. It was there it was developed from a theory to a science. It is this institution the medical men attack, mixer Chiropractors condemn. It is the *one* school known the world over, with a reputation for fighting for Chiropractic, defending it. A diploma from there is worth ten of any and all other schools; so get all the Chiropractic there you can. Get their latest ideas on specific work, but also get all the meric system work you can; because, whether right or wrong, patients do like to have their backs worked on — the more the better. The more they get, the more they think they are getting for their money. If The PSC does not teach meric technique, get it elsewhere if necessary — but get it.”

For years, The PSC taught meric technique in a half-hearted manner. We no longer believed in it; it was not adjusting subluxations; it was mere backbone punching, camouflage, deception to patient, accomplished no good. We believed it better to struggle trying to educate students to be honest with themselves, their patients, as we had been honest with ourselves. In spite of all our educations, students consistently boot-legged methods from bootleggers who hung around Davenport hotels like bloodsuckers, leeches, making exaggerated claims for their meric system technique values. Poor innocent students knew no better. They bought, paying from \$25 to \$100 for one or more “move.” They, in turn, knowing little or nothing about how they worked or what they did, repeddled them to classmates at \$5 and \$10. All bootleggers were interested in was money they got out of students who could ill afford to waste what little they had.

Once in a while we would tell our classes we had printed all 208 “moves,” describing and illustrating them in a book (“AN EXPOSITION OF OLD MOVES”) which we sold for \$5, which is not now worth 5¢ — but if they must have them, that was the book to buy. Did they believe US? No! They preferred to be swindled by some person who DID buy

the book and who peddled one or two “moves” for \$25 or \$50; who tried to demonstrate their use when he didn’t know what he was trying to demonstrate. People ARE funny!

Knowing students got them regardless, diluting the specific values of specific work, bootleggers somehow convincing them meric system work had an exaggerated value, we decided in 1950 to take a step backward and teach meric moves, placing a realistic valuation on them; teach their right uses as only we could, because they were all ours in their development down thru the years in the first place. Nobody could do a better job of more realistic instruction than we.

It were better we taught them right, than bootleggers teaching them half-heartedly and wrong, with no thot of whether they were better or worse, whether they were more effective or more dangerous conditions they did not know, with the hope that comparison would prove which is better to use.

It is difficult for us here to understand how and why we have spent 55 years of honest, sincere research, stepping up proof of how to take worse cases and get them well quicker, and then let some bloodsucker come in overnight with no experience whatsoever, or some student who knows less than nothing about any move he offers to sell, prey upon ignorant students, making exaggerated claims which he cannot prove, and students shell out meager incomes and fall over each other to buy. Why?

It would be like offering transportation with Pullman service or aeroplanes, then letting some fly-by-nights blow up the supreme advantage of the covered wagon and the mobs go mad to climb on their bandwagon. Why? You tell us!

There has been a consistent cry amongst our people for “scientific development, proof, and progress.” This we have conducted insistently for sixteen years in The B. J. Palmer Clinic laboratories. As rapidly as we have established facts and break-down analyses of those facts, and printed them, we find many who deny them, persist in outmoded methods, preferring some cellar or garret antiques, discarding progress and denying the new.

Thot is still lurking in minds of many that there is more merit in meric, even to those who profess to be specific, using meric here and there, then and now. Like Chiropractic, if the specific principle is right, it is 100 per cent right.

We cannot understand why average child discounts parents’ experiences and lessons learned therefrom. Neither can we understand why average student of The PSC belittles unlimited research and conclusions reached, and sincere and honest facts ascertained and taught; and, as a substitute, places unlimited confidence in theories and opinions of novices and tyros who do not know what they offer for sale. What is the reason for this unreasonable action?

We risk everything, if wrong; risk nothing, if right, on what we advocate, teach, and use in our private clinic. We have more to lose than any other person — reputation of 55 years, failure, business, etc. — IF we were wrong. It would be foolish for us to advocate wrong premises. We, at The PSC are anchored to a location with a tremendous investment. These fly-by-night bootleggers can risk everything, have nothing to lose because they are unknown, here today, gone tomorrow, carry their investment in their vest pockets. They skin the cat all ways and go back into the unknown tomorrow; leave the sucker buyer holding an empty sack not knowing which shell the pea is under. They sell a blind pig in a poke, often under strictest secrecy. If the buyer is stung, he has no recourse. Peculiarly, sucker buyers never learn. What is that trait in a profession which makes them easy-marks for grafters and drifters; which makes them suspicious of everything true, right, and substantial? You tell us!

## The Story of THE VALUE OF CHIROPRACTIC

There is one thing men who accomplish a purpose in life feel keenly, and that is a misinterpretation of what they stand for — what might be called an intentional misrepresentation — a misunderstanding by people who scratch the surface and think the subsoil contains what they see on top.

What is the value of *philosophy* of medicine? Its value is nil because it has as a base reflex action and sympathy, and neither is practical. What is the value of the *science and art* of medicine?

You will say “Nil” because it has not proved value in saving life or in making easier life that exists. Philosophy, science, and art of medicine — if it can be conceded to have those attributes thru diagnosis, prognosis, and prescription — deal always with effects of diseases; consequently never reach cause, never correct cause; and since effect is product of cause, what can be medicine’s value? What have centuries of medical thought and action produced that is practical? Look over, if you will, the last three thousand years. What have they done that is practical? Where is there *one* idea they retain which they hung onto fifty years ago? It is one constant kaleidoscopic effect, a moving picture panorama that changes from century to century.

What percentage of diagnoses is correct? We have the words of Dr. Richard Cabot, stating that in acute nephritis percentage is 16 per cent; in broncho pneumonia, 22 per cent, and from that running on down, on a gross average 48 per cent correct, 52 per cent wrong. What percentage of prognoses would be correct, basing it upon possible percentage of diagnoses? It could not be higher. What percentage of prescriptions is correct? Based upon diagnoses, it could be no higher than prognoses. According to these percentages, 78 per cent are incorrect; 22 per cent of possible correctness.

How many physicians follow principle of their own work? Very few. Very few nurses follow it; it gets to be a laughing stock among nurses; they laugh at the young doctor out of college, with lofty ideas as to the grandness of medicine; they know he has a lot to learn. Old physician winks at old nurse, laughing at young physician. No matter how enthusiastic young fellow may be, he learns his lesson sooner or later. It brings up original question — what value is the science of medicine?

Knowing what you do of medicine — some more than others, some less; some as graduates of medicine; some as graduate nurses; some with practical experience in hospitals as physicians and surgeons; and some with practice of the home — all had more or less experience with medicine in theory or practice. With that knowledge — great or small — how much time would you give to get best medical education possible? Suppose you had unlimited money; how much would you give to possess this knowledge, even though you could buy it without labor? If you had money or power to buy or acquire this knowledge in a single hour, not one of you would — unless for the single purpose of passing state examination and getting a license from State Board so you could be undisturbed in your practice of Chiropractic. You have reached conclusion that time spent to get this medical education would be so many ripe years of life gone; and money you would spend to get it would be so much money wasted; that you would give to it would come to nothing, because it is of no value to you or mankind.

What does average medical education cost? Not less than five thousand dollars for average course and it will run nearer to ten thousand, and from that on up to fifteen thousand according to whether or not you take post-graduate work in America or Europe. How long does it take for the average medical education? Not less than four years, sometimes as many as sixteen. Consider preparatory courses essential before entering a medical college, it raises it as high as ten years — four years of high school, two years of academic work, and four years in medical college, making ten years in preparation. Where do you get this education? In a state university, in a private or incorporated institution, or in some foreign country — different institutions where you take your first and then higher degrees. After spending that, money, and time in preparation, what percentage of lives do you save, as a physician? Approximately fifteen per cent — statistics tell us. You lose approximately thirty-five per cent. Fifty per cent get well or die in spite of drugs.

Is an education of this kind, costing amount of time, that, and labor we have shown necessary, worth its cost; has it value?

John D. Rockefeller gave as high as sixteen million dollars to the Chicago University, divided mainly in the chair of medicine. He gave a million and a half to hunt for a hookworm. Other millionaires and multimillionaires are spending millions in interests of medical science, hoping eventually to find some solution to one or another of the diseases of mankind. Today the United States, thru collections taken in churches, boxes in department stores, etc., is raising millions of dollars and spending money on one disease alone — tuberculosis. Centuries have been spent, thousands of people are giving their lives as physicians and surgeons, and as patients to physicians and surgeons every day, to try to get well, to cure somebody of this or that single disease. There is no way of estimating how many millions of dollars are being spent

over this world today on any one disease. We do not know how many millions are being spent on cancer. One bequest in London at one time gave a million pounds — which was equivalent to five million dollars. This was donated by a lady who died of cancer. She left the money in care of certain physicians who were to spend it finding a cure for cancer. Hundreds of thousands of brains are creased deeper, trying to study problems of diseases of man. Many others are creasing trousers and are trying to get money away from people so others can create their brains. One class are monopolistic doctors, others are scientific doctors who are sincere. They think these problems; and, now that they have had these problems for thousands of years, what have they? Nothing substantial; nothing which they tie to; a shifting panorama, a changing scene. One picture takes foreground for a few years, then along comes a free thinker and exposes falsity of theory. Even Koch, himself, who announced spreading of tuberculosis thru drinking cow's milk, later disputed the possibility of human beings being thus infected.

When an investigation was held in Congress over the Mann Bill in Washington, D.C., a physician was asked if it was true that Koch had made this statement. He replied it was so. He was asked if he believed tuberculosis could be transmitted to people thru milk, and he said that was absolutely true. He was asked if Koch had denied his theory, and if he still believed him. He said he didn't. When asked why, he replied, "Because he is old and in his dotage." He started a theory which he disapproved, but balance of physicians accepted and are going along with that theory. In about twenty years they will wake up — they are slower to awaken than Koch was.

Today, common ordinary people, the dust of the road mixed into mud and made into man — minus this hard-earned education, minus European post-graduate courses, minus years of study and thousands of dollars, minus consensus of opinions and ideas of century upon centuries — we Chiropractors with Chiropractic possess the knowledge of the cause of all dis-ease. We possess key that opens bars to insane brain — and what a multitude of conditions insanity comprises. We possess knowledge of cause of cancer — many others are spending millions for. We possess knowledge of cause of tuberculosis, Bright's disease, diabetes, rheumatism, and what have you — thru category of possibilities of names. Our students, in short time, at small expenditure, get the thing thousands are spending millions of dollars vainly *trying* to get.

Assuming physicians are sincere in looking for an absolute cure, consider what physicians of this world give for a specific for disease — call it what you want — paralysis, insanity, sick headache. Where is the physician who would not give all he owns to have knowledge and ability to take a case of hemiplegia and have him walk? People suffer months and years with neuralgic or bilious headaches. They would give anything to be rid of them — and we possess that possibility.

What is it worth to possess knowledge and ability to render this service? Computing it on basis of value which medical man places, thru bequests of friends, what students get here today would be computed by them as worth millions of dollars. If John D. Rockefeller gave a million and a half to hunt a hookworm, and we know a subluxation causes hookworm, that is worth a million and a half dollars. Suppose your father, mother, sister, brother or some relative were down with some specific disease — what would it be worth to save that life if it is ebbing away?

What is the value of Chiropractic to you? Is it worth six hours daily labor? That is what students are in this school for; what they are applying their mind for — to secure knowledge and ability, this accumulation of ideas, that can learn a specific for every disease man has. That is what they are getting, their particular purpose, intention, and endeavor.

There are three or four stages of knowing things. One is education. Education is the thing you get from outside and put inside; the thing somebody else has had; the thing somebody else tells you, has put into print for you to read; something somebody else shows you. That constitutes education.

Learning is the possibility you possess of getting a concrete condition out of education you receive from outside. Knowledge comes from inside, outward; never from outside, inward. Function, life, generation, creation, reproduction, reparation, secretion, digestion, all come from inside, outward. Morality, spirituality come from inside outward. Things you hold most dear — love, respect, veneration, — all come from inside, outward. Knowledge is one thing we hold most dear, and it comes only from inside, outward. Source of education is education; source of knowledge is Innate Intelligence. You can get education from people educated like yourself, for better or for worse. Knowledge comes from a superior — and man has no superior in education, but he has a superior in knowledge — his Innate Intelligence; and Innate Intelligence has a superior in knowledge in Universal Intelligence. Wisdom is knowledge gained; ripe wisdom is knowledge ripened into practicability of practical use. There are many educated people; there are more educated fools. There are a few people who possess knowledge, but there are few people who possess wisdom.

Mankind hankers for education; craves it, fights for it, murders for it, does everything for education; and amongst things that come under common head of education is religion. He will do anything for religion's sake; and wherever religion goes, in the vanguard of education, look for syphilis, opium and the gun, because they go hand-in-hand with the Bible. Wherever you find the Bible in one hand, you will find the gun in other. More murders have been committed under the guise of a religious war, in history of wars, than any other cause, because some man had idea HIS religious

education was only possible religious education and he desired to force other man to his interpretation of what constituted a religious education. Education is something that enters from outside, inside.

Knowledge is that great power and force and individuality that flows from inside to outside. Knowledge knows no education; knowledge is not an educated thing: knowledge is a conception of fact, truth, things tried and not found wanting. How much knowledge do we possess? Medically speaking, none; because medicine is education. How much knowledge do we possess in science and art of medicine? None; because it is education; there is no knowledge to medicine in any of its branches or phases. How much knowledge is there to Chiropractic? It comes from inside outside. No second individual is to be given credit for the thing we Chiropractically call knowledge, because knowledge has worked from innermost to outermost part in our students, and in us as a teacher.

That which makes health in the individual — and that is what we work for — is knowledge, because health comes from inside of patient and works to outside.

How much wisdom is there in Chiropractic? It is all wisdom. Wisdom is knowledge gone ripe. Ripeness is fulfillment of an intent or desire. Function of apple tree is to build an apple, and ripen it. When building a green apple, that is knowledge; when it ripens it is wisdom; and if we are able to build function and that function ripens into expression, we have wisdom behind knowledge; because the person who comes in with paralysis is sent away well after we adjust the subluxation. That person has education, but that does not or cannot help him. He has knowledge, hindered in its flow. It takes aid of knowledge to make it possible for knowledge to flow, from inside to outside, restoring function. That is wisdom, because it is function ripened.

There is wisdom behind Chiropractic. There can be no wisdom in medicine when it buries its mistakes, injects morphine to deaden pain, paralyzes function, carves bodies inside and outside, and leaves them to go thru their lives mangled, crooked, distorted creatures. That isn't knowledge, that is not wisdom, that is failure; and failure is only begotten of education. Education can and does fail; knowledge cannot fail. It would be impossible for wisdom to fail because wisdom is success. Knowledge is success in the making. Education is the attempt to duplicate knowledge — a thing students cannot do. You have been impressed with the extreme importance of having an education. You strive and sacrifice everything from day you begin, and every dollar goes toward buying a great education. After you have this education if you don't turn it over into knowledge, and make knowledge of it, it is not worth expenditure of time, to say nothing of money. Possess a little knowledge and a vast education; let the little knowledge guide the vast education and hold it in check. Though there be one drop of knowledge it is worth more than all the rest. If education be opposed to one drop of knowledge, it is chaff. Knowledge is of no value unless practical and applicable to mankind, and if we can apply it, it becomes wisdom.

End of education is knowledge; end of knowledge is wisdom; and unless you can take those phases, you get no value in life from time and money you spend on education. Thing we need most is thing against which we fight hardest. Thing we need most is wisdom, and if we meet a man who has and possesses knowledge, we fight him; while the thing we need least — education — is the thing for which we stand open-mouthed and hungry.

Physicians desire to give life, health, and ease to patients, and they fight hard against Chiropractic because Chiropractic gives life, health, and ease to patient. Thing they desire is thing against which they fight. Minister, in all goodness, desires eternal life, eternal comfort, yet he, too, fights the Chiropractor who is able to make these things possible and make life a comfort. If this life has been true, has been a life of knowledge and wisdom, we can do nothing else but respect, admire, and emulate Innate; and if we do, with trueness of proper interpretations, there is no reason why, if there be a Heaven, we would not be there; yet Minister fights the thing for which he assumes to be working. He, in his common concept, common process of education, has assumed common basis all colleges teach, all universities use, all schools give — that education is of vast importance and extreme necessity.

Innate is infinite wisdom; man is an educated fool. “What Infinite Wisdom hath joined together, let no Educated Fool cast asunder.” God rarely puts things together because He, in His infinite wisdom is not existing in you and us today because, educationally, we think we know what God should do and how God should do it, therefore we attempt to act as an intermediary between God and man. We put ourselves up as a standard to say what God would say if God could speak. Educated man says he is the purveyor of infinite wisdom. God is capable of doing things that Educated man cannot do. We might put that quotation in another sense: “Whom God with infinite wisdom hath joined together; no Educated man can cast asunder,” because Education is insignificant compared with infinite wisdom, and what Infinite Wisdom hath joined together, what Infinite Wisdom has seen fit to do, Educated man cannot see fit to undo. When we put that interpretation upon that sentence, we come nearer to truth, and truth is what we search.

Chiropractic and Innate are true sciences. Study of God is theology. Chiropractic becomes a study of science of Innate in man. If Chiropractic is based on knowledge, and knowledge proves itself as wisdom, or wisdom becomes ripened

knowledge, and this foundation is true in demonstrable results we see day after day, week after week, year after year, in accurately locating specific incoordinations, and correcting them, then we do to the utmost the work of Innate among men.

What man's nature demands, he fights; what he needs, he crushes; what he should be pleading for, he spits upon. He thinks he can get the thing he wants, thing he needs, in another way in which he desires to get it. He wants truth, and he thinks he will get it thru by-passing education, when it leads away from it. Man has been working for thousands of years upon education. More education he got, less truth he possessed, farther away he got from it. Medicine today is no nearer reaching truth of knowledge of life and wisdom of saving life than it was three or four thousand years ago. Education has not brought physician nearer to it; his microscope has not brought it closer; his telescope has not made it nearer.

We look and see not; we listen to voices and hear not the speaking of Infinite Wisdom. We hear sound and interpret it, but we do not comprehend Infinite Wisdom. It is within us all the time. We see no knowledge in the infinite knowledge around us. We look for education, and education is outside of us — a thing somebody else can give us. If you understand yourself you know knowledge, you know wisdom; but you don't understand yourself; physicians don't analyze themselves, do not study and analyze that they think; do not process the why, how, and when of the beating of the heart within themselves. They look for these things outside, and they find phenomena as a result of phenomenal education. They go thru schools and universities hunting the secret of life, when they have it within themselves but do not understand it.

We have this simple cycle — creation, transmission, and expression; impression, conduction, and interpretation. We first have creation, transmission, and expression, which is function — function coming from Innate. Take it thru its changes; that is where it comes from; function comes from infinite principle, infinite wisdom. Then we have impression, conduction, and interpretation, reversing the order, and this leads us from function to Innate thru all matter. When we know how Innate works in man, that is infinite wisdom. None of us possess infinite wisdom but we are studying knowledge of how Thon works this matter. When we understand how it works, we know from knowledge how it works in other men, how it works in horse, cat, flea. Principle is same.

Going back into superstitious age, old work of medicine and osteopathy and other therapeutics have a common principle, from outside to inside thru educational processes of stimulating or inhibiting, reflex action and sympathy. Stimulation and inhibition can occur only following introduction of something from outside into inside — a process of education. They are to blame for what they do because they have been taught educationally that that was the way.

A case of constipation — 80 per cent of function at work, 20 per cent missing, has been cut off. They add stimulation to increase 80 per cent to 100 per cent. In diarrhoea there is too much action. Physician says this needs be pulled down; he introduces inhibition to deaden. Chiropractor does not go outside to stimulate or inhibit those below-par or adaptative conditions. He does not add a single thing from without, and he does not take a single thing from it. Powers within patient do those things. He is calling upon knowledge which we possess to get busy, and knowledge in each adjusts subluxation and makes patient well. Knowledge restores normal current, whether condition were excess or minus, because knowledge knows what constitutes normality.

We, as Chiropractors, permit Innate to be personified in man. Purpose of law is to teach us we must look inside for health, life, ease, knowledge, wisdom — these are things we need. We said "permit" Innate to do this — not that we make it possible; we remove an obstruction and Innate works and acts thru man.

Educated man does not permit digestion because it would occur even if Educated man demanded it stop. Does Educated man permit reparation of fractured bone? Even tho he put his concentration behind two segments tending to knit, to heal, they would do so anyhow. Does Educated man permit reproduction of his like? It would continue the same whether or not he tried to permit it, because education comes from outside to inside and it is knowledge and wisdom that makes digestion, reparation, and reproduction. So, all education man might desire to use, to bring to bear upon and trifle with functions of digestion, reparation, reproduction, secretion, and other necessary primary functions would not help him. He could not augment or stop any of them, because in such event he would try to have something from outside stop something from inside from coming to outside.

Where do functions come from? Innate Intelligence — and Innate Intelligence came from Universal Intelligence. Does Educated man cause, stop, or help functions? No. His education continues same. Is any function, or are functions of digestion, reparation, reproduction, secretion, excretion, etc., dependent upon Education for their maintenance? No. There is the idiot, insane — his mind is a blank. He has forgotten what he received from outside, yet has perfect digestion, perfect reparation, perfect functioning in every respect. These functions are not dependent upon Education for maintenance.

Is this true in animals? There is the horse. We do not concede to it Education. If there is any it amounts to little, yet that animal digests, will mend a bone if fractured, will reproduce its like, without necessity for education which we, as mankind, dote upon. This common principle is a part of the animal kingdom. Some of us do not like the idea,

educationally, of being classed on a par with animals, yet there are animals that possess far greater than that of mankind as a mass. Animals are superior in possession of wisdom and knowledge, as shown by every-day acts. We are superior in education, but education is not a necessity to maintenance of things essential to function; and function is the foundation of life. Educationally, we must have Education; but this is not knowledge nor is it wisdom. To maintain life and improve ourselves is our purpose of life, and this can be accomplished by knowledge and wisdom; education which comes from without has nothing to do with function.

Is there any necessity to go to a second party and say, "Please give me a permit, issued by your Educated Intelligence, to permit my digestion to continue for forty-eight hours? With all the vastness of your Education, do you go to another vastly Educated man and get a written permit from his Educated mind, on an Educated piece of printed paper, to permit this fracture to unite which broke yesterday? When you want to reproduce, do you get an Educated permission? What a contradiction! You do not with some things; you do with others. You do not with things apparently trivial, but with essential things, yes. You go to another man and get his Educated permission — to maintain the race. Is Educated man's license necessary for digestion, reparation, secretion, excretion, and calorification? A contradiction! From what source comes life? Life is harmony, ease, comfort, restfulness, unity, fulfillment of purpose of being.

Two people, more or less equal, are more congenial to each other, one of whom is on a high and the other on a low plane of speed of motion — and by that we mean relative degree and speed and normality in which matter works. Man who is normal is working at a greater rate of speed in a greater portion of body than man who is abnormal. What is life? Harmony that exists within, because he is cheerful, happy, smiling; all life looks good, his purpose is good, intent is good, his very aim and that are good, to help the world. That man is in harmony with himself. When he finds a person of congenial type, of similar and harmonious that, thinking same things in same way, he likes that person; and likes, as they grow into more knowledge, become life. Life becomes the highest condition of two objects having same state of harmony. It is natural that people should like each other as sisters and brothers in a happy family. It is natural that two people, having some common purpose, should grow to like each other more and more. It is natural that the more they see each other, more they see how their ideas blend; more they should agree. It becomes the common principle or law of selection — selecting one who in type agrees with us. This law of selection is universal. We find it in flowers, vegetables, animals — and it is in us. It is found everywhere, in all things that reproduce their like.

We wonder whether or not flowers, living wisdom of Innate as they do, must get an Educated permit to reproduce their like? Flowers know no Education. Do animals go thru this condition? They express law of selection, reproduce their like thru respect as careful, as remarkable as we Educationally think it is, but which represents wisdom in its action; and they do this without Educated permit; yet because man has been weaned for centuries from wisdom, from knowledge, he stores up his vast amount of education and says, "Before I can express wisdom, before I can express knowledge that flows from inside to outside, I must go to some man who possesses a vast amount of Education that he has absorbed from outside to inside, and get his permit so to do, to let my wisdom express itself."

We wonder whether it is the infinite wisdom of Innate which reproduces a type, takes it thru all stages of self-preservation, thruout this universe, or whether it is Education? We reach conclusion, using knowledge to that end, it is Innate which does these things — not Education. Education could not do one iota of things wisdom does; yet wisdom, with all greatness, must humble itself at feet of Education and get a permit to express its infinitude. If these essential and important things — digestion, reparation, reproduction — come from Innate from inside to outside, why is it necessary that man must go to another man, educated like himself, to get permission to express highest type of himself, to express his highest purpose? Why not fulfill Innate's law, rather than so-called outside "laws" of man? Why humble ourselves to statutes of man — Educated man — why not lift ourselves inside to the law of wisdom? Mankind for centuries has been weaning himself away from truth; and under truth comes morality, and under morality comes perversion of function. For thousands of years man has been working away from wisdom, knowledge, healthy conduct of himself and fellow men. All has "become necessary" because he was a pervert himself — mentally and physically — and because of mental and physical perversion he has looked to Education to correct himself; and, failing, he has looked to still greater Education to correct evils; and he has been looking further and further for Education, and he has failed to find it. Consequently, he has multiplied year after year conditions which man must face to treat his fellow man as a fellow man. He has established Education, not knowledge, as his standard — he has been working farther away from knowledge and wisdom, things he should be fighting to get. Thing man needs most is thing he fights hardest against getting.

There is a subluxation in this man's spine. Because of that he becomes abnormal. Recognizing lack of normality, he looks for something outside of himself to correct the abnormality. Thus *begins* Education. Education multiplies, failures multiply. As failures multiply, Education broadens. As Education broadens, proportionately has Education been a failure. We assume, as a standard, Educated man must ask Educated man for a permit to fulfill the function which Education has not been able to pervert in man, and that is expression of life which should be expressed a la wisdom and knowledge. We must go back to wisdom — common law of cause and effect. Rather than treat effect upon effect, go back to cause and

adjust that. Rebuild mankind back to standard of knowledge, trace him back to wisdom. Then, and not before, would be time to change custom.

In next four, five, six, or seven hundred years, the principle for which we stand will spread. Mankind, generation after generation, will receive adjustments, will lose a vast amount of fictitious Education; superstitions and myths will be exploded; knowledge and wisdom will flow to surface. *It must come from inside, and that cannot occur until sublaxations are adjusted.* It would not be proper to turn loose on the world a man with a sublaxation. He must go thru process of adjustment and new growth. “Jesus” interpreted laws of God — not statutes of Educated man. What does lawyer do? Interprets statutes made by man.

“Jesus” went to temple and talked to priests; and priests stood in open-mouthed wonder at wisdom of the boy. He was talking wisdom, and even a boy with little wisdom can make Educated priests sit in wonder, because little wisdom can overshadow much Education.

What is the value of Chiropractic? Its value, from an inward knowledge appreciation, cannot be computed in dollars. It has no relative bearing in time, because this idea has always been and always will be. It is here now. We become as instruments to lead people right; get people off sidetrack of Education onto main track of knowledge and wisdom.

The man advocating this idea cannot be considered an infidel, atheist, or agnostic. He places on a par good men of all times who have in certain cycles of history tried to lead people up to knowledge and wisdom. They started balls rolling; they accomplished a certain amount of good; they died and left work behind them; and they all lead to same knowledge and wisdom. Decipher this knowledge, this wisdom, into proper uses, and never in the history of the ages has anything been advocated which is quite so practical in its application as our work here and now.

Treating effects is process of sociological education. Education is a sociological therapy. There is a Chiropractic adjustment possible for *all* sociological problems. This is as knowledge and wisdom personified, when it becomes applicable and adaptable to mankind.

What is the value of Chiropractic, today? Tomorrow its value will be much greater than today, because application and practical uses will grow. What is its value in saving lives tomorrow? These are problems which you alone can fight — because fight them you will — and as you comprehend do you cease to fight them.

---

## The Story Of OUR SUPPLICATION

Oh, universal powers that be, permit complete cycles between universality and individuality so that our personality shall be allsufficient for our body's occasions. Oh, Innate Intelligence, apparent segment of the whole that is, teach us to know thee better. Give us more ability to observe thy perfections — to mind thy business rather than outsiders' and to lose no occasion to speak in your behalf and embrace every opportunity to personify your infinite desires. Let us go through life with a proper pride, and use a due sense of humor, frankness and solidity. Prevent us from growing inconsistent with your exacting demands; you create and we obey.

Help us not to cry for the moon over spilled milk, but give us power with which to observe and correct intelligently causes of perverted expressions of laws which prevent thy coordinate manifestations to adjust our triune relations with shine more perfectly, thereby giving us a physical constitution which withstands every concussion of forces with immunity; granting the right of just management of external affairs and never having spiritual discomforts to dramatize. Grant us the mental and physical discrimination between due appreciation of your labor through us and cheap praise that we may cleave closely to the one and despise the other. All of this and more do we know we shall receive if you and we understand each other.

Permit us to delight in day dreams where our mentality is receptive to your words of infinite, boundless wisdom. Deliver us from atrophy or hypertrophy of concentration of impressions; your judgment is all-sufficient to strike the happy medium. When interferences, to your good judgment appear inevitable and do inevitably occur, grant that we may have sufficient of thyself within us to observe and heed. Grant us sufficient intelligence to direct power with which to move aright, and we will have no cause to humble our distinctiveness at thy feet with physical anguish or mental pain for such is most beneath your contempt. Our ambitions are yours, our greatest labor is to see and execute thy created thoughts.

Permit us to observe the humility of animals, perceive the beauty of your handiwork everywhere, and grant us the depth and breadth of intelligent observation to analyze, deduce and verify thy laws which govern our creation, transmission and expression.

Let us not dwell in the outer superstitions, mystic whirlwind of ideas of things and events. Guide our intelligence to the innermost recesses of your workshop where you may lead us through the apparent depths of conglomeration and complexity, until, behold, we see your identity as it is with all its simplicity and grandeur; guide us thru the apparent morasses of despair of the present world into your most central, calm and radiant, limitless memory of things mortal and immortal of all times. Give us the wherewithal to be always a good comrade to products of your making and a constant, inseparable, invaluable, younger chum to yourself and to view the passing show with all senses known, mind constantly growing keener; that our charity will broaden and deepen day by day, to the end that we perform our duty as a better Chiropractor.

Help us to win, if win we may — but, oh, intelligent powers, this especially: if we may not win, always make us at least good losers with a will to re-attempt; meanwhile give us knowledge of why we failed. Vouchsafe us not to estrange ourself with you, who is at our elbow at all times; suffer not our primal light — yourself — to wane. And grant that we may carry our cup brimming, yet unspilled, until such time as you have put a period on our usefulness in this form — Amen!

## The Story Of DIETS

We hear a great deal nowadays about the necessity for prescribing diet via vitamins, calories, etc. Many Chiropractors buy and sell vitamins for profit. What is the ultimate BUYING objective of a sick person? TO GET WELL! What SHOULD BE the ultimate SELLING objective of a Chiropractor? To DELIVER health! If vertebral subluxation IS cause; if Innate within IS cure, what reason or logic is there in diet? Can educated man prescribe what he THINKS body of another needs?

Let's reason along simple lines. Suppose we TRY to deflect our educated mind down into one single liver tissue cell and ask it what it needs chemically WHEN IT IS NORMAL. Can we? Try it! You say one cell is too small. Then deflect your education into entire liver, with its five fissures, five lobes, and five pounds — it being largest organ in body. Can you? You say liver is but one part. Then make same test of deflecting your educated mind into ENTIRE body. Can you? You can't. We know we can't.

Your education has grown up with you, intimately, within you every second, minute, hour, day, week, month, and year for many years — yet YOU, living INSIDE your body all that time, CAN'T do it.

Make one more simple test: Try all this with your liver, or body, when it is sick, abnormal, unhealthy, when it needs aid, help, health, to get well. Can you? No more so than when you were well!

Innate is in perpetual contact, efferent and afferent communication, with *every* tissue cell, *every* organ and viscus, *every* second from birth to death. Innate KNOWS lack of or necessity for any, every, and all elements. Who, then, knows best — Innate who KNOWS, or educated that guesses?

Yet, now come Chiropractors, living on the INSIDE of THEIR OWN bodies, but on the OUTSIDE of PATIENT'S body whom they do not know intimately, whose case history they get — symptoms, pathologies — make a diagnosis, do all this in FIFTEEN MINUTES or an hour, and then purport TO KNOW exactly and correctly what chemical requirements are of their patient's entire body; and prescribe more of this, less of that, be it carbohydrates, proteins, ad infinitum, ad nauseum.

If Chiropractor does not KNOW himself, after living intimately within himself ALL HIS LIFE, how can he KNOW for another, after talking to another for fifteen minutes?

There are as many diets as there are diet faddists who change styles as fast as failures accumulate. There is the raw meat, cooked meat, all meat, only meat, no meat; all fruit, no fruit; all orange juice, no orange juice; only cereals, dry; with cream, without cream or sugar; all vegetables, no vegetables; no starchy foods; no sugar, more sugar; all nut, no nuts; all milk, no milk; vitamin pills, etc., ad infinitum, ad nauseum. Who is right? What is wrong? Who knows?

There are some in our ranks who still believe in the greater health, healing and curative value of a factory-manufactured pill, stamped out by machinery by millions, all exactly alike, for varied sick peoples, under differing diagnoses, for 18,000 differing diseases, no two sicknesses alike, rather than to prove an internal Innate Intelligence, created for that specific purpose, tailor-made and stream-lined for *each* person in whose house it lives, for the exclusive health restoration of *one* simple and single dis-ease.

Is education wise enough to know; or is it all but another form of treating effects, a subsidy to weaken foods to a weak disease?

Eleanor Roosevelt told Harry Truman, in fall of '47, "Promise and promise; tax and tax; spend and spend and you'll be elected." He was! Now that he is in office, can he change the intelligent natural law of demand and supply, cause and effect?

So, too, can you "promise and promise" the sick health thru diet. You can "tax and tax" the sick to buy "health foods." You can "spend and spend" their money. But one thing is certain — you can't pervert natural intelligent law of demand and supply of Internal Innate, nor can you reverse internal law of cause and cure to an external one with artificial, factory-manufactured diet frills with pills.

## The Story Of B. J'S CRYSTAL BALL

In the reception room of our private Clinic, in a show case, is the next-to-the-largest crystal ball in the United States.

It is said that if one looks steadily into it long enough and hard enough, and will mentally concentrate, it will reflect in its mirror-like surface what the future holds.

So, one fine morning in July, 1949, we took the crystal ball into the Clinic Gardens. All was quiet, serene, peaceful. We were surrounded by natural, healthy, growing things. There were no disturbing, destructive, or sick vibrations. There, in the quietness, we addressed ourselves to the crystal ball:

Please let us see our future — say 50 to 100 years. What is to become of the work of our father and ourself? Will it live and thrive? Will it die for want of human cultivation? Will it be murdered by so-called friends? Please, crystal ball, tell us the answers.

It was while musing thus, we felt the inner cosmic urge telling us what to think, say, do, and write. And so it has been written.

Most of our thinking, talking, and acting is predicated upon what we thought, spoke, and did yesterday, and what we think, say, and do today to change it. But we're looking forward to tomorrow and prophesying what will be when the Chiropractic principle and practice becomes universally used.

This principle and practice is SO simple that it is misunderstood, misapplied by many in its ranks today.

In scientific procedures, complexity is evidence that the scientist is in error in his conclusions. Simplicity is evidence that he is on the right track to reach his objective. When any "specific rule" is qualified with many variable exceptions, it is no longer a specific rule.

Ultimate scientific objective with electricity was to secure more light with LESS electrical consumption. Ultimate scientific objective in use of gasoline has been to break it down to secure more power from LESS crude petroleum. Ultimate scientific objective in automobiles and aeroplanes has been to produce a lighter engine, to use less gas, to secure more mileage speed.

The human mind has been so complexed with so much that is untrue, in the past, that we suffer with a medical hangover today.

An electric fan is an illustration: Its purpose is to blow a breeze. The amount of breeze depends upon its RPMs. The number of RPMs is predetermined by quantity of electricity that revolves motor. If there is NO quantity of electricity flowing thru motor, there will be NO RPM, thus NO breeze. If there is a FULL quantity flow of electricity flowing thru motor, there will be a normal number of RPMs, hence full breeze.

An irrigated orchard is another example. Water flows thru main channel, thence thru smaller offshoots between rows of trees. Water saps into ground, dilutes food elements absorbed by the tap and other roots, absorbed up into tree as sap, which causes tree to bloom and produce fruit.

If there is a dam across an offshoot channel, it cuts off flow of water, causing tree to wither and die, producing sick fruit. This occurs ONLY in those rows of trees that do not get normal quantity of water.

There are two approaches to dying tree problem. Inject tree trunk, spray tree, massage bark, soak it in hot or cold water, and in many other ways TREAT sick tree. Or, adjust obstruction to flow where it leaves main channel, let water and food flow naturally and normally TO tree. Given time, tree's Innate will heal its sickness and again produce normal fruit.

A simple comparative illustration is an electrical set-up. There is a MOTOR which GENERATES electricity; wires which CONVEY electricity FROM generator TO motors; motors which PUT INTO ACTION motion which produces function desired. If generator IS working to normal capacity; if wires convey that normal capacity by generators, TO motors; if motors receive normal capacity delivered by wires, we have normal quantity of action desired in motors, be it light as in electric globe, washing machine, electric iron, oven, hot water in boiler, etc. In every set-up there ARE METERS which measure quantity generated, quantity conveyed by wires, quantity received in motors. All one needs TO KNOW is read meters and know what is going on in all three places.

Suppose generators were hidden deep in a subterranean cave where they cannot humanly be seen or heard; suppose wires were buried deep in ground where no person can sense what is or is not going thru them; suppose motors were hidden where no sense of man could tell whether or not they were performing — then what? Suppose globe did not give light, fan did not deliver breeze, motor would not turn lathe, washing machine would not deliver action, water would not

become hot — then what? Here is where a, medical man would begin theorizing about what was wrong, why they would not work. He would begin diagnosing effects at globe, fan, motor, washing machine, and chemically testing water which was cold. He would begin empiric treatments for these “dead” instruments of manifestation.

All work in The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic is to PROVE whether or not generator IS generating, wires ARE conveying current, organs ARE delivering action, and, if not, WHERE interference is between one and other, WHY interference exists, and WHAT TO DO to RESTORE normal quantity current flow between one and other to accomplish action objective.

The illustration is comparable. Human brain IS buried in skull subterranean cave; nerves ARE buried deep in human ground; all organs are concealed where no sense of man CAN determine whether or not they ARE working a normal par. Is there a way we can prove whether or not each IS doing its normal work? Yes! We can and do use various instrument meter-measuring devices to calibrate, evaluate, and measure QUANTITY FLOW at each hidden element, be it brain generator, nerve conveyors, or muscle motors. Our neurocalometer measures by-product of heat resistance to flow; neurocalograph graphs and records normal or abnormal quantity that is or is not flowing. Our timpograph places a meter on brain and measures quantity normally generated intended to reach nerves and body organs. It places meters at various places along paths of nerves to measure where it is normal, where not normal, to locate EXACT spot where interference is. It also measures quantity that is or is not reaching organ involved. KNOWING EXACTLY where interference is, our meters tell us WHERE TO GIVE ADJUSTMENT to remove interference to permit normal flow restoration. We again interject meters to prove or disprove whether we have or have not permitted normal quantity of human current flow to be revered to organs involved, as brot to them by nerves, from brain generators AFTER WE HAVE CORRECTED INTERFERENCE. Our meters don't lie. We can't juggle their findings. We can't deceive meters, for they reveal what we must know. We work FROM cause rather than playing with effects; from source, rather than TO manifestation. Rather than toying with symptoms and pathologies in globe, washing machine, electric iron, oven, cold water, we measure source of and conduction of power from where made, to and thru where it is conveyed, and find why it is not expressed where, when, and how much it should, at organ in which it should be performing. This is a simple approach, for meters are reliable; and, if implicitly followed, lead to health and life. All else is unstable, filled with variables, and multiplied into endless complexities containing all the elements of continuous failure.

Man is no different. Concussion of forces PROduces a vertebral subluxation, which occludes an opening thru which nerves pass. This produces a constriction upon nerve or spinal cord, interfering with normal flow of mental impulse supply between brain and body. Dis-ease is manifest at peripheral ends of nerves in organs to which those nerves go.

There are endless methods of TREATING sick organ or body: injections, spraying, baths, infra red rays, thermo-therapy, massage, ad infinitum ad nauseum.

There is ONE natural, normal way of healing and curing sick organ or body, viz., adjust subluxation, REDUCE misalignment, open occlusion, permit normal quantity *restoration* of mental impulse supply to flow from brain to sick organ or body. Given time, sickness will disappear and Innate will cure dis-ease.

Only reason THAT principle and practice is not clear in minds of people today is that their minds are conglomerated and confused with muddy thinking of yesterday. We have so much wrong to unlearn before we can learn little that is right; so much wrong to obliterate before we can learn little that is correct.

Kettering recently said: “We can send a message twice around the world in one-half second, but it takes twenty-five years to get one idea thru one-quarter inch of skull.”

Most people, today, are educated fools. They have been educated to nth degree. Most health education — 95 per cent — is medically wrong. They have been taught that cause of dis-ease is OUTSIDE and cure is OUTSIDE. This theory is 100 per cent wrong. Because theory is wrong, present-day cure of dis-ease is impossible. Because of this, mankind is sick, mentally and physically. Average man gets along, and that is all.

How far is he below normal par? How far is average man sick with this or that, here or there, which debilitates and handicaps him from doing his level best? There is no way of estimating. Nearest approximation any could estimate is: if cause and cure are unknown to medical men; and if medical men dominate health of the great mass; and if they cannot cure his ills, then it is safe to say 100 per cent of people are mentally and physically sick beyond reach of medical profession.

Mankind being educated along these lines, looking to medical men for health and not finding it, makes him an educated fool so far as medical health values are concerned.

Future of Chiropractic is as bright as the principle is correct.

Future of Chiropractors is as grave as their practice is incorrect, inefficient, and incompetent. Once a principle has been discovered from cosmos, it is never lost. Once a practice has been developed, it could be lost if its adherents do not confine it within the purview of the principle.

Harper's Magazine (April, 1949) contains an article WHY MEDICINE IS NOT A SCIENCE, by Ian Stevenson, M.D., from which we extract the following:

"Most of us are probably under the impression that the medical profession has arrived at a zenith of scientific achievement, from which it will go on from triumph to triumph. But medicine suffers today from a defect which, unless remedied, may halt its future progress."

Weigh well these words. He says his profession thinks it has arrived to its greatest height of accomplishment. He warns it "suffers from a defect" which may "halt its future progress." We could apply that statement to our profession today.

"Medicine will not achieve the stature of a science UNTIL THE BASIC LAWS OF HEALTH AND DISEASE HAVE BEEN DISCLOSED. But the search for these laws HAS HARDLY BEGUN. No discipline can claim a greater array of equipment by which its research is carried on, YET NONE IS INFERIOR TO MEDICINE IN ORGANIZING ITS KNOWLEDGE into coherent principles."

He admits medicine is NOT a science and cannot be "until the BASIC LAWS of health and disease" have been revealed.

He admits "the search for these laws HAS HARDLY BEGUN." Can this be, after 5,000 years?

He contends there isn't any other profession which has "a greater array of equipment", yet lowest of all these professions is medicine; none other is lower.

"That there do exist underlying principles of medicine, IF ONLY WE COULD DISCOVER and formulate them, has been a haunting thought with great physicians for centuries."

He tells: "There DO exist underlying principles of medicine, IF ONLY WE COULD DISCOVER AND FORMULATE THEM."

Chiropractic HAS what this man admits medicine NEVER had. He admits searching for those "underlying principles" has "haunted" "great physicians for centuries." They seek what WE have. Often, we seek what THEY have. They NEED what WE have. WE think WE need what THEY have. What many of OUR profession are throwing away, THEY need badly. What many of THEIR profession are discarding, many in our ranks think is health perfection.

"'For the intelligent practice of medicine,' wrote Mackenzie, 'and the understanding of disease, THE SIMPLIFICATION OF MEDICINE is necessary . . . . I hold that the phenomena which are at present so difficult to comprehension, ON ACCOUNT OF THEIR NUMBER AND DIVERSITY, are all produced IN A FEW SIMPLE WAYS, and that with their recognition WHAT IS NOW SO COMPLEX and difficult will become simplified and easy to understand.'"

Note these words: "For the INTELLIGENT practice of medicine" — admitting it isn't "intelligent" today — "the simplification of medicine is necessary."

Could anything be more "simple" than "intelligent" understanding of the Chiropractic principle?

"On account of their number and diversity," he says disease phenomena "are ALL produced IN A FEW SIMPLE WAYS."

How brilliantly is that fact substantiated in our, IT IS AS SIMPLE AS THAT. He holds when such simple ways are recognized, all which is now complex "will become simplified and EASY to understand."

There is one fault in that statement: — he wasn't dealing with Chiropractors!

"Yet what is the situation in medicine today? Each bodily system — if not each individual disease — IS HANDLED BY SPECIALISTS IGNORANT OF OTHER FIELDS. The leading textbooks of our time are mere catalogues of disease states; they rarely offer a generalizing statement which might enable a student to apply the experience he has gained in one disease to the management of other diseases."

"Teachers of medicine; almost without exception, ARE INNOCENT OF ANY HINT THAT THEIR SUBJECTS MIGHT BE AMENABLE TO BROAD PRINCIPLES."

We, in Chiropractic, have long advocated too many Chiropractic teachers and "chiropractic" schools "almost without exception" are getting into same rut medicine has been and is in. Once we understand fundamental "broad principles" of Chiropractic, all else is amenable to it.

"IF THE PRINCIPLES OF MEDICINE ARE TODAY UNKNOWN, OR KNOWN TO ONLY A SLIGHT EXTENT, THIS IS A DIRECT RESULT OF THE FACT THAT THEY ARE NO LONGER SOUGHT. Medicine, in short, has succumbed to the twentieth century habit of concentrating upon techniques RATHER THAN UPON THE QUEST FOR UNDERSTANDING; of thinking that when phenomena have been described they have been explained."

He tells: "the PRINCIPLES of medicine are TODAY UNKNOWN" because this is a "direct result" because "they are no longer sought." He contends this is because his profession "has succumbed to the twentieth century habit of concentrating upon techniques RATHER THAN THE QUEST FOR UNDERSTANDING."

We have long contended if OUR profession UNDERSTOOD Chiropractic MORE, they would seek and reach their goal quicker, easier, and more efficiently. OUR profession is now, in part, in that same rut.

“This defect tends to be self-perpetuating, FOR THE AMOUNT OF MEDICAL KNOWLEDGE THAT HAS BEEN ACCUMULATED IS SO VAST AS TO BE FAR BEYOND THE CAPACITY OF ANY ONE MAN TO GRASP AND USE.”

He says when men see techniques and lose simple value of their principle, they seek to “self perpetuation” and in so doing they build mountainous aggregations of techniques which, to know them and use all is “far beyond the capacity of any one man to grasp and use.”

If any Chiropractor were to try to use ALL Chiropractic techniques peddled today, he would be at a loss to know which one to use with which case, with which disease, or how to apply it. His mind would be in a maze, wandering thru the haze of multitudinous methods. Instead of simplifying, our techniques complex beyond the ken of any man.

There is every difference between whether one begins at the beginning of everything, with PRODUCER who knows HOW to and does produce all; or whether one begins at endings of PRODUCTS which are as endless as products are multiplied by millions. ONE producer produces MILLIONS of products. To know PRODUCER is to know ALL products. To know ALL PRODUCTS is to get lost, making it impossible for any man to know them; and if he tries, he has lost himself.

One tree can produce one million matches. One match can burn down one million trees.

To know Innate is to know THE PRODUCER of man, his every organ, every function, his health, his sicknesses, his restoration to health, his thots, ambitions, and accomplishments. To know Innate is to understand the simple AND SINGLE cause of EVERYTHING human. To study symptoms, pathologies, diagnoses, each kind, each variance, each combination, each compilation, each assemblage, is to get wrapped up in the impossible so one gets lost in the maze. To treat symptoms, pathologies, diagnoses, each kind, each variance, each combination, each compilation, each complication, with many kinds of inhibiting a stimulation method, or stimulating an inhibition method, is to pile up more imponderables than one man can comprehend or use. Any attempt is to repeat failures medicine has established.

A clear understanding OF PRINCIPLE will automatically lead to a correct solution of practice. If we lose understanding OF PRINCIPLE, we go into endless complications and compilations of practice techniques which build same fault from which medicine today suffers. Study principle more, and practice takes care of itself. Principle solves problem of practice.

“The judgment of Sir Charles Singer, the English medical historian, is apt: ‘If from the facts NO LAWS EMERGE, the facts themselves become an obstacle, not an aid to scientific advance.’”

How true! If, after all their researching, thinking, studying, “no laws emerge” upon which to base understanding, then such “become an obstacle, not an aid.”

“Most of this vast and unmanageable array of facts has been produced, not through the development of medicine itself, but through the application of medicine of physics and chemistry. Furthermore, most of it has been produced by means of laboratory experiments, many of them upon animals. THESE experiments have helped physicians to glimpse the intermediate pathways of disease, BUT HAVE THROWN LITTLE LIGHT UPON THE TRUE NATURE OF DISEASE. The pancreas of a dog is removed; the dog thereupon shows symptoms much like those of diabetes mellitus; and that fact leads to the isolation of the pancreatic hormone, insulin, which can thereupon be used to control diabetes. Certainly a great discovery; yet few diabetics develop diabetes as a result of having their pancreas removed; and though we are now able to control the disease with considerable effectiveness, WE CANNOT CLAIM TO BE MUCH CLOSER TO UNDERSTANDING THE CAUSE OF IT THAN WE WERE FIFTY YEARS AGO.”

He tells the result of all medicine has been to “control the disease” from which they have learned a tremendous amount of education; but “we cannot claim to be much closer TO UNDERSTANDING THE CAUSE \*\*\*\*\* than we were FIFTY YEARS AGO.”

The thing WE have, they lack. The thing THEY lack, WE want. The abyss they want to get OUT OF, we try desperately to get into. We HAVE cause and know little, if anything, about how to “control the disease.” They know how to “control the disease” and nothing about cause. We HAVE cause and throw it in our alley. They go down OUR alley and pick up OUR cause. WE go down THEIR alley and pick up their technique treatments of how to “control the disease.”

“It is ONLY by observing the experiments OF NATURE that we shall learn THE SECRETS OF BIOLOGICAL LIFE.”

May we suggest study of Volume XXII, THE BIGNESS OF THE FELLOW WITHIN?

Out of the mass of our profession, we have too few who think, study, want to know rights and wrongs of our and other professions, that such might lead them to be true and truthful getting sick people well. Majority are content to slide on greased toboggan path of least resistance, way everybody else thinks, speaks, writes, and does. People have been taught for centuries when sick they need treatment for disease; so, many in our ranks treat disease. Sick want symptoms stimulated or inhibited; so, many Chiropractors repeat the offense. Reason WHY patients come TO Chiropractor is that

medicine has failed to get them well. Chiropractors know that! Yet many continue doing SAME thing, SAME way physicians did, and come out with failures SAME as medical men.

Chiropractors TALK Chiropractic principle because it IS different. Some Chiropractors then practice MEDICAL method because it is what they think people think they want, knowing no better. Reason WHY patients come TO a Chiropractor is because they believe he has a DIFFERENT principle, a DIFFERENT approach, a DIFFERENT practice, offering hope for a DIFFERENT result. Then what? Many continue doing same things, same ways physicians did, hoping against hope they will come out with a DIFFERENT result than physicians.

Out of the mass of our profession, there are many who study “straight line thinking” format. They seek anything and everything that IS Chiropractic. They diligently endeavor to learn better methods, better understandings, aiming to give better adjustments, at right place, in right way, at right time. It is THIS group that is a credit to our profession. They are constructive and leave healthy impressions in minds and bodies of all they contact.

“Hundreds of other examples could be cited of laboratory experiments which have taught us much about the intermediate mechanisms of the morbid process, BUT ALMOST NOTHING ABOUT ITS PRIMARY CAUSE. FOR WHENEVER MAN, BY EXPERIMENTING, INTERFERES WITH NATURE, HE REMOVES HIMSELF FROM NATURE, whose own experiments are delicate and prolonged, revealing themselves only to the most patient observer. IT IS ONLY BY OBSERVING THE EXPERIMENTS OF NATURE THAT WE SHALL LEARN THE SECRETS OF BIOLOGICAL LIFE — its success in health and its failure in disease and death.”

He reiterates the same thot:

“Hundreds of other examples could be cited \*\*\*\* which have taught us much about the intermediate mechanisms of the MORBID process, BUT ALMOST NOTHING ABOUT ITS PRIMARY CAUSE.”

You and we HAVE “*primary cause*” and need know nothing about “mechanisms of the morbid process.”

If we would study the work of Innate, “we shall learn the secrets of biological life — its success in health and its failure in disease and death,” in saving lives and getting sick well.

“Not only have we fallen victim to the fallacies involved in artificial experimentation; we have also become so entranced with TECHNICAL procedures that WE HAVE LOST SIGHT OF THE PATIENT HIMSELF, the individual person who is subjected to so many of these laboratory tests.”

“We have come to consider disease not as ‘life in altered form’ but mysterious parasitic entity growing on man like mistletoe on an oak.”

“We have forgotten which was ‘Peter’s wife.’ WE HAVE FORGOTTEN THAT THE ACTUAL NUMBER OF DIFFERENTIAL DIAGNOSES IS NO LESS THAN THE NUMBER OF PEOPLE UPON THIS PLANET.”

“Thus we have neglected both the similarities among different disease states and the differences among patients with apparently similar diseases. This is because modern medicine, particularly in its research phases, is almost wholly in the hands of specialists, each treating or investigating ONE ORGAN OR SYSTEM OF ORGANS, AND NECESSARILY NEGLECTING THE OTHERS.”

Recall our definition of a specialist? One who knows more and more about less and less.

“One may make great progress in studying the liver by restricting one’s attention to that organ alone. But in the human body the liver is not alone; and it cannot be studied completely WITHOUT KNOWING ABOUT THE FORCES WHICH ACT UPON IT FROM OTHER PARTS OF THE BODY.”

“Today we pay for our knowledge of the parts in ignorance of the whole.”

“By this approach, specialism perpetuates itself in medicine. We have different doctors for asthma, diabetes, cancer, and brain tumors because the knowledge of the specialist in one of these diseases has no bearing on another. HAD WE A GRASP OF UNDERLYING PRINCIPLES IN MEDICINE A PHYSICIAN WOULD FEEL EQUALLY AT EASE WITH ANY OF THESE CONDITIONS. Yet the specialist studying one organ or one disease is unable to liberate himself by the detection of principles COMMON TO ALL ORGANS AND ALL DISEASES. Specialism is a necessary evil of modern medicine but is not a necessary accompaniment of the good medicine of the future.”

In Chiropractic we have ONE known underlying principle, ONE simple underlying dis-ease, ONE proven cause, ONE efficient correction, ONE positive cure which makes it possible for *any* Chiropractor using *that* principle and practice to have “a grasp of underlying principles” which makes him “feel equally at ease with ANY of these conditions!”

“There are three states of ill health. The first is a functional impairment or misuse WHICH IS OFTEN IMPOSSIBLE TO DETECT AND MAY NOT BE NOTICED BY THE PATIENT OR HIS PHYSICIAN; the second brings definite symptoms of illness; the third brings structural changes. At present, patients are rarely seen BEFORE THE SECOND STAGE has been reached; more often, not BEFORE THE THIRD STAGE. To try to learn about an ailment under such circumstances is something like trying to learn about chess by watching only THE LAST MOVES of a game between two experts, unaware that the outcome is frequently decided IN THE FIRST MOVES.”

He tells us there are three stages of disease:

- 1st. a dis-ease;
- 2nd. definite symptoms of disease;
- 3rd. structural changes or pathology.

He says they rarely see first, don’t get cases until second is present, and “more often not before the third stage.”

You and we are in a different position. Knowing principle OF CAUSE, we CAN get cases in first stage, adjust that cause, and prevent second and third stages from developing. THEY wait until disease develops before they know there is such, because they deal only with symptoms and pathology. They know no cause. You and we, KNOWING CAUSE, correct it before there could be any development. How true his statement:

“To try to learn about an ailment under such circumstances is like trying to learn about chess by watching THE LAST MOVES of a game, unaware THAT THE OUTCOME IS FREQUENTLY DECIDED IN THE FIRST MOVES.”

You and we know “the first moves” in knowledge of and adjustment of CAUSE of dis-ease.

“Furthermore, the training required of physicians must be broadened and liberalized. In the past thirty years it has become more and more technical, THOUGH NOT NECESSARILY MORE SCIENTIFIC. Studies which might humanize the students are jostled aside TO MAKE ROOM FOR COURSES SO RESTRICTED IN CONTENT AS TO MAKE HIM, FREQUENTLY, A SORT OF SCIENTIFIC BARBARIAN unaware of the truth of Professor Clark Kennedy’s dictum: ‘In medicine we are bound to deal with human life and experience as a whole, and half the art of medicine is to adopt a reasonable and practical attitude TO THE UNKNOWN.’”

“In ancient Greece the doctor was primarily a philosopher and secondarily a physician. He was first A STUDENT OF NATURE, and secondly A STUDENT OF NATURE PERVERTED BY DISEASE.”

You and we ARE students of Innate Intelligence, which he calls “nature” and the “unknown.” We are students of Innate Intelligence in which ease is changed to dis-ease. We have solved the problem with which medicine suffers. Many Chiropractors today try to solve problems of Chiropractic by trying to convert it back to problems of medicine.

Now that we have presented conditions of medicine of today, let us glance into our future and see what is going to happen to medicine then.

*Medical colleges*, as we know them today, will be a thing of the past. There will be certain studies to cover character of anatomical work necessary to care for injuries, accidents, traumatisms, gun-shot wounds, etc., for wars are a certainty up to and until such time as Chiropractic has readjusted man’s abnormal selfish ambitions into a natural normal healthy thinking race.

*Medical studies* will be reduced in number, character, and time involved. Instead of being compelled to study four, six, or seven years of many useless subjects, they will be confined to a few simple subjects particularly confined to spinal column, its mechanical movements, study of vertebral subluxations, their adjustment, etc. Many subjects now taught will then be obsolete, found an unnecessary waste of time, thot, and money. Pharmaceutical houses will quit manufacturing serums, viruses, pills, vitamins, drugs of various and sundry kinds. They will not be needed because the race of men will realize cause and cure are inside and principle of stimulating an inhibition or inhibiting a stimulation is wrong; cause and cure are not to be found on outside with compounds, prescriptions, etc.

*Drug stores* will be confined to more of what they are now. Drug stores are no longer DRUG stores — they are department stores selling most everything but drugs. Most of us have lived long enough to recall there was a time, not long ago, when a drug store was ALL drugs. We now see marked increase in everything else, within past thirty years. This has been due to changes taking place, viz., advent of Chiropractic, Osteopathy, Christian Science, and other non-medical methods. It is due also to loss of confidence of medical men themselves in drugs, as well as a better understanding on part of public who have lost confidence in medicines of all kinds.

*Major surgery* for pathology, in future, will materially reduce. Conditions for which major surgery is largely used today are chronic pathologies. Inasmuch as the acute subluxation will be adjusted and acute conditions corrected before they become chronic, necessity for much major surgery will be eliminated. Surgery will then be resorted to only in cases of accidents, injuries, and traumatisms. When that day arrives, people will retain tonsils, appendices, and other “unnecessary organs” which will be proven necessary and useful in bodily economy.

*Medical legislation* will be wiped off statute books. It will be looked upon as one of those witch-burning experiences human race has gone thru which is no longer of value. It will be as passe as horse and buggy are now.

*Hospitals* will be materially diminished in number and size, one being sufficient to care for accidents, injuries, and traumatisms, as well as war wounds. Those now existing, large as many of them are, will be turned into boarding houses or converted into apartments, relieving housing shortage occasioned by a rapidly increasing United States population with attendant increase in births.

*Maternity hospitals* will be materially reduced. When Chiropractic is extensively used, births will be normal, natural, most of which will take place in homes, and no surgeon will be needed as much as now.

*Insane asylums* and other institutions for treating mental types will be largely depopulated. Causes of such will be known and adjusted, acute insanity will be quickly restored to sanity. These, too, will be made into boarding houses or converted into apartments for healthy people.

*Criminals* will be known as sick people. They will be adjusted as such. Being sick, causes will be known and adjusted; causes adjusted, they will be well mentally. Crime begins with sick thinking. Prisons will be depopulated and turned into factories for manufacturing peaceful pursuits and useful products.

Then there are taxes to build huge hospitals, insane asylums, penitentiaries — all adding to the cost of living. Right now the drive is on to “fight polio.” The report as of a few days ago (August 1, 1949) was that there were 10,260 cases in the United States. What an epidemic! 10,260 cases out of a population of 149,000,000. Yet we are asked to give millions.

For 5,000 years, thousands of medical men have been seeking thousands of causes for 18,000 differently diagnosed diseases. In their opinion, each disease had a different cause. In recent years medical men have been seeking a different specific for each disease. To date, they have not found *any* primary cause for *any* secondary disease, much less one specific for all.

Having discovered the “bacillus causing tuberculosis” and the “virus causing polio,” they admit they are no closer to THE CAUSE of these diseases. They confess germ is an effect, not cause. They admit cause of cancer or diabetes is not known — until one wonders what good any of the medical multiple studies and seven years schooling have meant to betterment of the human race.

That germs *are* present is demonstrable, but these germ theories of diseases are increasing, not decreasing. The associated organism is always found — but it isn’t *the* cause.

We are looking forward, seeing what is to come, in spite of discord, uncertainties, misunderstandings existing today in OUR ranks. All will come to pass in spite of adverse legislation, basic science boards, physiotherapy and naturopathy which are trying to inject themselves into our principle and practice. It is obvious that a principle and practice which is right — as sound, sane, and sensible as Chiropractic — cannot be killed by extraneous methods IF Chiropractic does ONE thing: GETS SICK PEOPLE WELL WHEN OTHER METHODS FAIL! That being a truism, fact, a potential within *our* principle and practice, nothing can kill it, given time, no matter who tries, how hard they try, or what methods they adopt to try to do so.

People of tomorrow will be a healthier race. They will be wealthier because they will save hundreds of millions of dollars which today they spend foolishly and wastefully seeking health they never find in medicine. They will be a saner race mentally, therefore will think better thots, clearer ideas, and produce more mentally. They will be physically more fit to produce necessary things of life. They will live longer, therefore be of greater service to mankind with whom they associate.

In days to come, not only will sick people get well, improve the race mentally and physically, but we will help make the race financially and economically richer because of having developed what we have. These present-day drives for polio, cancer, tuberculosis, heart disease, etc., take money *from* well people *to* carry the load of sick that find no cure. It was but a few years ago when the drive was for money to “stamp out tuberculosis.” This is soft-pedalled now. People have found it did no good. So they drop a dead horse and pick up a new slogan: “Cancer can strike anyone!”

---

This so-called vast medical education constructed as a substitute has builded a mass of artificial religions, health and sickness approaches, taking us from inside of things and plastering on an external approach. We understand the necessity for “higher education” if we build forty-story buildings; long spans of bridges to carry certain stresses of steel; aeroplanes that travel seven hundred miles an hour to carry larger bombs to more successfully kill more men; automobiles to get from here to there; all to further the ends of “higher educational necessities,” each to help other to climb to greater heights. But, is any of them a necessity to live a more healthy, more normal, happier, longer life? Or, does it lead further into deeper morasses?

---

All Chiropractors admit correctness of THE PRINCIPLE of Chiropractic. All argue it, talk it to patients, to convince patients to come to them for health service. Patient sees reasonableness of the principle and goes to Chiropractor expecting to receive what he is led to believe exists, within the purview of that principle as explained to him. In too many instances patient is doomed to disappointment. Chiropractor either denies there IS a vertebral subluxation; does not know WHERE vertebral subluxation is; does not know HOW to locate it; does not know HOW to list it; does not know HOW to adjust it; or uses methods *of treatment* of diseases which do not correct it. It is in the application of principle in practice;

he fails to deliver. This forces him to chase backward into realms of medicine, hoping something there will do what he hasn't done.

Delivery of a correct adjustment is today *the* problem in our ranks. Day may come when there may be a mechanical adjuster which may automatically do better than the Chiropractor, even though its use might not equal human adjustment given correctly and efficiently. We have seen only one mechanical adjuster that approaches human touch or acts as a poor substitute. This model is not on the market. After all, it's a rule of percentages. Better a GOOD mechanical adjuster than a POOR human adjuster.

Suggesting that a mechanical adjuster may replace Chiropractor, may have dangerous implications, viz., such in the hands of one who does not know how to use it might and could adjust from wrong side, or too much or too often from right side. As much can now be said for the incompetent, incorrect, and inefficient Chiropractor. He, too, could adjust from wrong side, or too much or too often from right side. If proper adjustment corrects cause, improper adjustment will produce cause. Notwithstanding inaptitude of mechanical means, it might and possibly could correct a larger percentage of subluxations than a POOR Chiropractor using his clumsy head and hands. Better a mechanical ACCIDENT than a poor human INTENTION. If this should ever come to pass, every head of a home may be the future family doctor, able to correct acute subluxations in his home direct, avoiding necessity for any doctor.

Developing constricting and legislatively greedy Chiropractors who misunderstand and misapply our simple and single principle and practice, might some day force the sick (who better understand our principle and practice) to defend themselves by demanding a more simple home method of getting well than our profession is demanding now and for the future. Need we say such plans have been formulated if necessity demands, which will overcome gigantic handicaps we are wrapping around our package delivery?

The procedure is SO simple, there is reason to believe this might come to pass.

Vertebral subluxations are the direct result of a strain, twist, wrench, or other concussion of forces in some form of trauma. As a direct result, there is an acute condition beginning, affecting function somewhere in some way. When Chiropractic becomes general, this *acute* condition will be cared for at once; vertebral subluxation will be found at once, if such exists; checks will be made for its existence, and when once found it will be adjusted; checking conditions before they start to become acute. When this is done, there will be no *chronic* dis-ease, therefore no *chronic* pathology to require attention later, when or after well developed. *Chronic* disease will not be permitted to occur.

Chiropractic has added millions of years to millions of lives of millions of sick people. What greater credit could be placed at the feet of our profession?

All this is true, assuming the Chiropractic principle and practice is right. And who is to better say that it IS right than that it works when it IS worked; when it is applied to sick people who have failed by all treatment methods and have turned to Chiropractic as a grasping straw and find it succeeds where all else failed. The day will arrive when millions will turn to it knowingly first, rather than as a last resort.

We who work with this principle and practice on sick people know it is right. The sick people who have it applied know it is right. How about the rest of the world who have yet to find and know what we and the sick know? Given time, the gospel is spread into more homes, more bodies, and the ever-accumulating constructive survival value continues.

In past 55 years, in United States more particularly but also in other parts of the world, some 30,000,000 people have had the Chiropractic principle and practice applied, restoring in part or totality transmission from inside outside, from abnormal to normal, from natural to artificial, a body rebuilding, thus elevating the standards of mankind to the extent of 30,000,000 people. In exact ratio as Chiropractic is better understood, more extensively applied to more people, the world of people will receive greater benefits of its use. Given another 100 years, another 50,000,000 could be easily advanced accordingly. In another 200 years, the world in general will come to know its advantages to their minds and bodies.

People who have been acknowledged as great, who accomplished those things called great, have been self-made from within. Their every endeavor was to improve man, himself. All others have developed ways and means of increasing external environmental luxury of the artificial. It raises the question as to whether we, as civilized, enlightened, and educated people, ARE better off in our state as living beings than so-called uncivilized, unenlightened, and so-called ignorant native people of the jungle. People of the jungle have every internal function we do; they produce and reproduce with greater ease and comfort than we. They are born easier, eat more naturally, live more healthily, and die older than we. They do not have automobiles; why should they, they have no place to go. They have no aeroplanes; why should they? They have no great spans of bridges, but they don't need them. They have crude boats that take them from one village or island to another; what more do they need? They have no libraries, colleges, or universities. They live better without knowing so much that isn't so. They do not waste 4-years-of-9 cramming heads full of theories and notions they cannot use, do not need, which do not work, to gain a diploma to ornament their walls, to secure licenses that do not prove

efficiency in service to their fellow man, to appear as educated as others as ignorant as they, on the same ignorant subjects.

In our Vol. XXII, THE BIGNESS OF THE FELLOW WITHIN, we have minimized the value of external medical education as to its value to get sick well. As a substitute, we have maximized value of internal Innate Intelligence in getting sick people well. This raises an all-important question of an existing conflict in the minds of so-called educated people, between natural and artificial states of living beings under present-day unnatural and artificial existences.

With proof at our comand, with willingness to give it to the world, regardless of adjustic technique employed in so doing, so long as it is applied to vertebral column, it is only a question of time until the world will adopt and adapt such principles and practices of restoring health to the sick. When that has been done, mankind will more nearly reach his normal par internal health level, both mentally and physically. To do any or all of this is to raise the level of human efficiency.

THE cause is inside; Chiropractic knows that cause. That cause is a specific in fullest sense. Chiropractor knows location of that cause and is able to correct it; therefore, we have gone a long ways to help correct sicknesses of mankind.

THE cure is inside. Chiropractic knows how that cure works from inside out. That cure is specific in character and work, regardless of name or location of dis-ease. Chiropractor can prove this inside cure works to restore health to mankind; therefore, we have gone a long ways to present to the world a means and method of getting sick well, mentally and physically.

---

This vast medical education of disease, effects, symptoms, pathologies, and diagnoses which medical men have dug out of the average man, has not improved normality of living to betterment of the human race. It has weakened him, impoverished his normal mentality, caused him to become less natural than he would otherwise be. We have unsuccessfully robbed Peter to pay Paul. What we added to education, we have diminished in Innate. We have stolen from inside to plaster on outside. To strengthen educated theories, we weakened Innate's value.

---

In our Vol. XXII, THE BIGNESS OF THE FELLOW WITHIN, we advocated a principle that so far as man becomes artificially and unnaturally educated, he is robbing Peter to pay Paul. So far as he thinks education supreme, and works to build an education, he develops a gigantic artificial fellow. And so far as he does, he is stealing natural and normal expression of Innate from within. He piles on outside that which he thinks is real to the detriment of Innate within which IS the real fellow. So far as he piles education on outside, he develops extraneous values of unnecessary methods of living which force him to do extreme things to exist. In so doing, he strains, struggles, forcing himself to go beyond normal physical limits, and thereby creates vertebral subluxations which produce sickness, which lowers his par value to himself, his immediate family, and thus to all mankind in general with whom he associates. This is a universal condition, except with natives who neither care nor live that kind of life. All mankind is striving to outdo each other in artificial life, and thus lowers mental and physical health of mankind.

Once Chiropractic has attained manhood in universal service, this increased cost of useless trying to save sick people will be materially reduced. There will be no financial drives. There being little use for hospitals, homes for mental cases, or steel bars for sick criminals, all this will be taken off the overburdened back of the normal individual and life will be more pleasant for all concerned.

In 1895, our father discovered THE cause and cure of all dis-ease. It remained for other years, other studies, and other people to find ONE specific for THE cause of ONE disease; to simplify complexity, to single multiplicity, to point to ONE cause of ONE general condition; to prove ONE cure for ONE dis-ease in a human body, regardless of where located or named.

Vital question is: what use are we making of this Innate potential? What has mankind to thank YOU for, for having studied this work and applied it to mankind? Do they call you blessed, or do they curse you for robbing them of that which you could and should give? Answer rests with you.

Will Chiropractic continue to be a separate and distinct profession, manned by a group who are sincere and honest in their desire to get sick people well as their primary objective? The few experts then living will be! Otherwise, it is doubtful such will exist as we now understand it.

Will The PSC be here as an institution teaching the world how to understand and use Chiropractic? Will medical profession absorb Chiropractic and use it as one small part of their vast "armamentarium?" They, too, will be recognized

as failures and will fade out. Then how will Chiropractic survive? Its single and simple use will be so clearly understood then by lay people that practically every home will use it, if, as, and when occasion necessitates. It will be as much a part of family understanding as are food, water, air, sleep, work, or natural living. Will they give adjustments then as we do now, by hand only? Will there be a simple mechanical adjuster in each home, as we today have mechanical milkers for cows? What WILL BE method used? Time will tell! Will the Palmers be recognized and remembered for parts they played in its discovery and development?

---

There is a paradox in this talk. At times and in portions we say Chiropractic *will* live and grow to greater heights. In other portions, we raise doubts as to its being perpetuated. In others, we say as adroitly as we can that it will be buried under smotherings of its hypocritical adherents.

Our father was a strong, brutally blunt, courageous, fearless fighter for principle. He cared little, if anything, for people, except as they believed in his principle. He sacrificed for the birth and life of Chiropractic. He was INTOLERANT TO PEOPLE and INTOLERANT TO PRINCIPLES.

We were born and nurtured on the same strong, courageous, fearless kind of family milk. We fought insistently, persistently, and consistently, without stint of time or finance, to carry same banner to perpetuate Chiropractic in its purity for posterity. We CHANGED policy of our father by being tolerant of the weaknesses of people, but retained our father's intolerance being relentless in our warfare to defend its principles.

What about the future? All depends upon whether men who guide it from here on in are pacifiers, hand-shakers, tea hounds, lounge lizards, back-slappers, toddyers to compromisers who cater to the obstreperous who oppose our father and ourselves; or whether they continue hard-fisted, have clear vision, refusing to compromise on principle. We regret there are those amongst us who think they should be tolerant to people and so tolerant to principles as to substitute and compromise them. By so doing they want to become a "good fellow" to enemies of principles. If they think the way to win is to cater to whims and caprices of those who disagree with our father and ourself, then Chiropractic is doomed, for that weak-kneed policy never gave it birth or nurtured it to where it is. Making friends of enemies of Chiropractic, playing soft with those who destroy it, will not preserve its future. Therein lies the paradox.

---

Are these statements re the future of a sick-and-well mankind wishful thinking, day-dreams, or nightmares? We think not. They are practical, down-to-earth, matter-of-fact statements.

Today you have a definite, positive, absolute knowledge of that for which the world has been seeking for 5,000 years — A specific for A dis-ease. Today you have a positive workable ability to correct primary *cause* and make sick people *well*. Today YOU know and have an intimate knowledge and understanding of THE BIGNESS OF THE FELLOW WITHIN, which cures *every* sickness of mankind, regardless of location, character, symptomatology, pathology, or diagnosis. Today THAT is within your grasp to have, hold, know and use. Today you possess an inalienable right and potential ability to serve mankind to step up their mental and physical ability and make the world of people a better place in which to live because of your having lived.

You and we KNOW the principle and practice of Chiropractic is right. You and we KNOW it does get sick people well. You and we KNOW the world is sick and seeks health. You and we KNOW Chiropractic delivers what they demand. You and we KNOW medicine does NOT deliver a health service. You and we KNOW medicine has not within its principles and practices any remote potential of accomplishing that objective. So long as there are sick people, so long as sick people demand to get well, and so long as the sick KNOW Chiropractic gets them well, just that long will there be a demand for Chiropractic adjustments. And what people demand, they'll get.

You and we KNOW there have been all kinds of obstacles placed in our paths: medical legislation; Basic Science Boards; medical free publicity; medical radio talks every week; medical scares for purpose of soliciting millions of dollars from people. They have TRIED to choke our efforts.

You and we KNOW many in OUR ranks are insincere, incompetent, inefficient, who use the Chiropractic principle and practice for purpose of greed. We have seen associations build around physiotherapy and naturopathic methods, calling them Chiropractic — YET IN SPITE OF ALL, CHIROPRACTIC HAS GROWN IN STATURE, STRENGTH, NUMBERS, LEGISLATIVE ACCOMPLISHMENTS, GAINING FOLLOWERS BY MILLIONS. Why? Because CHIROPRACTIC GETS SICK PEOPLE WELL! Merit alone HAS PUT US where we are. MERIT alone will KEEP US

where we are. MERIT alone WILL SAVE Chiropractic for the future, and nothing anybody can do, either in or outside of our ranks can kill that sane, sensible, and safe working principle THAT GETS SICK PEOPLE WELL.

The power of any democracy rests in people. The power of adverse legislation rests in minds of sick people who get well. If, as, and when they know CHIROPRACTIC does it, all adversities will go by the boards and they will get what they want.

All we have said is true, and you know it.

Dr. Stevenson says: Medicine has gone into the higher stratosphere, getting nowhere fast.

1. Medicine is NOT a science.
2. Medicine has NOT arrived at a zenith.
3. Medicine has NOT achieved scientific achievement.
4. Medicine suffers from a defect.
5. Medicine, unless remedied, will halt its future progress.
6. Medicine has not disclosed the BASIC laws of health and disease.
7. The search for these has hardly begun.
8. Medicine has the greatest array of equipment.
9. Medicine is at the bottom in organizing its knowledge.
10. He admits there are underlying PRINCIPLES of life.
11. He admits they HAVEN'T discovered them.
12. He admits they HAVEN'T formulated them.
13. He admits this defect has been a haunting thought for centuries.
14. He admits a simplification of medicine is necessary.
15. There is no intelligent PRACTICE of medicine until there is.
16. There is no understanding of DISEASE until there is.
17. He concedes "phenomena" are difficult to comprehend.
18. He concedes this is true because of number and diversity.
19. He concedes all such are produced in A FEW SIMPLE WAYS.
20. He admits if they knew these few simple ways —
21. and if they recognized them —
22. what is now complex and difficult —
23. would become simple and understood.
24. To explain this complexity and diversity, he says:
25. Each bodily system, —
26. each individual disease, —
27. is handled by specialists —
28. ignorant of other fields.
29. Text books are mere catalogues of diseases.
30. They do not offer a statement which might help one student —
31. to apply experience of one disease to another.
32. Teachers of medicine give no hint that all such might be amenable to broad principles.
33. The principles of medicine are today unknown, —
34. or, if known, only to slight extent; —
35. and this is because they don't seek them.
36. Medicine has concentrated upon techniques, —
37. not on search for understanding.
38. This defect is self-perpetuating, —

39. because medical knowledge is so vast
40. as to be far beyond the capacity —
41. of any one man —
42. to grasp or use.
43. Out of all this, no LAWS of medicine emerge, —
44. which becomes an obstacle to advancement.
45. All this has thrown little light —
46. on the true nature of disease.
47. After all this, we cannot claim to being closer —
48. to understanding THE CAUSE —
49. than we were fifty years ago.
50. This vast education has taught them —
51. the mechanisms of the morbid process, —
52. but almost nothing about ITS PRIMARILY CAUSE.
53. Experimentation, interfering with nature, —
54. removes him from nature.
55. Only by observing “nature” —
56. can one learn the secrets of biological life —
57. how nature succeeds in health —
58. and how it fails in disease and death.
59. There are as many different diagnoses —
60. as there are people on this planet.
61. If a medical doctor had a grasp of understanding —
62. of underlying principles, —
63. he would understand all these conditions.
64. The medical man knows only the THIRD stage of disease —
65. the last moves of a game; —
66. it is the FIRST moves which determine prognosis.
67. All this has forced their training —
68. to be broadened and liberalized.
69. This has forced medicine to be more technical —
70. but not more scientific.
71. Studies de-humanize the student, —
72. because he must make room for studies —
73. so restricted in content, —
74. which makes him a scientific barbarian.
75. Half of the art of medicine —
76. is a practical attitude into THE UNKNOWN.

Today, to be a medical doctor, it requires high school, 2 years pre-med, 4, 5, or 6 years of medical training. To do what? To fail to get sick people well.

---

The Chiropractic principle and practice is simple; more simple than majority think. We have said many times, and we repeat now, we could take any person who uses “straight line thinking” and, in thirty days, equip him to go forth on highways and by-ways and get more sick people well than any physician or surgeon from any medical college. This is not

because Chiropractor would know so much about diseases and treatments, but because physician and surgeon would know a whole lot less about cause. It would be because of fundamental differences in systems both use. Chiropractor would know Innate, cause, its correction, all of which works when worked. Physician would know a million things about everything else, none of which works. One adjusts cause. Other treats effects. A little understanding of cause is worth a great education of effects. One adjustment, done right, is worth a million treatments.

Because of these facts, we have long advocated, and still do, that long educational training is not necessary to properly equip a Chiropractor to accomplish his objective of getting sick people well. That this statement is true, is proven by Chiropractors who went forth in early days with a few weeks' education, and got sick people well. They were better Chiropractors than many today. Hundreds of Chiropractors went forth when the course was three to six months. Many are still in practice doing great work. Thousands have gone forth with a three-years-of-six-months course, and *they are* getting sick people well. They are 95 per cent of the backbone of our profession today. Practically every one on every Chiropractic State Board is a three-of-six graduate. We never hear THEM complaining that they did not have enough education to get sick people well.

If all Chiropractors today were as the Chiropractors yesterday, they would know that sick people get well from adjustments. In those days practically every student was a patient who was sick, took adjustments and got well. He entered Chiropractic because of a zealous desire to serve others as he was served. Today, majority of students, and many practitioners in the field, think of Chiropractic as a business; an easier way of making good money. Fundamental of helping sick get well is incidental in many minds. Service is secondary. Early men and women were disciples. Modern man is a preacher holding down an office in which to do business.

Fifty years ago, the world had no other choice than to take medicine. There was nothing else and nobody else to go to. Then came osteopathy, followed by Chiropractic, Christian Science, Naturopathy and various non-medical methods which have brot relief from suffering, WITHOUT drugs and surgery, proving that OTHER methods than medicine and surgery accomplish objectives and have thus broken confidence and faith in medical men, medicine, and surgery.

To offset this, medical men have set up blind smoke-screens, vast free publicity campaigns, vast millions in collections for various drives — to keep public thinking medicine, medical men, medical colleges, medical education. Public has followed the calf path established hundreds of years. Medical men have advanced length of courses, added many new subjects and studies. They spread themselves, increasing medical legislation, including basic science boards, to stress the importance of medical research to further seek the cause of various diseases, such as polio; as well as to check growth of non-medical methods that have superceded medicine.

Here we have a contrast: the simple and single Chiropractic principle and practice that succeeds, compared with complex, multitudinous, multifarious, highly-technical, so-called scientific medical education which fails.

Which direction has the Chiropractic profession gone? Many have followed the path of least resistance. They, too, believe in taking the simple and making it complex, increasing length of our courses, forcing our schools to add more subjects including basic science studies remote from Chiropractic, to fill in same time as medical men. Medical men set the pattern and many believe we must follow.

Here is a comparatively small group bucking a great big strongly entrenched group. Here is a group considered ignorant, bucking what is believed to be a necessary education. Here are short courses bucking long courses. We prove such was not and is not necessary. They say it IS necessary. Legislation forces us to medical standards of time, subjects, to secure a license to carry on the simple and single successful work.

It is a case of Goliath and the giant, with the giant in control. Our profession could lick this problem IF they would see eye-to-eye and think fundamentals. But they don't. They follow medical bell-weather sheep. The fight is more than one individual or school or closely-knit SMALL group can weather. The storm is overwhelming.

We licked ALL antagonists, back in the days when they were stronger than they are now, when we were weaker than we are now. We whipped them legislatively in twenty-six states with 3-of-6 courses, when everybody said it couldn't be done. We defeated prosecutions and persecutions in courts everywhere when they had all statutes and decisions in their favor, when they knew all legal twists and squirms, when we were green at that game. While all this was going on, we carved out of a crude theory a scientific principle and practice that got sick people well when they failed.

How was all this accomplished? We organized a strong UCA fighting unit, fighting exclusively as ONE body for Chiropractic and the right of Chiropractors to get sick people well. In those days we did not have to fight wrecking crews within our ranks who added physio-therapy and naturopathy and called it Chiropractic. We did not have quislings boring from within, playing AMA tactics in the guise of being friends to Chiropractic.

The burden has materially increased now because we have two medical groups — one OUTSIDE our ranks, known as the AMA; the other INSIDE our ranks, known as the NCA; both working against the perpetuation of Chiropractic as a

separate and distinct profession. With two such organizations working together smothering Chiropractic, there is only ONE way both can be defeated — one strong, united, unified ICA membership of all sincere and honest Chiropractors, under one strong, united, unified leadership.

No matter how fine the Chiropractic service, no matter how many sick people get well at hands of competent and efficient Chiropractors, they can defeat Hitlers and Mussolinis when they band themselves together and fight to preserve the right of future generations to get well.

THERE CAN BE NO UNITY between medicine and Chiropractic.

THERE CAN BE NO UNITY between medical methods which seek causes and cures outside, and Chiropractic which locates cause and cure inside.

THERE CAN BE NO UNITY between stimulating a minus function, or inhibiting a plus function AND Chiropractic that RESTORES normal quantity of internal mental impulse supply.

THERE CAN BE NO UNITY in difference between adjustment and treatment.

THERE CAN BE NO UNITY between medicine which fails to get sick people well and Chiropractic that DOES get sick people well.

THERE CAN BE NO UNITY between legislation which aims to prolong sickness to gouge more money out of sick people, and Chiropractic that gets them well quickly to reduce the overhead cost of getting them well.

THERE CAN BE NO UNITY until there is a meeting of the minds on which is right or wrong; which succeeds or fails; which principle and practice accomplishes its objective.

Unity means to be agreed. When there is a vast discrepancy of agreements, THERE CAN BE NO UNITY of agreement.

THERE CAN BE NO UNITY between an anti-Chiropractic, pro-medical NCA and an all-out pro-Chiropractic ICA. That is why there can be no unified action between the ICA and NCA.

If that time arrives when *all* Chiropractors go medical and agree with medical program of NCA, then there can be unity on *medical* grounds.

WHEN that time arrives that NCA agrees with Chiropractic program of ICA, then there can be unity on CHIROPRACTIC grounds. When both associations ARE Chiropractic in principle and practice — then, and not before, will there be ONE association of Chiropractors in these United States. Then there WILL BE unity of thot and action, an agreeing of minds, unified in ONE objective.

Until that time arrives, all talk of unity is wasted breath.

THERE CAN BE NO UNITY of a horseback rider trying to ride two horses — one horse going east and the other west.

One SMALL ORGANIZED cheating group can defeat justice of a LARGE UNORGANIZED group. No ONE man or large SCATTERED group can overthrow pro-medical and anti-Chiropractic legislation, pro-medical and strangulating basic science bills and boards, no matter how much they qualify to get sick people well. If ALL sincere and honest Chiropractors band themselves together under the sincere and honest work conducted by the ICA, we can defeat both organizations and anything they attempt to do to destroy Chiropractic.

One day, we were stalled in a western city for several hours, between trains. We visited an insane hospital. We saw a woman interne strolling about the hospital grounds, leading twenty insane men. We asked: “What would you do if these men got their heads together and decided to run away?” She looked at us and said, “How long have you been in?” We told her we were a visitor, to which she replied: “Well, if you’re not an inmate, you should be. Any man who would propose that twenty insane men would get their heads together and run away, is insane.”

Some years ago, we were riding in the driver’s seat of one of those coaches-and-four which used to take visitors thru Yellowstone Park. The driver was an expert with his bull whip. He could crack any horse any place he wanted. Riding along, we saw a hornet’s nest hanging from a tree. We asked him to crack that. He replied, “Not by a damn sight — THEY are organized!”

---

Physiotherapy and naturopathic medical methods are losers. Medical men know that, therefore throw them away. Discard them from YOUR offices. Why tolerate ANY organization that supports, endorses, and encourages such? Chiropractic is a winner. It always has been. It will continue to be if you have it, use it, and make it work. Put CHIROPRACTIC back into your offices. Get back TO the back. Make Chiropractic the backbone of your work. Make it work like medical men are trying to do.

Support the ICA which is an ALL-OUT ALL-CHIROPRACTIC organization. Help us help you help Chiropractic gain its rightful place in a health service to sick mankind.

Once upon a time, we had a UCA. We had 5,000 bona fide members, each paying yearly dues regularly. All were concerned in fighting to preserve Chiropractic. Today, too many put in \$60 to get out \$600. With our former numerical strength, we had financial strength. With financial strength, we attained legislative strength. With legislative strength, we went places, did things, put Chiropractic on the map, laid a foundation from which all of you are profiting. Then came racketeers, with Chiropractic as a plaything, to gouge big salaries from. In the past two years, the ICA has been getting on its numerical feet, going places and doing things greater than in days of UCA. Today we have 3,000 bona fide members. Give us 2,000 more to get over the overhead hump and we will lick every basic science bill and board, bring about national recognition such as you could not dream of having, bring hundreds of thousands of new patients into your offices, and put Chiropractic squarely on the international map. When that day arrives, there will be no cry, "Where can I go to practice? How can I squeeze thru Basic Science Boards?"

If that is what you want, prove it in actions by joining the ICA this year, now, TODAY, before you leave *this* Lyceum.

A majority of state laws now require a four-year course. However much we disagreed with this trend, it is not likely that it will be altered in the immediate future. The PSC is forced out of its consistent, logical, and sensible position into an inconsistent, illogical and insensible position of going the way of the multitudes, be it right or wrong, constructive or destructive.

Time will tell. It has with medicine, as proof of which we have quoted extracts in this talk. Time will tell. It has with osteopathy, which lost its identity to chagrin of memory of A. T. Still. He believed in osteopathy for ALL diseases. Today, osteopathy is smothered and submerged by medicine, surgery, and aping medicine and medical legislation.

In interest of perpetuating and preserving the Chiropractic principle, and after deliberation and consultation with leaders in our profession, The Palmer School of Chiropractic announces that after July 1, 1950, it will require for graduation completion of a minimum course of four academic years of nine months each, comprising a total of not less than 4,000 sixty-minute class hours. This ruling will not affect those who matriculate before July 1, 1950. Students must have a high school diploma, if under 25 years of age; over 25 years, they must have its equivalent.

We have adopted this program in good faith, with clean hands. We have reason to believe our good loyal friends will rally and help us continue to attain objectives we have always fought for, and carry them on to greater heights.

**YOU ASKED FOR IT! NOW YOU HAVE IT! THE DIE IS CAST!**

## The Story Of FEAR

---

To feel is sense. To fear is non-sense.

Fear is to sense what paralysis is to function.

Fear is normal function perverted.

Paralysis is normal organic function perverted.

Pain is mental interpretation of abnormal physical conditions, external.

Fear is mental interpretation of inability of the body to deliver; to fear to do things one can't do.

One does not fear things done. He does not fear things he KNOWS he can do. He fears only things he thinks or knows he can't do.

Absence of fear is confidence.

Confidence is knowledge of things done.

Presence of fear is lack of confidence.

Lack of confidence is lack of knowledge of things not able to be done;

— things one hasn't done because he can't;

— can't because he hasn't the function;

— hasn't function because of subluxation;

— has subluxation because of lack of adjustment.

If you are a public speaker, you do not fear to speak in public.

If you have given an adjustment, you do not fear to do it.

If you have talked with rich, good, high-positioned people, you do not fear to do so.

If you HAVE NOT done these things, you fear to do them.

---

Confidence is gained by having normal ability to do.

Ability to do is gained by having healthy function.

Confidence is further gained by doing.

Greater confidence is gained by repetition.

More fear is gained by refusing to try to do.

He who does, gains confidence. He who does not, gains fear. YOU can add to either — it's up to you.

He who does, is he who tries and keeps trying, thereby *trying* to do. No one keeps trying without sooner or later succeeding in part and thereby gaining confidence. He who does not try, gives up — therefore fails.

---

To multiply confidence, begin with child — walking; a-b-c's; talking; at, by, cat, rat, dog, multiply, encyclopedia, devariparchchoforunity; singing; piano playing; pipe-organ playing.

1. Vibration
2. Impression
3. Transmission
4. Interpretation
5. I.A.
6. Execution

7. Repetition
8. Enlarging upon
9. Multiplication of KNOWLEDGE THAT I CAN.

To multiply FEAR, think you can't walk, learn a-b-c's, talk, sing, or play.

Don't try to receive:

1. Vibration
2. Impressions
3. Transmissions, etc.,

thereby increasing KNOWLEDGE OF YOUR INABILITY TO DO.

---

How many can tell our story of "The boy with his foot on the hoZ" and fill in all detail? Those who have, repeated it, CAN; those who have not, CANNOT. One makes confidence; other makes fear.

Many lives are FEAR personified — afraid to say; afraid to do "for fear" of adverse criticism, comment, gossip, having the argument closed against them.

Few are CONFIDENCE personified — are able to say; are able to do.

We care what people say so long as it is within reason. When it is not, we refuse to longer listen or heed.

LaFollette — "Lone man of the Senate."

Morris — "Lone educator of Wisconsin."

People who gossiped about us now enroll in our school.

People who will gossip about you will come to have their spines adjusted, and pay a high tribute.

You can't assimilate the body and feed a tapeworm; neither can you feed mental tapeworm — FEAR — and develop the mind.

Assimilate the body and feed the mind, and confidence comes.

You "*can't* get your lesson" — you're feeding the tapeworm.

You "know you *can* get your lesson" — you're now feeding the mind.

The recoil, "I *can't* get it" — therefore you feed scavengers. "I'm *going* to get it" feeds brain. One saps — other nurtures.

Fear puts foot on the hose, stifles activity, hesitates, stammers, and stutters. Confidence bolts, initiates, progresses, moves forward.

History has been made by men who had confidence.

Reformers:

John Bright

John Bradlaugh

Theo. Parker

Oliver Cromwell

Anne Hutchinson

Jean Jacques Rousseau

Philosophers:

Socrates

Herbert Spencer

Thoreau,

etc.

Business Men:

Franklin

Edison

Fulton  
Newton  
Westinghouse  
Marconi,  
etc.

Every person's ambition should be to shed fear and take on confidence. By trying and persevering, one can leave and other come on.

REPETITION: To repeat, and thereby improve, is to enlarge scope of confidence and decrease fear.

CONDEMNATION is to be expected, looked for, and appreciated.

More you do, more it comes. To escape criticism, do nothing, say nothing, be nothing.

Fear is byproduct of dis-ease — of matter and of mind. It's curse — a blight to healthy human endeavor.

Confidence is at ease, a blessing, a sunbeam to human labor.

To TRY is to grow. To KEEP TRYING is to keep growing. To grow is to gain recognition — self-perception — which denies fear and accepts confidence.

He who has confidence is a man. He who has a strong grip on fear is worse than he who drinks. One is temporary — the other permanent.

Give away — be a giver. To give is to receive.

Instead of plugging the bung hole of labor, you make another which drains the barrel quicker.

The Story of  
DEATH — OUR ATTITUDE TOWARD IT

Death — dissolution of Innate from matter.

Sickness conditions made body untenable.

Death — theologically; philosophically.

Theology based on life  
death } God.

When we die, it is “the will of God.”

Theology is based on death { heaven / hell } eternal life.

Heaven — future life; hell — damnation.

Theology — “heaven and hell are places.”  
“your soul must go one place or the other.”

By your conduct BEFORE DEATH is your place assured.

If you follow CUSTOM as ordained, you go to heaven; if not, then hell.

To which place you go, depends upon to whom you listen.

Turk ladies wear bloomers; men wear skirts.

In America, we reverse this.

Religions are the same: what is hell to them is heaven to us.

Interpretations of heaven and hell depend upon to what sect you listen.

Methodist — dancing

Baptist — tub of water

Negro Baptist — river

Unitarian — dance on Sunday, etc.

Classification of soul  
spirit  
intuition  
subconscious,  
etc.,

is not defined theologically other than in theory.

Death — dissolution of Innate from matter.

Diseased or accidental conditions make body untenable.

Subluxation made conditions.

Adjustment removes conditions.

Healthy conditions make body tenable.

Life, the insoluble.

Innate with matter.

Death occurs when *all* tissue cells are expanded; old age only possible philosophical DEATH.

Innate leaves to again return to Universal Intelligence and again return to matter to advance and progress.

“Death” is a condition; “life” is a condition; as is “dis-ease” a condition of matter.

If we can stay conditions by adjustment, then well.

“Heaven” and “hell” are educated conditions, not theological places.

The soul, or Innate, is either normal or abnormal, according to fullness of its expression.

Theologically, we weep, sorrow, mourn; say good things over thieves; waste money on flowers, expensive coffins, etc.; build steeples to God; go in debt for funerals, etc.; harbor sorrow for twelve months; spend money for prayers to save souls.

Our actions belie things we profess to believe. Are we Christians? We would rather have a low standard and live it, than a high standard and deny it.

The modern funeral contradicts Christian teachings;

— special privileges with God to steer his soul to the straight and narrow path.

— have a minister save a murderer from going to hell on the scaffold.

All this smatters of theory, superstition, fables and myths — much like sympathy and reflex of medicine.

When a flower dies, you bury it with a passing thot. Man is a flower; bury him likewise.

Innate is greater than Educated; U.I. is greater than Innate, yet ignorant Educated implores, demands, pleads that U.I. do with Innate as Educated wants.

U.I. KNOWS what to do with Innate; where to take it; where to replace it; how long to hold it. The Chiropractor will not attempt to dictate to his Superior. He takes facts as facts, thinks upon them accordingly, and acts. He will not weep because his greater self has gone to a better CONDITION — no sorrow, no crepe.

The thief's Innate stands on a par with ours; its perversions were Educated.

We waste no great money on coffins, trimmings, funerals, etc. Innate is simpleness — the plainest possible.

We will not cause ourselves to harbor sorrow for twelve months; no money will be spent to steer our Innate the way we Educateds think it should be steered.

We realize we are as close to God, Innately, as any man.

No theory, superstition, or myth will enter our thots or acts.

The Chiropractor will miss associations, but he will be glad a fulfilled life has reached a fuller stage. He will be filled with gladness. No flowers will be spent on the dead. Happiness will be his. A new and better life will be forthcoming.

Personally — incinerated within 24 hours  
— no embalming  
— no flowers  
— no prayers  
— no mourning  
— no songs

“God Be With You Till We Meet Again.”

Our faults and good to be referred to at the service. We aimed to be a man of and for the people — to do them good.

Theologically, death is nurtured by FEAR of the unknown future, therefore Educated “faith.”

Chiropractic philosophy teaches death and life are conditions. Our actions prove our KNOWLEDGE of facts of evolution and reincarnation.

Our knowledge is begotten of the proofs of Innate, therefore not open to theory.

## The Story of MAHATMA GHANDI

- Mahatma Gandhi — as a person  
— born in the “untouchable” caste.
- Mahatma Gandhi — graduate of Oxford — a lawyer.
- Mahatma Gandhi — as a political power.

Picture of India  
Philippines  
Hawaii  
Cuba  
United States.

What the British Empire does to India:

1. Exploitation of India’s resources for benefit of Great Britain.
2. An ever-increasing military expenditure and a Civil Service the most expensive in the world.
3. Extravagant working of every department in utter disregard of India’s poverty.
4. Disarmament and therefore emasculation of a whole nation, lest an armed nation might imperil lives of a handful of you in our midst.
5. Traffic in intoxicating drugs and liquors for purpose of maintaining a top-heavy administration.
6. Progressively repressive legislation to suppress an ever-growing agitation seeking to express a nation’s agony.
7. Degrading treatment of Indians residing in British Dominions.
8. Total disregard for their feelings by glorifying the Punjab Administration and flouting Mohammedan sentiment.

Dirty dogs — suppress; equals — educate them.

Mahatma Gandhi — what he commercially stood for.

His fight in England and what it meant.

Ghandi broke down gold standard of England; had audience before King, wearing only loin cloth; squatted on floor; great men are simple.

We prophesied, years ago, he would increase in power, following, and would win his position.

Ama Besant.

Passive boycott; passive resistance; resistance not evil.

Two sides to this question:

- England wants India commercially
- Ghandi wanted it independently.

Ghandi opposed all modern mechanistic progress: railroads, aeroplanes, automobiles, etc.

Hand-spinning presents following special features which render it pre-eminently suitable as a remedy for India’s economic distress:

1. It is immediately practicable because
  - (a) It does not require capital or costly implements to put in operation. Raw material and implements for working it can be cheaply and locally obtained.
  - (b) It does not require higher degree of skill or intelligence than the ignorant and poverty-stricken masses of India possess.
  - (c) It requires little physical exertion; even children and old men can practice it and so contribute their mite to the family fund.
  - (d) It does not require ground to be prepared for its introduction afresh, because spinning tradition is still alive among the people.
2. It is universal and permanent since, next to food, yarn alone can be sure of always commanding an unlimited and ready market at doorsteps of the worker, and thus ensures a steady, regular income to the impoverished agriculturist.

3. It is independent of monsoon conditions and can be carried on even during times of famine.
4. It is not opposed to religious or social susceptibilities of people.
5. It provides a most perfect ready means of fighting famine.
6. It carries work to cottage of peasant and prevents disintegration of the family under economic distress.
7. It alone can restore some benefits of village communities of India now well nigh ruined.
8. It is the backbone as much of hand-weaver as of agriculturist, since it can provide a permanent and stable basis for hand-loom industry, which at present is supporting from eight to ten million people and supplies about one-third of clothing requirements of India, but uses chiefly mill-made yarn.
9. Its revival would give a fillip to a host to cognate and allied village occupations, and thus rescue villages from state of decay into which they have fallen.
10. It can insure equitable distribution of wealth among millions of inhabitants of India.
11. It effectively solves problems of unemployment, not only partial unemployment of agriculturist but of educated youth aimlessly wandering in search of occupation. Magnitude of task requires marshalling intellectual forces of the country to guide and direct the movement.

It is the difference in view as to what actually constitutes progress.

Ghandi called it retrogression.

It is difference between machine age and touch of the human hand; hand arts against machine-made.

His "Confession of Faith" (1909) runs as follows:

1. There is no impassable barrier between East and West.
2. There is no such thing as Western or European civilization; but there is a modern form of civilization which is purely material.
3. The people of Europe, before they were touched with modern civilization, had much in common with the people of the East.
4. It is not British people who rule India, but modern civilization, thru its railways, telegraph, telephone, etc.
5. Bombay, Calcutta, and other chief cities are the real plague-spots of modern India.
6. If British rule were replaced tomorrow by Indian rule based on modern methods, India would be none the better, except that she would be able then to retain some of the money that is drained away to England.
7. East and West can meet only when the West has thrown overboard modern civilization almost in its entirety. They can also seemingly meet when the East has adopted modern civilization. But that meeting would be an armed truce; even as between Germany and England, both of which nations are living in the "Hall of Death" to avoid being devoured, the one by the other.
8. It is impertinence for any man, or any body of men, to contemplate reform of the whole world. To attempt to do so by means of highly artificial and speedy locomotion is to attempt the impossible.
9. Increase of material comforts, it may be generally laid down, does not in any way conduce to moral growth.
10. Medical science is the concentrated essence of black magic. Quackery is infinitely preferable to what passes for high medical skill.
11. Hospitals are instruments that the devil has been using for his own purpose to keep his hold on his kingdom. They perpetuate vice, misery, degradation, and slavery. I was entirely off the track when I considered that I should receive a medical training. It would be sinful for me in any way whatsoever to take part in the abominations that go on in the hospitals. If there were no hospitals for venereal diseases, or even for consumptives, we should have less consumption and less sexual vice amongst us.
12. India's salvation consists in unlearning what she has learned during the past fifty years. Railways, telegraphs, hospitals, lawyers, doctors, and such like have all to go, and so-called upper classes have to learn to live consciously, religiously, and deliberately the simple peasant life, knowing it to be a life giving true happiness.
13. India should wear no machine-made clothing, whether it comes out of European mills or Indian mills.
14. England can help India to do this, and then she will have justified her hold on India. There seem to be many in England today who think likewise.
15. There was true wisdom in the sages of old having so regulated society as to limit material conditions of the people: the rude plough of perhaps five thousand years ago is the plough of the husbandman today. Therein lies

salvation. People live long under such conditions, in comparative peace, much greater than Europe has enjoyed after having taken up modern activity; and I feel that every enlightened man, certainly every Englishman, may, if he chooses, learn this truth and act according to it.

It is the true spirit of passive resistance that has brought me to the above almost definite conclusions. As a passive resister I am unconcerned whether such a gigantic reformation (shall I call it?) can be brought about among people who find their satisfaction from the present mad rush. If I realize the truth of it I should rejoice in following it, and therefore I could not wait until the whole body of people had commenced.

All of us who think likewise have to take the necessary step; and the rest, if we are in the right, must follow. The theory is there; our practice will have to approach it as much as possible. Living in the midst of the rush, we may not be able to shake ourselves free from all taint. Every time I get into a railway car, or use a motor-bus, I know that I am doing violence to my sense of what is right.

I do not fear the logical result on that basis. When there was no rapid locomotion, teachers and preachers went on foot, braving all dangers, not for recruiting their health, but for the sake of humanity. Then were Benares and other places of pilgrimage holy cities; whereas, today they are abomination.



The Orient will get you if you stay with it long; study it much; seek its fundamentals.

We can understand why Miss Slade went Oriental.

Ghandi appeared before the British Empire conference in a loin cloth; he was presented at the Court of the King of England in a loin cloth — and made them like it. He was the first man to violate the rules of that pompous, austere court.

## The Story of PYRAMIDS

The Pyramids: Great Pyramid of Gizeh

King's Chamber — sarcophagus but no body

Queen's Chamber

The Tombs — spent their living time devising ways of hiding themselves when dead, so none could find them.

King Tut's Tomb — his sarcophagus (three of them). Finally, him. Beaten gold, value \$100,000. Ideographs on walls.

Rome:

Alexandria, The Catacombs — 110 miles of underground tunnels under Rome, in one cemetery alone. There are two others.

Reminds one of gophers.

They burrowed to hide themselves, as Christians, from Romans.

Story of St. Cecelia.

India:

Bombay. Parsees. Towers of Silence.

Vultures — what would happen if an epidemic occurred.

Benares. Sacres Ganges. Burning Ghats.

Dip feet in river.

If poor, burn little wood; if rich, much wood.

Ashes, or unburned bodies, into river.

Body placed on top, wrapped in white linen sheet. Coin placed in mouth.

Relative makes three trips around body with lighted torch.

China:

Present you with coffin while alive. Great honor to ancestors — hope you live long.

Upon death, necromacer comes. He determines day, place, position, and direction of funeral. It might be three days or ninety; in your back yard, or one hundred miles away; head may be in any direction.

Professional mourners are hired to cry and moan. Relatives walk, wearing sack cloth.

Body is placed on top of ground. Pile of dirt indicates wealth.

Our Wanna Sun Tai — Chinese Pekinese poodle — has his coffin in A LITTLE BIT O' HEAVEN. Buried Chinese fashion.

Mohammedans:

Tombstone symbolic of human male lingam. Reason: when he gets to heaven it will be one continuous round of pleasure; harem, beautiful women, etc. Therefore, he dies guiding himself in right direction.

The Mohammedan permits no women to go to heaven. Yet when he arrives, every man has several million women waiting for him.

---

Pyramid of Gizeh:

Located in geographic center of world's surface.

Longitude 30 over its apex; N. latitude 30 crosses its apex.

It is built absolutely so its square sides face north, south, east, and west.

At one season of the year, it devours its shadow.

Why was it built here? Because, from historic time, there has been no earthquake or cataclysm since 17 a.d.; no flood or anything to destroy either above or below surface of earth.

The pyramid is today without a seismic crack.

It is on the most quiet spot in the world. Earthquakes have been all around it, but never one there.

What is its size?

It is 486 feet high, 764 feet long on each side.

It covers 13 ½ acres, at base.

It contains 93,000,000 cubic feet of masonry.

It weighs 5,273,834 tons.

It is the largest building in the world today.

It has 203 steps from bottom to top, which vary in height from 17 to 79 inches.

Base rocks are 1½ feet thick, 33 ½ feet wide, and length unknown as they extend into base.

Average block of stone is 5 feet high, 8 feet wide, and 12 feet long.

They are of matchless workmanship; more correct and true in mitering than work of a modern optical apparatus, yet all done by hand.

Its construction:

Stones were laid in steps, over which were placed casing stones. No cement was used. Actual fitting is so perfect that a rice wafer could not be inserted between stones anywhere.

It has a perfectly square base.

Something no mechanic can make, and no architect can draw.

Although it is the most enormous building in the world today, and although millions of tons of material were prepared on the ground, which would necessitate millions of stone chips, there is not ONE to be found anywhere.

There are no doors or hinges, no padlocks, hasps, or staples to allow or prevent the entering to any part of the Great Pyramid; but in time it will be found that there is a perfect system of inlets and outlets which will open upon digital pressure of right stones.

How long did it take to build?

It is estimated it took 360,000 men 20 years to complete it.

When was it built?

Some say 3,000 B.C. Others go as far as 27,970 B.C., according to viewpoint of who must have built it.

Who built it?

It is not known.

History is present and past.

No present race knows anything about it.

However, this much is certain: it was built by a race who knew more than we do today. It contains knowledge we can't decipher. They knew astronomy, mathematics, geometry, etc., better than we know now.

It is estimated that they were more intelligent than we will be 25,000 years from now, at our present rate of advancement. They navigated the air; tempered copper harder than steel; knew exact circumference of a circle, distance to all fixed planets; overcame gravitation, etc.

Where did they get the material?

Quarries of Syene which are 550 miles up the Nile — the distance between St. Paul, Minnesota, and Keokuk, Iowa.

Of what is it built?

Its external construction is of lime.

All internal orifices are of polished red granite.

Why was it built?

To perpetuate, for all time, two things:

1. weights, measurements, and architectural astronomical knowledge.
2. all the secret work of Masonry which is herein embodied and much that is not taught.

Does the building teach all these?

Yes — not by hieroglyphics, signs, or symbols, except as the building itself is its own manifestation of every fact of measurement, astronomy, and weights.

It contains all lessons of Masonry.

Every passage, room, chamber, etc., reads volumes to a well-posted student.

When was it first opened?

Caliph Al Manoum, about 820 a.d., chiseled for months and got only 100 feet into the solid stone.

It is 382 feet from surface to center — of rock.

Descending chamber, so low all men must bow their heads, even though a king.

Three chambers found: King's Chamber

— Queen's Chamber

— Subterranean Chamber

Other rooms are supposed to be, but never found.

King's Chamber 34 feet long, 17 feet wide, 19 feet high. Finished in red polished granite.

In this was found a sarcophagus, with no lid.

In this room was found corn. It was planted and grew perfectly — a kind of corn unknown today and more valuable than any we have.

This tomb is 7 feet long, 3 feet wide, and 3-1/2 feet high. It contained nothing. No one knows how sealed, or by whom.

It is generally understood that the logical opening to the Pyramid of Gizeh is the Sphinx which is but 3 miles off — a tunnel connecting.

The Sphinx stands guard as a Tyler.

We know practically nothing about the Pyramid.

There is no man living who, with endless money, great ability, with machinery of this age, would undertake to duplicate it.

It is the seventh and least known wonder of the world.

The Story of  
RIGHT ADJUSTMENT  
By Elbert Hubbard II

*There is only one law and only one God,  
For all things under the sun,  
The sea and the sand and the wind-blown soul  
And the God and the law are one.  
And whatever the God and the law be named  
By beings like you and me,  
They speak supreme in that cosmic voice  
Which men call Harmony.*

---

We live in the age of investigation and interrogation. We are all citizens of Missouri — show me! Bluff has had its day, and the operations of both business and professional men are now conducted out in the open, and subjected to the X-rays of critical analysis and the acid test of truth and reason.

Science has now lost its academic significance and instead of being almost wholly associated with the occult and the mysterious, it is recognized as being simply commonsense classified and intelligently applied.

We are beginning to think for ourselves, to seek for *causes*, instead of evolving remedies or *effects*. On every hand we see hoary ideas and antiquated methods discarded and old superstition and dogma decorating the junk-pile.

A natural result of this spirit of inquiry has been in the increasing tendency to make the body the temple of health — strong and efficient.

So in the scrap-heap the keen observer will see musty, dusty boxes and bottles, and “scraps of paper” written in a dead language.

They are drugs, dope and prescriptions representing well-meant but pathetic efforts to cure disease or correct its effects — medicine given to correct the evils of medication.

We are beginning to realize the futility of pills and potions.

They do not cure — they only temporize. And to reason from a diagnosis is illogical — as the post-mortem will show.

The only logical way to health is to remove the *cause* of the disease.

And this Chiropractic does.

Chiropractic is the science which has brought the backbone to the front, so to speak. Incidentally, it has done much to give vim to the vimless, substituting health for disease.

Chiropractic is based upon the assumption that all diseases have their cause in subluxation — that is, partial dislocation — of the spine, which exercises undue pressure on the spinal nerves.

This impingement, or pinch, restricts the flow of mental impulses at some point in their passage through the nerves, from their origin in the brain to the tissues which they supply with mental energy.

Their source of food-supply is cut off, and they give notice in their own way by abnormal expression — by giving us pain.

For pain is the cry of an injured nerve.

Man is a machine. And even as up-to-date machinery — well balanced and controlled, free from undue friction — is a prime necessity to the manufacturer if he must produce the goods, so is it equally imperative that man be healthy, sound in mind and body, free from dis-ease, if he would succeed.

And the Chiropractor is the expert engineer whose practiced eye and skillful hands adjust the broken-down human machine, restoring it to robust health and its wonted vigor.

Chiropractic goes direct to the cause, instead of shilly-shallying or dilly-dallying with effects. It removes the obstruction from the hose that carries the vital current, re-establishing its free flow.

It places the individual *en rapport* with himself and with Nature, the great healer.

This is the chief object of the Chiropractor: to restore harmony — to adjust the short-circuited wires of the nervous system and keep open the lines of communication between “Central” and the various “branches” — in other words, to get the body into thorough working order.

Hence the Chiropractor does not clog the human mechanism with dope or drugs, nor does he resort to saw and scalpel.

His practice is bloodless and drugless. Adjustments are practically painless and the work of but a moment.

You have nothing to fear at the hands of a competent Chiropractor. He is kind, gentle, patient, skillful — he is your friend. Also, he is your teacher.

A good Chiropractor not only knows the science of adjustment of the spine, but he knows also life in general, and so is the better fitted to practice the healing art.

He is always more interested in health than in disease.

He ever keeps in mind the ideal of perfect health and ever works to that end. His plan always seems to be to open up the sluiceway, to clear a path through the woods, to remove the rocks from the channel. He moves towards the definite point of health and happiness.

And we are only well and happy and able to think, to work and to succeed, when the spinal column is able to do its perfect work.

“We are bathed in an Ocean of Intelligence,” says Emerson. The world is Spirit. Spirit takes material forms, and one of these is the human body. The soul seems to be a part of the Great Spirit, partially segregated, as it were, in the individual body.

Our business is to allow this Spirit to play through us. So the happy, relaxed, generous mood is always the healthy mood.

We are a part of Nature — in fact we are Nature. Nature is our Mother; and the more we love Nature, the more we understand her, the more we move with Nature the happier and better we are. The penalties of life are for disobedience of the laws of Nature. The blessings of life come from being one with the Universal Mother, and the approachable, kindly and able Chiropractor adds to our gladness, efficiency and length of days by his knowledge of, and belief in, “right adjustment.”

The Story of  
THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY

In 1895, D. D. Palmer brought forth a NEW principle, with a NEW practice, which attained a NEW result.

On the NATURAL and NORMAL side, it was:

- if there were no concussion of forces, *accidentally* applied;
- if there were no vertebral subluxations;
- if all vertebral and spinal foramina were normally open to full size;
- if there were no pressure upon nerves;
- if there were no interferences to normal quantity flow of mental impulse supply between brain and body;
- if there were no resistances to transmissions of nerve force flow — then there would be normal quantity of and/or normal speed of action of all tissue cell structure; there would be normal function; there would be chemical balance; there would be functional, physiological, chemical health.

On the ABNORMAL side, it further was:

- a concussion of forces *accidentally* applied, produced a vertebral subluxation;
- a vertebral subluxation occluded a vertebral or spinal foramen;
- the occluded foramen produced a pressure upon nerves;
- pressure upon nerves interfered with normal quantity flow of mental impulse supply between brain and body;
- pressure produced resistance to transmission;
- resistance to transmission offered interference to transmission of mental impulse supply;
- reduction in quantity flow created the beginning of ALL dis-ease, either functional, chemical, or pathological.

He further said:

- concussion of forces *intentionally* applied, reduced vertebral subluxation;
- reduced vertebral subluxation opened vertebral or spinal occlusion;
- opened occlusion released pressure upon nerves;
- released pressure upon nerves restored normal quantity flow of mental impulse supply between brain and body;
- released pressure reduced resistance:
- reduced resistance reduced interference;
- increased quantity flow re-created restoration of health to ALL dis-ease, either functional, chemical, or pathological.
- Diseases, as entities, were multiple; dis-ease, as a condition, was single;
- as entities, each had its own cure; as a condition, there was one cure.

---

This is the 1895 OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY of D. D. Palmer's Chiropractic.

That principle and practice was right or wrong.

If THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY was right, it was 100 per cent right.

If THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY was wrong, it was 100 per cent wrong.

If right, it should be rigidly followed in 100 per cent of cases.

If wrong, it should be entirely ignored and completely discarded.

If right, it would get sick people well. If wrong, it could not get anybody well.

If it got sick people well, it was right. If it failed to get sick people well, it was wrong.

If it was right, there was not a 50 per cent vertebral subluxation cause for some diseases, and a 50 per cent germ, environment, diet, or other kind of cause for balance of diseases.

If right, there was not a 50 per cent INSIDE cause for diseases, and a 50 per cent OUTSIDE cure for diseases.

If right, there was not a 50 per cent vertebral adjustment restoration for diseases, and a 50 per cent modality stimulation and/or inhibition treatment for the rest.

Chiropractic is either an ALL-inclusive principle and practice, or an ALL-exclusive principle and practice.

Chiropractic contains A SPECIFIC cause and a SPECIFIC cure for ALL dis-ease, or contains NO specific cause or specific cure for ANY dis-ease.

If THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY principle and practice got sick people well, why alibi impure blood, inheritancy, germs, effluvia, environment, diet, stimulation or inhibition, external cause, external cure?

If THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY Chiropractic principle and practice is right, why alibi it with medical ignorant principles and incompetent practices?

It is better to adjust INTERNAL VERTEBRAL SUBLUXATION and get sick people well.

Get sick people well, and you do something nobody else has done before.

Do something never done before, and you explore and till virgin territory.

Open virgin territory, and you have the world at your feet as soon as you prove your case, even though the proving process is slow, stubborn, resists invasion, and grows slowly, replacing the world's economy program of human society.

We CAN HAVE the world at our feet.

---

With THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY burning fiercely within us,

- we KNEW a vertebral subluxation was the cause of all dis-ease;
- we KNEW it occluded an opening;
- we KNEW it produced pressures upon nerves;
- we KNEW it interfered with transmission;
- we KNEW it reduced quantity flow of nerve force health.

---

With THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY burning fiercely within us,

- we KNEW vertebral adjustment restored health to all the body;
- we KNEW vertebral adjustment opened that occlusion;
- we KNEW it released pressures upon nerves;
- we KNEW it permitted restoration of mental impulse supply between brain and body;
- we KNEW Innate could and would heal and cure ALL sickness.

---

It was THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY which made us militant:

- do or die;
- force the fight;
- marched us into the enemy's camp;
- take the battle TO them;
- defy them at their worst in legislative bodies;
- whip them in legal courts;
- took us to jail rather than pay fines.

If, as and when we get back to THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY, we will again control, conquer, and direct our footsteps.

Give us THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY and we will have no need for treatments of devious characters; there will be no room for modalities; we will get back on the backbone, whether it be top or bottom; and we will again be anchored as we once were anchored.

This will put CHIROPRACTIC and CHIROPRACTORS back on their numerical, professional, scientific, legal, and financial feet, stronger than before; and Chiropractic and Chiropractors will multiply as rabbits in a warren; for there are MILLIONS of sick people who need what we have IF WE HAVE IT AND DELIVER IT.

Medical men cannot, do not, and are not supplying it — ONLY CHIROPRACTORS CAN, if they use THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY.

---

What was *it* that made a long list of national heroes of hundreds of Chiropractors, who went to jail from thirty days to more than a year, refusing to pay fines?

What was *it* that made D. D. Palmer prefer jail sentence in Scott County, Iowa, refusing to pay a fine — jail still standing, room still there — which made him a hero, and that room some day to become a shrine.

What was *it* that made these pioneer heroes sacrifice business, home, comforts, deprived of loved ones, physically come out worse than they went in, mentally with confidence in fellow practitioners badly shattered and fractured?

What was *it* that impelled those of us more fortunate to build a GO TO JAIL fund to in some slight way help compensate them for their losses?

What was *it* that made some of us ask the rest of us to send post-card and letter showers to certain Chiropractors encouraging them to carry on, and to certain public authorities protesting against this or that, all of which met with universal professional response, even to patients repeating the performance?

Why did they do these things, these ways?

It was because they knew THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY was sound, true, worked; that sick humanity needed Chiropractic, and if they didn't fight for it, sacrifice for it, humanity then and in the future would be deprived of it. They had that rugged spirit of pioneers, fighting spirit of the Boston Tea Party, willing to suffer privations of Valley Forge, willing to slop around in World War mud of trenches and scratch medical cooties to make the sick world safe for a Chiropractic health democracy.

What is that driving force, that head of steam, that dominant pressure that forces men to focalize relentlessly, year after year, to give Chiropractic its rightful place in human necessity?

What was it that made young and old, women and men, martyrs in early days of Christianity; when bound to the cross, tortured, fed to lions?

1. Their confidence in correctness of THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY that Chiropractic would work if Chiropractors made it work.

2. The vision of men of an improved mental and physical status of a humanity after Chiropractic had been applied and became a reality in human behavior.

3. It was their inherent belief, an inspired faith, if you please, that carried them thru. They knew they had Chiropractic; they knew they were getting sick well; they knew they were succeeding in their humble way where world-wide specialists and noted physicians and surgeons, with boastful reputations and alphabets after their names, had failed.

Betwixt and between the discovery of THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY and universal application of THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY, men will starve, fight, dream, sacrifice, plan, work, go to jail, write, print, lecture, and put their all back into it, and devote their very lives to make it all come true.

Everything in those days was builded to that end, everything was sacrificed to that end. A loving mother starves herself to fatten her child; so many of our pioneers sacrificed all to keep THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY torch burning brightly to light the path to health for unborn millions.

We grew, thrived, prospered, multiplied, stormed the citadels of medical fortresses; broke down proverbial medical four-year course to an eighteen-months course, when everybody said it wouldn't be done, just as many now say it shouldn't be done. IT CAN BE DONE, BECAUSE IT WAS DONE.

Men will give up everything to make their ideals real.

What was the result of the practical practice of THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY back in the days when we had 20,000 fighting, red-blooded he-men Chiropractors, who were thinking Chiropractic; talking Chiropractic; fighting for Chiropractic; going to jail for Chiropractic; belonging to a Chiropractic organization that was solely concerned in and fighting for the better interests of THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY, and OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY Chiropractors;

— where Chiropractors were fighting against medical domination, not themselves; fighting against inroads of medical principles and practices;

— where Chiropractors went to legislatures with clean hands, in good faith, and fought for straight Chiropractic legislation to protect, defend, and preserve THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY for the rights of future generations to get well;

— where everybody was living, breathing, drinking, eating Chiropractic;

— where State Associations were Chiropractors who banded and gathered together to talk Chiropractic, to know how to better become better Chiropractors, and to know more about THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY and how to better apply it;

— where THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY Chiropractic was always uppermost in EVERYBODY'S head, heart, and hand.

Those were the good OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY days when Chiropractic and Chiropractors were growing, thriving, prosperous, gaining ground, worrying medical men no little; where we conscientiously assumed the aggressive and were never on the defensive.

---

Money is the root of all evil and everybody is digging for more root.

When we had THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY uppermost, we convinced the sick they should have, must have, and needed vertebral adjustments by hand only.

When we convinced them they needed vertebral adjustments by hand only, we had business.

When we had business, we had money.

When we had money, the big issues were big issues and petty trivia were petty trivia.

When we had none of THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY uppermost, we did not convince the sick they should have, must have, and needed vertebral adjustments by hand only.

When we did not convince them they should have, must have, and needed vertebral adjustments by hand only, we had no business.

When we had no business, we had no money.

When we had no money, petty trivia became big issues, and big issues became petty trivia; — all because we had lost our OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY.

When we DON'T have money, we gripe all along the line; make large things small, small things smaller; make small things important, important things small.

When we HAVE money, all things small or large, important or unimportant, assume a rightful sense of proportion and fitness to each other.

It is time we got back to THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY.

Those days have NOT changed. They are MORE salient, MORE positive, MORE dominant today than ever. We have a Chiropractic to hurl at our enemy, a BETTER Chiropractic to fight with and for; BETTER results attained on worse cases quicker than ever before. TODAY we should be ON TOP of the pile, fighting in greater numbers, with more conviction, with more results to back us than ever before. WE HAVE IT. Why not use it?

---

Back in the good old days of THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY when all of us drank, ate, lived, and talked Chiropractic, we had patients — 40, 50, and 150 per day.

When we had patients galore, we had money.

When you had money, you bought advertising matter — one million Educators monthly — and thus spread the gospel far and wide and made more converts.

When you had money, you ordered 2,000 copies of our books, upon advance notice.

When you had money, you bought office equipment, X-ray outfits, and thus made yourselves more Chiropractically efficient to do better Chiropractic work, to get more sick people well with Chiropractic.

When you had money, you joined other Chiropractors with like objectives, into the UCA.

When you had money, you joined 5,000 others to combine into a common front to do battle against the medical enemy, to fight against medical legislation, to secure straight Chiropractic legislation in States and Provinces.

When you had money, you helped the UCA secure and spend \$100,000 per year in a national educational publicity campaign to benefit Chiropractic.

When you had money, others saw it; seeing it, they realized Chiropractic was doing it; realizing that Chiropractic was something worth while, this induced students to go to various schools.

When schools had students, they builded better than they knew, and returned it ten-fold back upon you and your welfare.

ALL BECAUSE YOU DRANK, ATE, LIVED, THOT AND TALKED CHIROPRACTIC!

---

Those were the good old days with THAT GOOD OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY.

Why not return to those days; get 40, 50, 150 patients per day; get sick people well; buy advertising; spread the gospel; buy Educators and office equipment; place orders for books; send students to schools; get money with which to make it all possible?

WHY NOT BRING BACK THE GOOD OLD PROSPERITY DAYS?

Millions of sick cry for health — for adjustments.

Millions of sick seek health — a Chiropractor.

Millions of sick have a cause, a vertebral subluxation, and cry out in the wilderness but never hear you, nor you them.

Millions need adjustment, but your whisper is no longer heard.

Millions want to learn how to help others get well as you did.

Combined, all of us can quickly and easily return to where we once were, IF WE DRINK, EAT, LIVE, THINK, TALK, AND FIGHT FOR *THAT OLD TIME CHIROPRACTIC PHILOSOPHY AGAIN*.

---

When we talked THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY, we convinced ourselves.

Convincing ourselves, we became enthused with its reality.

Becoming enthused, we passed that enthusiasm on to patients.

In talking ourselves, we educated ourselves.

Educating ourselves, passing it on, we educated our patients.

Educating our patients, by word of mouth or printed sheet, our patients understood what Chiropractic was, was not; what it did, did not do.

When patients understood and sold it to others, they, too, became solidly sold to Chiropractic and to you, and thus sold Chiropractic to others who also became solidly sold to you.

To sell others to Chiropractic was to build a never-ending snowball which gathered momentum as it rolled Chiropractic education along.

What would happen, today, if we got back to THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY and sold Chiropractic to ourselves and others, again and again, and thereby built back more than what we once had?

---

Back in ye olden days, we taught pure, unadulterated, ten-fingered OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY to you; you sold it to others; then legal-rights fights started.

This started Chiropractors fighting, in defense, to prove to all comers, everywhere, that back-bone territory, subluxations and adjustments, whether sacrum, lumbar, dorsal, or cervical — all vertebrae — meric system or majors and minors, belonged to them.

Being completely and whole-heartedly sold to THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY, Chiropractors went to legislators and legislatures and fought until they sold THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY to them, contending it belonged to Chiropractic and Chiropractors, legislatively and legally.

NOW, supreme courts have held in their rulings that THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY of back-bone vertebral subluxations and by-hand-only vertebral adjustment, DOES belong exclusively to prior arts rights of Chiropractic and Chiropractors.

Legal rights we fought for are now legally established.

Our position is fortified, strengthened, enhanced.

---

In 1890 — five years before the Chiropractic baby was conceived — we saved father's long-hand-written manuscripts; have them today.

In 1895 — when Chiropractic was conceived — we began studying pipe-organ between 4:00 and 6:00 a.m. Between 8:00 a.m. and 5:00 p.m., we clerked in a department store, learning practical business methods; between 8:00 and 10:00 p.m., we occasionally served as a subject for a traveling hypnotist who came to town, learning arts of concentration and suggestion. Sundays found us dabbling in photography, studying electricity, for there was an electric plant across the alley from where we lived.

Between times we were living Chiropractic atmosphere at home, learning what there was to be learned.

Our professional and business careers began when young — very young. We had no time to play baseball or other boy's games; have never played; have always worked; never had spare time to play.

Then came the great split:

Father was determined to keep Chiropractic a family secret, handing it from father to son; we to hand it to our son, etc. This we refused to do.

If Chiropractic was all he said it was, no one man could adjust all vertebral subluxations of the world.

Had we then known what we have bitterly learned since, we might have decided differently.

We reasoned that the world of people everywhere were entitled to health. This called for many Chiropractors. We decided to give it to the world by teaching it.

This created an intense and bitter personal hatred between father and son.

Had we known then what we know now, we would not have had the courage to give it to the world; because a pioneer in this world became the butt of ridicule, slurs, criticisms, ungratefulness, etc.

It was during these early formative years we FOUND OURSELF by laying a solid foundation for our future life.

These points are mentioned to prove that what any man makes of his life depends upon what he puts into his use of his time. Many complain they CAN'T get anywhere. It's because they DON'T build themselves into what they want to do.

---

You may say and many have said we don't know what a field practice is — how to build one; how to hold one — we have never had actual experience in how to talk to sick people to hold them; what to do to get sick people well, etc.

In our *seventeenth* year, we had a practice of more than 150 patients per day, at \$1.00 each, in Belington, West Virginia. At same time we were running that business, we were also running another practice in Davenport, paying \$175 per month rent here.

In West Virginia, we rented an empty lodge room over a grocery store. Local medical men, bolstered by County and State Medical Associations, were determined to run us out of town.

Medical men wrote and published bitter tirades against us, signed "BY ONE WHO KNOWS." When the fight became bitterly unfair, which we were not permitted to buy space to answer, Senator Elkins came to our rescue with articles signed "BY ONE WHO KNOWS NEITHER." We received anonymous letters threatening our life.

They rented rooms from under us, put us out on the street. We couldn't rent rooms in the town. We rented rooms in a farm house of one of our patients, on the edge of town — empty rooms — all we had to equip them with, professionally, was a suit case adjusting table.

Then was when we learned our FIRST great lesson, that understanding of THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY and ability to deliver THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY was the greatest “psychology” in building a business: greater by far than diplomas on the wall; greater than georgeous equipment; greater than fine clothes or furniture; greater than high-sounding professional words or phrases.

We couldn’t rent a bus to bring patients to the farm. We bought a team and bus and hired a patient to run it, to gather them daily and bring them out to us.

Newspapers would not sell us space, but they got free space to write against us. We wrote, edited, and had printed a small newspaper of our own, in another city, and distributed them ourself, from house to house, at night, and were arrested for peddling without a license.

We moved from Belington to Kerens, and then to county seat at Elkins, where we rented main floor of hotel.

The fight grew intense, but we carried on. It’s a long story, and it continued for six months

Going to West Virginia is an incident worth telling: A patient came FROM Belington TO Davenport. He was sick. We did something, some place, some way, unknown then or now, and he got well. He came on a stretcher, given up to die. He went home walking, alive, having gained forty pounds. His was an objective case; a walking advertisement.

When asked WHERE he went, WHAT he did, he kept his mouth shut; handed them our booklet containing our face on front page, containing the phrase, “A spot of ink makes millions think.”

Case after case came here from there, because he kept his mouth shut; because the book told more than he could. At one time we had sixteen cases here, from there. Each kept saying: “Come to Belington and you will have more than you can do.” That was an old chestnut — the bunk about “You cure ME and I’ll fill your office.”

The more that came here, the more we became convinced it might be true. We went, merely to look the field over and see if what they said could be so. It was announced in the paper, in advance — the road, train, and hour we would arrive. Believe it or not, the train on which we rode into town was FILLED with patients. They had our books; they recognized us; they wanted to begin talking then and there. We told them to wait until we decided whether or not we were going to stay.

The depot was CROWDED with everybody in town — more patients, we were told.

Our earlier patients had reserved our rooms in advance. A procession followed us from depot to offices. Within fifteen minutes, we were at work, adjusting as fast as we could, in and out, early morning to late at night.

Undoubtedly, some of you have had similar experiences. We are not concerned in telling you this, but it is vital that we ask these questions:

Who were we? A boy of seventeen, with a Hitler mustache. Who were we to create a human tornado of this magnitude? What did we know, having been expelled from high school the first half of first year, never to return? What did we know about vertebral column, vertebral subluxations, vertebral adjustments, chemistry and all these so-called “necessary” subjects it has been suggested we now should know all about? What did we know about Chiropractic, when it was but thirteen years old — long before meric system, majors and minors, X-ray, NCM, etc., were yet born?

The reality of that trip, with its persecutions, made us find ourself. We learned what our GREAT objective was. We then and there became an adherent to a principle and practice which has never changed from then to this very hour.

All we knew was that we had lived in, basked under, and were saturated with THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY, having listened to our father preach it, anywhere, everywhere, to everybody, in his office, on the street, anywhere anybody would listen. He talked about vertebral subluxations and he taught us a crude method of adjusting them by hand only, AND WE BELIEVED EVERYTHING HE TOLD US AS GOSPEL TRUTH. We went forth as a disciple, on highways and byways, to deliver HIS message to the sick — and got many of them well!

All we knew was THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY, but we delivered it well!

What was *it* that spurred *us* on to fight the good old fight? What was *it* that gave *us* — a lone Chiropractor, when Chiropractic was unknown — a boy of seventeen — the courage to fight M.D.’s and finally the State Medical Society, alone and unaided? What was *it* that made us fearless of arrest for practicing without a license; where we dared them to do so, and hoped they would? What was *it* that finally brot U. S. Senator Elkins to our rescue when the fight became manifestly one-sided and unfair?

It was THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY that Chiropractic was right; that it was a service needed to sick humanity; that sick people had a right to get well; that Chiropractic would get them well; that we were a Chiropractor capable of getting them well; that we were doing it, and the public knew it, and therefore demanded our service.

Neither they nor we QUIBBLED over whether we dotted our i's, crossed our t's; whether our hair was long or short; whether our necktie was full and flowing or short and tied in a knot; whether we were seventeen or seventy; whether we adjusted sacrum, dorsal, or atlas and axis; whether we correctly used the left or incorrectly used the right hand.

THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY convinced us there WAS a vertebral subluxation which got them sick; that we were capable of and could and did adjust those vertebral subluxations and got sick people well.

What more was necessary?

---

You can say, and many of you have said, that we have been and are sarcastic; that we are insolent, domineering and insulting; that we are egotistical and conceited; that we insist upon one man's opinions, even to forcing them by law; that we go out of our way to prosecute Chiropractors if they don't see eye-to-eye with us; that we will rule or ruin; that we ruthlessly force our opinions, theories, and methods upon the profession, willy-nilly; that we will yield nothing to anybody except ourself.

You call us money-mad, even to forcing instruments upon the profession at expense of the profession.

You say we take everything, giving nothing in return.

You think of us with horns, split tongue, and spiked tail.

You think of us as a rich aristocrat, gone high-hat, won't speak to you common fellows in the profession.

You have said we are unreasonable in our demands of Chiropractors; that we are severe in what we expect of others, etc.

Maybe half of this is the result of natural conditions over which nobody had any control. Maybe the other half is the result of a determination to circumvent conditions established by the first half.

Let us see WHAT we are:

Father — a Canadian backwoods man, one of four boys and four girls; rough, gruff, highly educated in a self-taught school of hard knocks.

Mother — a Creole; cross between Spanish and French. Louisiana. A cultured, refined lady of the South. Before the Civil war, owner of a plantation; owner of nine hundred slaves.

We — cross between the two — a conflict of dualities of natures — sometimes one predominating, sometimes other.

Father hated music. Mother loved it. We love it.

Father hated liquor. Mother had toddies in bed in the morning. We never touch it. Behind this is a story of an almost lynching of D. D. Palmer when we were 1 ½ years old.

---

Our names are enough to praise or condemn either of us.

DANIEL DAVID Palmer. DANIEL was thrown into the lion's den and they didn't eat him because he had too much backbone. DAVID was a little fellow but he slew Goliath with his sling and pebble. A PALM-ER was one who tended palm orchards.

BARTHOLOMEW JOSHUA Palmer. BARTHOLOMEW was a war-like son. JOSHUA made the sun stand still. And we, too, nurse figs and dates, some of which go to market, some of which rot on the ground. Some seeds are fertilized by you and reproduce others like you.

Our life is a constant conflict of many conflicts multiplied by one constant father with a mother and five step-mothers.

Until we were twenty, we had five stepmothers, each worse than one before. Father was so busy with the development of Chiropractic that he hardly knew he had two daughters and one son. He turned us over to the mercies of his wives, the last of whom was either a morphine-doped crazy brute when she didn't have it; or she was an angel when she did.

The domestic problems of our private family were harrowing. Nothing could be gained by any repetition of any large part of it.

It is reported derisively from coast to coast that we have a curvature. We have — a bad one! Who put it there? A cruel father and a worse stepmother. We never went about parading our deformity, our aches or pains; neither did we put on public display our inner sufferings.

When just a kid, we were driven from home to escape sufferings. We slept many a night in dry-goods boxes, open face against the wall, curled up in paper shavings to escape zero weather; or, by boilers of boats on the river; or under some sink in some hotel kitchen. We were an alley-cat and wharf-rat — and this in Davenport.

Our father ran an infirmary, as a magnetic healer; forty-two rooms; ran as boarding house. He had his private table in the dining room, but we kids had to eat in the kitchen with the colored help. They sat down — we had to stand up to eat. They had pies, ice-cream, puddings — we got none.

Later, when we began working in a department store at \$3.00 per week, we used to steal out five cents once a week for a bag of peanuts. No wonder, today, we rarely eat pie, ice-cream, puddings. We have a hatred for the stuff.

It was while we were practicing in Manistique, Michigan, we received a wire to come home. We came — to find father had sold everything subject to sale, to a second-hand man. He was behind in rent, \$175 per month for six months. He ran up bills until credit would be extended no longer. He borrowed all money he could — was about \$8,000 in debt. We arrived in the morning. He turned over this defunct bankrupt business to us. That night he skipped for California. He advised us to do the same when we got \$200 together. The landlord said he was going to California and would put father in prison for jumping a landlord debt. He already had one man in prison in Iowa, for jumping a lease. He could have put father there.

We counceled with an old lady, for advice. She said: “Do right, my son, because it’s right to do right.” We asked the landlord for an opportunity to assume that business; we would clear all debts, given time. We begged merchants the common right of decency to let us build back this business. The landlord said: “What can I expect of you? You’re all out of the same litter of pups!” And this reflected the universal sentiment of Davenport. All this was common knowledge, common talk, in homes and to men on the Davenport streets.

When we made a go of it, cleared off all debts, had business up and going, father returned and we gave him half, taking him into partnership. Again, he scuttled the ship and ran away, leaving us holding the sack. Third time he returned, begged to be taken in. We took him in and gave him half. Third time he scuttled our ship. Third time he ran away, leaving us holding the sack. Fourth time he returned, we had had enough!

Then came that unpleasant, disgraceful episode in which we were accused by Chiropractors, tried by Grand Jury for murder in the first degree. Three times the issue was presented before our Grand Jury, with no true bills. (See *With Malice Aforethought*, Volume XXII, Palmer, 1949.)

---

With these domestic family horrors building as our background for twenty years, no wonder we were ostracized by every secret order — private, civic, and commercial clubs refusing us membership in Davenport. No wonder we were not respected by business men, bankers, etc. At one time only ONE business man in Davenport had the courage to be openly seen with us in public places. (Later, when HIS business failed he became a Chiropractor, with our compliments, and made a big success until he died. It was as little as we could do.)

With these domestic family horrors as our background for twenty years, we were hard at work trying to overcome simultaneously the double load of the professional prejudice as well as being called a fake, quack, imposter, a kid healer.

*Why* did we suffer these privations, tortures, degradations, humiliation, year after year?

*Why* did we fight poverty, desire wealth, demand professional respect; struggle to attain scientific legal recognition?

*Why* did we build a right, big, broad, and strong Chiropractic foundation that Chiropractic might endure down thru the ages?

*Why* did we struggle to climb out of alleys and gutters, to build the alley-cat and wharf-rat into a man?

*Why* did we amass property, build buildings, equip them?

*Why* did we write a library of our findings, right or wrong, as they might prove to be?

*Why* did we dig deep for a stable solid foundation for Chiropractic?

What was IT which, when but a boy in his teens, gave us cosmic urge to purge ourself, purify the stream of thot and action; to work tirelessly and without regard for self; to drive ourself on; to work eighteen hours a day, three hundred sixty-five days a year, for eighteen years, without rest or vacation, until we had a break-down and then took a “rest” by going to Pass Christian where we lay out in the little house at the end of the walk over the gulf, dictating 100,000 words a day to a reporter, while flat on our back?

*Why* did we force ourself to live in Davenport against superhuman monumental odds, when we could have easily chucked it all?

Why did we beg the landlord to let us salvage the wreck and pay the bills?

BECAUSE our father WAS the discoverer of the greatest human interest and human-service principle any man had yet discovered of service to man;

— BECAUSE we had placed our father on a pedestal as THE DISCOVERER OF CHIROPRACTIC and we were not going to permit anything or anybody to tear him down FROM that pedestal. It would have placed a strain and a disgrace forever upon the escutcheon OF CHIROPRACTIC, had history recorded that our father had been sent to prison for jumping a landlord's lease;

— BECAUSE it would have been nothing short of a crime had the son not come to the rescue and saved the father; had history recorded that we had not done our CHIROPRACTIC duty to our CHIROPRACTIC father by saving him from prison if it were humanly possible for us to do so;

— BECAUSE there was nothing and no end to which we would not subject ourself and others, to save, preserve, defend, and develop that which he had given birth;

— BECAUSE we wanted to recapture a respect for the name PALMER — not only in Davenport, but in the world; to build it back to the honor of the man who had disgraced it;

— BECAUSE we wanted to establish a scientific respect for CHIROPRACTIC — not only in Davenport, but the world — and the best way this could be done was for the son to establish the father's principle into a SCIENTIFIC practice;

— BECAUSE it is the trials, troubles, tribulations, cruelties, and hardships that build background behind men which make them what they are, and give them future outlook on human behavior. Background either makes men hard, cruel, bitter, or softens, makes them kindly, and sweetens ideas and methods;

— BECAUSE it was these trials, troubles, tribulations, cruelties, and hardships which determined us to fight Chiropractic through primarily for its own sake; secondarily for the redemption of the name of its discoverer, to re-establish him in the minds of men against things he did to tear down his name in the minds of men. No wonder we skimmed, scraped, and saved to do things we had laid a goal to do — redeem the name PALMER and save CHIROPRACTIC for the world;

— BECAUSE it was in DAVENPORT Chiropractic was born; it was in DAVENPORT it must be developed; it was from DAVENPORT we ramified it to all the world; for DAVENPORT was THE CHIROPRACTIC FOUNTAIN HEAD, and DAVENPORT must ever remain that FOUNTAIN HEAD OF CHIROPRACTIC;

— BECAUSE to attain any or all of this we had to overcome within ourself what the first twenty years had builded into us by way of cruelty, subtlety, deception, hatred of mankind; bitterness to everybody and everything;

— BECAUSE, ever since, we have been developing a man out of the wreck of a broken-down kid;

— BECAUSE as we worked and sacrificed to one ultimate end, so did we want everybody else to work and sacrifice with us to same end; and possibly it was because of all this we would tolerate nothing short of its attainment, and became intolerant of any who tried. Maybe any and all of this — what we did and the way we did it — was wrong, but we thot it was right then and we still think the end desired justified attempts at means used;

— BECAUSE we had the early conviction in those early days that the vertebral subluxation was not only THE, but the ONLY cause of all that which was holding mankind down mentally and physically; that its correction would uplift and build a race of improved mental giants and reconstruct physical bodies so they could fit into the struggle for natural existence with a smile on their faces;

— BECAUSE time has strengthened and deepened those convictions; therefore never did we deviate one second or one thot from THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY which attempted to make those objectives an ultimate reality.

Our time was spent overcoming our handicaps; developing ourself, in spite of, rather than because of what we were constantly going thru.

We have never set requirements for others which we did not first fulfill ourself. We have never asked of another that which we could not do ourself. We have been severe in what we expected of others, but we also have been more severe with ourself first. We have not been one to sit back and ask others to do what we could not ourself.

---

Today we belong to every secret order we secretly desired to belong to, going as far as we can go.

Today we belong to every civic, commercial, and country club we were formerly kept out of.

Today we have every honor city or state can confer.

In spring of 1942, Ralph Evans, a member of our PSC organization, was elected President of DAVENPORT Rotary Club. In spring of 1942, William Brandon, another member of our PSC organization, was selected and invited to be President of the Davenport Chamber of Commerce. In spring of 1942, Dr. B. J. Palmer was selected and invited by Davenport business men, as the outstanding business man, to become Davenport's mayor. The latter two declined these honors because of other work more important.

What greater honor could ONE Davenport business organization have than that THREE of its members, simultaneously, be elected to highest positions in the three outstanding Davenport business organizations, composed of Davenport's outstanding business men?

We were commissioned Lieutenant Colonel on staffs of three Iowa Governors. We were solicited to serve as Governor of Iowa in 1940. On September 18, 1948, we were invited to ride on President Truman's train. Even though he is a Democrat and we a Republican, we had breakfast in his car and lunch with him at noon. We were the host to 110,000 people at our WHO party.

Today we own property, clear of all encumbrance. At one time we borrowed \$365,000 from one bank, without mortgage, signature, or collateral of any kind.

---

At the beginning of the turn in the road, we turn over, in trust, as a trust, as a heritage to our generation, to OUR son, all WE own, to perpetuate Chiropractic. He turns over, in trust, as a trust, as a heritage to HIS generation, everything HE owns, to perpetuate Chiropractic. The three of us have formed a trust to carry on after WE pass on; we to perpetuate what OUR father gave us; Dave to perpetuate what HIS father gave him; HE to perpetuate that which HE receives.

Not only have we sacrificed everything while we lived, to develop, defend; and preserve Chiropractic in its purity for posterity, but we have now set up a trust agreement that we might sacrifice everything to the same end, after we have passed on.

(During the years 1945-1948, wherever this talk was presented at conventions, we took pride in announcing to our profession what has just been stated. "Trust agreements" herein mentioned were executed in the spring of 1945 by three of us. They were so set up that in the event something should happen to any one of us three, his or her worldly possessions were to be equally divided between the remaining two. The intent and purpose of these voluntary agreements were to keep our organizations and institutions intact, to perpetuate them and Chiropractic. Without saying anything to the first party — B. J. — or notifying him of any change, third party — Dave — broke that trust agreement in the fall of 1945. His worldly possessions were deeded to fourth and fifth parties. In fall of 1946, second party — Mabel — secretly broke her trust, deeding everything to third, fourth, and fifth parties — Dave, Agnes and Bonnie. In fall of 1948, with full consent and knowledge of third, fourth, and fifth parties — Dave, Agnes — second party — Mabel — executed another will going way beyond the scope of the first secret will of the fall of 1946. Meanwhile, not knowing of any of these broken promises and agreements, first party — B. J. — kept his trust agreement intact. In all these broken trust agreements, between 1945-1948, we knew nothing of them until death of second party — Mabel — and reading of will. Learning it was no longer the intent of second, — Mabel — third, or fourth parties — Dave and Agnes — to keep their pact in the interests of a preservation of the Palmer interests as they tied in to preserve Chiropractic, we no longer found it advisable to keep ours.)

This causes us to reflect on our P.S.C. teaching staff:

Otis Cronk gave Kenneth Cronk Chiropractic.

A. B. Hender gave his two sons, Bob and Herbert, Chiropractic.

Herbert Hender gave his two sons Chiropractic.

Chet Chance gave his two sons Chiropractic.

B. J. gave his son, Dave, Chiropractic.

Wherein lies the faith and confidence in the future of Chiropractic? Those who would let it die with their passing; or those who would (?) perpetuate (?) a trust (?) to have it carry on?

Today, THE NAME OF PALMER is respected IN DAVENPORT.

Today, CHIROPRACTIC is respected wherever its name is known.

Then, the only stable guide we had was: the CHIROPRACTIC PRINCIPLE was right; the CHIROPRACTIC PRACTICE worked. We were the medium to keep on keeping on, giving it to the world — and WE DID KEEP ON

KEEPING ON against all odds, no matter what kind, from where they came, or how big they were. (This has also been true since the broken trust agreements.)

For the first time, after fifty-four years of crowded professional life, we have surrounded ourself with a competent staff who lighten our burden of detail. We can and have taken time out to look down from the hill into the valley; to detach ourself; to look into minds and eyes of others; to see intimate happenings as they touched you.

Maybe we WERE guilty of some or all of the things you called us and said about us, but we hope you believe that we were sincere, honest, did what we thot was right. We hope you believe our head, heart, and hand were dedicated and consecrated to this gigantic job we had ahead some of which is behind us. We fought insisntently, persistently, and consistently for prior arts rights of Chiropractic; for rights of Chiropractors to scientifically and legally practice Chiropractic. Our crime, if that be a crime, was not one of omission of fighting for LESS Chiropractic, but one of commission of fighting TOO MUCH FOR Chiropractic. If that be a crime, let time judge its weakness or strength so far as it affects rights of the sick to get well.

It is said we are not tactful; we are not a diplomat. It is too bad we were not — but now you know why we were what we were, and what we still are now in 1950.

Today, we are prepared, in the light of maturing influence of reflection and retrospection, to apologize for the unnecessary hurts we might have brot to men's feelings; for bruises we might have brot to other men's hopes and ambitions. What we did THEN was a sufficient reason and motive THEN. THAT Chiropractic reason and motive STILL survive. So long as that reason and motive exist, we must carry on NOW the program started THEN.

---

We began practicing, as a field practitioner, calling ourself "Doctor", when seventeen years of age. That's why we grew a mustache and beard, never having shaved, because we wanted and needed age appearance value to offset the handicap of youth.

We started at Lake City, Iowa; then to Kerens, Belington, and Elkins, West Virginia; then to Traverse City and Manistique, Michigan. Upon leaving each location, we turned it over to a graduate. Part of that time, we were running father's defunct business here.

What was IT that gave us — a boy of seventeen — courage to proclaim ourself a DOCTOR? What was IT that gave us urge and shove to pit ourself against medical men, legal trials of practicing without a license; made us fearless in getting sick people well upon whom others had failed? What was IT that made us face the world with unflinching head, heart, and hand? Nothing but that feeble slender thread of knowledge — conviction, that THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY which rammed a ram-rod up and down our shivering backbone, gave us courage to keep on keeping on.

Did we know then what we know now?

Did we have more experience then than now?

Were we as efficient and accurate then as now?

Obviously, NO! But we DID KNOW that somewhere in that backbone was a vertebral subluxation and it caused disease; and if it was adjusted the sick got well.

We adjusted up and down the backbone, knowing that we *accidentally* adjusted more vertebral subluxations and got more sick people well than any medical man could by treating symptoms on the belly-side of cases.

We knew we could take HIS failures and get more well than he could.

That knowledge and ability, crude as it was, justified our right to fight to get sick people well.

---

We testified, as expert witness, for years — traveling many thousands of miles — in police courts, district courts. Our testimony has gone before many Supreme Courts. We have testified in defense of THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY in every State in this Union, in every Province of Canada. We have been instrumental in defending Chiropractors in more than 18,000 cases.

We appeared before many legislatures, in many States, defending the right of the Chiropractic OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY and defending rights of Chiropractors to develop, defend, and preserve THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY of our father, laid down by him in 1895. We have never yet had our testimony repudiated when adjudicated by Supreme Courts.

Regardless of varying constructions, we ALWAYS, in EVERY CASE, have been found on the side protecting, defending, and preserving CHIROPRACTIC. Sometimes we had to go thru back door to front of house to do so, when we found some of our people sneaking in the cellar door of a medical man's house.

We were instrumental in helping build the U.C.A., the C.H.B., now the I.C.A. that those interested in Chiropractic might combine common interests into an organization of men, of money, and interests. Why? That THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY might pass down thru ages as a priceless boon to sick humanity and deliver what it was conceived to deliver.

We have been grilled, roasted, cross-examined by the best and ablest prosecutors an the North American Continent. Once, we recall, we were on the stand for eighteen consecutive hours with no time out for a seventh inning stretch. We have never been broken down. We have faced contempt of court more than once. Why? Because we played baseball on *our* diamond; because we never varied or wavered, one line, from THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY.

It has been said we are a fighter, scrapper, would rather fight than eat. This is anything but true. We are naturally peaceful, retiring, modest, unassuming, a likable and lovable person to know; would rather get sick people well than fight.

Where, then, do we seemingly earn that reputation? Suppose you had something you prized more than life, and a group of people were everlastingly trying to steal it from you or your family — what would you do? No matter how fine a fighter you were, would you lie down and let them take it? No matter how much a pacifist you were, would you fight to retain its ownership?

For fifty-four years, as a pacifist, we deliberately trained ourself to fight, to protect and defend Chiropractic and Chiropractors. Days before the trial, we manufactured ammunition, getting mental guns in perfect trim. The days of battle, we were fighting, directing our army, keeping witness-soldiers in line. As a general on the field, we led forces into the fray, directing maneuvers in front-line trenches. Win or lose, we came home keyed up with fight in our system.

Next day, at home and in class room, we were supposed to be a chameleon, become the angel with spotless white wings, wear a smile, be at peace with the world, lecture on peaceful pursuits — “if he smite you on one cheek, turn the other; do unto others; be the Good Samaritan.”

We were out fighting your battles for you and were condemned by you when we came home in a fighter's state of mind. Instead of appreciating what we were doing FOR you, we were criticized BY you for what we were.

Unless man be a hypocrite, he cannot be a saint one day and a sinner the next; be a warrior on the battlefield one day, and a peaceful farmer tilling mental soil the next. We were not a hypocrite, we often returned home, entered class rooms, crabid, cross, irritable, snappy, on edge. We were said to be sarcastic, unreasonable, thotless, giving little, if any, consideration to others.

It was all true — but THAT WAS NOT OURSELF; it was the substitute fighter we builded; the artificially created man; nor could we ever get away from this other fellow because we were fighting cases ALL the time, everywhere, in those days.

In the good old days of the UCA, when we won 85 per cent of our cases in courts — 21 years we held the profession in check; we directed their legislative activities. We licked 28 State legislatures. Only 1 State ever closed against us. Why? Because we never wobbled in evidence, in testimony, in trials, from THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY.

Chiropractors of Iowa introduced Chiropractic Practice Act in 1906. It was directed under our leadership for an exclusive Chiropractic bill, or none. We were offered amendments galore, and refused all. The bill was dead-locked in House and Senate Health Committees. Medics and Chiropractors refused to yield. We preferred going without, to selling out for a license.

It was suggested, on LAST day of session, a joint conference committee be agreed to. Chiropractors took the bill out of our hands, and agreed! Joint Conference Committee, of House and Senate, including Medical and Chiropractic Legislative Committees. Chiropractors were willing to give away their shirt and socks for a license. Medical men SAVED US by refusing to yield on *any* point.

While this conference was on, we went to the Rotunda of the State House, almost fainted, were caught as we were falling over the railing to pit below.

If Chiropractors had had THEIR way, Chiropractic would have been murdered that day in Iowa — which would mean that it was dead around the world.

It was our strict adherence to these tenets which won us public acclaim of press, courts, sick people, lawyers, Chiropractors; and which won decisions by thousands.

Tom Morris, he of blessed memory, was fearless.

Rochester, New York, in Keene case, he refused to be bullied by Tammany.

Brooklyn, Iowa, Pud Wilson trial — arrested for practicing medicine without a license.

Iowa medical statute said then, and still says, “Anyone who publicly professes TO CURE OR HEAL is practicing medicine without a license.” Pud was charged with “publicly professing to cure or heal.” As his own witness, Pud stuck to THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY; he went around the circle, refused to admit HE cured or healed, but INNATE healed and cured.

What IS the “circle”?

Q. When a patient comes into your office, what does he come for?

A. To get well, healed, cured.

Q. What do you do to get him well, healed, cured?

A. Nothing.

Q. Then what DO you do?

A. I ask him to undress so I can see his back.

Q. What do you want to see his back for?

A. To palpate him.

Q. What do you want to palpate him for?

A. To locate his subluxation

Q. What do you want to locate his subluxation for?

A. To know where to give an adjustment.

Q. What do you want to give him an adjustment for?

A. To open the occlusion.

Q. What do you want to open the occlusion for?

A. To release pressure upon nerves.

Q. What do you want to release pressures upon nerves for?

A. To restore transmission of mental impulse supply between brain and body.

Q. What do you want to do that for?

A. To get mental impulse supply to periphery of nerves.

Q. What do you want to do that for?

A. So he can get well; get rid of his sickness; be healthy.

Q. Then, what does he come to you for?

A. To get well, healed, cured.

And so on, ad infinitum, ad nauseum, with THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY, around and around, again and again.

We, too, as expert witness stuck to THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY — WENT AROUND AND AROUND THE CIRCLE, AGAIN AND AGAIN. Judge and prosecutor got vituperative. We refused to yield. Judge and prosecutor wanted Pud and us to admit that WE, as Chiropractors, CURED AND HEALED sickness IN bodies of patients. That was Innate’s job, not ours. Pud and we refused to budge from THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY and that’s why WE WON our case.

THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY, laid down by D. D. Palmer, in 1895, broadly said:

Innate is an inherent, internal, always present, intelligent force that takes possession of new-born babe at birth; is in body all during life; is sufficient unto all body needs; and leaves that body only at death. It is always willing to keep the body alive and healthy; and if body is sick and below par, it is there ready and willing to rebuild body back to health and par IF IT CAN GET THRU.

This OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY is right or wrong.

If right, then Chiropractors have everything to rely upon, following adjustment, which will get sick people well.

If right, then Chiropractors don't need to, or can't look to external drugs, external heat, light, treatments of effects, etc., stimulation or inhibition, or modalities, to give or add something FROM outside TO inside to "increase" internal power.

If right, then Chiropractors know YOU CAN'T increase it from outside.

Given natural air, food, water, and rest, which comes without effort or thot on our part — Innate does all the rest.

To us, THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY is gospel, true, a fundamental. It is knowledge gained by conviction of THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY, THAT INNATE IS INTERNAL; THAT INNATE DOES CURE: THAT INNATE IS READY TO CURE, which drives a Chiropractor on and on to know what happens ONCE ADJUSTMENT IS GIVEN; that drives a Chiropractor on and on to know you don't need treat symptoms, prescribe drugs to get sick people well. LIFE AND HEALTH ARE WITHIN. Nothing is needed from without.

It is knowledge gained by realities of activities of THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY which closely cleaves the demarcation line between what Innate does AFTER an adjustment, and what some seem to think "necessary to do" to treat, prescribe, and "aid Nature."

---

It was a heroic undertaking for a kid nineteen years old to start out in life to get from under this big debt and carve a future for Chiropractic that was destined to become world-wide in saving millions of lives.

We had to assume a broken-down bankrupt business; a heavy debt; a deserted, forlorn, denied, and ragged Chiropractic movement.

So long as we rented, business men thot we, too, might pick up and skip our lease. Remember — they said we were "all out of the same litter of pups."

To prove our honest and sincere intentions, we decided our future could be permanently established if we would anchor ourselves by buying property. We bought 828 Brady from a skin-flint who sold us a cut-throat mortgage around our necks. We paid it off years before it was due. We outgrew 828 and bought 834 Brady — next door. We paid that off years before it was due. We kept buying property after property, and built building after building. Each new property we bought, we paid off before it was due. Each building we built, was paid off before IT was due. This built our credit, proved our business acumen, and after many years rebuilt the name, Palmer, in Davenport, proving to Davenport that Palmer had no intentions of pulling stakes and running away.

Today you know what we have and how they are being used.

---

In those early days of struggle, we housed, roomed, boarded our patients, student body; had our class rooms, offices, kitchen, diningroom, etc., all in those buildings.

From time to time, we tore out partitions; built lean-to's; shifted departments from here to there, to make room. There wasn't a week we weren't shifting or moving something, to make room or rooms. We spent more than enough money to build several buildings, if we could have had it all at one time.

It was fortunate we could not look forward and see what was in store for us, by way of physical discomforts, financial hardships, mental humiliations, fierce legal struggles.

---

Our first class room was in the basement of 828. When it rained, water was inches deep on the floor. We set boards on bricks to keep feet dry. We went down into this class room thru a trap-door in floor of clinic room. Because we had a show-case with skeletons in basement class room, people believed and said we killed them upstairs where we adjusted them, took them thru trapdoor, and hung their skeletons downstairs in class room.

It was our first public lecture hall. It seated forty people, when packed, as only we could. At 828, we lived in one room. It was there Dave was born, under turbulent fighting conditions.

None but those imbued with inspired fire of do or die for what they hoped would be a worthy cause, would wash dishes one hour and teach a class in Chiropractic another; fire a furnace one hour, and direct a clinic and adjust patients the next; scrub floors and wash windows, as well as dream great dreams, surrounded by adverse boarding house conditions, and work like a beaver to make them come true; write an article, and supervise tearing down a partition; travel for The UCA, as a witness, and come home to catch up on work.

Sunday was the “day of rest”, but there was no Sunday.

---

Then came that huge wooden shack we built behind 828 and 834 Brady. We thought that should hold our growth for years; we soon filled it to overflowing. We stuck a hot-air furnace underneath. Many a zero day we forced it to where we could smell wood being charred. We lived in mortal terror of a fire which would have ruined everything we had sacrificed to attain. You say, “What about insurance?” Bless you, we couldn’t afford it.

Somehow, we found minutes to discuss our problems and futures; to dream, scheme and help make them a reality.

In those early days of struggle, we helped wash and dry dishes; got up early and wrote articles; stayed up late at night working on research; between times taught classes, conducted a clinic, and taught budding Chiropractors the little we knew about Chiropractic.

---

A trifle later, came the purchase of the mansion at 808 Brady, with horse-barn in the rear, with horsey odor, with hay-racks and oats-bins upstairs, which we remodeled into upstairs and downstairs class rooms. Ventilation was poor — hot in summer and cold in winter.

*Why* did we keep on buying property, building better and bigger buildings — each a new struggle to get from under a debt — grounds, buildings, equipment, going hand-in-hand, year after year?

*Why* did we assume this responsibility, at which seasoned men quaked and feared, and struggle to carry in on to greater glories?

*Because* we knew Chiropractic had a future if we were big enough to carve it out and make it what it had a right to be.

*Because* we knew this lusty baby could become a he-man if the parents could be worthy of the kid.

*Because* we felt then, looking forward, as we feel now, looking backward — that Chiropractic is a worthy movement, destined to serve mankind, if the tree could be nurtured until our ideals came to fruition.

*Why* did we burn midnight oil, write many wrong theories and a few right ones; burn our human candles at both ends, at a fierce pace; refuse all society ambitions; refuse to be embroiled in social ladders?

*Because* we believed Chiropractic WAS and IS premised on a different, definite principle and practice; that it had a right to expand and develop along certain lines of that different, definite, certain principle and practice; that we could evolve from a high per cent of work with a low per cent of results, to a low per cent of work and a high per cent of results; that only the small group followed this program and kept up with the procession — grew as it grew, advanced as it advanced; that this privilege should be extended to the large group as well; that average Chiropractor found himself in a mental-professional-financial-commercial conflict; that he is in a profession that wants to do business to get financial profits; that his mind conflicts between this and that to accomplish this objective; that he is convinced that he knows Chiropractic is right; that he does not know which practice to use to make the principle work to attain his objective.

---

Chiropractic is the issue, said we.

We dedicated and consecrated our lives to the thing — Chiropractic. We knew ultimate objective was to get sick people well. We knew it was Chiropractic that would bring this to pass.

We took it for granted our people would understand us when we developed Chiropractic to get sick people well. We forgot they were human beings who lived in a world of emotions, passions, and prejudices. We forgot that others, knowing less of Chiropractic than we, and knowing more of human beings than we, would prey and play upon those emotions, passions, and prejudices while we spent time reasoning a better Chiropractic. We thought they would take our deeds for our thots, keeping Chiropractic uppermost, as we were.

---

The minds of men, with spoken and written words, based on motives and objectives, can build or wreck futures of the world, including OUR profession and important part IT plays in mental and physical health in lives of millions of sick who need what we can deliver — IF we can.

Too often these motives and objectives are based on emotions, passions, and prejudices rather than logic and reason. 95 per cent of people are moved into action by emotion, passion, or prejudice. 5 per cent are promoted by logic and reason.

Recall Napoleon, Hitler, Mussolini, and Stalin. Recall, also, Lincoln, Jefferson, Wilson, Hoover, and Coolidge. Recall damage AND good each of these groups served.

If motive is sincere, objective will be constructive and all will benefit. If motive is bitterness, hatred, or revenge against an individual or institution, the objective is more destructive to a principle, practice, and profession than attacker or individuals attacked. If motive is based on logic and reason, and their effect upon the principle, practice, or profession involved, and its effect is the welfare of the right of the sick to get well, then all in the profession profit and gain in numerical, professional, and financial strength.

Our father's motive or objective in discovering *the* cause of dis-ease was to get sick people well. His motive was not to build an educational bulwark which would prevent people getting well. All of us today are profiting from HIS motive and objective. Had HE built as some of us build today, we would not be here.

*Our* motive in developing specific knowledge of a specific cause of all dis-ease was to *step up* percentage of sick people getting well and to *decrease* percentage of failures.

*Our* objective in developing a specific correction for the specific cause of dis-ease was to simplify process, methods, and means of getting *more* sick people well.

*Our* desire was not to build a profession of men which would hedge and hem a knowledge and ability to keep people from getting well.

Had we built along other lines, not one of you could or would be here today, profiting from our motive and objective.

Our profession, and health service it has to render, will live or die in proportion as we keep our motives and objectives on these premises. If we ditch our motives and objectives on side-tracks, our profession will die. If we keep thinking along professional straight-line thinking, our profession will grow.

Everywhere, evidence is accumulating of a strangulation going on, produced not by friendly enemies — the medical profession — but by enemy friends in OUR ranks who have lost sight of how THEY got here, and WHY they came to have THEIR being amongst us.

Everywhere we see evidence of our decreasing numerical professional and financial strength (these present G.I. spurts are temporary shots in the arm. They are not founded on firm foundation).

Everywhere we see evidence of medical absorption, adoption, and adaptation of our professional principle and practice, under the guise of physiotherapy and mechanical manipulation.

The fault of this transition of OUR discovery and development into the medical camp lies in lack of vision of SOME of our people. We are too often prone to criticize others when we should condemn ourselves.

---

Many of you have that, and some of you have said: We are now rich; we live in the lap of luxury; our worries are over; anything we want, we get; we do not now suffer privation and want; we have arrived now, our fame is assured, we can rest on our laurels; and more of that sort of comment.

What are the facts?

We are poorer today than ever before. Everything we have has been taken away from us. We need more today to keep going than at any time in our history. We are poor of necessities to keep on keeping on; we are rich in memories of things we tried to do. Thousands of Chiropractors live enriched as they struggle to serve; millions of years added to sum total of millions of sick lives.

We do not live in the lap of luxury. While we once earned dollars, today we bring in thousands; while we once owed dollars, today we owe thousands — scope of application multiplied as did its responsibilities. While we once worked eighteen hours a day, today we work thirty-six making each hour do double duty.

To be obsessed with ambition is to focalize that, money, and action to its fulfillment.

To be obsessed with ambition is to know no fear, limit no time, go head-over-heels where ordinary people hesitate long and strong.

To be obsessed with ambition is to throw caution to winds, face the very jaws of hell, fight the devil himself, attack monumental jobs, do things the mass say cannot be done.

To be obsessed with ambition is to clarify ultimate thots, simplify actions, sacrifice personal comforts, letting the job be its own reward, and bring forth inward satisfaction of a good job well done.

Looking forward it appears we WERE obsessed with Chiropractic. Looking backward, it still appears we ARE obsessed with Chiropractic. Maybe that is why WE have made a success OF CHIROPRACTIC!

---

As to work, we have pushed back the horizon; we climb higher mountains and strive harder to do bigger jobs better.

Today we want fewer things, but the things we want are farther away and of far more importance. We want fewer things because we learned to discriminate between few things that work and many that don't.

Our worries, sufferings, privations, and wants are not physical any more; they are mental; because, as we developed and grew, we saw more worth while work ahead which brot greater realization of newer worlds to conquer.

Whereas, at one time we desired to convert Davenport, it finally became a desire to make our name known in Iowa; because of work done, it grew to encompass America; and finally our responsibilities took in education of Chiropractic and Chiropractors thruout a world. We included more territory with more work ahead, learning better, day by day, how to handle and accomplish what we desired to do.

In those days we were so busy keeping heads above water; struggling to be worthy of our task; establishing ourselves in the community; establishing Chiropractic as a human service — that, as we now look back, we are certain we overlooked the vital question of methods of presentation.

We were so wrapped up in developing, preserving, and defending Chiropractic; in denying and denouncing any and all who professionally or legally denied and denounced it, that we are satisfied now, as we look back, that we *were making friends FOR Chiropractic and making enemies OF Chiropractors.*

Today, method of presentation has been given more consideration. We do not condone some things which have, like vultures, attached themselves and are called "chiropractic." We do not condone many things practiced in the name of "chiropractic." Neither do we condone some "chiropractors" in their professional, financial, or personal tactics.

But we do strongly and emphatically pursue the course of investigation, research, and what evidence reveals in what we have deciphered, are deciphering, and continue to discover by way of research, tests, and experimentation as the better way to accomplish the concept laid down in the Chiropractic principle and practice.

We do not close our eyes or blind our minds to research, tests, and evidence of work of others. We seek information and it comes to us in countless ways. If there is a better principle and practice, we want and need it. If there were better principles and practices, and we found them, we would get them if they were to be obtained; and, finding them, we have and do present them freely to the profession, that others may accept or reject as in their judgment they think best.

Many of you may say, as many of you have said, that we have little confidence in many men; we listen to but few; we won't take time out to hear what you offer.

In years past, we have worked with many obscure men; placed them in positions of responsibility; builded them up to positions of prominence; changed their ordinary to extra-ordinary importance; given them opportunities to develop hidden talents. And as long as we HELD THEM THERE, they STAYED THERE.

The time usually arrived when they thot they developed themselves; they were big and strong and needed no support from others; they would show the world they made themselves; they would go forth and show the world THEY had ALL it ever did take or would take now.

We have helped build many men. One by one they have gone forth and thrice denied us.

Where are these men now? Back where they were when we picked them up — Loban, Edwards, Greggerson, Morris, Craven, Carver, Vedder and many others who were once known nationally, statewide, or in school life.

We builded them as leaders, to help us carry on. They continued to be just that as long as *we* pushed *them*. They could lead as long as they *were* led; but when left alone their independence wasn't there. When left to OWN internal resources, they WERE NOT leaders.

Is it any wonder we trust few, when many we did trust were untrustworthy? They lived a while on impetus, and when that died they became mediocre. They went back into obscurity.

We have lifted up hundreds. We have had hundreds renounce us. Is it any wonder we CAN'T place confidence in many?

We have seen thousands of men come up out of ordinary ranks, became Chiropractors, become prominent, grow prosperous. Then they outgrew their leader who put them where they are. THEY became LEADERS and told their chief where to go. They flew high, wide, and handsome. Where are they now? What have they done to Chiropractic and Chiropractors?

Is it any wonder we CAN'T place confidence in many?

Up to 1895, medical men said all disease was caused by bad, impure, stagnated, hindered flow of blood.

Up to 1895, medical men treated disease by cleansing, purifying, thickening in the spring, thinning in the fall, stimulating or inhibiting flow of blood.

Why did they believe this? It was an ALIBI for ignorance and incompetence of a knowledge of THE cause and cure of disease.

Did D. D. Palmer ALIBI ignorance and incompetence with blood?

He affirmed that *nerve force flow* must be restored to normal quantity flow to cure any dis-ease.

Medical men fell back upon many causes, many cures; each disease with its own cause; each disease with its own cure. Medical men asserted a multiplicity of causes and cures too numerous to mention.

Out of this, grew a complexed, many years' study of multiplicity of causes and cures.

Medical men treated disease by trying to find which cause went with which disease; an exhaustless complicated study of years of each case. They would try this, try that, hoping to stumble on right cause and right cure for each case.

Did that theory and practice get sick people well? No!

Why did they believe any or all of this? Because it was all an ALIBI for ignorance and incompetence of a knowledge of THE cause and cure of disease.

Did D. D. Palmer ALIBI ignorance and incompetence with MANY causes and MANY cures?

He affirmed dis-ease was single;

- diseases, as entities, were multiple;
- dis-ease, as a condition, was single;
- as entities, each entity had its own cure;
- as a condition, there was one cure;
- its cause was single;
- its cure was single.

He affirmed all dis-ease was caused by a vertebral subluxation;

- its correction rested on a vertebral adjustment done by hand only;
- the cause was interference internally
- its cure was restoration internally.

---

Medical men said, "Germs cause disease."

Medical men could not cure "germ disease."

Medical men killed germs, hoping to cure patients.

Medical men treated disease "caused by germs," which killed the patient who died cured.

Why did medical men fail? Because germs are scavengers to disease, not its cause.

Are diseases caused by microscopic germs? No!

Does that theory and practice get sick people well? No!

Why did they believe this theory and practice?

Because it was an ALIBI for ignorance and incompetence of a knowledge of THE cause and cure of disease.

Did D. D. Palmer ALIBI ignorance and incompetence with "germs cause disease"? He affirmed nerve force flow *must be restored* to normal quantity flow to cure any disease.

Medical men said many diseases *were inherited* from parents.

Medical men could not cure an “inherited” disease.

Why? Because cause was in parent.

Did that theory and practice get sick people well? No!

Are diseases inherited? No!

Why did they believe this theory and practice? Because it was an ALIBI for ignorance and incompetence of a knowledge of THE cause and cure of disease.

Did D. D. Palmer ALIBI ignorance and incompetence with “inherited” diseases? He affirmed nerve force flow must be restored *to normal quantity flow* to cure any disease.

---

Medical men said cause of all disease is from OUTSIDE of man.

Medical men said cure of all disease is from OUTSIDE of man.

Are diseases cured by OUTSIDE modalities, methods, or means? No!

Did this theory and practice get sick people well? No!

Why did they believe this theory and practice? Because it was ANOTHER ALIBI for ignorance and incompetence of a knowledge of the INTERNAL cause and cure of disease.

Did D. D. Palmer ALIBI stimulation ignorance or inhibition incompetence as a substitute for vertebral subluxation interference and adjustment-by-hand of vertebral subluxation interference? He affirmed that nerve force from WITHIN must be restored to cure disease.

---

Medical men believe in EXTERNAL stimulation to inhibited function treatment; or EXTERNAL inhibition to stimulated function treatment, from outside to inside, by use of material agencies.

Are diseases cured by EXTERNAL stimulation or inhibition? No!

Medical men treat diseases by countless means and methods of EXTERNAL stimulation or inhibition; theory always remaining the same.

Did that theory and practice get sick people well? No!

Why do they believe this theory and practice? Because it is ANOTHER ALIBI for ignorance and incompetence for a knowledge of restoration of internal flow.

Did D. D. Palmer ALIBI stimulation ignorance and inhibition incompetence as a substitute for THE knowledge of THE cause and cure of disease? He affirmed RESTORATION of normal quantity of nerve force flow *inherent in and resident within* the body was necessary to cure.

Medical men fall back upon ENVIRONMENT as a cause and cure of many diseases.

Medical men assert effluvia, miasma, cause disease.

Medical men assert diet, temperature, clean air, pure water, high altitude, etc., cure disease.

Are diseases CAUSED or CURED by environment, regardless of location or condition? No!

Medical men treated disease by trying to balance externally Innate’s unbalance internally by changing outside environment.

Did that theory and practice get sick people well? No!

Why did they believe this theory and practice? Because it was ANOTHER ALIBI for ignorance and incompetence of a knowledge of THE cause and cure of disease.

Did D. D. Palmer ALIBI ignorance and incompetence with “environment causes and cures disease”? He affirmed that internal nerve force flow must be internally restored to normal quantity flow to cure any internal disease.

---

If a falling brick hits a man on head and accidentally causes a vertebral subluxation and creates dis-ease; if another brick, at a subsequent time, accidentally hits that same man on head and accidentally adjusts that vertebral subluxation and gets him well — that's THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY.

If a man rides horseback and a low-hanging branch accidentally hits him on forehead and jerks his head back between his shoulders and accidentally causes a vertebral subluxation, and he becomes sick as a result; and if the same man falls off his horse on another ride and accidentally adjusts that vertebral subluxation and he gets well — that's THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY.

If a man is accidentally injured in some way and he falls and gets a subluxation, regardless of where, and he gets sick as a result; and if the same man has another accident a second time, and his subluxation is adjusted, regardless of how, and he gets well — that's THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY.

No matter *where or how* the concussion of forces enters to *produce* a vertebral subluxation; no matter *where or how* the concussion of forces enters to *reduce* a vertebral subluxation — that's THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY.

If a man gets an accidental concussion of forces in the neck, and you believe it subluxates any other part of the spine, and the case gets sick; and then gets another accidental concussion of forces in the neck which you believe adjusts that vertebral subluxation at some other place, and he gets well, — that's THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY.

---

Vertebral subluxations can be PROduced many ways.

Vertebral subluxations can be REduced many ways.

What matters it HOW they are PROduced or REduced, so long as they ARE produced and reduced?

That's THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY. Why? Because, no matter how PROduced or REduced, it creates a vertebral subluxation and adjusts the vertebral subluxation, regardless of where you or we think it is or was — so long as IT IS, does exist, and is corrected — he was sick and now he is well.

You have your idea where it is; we have ours. The fact remains, he WAS sick and now he IS well.

You turn your left hand this way; we turn our right hand that way. You put your left foot backward; we put our right foot forward. You squint at a vertebral subluxation cross-eyed; we look at it perfectly focused.

What matters it, so long as both of us see the vertebral subluxation, locate it, adjust it, and the sick man gets well?

The objective is TO PUT THE BALL IN THE HOLE ON THE GREEN. That's THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY.

If our specific is better and more nearly right, and more accurately and efficiently given, our worse cases will get well quicker than yours.

If your meric way is better and more nearly right, and more accurately and efficiently given, your worse cases will get well quicker than ours.

If our specific way is not better and is not more nearly right, and is not more accurately and efficiently given than yours, then our worse cases will not get well as quickly as yours.

If your meric way is better than ours, you will succeed where we will fail, and sooner or later we will be called to compare your results with ours; FOR *THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY* HOLDS US STRICTLY TO ACCOUNT IN LOCATING AND ADJUSTING *THE* VERTEBRAL SUBLUXATION, WHEREVER IT IS, NO MATTER HOW DONE. Time does not change THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY.

---

Every man in business would like to drill holes in his back yard and “strike oil”; but oil is found only WHERE OIL IS.

Every Chiropractor in our profession would like to punch backbones anywhere or everywhere on patients, hoping to strike a subluxation; but a subluxation is found only WHERE IT IS.

Many a man has drilled hundreds of “oil holes”, to find they were dry.

Many a Chiropractor has punched backs, only to find they delivered no results to patient-investors.

“Nature” will not put oil wherever man WANTS to drill holes.

Innate will not put a subluxation anywhere a Chiropractor WANTS to punch backbones.

If men will go WHERE OIL IS, they can drill ONE HOLE and strike oil — a gusher.

If a Chiropractor will go WHERE SUBLUXATION IS, give ONE adjustment, he will strike health to satisfaction of himself and patient.

There was a time when men “guessed” where oil was. They drilled hundreds of “dry” holes. Today, men use scientific means of ascertaining areas of oil. That’s where they drill one hole, FIND IT, saving experimentation, expense, disgusted tempers, and failures.

There was a time when Chiropractors “guessed” where subluxations were. They punched many places several times a day. Today, specific men use scientific means of exactly locating where IT is. That’s where they give one adjustment “strike an endless Innate gusher”, saving wasted time, experimentation, expense to patient, and his disgusted temper and failure.

---

In last few years, we wonder if our profession has gone high-hat, Fifth Avenue, ritzy, Hollywood, eating only choicest, most tender leaves at very tip of top of tree of life. We wonder if we’ve been trying to ape medical profession; all dressed up in mother’s wedding dress; putting on false airs. We wonder again if we’re trying to make ourselves think we are blue-blooded aristocrats so Chiropractors can play baseball on medical diamonds and thus hold social intercourse with medical teams.

We look backward and despise our humble but honest Chiropractic parenthood and birth; we disparage our up-bringing. We would like to ignore our Chiropractic schools that made us rich. The common scrub leaves on the body of the Chiropractic tree, which gave us birth and life a few years ago, are not choice enough any more. As a Chiropractic practitioner, it is sufficient to know that a case is sick, has a pain, and wants to get well. Anybody’s money is good. You do not cull sick people and seek only high-school graduation pain, a college-course sickness; neither must he be a socially-prominent banker with sickness, before you accept him.

We wonder if, in selection of our school material, we have gone highbrow. You demand we build long school courses, take only high-school graduates, select only select student material “who you know will make good”— and so on; so we can close our schools, lock front door, fold up our profession for want of material to keep the nerve impulse flowing.

For years we have been accused of and censured for accepting students of various degrees of human values and building them into Chiropractors. We have seen a Heinrich Duerringer, Clara Aernie, and many others come here, who were short of so-called book-larnin’, and they have become the back-bone of our profession. We have seen college and university men come here, who knew so much that wasn’t so, graduate, go out and make dismal failures of doing anything for themselves or our profession with Chiropractic. We have seen many who knew less than the developer of Chiropractic go out and make millions well. We have seen many who put the developer of Chiropractic to shame, go out and fail to make anybody well.

And who is this developer of Chiropractic to whom you owe allegiance and fortunes? Has he more or less of education than many who sat at his feet?

It isn’t what COMES INTO THE FRONT DOOR of our schools that helps or hurts our schools, profession, or Chiropractic; IT’S WHAT GOES OUT that counts. Give us *poor* material coming IN and *good* material going OUT, and Chiropractic will grow. Give us *good* material coming IN and *poor* material going OUT, and Chiropractic will fail. What IS “poor” or “good” material? Whether the school HAS “THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY” to teach, and students GET “THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY” — THAT WAS WHAT MADE CHIROPRACTIC GROW YEARS AGO.

What are cardinals that make for Chiropractic success? Look over this gathering and we’ll point to thousands who came, had little of what many think it takes, and look what they have done, and made of themselves. They are rocks of Gibraltar in their communities. They added millions of years to sick and dying people. We’re proud of them. They helped place Chiropractic on the map, and KEEP it there.

Nobody objects to or resents invasion of all the higher CHIROPRACTIC education we can get. All of us know more ABOUT CHIROPRACTIC today than we did yesterday. More we know ABOUT THE CHIROPRACTIC PRINCIPLE AND PRACTICE, more practical and valuable we become.

But Basic Science Bills and Boards, Chiropractic State Boards, Chiropractic Associations, are directing us headlong into “higher” MEDICAL educational subjects, semesters, time, examinations, etc. It is THAT we resent; strenuously object to. It is that which is destroying one in favor of other.

Many of YOU might have been culled, and would have been refused admission by so-called highbrow standards asked for today by those who insist upon it, who have in themselves less than what they now require of others. You would have been refused opportunity to come, to learn to be a Chiropractor, to help Chiropractic get sick well.

We have hatched many an egg that was said to have been nonfertile. We have seen many eggs pronounced fertile refuse to hatch anything but a rotten egg. SINCERITY, HONESTY, LOYALTY, and a working knowledge of THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY are cardinals that put Chiropractic where it is.

---

The Dear Old PSC is your pappy, mammy, grandpappy, grandmammy, great grandpappy and great grandmammy, either by birth or adoption.

Every Chiropractor, whether direct or second-handed, has nursed at that breast or sucked at the same teat. The more direct nursing was at that exhaustion fountain, greater the butter-fat content. All those who nursed direct had same food in common, same rich common denominator. Some chewed its milk, digested and assimilated, and have waxed fat and rich. Others played with the teat, spit it out as poison, grew thin and starved. Some got sick people well; others failed and went to mixing.

Out of same breast comes that which one individual will make into food, another calls unfit. Why? The nourishment was the same.

Success or failure is individualistic; it is not communistic. Out of a litter of kids, some will be good, others bad. Cause and cure of success or failure, good or bad, food or poison, are within the individual, depending on how he used what came from the community-parenthood.

Adjust sublaxation in individual and you have automatically adjusted community TO individual, converted failure to success, bad to good, wrong to right, dis-ease to health.

---

Education, along all lines, is becoming alarmingly complexed. It is a cancer eating at vitals of simple understanding and simple capability. It is a growing monster denying constructive human service. As higher and higher education fails, year by year, majority think the way out is: (1) MORE education; (2) MORE complexed; (3) thinking THAT will solve educational incompetencies. It makes it worse! Practical thinkers and doers, who measure education in terms of successful accomplishments, oppose more education and more complexities; assert a firm necessity for simplicity in education.

Medicine is the MOST complexed subject because it FAILED MOST to get sick people well. As medicine continues to fail, more and more, year by year, majority think the way out is: (1) MORE education; (2) MORE complexed; (3) thinking THAT would solve educational incompetency. It made it worse! How well WE know HOW MUCH it has failed! As we have asserted, we are NOW — after 5,000 years — whipping ourselves to a *simple* cause and *simple* cure for a *simple* dis-ease — THE ORIGINAL Chiropractic principle and practice.

EDUCATION IS USEFUL IF IT IS SIMPLE. IF EDUCATION IS SIMPLE, IT IS USEFUL. Chiropractic was BORN a simple principle and practice. When Chiropractic WAS simple and Chiropractors WERE simple, Chiropractic and Chiropractors were getting sick people well. Those who lived simple Chiropractic succeed. Those who lived complexed fail. Simple makes; complexed breaks!

Gradually, down thru the years, Chiropractors have grown out of the simple and into the complexed. They could not, did not, continue to live the simplicity of Chiropractic. They began to force it to be complexed. Ergo: “chiropractors” are now ceasing to get sick people well. Chiropractors are becoming educationally infected with complexed education which drives them FROM Chiropractic INTO medicine. Today, complexed education is running rampant in our ranks. Today, complexed education is forced *into us*. Today, simple Chiropractic is forced *out* of us. MORE education demands MORE complexities to sustain its top-heavy incompetencies. Educational complexities are on INCREASE; Chiropractic simplicity is on DECREASE. It is an ever-increasing whirlpool and Chiropractic is scuttled at feet of its shrine.

When Chiropractic was a *simple constant*, it lived by right of inherent merit which delivered health. In ratio as Chiropractic ceased being simple and became complexed, variables substituted the constant. Today, variables have multiplied, single simple constant is going; multitudinous demands of education, legislation, etc., have replaced right of sick to get well and right of Chiropractic to live in its purity for posterity.

As higher education INCREASES in our ranks, percentage of sick people getting well DECREASES. Every five years sees a DECREASE in percentage. As higher education is pursued in our institutions, percentage of capable Chiropractors decreases. Every five years sees A DECREASE in capability of our profession. Later product of our schools is getting LESS WELL than did our earlier product. Reason IS SIMPLE! Eventually we will ALL be “higher” educational products, meeting “higher” standards of “higher” educations. We will also ALL be “lower” products, meeting “lower”

standards of getting sick people well. As one climbs, other slides, for “education” is grease on the toboggan. Time IS taking its toll! Chiropractic eventually will be an elite education, not A PRACTICE of getting sick people well. Eventually, Chiropractic WILL BE where medicine IS NOW — an “educated” profession, of “cultured” professors, *professing* health but incapable of delivering it because of educational complexities having squeezed out a practical application of its simple principles.

There are opportunists taking advantage of this opportunism, developing defeatism in us, strangling Chiropractic with its tentacles in the doing.

Visioning trend of events, an observer is called upon to decide whether he wants to be popular or unpopular; follow WITH the wind or fight AGAINST it; drift and get all the getting while the getting is good, or keep on keeping on, working to save Chiropractic as a future service to mankind. Kites rise AGAINST wind — never with it. Chiropractic and Chiropractors live if it and they fight AGAINST issues which destroy it. The majority drift. It is unpopular to oppose them. It is popular to float WITH them. We made our decision when a boy that CHIROPRACTIC is greater than any man or any set of men in its ranks. We still fight for that decision, therefore we are unpopular.

Education and complexities are COMING IN. Chiropractic is, in exact ratio, as rapidly FADING OUT. Which is greater objective: simple Chiropractic getting sick people well; or complexed medicine disguised a la Chiropractic as “higher” education failing as medicine HAS failed?

The end is obvious! The decision rests with you!

---

O. B. Jones of Montana is an example — a farm hand of U. S. Senator Clark. He was sick, took adjustments from another as bad as he. Got well. Came here with a wife who weighed more than three hundred pounds, with three children and another on the way. He could not read or write. He was cross-eyed. He was rough and gruff. His mind worked slowly but surely. He learned Chiropractic, such as he could with help of others. He returned to Montana, opened an office in town where he was formerly a cow-hand.

Jones tells the story that he and a group of cow-hands went into Senator Clark’s dining room, the Senator having guests that evening. They were ordered out. Jones called the men in, sat down, saying, “Bring on that grub. Senator Clark is good enough to eat with us any time.”

He adjusted Senator Clark. Senator Clark returned to Washington and spread the gospel to hundreds of people of importance in Washington political and social life.

Jones might not have been all we want, but Jones met Clark and Clark spread the story far and wide to thousands. Who is to say who can and who cannot?

Why did O. B. Jones win? Was it because ALL odds were in his favor or he was lucky in the breaks? He was saturated with THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY. Professional odds were FOR him in spite of personal odds that were AGAINST him.

Charles Wilson is another example. He was a so-called illiterate carpenter. He could hardly read or write. His grammar was abominable; his English was fractured; his appearance that of a bum. BUT he was sick, took adjustments, got well, and became inspired to help others as HE had been helped. He was fired with that slow, methodical ruler-measuring mind of his, to learn Chiropractic. We wanted a CHIROPRACTOR. He wanted to give us HIS MONEY. We needed his money. We were censured in Davenport where Charlie was known, and by students then in school, for taking that type of person into our profession.

Charlie was arrested for “practicing medicine without a license” in Nebraska. He was a member of the UCA. Tom Morris and we went to defend him. Knowing him as we both did, we deplored the necessity of having to go there.

We arrived. The town was up in arms FIGHTING FOR CHARLIE. Literate and illiterate people of all churches, priests, preachers, university men and school teachers. Tom and we were amazed, for we found him surrounded by the brains and money of that county. It was almost next to impossible to select a jury of twelve unprejudiced men to try his case. They either had been patients or they knew of cases he had taken care of.

Why? Because he found THE subluxation, he adjusted THE subluxation, and got THEM well. They were FOR HIM because HE had done what “educated” physicians had been unable to do. They were for him BECAUSE HE SUCCEEDED IN RESTORING HEALTH TO THEIR SICK BODIES. Said the President of the big bank, “One can’t help but believe in him because he believes in himself and his work.”

Why did Charlie succeed? Was it because he dressed well, camouflaged ignorance, covered his crudities, hid shortcomings of speech? He knew that once he was sick and now his life had been saved. He knew what did it. He was

an ardent Chiropractic fan and devotee of THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY. He delivered to others what had been delivered to him. Charlie builded his professional house with square and level, pounding subluxations as he pounded nails, driving them home with emphasis. He builded mental understandings as he formerly builded homes. THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY was the blue-print of his structure. He followed it religiously. He was like the sturdy oak that from an acorn grew; hard wood to work, rough bark, hard to cut down but fine wood when quarter-sawed. He hand-sawed boards, planed them by hand, sand-papered finish by hand, nailed pieces together with hand-made nails, painted surfaces himself — he soon had a professional mansion worthy of anybody's living therein.

Who can tell, as tree stands in forest, where it may finally rest or in whose home it may go as a great artistic production worthy of antiquity?

We could mention thousands, in varying degrees of scale of fitness to be kept out or taken into our work. We here have never been able to predict who will succeed or fail. Could you?

Give Chiropractic schools Chiropractic student material or you close Chiropractic schools and kill Chiropractic from becoming a permanent human service when present generation of Chiropractors pass out.

Let's have some of that old-time student-getting, student-pulling, student-supplying philosophy; that kind of philosophy that builded Chiropractic into a strong well-knitted organization back when Chiropractic was in flower. Let's make it bloom again, knowing that our percentage of failures was no greater than medical men, dentists, nurses, or what-have-you.

---

THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY needs development, therefore a developer; defense, therefore a defender; preservation, therefore a preserver.

THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY has had those who prefer not to follow development; who prefer to break down defense measures; who have no desire to preserve it for the future. Between these two forces at work are conflicts. The PSC and B. J. Palmer are in the first group.

Deliberate rumors have been maliciously circulated by second group against first. What are some of them? "The specific has been discarded." "The PSC no longer teaches the specific." "The PSC and B. J. had to come back to Meric System verifying our opinions who refused to adopt and adapt the specific and remained true to Meric work." "B. J. no longer uses, has use for, or sees merit in the specific."

What ARE the facts and what ARE the reasons for this gossip?

Man is born without his consent. He is here a while, has a lot to say, passes on. Why? We find but one answer: he is given an opportunity TO DEVELOP HIMSELF.

The mass DEMAND progress and oppose it when it comes. They demand automobiles, and fight for horses and buggies. They demand aeroplanes, and refuse to think them safe.

Medical men demand reliable methods of getting sick well. Chiropractic came with it. They bitterly fought it scientifically, professionally, legislatively — and still fight it.

Chiropractors demand Chiropractic be placed on a *scientific* basis to prove to and thereby demand the respect of the world.

The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic, at a cost of one million dollars, has been doing that since 1935. We have been proving this and that right or wrong. We bring you proven conclusions and they are sincerely doubted or denied.

Chiropractors demand accurate and efficient methods, to step up percentage of success and step down percentage of failure; to make work lighter and more practical; to do less to secure more.

The specific attained that. They fought that which makes it possible.

History repeats itself. It is not new with Chiropractic or Chiropractors. It is the lethargy and inertia of people.

Out of the mass, many exist. Out of the mass, few get into the class and live.

Life is like a ladder. It starts at the bottom and has a top somewhere. People climb ON that ladder. Mass at the bottom are moved by emotions, passions, and prejudices. Class at top are motivated and activated by logic and reason. Many at bottom demand A BETTER PRODUCT. Mass at bottom like what producer produces. But they don't like what he says, how he says it, or how he deems it necessary to present it.

So, they fight THE PRODUCT AS WELL AS THE PRODUCER because they don't like HIM. Nearer the bottom, more there are, greater is desire and struggle to get AWAY FROM the mass. Nearer you get to top, fewer there are — for many have given up the struggle and die in the attempt. Therefore, the saying, "The higher, the fewer."

Most people gravitate, roll down hill, get to the bottom, stay there, and fight against any who try to pull them out or up.

Here and there is an isolationist who desires, tries hard, wills, wants, and fights to get TO THE VERY TOP of things; wants to be THE best of that which he is; wants nothing short of the LAST word; wants to struggle to develop perfection. Between bottom AND top, people are strung out, getting thinner the higher you go.

People STRUGGLE DESPERATELY to remain mentally and physically inactive.

The same people STRUGGLE DESPERATELY to retain position at bottom. They STRUGGLE DESPERATELY to remain motionless, inactive, and fight vehemently if anybody dares move them.

To what is all this a prelude? How does it answer these rumors?

When we were very young, we found ourself.

We realized the human race were intellectually morons; physically handicapped with dis-ease. We were shoved into Chiropractic when it was a theory, incompetent, seeking a service to deliver. We realized, if the perfect principle could be developed into a competent practice, it would step up the human race intellectually and physically and bring all nearer the goal they were potentially capable of reaching. We silently and secretly vowed we would pass away trying to leave behind a SPECIFIC knowledge of THE cause of ALL dis-ease; leaving behind a SPECIFIC adjustment FOR THAT cause of ALL dis-ease. This was something the world had been seeking — the philosopher's stone — for 5,000 years.

We began below THE BOTTOM of the ladder where everybody was. This was the bottom where we refused to stay!

We began TO DEVELOP ourself, mentally, financially, physically, professionally, legislatively, legally, to CLIMB THAT LADDER.

Today, we have made good our vow. Chiropractic now has A KNOWLEDGE AND ABILITY of a SPECIFIC for THE CAUSE of ALL dis-ease.

As we worked to solve problems, betwixt and between where world of human beings WAS and where we had hopes to arrive — from bottom to TOP of that ladder — we struggled, strived, labored long and without mercy to self, to drag everybody else who would listen and learn — who paid tuition to learn what we had learned — up the ladder WITH US.

We knew that was what they came to get; that was what they paid us to teach; so, IN SPITE OF, rather than BECAUSE OF THEM, we struggled to pull them UP against their lethargic wishes.

Step by step we learned and moved UPward. Step by step the mass anchored, handcuffed and leg-ironed us, holding us DOWN. We soon found that if we wanted TO CLIMB, we had to do so dragging thousands UP WITH US, if we ALONE wanted to get anywhere.

All this wraps itself around Chiropractic with its profession of Chiropractors.

Step by step as we climbed the human ladder, we LEFT BEHIND every rung for which we no longer had use.

Step by step as we climbed UPward, we refused to go DOWNward on lower rungs. We had passed them, why retreat? Why go up one and slip back two? As we went UP, we PASSED rungs below; why try to carry LOWER rungs UP with us all the way? As we placed BOTH FEET solidly on rung we stepped UP TO, how could we keep both feet on RUNGS BELOW, WHICH WE HAD PASSED?

Today was a new day. We had to live today, today. We could not live today, today; and yesterday, today, ALSO. Yesterday WAS GONE; it had to be discarded.

All this time we lived with the thot that humanity WANTED development, progress, newer and better ways of living a fuller mental and physical life. To that end, THE CHIROPRACTIC FOUNTAIN HEAD SCHOOL lived TODAY'S IDEALS AND WORK.

What a keen disappointment to our life's sacrifices when we FINALLY realized there were two schools of Chiropractic thot.

ONE school realized that while people verbally SAID they WANTED development, progress, newer and better ways of living, they fought deliberately to keep from climbing. They struggled desperately AGAINST being dragged UP or moved FORWARD. They DEMANDED they be LET ALONE to eke out existence in their slothful way. This school of Chiropractic thot appealed to the mass, for students. It got them! But in spite of this, we kept on keeping on, believing in the long run what we were doing was for THE BEST interests of the human race.

OUR school HERE was of the opinion that as we WENT UP one rung, we desired TO FORGET LOWER rungs. We have FINALLY realized this appeals only to the class, not to the mass. The mass want to cling tenaciously TO YESTERDAY, but they also SAY they want TOMORROW, TODAY. They want to eat their pie and also have it. They want a SPECIFIC to get sick people well, and they also want a heterogeneous mass of yesterday's meric "moves" to mystify sick people, to hold them.

One school of Chiropractic that gave them duke's mixture WITHOUT the specific. Other school of Chiropractic that gave them THE SPECIFIC WITHOUT duke's mixture.

One school had THE MASS supporting them. The other school had THE CLASS.

Mass is majority; class is minority.

What a keen disappointment when we realized THE MASS CANNOT CLIMB except to their multiple capable level — not beyond it. They are NOT definitely fitted to attain THE best, perfection, LAST word, to develop themselves to make their best better. They want to go as far as inertia lets them; FROM THERE ON, they stubbornly refuse to be budged, and anybody WHO DARES budge them calls down upon himself their unadulterated wholesale wrath; which hits him in the bread-basket financially, as well as professionally.

We know, because we have gone ALL THE WAY THRU AND ALL THE WAY BACK to learn THAT lesson.

Our early vow of developing THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY practice into perfectness of THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY principle; of perfecting a specific cause and a specific correction, has been realized.

Our early dream of raising the level of the human race, intellectually and physically; of building a Chiropractic profession to bring this about, has fallen short of being a professional reality.

Reasons? Many of our profession have momentarily lost vision of an ideal service to a race that needs it; have become temporarily financially-minded where other objectives have replaced ultimate ones.

Somewhere between extremes of impractical idealism and practical mercenary-ism, is a middle path of consistency to each; to be consistently followed year after year, to make it assume a sound professional shape and form.

The few who perfect themselves demand and need to use a highly scientific process. The many who cannot attain those higher and more practical scientific methods, need more simple, practical methods to fit their needs also.

Good will be accomplished in both divisions. The only difference will be in the law of failure or successful averages with problem cases.

For that and these reasons, we here today teach methods to fit BOTH divisions of human capability. We have given up NOTHING we have gone thru. It is still an integral and serious part of ourselves.

Today we teach Specific *and* Meric.

We use the Specific exclusively in our private Clinic. We *could not* use anything else.

In The PSC we teach what the class and mass want, so long as we can do so consistently, within reason, without going outside the principle and practice of THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY.

---

For fifty-five years we have been writing and printing leaflets, booklets, FHN, books; traveling, lecturing, teaching, to explain, elucidate, simplify, and explain THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY, that others might understand it as well as we; that they might secure that firm footing that makes for same action conviction as we had; that they would become as dominant in its propagation as we; that others might become stalwarts in its advocacy as we; that humans might be moved up another step in human mental clarity and physical health.

The Fountain Head News was published twenty-seven years — weekly for several years and then consistently once a month, until recently.

We stated facts, told truth, being found inaccurate very few times.

What we published was usually objectionable because it was in the interest of Chiropractic and contrary to wishes of many Chiropractors. We never shirked our responsibility.

As years rolled along, principles we advocated and editorialized years ago are now personally, professionally, financially, legislatively, and legally proving true.

It cost \$800 per month, \$9,600 per year, to produce this publication. This meant an unselfish devotion of more than \$250,000, for twenty-seven years, to the cause. For this we received our share of abuse and condemnation — yet we kept on.

Would you have spent this if you had it? Would you have kept on for twenty-seven years? We doubt it!

What was IT that we wrote and printed? What was the central theme? The various and devious explanations of THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY of D. D. Palmer — said this or that way — but it was always THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY; sometimes wrapped in pure white paper; sometimes in dirty brown paper; sometimes tied with innocent baby-blue ribbon; other times with heavy strong rope; sometimes it had an anchor attached; other times it had a float — but IN EVERY PACKAGE was THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY of a vertebral subluxation as the cause of all dis-ease and adjustment-by-hand of the vertebral subluxation. Yes, we know we slipped ONCE with an exerciser — but only once. That was once when knots slipped, package became untied, contents spilled so everybody smelled too much of reeking contents.

Our verbal and written musings took two forms. They were against those who took us AWAY FROM “THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY,” but for the most part they were FOR close adherence TO those who helped us STAY WITH THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY.

---

THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY once was the exclusive and private property of one man — D. D. Palmer. Today it is his only in memory, and we hold it in reverence to him. Then, he shared and passed THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY to us, in trust, and we have kept the trust. You came along, and we passed on to you all we had to keep in trust for the sick you contact. Thousands of you have kept that faith. Now it belongs to you and us; it is ours to have and to hold, in trust, to protect and defend for future generations; it is ours to use, to fulfill its destiny to help humanity.

Are we justly, sincerely, and honestly sharing its benefits with millions of sick who implore us for the cure it does bestow?

If so, then let us harken back to those AB-SO-LUTE-LY days when, combined, you and we did things, tore the roof off of medical legislation, broke down ignorant and unnecessarily tyrannical educational standards, fractured wide their medical prosecutions, pulled up the flag of liberty to the top of The PSC flag pole every time there was a victory to celebrate against medical persecution.

---

D. D. Palmer, in 1895, said: THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY WOULD get sick people well.

B. J. Palmer has said, many times, many ways: THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY DOES get sick people well.

Both said its application would continue to get sick people well, yesterday, today, tomorrow.

A recent graduate has few “problem” cases. The longer he is in practice, the more worried he becomes at the increasing number of “problem” cases in his practice.

In early days, our profession had few “problem” cases — far less than now. In recent days, our profession is worried about increasing per cent of “problem” cases with increased percentage of failures to get sick people well.

Is Chiropractic getting worse; is it losing fundamentals; has its principle or practice changed?

In exact ratio as WE APPLIED THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY, we had few “problem” cases. In exact ratio as we failed to apply THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY, “problem” cases multiplied.

Cases are of two kinds: those considered stubborn and those considered easy to get well. As a practical issue, some easy ones are stubborn, and some stubborn ones are easy.

It is a question of clarity of understanding and ability to accurately locate, efficiently prove, and correctly adjust THE vertebral subluxation causing either.

IF correct vertebral subluxation is not accurately located, efficiently proved, and correctly adjusted, any easy case becomes stubborn. And, in reverse language, any stubborn case becomes easy when right subluxation is adjusted right at right time.

In 1935, we builded The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic to do two things:

- a. to take “problem” or stubborn cases, apply THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY, and prove it still worked.
- b. to take all “problem” or stubborn cases, and convert all knowledge and practice into a scientific research, and find out WHY they were “problem” or “stubborn” cases, and get them well.

It is that ability to apply THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY that makes The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic outstanding.

If you have a case that IS a “problem” or “stubborn,” let us find why and give you reports on what to do, where to do it.

---

Let us recall those days when we talked about trials, tribulations, and troubles in our classes; and as we went places and did things in THOSE days, let us realize there are new borders to push back, new countries to conquer, new heights to scale; and let’s do more of them all over again now.

FOR ANYTHING IS POSSIBLE, IN AND WITH CHIROPRACTIC, IF WE DO SO WITH THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY backing us up!

The question arises, why don’t you, today, get THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY?

The answer is: THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY is the Chiropractic philosophy of D. D. Palmer; is the Chiropractic philosophy of B. J. Palmer; and it’s the same today as it was yesterday, as it will be tomorrow.

The Chiropractic OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY of D. D. Palmer was:

- a concussion of forces ACCIDENTALLY applied, produced a vertebral subluxation;
- a vertebral subluxation occluded a foramen;
- pressure upon nerves interfered with normal quantity flow of mental impulse supply between brain and body;
- this reduction of quantity flow created the beginning of all dis-ease;

and:

- a concussion of forces INTENTIONALLY applied reduced a vertebral subluxation;
- a reduced vertebral subluxation opened occlusion;
- opened occlusion released pressure upon nerves;
- released pressure upon nerves restored normal quantity flow of mental impulse supply between brain and body;
- increased quantity flow re-created restoration of health to all dis-ease.

Diseases, *as entities*, were multiple; dis-ease, *as a condition*, was single.

As entities, each entity had its own cure; as a condition, there was *one* cure.

This is the 1895 OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY of D. D. Palmer’s Chiropractic.

This is the B. J. Palmer and The PSC philosophy of today.

A basic principle never changes. The principle and practice of THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY remains unchanged down thru years, because it’s like truth — it remains the same no matter how man *tries* to change it.

---

If, as, and when we get back to THAT OLD TIME PHILOSOPHY, we will again regain strength collectively, intelligently control our actions, and sensibly direct our footsteps along the professional road paved with honest intent and purpose — honest Chiropractic service to the sick — honest profession by ourselves for what we are and what we do.

That road led us to Chiropractic victories in the past. That same road of honest profession and honest practice still exists. Its broad and safe highway is there to use. It’s a straight and direct road to public confidence and support; legal commendation and recognition; professional growth and security, now and FOR THE FUTURE. It’s an honestly built, permanently safe, and practically endless CHIROPRACTIC ARTERIAL HIGHWAY, constructed by Chiropractors who possessed courage and strength to build because they practiced what they PROFESSED — CHIROPRACTIC!! Professional DIET?? YES. They had a daily professional diet — they ate, lived, learned, and inwardly digested THAT OLD TIME CHIROPRACTIC PHILOSOPHY.

Let’s get our feet under the CHIROPRACTIC TABLE again and eat and eat and eat until we again renew that old-time strength and courage; until we revive the old-time flame and rekindle old-time fires; until we again shout defiance at those who seek to destroy us!

CHIROPRACTIC won its victories in years past because Chiropractors knew that Chiropractic was RIGHT. CHIROPRACTIC and CHIROPRACTORS can and will win their victories again, BECAUSE CHIROPRACTIC IS STILL RIGHT!

## LECTURE

Given by  
Father Hilary, C.P.

In the  
B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic  
Assembly Hall

DAVENPORT, IOWA

APRIL 22, 1948

First of all I should like to establish my position. I am here not as representing Religion, or any particular Faith; not as a religionist, therefore, or a religious spokesman or Priest. Nor am I here with the presumption of speaking as a scientist despite the fact, however, that I do possess a degree in science. I will speak merely as a patient, and in that capacity, I might say, as a layman. I wish merely to give my impression of an introduction to Chiropractic.

But before going into the matter of chiropractic science and my appreciation and praise of it, I should first wish to lay down my conception of fundamental education, or knowledge.

Knowledge is one of the greatest blessings in the world. There is nothing more pitiable, more pathetic, than a person without knowledge, or an ignorant person. But my idea of knowledge is that it should consist of a systematized whole, in-so-far as native ability, talents and opportunity can make that possible. Thus the ideal and perfect knowledge should be co-ordinated to the origin and nature of man himself. The human being is a composite, co-ordinated whole, a "cosmos" of integral unified parts, somewhat like an exquisite watch. He is a biological, psychological, physiological and anatomical unit. The more inclusive and coextensive our knowledge of man is the more one can understand the mutual inter-relation of his various behaviors and the effects of the different departments of his make-up. For there is an interdependence of the various phenomena that go to make up his being, just as there is an inter-dependence of the wheels in a watch. Remove the hair spring from a watch, and it becomes a useless thing so far as time keeping is concerned. So a co-ordinated or harmonious knowledge of the human being promises a way to his all-around betterment. The development of our intellectual faculties to their fullest results in a general pattern or radically complete design. A sort of picture of knowledge sufficiently complete in outline.

This pattern or design would necessarily embrace knowledge of fundamentals concerning creation, and thus to extend to the nonphysical or non-sensible realm whence creation emerges. Failure to appreciate the origin of spiritual and physical existence in the world and the end of such creation, or its purpose, would result in fragmentary information at best. So instead of having a relatively inclusive picture, one would have but disjointed sections of a jig-saw puzzle. Fragmentary knowledge can in itself give one a certain amount of satisfaction or service. But like a piece from a sig-saw puzzle, we might not know just exactly where to put it or where it goes.

So my idea of knowledge, education and training is an overall pattern, a unified design. Understanding it thus, we begin with the very fundamental of all knowledge, which is the knowledge of God.

But this knowledge of God to be a scientific and not necessarily a religious conception of God, since this lecture takes the scientific point of view. So for the scientific approach to this form of knowledge, I would let an outstanding research scientist act as the authority, Dr. Gustaf Stromberg, of Mt. Wilson Observatory, Pasadena. He writes: "I believe that behind the physical world we see with our eyes and study in our telescopes and microscopes, and measure with instruments of various kinds, is another, more fundamental, realm which cannot be described in physical terms. In this non-physical realm lies the ultimate origin of all things, of energy, matter, organization and life and of consciousness.

"I am convinced that our consciousness is rooted in a world not built of atoms, and that our mind in its facets reflects some of the fundamental characteristics of its origin.

"Thinking and planning are important characteristics of our mind, and they must then have their origin in a realm beyond our physical selves. But we cannot conceive of thinking and planning without a personality that does the work.

"In this way we arrive at the idea of an intelligent and ever-active source, the God of our religion."

By co-ordinating our activities with this truth and collaborating with the Deity we do achieve our noblest purposes and attain the most perfect results.

As a scientist, therefore, I do not believe in the existence of God. It might be strange to have you hear me say that I, a Priest, don't believe in the existence of God. No. I don't. I don't believe in the existence of God any more than I believe in the proposition that two and two are four. I don't believe that two and two are four for the simple reason that I KNOW two and two are four! I don't have to believe it. There is quite a distinction between Faith and Knowledge. Mathematical

propositions ascertained thru evidence are not a matter of faith, they are a matter of exact knowledge. Likewise with my acceptance of the existence of God. I accept it not as a matter of faith, but as a demonstrable fact. By Faith I believe in things I don't know about God and in His Revelation and in the Supernatural.

God then, is the ultimate source and origin of all existence and all energy that passes into physical creation. And this physical creation is God's tool for the transmission of the energy emerging from the non-physical realm. While so far as the human being is concerned, the principal tool for that transmission is the brain.

In his purely physical properties, the human being is an electrochemical mechanism. In other words, the human body is a composite of electro-chemical elements. And his nervous system is the result of reorganization of "the fields of organization" which determine the structure of the body and the function of its organs.

At the department of Neuro-Anatomy of the Yale Medical School, all living organisms have been found to be imbedded in complex electrical fields. And Dr. H. S. Burr, the leader of the Yale research group, states that it is hard to escape the conclusion that these fields are independent of the matter involved and by their innate properties determine the structure and functions of the living organisms. While these living organisms are controlled by the nervous system.

All this ties in logically and aptly with the science of Chiropractic and the discovery and development of the chiropractic neurocalometer and electroencephaloneuromentimpograph. The inventive genius that brought these instruments into being must be of the highest order. For the value and wisdom of them is beyond computation. These instruments are far in advance of modern scientific discoveries. Their reliability in registering the electrochemical and electro magnetic pressures and the resultant heat areas over the nerve cable is relatively absolute.

But to arrive at a still greater appreciation of the chemical properties composing the human body and thus see the utility of mechanical instruments to determine normal or abnormal functioning, let us consider what the human body actually is.

If you were to take the average human body to any major University, turn it over to the biochemist in the biochemical laboratory, he could take it apart, analyze it and tell you just exactly what it is made of. For a biochemist can take the human body apart just as an auto mechanic can take a motor car apart, or watchmaker take a watch apart. So if this were to happen, you would find that the human body contains the following chemicals:

Sugar enough to fill a small shaker.

Iron enough to make a small eight penny nail.

Phosphorous enough to make about two thousand matches. (The kind you light a fire with and not the romantic kind!)

Fat enough to make about five bars of soap. (I'd make about seven.)

A tablespoon of magnesium.

Potash enough to make a firecracker.

A good pinch of sulphur.

And throw in with this a good sized bucket of water, which itself is a chemical composition, and you have the human body. Generically, all this can be said to result as a growth of nerve tissue.

Dr. Harris Benjamin, writing in the Journal of Gerontology, mentions twenty different organ systems in the body. Among these organ systems, the nervous system is held to be most vital. We deduce the tremendous importance of the nervous system from its extent of influence and volume of nerves. It is estimated that there are about 100,000 miles of nerves in our bodies! And they influence the entire body.

The influence of the brain on the nerves and the re-action of the brain to the function of the nerves results often in even curious effects.

Doctor Thomas B. Szasz discusses this aspect in Annals of Internal Medicine. He reports that in a series of cases in which patients were technically cured of peptic ulcer by surgery, about half the subjects continued to have their old symptoms or to develop new ones of equal severity. For such patients, he suggests it would be wise to encourage continuation of anti-ulcer diets and harmless medications to satisfy an emotional need for treatment that can remain even when the ulcer is gone!

This is something similar to what happened to my brother when he had his foot cut off. He said he could still feel his toes itch!

Hence, we can understand the vast importance of the function of the nerves and their message to the brain. We are what our nerves make us!

It seems reasonable to assume that most disorders and illnesses can be traceable to the stomach. That seems also why so much value and importance is laid on diets, vitamins, etc.

The human stomach is the greatest chemical laboratory in the world. Thru its structural and chemical functions, the stomach goes to work on the matter taken in and breaks down, separates and distributes the various ingredients to all parts of the body for growth and well being. When all this functions normally and properly, a person is well. When a person is ill, this can happen either from a defective function, or from introduction of some factor that a natural function cannot control or handle.

When Nature ceases to function normally something goes wrong, and illness ensues. While by Nature we mean physical creation activated and energized by God.

And when ill, the tendency is to consult a Doctor and take medicine. So I should like to give my impressions of medicine before going into the consideration of the function of chiropractic as such.

Medicine in my estimation can be considered variously as: Food, having nutritional value. As a stimulant. A Sedative. Or as having psychotherapeutical value.

As food, medicine is nourishment. Like drinking a glass of orange juice or eating an apple.

As a stimulant it might be advantageous for the purpose of stimulating some sluggish glandular action or releasing some functional energy.

As a sedative, or relaxing agent, medicine either induces a semiconscious state of mind and numbness of feeling; or diverts the patient's attention from his affliction. This relaxing the mind and nervous tension gives Nature a chance to work unhampered. In a state of full consciousness we utilize most of the nerve energy thru mental operation that is necessary for the physical functioning of our bodies. After a time our bodies suffer nerve energy starvation. Sedatives artificially induce a temporary suspension of such mental and emotional activity while Nature tries to restore an equilibrium.

Normally Nature resorts to a trick, we might say, in order to restore expended energy and recuperate the human system. And that trick is at once agreeable and necessary. It is SLEEP!

Sleep is a suspension of consciousness and relaxation of muscles. In this state the physical brain supplies the energy necessary to the body to repair the ravages resulting from continuous drain of nerve energy supply. The fact that normally a person requires many hours of sleep to restore sufficient nerve energy indicates the extent to which it has been exhausted. That means, the constant flow of vital energy is a critical need.

Recently, considerable attention has been given to the use of hypnotism in the treatment and cure of certain ailments. We might say that this is carrying the psychology of suggestion to its ultimate: influencing not only another's mind, but WILL as well. This results in two conditions: first, the suspension of conscious and deliberate operations on the part of the patient. And this is relaxation. And second, the subconscious activity as directed by the hypnotist, whether he be qualified scientist or quack. This might be called the personal influence equation, substituted for material means of cure.

Altho the use of hypnotism might be scientifically sound, yet I would question its advisability on ethical grounds. The dignity of the human will is such that it should not surrender to a "controlled state", except where the honor of the Creator is at stake. To surrender one's faculties to another's power to the point of unconditional yielding makes one a slave instead of a master. I would therefore put the state of hypnotism in the same category with the state of alcoholism or the state of opium. A condition of temporary release from the strain and vexation of ill health or worry is induced. But as with any habit, the tendency is for it to create new demands and grow in its needs until the patient or victim is beyond all self-control. Hence the questionable value of the use of hypnotism, both from the standpoint of morality and utility.

I would say, therefore, that the greatest value and benefit of medicine would be its psychotherapeutical power. For thus the mind prepares the patient for the action of the brain to supply restorative energy to parts or areas affected.

Somewhere along about here in our considerations about the factors that enter into the matter of health, its preservation and restoration, chiropractic enters the picture.

Fundamentally, chiropractic's purpose is to "keep the life-line open" for the full and free flow of vital energy from its source, the brain, to the extremities of the human system.

Life-giving energy arising in a non-physical world passes into the physical world of the human body by means of the physical brain cells. From these cells this energy is sent out thruout the entire body by means of special conductors called nerves, or nerve lines. These lines converge to form a relatively thick cable that enters the spinal column at the top. The spinal column acts as a housing or conduit to guide and protect the nerve cable and is held tightly together by powerful tendons in flexible sockets or cartilages. In each spinal cartilage or segment there is a round do-nut like hole for the passage of the nerve cable. At intervals of each separate vertebra, thru an opening provided by the cartilage, strands of the nerve bundle, or cable, branch off to supply necessary energy to definite areas of the body, or to definite terminals controlling certain sections or organs.

When this cable of nerves freely transmits vital energy, there is health. But when something happens to block or shut off the energy flow, then illness results. The impedance or interference with transmission of energy can happen and does happen when the vertebrae become dislodged or shifted. The shifting causes a change in the contour of the opening through which the nerve cable passes and this results in a pressure on the nerves where the shift occurs. The passage way is reduced and some of the nerve energy is cut off, this obstruction causing complaint in the unreached spot.

The Chiropractor first of all acts as a trouble shooter. He traces the nerves from the affected parts to the seat of the trouble. And because any resistance to the generated force will cause heat, the nerve lines and even the brain can become injured. Nerve pressure is analogous to electrical impulses. So just as a short circuit in an electrical line can burn out a fuse or even damage the wire by the heat generated, so a pressure on the nerve line causes heat and can do damage.

So what chiropractic does, is that it simply “takes the handcuffs off Nature”, as it were. By finding the particular vertebra that had shifted and restoring it to its natural position, the *adjustment* thus releases the natural flow of nerve impulse. When the maze of nerves, or Nature’s transportation system, supplies the body with the energy it needs for well being, you have health.

The office of chiropractic is to assist Nature where Nature cannot assist herself. This is done either by removing hindrances to transmission of energy, or restoring the channel to its original and normal condition. This restoration is achieved by chiropractic adjustments.

Illness in most people seems to be traceable to some intestinal disorder, while its sympathetic affect can appear elsewhere.

When there is intestinal disorder that means either there is an accumulation or saturation of energy that is not being utilized and causes damage. Or there is an insufficiency of energy for proper functioning.

I might illustrate this point by the example of hot and cold water pipes over a sink, or shower bath. In a shower bath the hot and cold water pipes are connected to a single outlet in the spray. But each water pipe is controlled by its own faucet. You regulate the temperature you want by simply letting in so much hot and so much cold water. This mixes in a single unit and comes out a definite temperature. If you turn on only the hot water, it might be too hot and scalding. If only the cold, it might be too icy and uncomfortable. So you adjust it so that it comes out just right, according to your judgment of what constitutes “just right”.

By analogy, this can serve to explain how too much of one kind of energy or not enough of another kind can find its way into the gastronomical tract. Normally, nature does the adjusting of the “exact amount” of “the right kind” of energy necessary. Interference with this exact mixture causes disorder.

Or we might take another analogy from plant life. This can be apropos, since some of the botanical terminology is used in reference to well-being. Such as the expressions: The bloom of health. The flower of life.

Now a beautiful flower, a rare bloom, is the result of just the exact proportion and intake of chemical properties, or chemical energy. The plant absorbs certain chemicals from the earth, that mysterious chemical “chlorophyll”, the heat from the sun and moisture from the air and this results in a beautiful flower. But deprive that plant of any one of these chemical properties and the plant becomes deformed or wilts and dies. Its perfection of growth, bloom and exotic perfume depends on the right amount of chemical energy imparted to it. Add too much of one kind, or take away another kind, and you don’t have a beautiful flower. Too much water can make it rot. Too much heat can dry it up, etc.

So it is with the stomach. When all necessary energies are transmitted to the stomach and its auxiliary members, you have good health. Deprive it of any particular energy on the one hand, or allow too much to be generated on the other, and you suffer.

Joyce Kilmer expressed this thot unwittingly in his poem “Trees”. Just as only God can make a tree, so only God can give good health. But the process is the same as in the case of the tree. God makes provision, but we must supply co-operation. That co-operation and meaning is expressed in the poem’s line about the Tree having its mouth pressed to earth’s breast.

Speaking of trees reminds me of Dr. Johnson’s statement about Chiropractic not being a “radical” science. I wish to elaborate on that statement and supplement observations of my own.

When Dr. Johnson said that Chiropractic was not “radical”, he wanted chiropractic to escape the charge of it being pragmatic; or, a mere gratuitous assumption of a principle, or the arbitrary pretense to science. But I should like to say that chiropractic is essentially radical in the most legitimate use of the term. Because “radical” in its academic sense means “basic”, or going right to the roots of things. And certainly no science in the world today goes deeper to the roots of health, to the very basis of life than chiropractic. For it goes to the very foundations, the very roots of what constitutes health and deals with its vital factors.

Again, I might illustrate the purpose of the nervous system in its function by using the analogy of an orchestra. We appreciate beautiful music and perhaps have some appreciation of orchestration. If we have a keenly attuned ear, we hate cacophony. A faultily rendered masterpiece becomes intolerant. But perfectly executed on perfectly attuned instruments, directed by a master, it can be enthralling as well as thrilling. So it is with the function of the nervous system. It is like an orchestra. Perfect orchestration of the nervous system means the harmony of health. The action of chiropractic is to put the instruments in tune, and train the players to execute well. The instrument is the spinal column and the players are the nerves.

Thus I give you my conception of the whole matter of chiropractic. To me it is sound, logical and efficacious. That is why I am a booster of it and enthusiastic about it.

I had been introduced to chiropractic about twenty years ago. If you are curious to know how it happened, it came about in this way. I was teaching in our Seminary in St. Louis. One of the students had been a Palmer Graduate and practiced chiropractic for about three years. He thought he might be interested in the Priesthood, so decided to enter our Seminary. We put him in a special class where he might catch up in his studies of Latin and other kindred subjects necessary to qualify for the Priesthood. That meant an enormous amount of book work and study.

At the time, we had about 115 other boys in the Preparatory School, some of whom were ailing. This ex-chiropractor came to me and asked me if he couldn't use chiropractic on the boys and assist them to get well. His studies were becoming monotonous and he said he needed some diversion and felt that chiropractic would serve both as a diversion and render service. But at that time I knew practically nothing about chiropractic, while most of what I HEARD about it made me have almost a revulsion towards it. So when this lad suggested using chiropractic on the boys who were in need of a Doctor's care, I almost ungraciously ordered him never to mention the idea to me again. I was opposed to it and didn't believe in it and wanted to hear no more about it. But after some weeks the student came to me again, this time to tell me he was afraid he would have to quit school if he couldn't do something with his hands to get away from the killing monotony of books. The way he put it was that he was afraid he would "crack up" and go "crazy". He again ventured the dangerous subject of chiropractic. Of course, I was violently, almost fanatically opposed to the idea of chiropractic. I was vehemently prejudiced against it, because I formed a judgment about it before I knew what it really was. By hearsay and misrepresentation I was led to form an opinion and judgment of it and would not let chiropractic speak for itself. That is the essence and fault of prejudice: forming a judgment about a thing in advance of knowing what that thing really is. So in my mind it just registered quackery.

Yet I did not want to discourage a candidate, and so since I was at the time suffering from a severe form of asthma, I compromised and told him he could work on me if he wished!

He went to work on me and to my amazement and joy, he cured me of asthma! That's when my eyes were opened and I could not lay the change to any force of the imagination or auto-suggestion or anything else of a similar nature. I became keenly interested and began to investigate the matter. As a matter of personal gratification, I did considerable research in the subject of chiropractic since my first introduction to it about twenty years ago. So I welcome the opportunity of speaking of my experience with it.

Now, so far as my experience here in the Palmer Clinic is concerned, I might say it is most extraordinarily pleasing, a very unique experience in my life. Now that I am over the "hump" so far as length of years goes and have had considerable experience both as layman and Priest, I think my presence here is a genuine treat and rare experience so far as health and relaxation is concerned.

First of all, as to the over-all set-up, or environment. You recall I said that sleep was most conducive to relaxation. So everything about this Clinic is arranged for the purpose of bringing about the greatest amount of soothing relaxation. Beginning with the slogan that the Chiropractors have universalized: "Keep Smiling," all is done to bring about the greatest advantages toward restoration of the patient to perfect health. And the smile plays such an important role that it cannot be over-estimated. A complete and full smile induces relaxation of itself! Try it! What a beautiful thing is a smile, not only to see, but to feel its relaxing influence.

Then everything in the building: the rest rooms, the subdued lighting, the silence, the carpeted floors, the signs to speak softly: all most conducive to complete relaxation. This inspires confidence in the patient thru the realization that the greatest personal interest is centered on him and so predisposes him to yield to the action of the powers of nature to restore health. With this conditioning, nature can do the best work and take its course unhampered.

Add to this all the interest catching displays in the Museums and Lecture Hall, and ingenious mechanical inventions in the physical therapy room, the soft, soothing oriental color appointments, the faint fragrance of exotic incense to lull the senses and hypnotize the mind away from self, and you have a psychotherapeutic setting unequalled anywhere. An undisputed factor for the assurance of the best possible results.

No less enjoyable experience was my meeting with the various congenial members of the Clinic personnel. Their courtesy, refinement and personal solicitude made one feel that one was more in the home of personal friends than in a professional establishment. But the high light of pleasant experiences was meeting Dr. B. J. himself. He paid me the compliment of personally calling on me. I immediately realized that he was more the gracious host than professional and impersonal official. He established himself as a magnanimous and magnetic person by his concluding remark to me: "I told them to give you everything in the book!"

# FIGHT TO CLIMB

*By*

**B. J. PALMER, D.C., Ph.C.**

*President, the Palmer School of Chiropractic*

**Volume 24**

**1950**

**CHIROPRACTIC FOUNTAIN HEAD**  
DAVENPORT, IOWA, U. S. A.

## The Story Of MASONRY AS FOUND AROUND THE WORLD

Our experience with Mr. Chen.

On board ship — gingerale.

Mr. Chen wore American clothes, talked some English. Mrs. Chen wore Chinese clothes, bound feet, talked no English. Their daughter more American clothes, talked some English.

We got off at Yokohama. They stayed on to Shanghai, and invited us to visit them when we arrived at Peking.

Upon arrival at Peking, we called Mr. Chen by phone. He came down in car to Hotel de Peking, for tea. He invited us out to dinner — twenty courses — each out of same bowl. We asked what each dish was — some we didn't like and didn't eat. He said same thing about some American dishes.

The Castles, of Hawaiian Islands, were also invited.

---

We wanted sleeping car from Peking to Shanghai. They sell all berths people will buy; then all go to depot, mad scramble to get on, get in, and grab. We did not want to do this; asked Mr. Chen what to do. He said, "I fix."

Day arrived, and we went to depot. All of Chen family were there. They gave us boxes of Chinese ginger — highest compliment they could pay. Train pulled in, and all others made a mad scramble. Mr. Chen said, "No hurry. Wait. I fix."

After scores fought, and many came away empty-handed, he said, "Now we go." We went in car. Mr. Chen knocked on one door, said something in Chinese. Door was unlocked, and we all went in. While waiting for train to start, he called for conductor, said something in Chinese. After train got started, conductor came for tickets. He said to us, "You know Mr. Chen?" We replied, "Yes." We asked, "What did he say to you?" He said, "Mr. Chen say, 'Take good care. Brother Consistory'." Conductor further said, "I Consistory, too. Mr. Chen head all Consistory China. Maybe bang-bang somewhere. I protect."

Brigands had been holding up trains between these two cities; twice the train was shot at, and conductor told us "Lie down on floor." Later, came back and told us, "All safe now. Get up."

We asked, "Who is Mr. Chen?" Conductor replied, "He big man in China. He hand in card to President China; President say 'Come in.' Mr. Chen, he own railroad. Mr. Chen, he own Hotel de Peking. Mr. Chen big man, China."

No wonder he "fix" sleeping accommodations!

One of our party lost a filling out of tooth. Asked Mr. Chen whom to see. He said, "Go to Methodist Hospital. Tell Dr. So-and-so. He fix." We did. Doctor had just one filling. It fit perfectly.

---

Masonry IS a "secret" order in China — no buttons, no tell. We tried to work into a Blue Lodge in Peking, thru Mr. Chen. We did not go because we did not care to be subjected to PHYSICAL tests. Ours here are mental.

Most travelers wear Blue Lodge pin. It is more universally recognized. We wore Shrine pin all the time.

While out on the Sahara Desert, we met a native Shriner who belonged to Buffalo, New York.

---

J. S. Warmbath and his Arctic collection.

He willed his entire collection to us; ivories, clothes he wore; native heads, mounted.

He made three trips with Peary to the North Pole; was with him when he REACHED North Pole.

WARMbath took a COLD bath. Fell into water, hunting polar bear.

He was a 33-degree Mason. Gave all signs. They answered. They went BEYOND, and he couldn't follow.

---

In Italy, Masonry is a POLITICAL body. Pope is against any “secret” order, including Masonry. Mussolini was against Masonry. He did what any other anti-political body would do.

We here think of Masonry as it is here. Tourists must take things as they are there.

---

Hieroglyphics as found in the Iyuseau and Meiyitseau Temples, North of Nikko, Japan. Long before B.C.

The mystical 3 in the Temple of Heaven, Peking, China.

The ruins of Angkor-Wat in the City of Angkor Thom. Masonic symbols in buildings. 9th Century A.D.

The Pyramid of Gizeh. Mystical symbols of Masonry are found everywhere in its construction.

Pyramids at Kahoka, Missouri. In center, was found a room set for Masonic work — even to chair in the East.

Ruins in Dakota.

Dedicating a new hotel. Indian decorations.

Next day, committee told us there was something on which they would like our opinion. We drove out in the country, about ten miles.

When we arrived, we saw a circular mound approximately fifty-feet high and several hundred feet in diameter. At one corner was what appeared to be a corner-end of a fence, of interlaced, overlapping stones. Was it man-made, or was it a natural formation?

To the east of this mound was a pavement of flat stones several hundred feet wide and several hundred feet long. This pavement came to a sudden stop, from which there was a natural slope downward into a valley. At places, this pavement was covered with earth; other places, it was bare. This looked too artificial to be natural.

We asked, “Have you ever found seashells in this valley?” They replied that many such were found. Theorizing, we suggested: “Go to center of east side of this mound. Dig in. You may find an opening gateway. Continue digging into center. You may find an altar in center of mound which might have been used for sacrifices; or it might have been used for some form of ritualistic service.

They dug, and that’s what they found. They dug all around base of mound and found fence continued on four sides, with opening on ONLY east side.

Continuing theorizing, we suggested that in long-distant past boats came down this valley — it then being a river. Pavement was a public market place. Fence enclosed place of worship, or place of meeting of certain tribes for certain secret ritualistic work of some kind.

At time this was a river, ocean waters were receding from this vast inland ocean, following sinking of the Continent of Lamuria, Atlantis, or Mu — which one, we cannot know. Last of these sinkings was Mu, which has been variously estimated at different periods, but approximately 50,000 years ago.

Why place was covered over with earth, was beyond us. You can place your construction on to what use it was put.

---

We have been in King Solomon’s Temple. Later, it was used as a stable for horses.

It is said this was the birthplace of Masonry.

Was it? Is Masonry a very ancient organization, long used for more modern times?

Who knows the answer?

## **The Story Of THOMAS H. STOREY**

Thomas H. Storey was one of father's earliest graduates. He had been a professional man — what line, we do not now remember.

He was about 5'6", weighed about 150 pounds, neat dresser, tailored suits, gray hair, short mustache, very distinguished in appearance — one of those types that stand out and make one turn to look twice and wonder who he is and what his business. He walked snappily, with shoulders thrown back. His eyes were piercing. He had a happy and contented smile as tho all the world owed him a living and he collected it in its richness.

He learned what little father could teach him, graduated, and returned to Duluth, Minnesota, to practice. He opened an office in a prominent downtown building. He built an extensive practice. He was well liked, belonged to many prominent clubs. He was a thirty-second degree Mason, a Shriner.

He was very methodical in manner, systematic in habits, as regular as clock work. His offices were neat as a pin. His clientele was the best. His income was affluent. Owned his home, which was in a fine residential district. Patients had confidence in him, for he radiated health.

Every day — regular as could be — he left home at 8:30 a.m. Walked to his office, arriving at 9:00 o'clock. His office assistant dressed in white and was courtesy personified. In fact, she was as much an asset to business as was he. Dr. Storey took no liberties. His professional attitude was strictly professional. At 4:30 p.m., he left office, walked home, and spent every evening with his family, consisting of wife, daughter, and son.

At time of his disappearance, he was fifty-five years of age.

One morning, walking to his office, possibly absent-minded, he crossed street and a car struck him. He was thrown to ground, cut here and there, stunned. He came to quickly — AND FROM THAT MOMENT ON THE EDUCATED THOMAS H. STOREY CEASED TO EXIST. Entire personality changed. He got up, walked to office, secured little black satchel, walked to bank and drew more than \$9,000; walked out of bank, and disappeared off the face of the earth. One of the mysteries which none could explain was how THOMAS H. STOREY blanked out, yet successfully secured deposits of THOMAS H. STOREY at bank. How they came to give money to him — another man — has never been explained.

From here on, we piece the story together as we secured it from wife, daughter, son, and others who told us tales of what occurred.

When Thomas H. Storey did not return home that night, the family was surprised. They thot maybe he had been called out of city on a case — which occasionally occurred — altho he always phoned when such was the case.

They waited three days before reporting to police. Every effort was made to trace his activities — nothing was found. For a month he was kept on the police blotter a "missing person." Finally, search was given up in Duluth.

At end of third day, Mrs. Storey wrote my father explaining strange disappearance. All kinds of theories were advanced. He was a dapper fellow. Did he run away with some other woman? Was he kidnapped? Was he induced to draw out money — and robbed? Was he in hiding for some reason best known to himself? For these and more questions, no answer could be found.

Mrs. Storey asked my father to do what he could to help locate her husband. Father wrote letters to Chiropractors over the country — who were few and far between in those days. Police sent pictorial printed descriptions over the country — north, south, east, west. For several months, no trace was found.

Finally, Chief of Police of Minneapolis wrote, saying he had spotted a man of that description working in a restaurant as a dishwasher. He was dirty, unkempt, shoes run down, overalls, unshaven. When asked his name, he replied, "TOM JOHNSON." He denied knowing THOMAS H. STOREY, said he had never been in Duluth, did not live there, had no family, was not a professional man, knew nothing about doctoring; he was a tramp.

TOM JOHNSON, hounded by police, decided to move on. We next heard of him in Fargo, North Dakota. He was working as a grease monkey in railroad roundhouse. He lived in cheap boarding house with bums like himself. Again police reported they thot this was our man, they were not certain. He denied having been THOMAS H. STOREY. Again, he was TOM JOHNSON.

He moved on to Missoula, Montana, where he was recognized by a former patient who spoke to him, calling him THOMAS H. STOREY. He claimed emphatically he was TOM JOHNSON and was working as a ranch hand on a ranch out in the country.

We next picked up his trail at Seattle, Washington, where he worked as a dock hand, doing hardest manual labor on dock, loading and unloading boats. Police “thot” he answered description, but were not certain. He was picked up for questioning but, in a calm, deliberate, honest, and forthright manner, denied everything they asked. They let him go, convinced he was not THOMAS H. STOREY.

He was next located in Los Angeles, as a clerk in a grocery store. One of the customers was also a graduate of father’s, in same class as THOMAS H STOREY and he was certain this WAS THOMAS H. STOREY. Without saying anything to THOMAS H. STOREY, he wired father he had located the missing man. Father took next train to Los Angeles, recognized him AS THE MISSING MAN. He went with him to his boarding house, talked with him. STOREY denied having met father or having known him. He denied knowing anything about Chiropractic or ever having been for several months in Davenport, Iowa.

Gaining his confidence, father convinced him he was sick and needed an adjustment. He gave him one atlas adjustment. TOM JOHNSON — stunned — got up off improvised table. Reaching up and rubbing right side of head, he said: “The right side of my head is here now. It has been gone for a long time.” Surprised, he asked where he was, what he was doing in this boarding house. He thot he “would walk back to his home up on the hill and have dinner with his family.” When told he was in Los Angeles, that he had traveled from Duluth, had stopped at various places and taken various jobs, he could not believe it true. Once more he was THOMAS H. STOREY.

It took several days for him to re-orientate himself and gather his wits, before going back to his family and practice.

The value of this story comes in the fact that TOM JOHNSON registered everywhere as such, paid his bills, worked in various vocations, talked and acted rationally to his friends, was in every detail TOM JOHNSON — another personality. When found, he had spent only \$700 of the \$9,000 drawn from bank; protected it from being stolen. In every particular, he WAS another personality.

Here was a case of dual personality. How did he lose THOMAS H. STOREY, and how did he gain TOM JOHNSON? Where did one go and other come from? How did he change from dapper, well-dressed gentleman, to a laborer, with other changes that went with it?

This experience convinced father that TWO PEOPLE LIVED IN THAT BODY: one was educated THOMAS H. STOREY, other was Innate TOM JOHNSON. It was Innate who directed movements, protected him, secured jobs, dressed, bathed, saved money, paid boarding house bills, bought railroad tickets, took him from city to city.

Thinking Chiropractic, father realized that the educated fellow could be *and was* blanked out by the accident, producing a vertebral subluxation which blocked off flow between Educated and Innate brains. It was then Innate TOM JOHNSON stepped in and controlled ALL the body, walking and asleep, day and night, here and there, from one job to another.

It was this case which started father thinking seriously about the positive personality of Innate Intelligence living in all of us.

Many people call this “amnesia.” What IS amnesia, but a blankout of one personality, with other taking charge? Various cases of this kind have been reported who have had the original educated fellow restored by adjustments.

(Written later)

One night at a P.S.C. banquet, having nothing in particular to say, the idea suddenly flashed to tell this group “The Story of Thomas H. Storey.” It was first time we had ever told it. We groped about in our memory for detail. Above is the story as we remembered it.

What now follows is the ACCURATE story. We dug back into our files and found printed record as printed in a publication. We leave original story told at banquet as we told it, so our readers can compare it with original printed record at or about time this happened — more for reason of showing how fickle and uncertain memory is as years intervene.

Dr. Thomas Storey, 527 East Sixth Street, Duluth, Minn., disappeared two weeks ago last night, very mysteriously, leaving word that he was “called away suddenly”, and every effort to locate him since has utterly failed. He took with him more than \$1,000 cash which he drew from the American Exchange Bank that day. No reason is known for his leaving, and his family is at a loss to account for his absence.

Last seen of the missing man was on Thursday evening, May 15th, when his son, Thomas J. Storey, called at his office. His father was apparently in the best of health and spirits, and said nothing about going away, altho later developments show he had been planning that day to go somewhere.

Friday was “Ladies’ Day” when women patients called at the office. The doctor’s wife, who had been in the habit of assisting him on these occasions, went to the office expecting to find him there, thinking she would then learn why her

husband had not been at home the night before. His absence did not alarm her, as his practice had at times kept him from home.

On the table in his office she found an envelope addressed to her in the doctor's handwriting, and containing a brief note scribbled on a scrap of paper, which read:

"Dear Sarah: I have been called away suddenly. Get along as best you can until I return. Thomas."

Beside the envelope was the bunch of keys usually carried by her husband. She still expected he had been called to some case in the remote part of the city, and that he would come in during the morning; but when he failed to appear, she finally became alarmed and sent for her son, Thomas J. Storey.

They then decided that the affair should be kept quiet and what inquiries were made were among intimate friends who were asked to say nothing about it.

It was not until May 25th that any news was received, and then a letter came from Seattle, Washington, signed "W. H. Watson." It was written with lead pencil on a note head of Hotel Ranier Grand of that city, dated May 19th.

The writer said that Dr. Storey was in good hands under the care of brother Masons. He had been found on the train Friday (day following the day he was supposed to have left Duluth) acting strangely. He had a through ticket to Seattle. He was unable to give an account of himself, but his identity was learned from papers he carried. He had been placed in a good hospital and the attending doctors said he had a case of brain fever. He talked continually of Dr. Murray and Ida and Ida's baby, and seemed to believe that he was taking the baby where they could not get it. He called for Ida very often, and at times said the office must be closed up and the heads and cases be placed in the high school. Watson said Storey was doing well, and would probably be better in a day or two, and promised to write again in that time.

Manager Dunbar, of the Hotel Rainer Grand, was wired at once and replied that he knew nothing of Dr. Storey, that he had not been there, nor could he be located at any of the hospitals or hotels. He added that W. H. Watson left on May 20th.

Duluth police were then applied to, and in response to a telegram from Chief Troyer, Chief Sullivan of Seattle wired that he could not locate either Storey or Watson in that city.

It was learned that Dr. Storey asked his friend Charles Koogler for the loan of a grip, saying he expected to be called away soon, and needed it. Mr. Koogler brought his suit case to the doctor's office on the day he disappeared, and the doctor evidently took it with him.

As before stated, no reason is known for the disappearance of the doctor. He had a beautiful home on East Sixth Street and a very large practice. He had never shown any indication of mental disorder, altho he had been working very hard for five or six years, as his practice grew.

The letter signed "Watson" had every indication of having been written by someone acquainted with Dr. Storey, or at least with some of the missing man's affairs. The "Ida" referred to was Dr. Storey's daughter who resides in the east end. A baby was born to Mr. and Mrs. Arbouin about two months ago, which lived but a week.

The missing man is about fifty-eight years of age, has lived in Duluth and practiced the healing art for several years, and has a family, the youngest of whom is fifteen years of age. He is a thirtysecond degree Mason and a Mystic Shriner.

"I do not know what to think," said Thomas J. Storey last night. "The more I learn of the case, the more mystified I am. We have done everything that we can think of to locate my father, but without learning anything. Family relations were always pleasant; father had been fixing up his home, his business was prosperous, and his health was apparently excellent. He took great pride in his garden and it is one of the finest in the city. No, I cannot even form a theory, and we are simply waiting in hopes that something will turn up."

---

Most interesting and instructive part of this strange story is yet to be told by the writer:

Dr. Storey is a graduate of The Palmer School of Chiropractic. Among other efforts to locate the missing man, they wrote to us, thinking it possible that he had taken a notion to come here. About June 7th, we received a short letter from Dr. Storey, written at San Francisco, stating he was going to Los Angeles and he wanted some Chiropractic literature. This letter was immediately forwarded to his family. From that time, any knowledge of Dr. Storey was promptly passed between the family and us. Whenever Dr. Storey was heard from, he was always going to some other place. He was like the California flea — hard to locate.

About June 14th, we made up our mind to go to the coast and locate him. He seemed to have a traveling mania — was liable to be heard from anywhere between Spokane, Washington, and San Diego, California.

We arrived in Pasadena June 28th. On June 30th, we made a trip to Ocean Side. Dr. Storey was on that train going to San Diego, but was not seen by us.

The house where Dr. Storey had been rooming was located. Landlady said she thot he acted strangely at times; she took him to be a sporting man and did not see much of him as he roomed there but took his meals elsewhere.

We kept in touch with the Storey family in Duluth. They heard from him occasionally, but he was always on the go, so that by the time we received notice from Duluth, it gave him time to make another move.

About July 15th, we were at Los Angeles; had just entered a street car for Pasadena. Dr. Storey, accompanied by a boy about fifteen years old entered the car and was immediately recognized by us, altho he did not look like the former Dr. Storey. His face was bloated; one eye blackened; his clothing was soiled. He was a very different looking man than the Dr. Storey of a year ago. We took him in charge. Arriving in Pasadena, we wired his wife: "We have him; a little off."

He was in a pitiable condition. He knew he was not mentally right, so had the boy care for him. We showed him the picture of the class in which he graduated; he did not recognize his own likeness or that of any member of his class. He would say: "I ought to know them, but I don't."

Frequently, for hours at a time he did not know anything. On one occasion he sat on a rock on Santa Barbara beach when the tide was out, and remained there until incoming tide was up to his waist. Bathers observed his condition and took him ashore. He said that on such occasions, when he came to himself, Masons were caring for him.

After satisfying ourselves that Dr. Storey was mentally deranged, and knowing the cause of his condition was a subluxation at cervical, we spoke of it and he replied, "I know that is the cause and I have been trying to find some one to fix it."

We took him in our adjusting room, laid him on the table, and adjusted the displaced cervical which had been pressing on the nerves that went to the right side of his head. In one-half minute, he raised his hand to his head and said: "This side of my head has been gone for a long time. It is here now — I can think." He arose, with his former intellect.

After dinner, we asked him how much money he had. He said he did not know. We asked where he kept his money. He replied, "I used to keep it in my inside vest pocket." Upon looking, he found \$460. He then inquired how much he had when he left home, and we told him he drew \$1,100 out of the bank. As fast as we thot best, we informed him how matters were at home.

We tried to keep him and the boy overnight, but we had been imprudent in showing the boy a case of human bones; therefore, we could not persuade him to stay. They returned next day, according to promise. It was surprising to see how differently the boy viewed the bones — he took much interest in handling them, and asked many questions. The fear of the day before had disappeared.

Dr. Storey's case was certainly a peculiar one. He told us that when he was on the boat going to Catalina Island, "the other fellow" wanted him to go to the side of the boat, jump, and end it all; that he had all he could do to keep himself near the center of the boat.

About two weeks after first adjustment, he came in and said he had quite a time getting to our office; that "the other fellow" talked climate at San Diego and he talked adjustment at Pasadena. "But I got here," he said. To anyone but a graduate of The PSC, this language would seem strange.

A man met Dr. Storey in Los Angeles and called him by name. The doctor told him he did not remember ever having met him. The stranger said he ought to know him — he had been his nurse for three weeks in a hospital, and had given him lots of medicine. The doctor replied that if he had taken medicine he had not been conscious of it; there was a long period of time that was blank to him.

Dr. Storey had no remembrance of anything that transpired since seeing his son Tom in his Duluth office. First he realized was that he was walking on the street of a strange city. He inquired what place it was, and was told it was 'Frisco. He realized he was not right, mentally. He remembered he was a lover of flowers. Thinking the sight of them might place him in his right element, he inquired where he might find them. He had not yet discovered he was in "the land of flowers." From that time; he was partially conscious at times, realizing his condition; at other time, he was entirely unconscious, especially when "the other fellow" wanted to change to some other location, making an expense for the doctor. When he was himself, he was averse to spend his money.

One very warm day he was in Pasadena. "The other fellow" was running him all over town, which was not to his liking.

For two months, Dr. Storey was handled by two different intelligences — Educated never being fully conscious. When Innate had full control, Educated was not active. The moving of the doctor from place to place, buying tickets, doing the business usually done by Educated, was done by Innate.

After having the displaced cervical replaced, he longed for his family; but when he thot of returning home, there came over him a dreadful fear — so much that he did not dare to think of going to Duluth to settle up his business. He had a great fear of becoming insane again. He felt the need of keeping within calling, distance of a Chiropractor. At times he would say: “Insane persons always think they are all right; if I am not, I want you to tell me so. I think I am, but I know I am not the one to be a competent judge.”

Dr. Storey is now a Chiropractor in Los Angeles. His family is with him, enjoying the beautiful climate of Southern California.

The Story of  
HERBERT L. FLINT — AND MARINA

This is to be a brutally frank and open confession of the life of a boy who lived in alleys, and how this boy became a “big shot” in personal, commercial, financial and professional life in his home town. This man would have taken more schooling, had he known he was going to amount to something.

We will be criticized for this story, because it will reveal one tabu subject which polite society does not talk about, but which everybody knows exists. If this story is to do anybody any good, example must be told as it was. It truly is a Horatio Alger story.

The Palmer family — five of us — moved from Burlington, Iowa, to Davenport, when we were four years old. Father was so engrossed in his work that he practically left the bringing up (?) of us three kids to his wife, who was our fourth stepmother. We roamed streets and alleys. We were alley-cats, wharf-rats, dead-end kids. We knew every alley in downtown district, every back stairs into every building, every hiding place, every place where drygoods boxes were piled. We knew every garbage can and every grocery store refuse pile where we could find best pickings of choice pieces of food too bad to sell, but good enough for us to eat. We had hangouts and meetings of alley gangs.

Cops knew every kid in every alley. We kept off streets — mostly stayed in alleys we knew well. Kids of various nationalities, differing ages, different colors; kids from “the district,” east as well as west, formed these gangs. These kids from tenderloin knew all secrets of their elders. Talk about juvenile delinquency of today! We had it plus in those days, because Davenport was a wide-open lush city then.

Elbert Hubbard said “Responsibilities gravitate to those who can handle them.” Therefore, we were generally leader of gang who directed activities of petty thieving. We never broke into stores, robbed safes, or held-up people, but we did “swipe” apples from grocery stores. We would fasten a long string to a cork, put feathers in cork, and swing them into apple barrels in front of grocery stores. We were leader of a group that brot in The Saturday Blade from St. Louis — a paper that revealed rottenness of our city politics and city’s politicians. Papers were shipped to Rock Island, brot over on ferry. We hid them until Saturday when we sneakingly sold them on streets.

At times, we would have girls of alleys as part of our gangs.

As a result of boys and girls commingling, street waifs from “the district,” there wasn’t anything we boys didn’t know or do with girls, and vice versa. All knew all “bad habits” which we secretly and openly practiced in packing boxes, hideout corners, when we would gather in two’s or more in meetings. Girls were as anxious to play with boys as boys were with girls. Secretly we made “dates,” hiding from eyes of those who might try to stop us. Occasionally “cops” would find us, warn us to behave, give us a Mrs. Caudle’s curtain lecture, and turn us loose.

We knew all tricks of tenderloin of our city, which was reported to be most wicked city in the world, exceeded only by Port Said (Egypt) and Irkutsk (Siberia). There wasn’t anything we boys wouldn’t and didn’t do to please girls, and they us — notwithstanding we were kids of tender age but worldly-wise. We secretly gloated and boasted amongst ourselves of what we were able to do.

These nasty-nice but pernicious habits grew until they became fastened upon us; with result our mentalities were zero, physical stamina shot to pieces. Deep dark circles under eyes told the story. Mentally, we were fagged and physically we had no pep or urge to do even slightest physical labor. We were told to do certain things and couldn’t remember them five minutes; if we did, we had no desire to do. We were told there were 365 days in a year. When asked about it next day, we couldn’t remember even that. We lied and told “fibs” thinking such was clever, avoiding doing most minor things. We had no interest in anything.

As to any future, we did not care, nor did we give it a thot. In later years, we grew to understand necessity of child knowledge of sex, and its vicious way of fastening itself into human lives and evil effects. Sex knowledge should not be delayed till puberty, neither should it be ignored until marriage bed. It should begin when we began — at five or six years, because it was then we were wise to too much — wrongly so. Had somebody told us what we needed know then, much that we went thru could have been avoided. Fifteen years of destructive living might have been constructive.

In those days, we were a mental derelict, a no-account kid bum. We spent our mental and physical sap pursuing false pleasures. We were one worthless hulk of degenerate boy. We were a cross-section example of the sexual delinquent of that era. Between five and fifteen, we were a confirmed and habitual sex-drunkard, dead drunk in the sexual gutter. We were uselessly and hopelessly lost in swamps of our estimation of importance of a healthy brain and body. We were mentally a dullard, as dead to mental world as any dope fiend. We had not yet learned that masturbation was the thief of brain food which destroyed mental values.

Years add sober judgment. Dealing with thousands of students in our school, plus experiences with thousands of sick people, all more or less involving some phase of sex experience or education, brings forth many problems in relations between sexes. Sex and hunger are two dominant appetites, either being so strong people will kill for food or for sex gratification. Over-sexed, under-sexed, or frigid people present serious problems between male and female. Example of a virile man married to a frigid woman presented a problem which led to complications involving every other view of living. Guatama Buddha said, "Everything in moderation."

There is nothing wrong with sex or conjugal relations. There can be serious wrong when either party is starved, or either party over-indulges. Within reason, all is as natural as eating, drinking, sleeping, or SOCIAL intercourse. There is no crime in religion or liquor when taken in moderation. Either can become a criminal obsession in excess. Many a person has gone insane over religion, over-feeding, or over-indulgence in sex. What a pity children are not taught sex life in homes in their growing, curious years. What a pity vast majority of children learn evils of sex on streets, or thru illicit relations outside the home.

If a man or woman cannot get food, or love, at home, they seek it elsewhere. Same is true of sex. If they do not learn natural processes and use of sex at home, they learn it illegitimately from experienced sources not normal, safe, or sound. Would that we could have saved at least ten years of our wasted life, by knowing things our parents knew but would not explain. Would that we could have saved the following five years recovering from evil effects of our wasted ten years.

Various patients of father saw what was happening to us. They saw what was obvious. They would frequently lecture to us, but always in that guarded, semi-revealing way — never openly talking frankly or showing us a better way. They would speak in that religious manner of "evils of sin" and how "Jesus would save us if we would open our hearts and give ourselves to Him"; but they never explained in plain understandable unvarnished words what to do to break pernicious habits and how to build ourselves for a better future.

One day, one patient, too timid to talk, gave us a book to read — THE ROYAL ROAD TO HELL. It showed depths of horrors of masturbation, how it ruined lives, stating that nothing could *ever be done* to overcome early effects of these habits, once they were practiced; one who practiced them was doomed to mental servility and inability and physical incapacities rest of his life. It was like telling the susceptible child mind, "Once a drunkard, always a drunkard; once a criminal, always a criminal." Outlook for future of Bart J. Palmer was not bright. Perhaps purpose of book was to scare hell out of kids.

During those dark and dreary years, we got scoldings galore, beatings without end from our father and his wife, because we could not and did not remember things to do or how to do them; or would avoid doing them; or, if we tried, did them half right. More we were scolded, worse we got. We didn't care. We had no incentive. We were pepleless, thotless, and life had no bright side at any time in any way.

With idea now firmly rooted in our mind that future of our life was a total ruin, and nothing could be done to overcome destruction of ourselves, only enjoyment or kick we got out of life was continuation of practice of secret vices, by ourselves or with other boys and girls. Everything was negative, future was dark. We didn't care, for we were anchored to THE ROYAL ROAD TO HELL virtually and practically, and there seemingly was no cure out of the whole dirty mess.

That there has been a marked transition from then to now, is obvious. What brot this about? Here is where the story of Herbert L. Flint — and Marina — comes into the picture:

Herbert L. Flint was a professional hypnotist — greatest we have ever known. We have met others since, but none equal him. Marina was either his wife, daughter; sweetheart, or concubine — or neither — so far as we know or could find out. He played a circuit of theaters, in one week stands, in such cities as Keokuk, Burlington, Madison, Muscatine, Davenport, Rock Island, Moline, etc. He and my father were cronies. Being two birds of a feather, father often invited them to eat at our house. Whether or not they discussed us and our "sins" of omission or commission, we do not know, but we do know that Flint urged us to come on the stage to be tested as a subject. He did not encourage other boys of our gang. Flint could do nothing with us. We had no mentality to concentrate on his suggestions. Night after night we would go on stage, be tested, and sent off as a failure. This happened every night in his three-week stands in Davenport, Rock Island, and Moline. Second year repeated first; third year repeated second.

We hesitate now to learn what hypnosis actually is. People generally have crude and ignorant ideas, thinking it is domination of strong mind of hypnotist over weak mind of subject; that it is control of strength over weakness; that mind of hypnotist controls and directs activities of subject to do whatever hypnotist wills him to; that it takes a weak mind to be a good subject; that when subject is hypnotized he is unconscious and does not know what he is doing. If any or all of this had been true, we would have been a wonderful subject for we had no will of our own. Many believe a hypnotist can force a subject to commit murder, which he would not do if he were not hypnotized. Many misconceptions exist in relationship between hypnotist and subject.

None of these ideas are true. We know, because we eventually became ace subject for Herbert L. Flint, and traveled with him two seasons. We were his subject, when he broke a four-hundred pound rock on our chest, being suspended with shoulders on back of one chair, our ankles on back of another. We were his ace-in-the-hole subject for varied tests to demonstrate value of hypnosis. We are, therefore, in a position TO KNOW and discuss intelligently what hypnosis is; what it does and does not do; how it works and when it cannot work; even to use of self-hypnosis which we have learned to use and direct in subsequent years.

Since those years, we have seen many amateurs misrepresent hypnosis, misstating its possibilities and facts to their audiences. One such we had on our Lyceum program in 1947.

Let us present, in its simplest terms, underlying principle which can be applied in multitudinous manners. In explaining this subject to various classes in later years, we often hesitated in presentation to suggest: "Jack, will you please open one of those windows? The air in this room is stuffy." As a result of the positive suggestion, Jack would open the window. To all intents and purposes, Jack WAS hypnotized. We, the hypnotist, had made a positive suggestion. Jack received positive suggestion and acted upon it by opening window. Jack was conscious at all times and knew exactly what he was asked to do. Jack's mind had to be RECEPTIVE to the suggestion. He had to have THE POWER OF CONCENTRATION to act upon the suggestion. Had Jack been an imbecile, idiot, insane, or had no mind of his own, he could not have RECEIVED suggestion, would not have had power of concentration, and he would not have had direction of physical activities to act upon it or carry it thru to completion. It takes a STRONG mind to accept a good suggestion; it takes THINKING values to act upon it; it takes PHYSICAL ABILITY to carry it thru to completion. What is more, it takes A WILLINGNESS upon part of subject to follow thru. If Jack would NOT murder, then no amount of suggestion could force him to.

One of usual and simplest tests given by hypnotist to subject, to see if he can and will ACCEPT suggestion and ACT upon it, is to ask him to fold his hands together and concentrate upon thinking, "YOU CAN'T OPEN YOUR HANDS!" It is a mental physical impossibility TO OPEN those hands so long as one CONCENTRATES on that "YOU CAN'T!" Moment one thinks, "How silly this is; I CAN open my hands," then he DOES open them. This proves he has NOT power of concentration on suggestion "YOU CAN'T!" If you keep thinking, "I CAN'T OPEN THEM," then more you try more impossible it is to do so. This business of tapping a subject on head, or snapping one's fingers at subject, is to suggest a change in line of thinking which subject voluntarily then does. Moment he changes thinking, that moment he changes line of action and opens hands.

Self-hypnosis is where one suggests to himself what to think to do. Many people go thru life constantly thinking "I CAN'T" do this or that, and so long as they think they CAN'T, they don't. When they self-hypnotize by suggesting to themselves that they CAN, they begin to do. Successful business men use "self-hypnosis" on themselves. Successful business men use hypnosis in positive suggestions to others.

Self-hypnosis is often made to oneself by thinking, "Nobody CAN hypnotize ME." That is true. So long as one resists invasion of suggestion from another, refuses to accept, nothing can be expected by way of responsive action upon his part, no matter who hypnotist is who is offering a positive suggestion, or how hard he tries to overcome resistance, for suggestions can or cannot have invasionary value according to whether one resists or refuses to permit their penetration. Refuse to permit suggestion to invade, and you refuse to think upon it or act in accordance with the request.

That constant pounding away of Herbert L. Flint, of OFFERING suggestions, began to infiltrate that something was lacking *in us* which we needed to know. It began to dawn upon our debilitated mind and body that Herbert L. Flint — and Marina, his wife, daughter, sweetheart, or concubine — were our life-savers IF we would follow him in his travels and let him change us from a ne'er-do-well negative to a positive up-and-doing fellow.

Week after week his positive suggestions gradually seeped in. We TRIED to accept, receive, and act upon them. AND THAT WAS THE TURNING POINT OF OUR CAREER — THAT WE TRIED! Eventually, Herbert and Marina taught us the EXTREME value of giving and receiving positive suggestions; how to receive and how to act. When we LEARNED THAT LESSON, WE TOOK THE DERELICT AND REBUILT HIM INTO SOMETHING WORTH WHILE.

From then on, we insistently and consistently trained our mind to follow that line of thinking. THAT laid a solid foundation upon which rest of our life has been moulded. Gradually, we rebuilt a positive attitude towards life, thinking and acting. Gradually, we took the weak, insipid being we were and re-formed him into a strong dominant character. THE ROYAL ROAD TO HELL was wrong. THE ROYAL ROAD TO HEALTH was true. We could do anything we wanted to do if we wanted to long enough and strong enough. "WE WILL" became a line of reasoning.

Herbert L. Flint — and Marina — were typical show people. They carried with them several paid subjects, of which we were one. Audience did not know we were as much a part of troupe as were Flints. We would come up out of

audience the same as amateurs and novices. Rest of subjects were local boys and men who volunteered to come upon stage and be hypnotized.

Objective of these shows was to make people laugh, to entertain and amuse audience with antics of supers. In this way, Flint got actors for free.

He would suggest to a man, "You are a boy, a very small boy. This broom is your hobby horse. Think about it, think hard, concentrate, and you'll realize you ARE a boy again and that broom IS your hobby horse." If man accepted suggestion, he would soon be jumping about stage like a kid with a new toy. SO LONG AS HE CONCENTRATED ON THAT IDEA AND KEPT THINKING HE WAS A BOY AND BROOM WAS HIS HOBBY HORSE, it was a reality to him.

There is nothing new in any of this. Radio shows of today are hypnotizing hundreds of people regularly in same way, only they don't call it hypnotism. People play game for free prizes. Actors and actresses give themselves self-hypnotic suggestions that they are Richard the Third, Cleopatra, Romeo, and Juliette, and play parts in their acts. More they lose themselves in that part, more they think they are those characters, more proficient they become as actors.

Business men use it in salesmanship in various and diverse ways. Business men call it "reasoning" with customers, presenting suggestions as to why they should do this or that, that or this way, by preference. When we were clerking in department store of H. A. St. Onge & Company, we used power of positive suggestion in getting prospective buyers to accept OUR suggestions, and they all too frequently acted upon them by buying what WE wanted them to, which they had no desire or intention of buying when they entered store. Every SUCCESSFUL business man today knowingly or unknowingly uses hypnosis in presenting positive suggestions to buyer. He urges customer TO CONCENTRATE on what HE wants HIM to think. The moment YOU let CUSTOMER think and TELL YOU what HE thinks or what HE DOESN'T WANT, your sale is lost. Ability to transplant YOUR thots into mind of buyer-customer by use of positive suggestions, and get him to act upon it by buying, is THE KEY to all sales success. WE use it every day. Every business man who climbs the ladder uses it. He must if he is to get ahead of mass of buyers. A recent large photo of Carl Sedlmayr is autographed to us and it says: "The greatest show man since the day of Barnum." (Mr. Sedlmayr is owner of world's largest carnival.) Why did he say that? Because we are an excellent salesman! Because we can be and are a par-excellent.

Relationship between doctor of Chiropractic and prospective patient is no different. Too often patient tells doctor his aches, pains, symptoms, pathologies, operations — wherein patient does 95 per cent of talking. Too often Chiropractor sits and listens, and IS SOLD aches, pains, symptoms, pathologies, and operations by patient. If Chiropractor KNEW use of positive suggestion, of his selling THE PATIENT Chiropractic, he (the doctor) would do 95 per cent of talking and force patient to listen to vertebral subluxation, cause of dis-ease, vertebral adjustment, Innate Intelligence; and this doctor would SELL THE PATIENT. We sell THEM our idea. We NEVER let THEM sell us theirs. We sell THEM HEALTH. We do not LET THEM sell us DISEASE. We sell THEM CAUSE. We never LET THEM sell us EFFECTS. WE sell THEM vertebral subluxation. We never LET THEM sell us aches and pains.

Earlier in this story we told you in our earlier years we thot our life was ruined from there on in. Whether true or not, is best judged by use — we have made of that life from then to now. Everywhere you see evidence of transformation. That we are TODAY a strong thinking and acting individual should be obvious. That we accomplished seeming miracles in battles we faced and licked, is well known to our profession. That our life was NOT ruined beyond redemption, is plainly seen. That we evolutionized that life by unfolding from within, and revolutionized that life from without, is to be seen in work and works accomplished far beyond that of millions who are still in dumps or do not know how to make the grade. NO LIFE IS RUINED from early promiscuous and pernicious habits IF individual wants to change them. Today we have unexcelled ability and power to concentrate on an objective, stick to it thru trying years, and accomplish herculean jobs. Today we have ability to achieve physical endurance overcoming obstacles which would have ruined millions of men. What WE have done, OTHERS can do if they try to do so and have know-how. And, somehow, that is purpose of this story.

Why do we, in this story, openly and publicly reveal these personal secrets of our misspent youth? To prove to other boys and girls of today who travel THE ROYAL ROAD TO HELL that all is NOT lost, even tho all looks useless to recover lost ground. There is a golden lining if one is willing and knows how to fight to lick impossible problems as we did.

Comparison between what we have described we were then, and what we have accomplished with life since, proves impossible IS possible. None of this came about by any preacher preaching over our head. It came about thru hard work from WITHIN OURSELVES and listening to advice of our Innate Intelligence from within. We do not believe that our life, any more than any other, was predestined to carry on this work and thus was given extra help from above. Herbert L.

Flint — and Marina, his wife, daughter, sweetheart, or concubine — awakened within us desire to do and taught us the power of giving positive suggestions and receiving them with their accompanying ability to act upon same.

One summer, we were the invited house guest for one week at Flints' summer home fruit farm, outside Benton Harbor, Michigan. They fought like cats and dogs at home, from time they got up until they retired. On stage, as show folks, they were geniality personified. We slept in their home and ate meals at her mother's farm, adjoining. Three times a day, rain or shine, we trudged from one farm to the other, quarreling being soup-to-nuts during entire meal. Peculiar that two people who could sell themselves on value of positive suggestion on stage could not sell themselves on value of positive suggestion in domestic life. Peculiar that two people who did so much for us couldn't do same for themselves.

An afterthought — altho important:

Religion teaches certain thots and actions are "sin" unless sanctified by creed, church and clergy, under guise of being legal. That which is "sin" in one religion is an act of Creator in another. What is condemned legally here is condoned legally there. We usually publicly condemn in others what we privately condone in ourselves.

Any internal function which is natural and normal to ourselves or any of vertebrate is not wrong except as educated man perverts his thinking and makes it artificial, abnormal, and illegal, and thus construes it as an "educated and illegal sin." Any function which is Innately sane is not insane except as insane education construes it such.

Condemn or condone as we will, there are two classifications of people: very small minority group of free-thinking and acting originators who leave imprints on history; and large majority group who "yes" everybody, who follow the mass, who live in glass house grooves hewn out by the class. The few who make history are strong and dominant uninhibited people, sexually. Dominant sex bodies make for dominant brain virility with dominant mental products setting a pace for leading mankind upward and onward. The vast many who follow path of least resistance are weak, insipid, inhibited people who construct their secret sex life to be abhorred and denied. Insipid, paralyzed sex bodies dry their glands and brains with withered thinking, which directs them to follow as commonplace slaves to accepted socialized customs of past and present.

Many's the time we've wondered how a convict felt when released from prison; when he gains freedom; when he puts confining high walls and locked outer gates behind! What are his reactions, having been forced to live behind locked bars, cooped up in a two-by-four room in a two-person cell, for years! What runs thru his mind when he reflects backward to his boyhood days of committing crimes of omission and commission against self, and now can go and do, when and where he pleases, and do so naturally?

Sex is the dominant passion. It actuates for construction or destruction. It is as natural as digestion, urination, or defecation. It makes or breaks men and women, homes and businesses. It were better to educate people to know its normalities and uses. Time has long passed when children and adults should be ignorant of natural and normal sex relations. Look what our life was when a boy; what it was as a married man; then pause and reflect!

## The Story Of DEBUNKING CONCEIT

CONCEIT: (Webster)

“2. Idiosyncratic conception; personal judgment; opinion.

“4. An overwhelming idea of one’s self.

“5. A fanciful, odd, or extravagant notion — a whim, quirk, or trick.”

CONCEIT: (Palmer)

That state of self-esteem where one thinks he knows all correct answers. Later he finds he was wrong, in part or in whole, resents being proven wrong, but modifies his ideas against his will. To be conceited is to be satisfied when one knows many problems exist for which he knows no solution, and is embarrassed admitting same. There is constructive ego and destructive conceit. Conceit is one’s opinion of his ability beyond his delivery of know-how.

The conceited individual will come out on top IF he is sincere, honest, keeps on straight-line thinking; uses logic, reason, and seeks facts; is not perverted by emotions, passions, and prejudices; refuses to be side-tracked into fantasies and theories foreign to his fundamentals; adheres within the confines and defines of his principle and practice; avoids pitfalls of antipodal morasses, and has the courage of his convictions to admit same when so proven.

In our early days, nobody, including medical men, neurologists, and anatomists, knew where nerves exited from spinal column, or where they went to — except in a physical sense which was not proof of their physiological or biological distribution. Dissection knew paths of bundles of nerves — at least they thought they did — but which nerve fibers carried characteristic specific functions from brain to CERTAIN organs was not known. Dissection did not and could not prove physiological continuity connection.

Based on the Chiropractic theory of D. D. Palmer that some nerves *went* somewhere *from* somewhere *TO* somewhere, he adjusted “vertebral subluxations” *somewhere* for *something* sick and abnormal *somewhere*, and did get a certain per cent of sick people well who had been given up as failures by medical men using practices prescribed by medicine. The per cent of results was high enough to justify merit in his theory of a backbone cause of any, every, and all dis-ease regardless of organ involved. *Which* vertebra, *which* nerves, for *what* organ, were the great unknown.

---

Our Vol. XIII, issued in 1920, was exclusively devoted to digital nerve tracing on living, feeling, sick people who cooperated in helping us locate certain tender nerves FROM certain sick organs TO their exit from the spinal column, and vice versa, enroute from brain to organ, and vice versa.

Thousands of cases were checked, verified; typical examples were photographed, accumulated, and printed in that book.

Eventually, as a result of this exhaustive research, we issued a meric system based thereon.

This was first of our major steps to systematization of spinal connection between cause and effect of D. D. Palmer’s theory.

---

Because of localization of distribution of spinal nerve ramifications, conveying efferent flowing function to definitely localized organs, which quite frequently differed physiologically from dissectional anatomical teachings; and because these nerves WERE tender, and taut fibers WERE found at such localizations, we concluded that these particular localizations WERE the locations of THE vertebral subluxation CAUSING, a certain dis-ease in a certain organ to which these nerves led.

The meric system, today, is as neurologically correct as it was then. The meric system, today is NOT correct as it applies to locations of vertebral subluxations causing dis-ease.

This was second of our major steps in proving D. D. Palmer’s theory.

---

We then identified such areas, designating them by appropriate titles according to organ to which they went, such as:

BP — bronchial place  
HP — heart place  
LuP — lung place  
LiP — liver place  
SP — stomach place  
SplP — spleen place  
KP — kidney place  
PP — privates place, etc.

As a result, we began “adjusting” at such places designated for certain dis-eases in such organs, getting a percentage well. For some further reason, unknown to us then, we were failing on a higher percentage than we were succeeding on. Why? (As to how and why we succeeded on what later proved to be wrong places, see other articles on “ACCIDENTAL CAUSATIONS AND ACCIDENTAL CURES”).

This was third of our major steps in proving D. D. Palmer’s theory.

---

FOUR elements MUST be present to BE vertebral subluxation causing dis-ease:

1. vertebral misalignment
2. occlusion of a foramen
3. pressure upon spinal cord and/or spinal nerves
4. interference to a normal quantity flow of mental impulse or nerve force supply.

A vertebral subluxation is a comparison of the relative positions of ONE vertebra BETWEEN two others. One, alone, could not be subluxated. With two, EITHER ONE could be. With three, it had to be one BETWEEN co-responding ones above and below.

This was fourth of our major steps in proving D. D. Palmer’s theory.

---

ALL the brain system has a nervous system which connects thru a DIRECT CONTINUITY system to and with all the body, both efferent nerves (function in motion) and afferent nerves (impressions in interpretation of sensation). That being so, there was a SUPERIOR meric system of the brain to counterpart the INFERIOR meric system of the body. Logically this connected localized body dis-ease with an individualistic brain “headache” interpretation equivalent, thus proving brain meres to match body meres.

This was fifth of our major steps in proving D. D. Palmer’s theory.

---

Were there FOUR elements of a vertebral subluxation ALWAYS present as we believed, taught, and practiced in all twenty-four vertebral inferior meric system meres?

Two distinct and separate divisions existed:

1. PHYSICAL vertebral misalignment AND occlusion between three PHYSICAL vertebral component parts.
2. Pressures upon nerves AND interference to a normal quantity flow of an ABSTRACT mental impulse supply.

The first two elements could be seen in spinographs. The second two elements could not be seen, or sensed, by any human method.

To prove or disprove the first two, in 1910 we introduced the X-ray in spinography. It DID prove existence of first two physical elements at any and all inferior meric system localizations. It could not prove latter two.

This was sixth of our major steps in proving D. D. Palmer’s theory.

---

If our concept of the inferior meric system of locations to “adjust” was sound, then according to its localizations there was ONE certain place to adjust; ONE certain vertebral subluxation for ONE certain dis-ease in ONE certain organ.

Having located these places, designating them by name and number of vertebra, as we believed then, the question arose as to how accurately such system was being efficiently applied by one or all of our profession.

To test this, at one of our annual pre-lyceum post-graduate courses, we took two hundred graduate D.C.'s, who had been in active practice and applying this infer for meric system to sick people for twenty-five years or less.

Inasmuch as these localized specific areas were ascertained exclusively by digital palpation count of the vertebral column, we put them to the test.

We had one hundred Chiropractors act as "patients," sitting on palpation stools consecutively numbered from one to one hundred. We had the other hundred Chiropractors act as "doctors" — consecutively numbered from one to one hundred. Each of the sitting "patients" was given a printed sheet with one hundred spaces for names of one hundred "doctors," and their palpation listings which they would report to "patient" who would record same.

The one hundred "doctors" were asked to rotate on each of the one hundred "patients." We went to each of the one hundred "sitting patients" and skin-penciled two lines opposite the tips of two spinous processes of two vertebrae, differing as to location on each "patient," no two being marked alike. We then asked each "doctor" to rotate from "patient" one to one hundred, to palpate and count and report to each "patient" what vertebrae were opposite those two lines.

When test was completed, each "patient" had a complete report of palpation and count findings of one hundred different "doctors" on *same* two lines opposite HIS back. The name of each "doctor" was recorded opposite HIS findings. This was done so we could later check the accuracy of HIS findings as compared with ninety-nine others on *SAME* back. Obviously, this also became an objective lesson for the "patient"-Chiropractor who was being palpated, because he could see whether some, any, all, or none agreed.

Having completed this half of the record, we reversed the process. "Patients" became "doctors," "doctors" became "patients," and the records compiled in same manner. When tests were completed, we had two hundred records, each with one hundred palpation-finding reports.

What did any one sheet show as to agreement of one hundred "doctors," as to which two vertebrae were opposite the two lines on any one back?

NO TWO "DOCTORS" AGREED as to which two vertebrae those lines were opposite. One hundred "doctors" differed on ANY ONE back! This was true of EVERY record of two hundred "patients." Some were off count, as many as SIX vertebrae — sixth cervical became fourth dorsal; second dorsal was fifth dorsal, etc. The larger the difference, the fewer inaccuracies. Two or three count difference was regular.

Note following paragraphs from REASONS FOR MY FAITH:

"Record was kept of each person and his findings. We compared findings of those who rotated, on one back that was down. We found SOME off as many as six vertebrae; QUITE A FEW off at SIX; MORE off at FIVE; QUITE A NUMBER off at FOUR; STILL MORE off at THREE; TWO off was a regular thing. There wasn't ONE clear sheet where ANY ONE AGREED WITH ANY OTHER in any of ten class tests of more than three thousand Chiropractors.

"We tested this further. Half were down for palpation; half were up as palpators. We marked backs, drew lines opposite TWO spinous processes. We asked those UP to palpate those DOWN and name vertebrae opposite those lines. This time, we did NOT rotate palpators.

"We then took a ten-minute recess, doing foolish stunts about the room, after which we returned SAME UP-fellow to same DOWN-fellow. We asked him to again palpate and count down and name vertebrae opposite those SAME lines.

"Less than ONE PER CENT agreed with former findings TEN MINUTES EARLIER."

Why were these tests VITALLY important? If an actual case had stomach trouble (taking this as one of many examples), regardless of diagnosis, then SP — stomach place — sixth dorsal according to meric system, was THE one to "adjust" to get that stomach normal. Fourth or fifth, seventh or eighth would not do. To be off even ONE vertebra would be to miss "adjusting" THE RIGHT vertebral subluxation to get that case well. It would also mean we could do harm to wrong one which was normal and did not need "adjusting." To be off anywhere from two to six would be to miss being of any value, and possibly doing harm. This would apply with equal value to any other "place" in the meric system, as reports showed. If no two "doctors" agreed as to their count in correctly locating "SP" or sixth dorsal, or any other place, then it was obvious that no two doctors out of two hundred WERE actually adjusting the RIGHT vertebra day after day, except as an accident might occur and they might get it right occasionally. If no two agreed on ONE day, how accurate could ANY be, days, weeks, months apart? How accurate would they be on the same case that returned at some subsequent time?

No such accuracy is demanded in the practice of medicine because a diagnosis is guesswork, prescribing drugs is arbitrary and empiric, on which no two M.D.'s agree — or rarely, at best. That does not apply to Chiropractic where accuracy of adjusting ONE RIGHT vertebra becomes necessary.

If these palpation errors occurred on two hundred experienced people in ONE day, what would or could happen when various times intervened between daily visits of one patient after another, with the daily conflicting confusions entering the mind of the doctor? As he palpated and counted inaccurately from one day to another, he would adjust fourth dorsal as SP one day, fifth dorsal next, sixth dorsal next, varying according to discrepancy in his inability to palpate as the records showed. One out of three vertebrae was the right one out of one or more days. On other days when he “adjusted” above or below right one, it was equivalent to making the right one wrong. It was a “hit or miss” method. It is to be remembered in those days we were supposed to “adjust” the same subluxation EVERY DAY for weeks or months.

A broken-down analysis of any one “doctor” on his one hundred “patients” compared with other ninety-nine “doctors” on their one hundred “patients” proved many did not agree on any one case.

We broke down an analysis of ALL records. This test debunked the conceit of EVERY one of two hundred “doctors” who thought they were letter-perfect in their palpation count of every “patient” every day in this series of tests, as well as in their practices at home. This series of tests convinced them, so long as they believed the metric system sound, that it accounted for why they failed to get many cases well.

This was seventh of our major steps in proving D. D. Palmer’s theory.

---

Being human, subject to mental development and growth on radically new Chiropractic departure from the older established medical theories of life, death, sickness and restored health, we thought, as we palpated the relative and comparative positions of any three vertebrae and listed one of them as PRS, PRI, PLS, OR PLI, etc., that what we analyzed and so listed by digital palpation was right, couldn’t be wrong; that we were always right and could never be wrong. Didn’t we FEEL it so? Didn’t we interpret WHAT we felt?

By 1915, it became apparent to a few of us, in our research work with spinographs, that there was a great discrepancy between the incorrectness of digital palpation and spinographic shadows of what existed INSIDE to what we thought we felt on outside; and what contrast revealed in interpretations of what we thought were vertebral subluxations.

To prove this, we took the palpation listings of a trifle over 5,000 cases, of more than 400 experienced Chiropractors including most of our faculty, and checked each against other. There were errors of omission and commission in eighty-four per cent of cases, either in wrong count or wrong direction for adjustment. This debunked the conceit of a few of us. It did not, however, debunk the conceit of the profession at large who did not have access to research records we had. Many are still conceited enough to continue their educated finger interpretations, of their digital palpations on surface skin, believing they couldn’t be wrong; and they continue to believe such is infinitely better than a picture of the inside produced by a cold, impersonal, inanimate, non-thinking machine.

Eliminating these errors stepped up our per cent of results. Few of these agreed with each other on same case. All were more or less at variance with each other, on location or direction. Chiropractic being an EXACT science of what is to be done, at definite location, in correct direction, any variance from the necessary meant a drop in restoration of health to any and/or all individuals.

Not until the spinograph became universal did they agree when they checked on themselves as we had done. What we thought was a sixth dorsal PRS was by actual X-ray count a fifth dorsal with a cartilaginous bent spinous process. And so various errors of palpation were revealed. We relied less and less upon palpation analysis and more and more upon spinograph analysis. Today we spinograph ALL cases and rely on palpation only in emergency cases where spinograph is impossible.

This was eighth of our major steps in proving D. D. Palmer’s theory.

---

Gradually, step by step, we were rearranging our evidence, shifting it from things we didn’t know to things we changed, proving the first two of four fundamentals of a vertebral subluxation.

What about the two ABSTRACT elements? As with the former two, we thought we knew.

A vertebral subluxation sequentially produces PRESSURE upon or around spinal nerves or spinal cord and thereby offers RESISTANCE to a free flowing normal quantity of mental impulse supply of nerve force at point of constriction setting up an increased abnormal heat. The resistance to flow dams backward and upward into brain and starves forward and downward to body.

This was ninth of our major steps in proving D. D. Palmer’s theory.

---

Then came Dossa Evins who invented and patented a thermopile heat detector hooked to a sufficiently sensitive galvanometer built to register within the range of this low quantity of spinal nerve or spinal cord resistance abnormal heat.

This neuro-calometer LOCATED THE PLACE of pressure and resistance, the degree, whether it was left or right of spinal column, when it was and when not present, before adjustment when it WAS present, and after adjustment when it WAS NOT present.

This instrument located the third and fourth ABSTRACT elements of a vertebral subluxation proving WHERE it was. It could not locate it where it was not. It could not locate it at some place because *we thot* it should be where it wasn't.

This series of researches debunked conceits of everybody who took its efficient use seriously. We did not TRY IT. It TRIED US, forcing us to reshape and reconstruct many previous suppositions.

This was tenth of our major steps in proving D. D. Palmer's theory.

---

Were we seeing what we were looking at when we watched fluctuations of NCM needle? Were we seeing more or less of what we WANTED to see? Were our eyes deceiving us? Were we seeing only a part of what was being delivered by the needle? Were our minds interpreting correctly or incorrectly, more or less than received? Were we able to accurately or inaccurately draw a graph of what we thot our minds interpreted — be it right or wrong? Were the break readings or mean line heat readings where we thot we saw them? In other words, were we so steeped in our conceit that we were unable to change by improving our facts?

A group of NCM technicians, regardless of number, with SAME case, SAME neck or back, SAME supposed subluxations or areas being read, SAME resistances, SAME heats, SAME NCM — each of the group reading — would record as many DIFFERENT hand-drawn graphs as there were individuals in the group. Why? The ONLY difference was in THE DIFFERENCES IN THE PEOPLE. THEY were the variables. How to eliminate them? Let an instrument do what people were unable to do — agree! Ten pairs of eyes look at what ONE needle is doing and telling, and see ten different results. Therein is the conceit of men. Each man, alone, in HIS office, on HIS cases, knows HE is ALWAYS correct; never reads wrong; HIS eyes see correctly; HIS mind interprets correctly; he can and does reproduce hand-drawn graphs EXACTLY as needle indicated.

There was ONE way to find the answer to these and many more questions: — to automatically and mechanically graph readings direct from NCM, thus eliminating the variables of human beings.

We used to think we saw two to five break readings up and down full length spinal readings. An analysis of thousands of cases of neuro-calograph readings failed to prove such. The neuro-calograph debunked this conceit of man and proved there wasn't one such in five hundred cases. In carrying on this kind of research with the neuro-calograph, we debunked our conceits on many vital questions.

This was eleventh of our major steps in proving D. D. Palmer's theory.

---

The neuro-calograph found and located the third and fourth element of vertebral subluxations; where they were and were not; when they were and when they were not. It proved there were no pressures or interferences below axis. It proved the old conception of our inferior meric system was neurologically as sound as in the days when we advanced it. It also proved the inferior meric system of various subluxations at HP, LiP, SP, KP, etc., no longer were. It proved non-existence of pressures or interferences at any, every, and all vertebrae below axis.

Many Chiropractors today continue in their conceit that they know; continue to punch away at such places day after day, satisfied that what they were taught then, what they have been practicing since, is still good enough today in spite of evidence we have produced to contrary. Those good old "horse and buggy" days!

This was twelfth of our major steps in proving D. D. Palmer's theory.

---

The neuro-calograph, in addition to proving that the ONLY place a vertebral subluxation had the third and fourth elements present was at occipito-atlantal-axial area, also proved that when the subluxation at ONLY THIS place was

adjusted only when pressure and interference WERE present, did not need to be punched day after day, week after week, and month after month. By checking day after day, the neuro-calograph proved that after ONE adjustment given at right place, at right time, in right way, there was no longer pressure or interference present. Persistent punching delayed recovery. When let alone, after proven, case recovered far more rapidly. Bit by bit, our conceits were being debunked.

This was thirteenth of our major steps in proving D. D. Palmer's theory.

---

One person who awakened us to a realization of the importance of debunking conceits was our Dr. H. C. Chance. He has been with us twenty-five years. Most of that time he has been Director of PSC Public Clinic as well as assistant dean of The PSC. For these many years he has been a very ardent advocate of Simon-pure, ten-fingered, by-hand-only, specific Chiropractic. In his capacity as Clinic Director, he has had charge of all student training on actual cases. He has seen hundreds of thousands of cases. He has thoroly relied on spinographic and neuro-calometer technic.

In that clinic he is called to check, verify, and correct all hand-used NCM readings of students. Few in our profession have seen or made as many NCM readings. Possibly with the exception of two or three others, he has had as much experience in testing the reliability of, or seeing as many NCM readings. He had reached that high and exalted conceit of his own opinion to where he honestly believed he was one of the two or three last words in the world, on accuracy and competency in seeing and thinking what the NCM needle delivered.

We suggested installation of the neuro-calograph in his clinic. Modestly, he thot it would not add more to his checking of students' work. In spite of this, WE had had as much experience as he; and if WE could be checked, it would do him good, also. In spite of his declarations, we installed a complete NCM-NCGH in his clinic, like we had in The B. J. Palmer private clinic. He looked askance at its use. He watched its work with certain misgivings. He checked HIS checks against ITS checks. It took him TWO MONTHS to make a complete surrender and abdication to its superiority. Today, he couldn't run that clinic without it.

This was OUR fourteenth major step in proving OUR theory.

---

Then came the electroencephaloneuromentimpograph which was one of the greatest forward research steps we made. This instrument measured QUANTITY flow of mental impulse supply between brain and body; with subluxation, without subluxation; before adjustment, after adjustment. This was vitally important, for after all was thot, said, written, printed, taught, or practiced, normal QUANTITY flow was health, REDUCED QUANTITY flow was sickness, RESTORED QUANTITY flow was health. It proved the where and when of QUANTITY pressures and QUANTITIES of interference to flow; the where and when of restorations of QUANTITY flow following releasure of those pressures.

These eight simultaneous graph wave patterns proved there were NO pressures or interferences BELOW axis. It proved all were ABOVE inferior of axis. This further disproved our older concepts of the inferior meric system as far as it applied to possible subluxations. It proved whether we were right or wrong, whether we had or had not permanently released pressures and restored QUANTITY transmissions above inferior of axis or below inferior of axis. It proved that what existed ABOVE inferior of axis WAS a subluxation, when all four elements were present; that what existed BELOW inferior of axis were misalignments of vertebrae, with only the first two of the four elements present, the last two being absent.

This proof eliminated many complexed variables and introduced new simplified constants. Our conceit of what we thot we knew was again riding for another reconstructed fall.

This was our fifteenth major step in proving D. D. Palmer's theory.

---

With all the research and our debunking our conceit occurring at Chiropractic headquarters, convincing us of certain definite conclusions, the profession at large continued satisfied in THEIR conceits, satisfied to practice the older order of work. Little we could say, do, or prove dented their ideas. They knew, and they knew they knew. What could we say, write, print, or do to convince THEM as we had convinced ourselves? We taught our students the new work. We held Pre-Lyceum classes and proved our contentions. What more could we do? There must be other ways!

Then, at Pre-Lyceum, 1949, came the Vis-o-graph, which was destined to fully and completely convince every person in attendance in wholesale lots. It is an amplified instrument that shows a NCM graph in the making. It is a NCM graph visually observed.

On front side of this 5' x 8' board is an enlarged front of a neurocalometer. The regular hand-used NCM is 3" x 5". This enlarged model is 2' x 3'. It reproduces exactly the front of the smaller NCM. Its face is the same amplified. It has same number of degrees, left and right, center zero. The swinging needle, instead of being one-half inch as in the regular ordinary model, is two feet long. The face of this enlarged model is perpendicular, facing the audience. It is large enough to be seen clearly and distinctly in any auditorium. By a motor attachment in the rear of the board, the amplified NCM travels superiorly at same ratio, distance, and speed of the regular NCM when held in hand of Chiropractor gliding up a cervical region, except it is synchronized to the same distance and speed amplified in ratio. As it travels superiorly, the full length of the cervical area from second dorsal superior, needle swings left and/or right, indicating mean line and break heat readings.

In rear of this board, attached to indicating needle in front, is a lengthened rod, at end of which is fastened a black crayon. On superior portion of rear of this board are sheets of plain white paper, 24" x 36". As amplified NCM on front travels superior, so does extended rod in rear.

Technician standing behind board, unseen by audience in front, grasps crayon in hand, and, as the rod and crayon travel superiorly, arbitrarily draws an imaginary cervical spinal reading on paper. Exactly duplicating this crayon graph drawing on paper in rear, is the swing of needle on front side of amplified NCM as it travels superiorly. We now have an actual crayon graph on paper in rear, of what we have asked each Chiropractor in audience to look and see what occurred on the face of the amplified NCM as the needle swung left and/or right, as NCM traveled superiorly.

Meanwhile, we passed out printed sheets to each Chiropractor. We asked each to mentally concentrate and visually observe what took place; then reproduce on paper with pencil, what HE THOT he saw with his eyes and his mind.

In the Pre-Lyceum (1949) we had 120 experienced NCM-users, many of them of many years. Each was convinced, certain, positive he saw what he was looking at on his patients in his office. He KNEW he was able to differentiate where and when he had mean-line and break readings. He was sure he was adjusting when he should, and did not adjust when he should not, based on readings he THOT he saw. Was he?

After he had drawn his graphs on printed sheets furnished him, technician who had drawn enlarged duplicated graph on rear sheet took it off and showed it to the audience. They were asked to compare what they had drawn with the actual original graph.

One or two had a fairly actual reproduction. Most all were way off. Lefts were rights; rights were lefts. Mean lines were breaks. Breaks were mean lines. Breaks were low when they should have been high. Mean lines were high when they should have been low. Many had NO mean lines OR breaks at all. One would think, from the graphs they drew, that many were cross-eyed, mental observations being upside down. They convinced themselves, more than anything we could have told, that their eyes and minds deceived them.

Scores of similar tests were made every day of Pre-Lyceum. As the course wore on, there was an improvement in accuracy. However, none were exactly accurate. These visual tests debunked their conceit completely. They TAUGHT THEMSELVES that they weren't as good, as accurate, as efficient as they thot they were. They TAUGHT THEMSELVES the necessity of a neurocalograph to eliminate the human error variables. They bought all neurocalographs in stock — and more.

Near the close of the Pre-Lyceum training program with the Vis-O-Graph, it was evident that the group, as a whole, had improved their ability to put down more accurately what they saw, and were ready to be tested on an actual case which required several graphs in chronological order.

- 1st. Establishment by the Vis-O-graph of pattern of interference.
- 2nd. Case given an adjustment based on interference pattern.
- 3rd. Pre and Post adjustment graphs compared.
- 4th. Reading taken day following adjustment, compared with original pattern.
- 5th. Reading taken three days later, again compared with original interference pattern.

It is to be remembered we here in this work were not directly concerned in the graph, except that it had to be an interference pattern before an adjustment could be given.

Before first graph was run, Pre-Lyceum group was told to record the pattern, which represented original interference pattern of patient.

A second graph was run, and after the group recorded this pattern, they were asked to determine whether or not in their opinion it resembled the first graph. The group agreed it did, and as a matter of fact, graphs had been drawn exactly the same.

At this point patient was given an adjustment.

A third graph was run, which represented a post check to the patient's adjustment, taken one hour after adjustment.

Fourth graph represented pattern of the patient the day following adjustment.

Fifth graph was the final graph of the series taken three days after adjustment.

When all graphs of this entire series were displayed, any conceit in anybody of this group was a thing of the past, as not one single person had been able to accurately record every graph as they were run. This proved beyond all doubt, that had this patient been in one of the one hundred or more Chiropractic offices represented in this group, he could not possibly have been given accurate readings, which many times determines the difference between success and failure.

---

The Vis-O-Graph has been used in regular PSC class work since Pre-Lyceum and it is interesting to review the progress of students.

The first class to have regular class work with Vis-O-Graph instruction was a freshman class just starting NCM training. These students had been given a very thoro training in visualization by Dr. Himes before coming to NCM class. The students were quick to pick up graph recordings, as they were free from any previous bad habits of previous training in building up their conceits on what they thot they saw.

At the end of two weeks of class work, they were given an exam on graphs. More than 80 per cent had all 10 graphs accurately recorded.

This same course was then tested on Fourth Year class who had extensive hand-used, eye-observing NCM training prior to the training with the Vis-O-Graph. Less than 40 per cent were able to duplicate what they saw on the same 10 graphs. Bad habits of conceit had been trained into this group.

From this comparison of training with and without visualization instruction, it was obvious that our minds get into a state of confusion and we have builded a conceit thinking we can and do see what we look at. Much must be undone. We must bring ourselves to face the reality, or go on kidding ourselves.

The Vis-O-Graph has changed the course of our training and students' thinking more in one year than opinions ever could have done. Conceit cannot stand against cold, hard facts.

Not only are these tests true to OUR profession of Chiropractors who use Chiropractic instruments, who use eyes and minds to see NCM readings, but they apply with same force to use of any other instrument where same eyes and minds think they can and do accurately and efficiently record what needles of other instruments deliver in readings. Conceit is not found only with NCM users, because the conceit is not in the instrument but in the individuals. In seeing WHAT THEY THINK THEY SEE, they deceive themselves regarding what they THINK they see and do. This is true of ANY instrument where a fluctuating needle indicates a record which the human eye is SUPPOSED TO SEE, WHERE THE HUMAN MIND IS ALSO SUPPOSED TO accurately remember what it inadequately interprets.

Some needle-indicating instruments have variables in their pickup; some have them in the recording mechanism; some have them in both pick-up and recording. Add these to the variables of the eye-looking and mind-interpreting individuals, and you have a sloppy, inefficient, inaccurate approach to locate sublaxations or prove their adjustment. Ignorance of the existence of variables in instruments or themselves, creates a false confidence in instruments and themselves. This IS conceit of the worst type.

This invented and patent-applied-for Vis-O-Graph has debunked more wholesale conceit in our profession quicker than anything we have developed for the betterment of Chiropractors and their service. To us, however, it verified that which we have known and used in The B. J. Palmer Private Research Clinic for past sixteen years on ALL cases, which accounted for OUR step-up in results in a larger percentage of OUR cases over THEIR cases; getting results on their problem failures which they referred to us.

This was sixteenth of the major steps in proving D. D. Palmer's theory.

---

The next step in the development of this Vis-O-graph seeing what one was looking at, and debunking what one didn't see that he was looking at (which was brot about after Pre-Lyceum) was to draw a duplicate carbon graph reading on

TWO white sheets on the rear board. One of these was then placed in front, alongside the amplified NCM. Technician went thru motions of retracing the original graph drawing on his original drawing on first rear sheet on rear board. Chiropractors were asked to watch needle of amplified NCM as it traveled superiorly and compare it with carbon copy alongside, to see if they could agree that what they saw were equal to each other.

It was an excellent way to train eyes and minds to see what they saw. It was also an excellent method of proving to themselves how to debunk their conceit on thinking they DID see what they saw.

This was seventeenth of the major steps in proving D. D. Palmer's theory.

---

A classic example of what we are trying to portray and prevent is:

Assume two autos have a smash-up. There is only ONE crash with ONE series of things happening. Assume there are 20, 120, or 500 people looking, seeing, and interpreting what happened. Will all or two agree? You know they can't or won't. They can't or won't agree within one hour. Spread time between hour of accident and day of the damage trial, by weeks or months, and discrepancies enlarge and multiply. Memory is a fickle thing, whether it applies to an accident on NCM reading. Obviously, it happened only ONE way to all. Obviously, we have two or more people who see, think, speak, and will testify under oath different from each other. The differences are in backgrounds, educations, understandings, observations, thinking values, and in honest conceit of what they think their ability is. To secure a motion picture recorded graph of the event PROVES what happened and would debunk conceit of each person in some of many inconsistent, inaccurate details.

To further our theory that the mass of people are conceited in thinking they see what they look at; and in our further desire to produce graph evidence which permitted them to debunk their mental conceit, we secured a flash projector with flash illuminations of numbers on a screen. Each was asked to be quiet and concentrate, see the numbers, and write down what he thought he saw.

1st. We flashed a series of THREE digits at one-twenty-fifth of a second. We gradually increased this series to five and six digits at the same speed. In this series there wasn't one out of 120 that got each number of digits correct. This was repeated for two days. Gradually, their percentage of accuracy increased but none got ALL in a series correct.

2nd. After two days, we flashed a series of three digits at one-thousandth of a second. We gradually increased this series to five or six digits at this speed. In a series there wasn't one out of 120 that got each number of digits correct. This was repeated for three days (to the end of the week's work) but none got all in a series correct.

You will ask: What had this eye-testing and mind-recording and hand-writing to do with NCM readings? As NCM glides superiorly over neck, needle fluctuations are constantly changing and varying, demanding INSTANT eye testing and mind recording of what needle is revealing.

The tests convinced all that it was THEY who were vulnerable, not the subluxation, pressure, interference, resistance, the NCM, or its accuracy.

It is a known and accepted fact that the process of learning is largely a process of unlearning. The problems of Chiropractic analysis are unknown to the freshman student; he has not learned what they are. Therefore, the freshman is trained to develop a form, a principle of technic in the art of visualization, that when fully conceived and applied, enables him to solve the problem with a much greater degree of ease when it does arise. This approach is analogous to training the golfer to develop his perfect swing long before he is permitted to use that swing on a golf ball.

This was eighteenth of the major steps in proving D. D. Palmer's theory.

---

Why do we have thermometers, yard sticks, tape measures, microscopes, telescopes; pints, quarts, and gallons; bushels and hogsheads; clocks and scales; dollars, halves, quarters, dimes, nickels, and pennies; meters of all kinds? If we didn't, every man would be a rule-of-thumb of his own — no two agreeing. Each would conceitedly be a genius by himself, and utter confusion and discord would exist.

The U.S. Government has a Bureau of Standards to regulate all standards, which debunks the conceit of men's differing opinions. The neuro-calometer and neuro-calograph are the Chiropractic standards.

The fundamental conflict today, between Chiropractic principle and practice and medical principle and practice, is between a mechanistic concept of man or whether he is entirely chemical; whether the mechanistic issues chemical as a by-product or whether all begins and ends with chemical.

Behind all normal or abnormal, natural or artificial, healthy or sick, mechanistic or chemical man is the necessity for a normal rate of speed of motion, without which the machine could not run to produce chemical products. Behind all motion is power supply to contract and relax muscles to produce motion. Behind power supply is nervous system which conveys power to and fro. Behind nervous system is the brain generator to absorb, condense, and concentrate an Innate Intelligence without which there would be no mechanistic motion or chemical products. If all channels are free and they convey normal quantity of energy flow, all movements will be at a normal rate of speed, a condition called ease, not dis-ease.

There is a tendency of some of our good men to sideslip into the chemical diagnostic field, to locate subluxation by analyzing symptoms and pathologies. This takes them from correct analytical facts. Innocently, this leads them from Chiropractic into field of diagnosis which they believe to be a correct subluxation analysis. Instead of directing them to right place, right direction, right time, right way, it draws them away from it. Given time, they find a drop in percentage of results and then return to the fold they never should have left.

Recognizing this factor of human inefficiency, every instrumentation in The B. J. Palmer Private Clinic automatically and mechanically graphs and records its findings. Our conceits were completely debunked sixteen years ago. It takes 125 printed forms to complete our case files. We have been using this process of securing case data for sixteen years on thousands of cases. Our case files are undoubtedly the most complete and accurate of any clinic in the world. It is this kind of case record which now makes possible a break-down research analysis of what Chiropractic does to restore health to the sick. Our research department is compiling this information on each phase of our work, in individual booklets.

All this debunking of our conceits eliminated variables and established constants. The result was a SPECIFIC cause, SPECIFIC vertebral subluxation, SPECIFIC deductions, SPECIFIC facts, SPECIFIC adjustment, SPECIFIC location, SPECIFIC results. This series of processes established scientific knowledge and debunked theories.

People differ in the number of, character of their conceits to which they cling. Many have many. Some have less. Others try to have none. Some refuse to let loose of those they have. Others research to lose them. Those who have conceits are like leeches — they suck the progressive life from the hosts upon which they feast. Some love conceits. Others despise them.

We kept losing our conceits, one by one, year by year. We know much more now than we did then; but by so doing, we knew much more then than we do now, as paradoxical as it sounds. Most of what we lost was not so. We know much less now than then — much of which is true.

What does the future hold for us? Let us hope much more of what has happened in the past — conceit disillusionment.

This debunking of human conceits is not new to you or us. It has been going on since the dawn of human progress. It will continue as long as there is necessity for evolving from inside outside of ourselves. Only by this method can we change human chaos to a better human service.

CHIROPRACTIC  
CLINICAL CONTROLLED  
RESEARCH

By  
B. J. PALMER, D.C., Ph.C.  
*President, the Palmer School of Chiropractic*

**Volume 25**

**1951**

CHIROPRACTIC FOUNTAIN HEAD  
DAVENPORT, IOWA, U. S. A.

# The Story of RESEARCHING THE UNKNOWN MAN

## EXPLANATION

The public group mind is a group variable mind.

It is impossible to have it a composite constant mind.

The background of all makes the first possible, and second impossible.

Regimentation has no place in professional life, any more than it could have in our political or religious lives.

The graduate of one professional school is a variable to the graduate of another professional school as to what that profession is, is not; what it does and does not; or how either accomplishes its results, or fails.

The variable professional group school mind is responsible for this.

This much we CAN agree upon: if we want to live, we must work, sleep, eat, and drink.

Whether we exist or live, sleep on rocks or down, eat saurkraut or alligator pears, drink whiskey straight or aqua pure, exist off the PWA or live independently, are matters of individual choice.

This much we can ALSO agree upon: We can have a low per cent of human understanding and accomplish a high per cent of sickness failure; or we can have a high per cent of human knowledge and accomplish a high per cent of health success.

WHERE we arrive, depends upon the condition of and what road, and how we travel.

You who now listen to us have variables of interpretation of what you hear, what you believe, and how you are going to interpret what you understand after we have gone.

We come not to agree or disagree; or to ask you to disagree or agree.

We come to present evidence of scientific research upon which men do think and reason.

Your speaker hesitates to use the words "research", "science", "laboratory", in connection with this talk. They have all been fearfully abused. Every corner, many an office has a "research lab" of some kind or other which conducts NO research, is NOT scientific in any sense, and has NO laboratory at all. This abuse of terms is to draw a misconstrued inference in public mind. In spite of this, we know no better words to express what WE do, HOW we do it, AND WHY.

The option to deliver belongs to the speaker, and the option of acceptance or rejection belongs to the listener.

If that evidence appeals to reason and logic, then it is your privilege to accept and profit thereby.

---

## THE D. D. PALMER, 1895, CHIROPRACTIC POSTULATES

The Chiropractic principle and practice, in brief, in sequence, is as follows:

In 1895, D. D. Palmer brought forth

1. – a NEW principle, with
2. – a NEW practice, which attained
3. – a NEW result.

ON THE *NATURAL* AND *NORMAL* SIDE, IT WAS:

4. – if there were no concussion of forces, accidentally applied
5. – if there were no vertebral subluxations
6. – if all vertebral and spinal foramen were normally open to full size
7. – if there were no pressure upon nerves
8. – if there were no interference to any normal quantity flow of mental impulse supply between mind and brain, body and function
9. – if there were no resistance to any transmission of nerve flow

10. – then there would be normal quantity of and/or normal quality of nerve force flow, consequently a normal speed of action of all tissue cell structure
11. – there would be normal function
12. – there would be functional, mechanical, chemical balance
13. – there would be functional, physiological, chemical life and health.

ON THE *ABNORMAL* SIDE, IT FURTHER WAS:

14. – a concussion of forces accidentally applied, produced a vertebral subluxation
15. – a vertebral subluxation occluded a vertebral or spinal foramen
16. – the occluded foramen produced a pressure upon nerves
17. – pressure upon nerves interfered with the normal quantity flow of mental impulse supply between brain and body
18. – pressure produced resistance to transmission
19. – resistance to transmission offered interference to transmission of mental impulse supply
20. – this reduction in quantity flow created the beginning of ALL dis-ease, either functional, chemical, or pathological.

AND, ON THE RESTORATION OR RECOVERY SIDE, IT FURTHER WAS:

21. – a concussion of forces intentionally applied, reduced a vertebral subluxation
22. – a reduced vertebral subluxation opened the vertebral or spinal occlusion
23. – the opened occlusion released pressure upon nerves
24. – the released pressure upon nerves restored normal quantity flow of mental impulse supply between brain and body
25. – released pressure reduced resistance
26. – reduced resistance reduced interference
27. – the increased quantity flow re-created the restoration of health to ALL dis-ease, either functional, chemical, or pathological
28. – diseases, as entities, were multiple; dis-ease, as a condition, was single  
– as entities, each entity had its own cure; as a condition, there was but one cure.

This is either right or wrong.

If right, it is 100 per cent right.

If wrong, it is 100 per cent wrong.

In our research work, we are ever mindful it is *THE CHIROPRACTIC* principle and practice that is the basic objective. If right, we must confine ourselves to it. If wrong, we can ignore it and proceed along other lines.

So far, our research has proved its fundamentals safe, sane and sound.

It is as T. F. Bennett, D.C., so accurately puts it:

“If all parts of an automobile and all parts of a wagon were shipped to the same shop to be assembled as one unit, it would be ridiculous to search for more parts, because wagon parts would not assemble to make an automobile, and the automobile parts would not assemble to make a wagon. Even tho both are methods of transportation and both have the same objective of hauling this and that from here to there, it would be ridiculous to try to mount the wagon wheels on the car and the steering wheel of the car on the wagon; or to mount the engine of the car on a wagon, or the horse of the wagon in a car. The culmination would be to ‘research’ either the wagon-auto or the auto-wagon; the wagon parts to the automobile or the automobile parts to the wagon, in an effort to make one fit the other. Once all the parts of an automobile are assembled, it has an identity unto itself – if it is not mistaken for a wagon. As long as the parts are in good working order, it will react the same under the same conditions even though the quality of the part can always be improved and the skill of the driver is never perfected.”

Generally speaking, our profession is agreed as to what constitutes the Chiropractic *PRINCIPLE*.

Generally speaking, also, when it comes to *PRACTICE*, we have almost as many techniques, means and methods, as there are people in our profession.

Generally speaking, our profession is almost universally agreed that *THE PRINCIPLE* is correct; nothing can be added or subtracted to make it more correct or workable.

THE PRINCIPLE IS: All energy for the body is made in brain. *Quantity* of energy is what pre-determines *quantity* of motion in matter in a given *quantity* of time. If quantity flow of Innate Intelligence is normal, from brain to body, there will be normal body action in a normal quantity of time – health. If quantity flow is reduced, diminished, less than normal for that amount of matter, tissue cell action will be slowed down and products or by-products of the matter will be reduced in ratio – a condition called dis-ease. If normal quantity flow was reduced to zero, it would be death.

This PRINCIPLE being true, it was and is true as to PRACTICE; therefore subject to proof in science.

We determined to set a pattern of action TO KNOW what technique, means, or method was right; which ones were wrong in technique, means, and methods; and prove or disprove each conclusion so we could and would KNOW what did and what did not get sick people well.

We have *always* gotten sick people well, from 1895 on. It was *always* a question of percentages. We intend to find WHY we had a low percentage of success and a high percentage of failures. Our efforts would be to KNOW *which* technique, means, or method stepped up one and stepped down other, and then prove or disprove each.

Once such was proven, we would offer it to our profession who could then accept or reject; but we would use only that which was proven best.

---

## LAYING THE FOUNDATION

In building our scientific research Clinic

- we set out on a deliberate program
  - we laid down several far-reaching, almost impossible attainments.
- (1) Man was sick. He was sick because he had a cause
    - somewhere IN the human body was A SPECIFIC CAUSE for all dis-ease
    - somewhere IN the human body was A SPECIFIC CURE for all dis-ease
    - if possible, we would locate it; ascertain its nature
    - if possible, we would know more about what “cause” and “cure” meant
    - if possible, we would attain the ultimate in a specific.
    - We HAVE found it; only to find that only some of our people are ready for it.
  - (2) We approached the problem on known scientific bases:
    - inert matter is dead
    - static energy is impossible
    - matter is alive only as it moves
    - energy is such only as it flows
    - life is matter in motion
    - function is produced as flowing energy moves matter
    - QUANTITY of energy flow, in matter, pre-determines QUANTITY of motion in matter.
    - health was a quality standard of natural quantity flow of internal mental impulse supply, as it established a standard of natural quantity of action of matter.
  - (3) Our research program has laid down 54 major premises
    - 54 major postulates we desire to prove or disprove
    - have proved or disproved about half of them to date
    - it will take 5 more years to finish the program outlined
    - assuming we add no more as we go along; which we do
    - we are determined to prove or disprove every element therein set forth
    - right or wrong matters not so much, so long as we prove the issue and set forth facts that exist.
  - (4) This could be done only by

- a. eliminating variables
  - establishing constants
- b. process of exclusion rather than of inclusion
- c. we had to convert imponderable qualities into measurable quantities
  - establishing quantities rather than qualities as the predetermining factor
- d. proving or disproving each to be just that.

Many of these, as processes, were said to be impossible. We said nothing was impossible that existed in reality.

Medicine has existed by virtue of observations, studies, and practices, based on qualities.

Chiropractic is premised on normal quantity flow being health, an improper quantity flow being sickness, and a restored quantity flow restoring health. If true, it could be proven.

Those studies called sciences are based on quantities. If Chiropractic IS scientific, it could be proven.

The things you do not and cannot see until pointed out and explained are far more important in success of getting sick people well, here in this Clinic, than objective things you can and do see.

Variable vs. constants.

Exclusion rather than inclusion.

See how little we can do to accomplish as much as possible.

Simplify rather than complex.

---

## WE DEMAND AUTOMATIC RECORDS

For many things we wanted automatically and mechanically recorded, there was no such instrument.

We laid down certain demands, turned our engineers and builders loose, and they were created.

We converted human observations into mechanical graphs that automatically recorded their findings.

We secure a break-down analysis of the anatomical, physiological, symptomatological, and pathological quantity energy knowledge, before and after adjustment, of each case; one laboratory against another, each with each other, each dovetailing into other, compiling and focalizing this data to A SPECIFIC subluxation, proving it right or wrong as the interfering medium and ITS SPECIFIC adjustment, proving its correction as the medium of restoration of quantity transmission; feeding these accumulative constructive survival value records into a combined conclusion on each case, week after week, all of which is constantly before us in accessible forms in a complete case file on each case.

We also have a break-down analysis of *all* cases of normal, above and below normal energy knowledge; one laboratory against another, each with each other in the group, compiling and focalizing *this group data* to prove, if possible, a *common denominator* specific subluxation, proving them right or wrong as a *common* interfering medium and its specific common adjustment, proving their correction as the common medium of restoration of quantity transmission all of which compiled information is before us in graph forms *in a group tabulated* series of records. These give common averages, percentages, and *prove* or *disprove majority variables* of what and where they are to be found, what to watch for and to avoid, as well as *minority common constants*, what and where they are, *what to watch for and utilize*. After all, people ARE common in concept, manufacture, and organization, and can be reduced to common variables and constants in health, dis-ease, and restored health.

To those ends our Clinic is a series of scientifically equipped laboratories.

---

## ANATOMICAL AND OSTEOLOGICAL CONSTANTS AND VARIABLES

There is a SPECIES and FAMILY constant.

There are Species and Family VARIABLES.

There is a Genus Homo anatomical and osteological constant.

All people are alike in characteristics, but differ in specific variables.

All have head, two arms, two legs, nervous system, vertebral column, mental impulse supply constant.

Each has a face that is variable on that head, arms and legs are long or short; no two vertebral columns alike; no two mental impulse supplies alike.

There are osteological variables, and by comparison of X-ray sublaxations with actual, in over 20,000 specimens, we reduce a certain per cent of wrong analyses.

There are osteological constants. Each person has 24 movable vertebrae; an occiput, atlas, and axis.

All bones are constant to a common constant.

Yet no two occiputs, atlases, or axes are alike. Each possesses variables.

There are left and right variables.

It is these variables that make no two people anatomically or osteologically a constant

– make no two sublaxations alike

– make no two occlusions, pressures, or interferences alike

– make no two dis-eases alike.

It is variables that make no two people take the same adjustment

– respond to it alike

– react to same condition in same speed

– or make them get well in same manner.

One of our profession, for ten years, kept putting an atlas upside down under an occiput and over an axis. He persisted he was right, until we took down a Gray and showed him. How could HE know when he had an atlas sublaxation or had given an atlas adjustment?

To be a competent, efficient, and accurate osteologist, calls for one who knows constants and variables in osteology.

---

## USUAL AND UNUSUAL

Our professional people have a “fair” understanding of something about bones; a trifle more than that about an occiput, atlas, and axis.

Each has a “fair” understanding of something about vertebral sublaxations and their adjustment.

Each of our practitioners is ordinary or extraordinary according to whether he knows ordinary or extraordinary about osteological constants and their variables, normal and abnormal.

USUAL patient has an osteological constant in common with other people.

USUAL patient has a vertebral sublaxation and a vertebral adjustment constant in common with other people.

USUAL patient stands a good chance of getting well at hands of a USUAL Chiropractor.

What about UNUSUAL patient with AN UNUSUAL variable not in common with other people?

What about THE UNUSUAL patient with AN UNUSUAL variable sublaxation requiring AN UNUSUAL variable adjustment?

These are “problem” cases this Clinic is called upon to get well.

Variables are anomalous, pathological, or traumatic. They can be any one, or two, or three, in any person. They frequently are in each “problem” case.

In our scientific research Clinic are over 20,000 osteological specimens; anomalous, pathological, as well as traumatic; valued at over \$185,000. Having spent thousands of hours studying and cataloging them, we know what to look for, what to see, what to expect, and then by process of seeing, find them; or, by process of seeing, eliminate them when reading X-ray films.

Ability to include or exclude variables, with the constant, gives knowledge; and knowledge is ability.

Variables make some of our profession fail on cases – not that the fundamental principle is wrong; not that the practitioner is incompetent, inefficient, or inaccurate, but that he does NOT KNOW variables on which he should be a specialist.

---

## CONSTANTS AND VARIABLES – DEFINED

You would like to know what VARIABLES and CONSTANTS mean in science, and how we use them in research on cases:

A CONSTANT is some condition possessing reality, method, principle, and/or practice, having a developed and known basis for existence,

- which is established, remains fixed, contains elements of law, duplicates itself under like conditions;
- which establishes a rule for conclusion and function, a principle and practice true to its terms;
- which pre-determines mental, automatic, or mechanical determination and foundation for consistent, accurate, and efficient thought and action;
- which establishes fact in sequence of cause and effect, and thereby precludes differences of individuality of thoughts as essential in the equation;
- which fact exists inherent within itself, independent of men, applies itself universally to all alike;
- which does not require education per se, as a fitness for each person to start over again in application to problems of new generations.

A VARIABLE is some condition founded on reality, principle, and/or practice, having a hidden and undeveloped basis for existence

- upon which observer, student, investigator, researcher, or scientist is compelled to vary, fluctuate; is not stable, wavers and wobbles without reason or logic; observation of which is not dependable or reliable;
- which forces man to use theories, opinions, personal judgment,
- to try to reach a conclusion, to attempt to ascertain facts on an uncertain foundation upon which to judge and act;
- which by its necessary changeable differences, cannot establish facts in any sequence or as cause precedes effect, but does thereby include differences of individuality of thoughts as essential in the equation;
- which fact exists dependent upon experienced men and applies itself only as they alone apply it;
- which does require education plus per se, as a fitness which inherently cannot transplant itself to newer generations on application to its problems.

Example:  $2 \times 2$  equal four – not sometimes but always

Mathematics is a constant.

2 potatoes  $\times$  2 potatoes make 5 potatoes;

2 tomatoes  $\times$  2 tomatoes make 6 tomatoes, are variables – variable being the difference between potatoes and tomatoes changing rule of mathematics – or does it?

Variables are additions – thinking to make it more – or subtractions to make it less;

- are attempts made to essence or dilute natural into artificial
- are attempts to substitute external for internal
- are designed attempts to substitute treatment of effects for adjustment of cause;
- are desires to replace stimulation or inhibition of reduced energy flow for restoration of natural normal energy quantity transmission;
- are ideas of medical diagnosis rather than scientific analysis.

Medicine was born a variable, separation of mind and matter. It has manufactured variables wholesale throughout its existence. It has never had one constant – they couldn't arrive with ONE constant for cause and cure of disease.

Our science was born a constant, fundamentally. No person has added or subtracted one element of the postulate constants laid down by D. D. Palmer in 1895.

In our practice, many flitted from constant and frequently flirted with variables, here and there, now and then; but the constant in that principle always brought us back to eliminating variables and re-establishing the constant.

## NCM

As an example of eliminating variables to establish constants:

– take NCM readings and interpretations:

- a. hand does not always hold it level and square to neck
  - b. eye does not see all needle delivers
  - c. brain does not record all eye receives
  - d. mind does not interpret all brain receives
  - e. mind does not remember all it receives
  - f. memory does not transmit to muscles of arms all it receives
  - g. muscles of arm do not accurately graph on paper all they receive
- hence permanent human record between needle and paper is 64 per cent short of efficiency.  
– human element was a 64 per cent deficient series of variables which had to be eliminated.

---

Any one man, using an NCM or any other instrument, is constant to himself.

– he might be and could be a more consistent constant in his work than any of us imagine;

– but the moment we compare one man with another, or many others, variables enter showing they don't agree.

A constant is where men CAN'T HELP but agree with each other; the rules and methods used BEING constant, PRODUCE constant conclusions.

We demanded that:

1. Neurocalograph records be made to match, day by day, week by week, each with the other with PERFECT precision.
  2. Entire sets of six days to a week, and one week with another, neurocalograph records of one person, precisely match with those taken at previous or subsequent dates.
  3. Speed and distance constants be established which could be mechanically duplicated, wherein future sets match past sets of same person.
  4. Neurocalograph so made could be sent to the graph laboratory where tracing graph color charts could be made which would be true to prove changes in heat-line mean-line readings as well as the elimination of break readings subsequently changing as the result of action previously adjusted upon segments analyzed by neurocalograph.
- These were done by ELIMINATING human element by  
– shorting across direct from needle to a mechanical automatic recording Neurocalograph.

---

h. speed of travel was variable

– if fast, mean lines were breaks

– if slow, breaks were mean lines

i. we invented the neurotempometer which

– established a normal fixed speed of travel

– forced level and square-to-the-neck readings we sought to secure the constant on the constant of the variable transmission.

If there were NO interference, flow would be steady, normal quantity, and constant.

With a vertebral subluxation, flow is interfered with, reduced in quantity, and becomes a symptomatic or pathological variable.

Symptomatic or pathological variable had a certain amount of constant to its variability.

What was that variability to its constancy; or what was constant in its variability?

This we did not know, had no way of knowing, because of

– external variables changing internal variables

– external energetic variables fluctuating internal constant of those variables; e.g. a radio soprano or a low baritone would change variable sufficient to be marked in calibrations.

j. we found five more variables in external energy flows

(1) – Hertzian waves, above and below radio bands

(2) – electrical waves

(3) – radio wave band

(4) – magnetic north and south pole waves.

k. After these were eliminated, we found another:

(5) – patient often came in with static

– we post a person at door, grounded with one hand, to ground incoming patient with other.

---

We build a 100 per cent energy-proof shielded and grounded booth and shunted them all out and around.

Every one of 22 MAJOR VARIABLES broke down perfect conclusions leading to correct adjustment.

---

If there were NO pressure-interference-resistance to normal quantity flow, there would be existing a normal constant. The moment a pressure-interference-resistance exists, that moment the normal-constant begins to change to an abnormal variable. If, as, and when external-energetic-variables enter into, thru, or upon human-abnormal-variable, then we have TWO variables existing – one external mixing into internal. If, however, we can and do exclude external-energetic-variables from reaching human-abnormal-variable flow, then we can from day to day graph the characteristics of that human-abnormal-variable.

This we have done in our 100 per cent shielded and grounded booth hooked up to and with neurotempometer-neurocalometer-neurocalograph. So doing, we soon found that we were recording a definite human-abnormal-constant-variable. In other words, variability of that flow had a constant to a definite pattern. So definite is this that any conversant with that character of work can look at reading of one person, of one day, and almost always tell you patient it belongs to.

This pattern question is interesting because:

– let a new patient enter our Clinic

– give no adjustment, but begin making our readings under these exacting researching conditions

– keep it up for, say three weeks, and we will actually develop A PATTERN for that person.

That pattern will remain, in its largest sense, true to itself.

That pattern WILL NOT CHANGE until adjustment is given; after which, pattern will gradually begin building A NEW pattern – one towards the normal-constant with abnormal variables fading out and normal constant fading in.

As of this date (August, 1951), we have some 203,824 neurotempometer-neurocalometer-neurocalograph shielded and grounded booth graphs upon which we complete conclusions and statistics of what, why, and how we do it, at place we do, for reason we do, and why we do it that way.

---

### PROVING THIS STATEMENT

Average neurocalometer-user, no matter how critical of self, has preconceived opinion he sees all and accurately records on paper what he thinks he sees. He thinks his work far more accurate than it is. We find it difficult to convince him to contrary.

At 1949 Pre-Lyceum Post Graduate Class, Dr. Clay Thompson (a PSC Faculty Member) introduced the VISOGRAPH – a VISual method of proving or disproving what eye *thot* it saw.

VISOGRAPH consisted of a huge enlarged reproduction of the front of a regular neurocalometer with a very much enlarged swinging needle which swung left and right the same as the small neurocalometer does. This huge NCM was so large it could be seen anywhere in our auditorium. It was placed perpendicularly. It was made to travel superior, on a solid backboard. The distance it traveled was equivalent to the distance a small NCM would travel from second dorsal superior to occiput. The speed of its travel superiorly was equivalent to same speed of NEUROTEMPOMETER as synchronized with NEUROCALOGRAPH as used in The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic shielded and grounded booth.

On BACK of this VISOGRAPH, which audience COULD NOT SEE, were large sheets of plain white paper, approximately 24" x 36". The instructor had a large black crayon, and would diagrammatically draw sample reading of some kind, recording that reading ON paper. As he drew reading ON PAPER IN REAR, it also swung large needle on front, one being exactly synchronized with other. Speed of travel of drawing, on rear, was exactly speed of travel of enlarged NCM in front. As he drew reading on rear, needle in front traveled exactly the same.

Members of class were asked to concentrate, watch needle in front, and then redraw what *they thot they saw* on paper same as they would have done in their offices from use of NCM in their hands. Five or more of such drawings would be made, then enlarged crayon drawings on paper in rear would be taken off and shown to audience, that they might compare what *they* drew with what ACTUALLY WAS DRAWN on paper in rear, which exactly duplicated what needle delivered in front which they were watching. Result? Very few made one single drawing accurately. This method of testing convinced everybody they were not seeing all, not reproducing all. It proved beyond doubt what we have stated. This convinced them they needed a neurocalograph if they desired to be efficient and eliminate variables to establish a constant.

By end of week, putting on tests daily, we stepped up their efficiency to see what they saw very much, but even then they were visually and mentally missing many vital parts of those readings.

Only place there can be a vertebral subluxation is at occipito-atlantal-axial region. There never has been a vertebral subluxation at any other portion of spine. No Chiropractor has ever adjusted any other place.

A vertebral subluxation consists of four elements:

1. A misalignment of one vertebra with its co-respondent above and below.
2. An intervertebral occlusion.
3. Pressure upon nerves.
4. Interference to normal flow of mental impulse supply between brain and body.

We prove these four elements with neurocalograph, spinograph, and 'timpograph.

NCM-NCGH-NTPM shielded and grounded booth check readings ARE MOST IMPORTANT. It is upon them that you do, or do not, adjust. Upon them depends whether you under-or over-adjust.

It IS IMPORTANT these be accurate, efficient, and be a constant in every way.

---

Upon entrance of each case, full-length spinal reading is made, recorded, and graphed. This includes or excludes additional break readings, if there be such.

Upon dismissal of case from Clinic, additional full-length spinal post-reading is made, recorded, and graphed.

Comparisons are made.

There was a time when we thot we saw various break readings thruout length of that column. And, because we *thot* we saw them, we "adjusted" at such places and times as *we thot* such existed.

Today, records made and graphed under controlled scientific research methods prove we do not find ONE additional break reading below occipital-atlantal-axial area once in five hundred cases. And, in most of these, if we hold detectors steady ON back for a few seconds and let both detectors warm equally, these break readings disappear and a mean line heat reading appears instead. Inequality of heat values in two detectors is what reads that break reading out.

Example: If clinical thermometer were inserted into appendix in an appendicitis case, it would possibly read 104 degrees. By using NCM, nerve tracing FROM appendix back TO the back, with both terminals held perpendicular to each other, one fibre will be found hot, other cool, FROM appendix area TO backbone where that or those fibres under interference exit from spinal column. Is that fiber hot FROM that location AT spinal column UP TO occipito-atlantal-

axial area where actual interference pressure exists? We have no way of knowing except as we prove such true thru 'timpograph graphs.

Proof that these break readings AT spinal column are NOT local subluxations, is ascertained by adjusting ONLY at occipito-atlantal-axial area and then re-checking below at exit of those fibres, day after day, or from week to week, finding they reduce below as they DO reduce above at point of subluxation. When such tests are made on thousands of cases, it proves what we THOT were local or inferior meric system subluxations were not such in fact.

---

Another visual test training put on for Pre-Lyceum, 1949:

Instructor had small projection lantern. On a series of slides he had printed numeral digits. These flashed on the screen one-tenth of a second. Room was dark. Before flashing numbers, he would say "Quiet!" Then an interval. Then "Concentrate!" Then another interval. After flashing these in series of five, of three numbers each (such as "394"), he would ask class of 120 members to write what they thot their eyes saw. In fore part of week IT WAS RARE TO HAVE ONE PERSON HAVE ALL FIVE SERIES OF THREE FIGURES CORRECT. This proved how fickle eyes were to see, and how fickle mind was to think correctly, record efficiently, and remember accurately. If one had asked this class, in advance, IF THEY COULD DO THIS, they would have answered in affirmative.

Gradually, as week passed, with half-hour daily tests, instructor stepped from series of five slides of three numbers, to flashing series of five slides of SIX digits each, and quickened time of exposure from one-tenth to one-hundredth of a second. Gradually, class stepped up ability to see, to record, and to remember more accurately. Outside of one or two, even then most did not read accurately all five slides of six digits each.

Several years ago, we told our profession they were not seeing, recording, remembering, or graphing accurately what NCM needle was delivering. They THOT they were. Here were two methods of letting them PROVE TO THEMSELVES they were not. As they could not record figures, or enlarged NCM graphs, it brot vividly to attention that many had fallen down in NCM technique thru NO fault of NCM, but FAULT WAS IN THEMSELVES. Just as we in The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic researched this problem and corrected it with Neurotempometer and Neurocalograph years ago, so did THEY now see where better and quicker results could be obtained on more stubborn and worse cases IF they were to follow NCM accurately. We did not have enough Neurocalographs to meet demand after they proved to themselves this was exactly what they must have to overcome human variables. (See Debunking Conceit, P. 123, Vol. XXIV – Palmer)

Step by step, by eliminating inaccurate variables, we automatically established accurate constant and builded positive information as to where, when, how, and why to adjust subluxations to reduce pressure-interference-resistances and restore normal health transmission between brain and body. It is difference between guessing or hoping we have, and definite knowledge in KNOWING we have.

If we were to ask each of you to write on paper how high this ceiling is, how long this room, and how wide between walls, we would have a diversity of variable opinions. Each would GUESS. There might be a few who would guess quite accurately. Majority would be away off on one or more dimensions.

There is ONE WAY ALL could be accurate, secure knowledge, and be positive in declarations: buy a steel tape rule and measure. If each did this, we would ALL agree on what tape proved.

Daily procedure in The B. J. P. C. C. reading booth is as follows:

One person reads – graph is recorded

Second person checks what graph proves

Third person has a printed sheet on which is written

– name of case

– number of case

– minute record is made

– neurocalograph graph number, because each graph IS printed on the paper.

After Clinic is over, graphs are cut apart and filed in case file.

Fourth person gives adjustment, if, as, and when such becomes necessary.

Fifth person stands at door entering booth, opens and closes door, touching each person to demagnetize static from their bodies, if, as, and when such exists.

As each case leaves booth, daily, he is handed a printed DAILY CASE REPORT. This he will fill out tomorrow, and hand to Director of Clinic when he comes back tomorrow. On it, case will report as to how he feels during interval of yesterday and today (not that this is important); he will also ask questions that may be in his mind, which he wants Director to answer. These questions indicate character of thinking of patient, and often give us opportunity to quickly correct wrong thinking under which case may be laboring.

These reports are in handwriting of case, are dated and signed. They are filed in case file under a certain section. If, in future, this case should decide to start a mal-practice suit, for just or unjust cause, we have a daily case report, in handwriting of case, to fall back on, to prove what he wrote is different from what he states he is suing for. Patient, in other words, is building a daily case against himself, just in case.

These DAILY CASE REPORTS are all uniform except for that of FIRST day, or DAY patient gets his adjustment, or subsequent days if another adjustment be necessary. On that day the form contains following additional printed statement:

“Each time you receive an adjustment, which we hope won’t be often, check the following four conditions:

1. Did you notice your head felt clearer as tho a load had been lifted?      Yes.      No.
2. Did you feel a warm glow over body, especially hands and feet?      Yes.      No.
3. Was there a tired feeling of lassitude, exhaustion afterwards?  
If there is, rest as much as you can, the more the better, for it  
is during such periods repairing, rebuilding and recuperation  
are working at their best.      Yes.      No.
4. Did you feel a slight hunger, not great, but some, after adjustment?      Yes.      No.”

Purpose of these questions is simple.

A vertebral subluxation produces pressure upon nerves which should carry a full normal quantity of mental impulse supply FROM brain TO body.

Due to this pressure, it does TWO things to mental impulse current supply, viz.,

(a) It DAMS BACK supply which should flow forward

(b) It STARVES tissues of that which is dammed back. As a result, there is a full, heavy, chocked back feeling in head; a cold, clammy, chilled feeling in body. Because of body being starved of energy, it is weak, tired; and because stomach (as an example) does not get full quantity – as is also potentially true of other organs – appetite is impaired.

When adjustment is given, if given correctly and accurately, at right place, at right time, in right manner, this releases pressure, opens flood gates, releases dammed-back flow, makes head feel clearer, “as tho a load had been lifted.” It allows current supply to flow forward into body, which gives a “warm glow”, more noticeable, so far as the gross observations of patient are concerned, in hands and feet. Because there is increased surge of energy, which begins work by working organs and tissues, there comes a period of tiredness same as any of us would feel if we were to work after a more or less long period of inactivity. This period of tiredness usually lasts one or two days, but sometimes lasts for a week or more according to degree and quantity of work being done. As this surge flow enters stomach it demands more food to sustain healthy building; this creates an appetite which stomach is prone to notice, more so than in some other organs less likely to reveal their increased activity.

Case comes into booth, first day, wearing a gown with no clothing beneath. This gown opens down back, and makes it easy to make full-length spinal NCM-NTP-NCGH reading.

He is given an adjustment, after which he is returned to booth for post-check, to see if pressure has been removed and current flow re-established.

If post-check is satisfactory, case is taken to ambulatory couch outside door of booth, and is wheeled to a darkened, quiet, insulated rest room, where he is requested to rest – sleep, if possible – three or four hours. Inasmuch as adjustment was given during noon hour, this is possible.

Average Chiropractor has spent at least thousands of hours of study, thousands of hours of hard work, thousands of hours of drilling and training TO PREPARE himself to lead up to final and climaxing issue of all training, viz., to give a correct, accurate adjustment of vertebral subluxation. Then he does not spend one dollar to preserve or to protect that adjustment, once corrected. He does not have rest rooms, permits his patient to get right up, twist and squirm in putting on clothing, leave his office and run to catch a car or bus – possibly stumbling on the way, and more than likely throwing vertebra out quickly, or partially, and undoing all good accomplished. Chiropractor’s reason is that “space costs too much per cubic foot rent.”

In conduct of THIS Clinic, nothing is too costly to build, if by so doing it helps preserve and protect adjustment once given. We have thirty-eight darkened, quiet, insulated rest rooms for that purpose. We consider this a valuable investment, as valuable as any other we made in preparing to lead to this step.

An adjustment SETS the subluxation. Rest SEATS the vertebra, once it is SET. This is ONE of many reasons why we give fewer adjustments than average Chiropractor – we permit it to SEAT itself on all-important first day.

---

On two walls of reading booth are glass uprights which leave a slight space between copper wall shielding and glass between, on which are assembled ruled cards. White ones are regular cases. Pink ones are student cases. Each is given its rotation number, name. Space below is ruled into weeks, across card. As case enters, date is entered in space to left. Each day case appears for check, space is checked for each day of week. If, as, and when adjustment is given, red “A” is marked in that space instead of a check mark.

These cards give a quick, hasty glance as to frequency of adjustments – and that is the main purpose.

As cases come or go, cards are placed or removed.

If case returns at future date, card is taken out of case file and replaced in alphabetical order in racks.

As case enters for daily check, card is reversed in rack, face to wall. In this way, we know when all have been checked.

---

This commercial field of the doctoring profession is also fraught with endless variables. Sick patient goes to a medical doctor, who asks patient innumerable questions; taps him here and there; listens here and there; takes some sputum, urine, or other excrescences and breaks down chemical analysis; and finally comes out with a hypothetical diagnosis; prescribes, and hopes case will see improvement. If he doesn't, he will switch prescription from time to time, guessing what to give – and so it goes, century after century, switching substance but not principle.

The public have become thoroly saturated and indoctrinated with necessity for all this, in belief that only such procedure is wise, intelligent, successful, and continue to demand such, even tho they do know none of it has done them any good.

Physicians also have become saturated and indoctrinated with same theories that they see and know of no escape from it all, even tho all is useless, worthless and of no value; all of which they know and admit amongst themselves, even tho they do not say so publicly. They continue to pump it into public consciousness that there must be a diagnosis before treatment; that treatment without diagnosis is impossible; that diagnosis is the fundamental upon which health measures should and must rest.

To this end, physicians build basic science bills, demand diagnostic studies be forced upon Chiropractor who has no use for such and does not believe in them. Legislation forces the Chiropractor to study them, learn them, pass an examination on them before one or more boards, to secure license to practice that which he does believe in.

When average physician learns that a Chiropractor does NOT diagnose, does not NEED diagnosis, can get sick people well WITHOUT diagnosing; and when physician has his attention called to the fact that thousands of sick go to a Chiropractor, get WELL without Chiropractor diagnosing, he then comes forth with this argument: “They weren't sick anyway. They just thot they were. And, if they were sick, they would have gotten well without any treatment of any kind.” That sophistry is shallow.

So long as HE had those cases, could hold them as his patients, they were willing to pay him for professional services, they WERE sick; at least, HE was willing to say they were.

To offset the theory that “cases that come to this Clinic are not sick, having nothing the matter with them – that it is all in their minds,” we here have every case go thru a complete series of medical examinations, far more complete and accurate than average physician uses, and equalled by few clinics in the world. Physicians on our staff use regular medical equipment, establish medical findings with medical instrumentation. Full and complete records are kept of these findings.

---

Clinical procedures are divided – medical examinations and Chiropractic examinations. Each has its own and separate labs.

All adjustment procedures are exclusively based on specific Chiropractic findings in Chiropractic labs. No adjustment is based on any medical finding in any medical lab. When case is dismissed as improved, or well, only service rendered which secured that improvement or health IS THE SPECIFIC CHIROPRACTIC ADJUSTMENT. No credit for recovery can be attributed to ANY medical procedure conducted in this Clinic. We could eliminate ALL medical procedures and secure the same results we do now. Why medical procedures? To convince medical men, with medical diagnostic methods and equipment, that medically patients were sick, and are now well, by post-checks on use of same methods and equipment. This removes any medical man from questioning authenticity of results attained with CHIROPRACTIC used exclusively.

Work in The B. J. P. C. Clinic has reached such a high stage of efficiency that any sick person could come here, refuse to discuss his case with any person here; be deaf and dumb and blind, so far as we are concerned; be sick, regardless of name ascribed to his sickness, regardless of where it is, irrespective of how bad it is; could stay here, go thru our Chiropractic analytical procedures, and go home well – and we not know what disease he had when he came or what he was well of, after he had gone.

Each person who is sick is so because of a vertebral subluxation with its sequences. We know area in which this will always be found. We use spinograph to secure its abnormal position in that area. We use NCGH to secure information as to when interference exists. We know how to give adjustment at place, in direction, at time. Innate does the rest. All this we do without one word passing between case and Chiropractor.

As it is now, patient has to tell physician about everything physician needs to know. As it is now, here, patient needs tell Chiropractor nothing. Chiropractor will tell patient.

---

If there were NO vertebral subluxations, there would be a full normal quantity flow of mental impulses between brain and body, and neurocalograph would record a median straight line graph wave pattern. This would establish a normal constant graph.

When vertebral subluxation occurs, with its occlusion, pressure and interference to normal quantity flow of nerve force, we have a variable from that constant. It is that abnormal variation from that constant we record in sick people. Even then we record a variable-constant.

There are foreign elements which prevent this, viz., in atmosphere are four kinds of energy: Hertzian waves; broadcasting band; high and low frequencies above and below that band; and the magnetic North and South Pole waves.

Man is an external insulated, internal human electrical instrument. His skin tends to insulate low internal energy quantity against high external energy quantities which bombard him. They penetrate thru skin, are picked up by nervous system, and thus external energy variables produce variations to variable-constant of abnormal quantity flow in sick people. This would be true if there were no subluxation as well as if there were one. It is this superimposition of external variables into and thru internal human-variable-constant which destroyed a large percentage of accuracy and efficiency in determining what graph wave patterns were trying to reveal to us as to breaks in readings of sick people.

When NCM-NCGH records a graph wave pattern of a sick person, out in the open without shielding and grounding, we cannot secure a variable pattern that is constant because it is fluctuating because of external energetic variables which are artificially and externally superimposed. These external variables, such as sopranos, bassos; musical instruments, such as violins, etc., introduced into human body, add variables to variable-sick-constant; hence fluctuations in readings, according to what might be in air at time of reading.

To offset this, we build shielded and grounded booths in all labs where we record human energies, to exclude all external energetic factors from reading or penetrating body of patient; hence we get a true, accurate, and efficient daily reading pattern of patient's abnormal variable-constant; hence accuracy of repeated true graph wave pattern.

In all pre-checks, this pattern will be consistent up to the day of adjustment. Post-checking, under like conditions, gives us also a true graph wave pattern which is consistent following the adjustment.

Only interference left is cosmic rays, which is a known and present quantity. It would take a cube room with lead walls 14 feet thick, at Davenport above-sea-level, to eliminate cosmic rays interference in our shielded and grounded booths.

Obviously, such would be extremely impossible except under almost impossible weight-sustaining and cost-prohibition conditions. At that, it is advisable to eliminate any, all, and as many energy interferences as possible. It were better to eliminate hertzian, ordinary radio broadcasting band, electrical, north and south pole magnetic waves as well as removing static from patient's body, even if we cannot avoid interference from cosmic rays.

---

Readings taken in grounded and shielded booths for polygraph, neurocalometer-neurocalograph-neurotempometer, sphygmomanometer, electrocardiograph, audiocardiograph, heartometer, electroencephaloneuromentimpograph, and other instruments which directly measure a nerve force energy flow,

- secure accuracy,
- reduce false readings,
- reduce break readings,
- increase intervals between false adjustments,
- secure correct adjustments at correct times,
- reduce time of stay of cases,
- get them well quicker of worse conditions,

reducing cost to them, permitting us to charge a higher weekly fee for securing results in “problem” cases which otherwise would fail to get well.

---

It is well known that man is approximately one-half to three-fourths of an inch shorter at night than in morning.

Or, in reverse language, he is one-half to three-fourths of an inch taller in morning than at night.

During night, prone, he is relaxed and spine lengthens. During day, gravity weight of body on spine tightens ligaments, contracts muscles, and shortens spinal column.

If you were to take fifty cases and read them consistently, day after day, at say 7:00 a.m., you would find all readings and the patterns thereof more constant as of that hour.

If you were to take same fifty cases and read them consistently, day after day, at say 7:00 p.m., you would find readings and patterns higher.

If a break were to appear at 7:00 a.m., it would be less than if same break were to appear at 7: 00 p.m.

Average Chiropractor, in his average office practice, reads case at various hours of day, whenever it appears convenient for patient to drop into office. This is a possible schedule: Monday, 9:00 a.m.; Tuesday, 4:00 p.m.; Wednesday, noon; Thursday, 2: 00 p.m.; Friday, 8: 00 a.m.; Saturday, 6: 00 p.m. – those hours being more convenient for business man or housewife who comes downtown for shopping, visiting, or her club. Result is, there was introduced a decided variable as to length of spine, with consequent variables of degrees of interference as that spinal column shortens and compresses nerves.

There might be no break existing in morning, which might be present at night. To read a certain case ONLY at night, might mean to over-adjust. To read same case ONLY in morning, might mean to under-adjust.

It would be folly to let CASE determine time of day of reading – whenever might be convenient to him or her.

To prevent reading these variables into our Clinic cases, we established the noon hour as time of reading. We even split that noon hour and begin at 12: 30.

In this way, we establish a FIXED hour of day, each day. This hour is neither at its best in morning, nor at its worst in evening. We strike a happy medium and, unless there is some emergency, we stay put to that hour.

In this way, we read a constant as to time of reading. We do not fluctuate our opinions and conclusions based on the convenience of cases, but that which more nearly strikes a mean level of interference time.

We work on the principle that our cases want and need to get well.

Getting well IS THE FIRST ORDER OF THE CLINIC AS WELL AS PATIENT. We insist upon patient doing everything TO HELP US.

If we were a practitioner in the field, we would do the same there. If patient could not and would not come to our office at time best suited for his good, in our opinion, at a stated regular hour daily, we would dismiss him and prevent him from preventing himself from getting well, as well as prevent him from destroying our best to serve him to get him well.

If we consent to his convenience we multiply imponderables and, with OUR consent, permit him to defeat end he pays US to use OUR judgment to accomplish.

If WE permit such, we accept opportunism to substitute for success against our own judgment.

On non-essentials, we yield. On essentials, there must be no yielding to please patient.

Each day's NCM-NCG-NTP reading is formed into a comparative graph of each week, and each week's graph into a month, so that we soon have an established PATTERN of that person's readings. The pattern will be consistent.

If the pattern changes radically FROM that pattern, in any one day or over several days, we can tell what is going on

- whether we are increasing or decreasing pressure
- whether getting ready for and approaching an adjustment
- whether growing into an oncoming subluxation
- whether monthly period is coming on
- whether drugs are being taken between periods of chemical reports from chemical lab.
- whether case is drinking or taking other stimulatives or inhibitives, etc.

---

## SPINOGRAPHS

X-rays went thru the same searching development for variables.

- We demanded an X-ray equipment which would make possible flat or stereo precise-duplication of a posture-constant at any and all future times on same case;
- that spinographs FOCALIZE to occipito-atlantal-axial region, or entire spinal column, head-to-hips in a single exposure on a single or stereo film.
- that spinographs be brilliantly clear in sharp detail WITHOUT distortion
- that entire spinographic sets of A-P Natural (1), Lateral Natural (2), A-P Stereo (3-4), Diagonal Stereo (5-6), BP Stereo (7-8), 8x36 Stereo (9-10) be made to match each with the other, with PERFECT precision.
- that stereoscopic spinograph sets MATCH line for line, blending one into the other without distortion, or portray true third and fourth dimension directions.
- that entire set of ten spinographs of one person, made at previous date, precisely match entire set of ten spinographs of same person taken at later date, regardless of whether that be 2 weeks or 2 years. Before-and-after sets required to perfectly match without distortion.
- that a posture-constant be established which could be mechanically duplicated, wherein future sets match past sets of same person.
- that spinographs so made would be so perfectly matched that overlapping graphs could be made which would be true, to prove mathematical changes in position of segments subsequently existing as result of action previously adjusted upon segments analyzed in spinographs.

---

In this way, we know precisely

- what has mathematically happened to individual subluxation
- whether it has been mathematically corrected from abnormal to normal position
- whether it has been mathematically made worse, from normal to abnormal position
- whether it has been moved from wedge to no-wedge
- whether it has been moved into wedge and made worse
- whether we have moved correct vertebra, or incorrect one
- if it has moved mathematically, and in which direction
- if it has not moved, why not
- as time proceeds, what effects its change has had on balance of spine contours, if any.

No such equipment existed, so we proceeded to make it

- 10 years and \$50,000 – we now have it.

Each case has a check set

- every two weeks
- our gross average number of spinographs per case, since opening of Clinic, August 5, 1935, is 21.85.
- greater than any other Clinic in the world.

---

Being precise in posture-constant

- we make flat or stereo graph set overlapping record
- which mathematically measures correction of vertebral subluxation following adjustment. WE KNOW. WE DON'T GUESS.
- adjustments, if, as, and when, are now measurable.
- opinions, as such, as of what, when, where, how, and why, are eliminated.

---

We check next adjustment

- two ways
- NCM-NCG-NTP record and
- X-ray check set graph

---

8x 36 stereos prove 99 per cent of cases have abnormal adaptative curves

- we developed, invented, and patented
- the conturgraphometer
- which automatically and mechanically records all curves of spinal column. This record is made each week.

Conturgraphometer automatically and mechanically records anterior-posterior curves, left and right lateral curves. Only specific adjustment given is at occipito-atlantal-axial area. Any changes occurring in comparative contour graphs taken consecutively a week apart, are due to that adjustment alone. No lifts under heels; no other “adjustment” given any other place. Records show average case height is increased from one-half to one-and-one-half inches in six weeks. To increase height means to straighten out adaptative curves – either lordoses, kyphoses, scolioses, or rotatory – thus increasing height. Adjusting cause relaxes contracted muscles on one lateral side and/or contracting prolapsed muscles on other lateral side, either change straightening curves, raising height.

WE KNOW. WE DON'T GUESS what's happening, where, how, and why. (See long article on Adaptative Curves in Vol. XXIV Palmer, 1950)

---

Reading X-rays is reading shadows. As a sample of efficiency, we use only distilled water for developer, fix, and rinse;

- established temperature, summer and winter
- thermostatically heated in winter
- thermostatically cooled in summer with two refrigeration plants.

Microscopic study of films proves that cold water shrinks film on emulsion base, changing minute shadow lines. Hot water causes film on base to “run”, changing outlines of shadows.

As another example of variables vs. constants:

- to INCLUDE many means and methods

- to INCLUDE many places and ways to adjust
- to INCLUDE many treatments simultaneous with adjustments
- would mean to complicate and complex variables from which nothing could be deducted
- to EXCLUDE all means and methods down to one
- to EXCLUDE all places and ways to adjust down to one
- to EXCLUDE all treatments of any kind and only ONE adjustment, ONE place, ONE way
- would mean to simplify, extricate and eliminate all variables down to a constant from which a deduction COULD BE made.

Majority believe that in process of inclusion of more, varied and many contradictory and opposing systems, they are ADDING health service to their clientele.

Minority have proved in process of exclusion they are subtracting all elements which detract and dilute this service.

It is now demonstrable, as scientific research, in giving “more” they give less. There was a time when this could not be proved. It is now proved that less done wrong, by way of inclusion, more is done right by way of exclusion.

Cases we get in The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic are “problem” types.

What is wrong with medical principle and practice, that it fails? That is A PART of problem we solve.

What is wrong with Chiropractic PRACTICE, that it fails at hands of some Chiropractors, and succeeds at hands of others? That also is PART of problem we solve here on their cases.

Approximately fifty per cent of patients in The B. J. P. C. C. are Chiropractors or members of their immediate families. Why? Answer lies in wrong adjustment, at wrong place, wrong way, or wrong time; and/or over-adjusting, if right. Many a case has gone to a Chiropractor, taken one adjustment, never returned. When next seen, months later, inquiry reveals case is well. Patient knew WHEN to quit!

Sick people go to a Chiropractor when medical experimentation has failed. Sick people come to The B. J. P. C. C. when Chiropractor has failed for some one of many reasons. Those “problems” our research solves.

Obviously, a Chiropractor WANTS to be healthy AND live. WHY is he so often sick and given up to die? That is ANOTHER part of “problem” we solve here by getting cases well and SAVING their lives.

---

One of the early questions, in our determination to know and lick problem of guessing at conclusions was whether to include other principles and practices in conjunction with Chiropractic principle or practice; or whether to exclude them.

It did not take long to reach a sound conclusion. To include other principles and practices is neither to prove Chiropractic right or wrong nor to disprove other principles right or wrong – regardless of whether case got well or failed.

Let us cite a few examples:

There is an itch on abdomen. It is caused by a vertebral subluxation, says Chiropractic. It is caused by an inflammation, or a germ, or an infection, says medicine.

Here are two contradictory principles. Chiropractic adjusts vertebral subluxation. Medicine puts something on itch to alleviate inflammation, or kill germ, or act as antidote to infection.

Which to do? Suppose you do BOTH. You give an adjustment; you also apply liniment, a germicide, and an antidote.

Patient gets well. WHICH DID IT? You tell, because we can't. You mixed two contradictory principles and practices. One of them worked because patient is well. Which principle and practice did it?

There is constipation. It is caused by vertebral subluxation causing muscular walls of bowel to become paralyzed so they can't contract and expel fecal matter. It is caused by prolapsis of muscles in bowels, says medicine, and you need take something to stimulate prolapsis, says medicine.

You apply Chiropractic principle by giving vertebral adjustment; you also give orally epsom salts. Bowels move.

Which principle and/or practice delivered results? If you used Chiropractic principle or restoration of normal mental impulse supply; and if you used epsom salts to stimulate bowel – which did it, admitting you got results? How can you separate “results” of one from other, both being contradictory and antipodal to each other?

There is the Chiropractor who believes that in including many things he has made an addition to his objective of getting sick person well.

He gives an adjustment, or many of them at various places in the back, plus infra-red rays, various kinds of therapies, privy practice, etc.

Suppose case DOES get well. Which and/or what did it? Does it take all? Does it take some? If so, which ones? Which could be excluded? Which are necessary, by inclusion? Which would be better by exclusion? Suppose he begins to exclude, one by one, and finds his case getting well quicker? Suppose he finds that inclusion of many excludes health by dilution? Suppose he could prove exclusion of unnecessary hastened recovery by inclusion only of necessary? How can he possibly know, when there are many, opposing each other?

There are normal adaptative curves. Chiropractic says they are adaptative to gravity weight of an abnormally positioned head. Others say they are caused by improper postures at desk, in chair, because one pelvis is tipped higher than other, or because one leg is shorter or longer than other.

Chiropractic says adjust atlas or axis subluxation – the cause – effects and symptoms will take care of themselves. Another method may say to put a lift in the shoe, force the long leg to become shorter or equal to the short leg, and this will straighten the pelvis, take out the adaptative curves; take spinographs and prove that is exactly what does happen. Which principle or practice is right?

There is a way of testing – and proving.

Rather than include BOTH at same time, on same case, suppose we exclude one, or the other. Suppose we adjust atlas subluxation, check, measure, and prove our case. This we have been doing for years. Other method is to put a lift in the heel, spinograph, and watch to see what happens. Immediate results will be to show a change, the same as we secured with medicine on itch, bowels and salts, etc. Those who put lifts in heels almost ALWAYS GIVE AN ATLAS ADJUSTMENT. By process of INCLUSION, they DON'T KNOW and have NO WAY OF KNOWING which principle or practice secured the result. If those who believe in this principle were to use THAT PRINCIPLE AND PRACTICE ALONE, and NOT give any adjustment at all, on any cases, they would find whether it worked or failed. Some of our profession have done this, and have become convinced.

If Chiropractic principle and practice is right, how far is it right; which one of the various theories is correct to follow?

Is vertebral subluxation single or multiple? If one, which one? If multiple, which ones or series of ones, and where located? One man says he adjusts only ONE and patient gets well. Another says he adjusts several and patient gets well. Both are contradictory to each other. Who is right? How can any process OF INCLUSION prove it is? Does the process OF EXCLUSION prove itself? Only by the process OF EXCLUSION can anybody reach a definite, positive conclusion of fact.

Better fail and know why, than succeed and not know why or how.

Average Chiropractor reminds me of Uncle Howard Nutting and how he shot the robber.

“Uncle Howard” was an early advocate of Chiropractic and one of its staunchest adherents in an understanding way, of the principle and practice involved.

He was awakened one night by Mrs. Howard, saying there was a burglar in the house. Uncle Howard got his revolver and belt of bullets. Going to the garret, started shooting into every corner, crevice, behind every obstacle. He came down to second floor, did same in every room, under every bed, in every closet. He went to main floor and repeated the process. He went to the cellar and shot in coal bin, fruit cellar, behind boxes, after which he came back to bed.

Mrs. Howard asked him if he “shot the burglar.” “You bet I did,” said he. “Did you SEE him?” “No, it was not necessary.” “How do you KNOW you shot the burglar?” “Because I shot every place one could hide.”

This is the principle of inclusion, via shotgun prescription process.

It would have saved effort, time, labor, stewing, fretting, guessing, and uncertainty, if he had watched for the whites of his eyes, taken *one specific* accurate shot, and hit the bull's-eye.

Mathematics, astronomy, and chemistry are sciences. They are such because they are each based on the exclusive process of ascertaining conclusions and facts. We contend Chiropractic is a philosophy, SCIENCE and art. Take an imaginary trip thru various cities, various states; visit various Chiropractor's offices, and then you tell me how much science is involved or practiced. How many do the same thing, in the same way? How much do we find each office a rule of thumb unto itself. Any patient, traveling from city to city, would not know whether to strip, lie back up or belly up; leave all clothing on; to prepare for a bath, internal or external; to get a massage, to orally take pills, potions, or poisons; to have his tonsils cut out or his bowels washed out. Where IS this boasted SCIENCE of ours?

The problem is one of percentages – percentage of success as against percentage of failures. Somewhere there is a saturation point of satisfaction in the average Chiropractor and at that point he stops growing.

No matter what is done, or where it is, if done upon the back there will be a percentage of ACCIDENTAL subluxations that WILL be innately internally accidentally correctly adjusted; and that per cent will get well – not because you KNEW what, where, how, or when, but because you ACCIDENTALLY did something, in some way, at some place, in some manner which permitted recovery to occur. At this point, you may be satisfied.

On the other hand, you may want TO KNOW how to INTENTIONALLY do certain things, at certain places, in certain manners, at certain times, to correct same, and step up your percentage of results, to include some you would otherwise accidentally fail to get well.

D. D. Palmer's first case, Harvey Lillard, got well. This was 100 per cent.

He failed on the second, third, and many others.

As our profession grew numerically, as they consistently began slipping, grew careless, indifferent, and didn't care what they did, where they did it, how, or when, the percentage of successes began to drop until, generally speaking, it had reached that accidental percentage level. It was then we decided to begin researching to step up, not the percentage of accidents, but to reduce the percentage of failures.

To apply Chiropractic intentionally requires work, intelligence, diligence, application, long hours of study, more than the average individual cares to deliver. Even tho easily satisfied, and get only that accidental percentage well, you will get more well than the members of any other profession we know; therefore, your position in society is justified, even tho 100 per cent of patients are not satisfied; and we are not contented to see you stand still on the accidental level.

---

## JUSTIFICATIONS

There is no justification for “another book,” school, magazine, religion, church or clinic, unless there is a need. Today we have too many books, schools, magazines, religions, churches, and clinics – most of which duplicate each other, therefore fill no new need, have no excuse for existence. If a NEW book has something NEW which has not been said; if a school has a NEW principle or practice; if a church has a NEW Bible; if a magazine has a NEW process of thought; or if a clinic has a NEW service to render, THEN they justify reason for coming into being. We here believe, in establishing, building, and creating THE B. J. PALMER CHIROPRACTIC CLINIC, we have a NEW SERVICE to render – a service no other clinic now renders – viz., the laying of a NEW fundamental of scientific knowledge re the cause and cure of dis-ease, rendered in a complete, scientific, exacting manner, securing results better in worse cases, in quicker time, at less cost, than exists in any other.

Building this Clinic is not a desire of a few people to make a living; neither is it to develop a practice by dividing from or attracting that which others have by detracting it here. Building this Clinic is what our title implies – a deep understood purpose and plan supplying a need which is absent any other place.

There is no “business” so fraught with guess-work, errors, and innocent deceptions as that of treating sick with its rash promises of implied hopes of treating effects, cutting out pathologies, thinking such might get them well. The dangers are not those of malicious men but those of misdirected systems they blindly create and stumblingly follow. Medicine is what it is, not because its followers are insincere, suffering with delusions of grandeur, or because their motives are questionable, but because of the myths, mysteries, and moth-eaten methods centuries in breeding which so fasten themselves into routine that none dare deviate.

Beginning with asking patients for symptoms which patient alone feels, which patient tells doctor, who repeats back to patient what patient told doctor, charging the case a fee for exchanging layman expressions of feeling into a jargon of Latin never-understood terms; with tapping and listening means and methods of observation of pathologies, hoping to be able on the outside of patient's body to know what is inside, doctor then separates and sorts, correlates and divides, multiplies and mixes his hopes and beliefs, and out of the jack-in-the-box education comes a compiled name called diagnosis. After diagnosis comes U. S. pharmacopoeia with its thousands of endorsed proper and ethical drug treatments, one or more of which will be sorted out from many; the deluge of drugs prescribed, any of which is an unknown quantity in any one person's body. Doctor follows name to book, book tells what he should prescribe. No symptoms or pathology, no name; no name, no book; no book, no treatment – diagnosis IS important to a medical man. Without it, nothing can follow, for there is its beginning. No wonder medicine is empirical, dogmatic, guess-work, a cut-and-dry, by-guess-and-by-God prayer to the God Jupiter that something works in devious and peculiar ways. If patient dies, it was “the will of God;” if he gets well, doctor takes credit.

The battle of searching for “cause of disease” has gone on for centuries and still goes relentlessly on. Effects alone are observed. One effect becomes “cause” of other effects. Effects trail effects, no primary cause ever being found.

Microscope is developed. It finds microscopic life. All else previously failing, this opens new studies. “Germs cause disease” is a new battle cry. They seek the enemy in his tissue lairs. They find one, they tag him, announce his arrival. They build a chemical gun to kill him. Killing the germ, the patient dies cured. They make another old repudiation and another new announcement; this in time and place is denied. And so the scale runs up and down, year after year. Chemistry opens new fields. It finds new secretions, locates its organs. Out comes diet with vitamins, hormones, calories, etc. Then come dotes, antidotes; vaccines and anti-vaccines. Disease becomes animal, vegetable, and/or chemical, everlastingly seeking, trailing, finding and denying. All because something outside is said to agree or disagree with something inside. Many causes, many diseases; many studies, many treatments – complexities pile up, until they are centuries top-heavy; overburdening schools, professors, libraries, practitioners; bewildered, amazed and living in a maze, none know where to turn, which way to go, to win the struggle for healthful existence.

In a large sense, all professions have steadfastly persisted in following same guides. They make same approach, pursue same paths, mix same names, apply same stimulative or inhibitive treatment methods, with modifications as to neck-tie, parting hair, color of shoes, all of which brings sick man out of the same small end of human life funnel – cases die; and when physicians are ready to shuffle off, all wonder what the struggle was all about.

We have been researching to get sickness out of mystery, to make health a simple study, to build all avenues of approach practical; eliminate guess-work and secure positive knowledge. This Clinic does NOT diagnose any case. We ascribe no name to complexed group of symptoms; neither do we go on “a fishing expedition” on the *outside*, to direct us to think about what we hope is inside, that we might correlate or separate them into accepted names to go to a book, to apply treatments of effects that follow that name. With cause *inside*, cure *inside*; with cause practical and cure equally so; with a known specific cause for all dis-ease and a like specific for adjustment; where the subluxation was, how, when; when, how, why, and where to adjust are all within reach of every man if willing to think, study, apply mental faculties in solving age-old riddles of human beings. It required, as a foundation, elimination of all variables and establishment of constants. As these have been done, man is an open book in sickness and health, life and death.

The work of this Clinic has progressed so that were a case to enter who uttered no word or sign, wrote no information, said or revealed nothing to us of that which was wrong with him, we could proceed along definite, positive, scientific lines, find information necessary to accurately and efficiently locate *cause* of his illness, whatever or wherever it was, adjust it, observe and study his recovery, ascertain facts as to his progress, and send him home well. Proceeding along these lines, we need no symptoms or pathologies, neither would we make a diagnosis, which proves that the mysterious and unknown are not necessary to get sick people well. Precision X-rays would be secured without information from case; NCM-NCG readings would be secured without verbal cooperation; adjustments would be correctly given without case revealing anything to us; restoration of mental impulse supply would occur with him whether he wishes it mentally or not; daily NCM-NCG post-checks would be taken without a spoken word; precision X-ray comparative graphs would be taken and silence still prevail. To all this, without verbal communication between patient and doctor, the electroencephaloneuromentimpograph will establish a constant and variable graph wave pattern of before adjustment and after, and prove the restoration of brain to body nerve-energy flow graph wave patterns. Truly, science is climbing to its superior objective when this kind of foundation and stage of development have been reached.

That is the nature of our life’s research. Because it is farreaching, far ahead of the masses, it has not been understood, even often by many supposedly close who were in reality as far away as continents. Miles do not make distance, neither does elimination of distances make people close; but mental understanding makes people close, even tho across the ocean. Where misunderstanding exists, they are never together even tho they live in the same room year after year.

---

## TWO MAJOR AND ONE MINOR ISSUES

After you have once SEEN this Clinic, there is little anyone can add, except that no institution can long exist or succeed without certain fundamental purposes and objectives. These we can give, for we know them best:

Two major issues

a. medical

b. Chiropractic

A. Medical contention is:

1. “patients who go to Chiropractor are ‘psychological’,” or
2. “there is nothing the matter with them;”

3. “nothing a Chiropractor could do would help a major pathology;”
4. “if patient gets well under hands of Chiropractor, it is A MATTER OF OPINION that patient was or was not sick; ”
5. “patient EXPRESSES AN OPINION that he is or is not well;”
6. “Chiropractor BELIEVES patient was sick and is now well; ”
7. “if a patient gets well, it is ‘psychological’.”

Medical men complain because “Chiropractors are NOT scientific.”

In The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic, we go “scientific” with a vengeance.

Having proved that we ARE using their own devices AGAINST THEM, they whine because WE DO.

B. The usual and average Chiropractor contends he must do MANY things, using many “moves”, covering a LONG period of time, in MANY places, to STIMULATE or INHIBIT function, to alleviate, ameliorate, make patient better.

Following this program, he “adjusts” many places in many ways with many “moves”, from head to hips, to heel, spending fifteen minutes to an hour every day, plus many adjuncts, many modalities, hoping he might ACCIDENTALLY do the right thing in the right way, and an ACCIDENT might happen to get patient well.

The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic was established to produce whatever the facts are:

1. TO PROVE BY MEDICAL MECHANICAL AUTOMATIC RECORDING INSTRUMENT GRAPHS that cases ARE sick, using same tests, same proof whereby a medical man proves existence of sickness, to prove that sickness exists in cases entering this Clinic.

2. To prove, after a certain period of time, a change HAS occurred, using same tests and same proofs to note the change.

3. To prove that diagnosis is fallacious and of no value; that it is not necessary to diagnose to correctly analyze, and that adjustment can be efficiently given without preceding it with diagnosis.

Meanwhile, between tests nothing has been used or given but simple abbreviated Chiropractic adjustment.

This breaks down “psychological” argument, and “they were not sick anyhow.”

ON THE CHIROPRACTIC SIDE, the fundamental of this Clinic is to see HOW LITTLE we can do, at HOW FEW PLACES, HOW RARELY and HOW QUICKLY it can be done, to accomplish greatest change IN SHORTEST SPACE OF TIME, AT LEAST COST to case, and to know WHAT to do and WHY we do it, BEFORE doing it.

We seek not treatment of effects, symptoms, pathology, but the specific for the cause and the specific for its adjustment.

Disease, per se, with its medical treatment, has always been dogmatic and empirical, a theory, opinion, cut and try; little is known and much is hoped.

A few people buy tickets, go places, see things, come home, and prove they have seen with their own eyes, studied out-of-the-way places of the world. Others sit at home, rock in their chairs, read pictures, and listen to tales of others. Chiropractors take on same characteristics. A few secure equipment, do things, get facts, use them on cases, and prove they are up-to-the-minute in securing better, quicker results. Others sit at home, rock in their chairs, never attend Lyceums or State Conventions, occasionally read a trade magazine, and keep on punching backs as in years gone by. There are rocking chair travelers as well as rocking chair Chiropractors.

Chiropractic is a NEW principle and practice, originating a NEW result. A theory was believed; much that was fact was unknown. Until 1923, Chiropractic was beginning to die of dry rot; it was top-heavy with theory. The Spinograph and NCM introduced a new series of ideas which were assembled and reassembled into reconstructed older order of things, demanding a reshaping of much believed before. We made that development, then waited for our profession to catch up. A percentage did; a large percentage tried; many stood still, satisfied.

The farther and faster we went, the more ground we covered, the greater the reconstruction, the less who followed, the gulf between kept getting greater. At one time we here were the center of the group talking to all sides. As speed of development grew faster, it threw us out near the rim. As speed of development kept getting faster, and rocking chair Chiropractors kept on rocking, the farther it threw us away from the rim. Eventually we were forced by the nature of growth motion away from center of large group, until eventually we were hardly seen beyond rim, because of gulf between ourselves outside, and larger group inside sitting still. Difference in speed between hare and turtle creates distance in separation between turtle and hare. Distance between leader and follower creates a void between what average

Chiropractor has, what he sees ahead that he wants and won't reach to get. To fill the void is seemingly impossible so he grabs at what is within easy reach – that which he best understands and can most efficiently use.

The P. S. C. as an institution of teaching could develop only so fast as the speed of teaching was determined by acceptance of student. In the profession of practicing field graduates, we found a general retrogression or slipping backwards. We could develop, for these, only so fast as they were able to absorb; which depended somewhat upon how far they had slipped backward, or had stood still, since graduation.

A man of today, thinking ahead, comes forth with a new principle, invention, development, or service for people of tomorrow. People of today look askance upon this new principle, invention, development, or service; possibly “don't believe it.” That people of today “don't believe”, does not change, amend, abridge, modify advanced value of NEW service. But the man with the idea stands alone; he MUST have support; he asks for it from those who “don't believe” because they are all he can appeal to or expect support from. There are few OF TODAY who “see” new ideas FOR TOMORROW. To one who knows, there are one thousand who believe. If he who knows wants to go ahead with the new idea, he must ask for encouragement, financial aid, numerical support from those who “don't believe”.

Man who built trains asked for legislative, legal, financial, and numerical support from man who drove horses. Man who built automobiles asked for understanding from man who rode trains. Man who built aeroplanes asked for encouragement from him who rode automobiles. It is notoriously a fact that man who understood train locomotion and its problems was last to believe in automobile, altho he should have been first to endorse newer and better methods of transportation. Trains fought busses. Busses gained in volume and took business from trains. Finally trains went into bus business. Trains fought aeroplanes. Aeroplanes gained in volume and took business from trains. Finally, trains went into partnership with aeroplanes. Street cars fought “jitney” busses in cities. Today it is getting rare to see electric street cars. As new superseded service over old, old adopted new or went out of business. To fight improvement is to anger feelings against it and persons promoting it. Upon its adoption, reverse becomes true – promoter and object are praised as worthy.

Having established themselves, having ideas accepted and adopted as formal and correct line of duty, train men were in power when automobiles appeared. To oppose automobile seemed proper duty of train men. They did, without mercy, showing temper, because they had power of press, clergy, legislation, and public opinion behind them. This same sense of “duty” trains itself thru every advanced step. Having established themselves, having had ideas accepted and adopted as formal and correct line of duty, older and former type of Chiropractor were in power when scientific Chiropractor began coming to the fore. For older to oppose newer seemed proper and correct duty of Chiropractors. They did, without mercy, for they had power of adopted legislation, state boards, and an already builded public opinion behind them. One State Board recently said, to a Specific modern scientific Chiropractor: “You must pass an examination in the 25-year-old mERIC system or you can't take this Board.” Thus do Chiropractic Examining Boards stifle progress, hold back a better service.

When Chiropractic was conceived, in 1895, it had a NEW principle, a NEW practice, attaining a NEW result. The first people who should have grasped its understanding, come to its rescue, adopt and adapt it, aiding it over rough ground, should have been physicians who were obviously floundering with medicine, and who were directly concerned with public health. On the reverse, like train men, they battled it legally, legislatively, professionally, socially, financially, etc. As Chiropractic lived and flourished, it concerned newer and better, more practical, more simple, more scientific methods of bettering its service to worse cases, getting them well quicker. The first people who should have aided and encouraged every Chiropractic step upward should have been Chiropractors, for they of all people should know its history, fighting for recognition. On the reverse, they fought it, struggled against it, checked its every effort to improve upon itself to grow better and more sound in application. It is notoriously a fact that the Chiropractor (who was supposed to know Chiropractic) should be first and foremost opposer of every newer and better method in Chiropractic. HE HAS EVER BEEN THE LAST TO GIVE WAY, AND ONLY WHEN FORCED.

NOW, in the formulation of The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic, an institution of practice upon cases direct, wherein there exists no intermediate third party to be considered, we develop and put to use direct upon sick, as fast as we desire – there being no retrogression to perk up, no slipping to check, no student to teach. Now we release former existing mental brakes upon progress, and go! Whether the profession follows, is up to individual members of the profession.

The profession at large, including the rocking chair Chiropractor, has pointed with pride to “the scientific strides of Chiropractic”, realizing what we said was true, little realizing he was no part or parcel in it or of it. He has the idea that if he could show how scientific “the profession” has gone, that this will by verbal reflection put him more scientific in mind of listeners, even tho they see him in his rocking chair at bottom of hill. Peculiar what peculiar ideas peculiar people get! Majority of Chiropractors regarded Chiropractic scientific development with just pride, realizing that the profession consisted largely of “sit-down rocking chair strikers” against accepting progress or using it in THEIR offices. Out of 82,000 visitors (1951) who inspected The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic laboratories and their scientific research,

twenty-five per cent were Chiropractors who came, saw, admired with justifiable pride, some of whom were proud to be “a party to it all”; others went home, continued to sit and remain rocking chair Chiropractors. When the cry went up in the Michigan Legislature (1937) that “Chiropractic was not scientific”, Chiropractors in Michigan pointed to The P. S. C. as proof that it is. And to prove it, Committees of the Legislature were brot here, that they might see for themselves. Yet many of our professional members who pointed with pride, urged visitation of these Committees, went home after the fight was over, returned to their rocking chair practices as before.

Man, in his aim, effort, and desire to do things and accomplish better means and methods, occasionally “stumbles by accident” into doing the thing. Even tho “doing the thing” is still an “accident” the laws and principles are still as unknown as in the beginning. More than likely he could not duplicate the act. This raises the question: “Is it better to do a thing without knowing how or why, or better fail and know how and why you failed? Is KNOWING a vital factor necessary in ultimate solution of things?”

Chiropractors practicing in field are prone to severely criticize thots and actions of scientific work done in this Clinic. They say, “This isn’t true; that can’t be done; this method is better, or that is worse;” or say, “Dr. Palmer is wrong in this conclusion, or in stating this as a fact”, etc. It may be true that everything we do may be wrong; it may totally fail to get sick people well; it might and could easily be all they say. But this much must also be said: WHAT WE DO IS BASED UPON AN ATTEMPT *TO KNOW* WHEREOF WE THINK, SPEAK, PRINT, AND ACT. We seek KNOWLEDGE even tho it fail. Can as much be said for them, even tho EVERYTHING THEY THINK, SPEAK, PRINT, AND ACT GETS EVERY PATIENT WELL? It inevitably produces these questions: Is it better *TO KNOW WHY ONE FAILS*, or is it better to be ignorant of why one succeeds? If one KNOWS WHY he fails, isn’t he more likely to eventually tap the root of his failure and succeed in even a greater way than he who succeeds and knows not why or how?

American Telephone and Telegraph, Westinghouse, General Electric, Radio Corporation of America, Ford of Detroit, are names to conjure with. Each has fully and thoroly equipped laboratories; instruments of all kinds and characters. In these they do all necessary and many unnecessary experiments, working on and solving problems galore. All are necessary to accomplish things they are vitally concerned with manufacturing; and multitudes that are foreign to anything they sell. Once this work is delved into, they pass on information for public consumption and any who will, can utilize it. In a big way they are performing a public service at private expense.

Each organization has many subsidiaries, agencies, scattered here and there. None has need for equipment comparative to what mother plant has and uses. Some equipment is manufactured by them and passed down to agencies. Most equipment never gets outside those laboratories. This is as it should be. But, – and this is the issue of great importance – they become public benefactors when they gain knowledge and pass it on to any who need and can use it. It is theirs for the asking. We have gone to those laboratories and asked for information AND RECEIVED IT without hesitation or thot of compensation.

In the same sense, it is fitting and proper that The Palmer School of Chiropractic SHOULD BE the mother corporation to all Chiropractors, regardless of school. It is proper we here should equip laboratories, research our problems, ascertain facts, and pass them on to Chiropractors everywhere, for asking, coming and getting. It is not fitting or necessary that you Chiropractors everywhere should think of or find need for elaborate equipment such as ours. Neither could you use it if you had it. We here solve YOUR problems and pass those solutions on to you. It is then yours to accept or reject as you see or feel the need of that information. It is not our position to suggest, and much less urge you to its use. Maybe it wouldn’t fit your problem at all. Maybe it would. That is for YOU to decide.

We realize our work here is a professional difference of opinion. It occasionally is our pleasure to have an evening where we can and do discuss these problems and their solutions with some who have been violent critics of the nature of our work. When we get into vital issues, where, why, how, when, etc., we drive the critic into dark corners and up many blind alleys and he becomes hopelessly lost in a few minutes. His reaction then is to retaliate with: “That’s just the trouble with you, nobody can argue anything with you”; picks up his hat and is gone. Is that the attitude of an honest man seeking solutions to problems of men? At least, in our defense, this much can be said: we are ready and willing to discuss scientific facts as we know them. On the side of the critic, we rarely find him willing to do this. Is it because he has NO scientific facts to discuss and his opinions are theories and nothing more?

The general professional cry has been “make Chiropractic scientific”. We have and we are. Today the professional cry is, “You travel so fast we can with difficulty keep up with you, if at all”. There was a time when we moved, halted, let others catch up; then we took another step. Now in our research Clinic we travel without regard to whether the profession catches up or not. Our pace now is consistent, developing as fast as our minds can conceive, our laboratories and factories can execute. If the profession catches up, okeh; but all of it is in our Clinic in use all the time on cases who want it, need it, who can’t get it anywhere else.

---

## EXTENT OF MEDICAL RESEARCH INTO OUR CHIROPRACTIC FIELD,

- within past 8 years
  - 1620 medical scientific researchers (11/13/42)
  - 168 medical scientific institutions (11/13/42)
  - 480 medical scientific publications (11/13/42)
  - 1555 major medical articles quotations (11/13/42)
- have approached this physiology and sickness problem and its solution

---

If it were ONE scientist, ONE institution, or ONE publication, it might be a coincidence.

If it were three or four – isolated from each other – it could be a happenstance.

But when there are 1620 scientists, 168 medical institutions, and 480 publications

- compiling and co-ordinating their medical work
- to a definite Chiropractic objective
- of solving the cause and cure of dis-ease,

it proves which way they are directing the future

- in interpreting our Chiropractic principle and practice into medicine.

---

A further break-down of 1555 major medical article quotations, from research of 1620 scientists, 168 medical institutions, and 480 medical publications, lists 710 diseases AS CAUSED BY INTERFERENCE TO NERVE FORCE FLOW, which run the gauntlet from epilepsy, resistance to infection, scarletina, brain tumors, regulates bile secretion, ulcer of small intestine, cancer, schizophrenia, paralysis, degeneration, optic atrophy, baldness, goiter, poliomyelitis, eruption of skin, necrosis, Parkinson's disease, pleurisy, constipation, angina pectoris, genital disturbances, hiccups, acromegaly, progressive muscular atrophy, loss of vision, color blindness, adrenal insufficiency, deafness, arthritis deformans, gout, meningitis, imbecility, paresis, to loss of sexual power, etc.

Some diseases listed, many Chiropractors say Chiropractic does not reach. Many of these 710 diseases listed by medical men as caused by nerve force flow interference, many Chiropractors ascribe medical causes to; would not think of ascribing the Chiropractic cause to; would not think of trying Chiropractic for – yet, medical men are proving it. Will complexed medicine some day reach the simple Chiropractic specific? They are on their way!

This group of 1620 medical scientists, though small compared to their total numerical strength of 150,000, is larger in proportion of being for Chiropractic, than is larger group in Chiropractic who DENY Chiropractic and AFFIRM medical causes to same list. As small as medical group is, it has gone further in proving, and using Chiropractic than has total numerical strength of Chiropractic profession who use CHIROPRACTIC for some of same 710 diseases.

Analysis of these works and writings shows that much work has been done on:

- a. removed sections of animals
- b. live animals under anesthesia
- c. mammalia under varying conditions
- d. removed sectioned nerves of animals and humans
- e. bodies of animals and humans under electrical excitation and stimulation, watching reactions
- f. sections of humans, such as brains, heart, etc.
- g. pathologies of humans with such as schizophrenia, epilepsy, etc.

TO DATE

– there is ONE CHIROPRACTIC scientific researcher

ONE Chiropractic scientific institution

ONE scientific publication

– that approached these same problems and their solution.

If there were only ONE Chiropractor, ONE Chiropractic school, or ONE Chiropractic publication

– which was getting AWAY FROM Chiropractic

– and was adopting principles and practices of ancient medicine

– it might be a coincidence.

If there were three or four of such

– isolated more or less from each other

– each working independent of any knowledge of way another was working

– it could be a happenstance.

But when we find thousands of Chiropractors,

– groups of state associations

– groups of State Boards

– a national association

– banding together to further a deliberate campaign and program in that direction

– compiling, coordinating and publishing their work

– to a definite objective of reducing Chiropractic to a minimum

– and building medicine to its maximum in our ranks

– to further a commercial, financial cause and cure of treating disease

– it proves which way our Chiropractic movement is being directed

– in interpreting “chiropractic” as an

– OLD principle and practice of medicine.

---

Chiropractors seem determined to prove that the rapidly discarded principles and practices OF MEDICINE contain the secret of cause and cure of disease. If we can reach medical evidence and proof FAR enough, we may SOME day convince Chiropractors that MEDICAL men are convinced that the CHIROPRACTIC principle and practice is the CORRECT explanation for cause and cure of disease; then we could use convictions of medical men to convince Chiropractors that the Chiropractic principle and practice is the correct explanation for cause and cure of disease; anything good for medicine ought to be good for Chiropractors; anything correct for THEM to use, ought to be good enough FOR US.

Some day, when medicine has become Chiropractic, Chiropractors may then adopt medicine.

---

AS RESEARCHERS, we approached these problems with the D.D. Palmer concept.

Research proves:

– a spiritual, electrical, mechanical, chemical background of a knowledge of Innate Intelligence mental impulse flow.

We studied and analyzed causes. We converted medical qualities to Chiropractic quantities

– then measured, calibrated, and evaluated quantity.

There is no efferent function or afferent sense; no quality or any abstract that can't be broken down from quality to quantity, and then measured;

– direct brain-cell-to-tissue-cell continuity; tissue-cell-to-brain-cell continuity nervous system

- brain to efferent nerve, efferent nerve to body, body to afferent nerve, afferent nerve to brain cyclic quantity flow
- all tests and research made in a clinic on actual clinic cases, under functional or pathological diseased conditions
- under a multiple channel comparative method of testing simultaneously in same sick body
- on actual cases, week after week, with one week compared against another; before, during, and after adjustments, to prove or disprove meritorious or deleterious value of what we do, where we were doing it, in way we were doing it, under conditions we were doing it as ascertained by other scientific research in other labs in our Clinic
- a cause inside and cure inside
- internal restoration of transmission as our basis of observation of method applied
- quantity flow of internal energy as predetermining factor.

As a practical illustration:

How can a patient express HOW he feels, and where, except in terms of quality?

How “sharp” is “sharp” pain? How “sick” does “sick man” feel? How describe quality of headache?

How else can a physician secure information from a patient, than to ask questions bearing on quality?

It is not necessary for Chiropractor to ASK patient or for patient to INFORM Chiropractor HOW he feels, or how “sharp” pain is, how “sick” he feels, or how bad headache is.

Chiropractor can now secure ABSOLUTE information from patient, by automatically and mechanically recording data on QUANTITY of mental impulse flow which predetermines function upon which qualities are by-products.

To know producer, is to know its product and by-product!

---

Having established some of our postulates, premises, and principles

- we stepped back some of the time, in our research work, to
- PROVE OR DISPROVE value of their observations and studies
- PROVE OR DISPROVE effects of drugs — whether they cured disease or just stimulated or inhibited function
- PROVE OR DISPROVE whether stimulation or inhibition had lasting value or where either or both led so far as health lasting value to case was concerned
- which side of cycle function flowed from and on, and how drugs affected it
- which side of cycle sense flowed from and on, and how drugs blocked “pain”, etc.

---

## RESEARCHING QUANTITY FLOW OF MENTAL IMPULSE NERVE FORCE SUPPLY

- studies normal and abnormal adaptative quantities
  - studies normal and abnormal quantities, in health and dis-ease
  - studies abnormal quantities as result of vertebral subluxation as well as restored normal quantities as result of vertebral adjustment
  - studies how resistance to transmission produces interference to quantity flow; effect of absence of; its effects in pathologies
  - studies efferent and afferent quantity flow of cyclic currents between brain and body
  - studies origin in brain, expression in tissue cell, and interpretation in brain cell.
- Each case enters as an unknown variable energy quantity problem.
- Each case has a constant energy quantity solution to be solved.
- Each case enters as a functional or pathological reduced quantity nerve force mental impulse supply flow.
- What that below-par unknown energy level is, nobody knows until we make first record.

Each two weeks thereafter, a duplicate record is made, under exactly same conditions as to placement, efferent or afferent fibres, etc.

Each case establishes his or her frequency, duration records per second.

Each case has a carrier wave which contains certain isolated superimposition graph wave patterns.

Each two weeks those are compared with previous weeks.

If case quantity flow INCREASES, graph wave pattern carrier wave smooths out.

If case quantity flow DECREASES, graph wave pattern carrier wave frequency and duration periods of superimposition become worse.

Method of approach to solution and conclusion of problem under test, is exclusion of certain issues which do not work, and inclusion of those which do; thus by exclusion and inclusion we reach a conclusion of fact.

WE KNOW, from week to week, exact mathematical measurement of energy increase or decrease;

WE KNOW from week to week, whether case is getting better or worse

— as direct result of a certain adjustment

— given at a certain location

— in a certain direction

— in a certain way

— based on determination of information secured in use of certain constants from other labs.

In this way, we include or exclude facts which predetermine necessity of action in other cases.

---

## THE HUMAN CARRIER OR PULSATION WAVE

1. The carrier or pulsative wave is found in all human graph wave patterns both normal and abnormal.
2. The carrier or pulsative wave is subject to isolation in all human graph wave patterns both normal and abnormal.
3. The carrier or pulsative wave is subject to isolation on both efferent and afferent side of nerve-circuit in all human graph wave patterns, both normal and abnormal.
4. In every case of “similar” traumatic cause, functionally and pathologically “similar”, there would be a “similar” graph wave pattern, allowances being made for differences in interference, symptomatology or pathology; impressions, interpretations, etc.
5. For every opposite type, where “similarities” of traumatic cause, functionally and pathologically “dissimilarity” exists, there would be a different graph wave pattern, allowances being made for degree of opposites in differences in interference, symptomatology or pathology; impressions, interpretations, etc., the complete normal rarely being present.

All else we want to know about quantity of energy flow is superimposed into, over, and thru the mental impulse nerve force carrier or pulsative wave.

Reason for referring to “carrier OR pulsative wave” is that we are undecided whether nerve force flow is alternating or direct current. To call it a “carrier” wave indicates it might be alternating. To call it a “pulsative” wave indicates it could be direct.

There are occasional bits of evidence which indicate that carrier wave is an alternating current. On some graphs we find both efferent and afferent on same wave pattern. For most part, however, it runs true to one direction or the other in entire wave pattern, indicating it was a direct current.

We have isolated 21 graph wave patterns to date

— there are more to be deciphered and solved.

We had to establish a new method of measurement of quantity flow

— frequency of oscillation, per second of time, per case, which varies from 2 to 40.

— maximum and minimum of each oscillation per second of time, per case, as a determining factor of quantity force flow.

In interpreting electroencephaloneuromentimpograph graph wave patterns, we have following items to consider:

- a. frequency of oscillation, whether 2 or 40 per second of time

- b. maximum or minimum of oscillation, whether one-third above and below; one-half above or below, etc.
- c. duration of superimposition on carrier wave, per second of time
- d. beginning and ending median line of carrier wave
- e. how much totality of graph wave pattern is above or below median line, per second of time.
- f. superior and/or inferior mean energy line graph wave patterns, per second of time
- g. superior and/or inferior break in energy line graph wave patterns, per second of time
- h. comparisons of one graph pattern with other seven, taken simultaneously, as of same or different circuits; as of one brain and viscera pattern, etc.
- i. comparisons of one week's graph with others taken previous weeks, as any of above conditions change and why.

Time-lags in flows are important.

- healthy people have rapid flow; sick people slow flow
- vitality value can be checked by speed of travel of nerve energy supply between brain and body
- if a person were healthy above waist line and paralyzed below, speed would be normal above and slow below
- “nervous exhaustion”, “neurasthenia”, “nervous prostration” are terms which now have definite meaning because they are conditions which can be mathematically measured.
- “mental message”, “functional purpose”, “intellectual intention”, and words of similar import now have definite understanding, meaning, and application.

By measuring FREQUENCY, COMPLETION, AND DURATION of mental impulse nerve force flow, over a gross footage, per case, we establish a mathematical quantity of normal or abnormal functional potential present in that individual.

These studies develop and more than prove the D. D. Palmer principle and practice, today, into definite, accurate, precise working knowledge.



Our vow, made when a boy and WE FOUND OURSELF.

The world has long sought and searched for THE specific for THE cause of dis-ease.

It remained for D. D. Palmer to lay down THE PRINCIPLE of that specific.

It remained for B. J. Palmer to lay down THE PRACTICE of that specific.

It also remained for B. J. Palmer TO PROVE the principle AND practice of that specific.



The world is not ready to receive and accept, adapt and adopt that for which it long has sought and searched.

True to history, ones who SHOULD accept FIRST will be LAST; and ones who SHOULD accept LAST will be FIRST.

What medical men discard, Chiropractors pick up. Why?

What Chiropractors discard, medical men pick up. Why?

History repeats itself!

People who should be last to adopt medical principles and practices, will be first to adopt and adapt them;

— people who should be last to adopt Chiropractic principles and practices, will be first to adapt and adopt them. Why?

Because practice over fence is greener!



## BLOCKING

If we were a Chiropractor and desired to practice methods other than Chiropractic, we would like to KNOW:

1. Has this other method PERMANENT value?
2. Is its palliative or remedial value temporary?
3. Has it any curative value at all?
4. When salesman tells it does this or that, WHAT DOES it do?

Suppose a salesman told you he could do this or that to your globe and make it give more light; or he could level off base of dynamo and it would thereby produce more electricity — you'd want him to make good, or prove his case before you bought.

HOW could he PROVE his case?

HOW could YOU prove to YOUR satisfaction that HE DID increase permanent generation of electricity; DID increase light in your globe?

STICK A METER IN THE LINE, KEEP IT THERE, MAKING CONSTANT READINGS. THAT will tell the tale.

---

If we were a Chiropractor and desired to practice methods other than Chiropractic, we would like TO KNOW what effect this or that method had on increasing or decreasing mental impulse nerve force flow between brain and body;

- whether such was permanent or temporary
- whether it was a big build-up for a great let-down, or not.

If we were a Chiropractor, desiring to practice methods other than Chiropractic, we would reason that THERE IS ONE WAY TO KNOW: — put a meter on the nerve line and measure what happens

- measure quantity flow before, during, and after other method was used
- measure quantity flow each week, for weeks thereafter.

That will PROVE what happens as a result of use of that method.

It will prove or disprove MORE than all printed literature, gifted words, varnished surfaces or any glib salesman can tell.

- If it DOES permanently INCREASE mental impulse nerve force flow, it is worth its weight in gold;
- if it permanently REDUCES flow, it is not worth your time, worry, or money — no matter how cheap.

There are ideas you already know. We are not telling you anything new.

---

The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic, in our labs, have put meters on nerve lines; WE HAVE MEASURED CURRENT before, during, and after. WE KNOW what happens!

We have made extensive tests, and measured quantity of electric potential of

- stimulative and inhibitive quantity flow values of various essenced and diluted so-called treatment diet foods
- various drug reactions, such as hypnotics, narcotics, stimulants and depressants; per mouth and hypodermics, etc.
- resultant conditions following common so-called every-day drugs such as those given for epilepsy, etc.
- various so-called non-medical treatment modalities, such as massage, colonic irrigations, electrotherapy, hydrotherapy, infra-red, ultra-violet, internal and external hydrotherapy treatments, etc.

Purpose of these extensive recordings of conditions was to find out what their action was to increase or decrease nerve force flow, mental impulse supply and resultant re-action upon them by Innate Intelligence; how long each might produce change; whether temporary or permanent, etc.

Net result of this research, which was FIRST TIME such was ever conducted on living human beings, shows:

- all that *stimulates* does so for a short time immediately after being given or taken; then falls into inhibitive stage
- all which *inhibits* does so beginning at once, immediately after being given or taken and continuing as long as a condition exists which incited such action
- all stimulation stimulates at first and gradually fades into exhaustion and then BLOCKS flow
- ALL stimulation OR inhibition ALWAYS ENDS IN BLOCKING

- how blocking occurs on efferent or afferent sides of circuit
- how vertebral subluxation “blocks” quantity flow on efferent side of cycle and produces dis-ease
- how some drugs and treatments “block” quantity flow on afferent side of cycle and produce or reduce “pain” in mind in brain.

---

An aching tooth is a good example of what occurs.

Dentist gives an injection of novocaine at periphery of those efferent nerves, or at beginning of afferent nerves leading back to brain.

Pain subsides in a few moments.

What happened? All impressions are blocked off from traveling to brain, hence mind gets *no* impressions to interpret, hence *no feeling* of abnormal condition at periphery of those efferent nerves.

Patient feels relief from pain.

Pain, or other normal mental interpretation of abnormal physical condition at periphery of efferent nerves IS necessary for *Innate to know what* to do, *how* to do it, and *how much* energy to do it with.

Suppose food were put into stomach, and NO impressions traveled from stomach to brain—how would Innate know when or how to send functional impulses to stomach muscles to begin churning it to begin digestion?

Suppose kidneys filled with urine and NO impressions traveled from kidneys to brain — how would Innate know when or how to send functional impulses to kidneys to cause them to dump their contents into bladder for urination?

Suppose lower bowel filled with fecal matter, and NO impressions traveled from lower bowel to brain — how would Innate know when or how to send functional impulses to bowel to cause defecation?

Innate MUST KNOW and ONLY way thon CAN KNOW is by impressions thon gets FROM area involved, via afferent nerves.

To BLOCK OFF afferent flow is to produce an ABNORMAL stasis on afferent side of functional cycle.

Chemicals and treatments have a direct effect of blocking *afferent* flow. Other chemicals and other treatments have a direct effect of blocking *efferent* flow.

Both sides of this circuit must be flowing normally to produce normal function.

---

## BLOCKING FLOWS

Research work proves that a vertebral subluxation does two things:

1. Acting as a block, it DAMS BACK FORWARD FLOW into brain and produces brain congestion, refusing to let it get thru to flow forward into body thru its efferent nervous system.

2. Simultaneously, it STARVES BODY from getting its normal quantity flow of nerve force mental impulse supply, refusing to let it get thru to flow forward into body thru its efferent nervous system.

This “dis-ease” now means TWO things: CONGESTION in brain, STARVATION in body; too much energy IN brain, not enough IN body.

If an adjustment is correctly given upon correct vertebral subluxation, and pressure IS released, three things should be noted:

1. Release of full congested feeling in brain, giving a light, clear, released-pressure feeling;
2. surging of new life, heat, action in body; which produces
3. tired, exhausted, relaxed condition in body because of WORK now increased, released quantity of energy has produced;

— interference graph wave pattern, BEFORE adjustment

— interference graph wave pattern, AFTER adjustment.

Medicine is a perfect failure of science and art. Why?

— not because they haven’t education and knowledge of normal and abnormal anatomy and physiology

— but because every method of treatment used — excluding surgery — consists in trying to CURE OR HEAL disease by BLOCKING nerve force flow.

They BLOCK the flow of healing and curing forces with stimulative or inhibitive processes applied from the external.

They are and have been learning that

— one CAN'T cure disease BY BLOCKING

— CURING AND HEALING are INTERNAL processes

— curing and healing can be brot about by INCREASING flow of nerve force

— ONLY way to bring this about is by RESTORATION

— process of RESTORATION is opposite to PRODUCTION OF BLOCKING.

The process of production of dope addicts is simple.

Morphine, heroin, opium, marijuana, etc., gradually increase daily use until they become A NECESSITY to keep function moving.

1st. A concussion of forces, vertebral subluxation, occlusion, pressure, interference, resistance, reduction in quantity flow, blocking — and this is THE BEGINNING or primary of functional or pathological dis-ease.

2nd. Treatment stimulation to overcome inhibition.

Dope to overcome incipient blocking.

Dope to overcome blocking created by previous dope.

Dope produces more blocking.

More blocking demands more dope.

More dope, more blocking; more blocking, more dope.

Eventually, permanent and chronic blocking.

Eventually, dope addicts.

---

The medical principle for curing disease blocks function efferently or sensibility afferently.

Medical research has PROVED to them that that was what they were doing.

Medical men now know that blocking nerve flow did not and could not cure disease.

Medical research has proved that only restoration of nerve force flow CAN cure disease.

THEY are repudiating blocking, affirming restoration; denying reduction and asserting increasing nerve force flow.

---

The Chiropractic principle for producing health is to restore function efferently and sensibility afferently.

Chiropractic research proved to us that that was all we could do when we gave an adjustment.

Some Chiropractors now think this wrong; that blocking nerve force flow cures disease.

Chiropractic research has proved that blocking produces more disease.

Some Chiropractors repudiate restoration, affirming blocking; denying increasing and asserting decreasing nerve force flow.

---

Why this conflict between what Chiropractic and medicine both prove; and what medical men and Chiropractors want to practice?

Why this conflict between what medicine seeks and Chiropractors deny; medical men denying what they have, wanting what they have not;

— Chiropractors denying what they have, wanting what they have not;

— medical men wanting what Chiropractors have;

— Chiropractors wanting what medical men have?

---

Medicine is rapidly disintegrating from the medicine of yesterday to a modern medicine of today.

Modern medicine of today is short on what it was long on yesterday;

— long on today, what it was short on yesterday.

This difference is getting away from its older theorizing and practices and accepting new principles and practices.

The NEW principles and practices, upon which they are building a NEW medicine of tomorrow, ARE CHIROPRACTIC — AND HAVE BEEN CHIROPRACTIC since 1895.

---

Chiropractic adjustment on vertebral subluxation RESTORES quantity flow on both efferent and afferent sides; restores health efferently, and normal sense feeling afferently.

---

### FLOW—WORK—REST

Flow, work, rest period patterns must balance each other to have health.

Flow, work, rest period patterns, if unbalanced, produce disease.

Examples:

- short flow period, usual work and rest periods, produce little energy, little work because of little energy, and little rest; therefore little function because of little energy with which to restore it.
- normal flow period with short work and rest periods produces energy but little work and rest, therefore little function or restoration of health.
- normal flow period with normal work period with little rest period produces energy and work, but little recuperation period, therefore little recovery of health.

We check the week, five-channel, comparison records to note these changes from abnormal split periods between flow, work, and rest, to normal divisions where each equals the other.

---

### INHALATION AND EXHALATION GRAPH

It is well known that inhalation and exhalation should balance on external and internal pressure, in frequency and in time elements

- flow, work, rest periods should balance; if they do, breathing is normal
- we have isolated normal inhalation and normal exhalation graph wave pattern
  - short inhalation and long exhalation
  - long inhalation and short exhalation.

---

### THOT FLASHES

Mathematical measurement of education or insanity

- we think we think all the time
- we are a race of morons
- it is a thot-flash process
- thot-flash frequency
- thot-flash completion or incompleteness.

100 per cent efficiency thinker will think one normal thot-flash every second in frequency, and complete it and hold it one full second in duration.

IQ of 182 was able to do this.

---

University professors, 1 thot flash every 3 seconds in frequency

— laboring man, 1 TF every 18 seconds

— dullard, 1 TF every 42 seconds

— epileptic, 1 TF every 1 minute 13 seconds

— violently insane, 1 TF between 5 and 6 minutes.

The gross record on a gross series of 500 cases (remembering they are all sub-normal with dis-ease) is:

— 1 TF per 72 seconds — 1 minute 12 seconds

— 1 completed TF per 147 seconds — 2 min. 27 seconds.

— 1 incomplete TF per 142 seconds — 2 min. 22 seconds.

— giving an average of 1 minute and 12.3 seconds.

Examples: 1 TF per second, held a full second, completed in one second duration — 100 per cent thinking valuation (arbitrary basis).

1 TF per ten seconds — 10 per cent thinking valuation in frequency.

1 TF, half-completed every ten seconds, held one-half second in duration — 2½ per cent thinking valuation in frequency, completion, and duration.

We have arbitrarily accepted the IQ of 182 as the most normal or highest standard we have ever measured. We say “most normal” because there was undoubtedly less interference to transmission between his Innate source of understanding of all things and his educated brain that desired to know, sought to know, and sought answers to questions which arose in his educated mind. Anything less than that “most normal standard” was “less than that” because of interference in flow of Innate knowledge between the two brains. According to degree of that interference, was the spread between 1 TF per second, held a full second, and completed in that second.

If he thot 1 TF every 2 seconds, held it a full second, completed it in that second, he would be only 1/6<sup>th</sup> as efficient as normal standard.

If he thot 1 TF every second, held it only ½ second, completed it, he still would be only 1/6<sup>th</sup> as efficient as the normal standard.

If he thot 1 TF every second, held it the second, and only ½ completed it, he still would be only 1/6<sup>th</sup> as efficient in thinking values as normal standard.

If he thot 1 TF every two seconds, held it only ½ second, completed it in that second, he would be 2/3ds less efficient than normal standard.

If he thot 1 TF every 2 seconds, held it full second, and only ½ completed it, he would be still 2/3ds less efficient than normal standard.

And so we could continue to build up spread between frequency, duration of holding, and completion of one thot flash, until we could establish a percentage basis for every person according to spread between normal standard and that which he was incapable of reaching.

Average human being is well down the scale below these figures.

No wonder educators think of the human family as morons.

In none except IQ of 182 (which is now our standard of efficiency test) were any able to complete more than HALF their thought.

Children complete far more than adults — no inhibitions.

---

By measuring FREQUENCY, COMPLETION, AND DURATION, over gross footage per person, we establish a mathematical quantity per cent of education or insanity present in that individual.

The closeness, or spread, is what measures insanity or education — not colleges, degrees, semesters, books, etc.

Closeness of frequency, duration, and completion of TF's is what establishes quantity of TF's which establishes quality thereof, which establishes intellectual values. We do not consider education as a *thinking* standard because too frequently "education," per se, is a blank repetition without understanding.

Spread between frequency, duration and completion of TF's is what establishes blank periods between TF's which establishes lack of quantity, therefore quality of coherence, of intellectual values.

---

## SEX INSANITY GRAPHS

We have been able to connect reduced quantity flow of mental impulse supply to sex organs by measuring reduced quantity flow to sex organs, in cases of petit and grand mal, as a simultaneous factor, which directly reduced thinking value of frequency of thot-flashes, proving that sex organs feed brains food substances; and when food substance is absent in brain because of sex disorders, thot flashes reduce in frequency, duration, and completion.

Research proves that Innate brain is above possible vertebral-subluxation pressure-interference, hence quantity generation and external flow efferently and internal flow afferently should be normal at all times under all conditions. But research further proves that either Innate or Educated brain can be congested by a damming backward of external or outward flow, thus producing graph wave patterns of excessive quantity. Further research proves that educated brain can suffer a reduced quantity generation if and when sex-food is denied it, if and when quantity of mental impulse nerve force flow to sex organs is reduced because of vertebral subluxation.

We now (May, 1946) have over forty-eight miles of records available, broken down into analyses of various kinds.

---

Practical application, on each case, each two weeks

- checking and cross-checking, which by inclusion and exclusion establish
- whether there does or does not exist a free and uninterrupted flow above and/or below
- known locations of vertebral fractures as proved by X-ray
- suspected "brain tumors"
- suspected "spinal cord tumors"
- cases diagnosed "sclerosis of spinal cord"
- suspected "clot of blood on the brain"
- paralysis "caused by a tumor in brain"
- case has "fracture of spinal column producing pressure on spinal cord."

Several fracture cases and how we disproved them:

- designated meric system of specific vertebral subluxation interference level
- we measure sick quantity energy flow when they come in
- we measure returning health quantity energy flow, each week.

Today we have a means at our command of proving each or any right or wrong.

---

## ARE YOU "DEAD" WHEN YOU "DIE"?

Authenticated cases are known where a person has been pronounced "dead", laid out in coffin (not embalmed, of course); where mirror was placed on mouth of the "dead", to be certain. Upon removing mirror, perspiration was found on same. Occasionally, such have been known to return to living. Various conjectures, in refutation, have been given. Even tho actually dead, body gives off insensible perspiration which would not prove person was alive.

Authenticated cases are known where, upon exhumation, bodies have been found turned on sides or upon faces, skin was torn as tho scratched, having every appearance of returning to life and struggling in vain to get out of coffins.

Various conjectures, in refutation of turning to life, have been given. Rigor mortis may have set in, muscles could contract and distort position of body.

Authenticated cases are known where, upon exhumation, hair, finger nails, and toe nails have grown, showing that body continued to feed its length, presenting appearance of continued life in body. Various conjectures, in refutation of continued life, have been offered. Even tho actually dead, body feeds its tissues as long as there is food values in tissue structures, much as a person who fasts feeds upon his own body fats as long as such exist.

In substantiation of these apparent manifestations of continued life, coma could take place and have every appearance of “death”; so much so that it could fool any doctor, who would pronounce case “dead.” Cases who were pronounced “dead” and returned to life again have told about hearing conversations about their death, yet were hopelessly and helplessly unable to indicate they were alive; heard and knew everything being said.

This raises the inevitable question: What IS “coma”? It is a state of inanimate life, where Innate IS present in an inactive state; present in abstract, not acting in or thru matter; a seeming state of mental existence but completely passive so far as expressing action in matter.

Who pronounces a person “dead”? An M.D., any doctor, or any individual. How is one to know? What are usual tests? To an average individual, when person ceases to be conscious, ceases breathing, or shows no further signs of action, he is “dead.” To M.D., when he ceases to sense breathing with stethoscope, or fails to feel a perceptible pulse beat, patient is “dead.”

After all such tests are given, case is pronounced “dead”, undertaker is called, and, within a matter of a few hours, embalms body. Once blood fluids are drained and formaldehyde is injected into system, there can be no doubt that individual IS dead.

Suppose, however, these tests should fail to detect a very much alive Innate present in that body, but in a very deep subtle coma that is beyond detection? Question arises: IS that “dead” person dead? If well known authenticated cases of returning life are true, then life-in-a-comatose-state can be beyond detection. How often does such occur? Who knows? Embalming is usually done so quickly there is no way of checking. Suppose ALL bodies were kept, either home or in funeral parlors, not in icebox but in a comparatively warm room – who is to say how many might return to life?

“Death” is a comparative term of inactivity. There is no “death” in sense that matter becomes absolute in inertia. Matter is always in motion in high or low degree at a commensurate rate of speed per unit of time. When we are satisfied person IS “dead” matter is in a process of degree of motion of disintegration. People may be running, standing still, sitting, lying down; heart may be beating fast, slowly, or be imperceptible – but still in motion. Breathing is the same.

Science is now breaking down energy values to atomic action, splitting that. One looks at a drop of water and sees no energy value, yet it has been said that, if split fine enough, there is enough energy in it to drive the Queen Mary ship from United States to England and back.

Today, the electroencephaloneuromentimpograph measures down to five-millionths of one volt or less. We have made extensive tests, and measured quantity of electric potential of growing plants – such as geranium – between root and leaf-tip, picking up afferent and efferent of each circuit. We have calibrated the living, sick, and dying rat, until it faded out to zero and stopped and was pronounced dead; yet we have gone beyond that and measured electric potential in a leaf severed from its mother plant; evaluated electric potential still in action in body of rat to all appearances dead.

Our suggestion is that when any person IS pronounced “dead”, body should not be embalmed for at least twenty-four hours. Means and methods used by doctors ARE TOO GROSS to be certain. More sensitive methods should be resorted to, to be certain. If possible, a ‘timpograph test should be made before embalming. Who knows how often a resurrection or restoration could be proven possible, and another human life saved from being buried alive?

---

## WHICH WAY TO SLEEP — NORTH AND SOUTH, OR EAST AND WEST?

In another part of this B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic research subject, we mentioned experienced steel men stack steel north and south. Matter is not inert, even tho it be steel; it is still in motion as energy passing thru moves it. Energy which flows thru steel is magnetic current from South, or positive, Pole to North, or negative, Pole. Energetic flow induces action of molecules of substance of steel. If it flows parallel, it throws off less particles than if it flowed crosswise. To flow lengthwise, is to preserve continuity of its substance. To flow crosswise, is to disintegrate substance and cause it to rust faster. That is what rust is – a disintegration of molecules flying off surface.

Is it better for humans to sleep with head or feet north and south, or with head or feet east and west? We made extensive tests inside and outside of ‘timpograph labs, with people sleeping outside and others sleeping inside. We tested them sleeping north and south, and east and west; inside with shielded tests; outside without. We found it takes nineteen times MORE energy to sleep east and west than north and south. Why?

Here is a simple explanation: Imagine two streams of water, one flowing north and south, other east and west. At one point there is a joint meeting place of two streams, where each is trying to pass thru other. Suppose one was colored red, other green. What happens on other side of juncture? Each has to fight to get thru other. Flow from north meets and opposes flow from east. At that point, energy is expended in opposition to other flow. Some north flow gets thru to west; other east flow gets thru to south. They are no longer red or green, but a dilution of each. Energy is wasted and lost in opposition to opposite flow.

Sleeping man is in like condition. His bodily nerve force currents flow from head (north) to feet (south); from feet (south) to head (north). So long as there is no opposition, there is no wasted energy spent in that flow. If he sleeps prone with head east and feet west, his body energy flow is in constant opposition to magnetic North and South Pole current flows. One current battles other all night. When currents oppose each other, energy is wasted and body loses reconstructive value of rebuilding body tissues.

Our ‘timpograph measurements evaluated loss at nineteen times more energy wasted by two opposing currents battling each other. If head or feet are pointing north and south, knowing magnetic currents flow north and south, there is NO opposition and it takes nineteen times LESS energy to sleep in that direction.

Some people wake up tired, sleepy, groggy, not rested. They wonder why. Others wake up refreshed, wide awake, head clear, and rested. They take for granted it is as it should be.

We suggest, no matter how bedroom is arranged, you turn all beds so they run parallel north and south. Try sleeping in that direction for a few weeks or months. Check carefully and margin of difference will become noticeable, other things being equal. By this we mean that a sick person, or one with a pathology, might still be tired and groggy, but it should be less noticeable north and south. Every bed in our home is north and south. In any event, it does no harm to try this plan, and it can do good. This THEORY is not new. Grandmothers have told about it and done it for years. But, to best of our knowledge, this is first time it has been proven to be a scientific fact, measurable in differences between relative values of both directions.

---

## HOW WE KNOW THE PLACE, THE TIME, AND WHY – TO ADJUST

Spinographs give information as to abnormal position, by revealing inside information of vertebral misalignments in subluxated positions.

NCM-NCGH-NTP records, under shielded and grounded booth constants, eliminate possible gross errors in human observations as to *when* to adjust because of existing interferences to nerve current flow, and *when not* to adjust because of restored nerve current flow following adjustment.

Electroencephaloneuromintimpograph graph wave patterns exhibit minute degrees of current flow even when NCM records would call them free of disturbance.

NCM reads resistance heat. ‘Timpograph reads quantity flow itself, whether under resistance or after being restored.

---

## REST ROOM CONSTANT

Chiropractors spend years in preparation, developing thinking and understanding values of Chiropractic principle and practice; invest thousands of dollars in board, room, books, etc. – all leading to one simple, where, how, when, and why to give a vertebral adjustment to get sick people well. All this IS important – but they rarely give one thot, one hour, or one dollar TO KEEP IN PLACE A SUBLUXATED VERTEBRA THAT HAS BEEN ADJUSTED.

Father McGrath called an adjustment a “setment.” Once vertebra has been “set” it must then “seat” itself. Innate HELPS in “setment” but Innate ENTIRELY seats it.

To this end, The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic has thirty-eight insulated, isolated, quiet rest rooms. After each “setment” in adjusting room, patient is placed on ambulatory couch, carefully wheeled to rest room, transferred from

couch to bed where he is to rest for NOT LESS THAN THREE HOURS. In quiet rest room, relaxed, vertebra SEATS itself, stays put longer. This a part of “that staying put” idea.

In majority of offices, patient rushes in, gets an “adjustment”, rushes out to catch street car, rushes home, with frequent possibility it DOES NOT STAY PUT. This increases frequency of adjustment. This is an important part of program of getting sick people well.

Alibi frequently offered why Chiropractors do not have rest rooms is: “We rent our offices by cubic feet at high rentals. To add additional rest rooms is to increase rents.” This is true, BUT if renting additional room helps to keep vertebra in alignment and hastens recovery, and quickens return of health, it is money well spent.

Money spent KEEPING A VERTEBRA IN ALIGNMENT is as valuable as money spent in learning how to adjust it.

---

## NECK CONSCIOUSNESS

We recall vividly a case who WALKED into our office with what he called a dislocation of sixth cervical. We told him he had no such, because if he had he could not WALK into our office – he would be carried in on a stretcher. He produced spinographs which clearly depicted A DISLOCATION. We denied these pictures were of him. To prove to both, we took spinographs. Sure enough, it WAS his neck.

We adjusted dislocation. Immediately, he gave a few violent jerks, turned blue, twisted off table, and fell to floor. We figured that was the end.

Dr. A. B. Hender and we held a postmortem on what we did we should not have done, or what we did not do we should have done. In few minutes, case walked in, twisting head right to left, forward and backward, to prove he was now all right. We told him, quickly and emphatically, to quit twisting. We were “neck conscious” whether he was or not.

By “neck conscious” we mean: we have just “set” a subluxation. Case should be careful to not JERK or TWIST neck until it is completely “seated.” When a dislocated joint has been “set” by surgeon, he splints it so patient cannot jerk or twist it out again. This we cannot do with a neck. It is something patient must do. By being “neck conscious”, we do not mean to go around with a rigid, stiff neck, fearful of turning it one way or another. Keep neck relaxed, but no SUDDEN jerks or twists.

By “neck conscious” we also mean knowing HOW TO SLEEP to protect adjustment, once given. Person should sleep in exactly same position he would hold neck in sitting. Face could be upright and front, neither shoved forward on chest nor strained backward between shoulders. He should not sleep with head twisted on right or left shoulder. By all means, he must not sleep on stomach. To do so forces him to twist head sideways, to breathe. This contracts muscles of one side of neck, and relaxes other side, and tends to throw out adjustment. Pillows should be placed under shoulder if one sleeps on side, to absorb difference in space between shoulder and head. If case sleeps on back, a pillow should be placed to absorb difference between back of head and shoulders. In either position, it places neck in same relation in sleeping in which it is held when sitting upright. By following this simple rule, patient can materially help Chiropractor keep vertebra “seated” where it belongs, and hasten recovery.

---

## POLYGRAPH

A part of our research into the quantity of mental impulse nerve force flow includes a Keeler Polygraph “lie” or “truth” detector.

It takes us out of the quantity and puts us into the field of proving or disproving superimposition of those values into the carrier wave which proves MENTAL QUALITY of the “lie” or “truth” which, after all, proves or disproves THOUGHTS ARE RIGHT OR WRONG.

Polygraph proves duality of energy flows; educated and Innate; both with something superimposed on each carrier wave, we call education, intelligence, understanding, that discriminates between what is a fact and fiction, true or untrue, truth or lie, which medical men have called “the message”.

One of these energy flows CAN lie; other CANNOT.

The question: “Did you steal the \$86.42 out of the purse?”

- dual impressions travel afferently, one to educated mind in educated brain
  - other to Innate mind in Innate brain
- dual interpretations, one of “lie” in educated mind
  - one of “truth” in Innate mind
- dual afferent carrier waves, one superimposed with “lie” “message”
  - other superimposed with “truth” “message”
- polygraph picks up both efferent carrier waves, superimposed with both messages, simultaneously, on two different graphs and deciphers the difference; discriminates “lie” from “truth” superimposition
  - criminal traps himself.

Our research has proved that

- man hears dually
- thinks dually
- functions dually
- lives dually
- has a distinct dual personality
- has two carrier waves
- has two characteristic, differing, efferent and afferent carrier graph wave pattern cycles.

Records prove that a living human body has TWO separate intellectual flows of energy

- each is efferent and afferent
- each has a degree of intelligence expressed
- our polygraph work simultaneously records both.

---

## THE FOCALIZED OBJECTIVE

1895 to 1951 – 56 years

Many ups and downs

- from atlas to coccyx
- from one to 24 vertebrae adjusted daily
- from one method to another, 234 various adjustments

56 years later, we adjust ONE place on a gross average of

- one every 28.9 days
- difference between 24 vertebrae every day to
- one every 28.9 days
- difference is KNOWLEDGE of

- where
- when
- how
- and why; and
- where not
- when not
- how not
- why not; brought about by eliminating theoretical variables and establishing scientific constants.

Our work has now reached that scientific accuracy where

- if a patient entered
- said nothing
- revealed nothing
- he could come in sick
- he could go out well.
- we could scientifically record facts of case both ways
- knowing quantity and location
- without knowing diagnosis or quality
- what his disease was
- although we would know where it was
- what quantity it was, before and after
- when it was and when it is not now.

---

The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic solves problems of sick people referred us by Chiropractors. Our Clinic has problems it cannot solve.

1st. A practicing Chiropractor in another city or town has a prominent patient – banker, mayor, social leader, politician, store owner, whom he is desirous of getting *well*. Influence of this person is such he can refer many cases to Chiropractor. Everything done by Chiropractor has failed. HE wants case to get well. CASE wants to get well. To that end, Chiropractor refers case to The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic.

We research case, find THE vertebral subluxation, adjust the specific, and in a few weeks case has made a decided gain of returning health.

Something succeeded which The BJP CC did that was right, and did not do that should not have been done. Perhaps Chiropractor over-adjusted, “adjusted” too many places, adjusted wrong direction, or gave case various treatments.

Here enters OUR “problem”. In dismissing case, we send records of what our Clinic did that secured results, with instructions to follow. For reasons of his own, Chiropractor refuses or fails to follow instructions which secured results, and falls back on his former methods which failed.

Patient, being observant, soon notices he is not continuing to get well; local Chiropractor does not use that which we did which secured results. In a few weeks, case returns to The BJP CC so he can continue to get well. This usually peevs local Chiropractor. HOW can The BJP CC solve THIS “problem”?

---

2nd. Under slightly different circumstances, another case comes to our Clinic from another Chiropractor. We use spinograph, neurocalometer, and other Chiropractic researching methods to prove analysis correct. Case is on road to recovery. We refer this case, with instructions, back to Chiropractor who referred him to us.

Case says to us: “What good will it do? He does not use or believe in X-rays. He does not have or use a neurocalometer. How can he check me and know whether or not I need another adjustment, whether I am getting better or worse? He failed to do me any good before without these things; that’s why he sent me here. How much better off will I be when I go back to same thing? Why should I return to him? Isn’t there some other Chiropractor in that town, or close by, who has these things, to whom I can go?”

The BJP CC always refers case back to Chiropractor who referred case to us. We have no alternative in ethics or in keeping good faith. We cannot keep this case from going to some other Chiropractor whom HE knows has proper and qualified equipment. Case knows he was getting well WITH qualifications WE used. He also knows his home Chiropractor does not have these qualifications. How can we change this conviction in patient’s mind? To do so is to deny our procedures. To not do so is to affirm local Chiropractor’s competency which, by comparison tests, has proven a failure. Three people are involved: local Chiropractor, patient who came to get well, and The BJP CC. Patient’s getting well should be paramount. HOW can The BJP CC solve THIS “problem”?

3rd. Altho conditions change, another case comes to our Clinic to get well. Researching proves ONE specific subluxation to be adjusted. It IS adjusted – possibly once during the entire stay of case, even tho we keep checking daily to be certain. Decided results are developing. That which case came for – to get well – is becoming a reality. Case returns home.

Local Chiropractor believes in meric work and totally disregards our records of proof of recovery; and proceeds to “adjust” various and many places, various and many ways, every day – including vertebra we advised, but “adjusting” it every day.

In a few weeks, case returns to The BJP CC without advising local Chiropractor. We pick up where we left off, correct evils done at home. Chiropractor learns about case returning to us. He accuses us of soliciting return of case, which we never have done.

He referred case to The BJP CC because he EXPECTED us to solve his failure problem. This we did to satisfaction of ourselves and patient. Then he ignores our instructions when case is referred back to him.

Case knows we adjusted one place; local Chiropractor several. We adjusted only once; local Chiropractor, every day. Case got better with us; gets worse at home. HOW can The BJP CC solve THIS “problem”?

---

4th. We insist that “problem” case referred to us remain AT LEAST two weeks. In many cases, we are not able to solve its problem in that time. We insist case stay longer – sometimes several months. Case rarely challenges our motives. Local Chiropractor occasionally does. We have our scientific methods of checking and re-checking conditions of each case. Sometimes it takes weeks to deduce our analysis to proof, to be certain what we have done, and what should be done, is accurate and correct and should be followed to get that case well. HOW can The BJP CC solve THIS “problem” of having our scientific interest challenged into a commercial-financial motive?

---

5th. Referred cases come from Chiropractors who want patients to get well, especially when they are Chiropractors or members of immediate families, or prominent people in whom they are directly interested. Many Chiropractors use modalities, adjuncts, physio-therapy, or naturopathic methods on other patients, but send their families to The BJP CC, knowing we use ONLY Chiropractic. This, in itself, indicates they know what gets results.

Referred cases coming from such Chiropractors ask us direct questions. “Do any of these things help to get sick people well? Are all these things necessary? If they are, why don’t you use them here? If they are not, why does my Chiropractor at home use them?”

Our duty is to educate sick TO Chiropractic. We explain why only issue is vertebral subluxation and its adjustment; all other methods treat effects. In educating referred cases, they see the difference. This puts local Chiropractor on the spot, in our explaining why other methods are useless.

When these cases return to local Chiropractors, having been educated between right and wrong, they usually speak frankly about how they have been taken in on time and money from which they gained no benefit. This does not please home Chiropractor and he usually writes and takes us to task for an unpleasant situation which he alone created. HOW can The BJP CC solve THIS “problem”?

During the stay of our cases, occasionally it becomes necessary to give a second adjustment. It is common to have cases break down and cry because they need another adjustment. We have educated them to vital fact that when they DO NOT need one, mental impulse flow is getting thru and they are on road to health; that when they DO need another adjustment, nerve force flow has been obstructed, and they ARE NOT getting well.

---

6th. Thru research, The BJP CC is convinced sick people want to get and stay well. We are convinced they are tired of being stimulated and/or inhibited with no permanency or restoration of normal health in any such. Our research has convinced us such is possible with efficient, accurate, and proper timing of specific adjustment at right place, in right manner, at right time. We are convinced we have knowledge and ability to correct specific cause of any dis-ease. Because of this conviction and proof offered on worst cases in shorter time at less cost than ever before, our profession sends problem cases to The BJP CC, after which they are referred back to local Chiropractor for continued service.

Occasionally, Chiropractors CLAIM they, too, use our specific adjustment process. Some adjust other places than one we advised. Others do other foreign things, such as treatments of various kinds. Each is undoubtedly sincere, thinking he is following our instructions, because “I always adjust atlas or axis you advised.”

To do specific work demands that ONLY ONE PLACE BE ADJUSTED, EXACTLY IN WAY WE DESIGNATE; ONLY WHEN INTERFERENCE EXISTS, AND NOT ALWAYS THEN; NOTHING ELSE TO BE DONE IN ANY OTHER WAY, ANY OTHER PLACE. It calls for use of spinograph, checking with neurocalometer, neurotempometer, and neurocalograph; all preferably in a shielded and grounded booth.

When these rules are violated, it is NOT specific work, attaining specific results. HOW can The BJP CC solve THIS problem?

---

### ABSENT NAMES

You will note the almost total absence of the terms “chiropractic”, “chiropractor” in this presentation. The name D. D. Palmer is referred to as the Discoverer of the postulates of principle under discussion. You will note absence of name of your speaker – he presenting research in as impersonal a manner as possible.

Scientific research and its conclusions, when practically applied, transcend personal names and proper titles. There is no CHIROPRACTIC MATHEMATICS; it is THE SCIENCE OF MATHEMATICS. It would be foolish and farfetched for any man to apply HIS name. Haley’s Comet may be named after its discoverer, but Haley’s Comet rises above Haley and becomes an integral part of THE SCIENCE OF ASTRONOMY; and astronomy belongs to no one man; no one profession; but belongs to SCIENCE and those who use that service to benefit mankind. It may be Einstein’s Theory, but it is THE LAW OF RELATIVITY. He who studies and applies mathematics or astronomy is a mathematician or astronomer, not a CHIROPRACTIC MATHEMATICIAN or a PALMER ASTRONOMER.

That which has been known as “chiropractic” is greater than any man or set of men in its ranks. So long as it was a mass of theories, one man’s theories were as good or as bad as another’s. The days of “chiropractic” dogma, “chiropractic” dogmatism, and dogmatism of “chiropractors” are now superceded by a definite, positive, scientific specific of the cause of dis-ease and its correction. If it were not for the frequent and loose-jointed use of the term “science” as applied by physicians, osteopaths, Chiropractors, etc., to dis-ease and its cure, it could be said now that a series of proofs exists which permit us to arrive at a SCIENCE OF LIVING with known violations and adjustments.

It is our humble judgment that the character of work herein explained, as applied; properly understood, known, and accurately practiced, rises above human titles and the trials, troubles, and tribulations that selfish mortal men forcibly inject into daily endeavors to make a financial living getting sick people well.

We sometimes wonder if the time has not arrived to establish a new movement with a new approach, with this new profession now before us, that we might move forward with those who desire to move upward, to get this scientific research out of ruts of evils of the past as we understand those evils now in our ranks.

---

### RESEARCHING HUMAN CRIME

There are petty intrastate misdemeanors which city police ferret; others require county sheriffs; still others necessitate State Officials. Where crime is a major interstate penal issue and has national scope, where lesser officials have no jurisdiction and fail to catch the criminal racketeer, the National Federal Bureau of Investigation steps in. They turn every man, department, equipment and laboratories to work. Given time, they point the finger and get their man.

Our scientifically equipped Clinic is similar. It, for all practical purposes, becomes an international dis-ease crime laboratory; we seek whereabouts and hiding lairs of the master dis-ease subluxation criminal who maliciously steals health and life of individuals. We become a human dis-ease crime bureau. We turn our scientific dis-ease and health detectives loose to seek evidence, to catch, to convict and reform. They become a health court, judge, and jury. We have a pathological bertillion system which identifies that which lowers the health standard of human society.

This Clinic is equipped to delve deeply and accurately into impossible dis-eased conditions; seek possible cause hide-outs, and turn on the burning searchlight of research until WE KNOW where THE vertebral subluxation is; locate its exact position which reduced quantity flow of mental impulse nerve force supply; how it is, why, and what to do to correct it to restore normal quantity flow of mental impulse nerve force energy supply to get the individual reformed back into a healthy society.

THAT is the primary business of THIS Clinic.

---

NEUROCALOMETER-NEUROCALOGRAPH-NEUROTEMPOMETER  
RESEARCH AS APPLIED TO EIGHT  
B. J. PALMER CHIROPRACTIC CLINIC CASES

The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic presents these case records to demonstrate the effectiveness of Chiropractic with cases medically diagnosed as multiple sclerosis, encephalitis or sleeping sickness, hydrocephalus, epilepsy, sciatica, cirrhosis and cancer of the liver, and tumors. It is hoped these records will benefit both the Chiropractor and any interested lay person who may chance to read them.

To the student of Chiropractic, the neurocalograph, (recording neurocalometer) records are an excellent study of nerve pressure patterns established before adjustment of existing subluxation and the corrective pattern cycles which follow during convalescent period.

Because of emphasis constantly being placed upon diagnosis by the medical profession, it is difficult for the average lay person to realize that the Chiropractor need not diagnose and therefore diagnosis is unimportant to him.

“Diagnosis” is defined by Dorland’s Medical Dictionary as “the art of distinguishing one disease from another.”

“Disease” is defined as, “a definite morbid process having a characteristic train of symptoms.”

“Symptom” as, “any evidence of disease or of a patient’s condition.”

The medical diagnostician, by questioning and by use of diagnostic equipment gathers a group of symptoms or effects and names that group of effects, multiple sclerosis, encephalitis, epilepsy, etc. The physician then prescribes treatment for the effects, which is the proper procedure if one is to concentrate on the effects of a Cause.

The Chiropractor is concerned with Cause; his education, his equipment, and his work is with the Cause of effects; not with the effects of symptoms. Knowing that every effect has a Cause and every Cause produces an effect, this is a universal law, the Chiropractor must know what is the Cause, location of Cause, what produces it, and how to remove it.

As is borne out in these cases, the Chiropractor finds that vertebral interference to transmission of vital energy between brain and body produces these varied effects which are diagnosed as hydrocephalus, multiple sclerosis, etc. If given an opportunity, the Chiropractor, with his knowledge and his instruments can detect Cause and remove it even before the effect is bad enough to be diagnosed as any disease, or symptoms particularly noticeable to patient.

If Cause remains long enough, tissue changes will take place to produce substantial lesions, mal-function, and with their symptoms, could then be diagnosed as a disease. Also, when Cause remains long enough, resistance of tissues is reduced sufficiently to allow invasionary forces to produce morbid changes or functional disturbances, that ordinarily would be unlikely in healthy tissue.

In graph records that follow, reader will notice a constant pattern of Chiropractic procedure; namely, by intelligent use of the Neurocalograph, Chiropractor ascertains presence or absence of vertebral interference to flow of vital energy between brain cell and tissue cell. With this knowledge of presence or absence of Cause, he knows when or when not to adjust.

The by-product of vertebral interference to flow of vital energy between brain cell and tissue cell is heat. This heat is recorded by the Neurocalograph which is a scientific, temperature differentiating instrument indicating difference in temperature which exists between two terminals. It is used to determine presence of nerve pressure at spine which interferes with transmission of mental impulses between brain cell and tissue cell.

*Explanation of Use of Neurocalograph*

Two terminals are placed one on either side of spine approximately over points where pairs of spinal nerves emit. Terminals are glided up spine at constant rate of speed by a neurotempometer, which is synchronized in proper ratio with speed of graphing paper. As detectors glide over a pair of spinal nerves, any differentiation in temperature is recorded by movement of an indicator needle, or in case of the Neurocalograph, the graphing pen. Study of these comparative temperature patterns properly interpreted reveals to the Chiropractor presence or absence of nerve pressure. Reader will note that evidence of vertebral interference, as directed by Neurocalograph, appears very much the same in each of following cases.

In the B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic, everything is done to insure accurate comparative Neurocalograph findings. Daily Neurocalograph readings are made in a shielded and grounded booth which keeps out any variation produced by magnetic, electrical, or other external energetic variation. Instruments are kept at constant room temperature and relative humidity. Patients are read each day at same time to insure proper comparison.

Three important factors are involved in process of patient's return to health. First, existence of permanent damage; second, success of Chiropractor in removing cause (vertebral subluxation); and third, patient's cooperation. Existence of permanent damage limits correction that can take place, even with removal of cause and proper cooperation of patient. We feel justified in urging patients to place themselves under Chiropractic service immediately after first symptoms occur, rather than to wait until permanent damage has been done.

You will notice that in some of these cases, Chiropractic was employed very soon after symptoms were first noticed before much, or any permanent damage was done. Then the possibility of complete return to health is great. In cases who have extensive permanent damage existing, progress is limited.

---

## CASE NO. 917

The severity of illness, unusual back-ground and neurocalograph records make this an interesting and valuable case study.

COLONEL WM. ALLEN

### INTRODUCTORY CASE HISTORY

On November 30, 1940, while on active army duty, Captain Allen turned his left ankle which resulted in a minor fracture. He was admitted to the hospital for treatment of this injury the next morning, December 1, 1940.

While walking with crutches, pain developed between the shoulders and radiated to the region of the liver. Within a day or two he developed a rash similar to scarlet fever which soon cleared.

About five days after the fracture, jaundice appeared. He was told it was "acute catarrhal jaundice." He was treated for this condition in hospital at army camp until February 18, 1941, when he was transferred to army hospital at Washington, D.C.

Reporting at hospital, medical treatment was continued. After about a month of preparatory treatment for surgery, an operation was made in region of gall bladder for purpose of exploring that region to determine his condition and perform any necessary surgery. On or about April 18, 1941, he was told he had a "cirrhosis of the liver and a malignancy (cancer) in both liver ducts."

"This malignancy was preventing bile produced in liver from reaching gall bladder and intestinal tracts, causing a condition of jaundice." He was also told that the operation performed had been of no value whatever in helping him to overcome the condition and that there was nothing more that could be done for him surgically. He was later told by his wife that the doctors had told her "There was no chance for him to get well and she could expect him to die in a very short time."

Approximately a month after surgery he was able to move about and was granted a leave of absence. He then boarded a plane for Davenport, Iowa, arriving on the evening of April 22, 1941.

The graphs on opposite pages represent Neurocalograph (recording Neurocalometer) findings of the cervical spine (neck region). The top horizontal curved line of the reading represents the terminus – which is the occipital bone. The detectors glide up the neck starting at about the first dorsal vertebra.

1. On the evening of April 22, 1941, the case was read with the Neurocalograph within a very short time after getting off plane from Washington, D. C.
2. The following morning the second pre-reading was made. Weight 120 pounds. The case entered The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic for examinations and Chiropractic analysis.

3. The third pre-check was made the evening of April 23, 1941. These three consecutive Neurocalograph findings, though they may vary slightly in degree, are almost identical in pattern.

The following day case was adjusted. (NOTE: That adjustment was the only one made during the course of these readings.) Blood Bilirubin April 25, 1941: 19.9 milligrams per 100 milliliters of blood.

EXPLANATION OF BLOOD BILIRUBIN TEST: In the normal range we find 0.25 to 0.75 mgm per 100 ml of blood. In this case these high levels of bilirubin are indicative of hepatic (liver) damage with functional derangement of the polygonal cells and partial obstruction of the biliary capillaries.

4. Neurocalograph reading reveals same pattern but considerably less in degree than in the pre-checks.

#### CASE REPORTS:

April 28: "Bowels free, normal in movement. Color of stool: light yellow, had been dark green for about 4 days at the time entered clinic. Previous to that they had been yellow. Appetite good (has been all along). Sleep fair at night, sleep some during day. Uneasy feeling in neck yesterday and today."

April 29: "Feel sleepy most of time. Appetite good. Neck popped slightly on turning at 2 different times this morning. Uneasy feeling in neck at times. Bowels moved 2 times yesterday and once today."

April 30: "Little change noticed since yesterday." Weight 125 lbs. Comparative Qualitative Blood Analysis:

4-25-41: Blood bilirubin 19.9 mgm. per 100 ml. blood

5-01-41: Blood bilirubin 17.6 mgm. per 100 ml. blood

May 2: "Had a good night's rest and sleep. Stool seems a little lighter than usual. Itching is not as bad as has been. Appetite good. Bowel movement good. Feel drowsy and sleep most of time. Feel better generally than usually."

5. CASE REPORT – "Sleep good. Bowels good. Appetite good. Neck popped time or two on turning. Felt stronger last two days."
6. CASE REPORT – "Felt considerably stronger last few days. Appetite still (dangerously) good, cannot eat enough. Bowels a little slow – once per day. Itch not so intense but still active."

- 
7. CASE REPORT – May 7: "Appetite good. Bowels some looser, color slightly darker. Sleep some better. A cough I had when I entered clinic has cleared. It was very pronounced when trying to talk and when eating. General itching much less. Urine very clear. Gained 7 pounds last week."

8. May 8, 1941. Qualitative Blood Analysis:

4-25-41: Blood bilirubin 19.9 mgm. per 100 ml. blood

5-01-41: Blood bilirubin 17.6 mgm. per 100 ml. blood

5-08-41: Blood bilirubin 11.0 mgm. per 100 ml. blood

9. At this date patient left The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic and further daily case reports were not made.

10. Skin is gradually clearing and losing its yellowish cast.

11. Neurocalograph reading better today.

12. Neurocalograph reading not as clear as has been.

13. Evidence of nerve pressure seems to be returning. No adjustment given. We have found that very often evidence of the original pressure returns even in those cases that have been making rapid improvement. This does not mean, however, that the subluxation has returned and an adjustment should be made. In majority of cases, with proper cooperation on part of patient relative to rest and relaxation this evidence of pressure will disappear by Intellectual Adaptation.

Unless evidence of pressure returns as a direct result of an injury, a fall, or a jar, considerable time should be allowed before readjusting. Research has shown us that nerve pressure in chronic cases is revealed by permanent and consistent Neurocalograph patterns whether made over a period of several days or several months. After a Chiropractic adjustment is made this consistent pattern is broken. It may return but unless sufficient evidence exists that it is remaining consistent again — as originally, caution must be used in attempting further adjustments. We refer to this variation in pattern after an adjustment has once been given as "cycles of correction" and much

damage can be done to the ultimate correction by an adjustic thrust given before pressure has returned permanently again.

Patient gained 5 pounds past week.

Qualitative Blood Analysis:

4-25-41: Blood bilirubin 19.9 mgm. per 100 ml. blood

5-08-41: Blood bilirubin 11.0 mgm. per 100 ml. blood

5-15-41: Blood bilirubin 7.2 mgm. per 100 ml. blood

14. Neurocalograph pattern clearing, showing that evidence of pressure was in the normal cycle of correction. Only damage would have been done had an adjustic thrust been given the previous day. You will note in further Neurocalograph findings there is a tendency for clearer readings than at any time previously.

15. Reading clear.

16. Qualitative Blood Analysis:

4-25-41: Blood bilirubin 19.9 mgm. per 100 ml. blood

5-15-41: Blood bilirubin 7.2 mgm. per 100 ml. blood

5-22-41: Blood bilirubin 4.7 mgm. per 100 ml. blood

17. Neurocalograph reading very clear.

Qualitative Blood Analysis:

4-25-41: Blood bilirubin 19.9 mgm. per 100 ml. blood

5-22-41: Blood bilirubin 4.7 mgm. per 100 ml. blood

5-29-41: Blood bilirubin 3.5 mgm. per 100 ml. blood

18. Good Neurocalograph reading.

19. Good Neurocalograph reading.

20. Neurocalograph pattern is rough but note upper portion of it is directly opposite the original. Patterns opposite original reading are almost always transitory. It has little significance and, unless this pattern remains over a period of considerable time, should not be adjusted.

21. Pattern clearing.

Chemical analysis of the blood of Capt. Allen showed a hyperbilirubinemia of a type due to functional insufficiency of the polygonal cells of the liver. In such a condition due to parenchymal damage, the polygonal cells are unable to remove bilirubin from the blood and thus cannot excrete it in the bile. As a result the blood bilirubin level increases until it diffuses thru the capillaries and appears in the tissues and urine. This becomes evident by the development of jaundice and bile pigments in the urine.

Reference to the blood chemistry report shows, following the first adjustment, a steady drop in the blood bilirubin level as it approached the normal level of 0.2 to 0.5 (0.25 to 0.75) mgm. per cent. This was closely paralleled by a clearing of the jaundice and a decrease in the bile pigments in the urine.

<i>Date</i>	<i>Blood Bilirubin</i>	<i>Bile Pigments (Urine)</i>
4-25-41	19.9 mgm.	Positive +
5-01-41	17.6 mgm.	Positive +
5-08-41	11.0 mgm.	
5-15-41	7.2 mgm.	Traces
5-22-41	4.7 mgm.	
5-29-41	3.5 mgm.	Negative
6-05-41	3.5 mgm.	
6-10-41	2.3 mgm.	

22. Approximately one year and two months later patient returned, coming through Davenport on a furlough.

On being rechecked in the Clinic, the Neurocalograph reading was still good. He had received no adjustment since leaving the year previously. Nor did he feel the need of further Chiropractic attention. The patient reported he felt in very good health.

Attesting to his report of "doing fine" was the insignia of major on his uniform.

A letter later gave us information of another promotion to Lieutenant Colonel.

After the Battle of The Bulge in Europe, he returned to the States in August, 1945. Then February 3, 1946, he was relieved from active duty with the rank of Colonel of the Infantry.

As his photograph reveals, Colonel Allen looks and he reports that he is in the best of health.

The following letter in his own words is the story of his illness. It is given here with the hope that others may profit by it.

---

### COLONEL ALLEN'S LETTER

“After three years of R. O. T. C. during my first three years of High School and the attendance of three Summer Citizens Military Training Camps during the same years, I qualified for appointment as a Second Lieutenant in the Officers Reserve Corps, prior to my eighteenth birthday. I accepted this commission and became a Reserve Officer during my Sophomore year in College. I graduated from the Western Kentucky Teachers College, receiving the Bachelor of Arts Degree, and became a High School Principal before I had reached the age of twenty-two. During the following five years, I taught and supervised in this capacity, and also attended Military Camp for two or more weeks every summer that I could, having been promoted soon after leaving college to the rank of First Lieutenant.

“When the Civilian Conservation Corps was established and set up by the Army, I was ordered to active duty as a First Lieutenant, and in about eighteen months I became a Camp Commander. Shortly thereafter I was promoted to the rank of Captain. After almost four years of this work, the Army adopted a policy of relieving and replacing all officers on this duty who had been on duty for more than two years. I would have gladly remained on duty at this time and would have welcomed the opportunity to make the Army my full-time career but such was not in store for me.

“Having been a Chiropractic patient for a few months prior to my relief from active duty and having obtained an improvement in my health as a result, when the Army Medical Doctors had only given temporary relief, I decided to become a student of Chiropractic. I graduated from the Palmer School of Chiropractic in July of 1939 and opened an office in Columbia, Tennessee, where I had a rather successful and enjoyable year of practice, which was rather abruptly terminated by my being called back to the Army on November 9, 1940. This was the only time that I had ever received Army Duty that I didn't want and hadn't asked for.

“A few hundred of us were ordered to the Infantry School at Fort Benning, Georgia, where we began intensive training to prepare us for the great Army Expansion Program that was taking place as the result of the Selective Service Act.

“Three weeks after reporting for duty, I accidentally broke my left ankle, Nov. 30, 1940. The next morning I became a patient in the Fort Benning Station Hospital, where the ankle was X-rayed and placed in a tight bandage. About three days later the bandage was removed and I began receiving whirlpool (hot water in motion) treatments for it in the Physical Therapy Department. The ankle gave me very little trouble and practically no pain. On about the second or third visit to the Physical Therapy Department I caused quite a disturbance when I mentioned to the female technician in charge that I was itching quite a bit and we noticed that a red macular rash was appearing just about all over me. I was immediately rushed back to the ward where I became the chief object of interest. My temperature was normal, my throat was not sore, yet I looked like a nice case of Scarlet Fever. Doctor after doctor came in and looked me over and I was hustled off to quarantine. In quarantine, the nurse who cared for me used all the precautions imaginable to keep from carrying the germs of my condition to other patients whom she contacted, such as putting on a full-length clinic coat and a special cap to prevent germs from getting on her nurse's uniform and her head (or to impress the patient) and washing her hands in a special antiseptic on leaving the room. I was particularly impressed with the fact that no matter how many doctors came into the room to look at me, and they were numerous, they took no such precautionary measures.

“After about five days of the redness and the itching, my color began to change from a red to a yellow and my eyes began to take on the color of gold and my condition was diagnosed as ‘Acute Catarrhal Jaundice,’ which I was assured would probably not last more than two or three weeks. When the jaundice diagnosis was reached, I was placed on a fat free diet as a measure to limit the production of bile in my liver. This bile was not getting through the bile duct to the small intestine and if produced it would only be backed up in the liver and picked up by the blood vessels and carried to all the tissues of my body and eventually eliminated by the kidneys. This made the urine as dark as walnut stain, and made my skin a real dark yellow, almost a green. There was supposed to be an inflamed condition in my bile duct that was closing it to the extent the bile just couldn't get through. Various examinations were made to see if it could be determined just what was causing this interference to the flow of bile along its normal course. All were of no avail. I was jaundiced but no one could tell why. Blood tests were made weekly to determine the amount of bile in my blood. This

looked good for the record but was of no value toward getting me well. I was told quite often that I could expect to get better most any time as such a condition seldom lasted more than three weeks, and that no one ever died from jaundice. The Doctor didn't explain that quite often people died from conditions of which jaundice is only a symptom.

"In a few weeks, time my ankle was well enough but my jaundice did not improve. The hospital granted me a pass occasionally and I went into the nearby town of Columbus, Georgia. I always went to the office of a local Chiropractor, a classmate of mine at Palmer School. He adjusted my neck a few times, most of the time Atlas ASR-A, but I recall that on one occasion after making a new X-ray of my spine, he adjusted Axis PRI on a Hylo Table. The pressure as indicated by the Neurocalometer would always check out but seemingly would not stay out as I always needed an adjustment each time he checked me. Perhaps the short time the pressure did remain out was sufficient to keep me living until the correct adjustment was given, the one that held. As time went on, I began to wonder if this was one of those cases in which surgery must be resorted to. The Chief of Surgery at the Ft. Benning Station Hospital examined me and did not think so. My weight was down below 130 by the end of January and my color was no better. The doctors still encouraged me as best they could about my condition. They tried everything in their power from enemas to the usual medical procedure of gall bladder draining, but all without the desired results. The intense itch that this condition had started with had continued and was much worse at times. Nothing they could put on me seemed to stop it, and I refused to take any medicine that would have quieted it down by a narcotic effect. The only thing that gave me any relief was plain old scratching, and I did so much of that my fingernails thickened to compensate for the extra work they did. The only difficulty with this was that I would scratch the skin off during my sleep, and at times when I was awake. Hot water would ease the itching in my hands. I was forced to quit putting my hands in it because I was actually burning them at times and my knuckles were cracking open.

"Early in February, I suggested to the Ward Doctor that maybe I should be sent to the Walter Reed General Hospital in Washington, D. C., which was reputed to be the best the Army had. They seemed to like the idea and got busy with the necessary formality of such a transfer. I had failed to respond to their treatment and was going rapidly in the other direction, so they were glad to have the opportunity to 'Pass the Patient on.'

"When I arrived at Walter Reed on February 18<sup>th</sup>, I was made strictly a bed patient and was not allowed to lounge around the ward in chairs and seldom allowed off of my bed, as had been the case at Fort Benning. A few days after my arrival there, Col. Norman T. Kirk, Chief of Surgery, and some others came to see me.

"Col. Kirk, who later became Major General Kirk, Surgeon General of the Army, told me that I must have an operation. Although he didn't know what was causing my jaundice, he felt that an exploratory operation should be made to see if there was any corrective surgery that could be performed to help me to get over this jaundice. I was assured that I might never be as well as the average individual afterwards, but that they hoped to be able to make some correction that would save my life and permit me to live almost a normal life afterwards. Col. Kirk had the reputation of being about the best surgeon the Army had. They told me that I had the privilege of refusing the operation when I asked just what I had to say about it. They said I could think it over and let them know in a few days.

"I called my wife, who was in Kentucky, that night and asked her to come over. A few days later she arrived. She suffered quite a shock when she saw me in the condition I was in. She had no idea I was so emaciated, and still thinks I did her a great injustice by not telling her the extent of my condition so she could have joined me sooner.

"We decided that the operation might be the best and told the doctors so. They began to try to build me up to where I could stand it. Any jaundiced person is a bleeder because his blood will not coagulate fast enough, making the possibility of death from hemorrhage very great. I was fed and injected periodically with a vitamin 'K' preparation which is supposed to overcome this difficulty. Along with all this I was fed both orally and through the veins in an effort to give me a little more strength for the ordeal to come. All this called for more blood tests to see just what the condition of my blood was. I must have been bled more than a gallon during the course of my illness.

"On March 21<sup>st</sup>, as I recall, the operation was performed. Needless to say, I lived through it, but was told by the Attendant in the Surgical Recovery Room that I came so close to dying that I had to have blood plasma administered for surgical shock and an oxygen tent applied to tide me over after the operation before I regained consciousness.

"When Col. Kirk came in to look me over the next day, I asked him what he had found when he cut me open. He said that he was in too much of a hurry to tell me then, but that he would be back in a day or two and tell me all about it. I soon learned as I suspected then, that he was afraid that what he had to tell me might not be so good for me so soon after the operation.

"I spent the next two weeks flat on my back most of the time. Drainage tubes that had been left in the gall bladder and the common bile duct were withdrawn at the end of two weeks, after no bile had flown from my liver to them. I was given my first buttered toast in months, along with a little more fat in my foods, following the operation, in an effort to try to force the flow of bile from the liver to the intestines, all without the desired results. My wound was healing but my

jaundice still remained with me. I was soon up and about the place in a wheel chair. Spring had come and the grounds at Walter Reed were beautiful. Perhaps my condition made them seem all the more so.

“Just before time for the lights to go out one night, about the 19<sup>th</sup> of April, and almost a month after the operation, Col. Kirk came through the ward on an inspection and stopped by my room. I asked him when he was going to tell me what he found when he cut me open. He replied that he would tell me then, told me to sit down, and he sat down, then asked if I could stand a shock. I replied, ‘I can take it, go ahead.’ He then proceeded to tell me that when they had operated on me that they had hoped to find some condition that they could correct, but they had not. He said that they had found an old flat gall bladder and biliary system with no bile in it, that I had a cirrhosis of the liver and a malignancy (cancer) in both of my liver ducts, that the liver was an old green slick liver and had not reached the “Hobnail” stage, and that when that happened ascites (fluid in the abdominal cavity around the intestines and the organs) would set in. He also told me that they had taken samples of tissue from the bile duct and from the fundus of the gall bladder which had tested negative (non-cancerous) in the laboratory. He told me that he was very sorry that nothing they had done for me had been of any value to me and that there was nothing more surgically that could be done for me. (Medicine having already failed.) (I never learned until I was well on the road to recovery that he had told Mrs. Allen that I might live a month or I might live two or three months, but for her to not be surprised at my passing at any time.) I thought this last statement was very fair in that he readily admitted that all they had done for me had been of no value to me. Col. Kirk went on to say that his former Chief of Surgery, Col. Kellar, M.C., retired, living in Washington, D. C., came out and stood with him on the operation and that they concurred in the diagnosis. (Col. Kellar was supposed to have been the outstanding Army Surgeon up to that time.) Col. Kirk explained that he didn’t actually see the cancer in my liver as any cutting into my liver would probably have killed me, but that they had had a number of other cases with similar symptoms and they were all cancerous.

“Upon being told that all had been done that could be done for me, I asked Col. Kirk if I might have a sick leave to go to my home in Kentucky. He said that I might and I asked if it would be for a month, two months, or what? He replied that I could have a month and if I showed any signs of improvement or did not get any worse to let him know and he could then give me another month, but if I got the least bit worse, to hurry right back to the hospital. I have often wondered just what their action would have been had I gotten worse and hurried back. I left Walter Reed on April 22<sup>nd</sup> and flew direct to Davenport, Iowa, and entered The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic the next day, postponing my trip to Kentucky until later.

“On entering the Palmer Clinic I was examined both Chiropractically and Medically and wish to say here that no medicine was ever given me. I believe ten different films were made of my spine, including A-P Flat and Stereos, Diagonal Stereos, Lateral Natural, Full Spine Stereos, and I believe, Vertex Stereos. The Axis vertebra was found to be subluxated Posterior and Right. The Neurocalograph showed a Spinal Cord pressure due to this subluxated vertebra. When I arrived at the Clinic I was still as brown as an Indian and weighed only 120 pounds. Very few of my friends there recognized me.

“The day following my entry into the Clinic, April 24<sup>th</sup>, will always be a red-letter day on my calendar. It was this day that the Spinal Correction of the Cause of my illness was made. When Dr. B. J. Palmer saw me for the first time in the Neurocalograph Grounded and Shielded Booth, his words of encouragement were: ‘Doctor, I hope you haven’t waited too late.’ I shall always remember how B. J. poked me as he was getting me ready for the adjustment, asking if I had ever had an adjustment and what price adjustment did I want now, etc., all to get me better relaxed and to get my mind off of my neck so that the adjustment could go through freely and without interference. I was giving all the cooperation I could, lying on my left side on the side posture table, when B. J. snapped the adjustment through. There had been no doubt in my mind since that time, for I knew then that I had just received an adjustment. I was checked with the Neurocalograph soon afterwards and the pressure was gone. I was taken back to one of the quiet rest rooms where I immediately fell to sleep to awake when I was called about three hours later.

“Three days after the adjustment I could see evidence of bile getting through to my intestines, the fats I was eating were being digested. The ‘Cause’ of my illness had been corrected. During the seven weeks that followed I regained my weight back to within my normal range and my color returned to normal. The rapid progress with which I regained my health, weight, and normal color can best be understood if the following chart of progress is read slowly and with careful deliberation.

Date

Weight

Blood Bilirubin (Laboratory Exams)

4/23/41		120 lbs.	Entered Clinic and examined
4/24/41	Received Adjustment, Axis Vertebra — PR. Side-posture table		
4/25/41		...	19.9 mgm. per 100 ml.
4/31/41		125 lbs.	...
5/01/41		...	17.6 mgm. per 100 ml.
5/07/41		134 lbs.	...
5/08/41		...	11.0 mgm. per 100 ml.
5/15/41		141 ½ lbs.	7.2 mgm. per 100 ml.
5/22/41		146 lbs.	4.7 mgm. per 100 ml. (End 1 Month)
5/29/41		153 ½ lbs.	3.5 mgm. per 100 ml.
6/05/41		155 lbs.	3.6 mgm. per 100 ml.
6/10/41		156 lbs.	2.3 mgm. per 100 ml.
6/17/41		159 ½ lbs.	...

“In about two weeks after the adjustment I abandoned my wheel chair. In two more weeks I was driving my own car and going where I pleased. When I left Davenport at the end of seven weeks, after having received only one adjustment, a ‘Specific Adjustment,’ I drove my own car back to Washington by way of my home in Kentucky. It was indeed a pleasure to have to introduce myself to Col. Kirk and members of his staff so soon after they had given me up to die, for they did not recognize me.

“Col. Kirk said that he was glad his diagnosis and prognosis of my case were wrong. The diagnosis was changed to ‘Hepatitis’ (Inflammation of the Liver). Col. Kirk had me brought before the Chief of Medication, Col. Freer, and told him he just wanted him to see the ‘Marvelous recovery this boy has made.’

“The following Saturday Col. Kirk called special attention to the recovery I had made to a group of other officers (Doctors) during one of their routine weekly inspections of the wards, pointing out to them the condition I was in and how the operation had done me no good, and how I had gone home and stayed two months and come back a well man.

“My weight had come back to me much faster than my muscles, which left me in a sore and generally weakened condition. On the basis of this, Col. Kirk gave me another month of sick leave which began about July 10<sup>th</sup>. While on this leave, I wrote Col. Kirk a full explanation of where I had gone when I first left the Walter Reed General Hospital in April and just what was done for me and why, explaining also that I was a Chiropractor. I further explained that I had both Chiropractic and Medical Clinical records in my possession that I felt would be of interest to him. This was his first information that I had been to a Chiropractic Clinic.

“When I returned to Walter Reed on or about August 9<sup>th</sup>, and saw Col. Kirk the next day, he made no mention of my letter. A few days later it was decided that the scar from my first operation was weak, or that I had what was called an incisional hernia, and that I must have a second operation to patch it up. This operation was performed on or about Aug. 18<sup>th</sup> by Col. Kirk’s assistant, Lt. Col. Duggins, while Col. Kirk was away on leave. Just a few nights before I left the Hospital, Col. Kirk came by my room again and stopped to talk with me. He told me that he had received my letter, and that it was a good letter. He then said, ‘Whether Chiropractic got you well or what got you well is not for me to say. The thing that I was interested in was that you got well, and you did. I will say this, however, there was nothing we did for you, our operations or anything else, that was of any value what-so-ever to you.’ He then looked at my Neurocalograph and other records and received a short explanation from me as to the meaning of these records. He admitted that he had had little contact with and knew very little about Chiropractic. I explained to him that most of the patients we received were the cast-offs of the other healing professions, and that when we got results on these we felt that we had done something.

#### September 14<sup>th</sup>

“A few days later, after nine and a half months of hospitalization, I returned to duty at Fort Benning, Gal, on a full duty status. After completing three months of intensive training at the Infantry School, I was transferred to Camp Wheeler, Gal, where I commanded a Heavy Weapons Training Company for about six months, which terminated when I was shipped to Panama and assigned to the Fifth Infantry Regiment, third oldest unit of our Army. During my stay with this

regiment of about twenty-three months, six of which I served in Panama in Jungle Training and Canal and Coastal Security work, the Regiment came back to the States and was converted into a Mountain Infantry Regiment, part of the 71<sup>st</sup> Mountain Infantry Division. I was promoted to the rank of Major shortly after I went to Panama. Shortly after we returned to the States, I attended the Battalion Commanders Course at the Infantry School and assumed command of the Second Battalion of the Fifth Infantry and led it through all phases of Mountain Training and through what the War Department termed the 'Most rugged maneuvers that any of our troops had been through' in the mountains along the coast of California. During this period I had been promoted to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. Shortly after 'D' Day in Europe, I was ordered flown to England along with a large number of Colonels and Lt. Colonels to be used as replacements for the large number of such grades who were being killed or wounded in combat. I was assigned to the 5<sup>th</sup> Armored Division about July 3, 1944, in Southern England. Before the month was out, we were in Normandy, France. On August 1<sup>st</sup> we started rolling on that long, mad, bloody rush across France, Belgium, Luxembourg and into Germany on the 14<sup>th</sup> of September. In November, after the 28<sup>th</sup> Infantry Division had lost so heavily, I was placed in command of the 1<sup>st</sup> Battalion, 112<sup>th</sup> Infantry Regiment of that Division. I held this command during the Battle of the Bulge and through subsequent operations until after the War in Europe ended. I was returned to the States in August of 1945 and relieved from active duty on February 3, 1946, with the rank of Colonel of Infantry.

### *SUMMARIZING*

"I was a practicing Chiropractor holding the rank of Captain in the Army Reserve Corps when I was ordered to active duty in 1940. Soon after reporting for duty, I broke an ankle, entered an Army Hospital where I soon developed a Jaundiced Condition and became seriously ill. I was given all the Medical Treatment the Army offered and then operated on by the best surgeon in the Army's best hospital, told that I had Cancer of the Liver and that nothing they had done for me had been of any value to me and that there was nothing more they could do. I was given up to die. I left the Army's best Hospital and entered the World's best Chiropractic Clinic, was given one, and only one, Chiropractic Adjustment by the World's Greatest Chiropractor which corrected the 'Cause' of my illness, my health returned, and I returned to the Army's best Hospital where I had to introduce myself to the Surgeon who had given me up to die and who is now Major General Norman T. Kirk, Surgeon General and head of the Medical Corps of the U. S. Army. I was returned to duty, served my Country through many months of Combat, decorated with the American Bronze Star Medal for 'Heroic Achievement, on the Battlefield, and with the French Croix de Guerre for combat service with the First French Army in the reduction of the German Colmar Pocket, given the Combat Infantryman's Badge, promoted three times, relieved from duty as a Colonel of Infantry, and am again a practicing Chiropractor. The adjustment I received on April 24, 1941, put me through a war, as I had no other adjustment until September, 1945. It not only put me through a war, it also returned me to the practice of Chiropractic.

WM. H. ALLEN,  
Colonel Infantry,  
0-223875"

Following telegram received from Macon, Georgia, April 24, 1951

"Dr. B. J. Palmer,  
"Davenport, Iowa.

"Ten years ago today you saved my life. Thanks again.

"Col. William H. Allen"

---

## CASE NO. 1131

This set of Chiropractic clinic records is quite typical of those patients suffering from "Low back pain and sciatic trouble." The Neurocalograph reveals the causative factor in this case to be quite remote from the area of pain or from the area of spinal distortion as shown by the spinograph. The average uninformed mind usually thinks in terms of direct

manipulation of the affected areas when the spine is concerned, rather than with the correction of the cause which is usually in the atlas axis region of the spine.

Neurocalograph records made before the adjustment and those following give proof to the location and removal of nerve pressure which was the cause of this "Low back pain and sciatic trouble." The comparative spinograph records verify the correction taking place.

### History

Right sciatic neuritis; sciatic trouble began acutely about May, 1942, after gradual onset since March, 1941, following effort at lifting.

Chronic head catarrh.

### Entrance Physical Examination

Femur twisted by muscle pull on right hip. Pressure upon muscle in right thigh causes spastic action of these muscles; also spastic action of these muscles if leg is straightened.

### Patient's Entrance Remarks

Some 14 months ago a physical strain of lifting a bed patient was felt slightly. This was followed by a chain of over work, worry, and a variety of strains that depleted energy to a danger point. The result was a general break down and specifically inflammation of the whole sciatic nerve distribution of right side.

For over a month very little sleep was had. Adjustments at intervals over the year had sometimes helped and sometimes not. One month ago I closed my office and placed myself under a local competent Chiropractor who greatly helped me.

One day one of my patients who was following my progress was moved to ask why I did not go to The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic at Davenport, Iowa. My answer was that finances did not permit after the reverses of the past year. Next day she returned with another faithful follower and they informed me that I was going because they had gone out and raised the funds among the present and former patients. Talk about the thrill of a life time!

1. Full spine spinograph tracing reveals bad curvature. Spinograph an 8 x 36 taken A to P — Standing posture. Specific cervical pictures revealed axis subluxated posterior and right.
- 1a. Neurocalograph reading before adjustment.

Beginning at the bottom approximately at sacrum apex patient was read up the spine to about the level of the first dorsal where cross mark identifies stop. (Cross mark accidentally left out in copying 1a.)

Reading unit changed for completing reading of cervical region. (We find it advisable in reading the full spine to use separate detectors for reading below first dorsal and for reading from first dorsal up because:

  1. Operator's hand over a period of time warms the detectors.
  2. In order to have constant speed throughout the cervical region in using the Neurotempometer, it is necessary to have the fulcrum close to the tip of the detectors.)

Clinic patients are read full spine when they enter and when they leave only.
2. We are mainly concerned with the cervical region which is copied here. Please note the pattern that exists throughout the cervical region and the break reading at the top just below the heavy horizontal line which indicates the base of occiput. Patient was adjusted Axis PR. (Posterior and right.)
3. Patient allowed to rest for a few minutes and then re-read revealing the break reading gone.
4. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Next day reveals break reading gone. Pattern changing in middle cervical region.

*Patient Report*: "Head felt clearer as though load had been lifted. Felt glow over body, especially in hands and feet. A feeling of lassitude, exhaustion, and a sense of hunger. For an hour after adjustment could not stretch out straight on back due to contraction of right leg muscles." (Our patients at the Clinic, after they have received an adjustment, are wheeled back on a special ambulatory cot and placed in bed. They are required to rest for at least 3 hours, sleep if they can.)

“After an hour, relaxation was possible. Right leg warmed up after being cold for a month.”

5. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Shows improvement of pattern.

*Patient Report*: “Have been tired and feel as though I could sleep indefinitely, but as soon as I went to bed entire right leg started pulling and aching from sacrum to foot. No sleep until after breakfast. Closed eyes about 10 times but each time a violent contraction of leg muscles prevented sleep. Another good bowel movement like yesterday. Hungry most of time.”

6. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Increase in pattern in middle and lower cervicals. Atlas-axis region clear.

*Patient Report*: “Seem to be much more straight this p. m. Gnawing sensation continued again last night in right leg but managed to sleep about 7 hours in spells. Hip is sore today but ankle a little warmer. Feel definite improvement.”

7. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Pattern much improved.

*Patient Report*: “2 hours sleep this morning was all. No cramping last night. Lumbar region seems stronger this morning. Foot and ankle have more life. Good bowel movement this morning; none yesterday.”

First graph is a copy of the Neurocalograph reading of cervical region before the patient was adjusted on June 2, 1942.

8. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Slight increase in pattern over last reading.

*Patient Report*: “About 8 hours sleep Saturday night and same Sunday night. Feeling better for the sleep. Kidneys seem to be unloading something judging from odor of urine. Less soreness but more stiffness in right leg; can only stand a few minutes without aid of crutch. Took short walk yesterday.”

9. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Improved.

*Patient Report*: “Leg felt fine when I went to bed but soon started hurting; kept awake until 3:30. The more bother in night the better next day. Bowel movement good; appetite good. Catarrhal condition better than in years.”

10. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Good pattern.

*Patient Report*: “Good night of rest and sleep, no pains or cramps. Feeling fine except slightly tired. Lower leg still cool and feels a little heavy. Hip much improved.”

11. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Pattern very rough in middle cervicals. Please note no return of reading at base of skull.

*Patient Report*: “Leg and knee gaining strength; no tendency to cave in on stairs. Itchy sensation in leg deep as though healing was in progress. Resting better all the time. Vitality picking up. Walked too far on crutches last night which gave little stiffness in leg this morning.”

12. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Pattern good.

*Patient Report*: “Fair night’s sleep, ache in leg; more constant in hip and ankle. Last night could stand straighter. Today seem more to the side. Everything else apparently the same.”

13. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Exceptionally good pattern.

*Patient Report*: “About same as yesterday.”

14. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Good. You will notice that the pattern is becoming more consistently good throughout entire cervical region now while at first it was considerably rough.

*Patient Report*: “Two nights of wakefulness due to shooting pains from hip to ankle while lying down. Lying in any position seems to cause pressure on the sore nerve. Still cold sensation in right leg below right knee. Slight drip in throat gone. Lumbar region very weak. Feel as though an adjustment was due.”

15. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Still good.

16. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Reveals some disturbance in atlas-axis region.

*Patient Report*: “After a very restless night with drawing pains in legs, hips, and thighs woke with feeling of stiffness in both hips. Feels like a large wound just healing over. Soreness seems to be working back up into lumbar. Feel straighter. Think it is all progress. Feet seem to be getting more life.”

17. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Improved.

*Patient Report*: “Had more heating in ankle and foot. Hips still stiff and sore; running up into sacro-iliac area more. Slept better last night.”

18. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Good.

- Patient Report:* "About same as yesterday. Can turn over on hip in bed with much less pain. Gained 4 pounds weight."
19. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Good.  
*Patient Report:* "Very good night of sleep. Woke without much soreness or stiffness of leg for first time. Bowel action and appetite A-1. Feel 100 per cent outside of curvature and slight discomfort in leg."
20. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Reveals large heat line in lower and middle cervical region; atlas and axis region clear.  
*Patient Report:* "Still having drawing sensation in leg and hip. Less soreness on palpation."
21. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Improved.  
*Patient's Report:* "Not much change from Saturday, June 20, '42."
22. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Good.  
*Patient Report:* "Went without crutches all day yesterday. Felt strain on neck and soreness in hip and leg as result of lack of support. It seems to have made an improvement as of today. Pelvis will come more nearly straight. Exercised 1 mile on bike last two days."
23. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Very good.  
*Patient Report:* "Had splendid night's sleep. Felt like a million. Less soreness in leg; most noticeable in hip socket. Less weakness across lumbar muscles, can stand straight longer. Appetite and elimination normal. Feel equal to running. Leg stronger."
24. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Good.  
*Patient Report:* "Had little sleep last night. Right hip quite sore this morning. Foot and ankle were warm yesterday; cooler today. Six and one-half pounds increase in weight since entering Clinic."
25. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Good.  
*Patient Report:* "Slept better. Pain confined to hip joint. Elimination and appetite good. Heat in foot and ankle today. Feel relaxed and tired."
- 26a. 6-26-42. — Final full spine X-ray picture, taken a little less than a month apart reveals a very considerable improvement. Position same as for the primary full spine X-ray which was anterior to posterior standing.
- 26b. 6-29-42 — *Neurocalograph Reading:* Final reading by Neurocalograph of full spine shows entire spine quite clear of any evidence of nerve pressure. This comparative picture between the full spine Neurocalograph reading when the patient entered the Clinic before being adjusted as compared to the reading of the full spine after approximately one month service is quite typical of other cases when the subluxation has been corrected. The service rendered this case consisted of one adjustment given at axis on 6-02-42. He received no adjustment at any place between these two readings.  
*Patient Report:* "Ankle has been about normally warm since Saturday. Two fair night's sleep with short period awake. Tire easily when walking with cane."
27. Patient returned for check-up after approximately two months at home.  
*Neurocalograph Reading:* Still quite good.  
*Patient Report:* "Left Clinic June 29. Noticed gradual strengthening of back and legs until about two weeks ago. Pulling on left side of neck not noticed for three weeks. Tire rather easily yet. Last Thursday went swimming; left wet trunks on a little too long. Have since had a slight disturbance in left knee joint and lumbar. Functions good. Still occasional difficulty in getting to sleep nights. Catarrhal condition all gone. In a general way feel better than before illness."
28. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Reveals pattern disturbed in middle cervical region.  
*Patient Report:* "After good night's rest feel much better. Left knee improved. Lumbar region less tired and sore. Head clear. Just feel relaxed. Slightly tired and sleepy."
29. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Clear.  
*Patient Report:* "Felt head and neck congestion last night. Lots of sneezing, chills and fullness of head."  
(AFTER LYCEUM TIME PATIENT WENT BACK TO HIS PRACTICE) Patient returned 8-23-43, approximately one year later to Lyceum and checked into Clinic.
30. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Good. (Please note how consistent the pattern is.)
31. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Pattern little rough; no reading.

*Patient Report:* "Just to summarize the past year. Month by month can feel improvement. Am working hard and do not get tired easily. Have had three adjustments since last Lyceum from a fellow Chiropractor at home. Sometimes have return of coldness in right ankle; at present it is warm. All in all I don't think there is anything wrong that a few days rest would not fix. My Clinic experience has been of inestimable value in my practice. I was always strongly HIO but know that I overadjusted and probably still do but I am learning. Now have chronic cases get well in two, three, or four adjustments in three to four months checking period. Thank you, B. J.!"

Comparative full spinographs reveal correction of curvature.

Patient reports that he has had no adjustment since the one received on June 2, 1942.

---

## CASE NO. 1560

These records are unique for their research value in the cause and correction of an incoordination diagnosed "epilepsy," as revealed by Neurocalograph, nerve pressure pattern behavior during period of reaction and retracing, and clinical picture of severe withdrawal symptoms.

*History:* Age 24 years. Condition diagnosed as epilepsy: grand mal, since age of 7 years. Most of the convulsions occur at night, averaging 1 to 5 every 24 hours.

*Patient's Entrance Remarks:* The longest that he has gone without any attacks has been two or three weeks and that was immediately after adjustment from local Chiropractor. Patient has been taking phenobarbital for past 17 years.

Drugs prescribed for epileptics interfere in the making of accurate Chiropractic analyses. These drugs are depressant in nature and either obliterate or camouflage — especially Neurocalograph findings. We so instruct our patients. They either cease taking them or gradually reduce the dosage until they finally eliminate them entirely. We realize that in the majority of cases where drugs have been taken over a period of years there may follow withdrawal symptoms which may be severe in character when the drug is withdrawn. Where a patient has been taking an unusually large amount of these drugs, we hesitate to at once drop the drug entirely. However, the faster they can be discontinued, the quicker correction can be made.

In this case, the amount of drugs ingested daily averaged about 1 ½ grains of Phenobarbital. This was discontinued a day or two prior to his entering the Clinic. Much of the reaction following reduction of nerve pressure was, in our opinion, withdrawal symptoms as case reports indicate.

There was a question in the father's mind when these reactions became severe whether or not his son could pull through. Those of us who are very closely associated day by day with these cases may also question the advisability of allowing these withdrawal symptoms to continue. In this particular case there was that question in our minds. I took this question directly to Dr. Palmer i.e., Shall we put this boy back on a reduced amount of Phenobarbital in order to cut down on the severe withdrawal symptoms? His comments were: "Let us analyze this case. He has been under drugs for the past seventeen years. He continued to get worse. Continued normal mental balance was despaired of. The patient was brought here for correction. Drugs are a hindrance. They have no corrective value. Why jeopardize the ultimate progress of this case by returning to the original treatment in any degree?" The wisdom of this line of reasoning certainly has been borne out in this case.

We certainly want to commend the father on his intelligent understanding of what we were doing as well as his cooperation. As a father he could have interpreted the severe reactions and withdrawal symptoms as an indication of his son getting worse.

1. Patient admitted to The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic November 30, 1943.

Spinograph analysis revealed atlas subluxated anterior, superior, right, and rotated with the right transverse anterior.

*Neurocalograph Reading:* On the opposite page are the Neurocalograph findings made of the cervical (neck) region with the top horizontal curved line representing the occiput (base of the skull). This reading presents the nerve pressure pattern before an adjustment was given.

2. Patient was post-checked within a few minutes after adjustment and placed on a cot; moved back to a rest room. Here he was asked to sleep if he could for two or three hours.
3. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Shows slight heat line at atlas.  
*Case Report*: "Head felt clearer, as though a load had been lifted. Noticed increase in hunger after the adjustment."
4. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Very slight return of pattern.  
*Case Report*: Father reports case had an attack about 9:00 o'clock last evening of average severity; another attack in sleep about 4:00 o'clock this morning which lasted several minutes, and "I believe was more violent and convulsive than I have witnessed during the past 17 years." Attack was followed after apparent waking by about 30 minutes of talking about imaginary things in various parts of the room.
5. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Very slight return of pattern.  
*Case Report*: Father reports one seizure at 9:15 of average severity and duration, another attack in sleep at 11:30 lasting several minutes and with most violent convulsion in his history. During the attack his entire body was rigid as a board with very violent jerking, snorting, choking and strangling and he was very difficult to hold in bed. This attack was followed by about 30 minutes of complete loss of memory; incoherent talking, forcing himself out of bed, running around room and bathroom and making a strenuous effort to leave room through window. On waking at 3:00 a. m. he complained of very terrific headache; especially in left side. At 7:45 a. m. another very severe attack very similar to the one at 11:30 except that it was followed by sound sleep instead of talking.
6. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Good.  
*Case Report*: Patient reports had 5 seizures since leaving clinic yesterday of average severity.
- 6a. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Shows very slight return of reading.  
*Case Report*: Has had 11 attacks since leaving clinic Saturday; one of them hardest of all to date.
7. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Good.  
*Case Report*: Has had 5 attacks since yesterday of about average severity. Complains of numbness in both hands.
8. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Good. Slight heat line; no break pattern.  
*Case Report*: Has had 7 attacks since leaving clinic yesterday. The lighter attacks end with exhaustion and no convulsion.
9. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Improved.  
*Case Report*: Had 4 attacks since leaving clinic yesterday which have been lighter than usual. Had a very restful night between the attacks. So far today, it has been hard to keep him awake. Mind blank today. Can read time on the clock, and that is about all he can answer today. Still complains of numbness in both hands.
10. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Some evidence of heat; no break pattern.  
*Case Report*: Has had 4 attacks since yesterday. Very nervous and jittery all night. No kidney or bowel action since yesterday.
11. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Rough; no break pattern.  
*Case Report*: No attacks since yesterday. Slept fairly well until 4:00 a. m.; then extremely nervous and jittery and very hard to hold in bed. He has very frequent and sudden jerking of head, arms and legs and is unable to walk straight. His walking, I believe, is similar to that of a blind horse or probably worse. Mind apparently weaker and gradually becomes more helpless. He refuses to eat except when fed like a baby.
12. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Heat line in opposite direction to break pattern.  
*Case Report*: Has had 10 attacks since Saturday, most of them very mild. Saturday was a very hard day for him, the worst since he came. He was extremely nervous and not a quiet or restful moment until after the attack at 1:20 a. m. Sunday. This attack and 3 following apparently quieted the nervousness permitting several hours of sleep, after which the mind was clearer than for several days; also stronger and definite improvement in general.
13. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Improved.  
*Case Report*: Four attacks since yesterday, very light. Otherwise much improved.
14. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Slightly rough.  
*Case Report*: Has had 10 attacks since yesterday, some of which were very severe. Very nervous and hard to control. Almost impossible to hold him in bed. This was the hardest night in two and one-half weeks here.
15. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Increasingly rough; especially lower cervicals.

*Case Report:* Had 19 attacks since yesterday, all of which were light. Father states his son never had this many attacks in one day. Mind was better through the night than the night before. Kidney and bowels are active.

16. *Neurocalograph Reading:* About six point heat line — to left. No break pattern.

*Case Report:* Had 12 attacks since yesterday, all very light. Mind better than during the past few nights.

17. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Slightly improved.

*Case Report:* Had 26 attacks since last report. Mind is apparently better this morning.

18. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Shows heat line, no break in pattern.

*Case Report:* Had 51 attacks since last report. Attacks are gradually harder, rather than milder as had been expected. Mentality seems better most of the time, but very dull at other times. Since adjustment something has seriously affected the throat and ability to swallow food. After chewing several times the normal time requirement, the food is still retained in the mouth until more is packed in to force it down. The attacks have increased to the extent it is almost impossible to have a meal between them, and it is certainly no easy task to be continually pulling the patient from under the restaurant table with jaws locked full of food.

19. *Neurocalograph Reading:* No break in pattern.

*Case Report:* Had 41 attacks since last report. Father states that for several hours attacks occurred every 25 minutes, to the minute. Most of these were very hard seizures, extremely difficult to hold in bed.

20. *Neurocalograph Reading:* No break in pattern.

*Case Report:* 54 attacks since last report. These attacks are not only increasing in number, but also in severity each day. Mentality very bad all night and this morning. There is a limit to the endurance of any human being, and I think this case has about reached that limit. If you have never had a parallel case, as I am inclined to believe, then it is perhaps impossible to estimate the duration of this terrible reaction, but surely there must be something that could be done for at least some temporary relief.

21. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Very good.

*Case Report:* Had 78 attacks since last report. Several of these were mild attacks, but most of them, especially those in sleep, were very severe. Very dull mentally.

22. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Good.

*Case Report:* 97 attacks since last report. Mental condition worse. Since the boy was having so many convulsions and no means of hospitalization here, and since the Neurocalograph readings remained good, in spite of the many severe convulsions, it was decided the father would take the boy home where he would have better facilities and more help to care for the boy during this period of reaction. The father was very much all in himself having had very little, if any, sleep the past week.

*Case Report:* 1-08-44 — Father writes that the trip home was very hard, and that he had at least 125 to 150 attacks in 24 hours.

After the 27<sup>th</sup> there was a very sudden and rapid change for the better from then to date. The week following the 27<sup>th</sup>, he had a few very mild attacks, but no hard ones. For the last five days they have apparently disappeared entirely. His appetite is ravenous, and he sleeps sound all night. He has gained 8 pounds, and his eyes are clear, as well as his complexion.

On January 4<sup>th</sup> the patient was taken to the local chiropractor for a check up, but there was no reading.

*Case Report:* 3-04-44 — Father writes: Eight weeks have passed since my last report to you of the progress of my son, and I am pleased to report that he has steadily improved, and now in what I believe you would classify as perfect condition. He has not had a minute of trouble since January 2<sup>nd</sup>; has been working full time since early in January, getting more regular sleep than ever before. Mind very clear. Still has excellent appetite. He is taken to local chiropractor for Neurocalometer checking at least every two weeks, and each reading shows perfect.

*Case Report:* 5-09-44 — Letter states that patient is still doing fine, and holding a very responsible position.

*Case Reports:* 6-07-44 — Patient writes: "I regret to advise Case No. 1560 is again having some trouble, after the best five months of his life. I think it advisable to see you as soon as possible."

When the patient arrived here, his father reported January 2<sup>nd</sup> to June 4<sup>th</sup> feeling fine. No trouble at all. Regular gain in weight from 124 to 166 lbs. On June 4<sup>th</sup> had some very bad teeth filled, and in about one hour had mild epileptic attack, followed by six others. He had some more during the twelve-hour period. Case was adjusted. The check-out was good. The adjustment was followed by numerous attacks both mild and extremely hard for

about 15 days. Since that time he has been very drawsy and sleeps most of the time. Difficult to swallow food for several days, also badly constipated, but now improved. Had been working two jobs the past three months with too little sleep.

23. Patient spinographed. Spinograph revealed a shift to an atlas ASL.

*Neurocalograph Reading:* Showing a left point break instead of the original right.

24. Post-check.

25. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Shows improvement.

*Case Report:* "A tired feeling of lassitude and exhaustion after the adjustment; also slight hunger. Slept three hours immediately after the adjustment and another hour after returning to the hotel. Ate a hearty dinner. Mentality much better than during the last two weeks. Had very restful night with about nine and one-half hours sleep. Feeling very good today."

26. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Improved.

*Case Report:* "Very restful night with about ten hours of sleep. Feeling better than any time in past several weeks."

27. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Improved.

*Case Report:* "Very good night with about ten hours of sleep. Feeling better every day."

28. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Shows further improvement.

Patient returned home but advised to not work so hard.

*Case Report:* 7-27-44 — We had this correspondence from his father: "He is feeling fine. Has had no trouble at all. He returned to his work on July 1<sup>st</sup> working full time since that date."

About one year later patient had some return of the original trouble; was adjusted. Trouble disappeared within about two weeks. Our last report from the home Chiropractor was that patient's fine, having no more trouble.

Where an illness of this nature has existed for a period of many years periodic return of some of the symptoms is not unusual even after apparent recovery. However these recurrent cycles in a successful case will become spaced further and further apart until their eventual complete cessation.

---

## CASE NO. 2109

### MULTIPLE SCLEROSIS

Dorland's Medical Dictionary defines multiple sclerosis as follows: "a disease marked by sclerosis (hardening) occurring in sporadic patches throughout the brain or spinal cord, or both. Among its symptoms are weakness, incoordination, strong jerking movements of the legs, and especially of the arms, abnormal mental state, scanning speech, etc. It is not curable, and may last for many years."

### INTRODUCTORY CASE HISTORY

Male: Age 38.

Case medically diagnosed as Multiple Sclerosis. Symptoms first noticed in September, 1943, while on duty as a missionary in Central Africa. Started with numbness in feet; traveled upward until it reached his neck. Hands shook somewhat but were useful. Could walk when someone balanced him.

In October, 1943, he became helpless, could not feed or take care of himself in any way. After Chiropractic adjustments, he gradually improved enough to feed himself and get around fairly well (December, 1943).

About 22 years ago, patient fell ten feet off building, landing on his head. He was unconscious for thirty minutes, had a very sore neck for several days, but does not remember any other ill effects of this fall. Does not take drugs of any kind. No other member of family similarly afflicted. Elimination, sleep, appetite, digestion good. Strength limited.

Graphs on opposite pages represent neurocalograph (recording neurocalometer) findings of cervical spine (neck region). Top horizontal curved line of graph represents terminus — which is occipital bone. Detectors glide up neck starting at about first dorsal vertebra.

1. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Pre-adjustment — atlas ASR. Pressure pattern existing on day patient entered clinic. Spinographs (X-rays of the spine) were made. Atlas, or first cervical vertebra, was found to be misaligned anterior to axis or second cervical vertebra; superior and anterior to axis; and right in its relationship with occiput or skull.
  2. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Post-adjustment. Post-check made few minutes after Chiropractic adjustment was made. Pressure readings at superior of these graphs are all important in establishing evidence of removal of interference. Rest of reading is taken into consideration, but does not bear the importance of superior readings.
  3. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Much improved.  
“Neck feels looser. Pulling back feeling is not so evident. Neck a bit sore.”
  4. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Slightly rough. No return of original pressure pattern, however.  
“Soreness in neck has disappeared. Had a good night.”
  5. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Pattern improved.  
“A little more stiff in knees; otherwise about same.”
  6. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Slight return of original pressure pattern.  
“No change.”
  1. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Precopy. Original pattern, as made of case on entrance day, appears on each set of graphs for purpose of comparison.
  7. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Slightly rough. No return of superior pressure pattern.  
“Knees a little more limber than yesterday. Numbness has not increased.”
  8. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Improved.  
“About same except that my neck is a little bit more free.”
  9. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Good.  
“No change.”
  10. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Good.  
“Hands a little less numb. Left knee a little sore.”
  11. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Slight return of original pressure pattern.  
“No change.”
  12. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Good.  
“Good night’s rest, but did a lot of stretching. I walk a little easier.
  13. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Good.  
“Good night. Very little stretching.”
- Patient left clinic with instructions to take proper care of himself and to report to a local Chiropractor for continued care.
14. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Patient returned to clinic after lapse of four months. Reading slightly rough. Advised to remain at clinic for a few days for observation.  
“After leaving here in March, I was much improved, but in April I began to get worse again. Lately have had headaches that seem to start from the neck and go up to the eyes. Also have a pulling back of head at intervals, without regularity. Numbness greater of late.”
  15. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Some improvement.  
“No change.”
  16. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Same.

“No change.”

17. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Some evidence of interference at superior spine, although not sufficiently like original pattern to adjust.

“Not much change. Had a pain between shoulders last evening, but it left during the night.”

18. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Some improvement.

“Didn’t sleep too well last night. Restless. No pain and no noticeable change.”

19. *Neurocalograph Reading*: About same.

“Improving a little; a bit more limber today.”

Patient again dismissed from clinic.

20. Approximately ten months have elapsed since patient was at clinic. Neurocalograph reading reveals pressure pattern return similar to original. Adjustment given after comparative spinographs verified original analysis. In The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic, much stress is put upon comparative records, enabling us to take into consideration changes that take place by previous adjustments, so that we can give more efficient service to patient.

21. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Post-check a few minutes after adjustment.

22. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Still rather rough, but improving.

“Neck feels looser today; hands not so stiff.”

23. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Improved.

“Neck snapped quite often last evening; did a lot of stretching during night.”

24. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Same.

“Soreness in neck disappeared. Numbness has not changed. Less stiffness.”

25. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Slight return of pattern.

“No pains, aches, or soreness. Slept and ate well.”

26. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Much improved. “Feel good. Still do a lot of stretching. Appetite increasing.”

1. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Precopy. Original pattern, as made of case on entrance day, appears on each set of graphs for purpose of comparison.

27. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Good.

“Lots of stretching, especially at night or while lying down.”

28. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Good.

“Neck feels better. Feel fine except for the numbness that remains mostly in hands and some in abdomen.”

29. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Slight roughness at superior.

Patient dismissed from clinic.

30. Approximately six months have elapsed. Patient returned to clinic. Reading slightly rough, but no adjustment.

31. Six weeks later, patient returned for comparative checking. No adjustment necessary.

32. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Still good.

33. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Reading good.

“Last two weeks, a little sluggish, but feel better today.”

Last report from patient says he is working and in good health.

On December 10, 1946, patient accepted invitation to speak to student body of The Palmer School of Chiropractic, and the following is a copy of his talk:

I am indeed happy to be a living witness of what Chiropractic can do in getting sick folks well.

In 1930, I went to Africa as a missionary. I was in the very heart of Africa; one thousand miles inland. I spent three terms, or ten years there. During the last term, September, 1943, I became ill. I called the French medical doctors to examine me, and they were unable to say what I had. They shipped me to an Army hospital at Fort L., where they said I would have the best medical doctor that the Free French forces had. I spent three weeks there, during which time they

took a spinal puncture and went through many examinations. The doctor said he was unable to say what I had, and wished that I would leave.

Then, through British Army forces, I was transported to Nigeria, and was in the hands of a British missionary doctor and an American Army Air Force doctor, and was visited by a British Army doctor. These doctors were very kind and very good, and did their very best to help me. I spent three weeks in that hospital, and went through all their examinations to try to diagnose my case. I was unable to feed myself, unable to use my hands, and could not walk alone.

The British missionary doctor, very anxious to explain what she thought I had, brought in a frog and dissected it before me. She did something to the brain of the frog to take away feeling while she cut into him. She put the stomach aside, and with a tweezer she held certain nerves of that frog. When she pinched the nerve that led to one of the legs of the frog, it would shake. She said, "We do not know where that pinch is in your body, nor do we know what to do about it." She went on to say that if there were something in my blood that was causing the trouble, they could have given me a hypo or injection to relieve it. I, being a little bit familiar with Chiropractic, knew that if I could only get home to America I would have help; but they did not know anything about Chiropractic.

I spent three weeks there, and they were unable to diagnose my case and shipped me off by plane to an Army Air Force Hospital at Acora on the Gold Coast. There were many American Army doctors there. One of them said, "We will tell you what you have before you leave here." I spent seventeen days there, and doctor after doctor came in and examined me. They took another spinal puncture. After seventeen days, a delegation of doctors came to my bedside and told me I had multiple sclerosis, and explained that it was incurable. They said the best they could do was to tell me to get home to America as fast as I could, and prepare to die. I told them I was prepared to die; I had given my heart to the Lord Jesus, and I did not worry about death; but I had a family, and I felt I had a work to do on this earth.

Two days later, they put me on a plane that flew me to Natal, on to Miami, Florida, arriving there on November 30, 1943, and from there to Chicago. I was in hopes all the time that I could soon get to a Chiropractor. I was unable to walk alone, feed myself, or even to take off my glasses. Could not lift my hand to the top of my head. Some of my friends in Chicago were anxious about my condition, and wanted me to get the very best care possible. One registered nurse made arrangements with a specialist in Chicago to see me. I was told I had multiple sclerosis, and they could experiment with me for a while; but I excused myself, stating that I wanted to go to see my folks before I died. I got out of their hands and slipped over to the Chiropractic school in Chicago (the only Chiropractic school I knew of at that time). They did not give me much hope, but said if I wanted a few adjustments they would give them to me. They gave me five adjustments in five days, and my hands began to become quiet, and gave me much encouragement.

I had not seen my folks for some time, so I left there and went to North Dakota. From there on, I saw several local Chiropractors and they all seemed to help me a little bit.

The first part of January, 1944, I was at a church conference in Fergus Falls, Minnesota. Our people — not too Chiropractic minded — were determined that I visit the Mayo Clinic at Rochester. Wanting to please my people, I went to the Mayo Clinic, where they also diagnosed my case as multiple sclerosis. They said they had known of this disease since 1850, but to this day they did not know any cause or any cure for it. They said my case had revealed two things to them: (1) that multiple sclerosis was believed never to be found in the tropics. (I had been in the tropics since 1930 and now, in 1943, I became ill with multiple sclerosis); (2) that they had been using quinine as a tentative treatment for multiple sclerosis. (I had been taking quinine since 1930, and after thirteen years of taking quinine, had become ill with multiple sclerosis.)

They had a new treatment at the Mayo Clinic that some of the doctors wanted to experiment with. They called it the Histamine injection. They told me I should come to the hospital every morning, six days a week, and be prepared to be laid out for two hours from this injection. I was not very anxious to be more laid out than I was. After two days deliberation, I decided I would not take it, so went back to the head doctor and told him that I had decided not to take this treatment as it was still an experiment. He said, "I don't blame you. I wouldn't, either."

On my way back to Fairbault, Minnesota, I met a lady who had multiple sclerosis and she had been at the Mayo Clinic under these treatments about fourteen or fifteen months previous. In two weeks time she thought she was dying from the injections, and the clinic told her to go home because she was dying.

Upon leaving the Mayo Clinic at Rochester, I went back to our missionary rest home at Fairbault, Minnesota. I went to the local Chiropractor there, and had many adjustments. My folks wanted to see me, and were anxious that I visit them. They told me I could visit Chiropractors in their locality. I went from place to place, and at last went to Canada to visit folks there.

I called on a Chiropractor in Saskatchewan, and he told me I had "atlas trouble." He explained that he believed I had a fall, many years ago, which knocked my head back, and that my skull and atlas had grown together, out of place, and were

immovable. He said he did not know if it would be possible to correct it. Then he asked me if it was true that I had had a fall. I recalled that, back in 1925, I was working in a sugar beet factory, hauling concrete in wheelbarrows, on a scaffold ten feet high. I fell with a wheelbarrow, and the handle went through my glasses, knocking my head back. I had a sore neck for several days, but never thought much about it. I did not realize what I might have done to my neck. This doctor suggested that I go to Davenport, Iowa, where there was a Clinic and School that specialized in the neck. He stated that he did not believe in their system, but recommended that I go there to see if they could help me. He said I could take all the adjustments possible, and I would never get well without my neck condition being corrected.

It was several months later (February, 1945) that I did come to Davenport, and received my first adjustment. Immediately after that adjustment, I began a new improvement. As I have told you before, under other Chiropractic adjustments I was a bit better, but it was not until after my adjustment in the Clinic here that I actually began to repair.

I felt so well after one month that my brother-in-law, a pastor in North Dakota, wrote that if I was able to come for some meetings, he would arrange them for me. I went to North Dakota and had several engagements. On the way back to Minnesota, I went to sleep on the train and woke up with a headache. I began to get stiff again, numbness began coming back, so I wrote a letter to the Clinic. On June 1, 1945, I came back. On the way back to Davenport, I was driving my car and had a flat tire. Being alone, I had to change the tire myself. After I began driving again, I realized that my headache was gone, numbness was gone, my hands were quiet, and I felt different. I came to the Clinic the next day, and found that I had no reading, and did not need an adjustment. In a conference with the doctor, he stated that possibly the tire changing had given me the adjustment. I stayed one week, and went back home, constantly improving.

Then last April, I came to Davenport again, bringing two of my children and my father to the Clinic for a check-up. They found my neck was just a little out, and gave me an adjustment (the second adjustment I had in Clinic).

Last July, I accepted a call to serve a church in Ottawa, Illinois, and since then I have been working full time. I am happy to say that through Chiropractic, I have been made almost well. Today, I have just a little numbness left in my hands. I have the full use of my hands, my feet, and my whole body. So, I just want to say a word for Chiropractic to the students at the Palmer School. You are on the right track, and you have come to the right place. You have a good profession before you, and I have every reason to believe that Chiropractic is a science from God, given to make sick folks well; and I have said many times that an honest Chiropractor is a most wonderful thing in this world. I say, God bless every one of you and be sincere in your work. You have a good profession.

---

## CASE NO. 2120

The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic presents this case to demonstrate value of Chiropractic in a case medically diagnosed as brain fever or encephalitis (sleeping sickness).

We cannot over emphasize importance of removing cause before permanent damage is done. When sickness appears, take child to a competent chiropractor at once. Removing cause in early stages gives patient a much better chance for complete recovery. If permanent damage is allowed to develop, complete return to health is not always possible, even with removal of cause. Recovery under Chiropractic is always consistent with limitation that is caused by permanent damage. See your chiropractor first, not last.

---

## SLEEPING SICKNESS

Dorland's Dictionary gives the following definition of sleeping sickness or lethargic encephalitis: "a disease of obscure pathology, but due to a virus, the distinctive features of which are increasing languor, apathy, and drowsiness, passing into lethargy (drowsiness of mental origin). There is a progressive muscular weakness and various cranial nerve palsies."

### CASE HISTORY WRITTEN BY MOTHER JULY 7, 1947

"In November, 1944, ——— had infection in her nose, caused from a dead hair. The doctor gave her considerable sulfa tablets to clear this up. In December, she had the mumps. In February, 1945, we noticed that ——— was very

irritable and she was not eating as well as usual. We took her to a doctor and he said she had stomach trouble and gave her some medicine. After a week during which she had not improved, we took her to another doctor, a child specialist. He gave her a thorough examination, and took a spinal test, after which he told us she had a case of sleeping sickness and there was no cure whatever for it.

“We were to take her home where she would eventually go into a coma. By this time, she was having difficulty using her hands and was sleeping most of the time, refusing to eat or drink. The next day, we took her to Dr. ———, a local chiropractor, and he advised us to take her to Davenport at once where she would receive the best of care. By the time we reached the B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic, ——— was stone blind and could not stand or walk alone. She had also lost all power of speech.

“One hour after she received her first adjustment, she could talk. Her appetite returned, and three weeks later she could see fairly well. Today ——— is a healthy, normal child and has perfect vision.”

Graphs on opposite pages represent neurocalograph (recording neurocalometer) findings of cervical spine (neck region). Top horizontal curved line of graph represents terminus — which is occipital bone. Detectors glide up neck starting at about first dorsal vertebra.

1. Spinographs were made. They revealed atlas misaligned and listed as ASR. Neurocalograph reading revealed pattern of pressure, particularly at first cervical or atlas vertebra. With this evidence of interference, child was adjusted atlas ASR. (Sometimes it becomes difficult to make consistent neurocalograph readings of children, because of their tendency to move during the readings.)

2. Post-check made within two hours after the adjustment. Pattern appears exaggerated. Mother states that within one hour after adjustment was given, child could talk.

3. Reading improved.

“Restless all day until about 11 p.m. Slept good until 2:30 a.m. and then until morning. Ate a little supper and a little breakfast.”

4. Reading good.

“From 4 to 6 p.m. talked all the time and played with doll. From 6 to 11 p.m. tried to sleep but would wake up every 10 or 15 minutes and cry ‘Mama, Mama’ over and over, and I don’t know what the trouble was. Slept sound from 11 p.m. to 4 a.m. and then until 8 a.m. Drank a little milk, then went back to sleep. Ate a good dinner. Talked.”

5. Good reading.

“Playful and talkative in afternoon. Always complains of eyes having dirt in them. In evening said her toes hurt. Ate a good breakfast. Didn’t cry when hair was washed and combed, as she usually does. Talked and played all morning.”

6. Slightly rough reading.

“Took an hour nap after we got home. Had a hard time keeping her in bed. She insisted on getting dressed, so finally carried her around the house for a while. Slept fairly well all night, waking up occasionally for a drink, but not crying. Complains of her eyes and neck hurting. Eating very good.”

1. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Precopy. Original pattern, as made of case on entrance day, appears on each set of graphs for purpose of comparison.

7. Pattern quite opposite from original.

“Slept a few hours in afternoon. Talked. Ate fair supper. Slept fairly well at night although somewhat uneasy. Ate a nice breakfast and went back to sleep. Complains of eyes and keeps picking at nose. Rather quiet this morning.”

8. Reading good.

“Slept all afternoon Friday. Ate a big supper. Had cramps, then went back to sleep and slept until 9 a.m. Ate a nice breakfast and lay awake the rest of morning.”

9. Return of original pattern.

“Eating well. Uneasy Saturday night and all day Sunday. Sunday evening had bad crying spell, rolling with pain and holding stomach. Walks with a little guiding and help. Slept fairly well Sunday night.”

10. Reading improved. In large majority of cases, when original pressure pattern returns, it is temporary, and usually disappears by itself in a day or two, unless there has been some trauma such as a fall, jar, sudden twist, or severe

emotional upset. In those cases, we find it necessary to re-adjust because reading seldom will disappear by itself. Where there is a return of pattern without evidence of trauma, it is considered to be in a normal cycle of correction and in most cases, reading clears without aid from Chiropractor. An attempt to give an adjustment in this cycle of correction is seldom justified.

“Uneasy all afternoon. Ate nice supper. Slept one hour, woke up screaming and holding stomach. Slept fair the rest of night. Ate breakfast and was content the rest of morning.”

11. A return somewhat of original pattern.

“Dozed a little in afternoon. Ate nice supper. When finishing, had another bad crying spell. Had three an hour apart. Slept fairly well rest of night. Hungry for breakfast. Uneasy first part of morning, but slept later on.”

12. Improved reading.

“Slept some in afternoon. Ate a good supper; restless all night, but no bad cramps. Ate breakfast and was contented the rest of morning.”

13. Reading slightly rough. No return of original pattern.

“Restless all afternoon. Ate supper. Slept better than usual. Playful all morning. Cramps a few times, but not as bad as usual. Left arm and hand very touchy. Bad cramp at 12:30 a.m.

14. Same.

“Good natured all afternoon. Ate good supper. Four bad crying spells in evening and extremely restless all night. Said her stomach hurt her. Ate breakfast; played a while; slept an hour.”

15. Return of original break pattern.

“Slept fair Saturday night. Sunday morning, bowels moved for first time without any help. Played all day Sunday and only woke up once Sunday night. Had one bad cramp Sunday evening. Vision seems to be returning. Eats good.”

16. Reading clear.

“Slept all afternoon; ate supper; played a while; slept all night. No cramps. Doesn't seem to bend head downward at all. Can see a little when something is close to her eyes.”

17. Good reading.

“Slept from 1:30 to 5:30 p.m.; ate supper; played, and went back to sleep at 7:30, until 8:30 this morning. Walked two blocks in fresh air and sunshine.”

18. Good reading.

“No cramps. Slept good all night. Good appetite and playful. I believe she can see a little better each day. Recognized the fish in the exercise room today.”

19. Good reading.

“Walked home from clinic. In evening, walked six blocks. Slept good all night. No cramps. Head is tender yet. Hates to have hair combed. Walks about room unaided.”

20. Very slight return of pressure pattern.

“Sleeping and eating very good. Still picks at nose occasionally, but doesn't complain of dirt in her eyes much any more.

21. Original pattern existing.

“Appetite good. No cramps. Still picks at nose. Sleeps very well. Her sight seems to be a little better each day.”

1. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Precopy. Original pattern, as made of case on entrance day, appears on each set of graphs for purpose of comparison.

22. Original pattern existing.

“Sleeps and eats very well. Loves to be outdoors. Full of energy.”

23. Slightly improved.

“Still picks at nose and once in a great while complains of dirt in her eyes. Otherwise seems very good.”

24. Further improvement.

“Doing fine.”

25. A reversal of original pattern. Not unusual during corrective cycles.

“Doing very nicely.”

26. Reading rough.

“Seems to be doing very well. At times seems to be very nervous. Her teeth will chatter and hands shake and she wants to be on the go all the time. Sleeps very well. Especially nervous today.”

27. Reading much improved, although slight evidence of original pattern existing. Patient dismissed from clinic and sent to local chiropractor for continued service. Seems to have fairly good control of functions: talking, walking, sight, and appears to be almost normal.

“Seems fine today. Not nearly as nervous but still picks at nose.

28. Patient returned to clinic. Previous few days, beginning to have difficulty in walking. When re-admitted to clinic, child unable to walk without aid except for a few steps. Comparative records made. Atlas adjusted ASR. This is a pre-adjustment reading, and reveals pattern similar to original.

29. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Post-check a few minutes after adjustment. Good.

30. Reading somewhat rough.

“Seemed a little better in evening and morning. Could walk better alone. Seemed to have a little more balance. Appetite no better. Slept good. Complained some of back during night.”

31. Good reading.

Patient dismissed from clinic and returned to local chiropractor for continued care. The pain in the back and effects seem to be below or in the region of the spinal puncture that was made. Balance returned quite good within two days.

“Dear Doctor:

April 13, 1945.

“Shirley stood the trip home fine but was tired. We let her rest for a few days and then took her to Dr. \_\_\_\_\_.

“She seemed tickled to be home again and I haven’t noticed her shaking with nerves like she did down there during the last week. She sleeps good at night. Her appetite has lessened and at times we have to coax her to eat. Her eyesight seems to be about the same, but as a whole, I would say she seems to be doing fairly well.

“The day after we got home we had a rather bad snow storm and she caught a cold as a result of it, but that seems to be getting better now.

Sincerely,

Mrs. \_\_\_\_\_”

\_\_\_\_\_

“Dear Doctor:

May 15, 1945.

“Just a line to let you know how Shirley is getting along. I take her twice a week to have her checked. Two weeks ago she had a bad fall and Dr. \_\_\_\_\_ gave her an adjustment the next day. Now I have to watch her very close to keep her from running. Her balance is so much better but she tires quickly and falls very easily when tired. She is eating fairly well now and her sight is o.k.

Sincerely,

Mrs. \_\_\_\_\_”

\_\_\_\_\_

“Dear Doctor:

June 20, 1945.

“Little Miss Shirley \_\_\_\_\_ is doing fine. Have had to adjust her twice following bad falls. She seldom walks any more, always running instead.

Yours very truly,

\_\_\_\_\_, D.C.”

\_\_\_\_\_

“Dear Doctor:

July 7, 1947.

I am enclosing a picture of \_\_\_\_\_ taken in school last September. She does not change much in her looks, but she seems perfectly well, although we watch her very closely. Today, \_\_\_\_\_ is a healthy, normal child, and she has perfect vision.

Sincerely,

“Mrs. \_\_\_\_\_“

---

## CASE NO. 2887

In presenting this case, the B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic hopes to establish in the minds of both practitioner and layman a graphic picture of what actually constitutes the causative factor in a case suffering from what has been diagnosed as hydrocephalus; also the Chiropractic procedure in correction of cause and return of patient toward health.

In this particular case, diagnosed as hydrocephalus in a large university hospital, the baby was brought to Chiropractic very soon after effect (enlarging of the head) was first noticed. Thus permanent damage apparently was slight. Had many months passed before case was brought to Chiropractic, its chances for recovery would have been greatly decreased and there would have been the probability of greater permanent distortion even though causative factor had been entirely removed.

The speed of recovery of this child should make us understand that bringing a patient to Chiropractic as soon as nerve pressure develops or at least as soon as any symptom is recognized, will certainly increase the patient's chances for complete recovery.

---

## HYDROCEPHALUS

Dorland's medical dictionary defines hydrocephalus as follows: "A condition characterized by abnormal increase in the amount of cerebral fluid accompanied by dilation of the cerebral ventricles. The disease is marked by enlargement of the head, with prominence of the forehead, atrophy of the brain, mental weakness, and convulsions."

---

## CASE HISTORY

Male infant — Age three months — Weight 15½ pounds. Normal birth; no instruments used. Weight at birth: 8 pounds, 13 ounces.

Rash appeared on baby's face when about two months old, and doctor was consulted. Doctor observed fact that baby's head was growing faster than rest of his body. Baby then taken to the University Hospital at \_\_\_\_\_ where no hope was held out for his recovery. Parents told by doctors that medical science could do nothing for the baby.

Head measured 19 inches when brought to the B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic on 9-12-46. (After Chiropractic analyses were made and before adjustment was given, parents took case to University Hospital for consultation. Letter which follows will explain why. When baby re-entered the B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic on 11-04-46, head measured 20¾ inches (an increase of 1¾ inches). Baby's digestion and elimination normal. Father and mother both in good health.

1. Patient first read with neurocalograph 11-04-46. The reading was made of the child's neck. Character of pattern noted. Evidence of pressure particularly at the atlas-axis (1st and 2nd cervical) region. Spinographs (X-rays of spine) were made, and analysis revealed the atlas (1st cervical vertebra) out of alignment.
2. The following day, 11-05-46, another neurocalograph reading was made; character of pattern being consistent with the pattern established the previous day. In sickness evidence of nerve pressure as revealed by neurocalograph is very much the same whether case is read for one day or for three months, until the existing nerve interference is removed. On this day, the atlas subluxation was reduced by a Chiropractic adjustment (a subluxation exists when we find vertebrae misaligned, producing interference to the normal transmission of life force).

3. After patient was adjusted, another neurocalograph reading was made, showing evidence of reduction of the existing subluxation.
4. Next day, reading reveals further clearing of the interference as a result of yesterday's adjustment of the subluxation.  
*Patient Report:* "He slept better."
5. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Good.  
*Patient Report:* "Head apparently decreased  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch. Skin on head not as drawn or tight. Urine increased. Veins in head do not protrude as much, especially on right side. Appetite very good. Sleeps well. Head softer on top. Bridge of nose not so broad."
6. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Character rough. Slight return of interference.  
*Patient Report:* "Slept on back  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hours. Able to wrinkle brow more. Sleeps better at night. Better appetite."
7. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Further return toward original vertebral subluxation. (At first return of evidence of nerve interference we usually do not re-adjust, knowing that muscles in the patient's spine must, through intellectual adaptation, eventually make the correction permanent; that is, hold the vertebrae in their normal position. Practically every case goes through what we refer to as a cycle of correction. Evidence of pressure may return after the adjustment is made, but in a few days this evidence usually disappears and the patient is much better than if outside help by another adjustment was required to reduce the interference. However, falls, jars, quick movements of the head, will destroy the adjustment and with knowledge of such, along with a return of the pressure pattern, another adjustment is given and the patient is advised to be more careful.)  
*Patient Report:* "Urine has a different odor. Frowns a lot more. Indentation on forehead more noticeable. Skin looser. Good natured."
8. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Much better.  
*Patient Report:* "Eyes have different expression; smaller and not so deep set. Better natured."
9. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Good. You will note lower part of pattern is not consistent. After placing neurocalograph detectors on a patient's neck, unless considerable time elapses before reading, needle will fluctuate and give a false graph. This false graph appears within first half-inch of reading and does not interfere with upper cervical graph.  
*Patient Report:* "Bowel movement has strong odor. Eyes shut completely when he sleeps on back."
10. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Slightly rough.  
*Patient Report:* "Head is  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches smaller than when we came to clinic. Urinates more; strong odor."
11. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Improved.  
*Patient Report:* "No change."
12. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Improved.  
*Patient Report:* "No change."
13. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Reversing the original somewhat. This is not an unusual occurrence and is not to be interpreted as an indication that all is not progressing properly.  
*Patient Report:* "Sleeps better at night." (Parent left on business trip for 2 days.)
14. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Pattern is still reversed in pressure area.  
*Patient Report:* "Fingernails and hair grow faster. So much better natured."
15. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Pattern improved.  
*Patient Report:* "Rests much easier on back. Much improved."
16. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Slight return of original pattern.  
*Patient Report:* "Skin breaks out from poison in urine. Head changing in shape and size; not so feverish."
17. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Improved.  
*Patient Report:* "Tries to pull head forward when lying in my arms."
18. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Reading very good.  
*Patient Report:* "Head gone down another  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch, making  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches in all. Urine strong. Hair growing more rapidly. Can now get things over head that we couldn't when we first came to clinic."

19. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Pattern rough.  
*Patient Report*: “No change.”
20. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Improved.  
*Patient Report*: “Urine strong in odor and color. Eyes have more life and sparkle. Disposition good. Cutting two teeth on top.”
21. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Decided return of original reading.  
*Patient Report*: “Soft spot doesn’t seem to be so large and is softer than when we first came. Veins in head are lighter.”
22. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Reading gone. Please note that as time goes on, when evidence of pressure returns, it does not stay as long.  
*Patient Report*: “Has more control of head and tries so hard to lift it when lying back. Tries to sit up straight. Shows signs of knowing people. Eyes look better.”
2. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Precopy.
23. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Some return of original pattern.  
*Patient Report*: “Sleeps longer on back. Tries to turn over alone. Better control of hands. Seems happier and more contented.”
24. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Reduced.  
*Patient Report*: “Back of head is forming better. Head doesn’t sweat as much.”
25. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Quite sharp. Evidence of original pressure return.
26. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Reading still not good, but considerably improved.  
*Patient Report*: “Condition the same.”
27. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Still some evidence of original pressure.  
*Patient Report*: “Rested well last night. More playful. More observant. Leaving clinic today.”

Parents instructed to take the child to their local Chiropractor for continued observation. Patients are not held in this clinic until they are completely well unless they so desire. They are referred back to their local Chiropractor after improvement has been definitely established, and we feel that we can return to the local Chiropractor necessary information that will enable him to carry on the correction that has been started.

Should these readings continue similar to the original, as they have been doing the past three days, patient must be re-adjusted. Time, however, is necessary for Innate to make corrections. We too often become impatient and adjust again too soon — no doubt relieving the interference and perhaps affording some relief to patient when pain exists, but often delaying permanent correction since muscles must eventually anchor and hold vertebrae in their proper position.

Vertebrae normally have a certain range of motion in which nerve pressure does not exist. Getting vertebrae to hold within their normal limits is considerably different than setting a broken bone where splints or casts immobilize. Time is necessary in the permanent reduction of any subluxation.

Davenport, Iowa, Dec. 5, 1946.

“TO THE B. J. PALMER CHIROPRACTIC CLINIC, DAVENPORT, IOWA.

“Dear sirs:

“My son, ———, was born May 25, 1946, in ——— Hospital, ———, ———. The birth was very easy, and only four hours duration. No instruments or stitches at birth. Weight 8 pounds, 13 inches. The M.D. called him one of her prize babies.

“The M.D. was taken sick after she had seen Johnnie when he was two weeks old. She didn’t see him again until he was almost three months old. I took him to her then for a rash on his face. She told me she wasn’t at all concerned about the rash; and it was then that she told me his head was growing too fast for the rest of his body. Up to this time I was nursing him, but the shock of this ruined the quality of my milk, so I put him on a formula.

“The M.D. made arrangements for me to take the baby to ———, ———, to the University Hospital, but when the appointment didn’t come, I consented to come to the B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic until ——— came through with an

appointment. My husband's uncle is a Chiropractor and we decided to let him see the baby while we were waiting for Ann Arbor to call. After the baby was a month old, he slept on his 'tummy' and couldn't or wouldn't sleep any other way. The Chiropractor gave Johnnie three adjustments, and after the first adjustment he would nap on his back. I still didn't have any faith in Chiropractic — thinking it was just luck.

“Our uncle told us he thought he could help the baby, but he would rather have us take him to the B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic at Davenport. The uncle made the arrangements for us to come to the Clinic. After the baby had his X-rays and examinations, the call came from ——. Thinking I was being forced by relatives to stay here, I became angry and demanded to be taken home at once. Still thinking Chiropractors ‘quacks’ because they lacked letters after their names, their short training period, and in view of the Reader's Digest article of June, 1946, I figured they couldn't possibly know how to treat my baby. So we took the baby home.

“On September 18, 1946, we took Johnnie to ——. They checked him in all possible ways and gave us no hope at all, saying they were sorry, but medical science could do nothing for him. If he could be helped it would have to come from elsewhere. This was a shock to me — to have a medical man stumped. They asked us to bring him back in a month. This I did. At this time a neurologist saw the baby. He said if there was anything wrong with the child except the size of his head it was that he was too smart for his age. This doctor was about as encouraging as the former M.D. The M.D. said the baby was in no pain, but that he would go to sleep and just wouldn't wake up. I went home and haven't heard from them since.

“As there was nothing else wrong with the baby I felt that somewhere there must be someone or something that could help him. So, my husband's side of the family, who are all Chiropractic-minded, started to talk to me again about the B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic at Davenport.

“Thinking I had nothing to lose, I consented to return, providing they would take us back at the clinic. So, on November 4, 1946, they allowed Johnnie to check in. Again, Johnnie had X-rays and other tests. During his absence from the B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic, his head had grown an inch and three-quarters (20¾ inches total size of his head). Johnnie's first and only adjustment was on Tuesday at noon. By three o'clock the next day (Wednesday) his head had gone down three-quarters of an inch.

“These improvements followed: The skin on his head loosened enough so now he can frown and make different facial expressions. The skin on his head was shiny and drawn, but now it is loose. His hair hardly grew at all, but now he has plenty, and it is still coming in. The ‘soft spot’ on his head was hard and could hardly be found because of pressure. It is now soft and getting smaller. His eyes were bulging and glassy; now they are clear and do not protrude. The bridge of his nose is more narrow. The veins on the side of his head were very dark, but now are fading out. His head is taking a different shape. His head has been so heavy up to now that he hasn't tried to sit up or turn over, but now he tries to do both. Recognizes people and voices. He has a huge appetite, and has a better disposition.

“The baby's head has gone down an inch and three-quarters in a month's time. His head measures 19 inches. He now weighs 23 pounds and is 27 inches long.

“I do not consider Chiropractors ‘quacks’ like I did, and can also see how hard the students have to study to get through the course. Also, I learned that Chiropractors are entitled to use ‘letters’ after their name, signifying a degree. These observations were made during my month's stay.

“I give the B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic my permission to use this testimonial or any part of it as they see fit.

Signed \_\_\_\_\_”

\_\_\_\_\_

July 31, 1947.

“Dear Doctor:

“Johnnie's head measures almost 22 inches. He is 33 inches long, and weighs 32 pounds. He is almost a perfect size 2. He was 14 months old the 25<sup>th</sup> of July. He says a few words, and can almost walk alone. Some people do not even notice the size of his head being out of proportion with the size of his body.

Sincerely,

Signed \_\_\_\_\_”

\_\_\_\_\_

## CASE NO. 2348

### EPILEPSY

Dorland's Medical Dictionary defines epilepsy as follows: "a chronic functional disease characterized by fits or attacks in which there is loss of consciousness, with a succession of tonic or clonic convulsions. The fit lasts from five to twenty minutes, and the attacks vary greatly in frequency. A fit in which there are severe convulsions and loss of consciousness, or coma, is termed *grand mal*. The mild form in which vertiginous or other sensations take the place of convulsions, is termed *petit mal*."

### CASE HISTORY

Entered clinic 8-18-45.

Male: Age 5 years.

March, 1944: Streptococci infection in inner ear. Started falling many times each day; often hurt himself. Runs a temperature at times. Very badly constipated. Twitching of left hand and arm. Trouble around right rolandic area.

Encephalogram negative.

Tonsillectomy, appendectomy, hernia operation, since this trouble started.

Father, mother, and sister all in good health.

Five-year-old male.

Entered clinic 8-21-45.

1. *Neurocalograph Reading*: (Pre-adjustment) This graph is sick pattern with which patient entered clinic. It is graph that will be used in comparing post-adjustment records.

NOTE: Children often move or cry, making neurocalograph reading rather difficult — no doubt bringing into graph irregularities that may complicate interpretations.

2. *Neurocalograph Reading*: (Post-check) Reveals reduction of evidence of interference. When reading with neurocalometer or neurocalograph, if the detectors are not held against the tissue for at least ten to fifteen seconds before starting glide, in the majority of cases there will be a considerable line variation, as appears in these graphs. These are not to be considered as evidence of interference.
3. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Very clear.
4. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Rather rough.
5. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Some improvement. Pattern in atlas region has been opposite original the past two days.  
*Parent Report*: "Since Tuesday, Jimmie has had two natural bowel movements. Until now, I gave him enemas regularly, as it was impossible for him to have one otherwise. He has not fallen since Monday. Twitching in his arms and hands left for a day. Appetite favorable. Sleeps very well. Has been nervous today, with noticeable movement of hands and arms."
6. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Evidence of interference pattern return. No adjustment.  
*Parent Report*: "Has felt very well and has had no jerking in arms and hands. *Good* appetite. Natural bowel movement. Not so nervous."
7. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Clearing.  
*Parent Report*: "Not much appetite for two days, but he feels all right. Restless last night. Plays well and doesn't complain."
8. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Very good. Although original pattern returned, it disappeared, showing evidence of Innate correction, which means much more to patient than a readjustment by the Chiropractor.  
*Parent Report*: "Has been fine, but constipated. Appetite improved."
9. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Still clear.

*Parent Report:* "Very good. Appetite fair. Not so nervous. Good elimination."

10. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Slightly rough. Patient dismissed and advised to return to local Chiropractor, for continued care.

*Parent Report:* "Almost fell three times today, but hasn't gone clear out. Rather nervous. Gained five pounds since we came two weeks ago."

Although this patient has needed only one adjustment, a Chiropractor's observation for period of several months is advisable. We expect, temporarily at least, returns of original interference pattern. If Chiropractor understands these cycles of correction, which invariably patient must undergo, then few adjustments will be given.

If original interference pattern, or any pattern, manifests itself over a period of considerable time, it would be interpreted as a sick pattern and in time deterioration in general health would be expected. However, under Chiropractor's observation, this would be detected and correction made.

---

March 17, 1948.

"Dear Sirs:

"We are writing this letter not only as a testimonial, but in the hope that should other parents find themselves in similar circumstances that they may receive the inspiration to try Chiropractic before saying that their case is hopeless.

"In the Spring of 1943, my two children and I went to live with my mother. My husband was in the Navy and I had accepted a teaching position. We were all supposedly in good health but in March, 1944, Jimmie, age four, became ill with the croup. We tried to break it up as we had 'before whenever he had it, but we were unable to relieve him.

"My husband came home one week-end on a pass and by the time he arrived, we were frantic. We called the doctor, and he said that since Jimmie had been ill for two days and nights and was getting worse we should take him to a hospital. We did, and there wasn't a doctor present to examine him to see if he had the croup or perhaps something else. He was given a shot of adrenalin and followed by sulfa. This relieved him. He remained in the hospital for two days and nights.

"When we got him home, he was all right for about three or four days and then he developed quite a high fever. I went to the doctor's office and he said that he was afraid it might be something quite serious and suggested we take him over to a laboratory and let them take a culture of his throat. We did and he said it looked like Diphtheria, but it wasn't. It looked more like a strep infection so they sent us to an eye, ear, nose and throat specialist. (All of this happened in one afternoon.) He said the only thing for him to do was to puncture the ear, that both were swollen quite badly. They gave Jimmie some gas and punctured both ears and we took him home.

"Sulfa also followed this operation and then we took him back every other day to have him clean out both ears. The left ear cleared up, but 'proud flesh' formed on the right ear drum and it took more treatments for that. Sometimes we would go at one o'clock and wait until five to get in and all this time he was taking sulfa and running a fever. He seemed to be getting better, his ears were beginning to stop draining, and all of a sudden he started to stumble. I thought at first he was falling over his feet and objects, and then realized that he was passing out quickly and coming to and catching himself.

"I called the doctor and told him what I had discovered and he told me to take his temperature every hour for two days and if he didn't get better, he was going in there and explore. I said, 'You don't know for sure what is the matter?' He said that it was mastoiditis or looked a lot like a mastoid condition. I said that if he didn't know what he was going in after, I certainly didn't want him to operate and explore.

"We went back to the regular doctor (the one who had sent us to the eye, ear, nose and throat specialist) and asked him what he thought could be making Jimmie stumble. He said he didn't agree with the ear specialist. He said that he thought it was a calcium deficiency. He gave me a prescription for some pink calcium tablets and we gave those to Jimmie.

"My sister and her husband were home from Waco, Texas. They had been quite concerned about our boy and wanted me to take him to a large medical clinic in Temple, Texas. I called my husband long distance and he thought it a good idea, so we left early the next morning. We got an appointment two days later. Jimmie was examined and I was told that he had a hernia which should be taken care of soon and after looking at his throat, they thought he should have his tonsils removed. In their diagnosis, they said it looked like petit mal (epilepsy).

"I went all to pieces and he assured me that if that is what he had that he could live fairly comfortably the rest of his life on some 'powders.' He advised me to take him home and have his tonsils removed and also have the hernia cared for. I have often wondered why they didn't do this while we were there because they had complete facilities and a clinic which

compares favorably with the best in the country. I took him home and about a week later I decided to take Jimmie to a doctor who lived close by.

“He said he thought it was worms and gave Jimmie a colonic irrigation and some sort of electrical treatment. He also manipulated Jimmie’s spine. After about a week of this, Jimmie had a convulsion. I was scared to death and tried to call a medical doctor, but couldn’t get him and when I finally did he said he would be all right but refused to come out. I finally got another doctor who came out immediately and by this time, Jimmie was all right and he gave him a pill. He said he though that Jimmie should have his tonsils out and we decided to have them removed two days later. He had another convulsion the next night, but not as bad as the previous one.

“His tonsils and adenoids were removed, but his condition did not improve. He didn’t have any more convulsions but was passing out every few minutes. He was in and out of a coma constantly. School was out by that time, so I went to join my husband. In June, 1945, we arranged through the Navy medical officer to have the hernia taken care of.

“An Army surgeon was to perform the operation and the Navy doctor to assist. The surgeon said the night before that he thought while he was operating he would look at the appendix and if it looked bad, he would remove it and of course we said all right. The operation was successful, both hernia and appendix taken care of, and Jimmie was up and feeling fine except that he was still in and out of coma. When he was out of this so-called coma, he was very alert; his mind was never affected.

“Then we decided to take him to another medical clinic upon the advice of the Navy doctor. One of the pediatricians told us that they wouldn’t even consider his case as it was entirely out of their field because it looked too much like a brain abscess or tumor. We made plans to take him to the Naval Hospital in San Diego, California, where he would have the services of a neurologist.

“We arrived in San Diego, August 2, 1945. Jimmie was placed in the children’s ward of the hospital. Two days later, they took an X-ray and found nothing at all on the brain. The surgeon said they would take an encephalogram, which is another type of X-ray. This was also negative: his brain apparently was in good shape. We went up to see him that evening and found they had him in an oxygen tent. He was suffering from headaches and of course we thought that each moment would be his last.

“He improved enough for us to take him home in about ten days. The medical officers in the hospital did not give a diagnosis and offered little encouragement. We were ready to give up, but a minister and his wife who had been life long friends of my husband, asked us to take him to a Chiropractor. She was a nurse and went to this Chiropractor and found him to be very good.

“I thought I would try anything and so we took our son to him. Jim was under his care for approximately one year. We made frequent visits to the Chiropractor’s office and each time (practically) Jimmie had an adjustment. He helped Jimmie for his normal periods increased to a week or two at a time and then he would be sick for about a week. This continued for about a year.

“The doctor had mentioned the B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic in Davenport to my husband and me many times, and the wonderful results they obtained. One day I called him and asked him if he thought it would be a good idea to take Jimmie to Davenport. He said he thought it a grand idea because they might do something that he apparently wasn’t doing. He called Doctor Palmer and made arrangements for us to enter the clinic the next week.

“He closed his office and we left August 15, 1945. My sister met us in Kansas City and I might add that we were both a little skeptical. I believe it was only a natural feeling. We arrived in Davenport and early the next morning, went to the B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic. When we walked in and saw the clean and hospitable surroundings (something we hadn’t encountered before), we were amazed to say the least. Jimmie had been so frightened before but the way the doctors and nurses handled him, he was soon their friend and even to making things out of Tinker Toys and taking them over and showing them to Doctor Palmer and Doctor Sherman.

“After a thorough physical examination, X-rays were made and urinalysis as well as blood tests. The next day, Jimmie was adjusted in the upper cervical region. He rested for about two hours and then we went to our room. Jimmie immediately became more alert and his eyes started getting clearer. His appetite increased and we noticed he wasn’t so nervous after his adjustment. We took him to the clinic every day for a check, and the second week more X-rays were taken.

“Just before we left for home, I had a conference with Doctor Sherman and he told me not to expect too much, that he might have a recurrence, and to have him checked by our Chiropractor when we got home. Jimmie had a mild attack in November. That was the last time our boy was ill.

“We are so grateful and it may be interesting to know that after my husband was discharged from service, he enrolled as a student in the Palmer School of Chiropractic.

(Signed) Mr. \_\_\_\_\_,  
Mrs. \_\_\_\_\_;

---

## CASE NO. 2342

### TUMORS

Dorland's Medical Dictionary defines tumor as follows: "a swelling; a morbid enlargement; a mass of new tissue which persists and grows independently of its surrounding structures, and which has no physiologic use."

### CASE HISTORY

Female: Age 49 years.

Patient complains of very weak spells with severe abdominal pain extending into limbs; extremely difficult menstruation; and lack of sleep at night. Symptoms first noticed in 1926. A medical doctor was consulted and an operation was performed for a badly infected appendix and a misplaced uterus.

After operation; patient noticed, in addition to original symptoms, difficulty in urinating, and lumps appearing in the breasts. These lumps grew in size and became more bothersome as the years went on.

Again in 1944 a medical doctor was consulted. He advised an operation on the bladder and uterus. It seemed evident, there were numerous small tumors in the uterus and possibly a tumor pressing on the bladder.

Patient did not consent to operation and entered the B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic on August 16, 1945.

1. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Pre-adjustment reading made in cervical region represents the sick pattern of the patient. Axis is adjusted P.R. and patient is left a few minutes on table.
2. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Post-check a few minutes after adjustment is given. Note the reduction of pressure pattern. Patient wheeled back to rest on ambulatory cot, extreme care taken not to jar the neck, and requested to rest, sleep if possible for two or three hours.
3. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Very good.  
*Patient's Report*: "Terrible pain between shoulders and sore all over."
4. *Neurocalograph Report*: Good.  
*Patient's Report*: "Pain in neck and lower part of back, can not rest or sleep very good."
5. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Good.  
*Patient's Report*: "Pain in back, very nervous, can't sleep."
6. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Good. Pattern shows an opposite swing at the superior, which, although not considered good, is usually transitory in nature and as a rule disappears within a day or so, and does not require an adjustment. If however, it were to consistently remain over a period of several days, respinographing is advisable.  
*Patient's Report*: "No change."
7. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Better.  
*Patient's Report*: "Feel quite sore over whole body, with a warm glow over body."
8. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Slight tendency to right swing again, which is opposite to original pattern.  
*Patient's Report*: "Still have pain and soreness in back and neck. Stomach ache last night."
9. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Somewhat improved.  
*Patient's Report*: "Still feel very miserable. Pain in lower back and in right leg. Get very tired and sore during night. Sleep about half of the night."
10. *Neurocalograph Reading*: Rough.

*Patient's Report:* "Feel somewhat better at times. Still have pain in lower back. Sleep fairly good till four o'clock, then wake up with a nervous, tired feeling."

11. *Neurocalograph Reading:* A slight shift toward original pattern.

*Patient's Report:* "Feel sick and nervous. Pain between shoulders and lower back. Sleep poor."

12. *Neurocalograph Reading:* Final reading improved.

*Patient's Report:* "Still have pain in lower back. Feel somewhat better than I have been. Slept fairly good last night."

Patient has completed the necessary two weeks service in the Clinic; and since Neurocalograph readings remained relatively good with practically no indication of consistent return of original sick pattern, patient was permitted to leave clinic with follow up care to be administered by her local Chiropractor.

The Clinic always attempts to send to the Chiropractor who is to continue service to the patient as much information relative to the various tests, and particularly to the Chiropractic analysis, as possible. We feel the greatest service the B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic can render is making the correct analysis: The knowledge of existing interference to flow of life forces between brain and tissue cell; the vertebra or vertebrae that are producing this interference; the accurate listing or listings, which constitutes the various directions in which the offending segment or segments have abnormally gone; and, of course, the proper recommendation as to adjustment to be given.

After we have made the original adjustment, Neurocalograph reading showing reduction to be quite complete with definite, "staying put" qualities, then we feel positive of the accuracy of the analysis we send the Chiropractor and patient can expect good continued service.

The following is a letter from patient's daughter written two years and three months after dismissal from the B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic.

December 4, 1947.

"The B. J. Palmer Chiropractic Clinic,  
Dr. L. W. Sherman, D.C., Ph.C.,  
Davenport, Iowa.

Dear Dr. L. W. Sherman:

"I am writing this letter in behalf of my mother, Mrs. \_\_\_\_\_, to report on her case since being a patient at the Palmer Clinic, August, 1945.

"I am sure you'll still be interested to know of the wonderful improvement mother has made since then, for which, we as a family are very thankful and certainly thank God for such a wonderful science as Chiropractic.

"At the time mother entered the Clinic August 15, 1945, she had several kinds of ailments with which she was gradually getting worse.

"Twenty years before, or in 1925, she was operated on for a displaced uterus and also had a badly infected appendix removed at the same time. But the operation was of no success, she still continued to have very weak spells and severe pains in her abdominal region and down her legs. These even seemed worse after the operation. Her menstruation periods were difficult days to go through.

"Immediately after the operation mother began to have trouble with her bladder and also noticed she was growing lumps on her breasts, which continued to grow in size as years went on. The last few years before being a patient at the Clinic these lumps bothered her considerably. The constant pressure on her bladder made it difficult to pass her urine, at all times, and at times she wasn't able to pass her urine for more than a day.

"The summer of 1944, a local medical doctor advised mother to have an operation performed on her bladder and also on her uterus. It seemed evident at that time that she had small tumors in her uterus. The M.D. assured her that an operation would be necessary, otherwise it probably wouldn't be possible for her to live through her change of life. Mother felt as though she couldn't give herself up for such an operation and only hoped some other means of relief could be found. In her past years of suffering she had been to a number of doctors of different kinds, but none seemed to be able to offer her much relief. It wasn't until after she was a patient of the B. J. Palmer Clinic that she started on a new lease of life.

"When mother entered the Clinic August, 1945, she was first examined by the medical doctor in the Clinic. He also told mother she had tumors in her uterus, and advised her to have an operation immediately after she returned home from

the Clinic. But as you will remember you advised mother to wait for which she did. You explained to her after the pressure was released the tumors would stop growing.

“After her one and only adjustment at the clinic, mother had quite a bad reaction the first week. The second week she began to notice the pressure on her bladder was not quite so severe and was able to pass her urine a little more freely at times. We then returned home after being patients in the Clinic for two weeks. In about a month from the time mother was adjusted, the pressure on her bladder was completely gone. For the first time in twenty years, she was able to pass her urine without any difficulty at all. The lumps on her breasts were completely gone within four months time, although at this time she was still having quite a bit of pain in her abdomen and her legs, which was believed to be caused by a bad uterus. It wasn’t until about six months after her adjustment, that these pains began to let up, and getting less as time went on.

“Her menstruation periods reappeared only three or four times after her adjustment. Well, to be exact she has been through with it since March, 1946. All in all, mother is feeling quite well and being on a farm, she has to do a lot of outside work, and works hard every day. She is able to sleep good at nights, whereas before she wasn’t able to sleep well on account of her severe pains.

“I also want to mention that mother’s one and only adjustment she received at the Clinic held good for five months. Then she was adjusted by Dr. \_\_\_\_\_, a Chiropractor at \_\_\_\_\_, to whom you referred us, after leaving the Clinic.

“We are all very happy and thankful for the remarkable progress mother has made. We always will recommend Chiropractic to anyone.

“If this letter is still of any value, you may use it any way you wish.

Sincerely,

MISS \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_.”

## The Story Of CROWDING THE HOUR

The Neurocalometer was introduced to the Chiropractic profession at Lyceum, 1924. At that time THE HOUR HAS STRUCK was delivered. Hour HAD arrived when Chiropractic must pass from a theory to a science; when Chiropractors must pass from posing as dogmatists to being scientists.

At Lyceum, 1931, THE HOUR HAS ARRIVED was presented. This was a symposium and review of conclusions of scientific research and work tabulated into articles, compiled into a book. (Reprinted in Vol. XXIV — Palmer, 1950.) Hour HAD arrived when scientific work was replacing theoretical work, and Chiropractors were learning, practicing, and accomplishing scientific work.

CROWDING THE HOUR is a continuation of scientific research work which took place during 1931-32. It was presented at Lyceum, 1932. It enlightens us on demonstrated proof of correctness of SPECIFIC work as applied in Chiropractic adjusting.

To CROWD the hour is to make time valuable — to concentrate each minute in greater human service.

---

### “SPECIFIC” SYSTEM ANALYZED

A few years back, we were pronounced in our declaration that Chiropractors, as representatives of a separate, distinct, human-service, scientific profession, were doomed. It was reported and generally believed we stated that CHIROPRACTIC was doomed. Such is impossible, because truth, within itself, once revealed, established and proven cannot be destroyed. CHIROPRACTIC and what it IS cannot be changed in essence or dilution. Chiropractors were diluting service with multitudinous foreign elements which were rapidly disintegrating it into a bath-house massage, back-punching mixture. Instead of devotees keeping it independent of all else, its followers were making it dependent upon everything but itself.

Above statement was based upon several facts:

Chiropractic, AS A PRINCIPLE, was sane, sound, sensible.

Chiropractic, AS A PRACTICE, had been tried by Chiropractors and was found wanting in a large percentage of cases, varying as to competency of practitioner.

Chiropractic, AS A PRINCIPLE, was a sane, sound, sensible THEORY.

Chiropractic, AS A PRACTICE, was applied as practically as theorists could, with a theory.

Chiropractors, in their struggle to find and establish a sane, sound, sensible PRACTICE, were being weaned from the Chiropractic principle AND practice and were becoming illegal physicians and surgeons.

Chiropractors, in struggle to find themselves in this inequality of unbalance between principle and practice, were smothering present and future opportunities, educationally, legally, legislatively, and via State Boards.

To save themselves, commercially and financially, Chiropractors were advertising THE PRINCIPLE of CHIROPRACTIC because it was a good, sane, sound, sensible sales argument; and were practicing systems and methods of medicine, even to radionics, colonies, etc.

Average thinking, logical, reasoning Chiropractor was sold to truths and facts of Chiropractic PRINCIPLE; majority were gradually unselling themselves to truth and facts of Chiropractic PRACTICE.

TWO things could save this movement:

1. Let Chiropractors IN PRACTICE run full gauntlet of systems and methods of mixing medicine, until they realized and found there was less of good IN THEM than there was in Chiropractic practice, as limited as they found it.

2. LET SOME OF US BUCKLE INTO HARD THINKING, RESEARCHING, AND DEVELOPING THE SCIENTIFIC SIDE OF PRACTICE AND IMPROVING ADJUSTING ART OF CHIROPRACTIC TO WHERE IT REACHED HIGH VALUE OF PRINCIPLE OF CHIROPRACTIC.

In 1923, our profession as a group mind had reached the maximum of efficiency under THEORY method of practice.

In 1924, we began at minimum of efficiency under SCIENCE method of practice.

Since 1923, we have been climbing that ladder.

In 1924, a movement began scientifically researching for facts in practices:

— What percentage of cases WAS getting well?

— If we succeeded, why?

We took nothing for granted. We threw systems, methods on PRINCIPLE as well as PRACTICE — EVERYTHING — into the crucible to prove or disprove, knowing well if RIGHT it would stand tests and if WRONG it should go down. Quicker WE proved or disproved, sooner we SAVED OURSELVES and kept others from proving our position untenable.

We had TO KNOW. No man's word was relied upon. We threw THEORIES to winds. We demanded SCIENTIFIC facts.

In this evolution, much was discarded; much was proven; much was developed that was new; much was placed upon a new proven foundation; new conceptions and interpretations were brought forth.

No wonder Chiropractors found themselves in a whirl; found themselves unbalanced — not knowing what to save, what to throw away; doubted NEW work and questioned judgment and motives of him who reconstructed all; doubted value of anything new — and who could blame them unless they reasoned beyond surface appearances?

We presented NEW work. We gave REASONS. We offered SCIENTIFIC WORK WHICH COULD BE SCIENTIFICALLY PROVED.

Up to 1930, we would not discuss cases. Whatever happened was AN ACCIDENT. ACCIDENTS are not discussed by scientific minds. No one can account for results THAT HAPPEN by accident. They cannot be duplicated, with assurance, on a second case.

PRINCIPLE of Chiropractic was scientifically sound AS A THEORY. PRACTICE of Chiropractors was accidental, on cases.

Before 1930, we played with questionable methods of symptomatology, pathology, and diagnosis, to lead us to subluxations, adjustments, and understanding of whether our cases were getting better or worse.

Since 1930, we do not discuss cases. Nothing “happens”. Subluxations are found BY INTENTION AND DIRECTION. Adjustments are given when, where, and how, WITH SCIENTIFIC PRECISION AND KNOWLEDGE. Sick get well BY DESIGN. Results are secured with ACCURACY. We confine research TO SPINAL COLUMN wherein lies CAUSE and behind which lies CURE of dis-ease, and completely ignore questionable methods of symptomatology, pathology, and diagnosis, to know whether case is getting better or worse.

We speak NOW with a record of 38 years with THEORY and 17 years with SCIENCE (1951) in practice; developing, producing, teaching thousands of THEORIES of how to make Chiropractic practical; developing, producing, and teaching SCIENTIFIC methods of how to make Chiropractic work; one simple SCIENTIFIC FACT accomplishing more health in worse cases quicker than many complexed, theoretical unproved hypotheses.

There is no conflict between CHIROPRACTIC PRINCIPLE as of 1895-1951, and CHIROPRACTIC PRACTICE as of 1935-1951. CHIROPRACTIC PRACTICE is in accord now. CHIROPRACTIC PRINCIPLE was that somewhere in each spinal column was a VERTEBRAL SUBLUXATION causing dis-ease. CHIROPRACTIC PRACTICE now FINDS that subluxation; locates it EXACTLY; adjusts it WHEN it is; DOES NOT adjust it when it is not; KNOWS how it is subluxated; secures health result quicker on worse cases. That is the CHIROPRACTIC OBJECTIVE in CHIROPRACTIC PRACTICE. There is no conflict between principle and practice today.

It is the desire of EVERY Chiropractor to duplicate character of results we attain here. To do so is to build a business on results, which means greater business quantities. To do so is to build REPUTATION which brings greater adjustment values. It CAN be done. It IS being done. It IS within realm of Chiropractic.

Chiropractor must know EXACTLY where vital and only subluxation is. He must not guess, presume, hope it is somewhere in upper cervical. RIGHT one gets case WELL; WRONG one spells failure. He must know EXACTLY which direction vertebra is subluxated. He cannot guess, presume, hope it is this or that way. RIGHT direction gets case WELL; WRONG direction spells failure. ADJUSTMENT must be given at RIGHT place in RIGHT direction, according to where interference is. He cannot guess, presume, hope he is giving an adjustment at right place in right direction. Chiropractor must KNOW adjustment was an ADJUSTMENT; that it released pressure and restored transmission. He cannot guess, presume, hope — because he heard vertebra crack or felt it move — he has given an adjustment. If it IS an adjustment, case gets WELL! if it IS NOT, it spells failure. He must know he HAS NOT created a NEW interference or increased old interference. He cannot guess, presume, hope he has not done either. He must know EXACTLY when and where line and time have been established when and where OVER-ADJUSTING begins and makes case sick again. He cannot guess, presume, hope he can tell when that time arrives. If adjusted ONLY when needed, case gets WELL; if overadjusted, it spells failure. If it requires ONE adjustment to get case well, that adjustment must have been given perfectly.

WHEN CHIROPRACTOR REACHES THAT STAGE OF HUMAN DEVELOPMENT WHERE HE CAN DUPLICATE HIS WORK, HE IS A CHIROPRACTOR WORTHY OF THE CHIROPRACTIC PRINCIPLE AND PRACTICE.

That Chiropractic is international is obvious; that backbones are alike is known; that there is a method, means, and system that works universally is proven. The SPECIFIC system of practice is as serviceable in Europe, Australia, as in America or Canada. No longer is it a question of any man's theory, belief, hope, or aspiration. There is now a working scientific principle balanced by a working scientific practice which EVERY Chiropractor in the world is welcome to. In exact ratio as field adopts and proves SPECIFIC principle and practice sound, to that same extent will Chiropractic grow until it becomes greatest human health service in the world. Many a Chiropractor has failed because HE couldn't make the Chiropractic THEORY work. Many a Chiropractor today is succeeding because HE IS making the Chiropractic PRACTICE succeed.

Way back when, we would palpate bumps, irregularities, hills and valleys; hunt tender nerves, taut fibres, muscular contractures; declare each was indication and proof of vertebral subluxation close by; and adjust each and all, every day. "As long as case was sick, subluxation existed." "As long as subluxation existed, case was sick." "As long as we could palpate any bump, irregularity, hill, or valley; find tender nerves, taut fibres, or muscular contractures — IT WAS A SUBLUXATION." Case would stay six months or six years — as long as we could hold him, arguing philosophy, until he got discouraged or we got disgusted. If case got well, IT WAS AN ACCIDENT we could not repeat.

In 1935, we began to definitely set our minds to determine ways and means; to study, research, locate, and to know WHERE, WHEN, HOW NERVE PRESSURE INTERFERENCE TO TRANSMISSION EXISTED.

At first we would read cases, adjust, check, and be glad pressure was gone — even if only for a short time. Next day we would read and find all back; adjust; check again; keeping this up with hope case would get well. A large percentage did. We were headed into knowledge of facts.

Observation, study, research, deduced knowledge, gradually reduced number of places to adjust; gradually reduced necessity for number of places to be adjusted; gradually reduced days on which adjustment was necessary. A larger percentage got well in shorter time; worse cases got well. We began to lengthen time between adjustments.

In 1910, we had an international Press Clipping Bureau send us clippings about accidents causing disease and accidents curing disease. We thought it would be occasional. We were after such as:

"Riding horseback; hit head against low-hanging branch; became sick, and died."

"Walking along street; brick fell on head; picked up paralyzed."

"Slap on back; went blind."

"Paralyzed man — tripped at top of stairs, fell down; laid out unconscious; woke up and walked off normally."

"Slipped on sidewalk; hit head; sight restored."

We received thousands of such clippings per month from every state in the Union and every Province of Canada. Quantity of them, and distribution, told us that while reported as "accidents" and were accidents in fact, behind ALL was A LAW at work, following a definite principle and practice. SOME DAY WE WOULD KNOW THAT LAW AND INTELLIGENTLY AND INTENTIONALLY APPLY IT WITH FACILITY EQUAL TO BRANCH OF TREE, SLAP ON BACK, TRIP ON STAIRS, SLIP ON SIDEWALK, FALLING BRICK; some day we would apply THAT LAW in every principle and practice — not sometimes, but always.

TODAY we KNOW THAT LAW. TODAY we UNDERSTAND ITS PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICES. TODAY we can, do, and know when, where, and how to do CONSTRUCTIVELY what branch of tree, slap on back, trip on stairs, slip on sidewalk, or falling brick did destructively.

The brick can be efficient in getting sick people well if it happens to produce concussion right place, at right time, in right direction. If it happens to hit wrong place, wrong direction, it can make a person sick equally as fast. Falling brick proves what a falling brick concussion can do, in either production or reduction of subluxation; creating sickness or restoring health. With brick it is an accident either way. It may land right or it may land wrong. Whether person gets sick or well depends upon whether brick concussion lands right or wrong.

Difference between Chiropractor and brick is that Chiropractor SHOULD have brains to know where, how, and when to produce concussion to adjust right every time and restore health as efficiently as brick, when brick concussion does it right. How often have Chiropractors done as well as the brick when the brick did it right? How often have Chiropractors created disease as well as the brick when brick did it wrong?

We want to understand law of falling brick, to teach that law and deliver Chiropractic as efficiently as brick when it falls right — one place, once, case well.

Branch, brick, or slap did NOT CAUSE; neither did trip on stairs or slip on sidewalk CURE. There was A PRINCIPLE AND PRACTICE at work WHICH WORKED in affirming or denying a LAW which CAUSED dis-ease AT ONCE or CURED dis-ease AT ONCE. If that law worked in CAUSING dis-ease BY ACCIDENT; if that law worked in CURING dis-ease BY ACCIDENT, it could be made to work BY INTENTION, if we knew the law. If we know that law — when, where, and how it works; understand the principle and practice; and can apply it, we can do as well as any brick, slip, or trip.

Instead of these cases happening occasionally, we were flooded with clippings from the United States. We began researching TO FIND THAT LAW, TO ANALYZE THAT PRINCIPLE, TO APPLY THAT PRACTICE. We will not rest content until the day when we can do as well or better than a brick, slap on back, or trip on stairs.

---

The great problem is that average Chiropractor wants to ADD what he thinks should be added, or SUBTRACT what he thinks should be subtracted from the SPECIFIC system. He wants to add other principles or practices THAN CHIROPRACTIC, for psychological, economical or other reasons, to make the SPECIFIC work better.

We made the statement in 1930, and we make it again:

IF CHIROPRACTORS DO WHAT WE DO, AS WE DO IT, THEY CAN GET RESULTS WE DO.

SPECIFIC system is like a chemical equation with sixteen elements:

- if quantity of any one or more elements is changed;
- if quality of any one or more elements is changed;
- if they are unbalanced in sequence;
- if any one is substituted for any other — ENTIRE CONCLUSION CHANGES.

---

## HOW AND WHY CHIROPRACTIC METHODS AND MEN BECOME CHIROPRACTICALLY OBSOLETE

In 1895, D. D. Palmer laid down a NEW principle which was complete within its concepts, to apply itself to all conditions, types, and cases. The PRINCIPLE was 100 per cent complete.

PRINCIPLES, within themselves, are mental declarations. They could and might be 100 per cent correct in deduction and be 100 per cent wrong in application. Reason may exhibit soundness, but when turned to use, it could fail or succeed for want of or presence of practicability.

One favorite definition of this principle, and one which tells most and says least to a majority, is:

“Chiropractic is a philosophy, science, and art of things natural; a system of adjusting subluxated segments of spinal column by hand only for correction of cause of dis-ease.”

It is a PHILOSOPHY because it explains internal “natural” answers to “why.” It is a SCIENCE because it lays down internal “natural” explanation of “how.” It is an ART because it does the internal “natural” way. It is “of things NATURAL” because medicine is a study of pathologies, diseases, abnormalities, unnatural and destructive conditions; whereas, CHIROPRACTIC studies health, life, normal constructive conditions. It confines itself to a SYSTEM of adjusting one area only — spinal column — by hand only — to correct CAUSE, in contradistinction to medicine which TREATS EFFECTS.

To be practical, PRINCIPLES demand practice. Principles can be born correctly. PRACTICES may take years of experimentation to reach efficiency of principle.

CHIROPRACTIC PRINCIPLE laid down by D. D. Palmer in 1895 was, in brief:

- Vertebrae of spinal column could be subluxated.
- A subluxation was less than a luxation, and was less than a dislocation.
- Subluxations occurred in everybody, more or less, in varying degrees.
- Subluxation occluded intervertebral or spinal foramina.
- This occluded opening decreased its size, shape, and circumference.
- This decreased opening produced pressure upon nerves.

— Pressure upon nerves interfered with transmission of normal quantity flow of nerve force.

— This lack of normal quantity flow of nerve force became THE cause of EVERY dis-ease in human body.

If these theoretical elements constituted physical, provable FACTS, principle was designed to cover 100 per cent of dis-ease, allowing no exception. From 1895 to 1951, nothing has been added to or subtracted from that principle. No worker with that principle has found a necessity for more or less than what is contained within itself.

---

## EFFICIENCY OF PRINCIPLE VS. INEFFICIENCY OF PRACTICE

What can be said about carrying out this principle IN PRACTICE? Has it been found complete? Is there necessity for adding to or subtracting from this principle? Has its application ALWAYS worked 100 per cent on ALL cases? Have workers with this principle in practice been at all times satisfied? Have their experiences with cases proved in practice that principle is sound?

Answers are found in a cursory cross-section analysis of Chiropractic profession, regardless of state, province, or country. There are Chiropractors who confine their work to Chiropractic, giving nothing but adjustments. They are in minority. Another group uses everything from methods of growing hair on bald heads to correcting feet, by a multitude of means too numerable to cite. They are in majority. One of two reasons exists for this contrasting complexity. First group are studying and endeavoring to perfect themselves in knowing and applying philosophy, science, and art of Chiropractic. Second group prefer to know understanding and application of principles and practices belonging to other professions, regarding themselves as a profession where economic pressure prejudices scientific deductions vs. an improved service.

In the beginning, Chiropractic practice was far short of Chiropractic principle. Weaving in and out and thru entire warp and woof of Chiropractic history have been various ups and downs of methods, means, systems, techniques, and ways of trying to bring low standard of practice up to high standard of principle. At times we developed ways and means that took us ahead; occasionally we took serious slips backward; sometimes methods were born which were a detriment and hindrance and hurt temporary growth of practice to achieve its end. Other systems were developed that possessed great merit. Between slipping backward and growing forward, slipping easier than growing, STEADY MOVEMENT HAS BEEN UPWARD, gradually attaining vital desire — to some day definitely, specifically, and scientifically KNOW WHERE interference to transmission was; WHERE subluxation existed; WHEN to give an adjustment; HOW to give it; WHEN to stop adjusting — for in these lay the secret of ultimately bringing up the practice to efficiency of principle. Is that point reached now? We think so, with views today. Much lies ahead; just as much lies behind; more will be developed that is more useful in the future.

How much has been accomplished, or how much ground has been lost during transitions, can be ascertained by looking backward and seeing what happened by analysis of work that has been done.

---

## HOW ALL BEGAN

Harvey Lillard was first patient to get a “spinal treatment.” It was AN ACCIDENT that place was found and that he got well. Accident was an adjustment, not treatment, because it released pressures. From that “accident” began ferreting much unknown, in practice, to make that principle work.

Being a NEW principle, everything connected with practice was NEW. There was no precedent, no forerunner, nothing established upon which to reason, hypothesize, or start. It had to be hewn out of raw material.

Somewhere, hidden in that human living backbone, a theoretical principle was held forth; cause and cure of ALL disease of the human race was buried. Maybe none was true; maybe it was all true; maybe it was partly true; maybe it fit into some cases and not others — all was conjecture, nothing was known to definitely exist in PRACTICE. We had to scratch out and work a verification of the principle or a complete denial of it.

There existed much that was medical, in principle and practice. Was any of it available for OUR purpose? Was any sound? Were its principles of stimulation, inhibition, and operation practical to OUR use? Were THEIR explanations of causes of disease applicable to an elucidation of OUR principle? Were THEIR avenues of approach the road for US to tread? If we began proving OUR PRINCIPLE with THEIR PRACTICE, would we Drove OUR principle?

## DEVELOPMENT BEGINS

Many ideas and methods were deduced in approaching attempts to solve this backbone cause and cure practice of disease. We list a few, explain what they were, how they were designed to fit into practice; how we gradually outgrew some; how we dropped much old and advanced with new; and how movement grew from nothing:

1. Laboratorial findings and inductions vs. clinical findings and deductions.
2. Missing link of force, matter, and time.
3. Cycles.
4. Division of complete body into Educated and Innate brains, bodies, mind, and functions.
5. Cellular expansion rather than cellular division.
6. Families and species.
7. Nine primary functions; placing normal and abnormal function on a quantity rather than quality basis.
8. Meric system; structures in each mere.
9. Law of invasion and resistance in causation and correction of sublaxations.
10. Retracing.
11. Repletion and depletion of tissue structure. Atrophy and degeneration.
12. Serous circulation. Dry and wet man dis-eases.
13. Chiropractic dieting.
14. Chiropractic hygiene.
15. Germs are not the cause of dis-ease.
16. Paradoxes.
17. Excess function.
18. Law of intellectual adaptation.
19. Principle of mental impulse restoration.
20. Are diseases inherited, or even a tendency?
21. Equations.
22. Direct brain-cell-to-tissue-cell fibre system.
23. Chiropractic veterinarians.
24. Law of demand and supply.
25. Direct function flow from brain to body; an anti-“sympathetic” nervous system.
26. Palpation.
27. Nerve tracing.
28. Taut and tender fibres.
29. How poisons cause dis-ease.
30. Superior and inferior meric systems.
31. Majors and minors.
32. Cord pressures.
33. Cord tensions.
34. Chiropractic analysis.
35. Spinograph.
36. Recoil adjustment.
37. Toggle-recoil adjustment.
38. Knee-chest posture.
39. Hot box.
40. Neurocalometer.

41. Innate recoil adjustment.

42. Adjustment with “that extra something”, having staying-put value.

43. Momentum.

44. Accumulative constructive and destructive survival value.

45. Research proved that all vertebrae below axis were interosseously-locked from all directions, posterior, anterior, left or right. The ONLY place such did NOT exist was from superior of axis, inferior of atlas, superior of atlas and inferior of occiput — occipito-atlantal-axial area. ONLY place a vertebral subluxation COULD exist, with its four necessary elements, was in this superior area. Anything below that was a misalignment. ONLY place an ADJUSTMENT could be given was where a SUBLUXATION was, viz., in occipito-atlantal-axial area.

46. We built the only nine-channel electroencephaloneuromentimpograph in world, measuring, calibrating, and evaluating quantity of mental impulse nerve force flow between Innate in brain and function in body, producing nine simultaneous graph wave patterns at, in, and between Innate and function, brain and body.

47. Electroencephaloneuromentimpograph proved locations and degree of interference between function manufactured in brain and what was expressed in body, testing any and all adjustments before and after to see whether what was done, where it was done, in manner it was done, did or did not restore mental impulse health supply to sick bodies.

48. In 1935, we began accumulation of apparatus and equipment for a one million dollar private research clinic, staffed with both medical and Chiropractic data to test all theories and techniques on actual problem cases, to prove or disprove any or all — ours as well as others; to prove or disprove any or all so far as they apply to fundamental Chiropractic principle as to whether they did or did not increase or decrease normal quantity flow of Innate mental impulse to function between brain and body and viscera or organs. We now have a clinic staff of thirty-two scientifically trained expert technicians to accumulate endless records on electrically, automatically, and mechanically graphed patterns of all observations, trusting nothing to memory of man.

49. In 1949, we established a research staff of five — sometimes as many as eleven — statistical experts to take our thousands of case records with their voluminous files, and break them down into research bulletins in each individual phase of our case histories, to prove whether what we were doing, as we were doing it, at places we did it, in way we did it, was right or wrong. To date we have issued four such reports:

Hematological Bulletin

Urological Bulletin

Basal Metabolism Bulletin

Toxic Drug Reactions Bulletin

More will follow as time ensues.

(See full list in rear of this book.)

50. As a result of exhausting research and tests made to prove or disprove our method of approach to getting sick people well, we came out with THE SUBLUXATION SPECIFIC, THE ADJUSTMENT SPECIFIC, (Vol. XVIII—Palmer, 1934.)

51. In 1949, we issued a report on FOUR CONSTANTS AND FOUR VARIABLES of the ONLY possible subluxations causing all dis-ease. (See Vol. XXIII—Palmer, 1950.)

52. Comparison of two systems — one ancient, one modern.

Space forbids detailing other interpretations, methods, means, and systems.

These interpretations, methods, means, and systems were anatomical, physiological, symptomatological, pathological, philosophical, chemical, and mechanical, eventually hoping to solve problem of where to adjust, why, and how, to get sick well.

We give a short explanation of what ground each covered, how applied; how it served in its time to help solve practice problem; how each gave way to newer and better means to accomplish same objective; and how it became obsolete or retained some value in application — for all ideas are retained if of value, or replaced by something better and more practical.

1. Laboratorial premise is par excellence — microscope and test tube; methods and means used in physics and chemistry. These had found “cause” of disease in germ or other external environment. But sickness lived on, even in greater per cent than the per cent growth of human family. Chiropractic avenue to same problem was the clinic; direct study of case itself; to seek cause WITHIN, cure WITHIN — not outside. This brought about a careful scrutiny of cases

rather than germs and chemistry. By scrutiny of cases, we were able to learn much that had heretofore been ignored. We affirm every laboratorial FINDING. We deny none. We deny every laboratorial CONCLUSION. They affirm none, and deny every clinical finding we made, and question every clinical conclusion reached. Example: Medical LABORATORY found the germ. Conclusion is, germ caused disease. Chiropractic clinic found vertebral subluxation. Conclusion is, interference to transmission caused disease, germ being a sequence.

2. Medically speaking, all was matter — physics, and chemistry. All was material either in disease or its cure. Chiropractic observation of clinical cases set forth three elements were essential: force, matter, and time — introducing one element which, while not new, was new in application: force, which was construed by Chiropractor as intellectual Innate Intelligence. This study is still of fullest value, and time has not decreased or changed it.

Inasmuch as it sets forth the fundamental method of difference, we shall enlarge upon its premises:

1. — Major Premise.

A Universal Intelligence is in all matter and continually gives to it all its properties and actions, thus maintaining it in existence.

2. — Chiropractic Meaning of Life.

Expression of intelligence thru matter is Chiropractic meaning of life.

3. — Union of Intelligence and Matter.

Life is necessarily the union of intelligence and matter.

4. — Life is a triunity having three necessary united factors: intelligence, force, and matter.

5. — The Perfection of the Triune.

To have 100 per cent Life, there must be 100 per cent Intelligence, 100 per cent Force, 100 per cent Matter.

6. — The Principle of Time.

There is no process that does not require time.

7. —

The amount of intelligence for any given amount of matter is 100 per cent, and is always proportional to its requirements.

8. —

Function of intelligence is to create force.

9. —

Amount of force created by intelligence is always 100 per cent.

10. —

Function of force is to unite intelligence and matter.

11. — Character of Universal Forces.

Forces of Universal Intelligence are manifested by physical laws; are unswerving and unadapted, and have no solicitude for structures in which they work.

12. —

There can be interference with transmission of universal forces.

13. —

Function of matter is to express force.

14. — Universal Life.

Force is manifested by motion in matter; all matter has motion, therefore there is universal life in all matter.

15. — No Motion Without Effort of Force.

Matter can have no motion without application of force by intelligence.

16. —

Universal Intelligence gives force to both organic and inorganic matter.

17. —

Every effect has a cause and every cause has effects.

18. — Evidence of Life.

Signs of life are evidence of intelligence of life.

19. — Organic Matter.

Material of body of a “living thing” is organized matter.

20. — Innate Intelligence.

A “living thing” has an inborn intelligence within its body, called Innate Intelligence.

21. —

Mission of Innate Intelligence is to maintain material of body of a “living thing” in active organization.

22. — Amount of Innate Intelligence.

There is 100 per cent of Innate Intelligence in every “living thing,” requisite amount, proportional to its organization.

23. —

Function of Innate Intelligence is to adapt universal forces and matter for use in the body, so all parts of body will have coordinated action for mutual benefit.

24. — Limits of Adaptation.

Innate Intelligence adapts forces and matter for body as long as it can do so without breaking a universal law, or Innate Intelligence is limited by limitations of matter.

25. — Character of Innate Forces.

Forces of Innate Intelligence never injure or destroy structures in which they work.

26. — Comparison of Universal and Innate Forces.

To carry on universal cycle of life, universal and innate forces are constructive, as regards structural matter.

27. — Normality of Innate Intelligence.

Innate Intelligence is always normal and its function is always normal.

28. — Conductors of Innate Forces.

Forces of Innate Intelligence operate thru or over nervous system in animal bodies.

29. — Interference with Transmission of Innate Forces.

There can be interference with transmission of innate forces.

30. — Cause of Dis-ease.

Interference with transmission of innate forces causes incoordination of dis-ease.

31. — Subluxations.

Interference with transmission in body is always directly or indirectly due to subluxations in spinal column.

32. — Principle of Coordination.

Coordination is the principle of harmonious action of all parts of an organism, in fulfilling their offices and purposes.

33. —

Law of demand and supply is existent in body in its ideal state; wherein “clearing house” is brain, innate virtuous “banker,” brain cells “clerks,” and nerve cells “messengers.”

34. “Cycles” was a study of efferent and afferent paths of flow of intellectual mental impulse supply from brain to body and body to brain. Successive steps of transformations, both intellectual and physical, were set forth. This study is still of full value and time has not decreased or changed it.

35. At birth, we are born with one completed intellectuality, which takes possession of all functions of the body and performs them as well at birth till death. To this personality was given name INNATE INTELLIGENCE. At birth, we are also born with a blank brain, which will receive, assemble, correlate, and systematize its interpretations which, as it steps up in years, and in accumulation of understanding, will be EDUCATED INTELLIGENCE. Each has a segregated duty to perform and a portion of body in which it can and does act, one independent of and the other semi-independent of other. Thus one totality body became segregated into two sectional bodies, each under its own mind. This study is still of full value and time has not decreased or changed it.

36. We are told, as a result of laboratorial study, that the body is conceived, developed, and lives by a physiological cellular division. From one come two, and from one can come a world; that something can and does come from nothing.

In substitution, Chiropractically, we saw a human race reproducing themselves by building minute compilations of themselves, each in its place depositing its elements, which, under favorable conditions, EXPANDED into a new being composed of elements manufactured by parentage. Male sperm and female ovum being nucleated, minute, composite elements from which child would expand matured. This study is still of value and time has not decreased or changed it.

Medical studies of symptomatology and pathology leading to diagnosis, were conglomerate, without head or tail; complexed beyond ken of human fathoming. It was guesswork, patchwork, and hope to hit whatever it was. Authorities are pronounced on inability of any person to reach any conclusion with any reasonable minority degree of success upon present assumptions. Diagnosis is a classification of effects. Analysis is a classification of causes. Chiropractic solution of this problem was to observe and delegate all disease into families and species. It was easily done when analysis was tabulated. This study is still of fullest value and time has not decreased or changed it.

37. To further pursue explanation, everything was deducted into nine primary functions. Study of disease was placed on QUANTITY basis, rather than quality. Symptomatology, pathology, and diagnosis almost entirely lean to QUALITY of sense and function, of observed and observer. Complications ensue. No wonder physicians dispute and differ. Dis-ease was analyzed to be either plus or minus of one or several of nine primary functions. There could be but TWO dis-eases — plus or minus of one or more nine primary functions. Fever was calorific function plus. No matter what name given to thousands of QUALITIES, it was but two IN QUANTITY. There could be thousands of qualities, but TWO quantities. This simplified dis-ease. It was placed on an equational basis. This study is still of value and time has not decreased or changed it.

38. Meric system was an elaboration. Nerves had origination in a certain section of brain, left there and had definite downward path thru spinal cord, and proceeded to predetermined place in body to supply function to. Study of body, therefore, took on a sectional divisional character. Built upon a definite plan, which rarely varied, it was possible to set up a complete chart of neurological distribution of nerves and functions they conveyed. Each vertebra was in a section; each section had certain organs. Each division was a mere, zone, therefore a meric system.

When inferior meric system was taught, we believed Chiropractically that exit of nerves from between two vertebrae, thru respective intervertebral foramen, was determining factor in locating THE subluxation creating disease. Example: Sixth dorsal was Stomach Place because exit of nerves on left side went to stomach; nerves on right side went to throat, thyroid, etc. It was believed if an individual had any disease in stomach, throat, thyroid glands, etc., PLACE for adjustment was SIXTH DORSAL. This study, as a practical working factor, has split two ways. It still is of fullest value as correctness of location of distribution of nerves, but it no longer is regarded as possessing ANY merit in locating THE subluxation that might be actually interfering with flow of mental impulses going to any organ within its zone or mere. AS A NEUROLOGICAL FACTOR, IT IS SOUND; AS AN ADJUSTING FACTOR, IT IS OBSOLETE.

39. Subluxation is CAUSE, a reversal of which CAUSE will correct. Analysis showed two forces in opposition, one of which overcame other. External was invasive force; internal was resistive. If external caught internal off guard, even the equal in value, external caused subluxation. If external was greater than internal, even tho internal was on guard, subluxation would result. If internal was relaxed, even tho external was below internal normal, subluxation would result. When conditions which produce subluxations were known, it was easy for Chiropractor to apply same rule of concussion of forces and reduce same, thereby correcting its abnormal position. This study is still of fullest value and time HAS increased an understanding of same, INTENSIFIED application, and IMPROVED net result in making it easier to more permanently correct and maintain that correct position of a vertebra.

40. Retracing was result of observation of what happens to symptoms and pathology when adjustments are given. They ungrow following adjustment as they grew before with subluxation. In former days, much was called “retracing” which was result of adjustments given at wrong places, at wrong times, when they should not have been given. We created a new phase of dis-ease and because it was new observation, was called “retracing.” Under modern adjustment methods, retracing is real, genuine, of short duration, but observable. This study, as a working principle, is still sound but has changed to meet true facts rather than supposed conditions often artificially produced as result of wrong work done by Chiropractor.

Physiologically, when tissue lost its natural form and shape, such as is found in anemia, paralysis, etc., it was medically given a blanket explanation of “Wallerian degeneration”. Obviously, if tissue were degenerated, no force could ever restore it. Chiropractic gave explanation of “depletion” and under adjustment it was “repleted.” If a small withered arm was degenerated, no amount of adjustment could bring it back to normal size, shape, and use; but, if depleted, it could be repleted as soon as normal functional activity returned and time rebuilt it back. This study is still of full value and time has not decreased or changed it.

41. Two fields of medical diagnosis have always been dark secrets: “nervous” diseases and those of internal secretions. Neurotic diseases are beclouded with more misnomers than any other, because medicine refuses to acknowledge abstract

nerve force energy as a factor, and because they insist upon all diseases being entities in physics and chemistry upon a materialistic basis. Beyond that, and even greater than that field, is that mysterious field of unbalanced chemistry involving glandular secretions and excretions. It became our work to research this problem coming forth with announcement of SEROUS CIRCULATION of fluids other than any other in body, independent of blood, etc. This circulation passes efferently and afferently from intestines at beginning to kidneys at ending, meanwhile passing thru an intercellular and intracellular canalicular system, out of which come all autointoxication diseases, plus various and multiple chemical unbalances which create many diseases for which prescriptions are given in an attempt to create a balanced chemical condition called health. Practical applications of this study are dry and wet conditions of skin, tissues, and other organs of body. This study is still of full value and time has not decreased or changed it.

42. Medical dieting is a question of weakening down foods to a weak digestive system so that weak digestive system is not called upon to do more work on weak foods than it can digest. Chiropractic dieting is reverse — it strengthens digestive system to where it is strong enough to digest common food that anybody is called upon to digest. Dieting is what its name indicates — die-it — for, by reducing foods to sick body you eventually starve body; sick body gets weaker and foods are reduced to weaker foods until patient dies to be cured of indigestion. Chiropractor permits patient to eat anything he wants, as much as he desires, so long as it tastes good; then gives adjustment to build up body to take care of food when it arrives. This study is still of full value, and time has not decreased or changed it.

43. Generally speaking, hygiene has a more or less fixed meaning of external soap and water and internal flushing out of refuses and dirt. Chiropractic hygiene has taken on a broader and more natural meaning, viz., a healthy body will be a clean body. Give structures proper mental impulse energy and they will be clean because dirt cannot gather or lie dormant or active in hidden creases when none such exist. That body which is healthy will be clean, and health and hygiene are synonymous when they come from within. This study is still of full value, and time has not decreased or changed it.

44. Notwithstanding general belief that germs cause disease, in ways and with means never explained satisfactorily to any sincere investigating mind upon premises which withstand scrutiny, yet a medical system exists around theory of antidotes, vaccines, etc. Contrary to all rules of “nature,” as “nature” exists, germs are said to be cause of a vast majority of diseases today. This is a modern fad. It will fade as previous fads have done. One essential rule of natural life is: given scavenger matter, there will you find its characteristic scavenger to eat refuse. Rat does not cause garbage in swill-bucket; but where there is garbage in swill-bucket, there will you find the rat. First garbage, then scavenger. Germs are janitors to keep our dirty hallways clean. Without germs, nothing could live. It is germ life in milk that makes it healthful. Pasteurize it, and you kill it. Raw milk is healthful milk. Germs have never caused disease. Chiropractic lays down the principle that: produce a subluxation, reduce life force, and you weaken tissue structure; produce and breed scavenger matter, thence comes the scavenger; adjust subluxation, build up resistance in tissue, and you strengthen tissue structure; then there will be no scavenger matter, and health is result. Germ disappears.

45. “Epidemic” dis-eases are based on TWO conditions creating a third; each separate by itself, yet uniting of two separate elements creates a third. One is internal, second external. When external enters internal, we have third — an eruptive fever.

“Epidemic” dis-eases are based on some one or more organic glandular chemical unbalances, internally. This can be dormant or active, altho an internal condition. Being present and dormant, patient is sick. “Epidemic” dis-eases are based on one or more environmental (water, air, or food) effluvia or other elements which, entering body, become a poison to that body where united with primary glandular chemical unbalance existing. These two create third, known generally as “eruptive fever.” Neither one by itself will create “epidemic.” Two together create third condition. In any population there is a percentage who have a common chemical unbalance. To THAT percentage will come “eruptive fever” IF second element is present.

Dis-ease does not “spread.” It exists in a percentage by virtue of dual existing elements. That is why MAJORITY of all population “escapes” “epidemic.” Either they have not first element internally, or second element does not exist externally; or, if first does exist, they have not come in contact with second; or, if second does exist externally, then they have not first internally.

This study is still of full value, and time has not decreased or changed its value.

46. Paradoxically, paradox is found on different side. It is believed that in order to solve any problem, human or otherwise, philosophical reason WHY must first be ferreted out of chaos. Scientific reason HOW follows in sequence. Then follows DOING the thing according to plan completed. Paradox is true. Men DO solve problems by DOING THEM, originally by accident; then follows tedious night hours, trying to explain HOW; last, they are able to tell WHY it was done.

47. Many symptoms and pathologies apparently represent increased function. If Chiropractic working principle were sound, this could not be. Innate Intelligence has a given *normal* quantity of intellectual energy ready at all times to supply

all parts of body with requisite function, but no more. How, then, account for fever, diabetes, shaking palsy, and many conditions which indicate EXCESS of function? Simple. There is an excess one place only when there is a minus some other place. Mountains are because of valleys. Level off mountains, and you fill valleys and have plains. Cold feet go with hot heads; fevers are preceded by chills and followed by sweats. There can be an excess only when matter, function, and time elements have been unbalanced.

48. A subluxation occurs; inflammatory processes set up in centrum of vertebra. We soon have NCR condition. Weight-sustaining qualities of this vertebra are impossible. Now comes law of intellectual adaptation — Innate Intelligence begins to expand, from reserve osseous tissue cell centers near by, new osseous tissue cells. They are directed as to deposition of mental impulses at work. They are placed around rims of superior and inferior vertebrae, one spreading outward and downward, other outward and upward. Eventually, osseous exostotic and ankylotic bridge has been constructed across, and weight-sustaining qualities of spinal column are again at work.

Not desiring ankylosis with no free motion, knowing it is natural adaptation to pathological condition, Chiropractor locates THE subluxation which was THE cause of primary conditions, adjusts it, and mental impulse healthy flow occurs. Now enters again law of intellectual adaptation — Innate Intelligence, realizing health is being restored to otherwise diseased parts, seeing less necessity for osseous bridge, begins to denude area, reabsorb osseous cells; tears them down from where not needed and takes them to where they are needed. Given time, vertebrae are healthy, filled out, exostosis and ankylosis are gone. Law of intellectual adaptation is at work in all parts of body — well or sick, with or without adjustments. It is this understanding which helps Chiropractor to know why people get well under adjustment. This study is of even greater value today than before. Modern work has proven its adaptability because of more complete ability to flow and work than before.

49. In approaching disease, to aid sick, medical man aims to give relief, abate, alleviate, cure. His treatment consists in STIMULATING fagged functional inactivity, as to whip up a slow-beating heart or to INHIBIT a fast-beating heart; to paralyze a diarrhoea or to stimulate a constipation. He whips up or slows down, and aims to “relieve, abate, alleviate” condition. Farmer “cures” hay and hams by drying or pickling them. Physician “cures” dis-ease by stimulation or inhibition to symptoms or pathology. Chiropractor does none of these. Dis-ease is an abnormal condition of motion, existing because of lack of energy which creates functional inactivity motion. To adjust subluxation, recreate normal foramen, release pressure upon nerves, is to RESTORE transmission of life force between brain and body. Mental force comes DOWN to point of obstruction. It does not get THRU point of obstruction. It is found wanting BELOW obstruction. Giving adjustment, lifting obstruction, he makes it possible for RESTORATION of flow to take place BELOW obstruction of force that was present ABOVE obstruction. Chiropractor does not stimulate or inhibit any dis-ease found at distal ends of any nerve.

50. As ideas developed, we ran into the seemingly established medical idea such as: “If diseases are caused by subluxations, interfering with flow from WITHIN, how do you account for so many diseases being inherited or where families have a ‘tendency’ to certain diseases?” Fundamentally, if cause is within, is produced within unit per se, then it cannot be something that can be handed down by parents. If cause is in parent, obviously it is not in child. Chiropractor can find vertebral subluxation IN sick person, adjust it, get him well, without reference to parent, regardless of whether living or dead. If cause and cure are in sick person, then that sickness was not handed down by parentage. Disease is one of two things: DISEASE or DIS-EASE. Medically DISEASE is an entity, a physical and material thing that can be tested or proven in physical tests. Chiropractically, DIS-EASE is not-at-ease condition in which matter finds itself. Medically, muscles are paralyzed, secretions are congested, heart beats too rapidly, etc. Chiropractically, it is questionable whether any of this is true. We look at a “congested” street corner; traffic is congested, automobiles are stalled. NOTHING is wrong with ANY automobile — power that moves is absent. Give every automobile auto-motion and no “congestion” or “paralysis” would exist. Medical men, not finding ANY cause IN individual, look outside for ALL cause. It is either water, air, environment, meat, milk, sewers, or parents; they seek until they reach impassable barrier, and are dumbfounded. As Chiropractic has aged and more sick have secured health, including these so-called “inherited” diseases, truth of this fact has increased itself many-fold. THE SPECIFIC has taken worse cases and gotten them well quicker, which verifies the Chiropractic contention.

51. We mentioned families and species. As a result of plus or minus of function, creating combinations of dis-eases, we established a new terminology to express quantity feature. All chemistry rests upon naming elements and giving number of its elements in comparison with others — such as H<sub>2</sub>O, meaning two parts of hydrogen to one of oxygen, indicating quantity. So did we establish QUANTITY feature in our elements expressed to recognize dis-ease. “C plus” is always a fever — “C” indicating calorific function. “N-C plus R” indicates a degenerative process of tissue, regardless of whether tuberculosis, scrofula, cancer, ulcers, lupus, etc. One equation covering quantity expression blankets more than one thousand diagnostic terms which cover qualitative understanding.

Equations are still used by Chiropractors. They have lost much of former need. They used equations with a clearer understanding of dis-ease, believing that QUANTITY of function was more easily deciphered than quality of symptoms and pathologies, so they could more accurately locate organ involved. Having located organ, nerve was easily known by mere or zone; entrance into spinal column was a known location. Equational system is still sound. It is more accurate and better than any diagnostic method we know. As a means of trailing back to the back to help hunt and locate subluxation itself, that has been replaced by use of better and more accurate means. Example: Case complained of indigestion. Upon inquiry, we find COLD water feels good in stomach. This is C plus stomach.

52. If Innate Intelligence lives in one portion of brain in skull, and Innate was compelled to express itself in tissue cell located somewhere outside skull, in body, then there had to be some connection between the two to transmit it from one place to other. Medical anatomies told us we had a complicated, complexed ganglionic system consisting of 127 brains, each of which was independent of all others, scattered all over body, none remotely hooked with brain in skull, each master unto itself, each doing what it pleased when it pleased; that the “master mind” over all was “sympathy” and that meant “by means unknown.” This explanation of what happened and how did not meet comprehension of the Chiropractic principle that Innate intellectuality controlled all function. We substituted for this bungling understanding of mental functional man, a direct brain-cell-to-tissue-cell fibre system. Every brain cell has prolongation from itself which carried down into spinal cord, thru spinal cord, passed out from spinal cord thru intervertebral foramina, passed thru tissues until it finally reached organ and cell for which it was brain’s counterpart. ALL the brain was connected with ALL the body, by and thru direct continuous fibres over which it sent an intellectual energy, thus controlled functions of body from one central place. This was consistent with cause of dis-ease being a vertebral subluxation interfering with flow of energy; how patient got well following adjustment. It was consistent with intellectuality displayed in health and normal life. This study is still of fullest value and time has increased it. (See A BIPOLAR THEORY OF LIVING PROCESSES, by Dr. George Crile, quoted extensively in this book.)

53. Chiropractic principle lays premise that vertebral subluxation represents cause of all dis-ease. If this is true IN MAN, why not true in any vertebrate? Conditions are alike. It was natural we should adjust subluxations in animals suffering with dis-eases similar to humans. If surgeons can experiment on cats, dogs, and monkeys, and conclude like deductions on humans, it is equally sound that Chiropractors can experiment on humans and conclude like deductions on cats, cows, dogs, horses, etc. This opens a field to those who may be interested. We can conceive of no greater business value than to take race horses with springhalt and no good for track when sick, give them adjustments, get them well, put them on the track on their old record and worth the old price. A 2:04 horse is worth \$10,000. If lame, it is worth dog-meat. Chiropractic principle has proven to be practicable for any vertebrate animal as for human beings. As we evolved changes in application to human race, we tested new ideas upon lower animals and found that, change for change, there is no difference. What is good for humans, as an improvement, is equally good for other animals.

54. Was there an inexhaustible supply of intellectual force ready, willing to serve sick body once obstructions were correctly and competently removed? We laid down result of years of observation in THE LAW OF DEMAND AND SUPPLY. If there were a demand, supply would come forth if demand was normal and supply was needed. Educated man frequently denied this premise because he construed HE knew what “demand” was and he could determine whether or not it was “normal” and frequently denied “supply” necessity. Physicians and surgeons constantly pervert this rule of demand and supply. For that reason, Chiropractors are frequently called into conflict with patients who think as physicians and surgeons, because they have greater confidence in second-hand opinions than in what Chiropractor instructs are facts. Adhesions are a marked example. If there is a prolapsis of structure, Innate Intelligence, seeing necessity, builds supply of adhesive soft tissue structure. Physicians perform operations and remove it to leave patient worse than before, bad as it might have been as a result of a former operation which weakened supporting organs. This study is still of fullest value and time has not decreased or changed it.

55. Having conceived ganglionic anatomical concept for distribution of nerves, medically laid down, medical physiologists explained physiological action thru that system in a similar manner: Reflex action, reflex arc, stimulus, etc. Chiropractic laid down a direct continuity of nerve fibre from brain cell to tissue cell, under control of Innate Intelligence. This construed a mentality at work; a forun coming as a direct result of a demand, going to a direct place to supply demand, with a purposeful intention and function to perform; nothing haphazard, everything with direction and intention. There could be no reflex ramblings with functions as important as those in man; reflex arcs were excuses for medical misunderstandings. New explanation was in conformity with Chiropractic principle. There has been no change in value since its inception.

(While all this explanatory research work was going on, simultaneously, going hand-in-hand, was developed THE ART SIDE — question of where to adjust, why, how, how often, when to stop, how many places, etc. Practically the whole profession is united ON PRINCIPLE but woefully disunited and in conflict on modes of adjustment art. This was the GREAT problem. It raised more methods and

means, controversy both inside and outside our ranks, than any other. In Chiropractic principle, most all could and did agree. In Chiropractic practice, everybody was a standard; each was an authority; confusion reigned. In 1923, COSMOS CAME FORTH FOR FIRST TIME IN TWENTY YEARS.)

56. If a vertebra WAS subluxated, somewhere hidden in that backbone covered with skin, deeply buried amongst flesh, how could it be detected? Palpation was born. Chiropractic principle laid down that ONE vertebra was subluxated in each "subluxation area." ONE vertebra was subluxated in relation to its second and third correspondents above and below. Comparison was only way to find it. Tips of THREE fingers were glided over tips of SEVERAL vertebrae. If tip of ONE vertebra was found out of alignment with tips of other vertebrae above and below, its position was sensed, felt, and determined A SUBLUXATION. Many such irregularities were felt in each entire back. Each being determined a subluxation, each was adjusted as consistently as equational system, meric system, and palpation justified. Much in this method was defective. It was too all-inclusive a field and justified too much not justifiable. Palpation is still used, but only at such places and at such times and at such locations AS ACTUAL INTERFERENCES TO TRANSMISSION HAVE BEEN LOCATED, and even then only in absence of a spinograph to be more accurate. Original object of palpation was to secure information as to LOCATION and direction of subluxation. Present object of palpation is to secure information as to POSITION of a vertebra, predetermined to be LOCATION of interference, and then is used only in absence of a spinograph, which would prove POSITION far more accurately than could palpation.

57. If there were some more accurate means than digital palpation to prove abnormal or normal position, palpation alone was not justified by itself. Palpation within itself had its faults, which we recognized even in early days. There certainly were other more accurate methods of determining vital question of locating subluxations for adjustment.

Nerve tracing was born to make more accurate connecting links between sick organ and place where nerve fibres issued from spinal column. Every nerve under pressure which has interference to its flow is tender to touch. We could digitally trail this nerve from organ to spine, or from spine to organ, in this way DIRECTLY proving path of fibre under pressure. This eliminated some guesswork of palpation, for sometimes nerve-tracing would lead to a vertebra which we had not suspected having irregularity in position. On reverse, there were often irregularities of palpation when no tender nerves were present. We sometimes accepted location of nerve-tracing tenderness as a more positive proof of location of subluxation, than irregularity of palpation as a means of locating place for adjustment. A book on nerve-tracing was finally published. Nerve-tracing, as a knowledge of neurological distribution of fibres under pressure, is still valid and of as much value as in days developed and put into book form. HOWEVER, CONCLUSION OF THOSE DAYS THAT IT PROVED LOCATION OF EXISTING SUBLUXATIONS HAS BEEN DISCARDED AS UNRELIABLE AND AN INACCURATE GUIDE. A modern Chiropractor still regards tender nerves found in nerve-tracing as proof of existence of nerve under pressure; still regards its paths as correct ones between spinal exits and locations of organs to which they lead; still regards definite intervertebral foramina as ones from which nerves have exit or entrance; but HE NO LONGER REGARDS IT AS MEANS OF LOCATING THE FORAMEN OCCLUDED, OR PLACE WHERE NERVES ARE SPECIFICALLY UNDER PRESSURE, OR FLOW OF ENERGY BEING INTERFERED WITH. That conclusion has been found wanting, therefore is discounted to that extent. Nerve-tracing was closely allied to meric system in this respect.

58. As an aid, help, and closely allied to nerve-tracing principle, was taut and tender fibre method of aiding in detecting where vertebra was supposed to be subluxated. It was believed when a vertebra WAS subluxated, cartilaginous fibres connected thereto would be found taut and tender on one side or other, or both. Fibres were found taut, under a gliding technique developed and used, which is still true. Believing when we found taut and tender fibres, plus nerve-tracing location of fibres as they emitted from foramina, substantiated each other, we used all these means to locate supposed-to-be location of subluxation. Tender nerves, taut and tender fibres, at spine, no longer exist as proof of subluxation any more than to palpate an appendix, find it tender, possessing taut and tender fibres, would be proof that ITS location was LOCATION of cause; for symptoms are symptoms whether found at spine or in appendix. We were mistaking SPINAL SYMPTOMS for proof of SPINAL SUBLUXATIONS. As nerve-tracing failed to prove correct location of INTERFERENCE TO TRANSMISSION, so did taut and tender fibre idea fail for want of same fact to substantiate it. Modern Chiropractor knows spinal taut and tender fibres can be found, but he interprets their presence in light of being pathological conditions somewhere along paths of nerves, even to being evidences of presence of misalignments which are not subluxations; or as proofs of presence of location of paths of nerves that have exit at place indicated, but does not regard them as conclusive or sound evidence OF PLACE OF INTERFERENCE to transmission of nerve energy.

59. A poison is anything internal or external which Innate Intelligence cannot internally use for bodily welfare. Strictly construed, this means any material substance as well as an abstract force. Gossip can do great bodily harm, because it cannot be used for bodily welfare.

Subluxation is caused by concussion of forces. Concussion of forces means a clash of TWO forces — one to enter from outside to meet with resistance from opposite internally — greater overcoming lesser. “Poison” is the external of two halves of a concussion. Therefore, any external substance is of value or danger only insofar as it represents a composed essence or dilution of energy, entering body. Any external energy, in any form, can overcome any internal resistance if it is volatile enough. “Poison” can cause concussion of forces which will result in a vertebral subluxation, which will cause a dis-ease in body. Danger of any “poison” depends upon potency volume of energy wrapped up in contents that may enter from outer world. This principle has retained all its value.

60. Meric system was born to help solve puzzle of correct location of vertebral subluxations. As a matter of pedantic education, vertebral column can be divided into twenty-four segments, zones, or meres. Each and every person was builded under like conception, prenatal blueprint plan. It is reasonable to expect that superior to this inferior system is a super-imposed system equally builded upon like conception, prenatal blueprint plan. Brain has divisional lobes into segments, zones, or meres which correspond in areas above as backbone has below. A certain section of brain gives origin to nerves which go to a certain organ of body, via spine. Eighteenth superior zone corresponds to eighteenth inferior zone. Function expressed in eighteenth inferior zone is manufactured, generated, or originated in eighteenth superior zone. As education, this is enlightening, altho its study in no way helped solve any problem as to location of subluxation in INFERIOR meric system.

61. Chiropractic principle was born upon working hypothesis that FOR EVERY DIS-EASE THERE IS A SUBLUXATION. Theoretically, if there were eight separate dis-eases, each having a separate and distinct cause, we should locate eight separate and distinct subluxations in spinal column, all of which should be adjusted daily. We might regard each disease as separate in a separate organ, but they must more or less interweave themselves into general health of general body of patient. It was reasonable to presume one of eight possessed greater destructive values to life of patient than seven others.

Example: Patient has soreness in muscles of one leg, constipation, kidney trouble, thyroid enlargement, AND tuberculosis of lungs. Latter was more vital to life of patient than others. It, being acute, would destroy life more than chronic conditions with which patient could live to ripe old age. Why not concentrate adjustment on ONE place affecting lungs; focalize reparative intellectual adaptation to lungs; get that well first, and later follow with balance? This brought forth majors and minors, referring to MAJOR subluxation as vital one and all others as MINORS. A pamphlet was printed on subject. Many Chiropractors followed this system with increased percentage of results, for it was found one place, taken by itself, was “cured” quicker than when healing forces were spread over many places. Ultimately, this was stepping stone in right direction, but did not finally reach desired objective.

Our research work was constantly eliminating useless work and concentrating upon more important things. Instead of building methods and means to do more, effort was to seek that specific which would accomplish more by doing less. We sought TO KNOW by exclusion rather than to accomplish our objective by shotgun methods, and not know. Majors and minors is still of value if meric system is followed and used. If modern methods are used, it is discarded in favor of THE SPECIFIC.

62. Was it true that for eight diseases in eight organs there were eight subluxations? Under majors and minors system, we adjusted ONE subluxation for most vital condition to life. One selected was arbitrary and might have been wrong, but it brought forth that while we were adjusting ONE subluxation for ONE disease, others disappeared without adjusting other subluxations (?) which caused (?) them.

What was explanation? We thot it established fact that we could have pressure upon fibres in spinal cord, in its downward passage thru spinal canal, other than ones issuing at that place, as much as we could have upon spinal nerves as they emitted thru local intervertebral foramina. Spinal cord was an elongated congregation of many spinal nerve fibres. More superior a subluxation, more congregated were the multitudinous group of spinal nerve fibres as they came out from or went into brain; for under direct brain-cell-to-tissue-cell principle, it was a continuous cycle fibre from brain to tissue and from tissue to brain. Higher the ONE subluxation, greater number of nerves were congregated at one place. Pressure above UPON CORD could do more damage at ONE place than many “subluxations” at lower places after many fibres had left the cord. This proved CORD PRESSURE idea. Step by step we were gradually laying foundation for less adjusting, at fewer places, releasing more pressures and restoring more transmission than under older plan. Modern work has intensified proof of this principle.

63. Cord tension was an explanation of what could happen at other end of cauda equina or tail end of spinal cord when placed under pulling action, because of a possible subluxation of sacrum or coccyx. While a great deal of work was done in adjusting possible subluxations of sacrum and coccyx, it was eventually proved what we were doing was to so strain spinal column that we were ACCIDENTALLY adjusting MAJOR subluxation at a superior place in cervical region.

A simple illustration will suffice: Draw a string taut, fastening both ends. “Adjust” inferior end and entire cord is jerked, greatest effect being noticeable at distal fastening, moving object attached to same. There may be cases today where cord tensions do exist, but as we moved upward in understanding, any condition which formerly seemed to improve under sacrum and coccygeal “adjustments” can be DIRECTLY adjusted by DIRECT adjustments upon DIRECT subluxation at superior end — for fibres carrying function TO body come from superior TO inferior; flow of functional energy is from superior TO inferior. It is better to work at source than at periphery, assuming both or either end could accomplish same net result.

64. In earlier years of our research along adjusting lines we established a distinct subject known as CHIROPRACTIC ANALYSIS. Analysis is, in its usual meaning, resolving of any tissue function to its component paths and source. In its application to Chiropractic, it means a patient suffering with whatever he had, and resolving sickness into its organs into a knowledge of location of cause, location of its vertebral subluxation, adjusting of same, and restoration of health. Chiropractic analysis has been maintained as a teaching subject. It has gone thru many evolutions, keeping in step with advances made in research work. Today, CHIROPRACTIC ANALYSIS has a limited but more exclusive and yet broader meaning than before. By use of modern methods we eliminate disease, what it is, where it is, or its location. Whether patient has one or a dozen complaints, is not material. Analysis now confines itself to spinal column, determining factors in locating subluxation; knowledge of a correct adjustment; knowing when to quit, when it ceases to exist as such, getting same case well without preliminaries or finals which have to do with dis-ease; confining its analytical procedure to CAUSE and ITS ADJUSTMENT. While this limits this subject, diagnostically, on belly side, it also broadens its use, analytically, on back side.

65. Palpation consisted of use of three fingers gliding over surface of vertebral back skin to determine comparative positions of vertebrae buried under that skin. We formed mental conclusions with those fingers. Were they right or wrong? X-ray could penetrate below and thru that surface skin, present a picture on a sensitive plate, and reveal to eye exact position of every vertebra in that spinal column, information we needed to know. Did what the plate revealed correspond with what we thot fingers found; was inside like what we thot we felt on outside? Occasionally, but usually not.

This gave birth to spinograph. Today, we may palpate but place little reliance upon it. When we want to know exact position of subluxated vertebra, we spinograph. For years, we spinographed every place our fingers palpated an irregularity, to have eye verify what fingers found, or to correct what we THOT fingers found. Under modern conditions, spinographs are taken to give exact POSITION of exact LOCATION ascertained with neurocalometer. Neurocalometer ascertains WHERE interference is; spinograph ascertains vertebra IS subluxated.

In 1930, a single-plate, full-length from occiput to coccyx, was announced by our X-ray laboratory. Full-length spinographs now become basis for proof of rapid disappearance of many misalignments (formerly called subluxations) without local adjustment a la meric system. This is one of most practical steps forward in taking adjusting art out of theory and placing it in definite and exacting field of science. Today there is no guess work in ascertaining POSITION of vertebra found subluxated.

FIRST objective of spinograph was to visually prove presence or absence of vertebral subluxation which our Chiropractic PRINCIPLE had declared existed. SECOND purpose was to verify or correct direction of subluxation which we contended our fingers palpated. We BELIEVED fingers found subluxation and used spinograph to PROVE whether direction was correct or incorrect. Today, NCM locates place of interference. Having accurately located place of interference, with one scientific instrument, we spinograph THAT location with another scientific instrument to study relative and comparative positions of three contiguous vertebrae for exclusive purpose of seeing which intervertebral foramen has been decreased in size, shape, diameter, and circumference, to study which is best direction to have it moved to open same, to release pressure upon nerves.

66. Brief history of adjustic art is interesting. In reality there have been six periods in history of Chiropractic “moves” as they have been generally regarded:

- a. the shove, with its variations from Nos. 1 to 78.
- b. the push and pull, with its changes from 79 to 200.
- c. the recoil, with its modes from 201 to 205.
- d. the toggle-recoil, or 206.
- e. the adjustment with that extra something.
- f. the specific constants and variables.

Recoil adjustment is based upon mechanical principle of necessity of reduction of ONE vertebra which is subluxated, between two others, above and below. It is increasing cleavage and reducing resistance of moving bodies upon each other. This can be attained with speed, hence recoil idea. In earlier days it was a question of dead weight shove upon one

vertebra which moved others with it. Chiropractic principle hypothecates ONE vertebra is subluxated in relation to others. Adjustment is now premised upon movement of ONE vertebra — not many. Introduction of speed made this practical and accomplished desired end.

67. Toggle-recoil adjustment was an improved recoil adjustment introducing mechanical principle of toggle in positions assumed by arms and hands of adjuster, which made little force do much work. This made it possible for small women to adjust “stubborn” subluxations and made it easier for men to adjust minor subluxations in small people by judging action and speed where little did much.

68. How to deliver an adjustment was important. How to place patient to gain greatest advantage was also important as a direct aid to same end. At first, patient was laid, stomach down, on one-piece, flat-top table. Every move made upon his back drove him flat against table. This was often painful. At later date, two-piece table was introduced, with chest on rear end of front table, and thighs on front portion of rear table, with abdomen swinging between two. This increased fixed points above and below, and swung subluxated area free between two points. Third stage in this development was knee-chest or Palmer-posture, with knees on floor and chest on rear end of front table. By bringing knees either forward or backward it enforced relaxation, which placed patient where he could less resist invasionary force of adjuster and made adjustment easier.

Upon determining that vertebral subluxations could more or less “adjust” themselves if they were a one-direction misalignment, or possibly a two-direction digression from perfect alignment, but certain concussions of force took a torque twist of three directions, then it was torqued out of alignment and became locked in this cork-screw torque, subluxated position. To lay patient down in any position described above on tables described above, would force patient to lay head to one side or other to try to untorque torqued subluxation. By chest being down, head turned, this put HEAD on artificial torque within itself. Inside that torqued twisted head was a torqued twisted atlas or axis. To give an adjustment to get one out, we had to overcome both head torque as well as vertebral torque. To overcome this we developed the lateral or side-posture table, where patient lies on his left or right side, table being flat below shoulders and his head on one or other side, dependent on from which side we were going to adjust. In this way, head was NOT torqued, even tho vertebral subluxation inside was. Our adjustment now was directed to take out only ONE torque — not two.

69. In 1906, principle of “hot box” was laid down in our Volume iii. Principle was: If a vertebra was subluxated it was producing pressure upon nerves, which introduced interference to transmission of abstract energy thru physical medium, which offered resistance to transmission, which set up a hot area around place of resistance. In acute cases, this excess heat registered itself in an acute fever great enough for clinical thermometers to register and human hand to feel. With use of human hand, this area of hot box could be located in back, determining where ACUTE hot nerves had their exit. When this hot box area became chronic (without adjustment), it was impossible to locate it by any then-used means because its degree was imperceptible because of minute character.

This knowledge was used then by Chiropractor to locate what he then thought was acute subluxation in acute fevers.

70. In 1923, neurocalometer was conceived, invented, and, in 1925, patented. This is a thermo-couple instrument which measures minute degrees of acute and chronic heat along both sides of spinal column and LOCATES ACUTE OR CHRONIC SUBLUXATIONS WITH DEGREE OF ACCURACY WHICH ONLY SCIENTIFIC INSTRUMENTS IN HANDS OF COMPETENT USERS COULD DO. When this instrument proved to do things we could not do before, it displaced much. Meric system, as a means of locating subluxations, was obsolete; palpation, nerve-tracing, taut and tender fibres, contracted muscles, etc., as means to the end of locating subluxations were discarded. Neurocalometer was relied upon exclusively to cover field it covered. It added new light beyond human ascertaining; it told when subluxation was such, when it was not; when it had been adjusted; when it did not need another adjustment, etc. Neurocalometer DID MORE TO EVOLUTIONIZE PRACTICAL ADJUSTMENT SIDE OF CHIROPRACTIC ART THAN ANY OTHER GROUP OF IDEAS INTRODUCED.

71. One thing neurocalometer did was vitally important. Previous to its use, we thought every time we punched, pushed, or recoiled on a vertebra and heard it pop and felt it move, that alone constituted adjustment. Neurocalometer proved many such were not adjustments but were movements of bones, not devoid of injury as we supposed. It proved in many places and many times when we thought we had given adjustment, had released pressure upon nerves, had restored transmission, that we created NEW pressures, increased OLD pressures, decreased flow of mental impulses, and made many cases worse. With this knowledge, we saw necessity for an INNATE ADJUSTMENT — the adjustment not given alone by Chiropractor but executed by Innate Intelligence resident within body of patient. We began to reconstruct our approach to get Innate of patient to make that fine discrimination between shoving of bones by Chiropractor and actual correct repositioning of subluxated vertebra by Innate of patient, who alone knew where it DID belong.

72. Up to recent days, Chiropractic practice had laid the premise that so long as a person had a subluxation he was sick. Being sick, subluxation continued to exist. Being sick because of subluxation, he should be adjusted until he got well. Neurocalometer abused that premise. There are those who refuse to be bound by limitations of tradition. As soon as heat-reading interference was gone, subluxation no longer existed; but we did find subluxation had a persistent way of returning daily, therefore daily adjustments were the order, each time checking until it was gone. In instances, for reasons unknown, subluxations would stay out for a day or two. We began checking to find this reason. IT WAS DIFFERENCE IN ADJUSTMENT GIVEN. We began to give that kind of adjustment which would extend time between necessities for adjustment. Daily, we checked, analyzed, and researched, until now cases come for weeks and have only one adjustment, one place, once, and get well of every dis-ease in their body. This adjustment which we now give knowingly and intelligently, is “the adjustment with that extra something, having staying-put value.” This evolution changed much and made obsolete many former opinions of value of certain kinds of “adjustments.” By an exhaustive series of tests, otherwise printed, it proved certain “moves” would and certain other “moves” would not accomplish this great and ultimate objective sought for in adjustment to get sick people well.

73. After adjustment is given, after pressure has been released, after current of intellectual energy has been restored to normal quantity flow, is patient well? In many cases results are startlingly rapid. Results can be accounted as miracles. In other chronic cases, it may take months before chronic pathology has been rebuilt back to normal tissue function. Speed with which this occurs is study of momentum in growth and recovery of that which was abnormal. Some people possess rapid momentum, others slow. It is impossible to prognosticate any case with accuracy, for the one unknown factor in every case is momentum. Momentum is not a new subject in our study, but new interpretation placed upon new resultant return to healthy function places it in category of a new subject.

74. When subluxation exists and disease is growing, there is an accumulative DESTRUCTIVE survival value day by day, week by week, until disease progresses to place and time when case goes to physician, Chiropractor, or his grave. When subluxation is adjusted and dis-ease is decreasing and health is increasing, there is an accumulative CONSTRUCTIVE survival value day by day, week by week, until case progresses upward to normal health. Study of survival value has greater importance now because of increased efficiency in adjustment art and more rapid recoveries observed.

75. Now we reach the last step — THE SPECIFIC. Because this is thoroly explained in another story, we will not go into detail here. We find ONE subluxation from which ALL symptoms and pathologies are caused. It EXCLUSIVELY is adjusted ONLY at such times and places WHEN and WHERE interference exists, to see how FEW times it can be adjusted to get case well.

---

## HOW OUR PROFESSION REACHED TO PROGRESS

There exists a group in our ranks who refuse to grow with this growing movement; who prefer to hold fast to older methods now relegated to past. It is interesting to compare their hypothecations to new reasoning. Having developed both old and new systems, author can reliably compare them.

One group call themselves “mechanical correction” Chiropractors.

“The purpose of a mechanical correction of ENTIRE spine is to enlarge ALL occluded intervertebral foramina.”

Purpose of any Chiropractor, working with Chiropractic principle, is to enlarge ONLY occluded intervertebral foramina, be it one or a dozen. Modern view is to KNOW how many and where each is, when it is and is not — not what is supposed to be. There was a time when all Chiropractors worked unknowingly in dark as this group are now. We BELIEVED every bump, irregularity, misalignment palpated and that we felt or observed occluded by the spinograph, was a subluxation, therefore needed adjustment. We once believed they existed along “entire spine”. Today we KNOW how few they are.

“Advantages to be gained are many with no disadvantages.”

That language is so familiar that it sounds like our echo speaking ten to fifteen years ago.

Anything done at any place where there is NOT a subluxation in fact, WITH NO INTERFERENCE TO TRANSMISSION EXISTING, creates what we hoped to adjust out. Advantages to be gained from adjusting a SUBLUXATION are many. Disadvantages of “adjusting” any place NOT a subluxation are many and serious. Today we KNOW the difference.

“All limitations encountered in a specific adjusting method are immediately overcome, and all benefits, and more, are accomplished.”

If this statement could be *proved* true, problem would be solved. But it exists by virtue of being a statement BELIEVED. At one time *we* believed it. We moderns do not ask belief in any unproved statement. When a patient is sick and he has ONE subluxation which can be proven, that ALONE should be adjusted. When done, all “limitations” in Chiropractic principle and practice have been proven, both positive and negative — when ONE is proven to exist, all others are proven not to exist. When ONE adjustment is proven necessary, all others are proven unnecessary. Anything more than adjustment of THE subluxation, at any other place, is a limitation of the Chiropractic principle and practice, both negative and positive — by proving nothing more was necessary, more would be unnecessary. Chiropractor can adjust a subluxation. If he does more upon other than a subluxation, he is withdrawing the broad scope of Chiropractic and limiting it to orthopedic surgery.

“The construction of your case can be wrong and still results will be forthcoming.”

All of us have been securing results, thruout existence of Chiropractic since its birth, even thru its worse and crude days, down to the hit-'em-all method quoted — for accidents happen even with ignorance of sustaining facts. If any man shoots into woods far enough, uses enough shot, and aims at enough places, he MAY some day, in some way, hit something and still not KNOW where, when, or how. He can be devoid of accuracy or competency, and still hit something once in a while. That was the state of the Chiropractic art until 1923, notwithstanding it was gradually climbing ladder of preparation to some day reach KNOWLEDGE. Accidental cases kept the Chiropractic principle from being obliterated in spite of inefficiency of the Chiropractic practice and because of the efficiency of a small percentage of “accidents” which worked.

Any man who does not KNOW where subluxation is, is compelled to do shotgun work. If we BELIEVED principle right, and did not KNOW and could not PROVE we knew where subluxation was, and when it was and was not present, we are certain we, too, would practice any system we believed nearest applied that principle. If we did not have competent use of neurocalometer, we, too, would fall back upon a mechanical-correction-of-all-vertebrae system. Notwithstanding we would do harm “adjusting” wrong places, wrong times, occasionally we might accidentally get ONE right, and that ONCE would save our face and case, and law of averages would be: whereas ALL cases Chiropractor receives are medical failures, if he got five out of one hundred well, his percentage of successes would be higher than any medical man. Modern Chiropractor does not start with “wrong” constructions, hoping to arrive at right conclusions. He KNOWS where interferences are that create dis-ease; he KNOWS when he has or has not given an adjustment.

“Mechanical correction of entire spine brings about a permanency in results obtained by no other method, because a mechanical balance is secured.”

Chiropractic principle is premised upon vertebral subluxation and its adjustment. There was a time when WE THOT we knew where it was. In absence of KNOWLEDGE, we believed much. Did we have the work previous to 1923 and did not have the work since 1923, we would use that same language to express what we BELIEVED.

Previous-to-1923 case: Mechanical correctionists believe that somewhere hidden in spinal column are *many* subluxations. How many, where each is, they do not know. They BELIEVE they know. They give “adjustment” to all. That is, they BELIEVE they do. They give each the correct direction. That is, they THINK they do. They do not KNOW they have found even one, nor do they know when to stop on one, many, or all. They BELIEVE much and KNOW nothing. They substitute, for knowledge, a hit-'em-all, anywhere, everywhere method. They believe in straightening kinks in spine, forcibly level pelvis, pull one leg or other to lengthen it. WITH THE subluxation not KNOWINGLY corrected (unless an accident happens) muscles continue to contract, and while spine is TEMPORARILY straightened, its cause has not been PERMANENTLY corrected.

Same case since 1923 with modern methods: A vertebral subluxation occurs. Contractures of various back muscles occur as pathology. Many misalignments come in spine; column becomes abnormally curved; pelvis tips; one leg is shorter than other, etc. Chiropractor who KNOWS principle and practice of Chiropractic uses such means as will give him KNOWLEDGE PROOF of location, position, and number of subluxation; gives an adjustment he KNOWS is such; KNOWS when to stop when it is no longer a subluxation; muscles relax, spine straightens, pelvis comes level, and legs are of equal length. There is nothing more to be done and he KNOWS it.

There is a difference between temporary ARTIFICIAL mechanical balance, and permanent NATURAL mechanical balance.

The method is practically fool-proof, because it is impossible to omit doing anything which is necessary to be done. We have done everything anybody else could or would do, therefore we have omitted nothing to be done; therefore we are fool-proof of having omitted anything. The case could easily die for want of one right thing to be done, at right place, in right way, at right time. Medical men excuse themselves on same ground that they have done everything wrong they have

been taught to do; therefore case died because of “God’s will!” It is better to be a modern Chiropractor and KNOW one single RIGHT THING and save life.

In absence of definite, precise, exacting FACTS to know, understand, and use, even Chiropractors can assume same mystifying attitude of medical profession and hide behind mental smokescreens because of absence of A KNOWLEDGE OF CAUSE; and because thereof, effects must be treated to try and get cases well; even at that, more successful accidents happen with our older methods than happened in medicine and surgery. A little of wrong thing done at right place will occasionally work even tho an accident.

---

## SOUND ADVICE

If NCM and SPECIFIC and SPECIFIC PROGRAM can do what we claim in hands of competent and intelligent users, then every chiropractor should have and use NCM, SPECIFIC and SPECIFIC PROGRAM.

As anxious as we are to have every Chiropractor increase percentage of results, step up efficiency, get worse cases well quicker than previously, we are not so anxious to have him secure an NCM and begin working with SPECIFIC program only to fail and thus reflect injury to himself, his cases, and principle involved.

To that end, then, we suggest following sound advice:

If you do not KNOW Chiropractic philosophy — do not get an NCM.

If you do not KNOW how to give a Chiropractic adjustment — do NOT get an NCM.

If you DO get an NCM without KNOWING Chiropractic philosophy and KNOWING how to give Chiropractic adjustments, one of two things will happen; either you become completely disgusted with NCM; or, IT forces you to study Chiropractic philosophy until you DO know it and you DO learn how to give adjustments until you become proficient.

The NCM will prove how little one knows of Chiropractic philosophy and how incompetent one is to give an adjustment — either condition is hard on Chiropractic unless he is willing and ready to face facts and learn difference.

If you are NOW satisfied that you DO know Chiropractic philosophy and ARE satisfied that you are giving best vertebral adjustments, DO get an NCM.

NCM users work one of two ways — either they listen to what it proves and improve themselves; they soon come to realize that it is best check on their ignorance of philosophy and adjustment; or, they throw it away because they know more than it proves.

Those who know HOW to intelligently use NCM are those who KNOW Chiropractic philosophy and CAN give adjustments. They don’t belittle NCM. Show us a BOOSTER for NCM and we’ll show you one who knows philosophy and how to give adjustments, regardless of how little else he may know.

So, if you are down on philosophy and adjusting, you can’t be up on NCM.

If you are up on NCM, it’s because you are up on philosophy and adjusting.

If you are down on philosophy and adjusting and get an NCM you may expect to get busy studying the two you don’t know, because the three are inseparable in their demands of efficiency.

---

## CHIROPRACTIC NEUROCALOMETRY

(Prepared for this publication by a scientist who requests his name be withheld at this time.)

It has been often said that it is easy for someone to say a thing is true because his experiences have shown him that it is true. It is more difficult to make others believe that a thing is true, because their experiences, or lack of experiences, may have been different, leaving them with opinions too often considered as conclusive. Too many immaterial factors may thrust themselves into basis for such conclusions and act as a barrier to more inductive and deductive reasoning and thus temporarily act as an obstacle to sustained interest.

In order to establish truths upon a common basis, it has been necessary to formulate sciences. By use of scientific methods, we are enabled to prove that our experiences are true just as far as other people are enabled, by reasonable amount of effort and application, to prove same things.

Desire for earnest and honest investigation must first exist before it is possible to interpret with understanding and pave way for acceptance of a thing in its scientific completeness. Unconditional acceptance of anything based upon scientific, demonstrable fact depends primarily upon a knowledge of fundamental factors which, in their *aggregate*, render evidence as conclusive.

It has long been a problem in Chiropractic profession to develop a workable means by which to arrive at some immediate demonstrable proof of effects of interference with spinal nerve transmission; demonstrable proof that such interference was removed by proper adjustment of causative subluxation, by showing disappearance of its associated phenomena with subsequent elimination of attending symptoms.

With such an organized system; with such conclusive display of demonstrated Chiropractic principles and practice, science should approach all-inclusive health system. After all, scientific worth of any method is based upon results obtained.

In preparing this work standard text books in Anatomy, Physiology, Pathological Physiology and general experimental science have been studied and consulted. It has been primary object in this work to establish basis of a practice which has developed with Chiropractic and since beginning has been inseparable from science and philosophy of Chiropractic, and which was born with application of Neurocalometer in Chiropractic analysis.

In this treatise it is object to submit a concise and comprehensive study into principles of Chiropractic science as they apply to use of Neurocalometer in spinal analysis.

These observations, it will be seen, are an aggregation of fundamental facts, undeviating from subject matter of which they are a part.

---

## THE PROPERTIES OF NERVE STRUCTURE

To understand principles underlying use of Neurocalometer in spinal analysis it is necessary to consider anatomical and physiological interrelationship of structures involved in interference to nerve impulse transmission as well as reaction phenomena resulting therefrom.

Plasticity of physical body through its central nervous system and tendency to gradually yield to an influence is a characteristic of animal life. Entire nervous system is a pathway traversed by currents of energy which, passing over pathway repeatedly, caused a physical or organic yielding of cells tending to bring about a repetition of cell vibration or a reaction to its stimulus.

It has long been established by leaders in Chiropractic and later confirmed by Dr. Geo. W. Crile, eminent scientist, in his exhaustive researches, that reactions which compose life of man and other organisms, are results of inevitable effects produced in a sensitive structure by an actuating environment. In other words, life processes of organism depend upon evolved mechanism by and through which it reacts.

And that man's special mechanism of adaptation is his nervous system which coordinates each part of body with every other part, by means of brain, spinal cord and a labyrinthian network of nerve fibers and peripheral nerve endings.

Developments in sciences of biology, physics, chemistry and physiology prove that this mechanism is merely a highly specialized pathway for transmission of impulses set up by activating stimuli. In higher beings these impulses meet and coordinate or impinge and interfere in a central organ in this mechanism, brain system, where schemes or patterns are formed automatically according to lines of least resistance which have been established by evolution of organism. Anywhere along this pathway where there is interference a localized dissipation of impulse energy will result, setting up reaction phenomena and disease.

In science of physics, when considered in light of human physiology we learn that in last analysis primal stuff of matter and of energy is electrical in character. Whatever may be superficial aspects of man's form and functions, ultimately they are phenomena of electricity.

With these observations Dr. Crile asks: "Is transformation of energy by which men and animals are enabled to adaptively maintain a state of health maintained through an electro-chemical mechanism? If so, then there should be evidence to show:

- "1. That an electrical energy is produced in body;
- "2. That a current of nerve action, a form of electrical energy, always accompanies passage of nerve impulse;
- "3. That in motor organs electro-motive force of this current varies with rate and extent of energy transformation.
- "4. That when there is no transformation of energy there is no action current;

- “5. That electricity alone, either directly or indirectly, can excite organs and tissues to perform their functions while such is correctly applied;
- “6. That in body are structures well suited to be parts of an electro-chemical mechanism which is capable of performing the work of body; and finally
- “7. That no other form of mechanism is capable of performing this work.”

It is an old established fact in physiology of plants and animals alike that there is an electro-negative variation during action.

Bose has demonstrated that electric currents are present in all plant activities, and has shown that life and electric phenomena end simultaneously.

Furthermore, in experimental physiology in studies dealing with nerve currents with an Einthoven string galvanometer connected with an artificial nerve, it has been shown with convincing evidence that nerve action current is identical with electricity.

Williams and Crehore reported that if we regard nerve as an electrical conductor with distributed capacity, we are able to account for many of experimental phenomena and also to predict results of new experimental conditions. It has been shown that speed of electricity on wires is less than speed in free space, and formula for calculating these velocities is well known. Rate of propagation of electrical current in a conductor in form, size and material to a nerve fiber should be, according to these formulae, of approximately same order of magnitude as has been measured for nerve impulse.

As a result of measurements of phrenic nerves of cats and calculations based upon data of microscopic sections of nerves, it has been made possible to construct an artificial nerve whose total resistance and capacity are of same order of magnitude as those of the cat's nerve. In applying break E.M.F. of an induction coil to this “nerve” and leading off to a string galvanometer in usual manner, there were obtained typical diphasic curves almost identical with those obtained from cat's nerves stimulated with same current.

In this discussion we are not to lose grasp of primary principle of Chiropractic philosophy, that with all these properties of nerve tissue, there is of necessity a seat of Innate Intelligence control, exercising a definite, select influence over release of quantitative impulse flow in accordance with demands of processes. If body is operated by a form of electric energy it must be generated and fabricated within body, which must, of necessity, contain mechanism for adequate, continuous production and storage of this energy and innately controlled release of same. This release and distribution must be actuated by demands and needs of an intricate, living organism, through a complete electro-motive apparatus supplying elements for constant reconstruction and maintaining processes for disposal of its waste material.

An automatic mechanism such as man must have an automatic arrangement for augmenting multiple activities of living processes. Metabolism must be maintained; prevention of polarization of brain battery and renewal of elements of battery. For this purpose blood was evolved. It floods every cell of battery and every element of motor. Mechanism for prevention of brain battery polarization by maintaining difference in potential and changing rate of electric or impulse discharge and its rate of fabrication is not fully explained. Such control is probably generated through a higher force, through a process of multiple proportions and intimately associated with functions of endocrine origin.

Whatever nature of mechanism, it is obviously one of a high order of invisible force supporting life; and expression of metaphysical plan through immutable laws governing living processes, projected through medium of an Innate Intelligence over unimpeded pathways of brain and spinal nerve system.

Recent investigation of properties of nerve tissue function shows that nerve impulse is an electro-chemical form of energy, and it has been demonstrated experimentally that transmitted energy of a nerve may be detected with a display of something of nature of its action at periphery. It must be remembered that nerve structure would be capable of undergoing and does undergo more intensive reactions in vital, living state than would be possible to produce experimentally in absence of living processes with respect to conductivity, sensitivity and all reaction phenomena which would follow interference from subluxation.

---

## THE OLD VERSUS THE NEW

In discussion of new and proven methods question naturally arises concerning efficacy of old system of general spinal adjusting in each case, with prevalent disregard for specific application of Chiropractic principle in the correction of cause of so-called disease. That old system of adjustment possessed a degree of effectiveness cannot be disputed. It carried enough merit to sustain and prove correctness of principles and practice of Chiropractic, until further research and

development, which is always inevitable, should place it upon a more demonstrable, scientific basis. Before it was like any system which, though possessing some merit, is incapable of conclusive demonstration of its modus operandi.

With advent of Neurocalometer sailing of an uncharted sea of uncertainties was overcome by use of this compass in defining and prescribing definite lines of procedure in correcting cause of so-called disease. It is now possible to pursue a direct, definite course charted for unfailing guidance in principles and practice of Chiropractic.

It is probable that in old method of adjusting, in which whole spine came in for a general "overhauling" at one time, relief of a more or less limited character was achieved through temporary release, by relaxation, of associated conditions of stress appearing at multiple inferior places along spine where descending impinged nerve fibers emitting through foramen, producing pseudo subluxations through their effects upon surrounding tissue, which reacts by tonic contraction and tension. It is now established that this inferior malalignment is generally secondary to a primary causative interference existing above. Attempted correction of these multiple secondary spinal findings probably allowed a greater release of already greatly diminished impulse flow due to major subluxation or interference above, but such could not be expected to remain permanent unless primary, causative interference is corrected, which was done and is still being done under old system. Such correction in this case is not made intentionally, but too often accidentally.

Upper cervicals were and are still found to be place of major interference and are corrected under old method and, fortunately, in many cases are let alone with good results. This is in spite of an unsystematic procedure which has been replaced by present enlightenment of Neurocalometer, Chiropractor's compass.

---

## THE SCIENTIFIC HEALTH SYSTEM

Chiropractic is based upon four major premises, which are now subject to scientific proof. Quoting from Dr. B. J. Palmer, in his excellent work "Reasons For My Faith," these premises are established as follows:

1. Existence of a vertebral subluxation.
2. Principle that it produced pressures upon nerves and interfered with flow of a force between two given points.
3. Adjustment of a vertebral subluxation.
4. Principle that released pressures upon nerves restored this flow of a force between two given points. The subluxation and adjustment can be proved by spinograph. Location of and effects of subluxation and adjustments can be measured by mechanical, chronic-hot-box heat-finder (Neurocalometer).

Life has been defined as "continuous adjustment of internal to external relations." Let us lend scientific aid in this adjustment.

---

## SUMMARY

Life processes in man depend upon his special mechanism of adaptation, the nervous system, which is constantly empowered to provide coordination between each part of body.

Nervous mechanism is a highly specialized pathway for transmission of impulses necessary to activation of these processes. When there is no interference along this pathway transmission is complete and we have a normal, living process. With interference there is only a partially living process, commonly termed paralyzed function or disease.

Primal stuff of matter and of energy is electrical in character. A form of electrical energy, nerve impulse, flows over nerve fibers, causing transformation of energy through its action current. Nerve structures in body are well suited to be parts of an electro-chemical mechanism, because no other form of mechanism is capable of performing its work.

It is quite natural that nerve force should be identified with electricity, because both nerve force and electricity are known only by their effects. Electricity will deflect needle of a compass or galvanometer. Any form of energy of this nature will heat medium through which it flows, when met with resistance.

Nerves are capable of carrying and exhibiting increased reactions from interference and resistance, since they comprise a mechanism suitable for electro-chemical processes. If these reactions are result of interference to electro-conductivity, then there would be dissipation of its increased energy in form of heat.

Also, with reference to nerve impulses are associated many secondary or pathologic reactions. These may be manifest along nerve pathway in tissue innervated and finally in nerve structure itself. Under such reactions are oxidation, chemical reaction, chemical combustion with its attendant heat.

Neurocalometer in reacting to intensified effects of nerve itself, responds with a quick, decisive “break” in action of its needle. In associated reactions covering a wider margin its response is not so sharp. In latter are vasomotor, chemical and pathological effects. Only measurable effect is that of increased heat.

These principles, for most part, have been already discussed by Dr. B. J. Palmer and later by Dr. Crile. They employed a galvanometer, thermo-couple hookup in their investigations. This instrument, specially constructed for Chiropractic spinal analysis, is used in a slow, gliding technique. Upper cervical region subluxation may exert a great influence upon whole nervous mechanism, because of its close anatomical relationship to decussations and nearby intercranial nerves. Effects here are transmitted along nerve fasciculi to inferior points.

The old system of adjusting is too unspecific and indefinite according to recent investigations and developments. Definite analysis and specific correction is being widely reported from use of recent developments in Chiropractic Neurocalometry.

---

## DO SPECIFIC WORK AND YOU’LL GET SPECIFIC RESULTS

One of drawbacks to an immediate stepping-up of our Chiropractic efficiency in securing quick, permanent results on worse cases, is inability of average Chiropractor to keep from adding to or subtracting from SPECIFIC SYSTEM that which he thinks-he-knows should be added or subtracted.

We are victims of yesterday. We are today because of what we were yesterday. We think today based upon and around thots of yesterday. Given two people trying to practice SPECIFIC work, including students here in school, not knowing any other system than SPECIFIC, will accomplish more, quicker than Chiropractor who has known, been taught, and practiced other systems yesterday. Student will use only system he is now taught. Earlier Chiropractor will endeavor to inject and subtract today with yesterday.

We find sincere and thotful Chiropractors, trying to use SPECIFIC, injecting meric system places of adjustments, especially if NCM finds nerve-pressure heat-interference readings at places other than major.

A practical case: A foundryman strained his back, lumbar region, while lifting a heavy mold. He felt injury in lumbar region. A visual lumbar defect was to be seen. Pain was down there. Chiropractor was using “SPECIFIC”. He found a reading at atlas as well as in lumbar region. He adjusted ONLY the atlas and case became well. In process of subsequent checking, patient thot his lumbar region “ought to be” adjusted. Chiropractor could not see why there “was not a lumbar subluxation” a la meric system. To appease patient, he gave an “adjustment” in lumbar region. Patient returned next day with his lumbago back again. Lumbago was adjusted OUT with SPECIFIC atlas. It was adjusted IN with lumbar “subluxation.” Chiropractor, SEEING WHAT HE SAW, learned his lesson. He again adjusted atlas and REFUSED to do anything more, any other place, and case regained health and remained so.

There are Chiropractors who use NCM, find several places of readings, in differing localities. They adjust them all, thinking they are doing SPECIFIC work. Their case does not get well quickly. They condemn NCM and SPECIFIC system. If they had strictly followed SPECIFIC SYSTEM and not injected anything more than it lays down, case would have attained its objective.

You can no more take over meric system method into SPECIFIC SYSTEM than you can carry over method of use of NCM No. 1 into method of use of NCM No. 2. There must be a complete divorce from yesterday if you desire to secure work of today.

For this reason we repeatedly made statement, during Lyceum (1930) IF YOU DO WHAT WE DO, AS WE DO IT, YOU WILL SECURE RESULTS WE DO. We know it is hard to out-reason yesterday and in-reason today. We believed meric system correct, and it is hard to teach ourselves that a more accurate system is before us; but step-up in efficiency comes in doing that very thing.

General reasons why Chiropractors will do more or less than SPECIFIC are: their past education leads them to believe that this little is not enough, or, in general, it is not complete without something more being done; or, they listen to patient who influences them to think they ought to have “more for their money,” therefore proceed to give “more” and really deliver less.

A careful checkup of reports from field assures us that, if a Chiropractor prefers to mix two different systems, such as meric system and SPECIFIC SYSTEM, it would be better for his cases that he confine himself to one, or other, exclusively. If he believes that meric system can and does locate subluxations (and, according to meric system, it is plural), then he cannot believe in SPECIFIC SYSTEM where NCM locates it (according to SPECIFIC SYSTEM, it is singular). If reverse be true, that NCM locates subluxation and tells when an adjustment should and should not be given,

then he should discard meric system. Reports show that where NCM locates major and Chiropractor prefers to superimpose that with meric system, case more than usually reports lowered resistance and a return of many symptoms he formerly had.

It should be obvious that, if THE place picked by NCM IS THE place, then all other places that might be picked by meric system are NOT places for adjustment. If PLACES picked by meric system are THE PLACES, then any place that might be picked NCM, contrary to this, could not be construed as of merit or possessing value for adjustment. SPECIFIC SYSTEM proclaims that NCM locates THE major and ONE subluxation cause; all other readings being misalignments. If misalignments are “adjusted” upon theory that they are SUBLUXATIONS, then subluxations will be made out of them if anything is done upon them. Practically, a case may have eight places of NCM-reading interference. ONE is a subluxation; seven are misalignments. To “adjust” misalignments is to create seven subluxations and create seven dis-eased conditions even tho eighth otherwise might correct conditions IT causes — this puts us right back where we were before SPECIFIC SYSTEM was advanced to profession.

It would be advisable for each Chiropractor to follow one system or other, according to his breadth of understanding of either, but it is inadvisable to attempt to add to or subtract from either one as a complete system in itself.

---

### THE PAST AND PRESENT VALUE OF “TRANSITIONAL AREAS”

In L. C. C. Bulletin (May, 1932), Dr. — purports to set forth an idea as tho it were original; a recent development with which he has been directly concerned — even to letting it appear that HE is its champion, defender of faith, etc. In this contention, L. C. C. knowingly encourage supposition without directly committing themselves.

One by one, article by article is being printed. Facts are brot to light. History is repeated. Chiropractors are beginning to know today what happened yesterday. That’s what this “war” produces.

This “transitional area” idea is an effort to

- (a) keep Chiropractic where it was previous to 1923.
- (b) keep it standing still and thus appease those who prefer to be let alone.
- (c) keep it from moving onward and upward in its steady progress to development within itself.

Point by point explanations appear to what is happening, that those who care and desire to know may keep posted. So long as any article misrepresents, denies, or dilutes any CHIROPRACTIC principle or practice, and it is vital that record be kept clear, we shall discuss them, knowing well that people come and go, but PRINCIPLES live.

So far as it is possible, we quote from limited writings of this Chiropractor, as they concern this principle:

“We state and prove that mechanical correction of entire spine brings about a permanency in results obtained by no other method, because a mechanical balance is secured. Every ‘specific’ user and every major adjuster is confronted today with same problem we experienced before adopting a method that corrects and holds vertebra in place after it is adjusted — namely, correction is only temporary in many cases.”

“Where rotation or scoliosis exists involving three or more vertebrae, to adjust but one vertebra in that rotation is, in the majority of cases, to give only temporary relief, for, sooner or later, muscular pull holding other vertebrae out of alignment will again distort one adjusted. THAT IS WHY YOU ‘SPECIFICS’ HAVE YOUR PERSISTENT READINGS OF CONGESTED AREAS WHETHER IT BE SUPERFICIAL CAPILLARY CONGESTION, AS I BELIEVE IT TO BE, OR NERVE HEAT, AS YOU WANT TO BELIEVE. That is why major adjusters experience recurrence of symptoms after subluxation has been but temporarily corrected. That is why a single vertebra in rotation or scoliosis adjusted over a long period of time when it is temporarily corrected will produce pressure above or below, according to foramen occluded.”

“We have taken 26,000 X-rays to prove our contention. What acceptable diagnostic evidence do you have to disprove these records?”

“By same 26,000 X-rays we discovered ten years ago that most frequent transitional area and occlusion of foramen with possible point of nerve pressure was between atlas and axis. You come along ten years later and confine ninety-nine per cent of your endeavors to this area, and then YOU ASK WHY WE DO NOT FOLLOW YOU AND GROW WITH A GROWING MOVEMENT. BLESS YOUR SOUL, WE ARE TEN YEARS AHEAD OF YOU.”

“There are other transitional areas in spine just as important as atlas-axis area. (See April Lincoln Bulletin.) While yours is a confining and limited technique, ours is a broader and unlimited technique, which takes into account nerve distribution to entire body. It is true that upper cervical adjusting will produce results in a much wider area than any other region of spine, BECAUSE OF THE VAGUS NERVE DISTRIBUTION. We have long stressed correction in area as being very important, rotation being most common distortion.”

Theory presented by P.S.C. (1906) was that every curvature (scoliosis, kyphosis, lordosis, etc.) had a superior point of origin; a center or apex and an inferior or ending of that curve. This was true in direct as well as in adaptative curve, either superior or inferior to it. This “transitional area” would cover not LESS than three vertebrae and often MORE than three; it might be limited to ONE place or might include SEVERAL; it could be located ANY PLACE where there were “transitional area” subluxations causing a curvature.

Subluxation in a “transitional area” had a twist, kink, or torque to “area” involved, eventually producing a minor local or major general curve which introduced a SERIES of subluxations. A comparison of this OLD idea with idea now being advanced by Dr. —, will show little difference.

Under this THEORY, there being MANY subluxations, each was to be adjusted until ALL were adjusted out of existence. We not only adjusted most superior vertebra of “transitional area,” but we adjusted apex vertebra in that “transitional area” as well as inferior vertebrae of that “transitional area.” Gradually we kept working them out and as we did we worked on intermediary vertebrae in that “transitional area” until eventually we hoped to have ALL vertebrae in that “transitional area” in perfect perpendicular alignment with NO “subluxations” existing anywhere. A comparison of this old idea, with idea now being advanced by Dr. —, will show little difference.

Inasmuch as each subluxation created a “transitional area” to which later there appeared an adaptative “transitional area” it can be readily seen that we had to study spine carefully to know which was first and DIRECT, and which was secondary and ADAPTATIVE, and which we adjust FIRST and which LAST.

Before we got with this theory we were doing (up to 1923) what L.C.C. are advocating today, viz., adjusting any place in spine with idea of adjusting its every kink, twist, or misalignment; to properly align each and every vertebra with each and every other vertebra with hope that we could get them all in perfect alignment so there COULD BE NO pressures or interferences.

In 1910 P.S.C. introduced spinograph. We took spinographs to check this principle to see IF practice as advocated was practical. Some of our profession make much over fact that they have taken over 26,000 plates upon which they now base their conclusions. The P.S.C. has taken over one and a half million since we introduced spinograph into Chiropractic. Had we continued to rely ALONE upon information given ONLY by spinograph, we, too, would be talking today same language, thots, and ideas previous to 1906.

What DID spinograph reveal? It showed clearly “transitional areas” then; it shows them now. Every spinal column has them. What are they? What value is to be attached to them? Are they causes of dis-ease? Are they subluxations in fact, or a subluxation in theory? Can spinograph *show* a subluxation? Or is what spinograph shows only theoretical and not practical?

In those earlier days we, too, had same convictions that others have now. We moved on; they stood still. We refused to continue to think same thots. They do. We thot then that spinograph could, did, and would show us optically where each and every subluxation was. Spinograph only depicted malrelationships between vertebrae. We construed all such to be subluxations IN FACT. Spinograph showed “transitional areas,” because it did show an irregularity IN POSITION of a vertebra or series of vertebrae up and down full length of spine, and because they were optically in anything but normal alignment, and because we could now correctly SEE by preference to incorrectly FEELING, we concluded then as others conclude now, that each and every one WAS a subluxation, and concluded then, just as others conclude now, that each such should be adjusted and put into normal alignment where we thot they SHOULD BE PUT. Out of that grew general adjustment of entire spine idea.

Today picture changes. Spinograph cannot show, prove, or give knowledge of location of ANY SUBLUXATION in fact. SPINOGRAPH cannot bring to our eye any knowledge of location of ANY subluxation. We once thot it could. We do not think so now. Others still think it does. Others emphasize, as proof of their conclusion, that they have taken X-ray pictures. We base our denial on what is safe to say covers over one million and a half X-ray films PLUS much other additional Chiropractic information secured from other CHIROPRACTIC sources that is vitally essential to settle ANY Chiropractic subluxation conclusion.

Could you, looking at two spinographs, tell which one, or whether either, was taken of a live man or dead? We present TWO spinographs. Which was taken of a live man; which of a dead man; or were both alive or dead? A spinograph is as

reliable, in recording misalignments in dead man as live one. An X-ray can radiograph a fracture in dead man as well as live one. For this reason, spinographs do NOT record SUBLUXATIONS. SUBLUXATIONS exist only in LIVE people. A Chiropractor cannot ADJUST a DEAD man; there is no SUBLUXATION to adjust; and even tho he tho he could, it would do no good, for LIFE isn't there.

Spinograph records POSITION of segments. It can do this as well in dead as living. We have taken both dead and living, and it is effective in one or both, for nobody can tell difference, by plate or film, whether it was taken in life or death. NCM is useless on a DEAD body. It IS applicable and practical and CAN BE USED on LIVE body. It ALONE proves presence or absence of LIFE; interference to flow OF LIFE; and after an adjustment has been given TO LIVE MAN, it proves whether IT WAS adjustment or not, by whether it restores transmission OF LIFE or not; or whether pressure was increased and transmission decreased, or not.

We could pull a dirty trick on those who judge cases by spinographs by handing them one taken from DEAD BODY. They wouldn't know difference. But YOU CAN'T FOOL NCM. A dead body universally is COLD. NCM READS COMPARATIVE heat. It reads active interference between one spot where there is GREATER heat than another. Dead bodies are COLD ALL OVER, absorbing only temperature of room they are in; generating no INTERNAL independent heat, for INTERNAL FLOWING MENTAL IMPULSE LIFE which MAKES INTERNAL HEAT, is absent.

Any conclusion reached by spinographs alone is a per cent conclusion and is only that per cent safe. NCM is required to give THE LIFE conclusion, and adjustment is third angle to Chiropractic conclusion.

Many went to P.S.C. back in days when we taught that ANY and EVERY irregularity OF POSITION that could be felt BY PALPATION OR SEEN WITH THE EYE from spinograph, automatically constituted A SUBLUXATION. We have long since outgrown that idea, realizing that SOMETHING MORE than abnormal position IS NECESSARY to make a SUBLUXATION in fact. Others still cling to that impossible idea that an irregularity OF POSITION ALONE constitutes all and EVERY element that makes it a subluxation IN FACT. We have gone FAR beyond that. They are either unable to think beyond that line, or they have no means at their command to prove beyond that line, or they are too set in their opinions to desire to progress beyond that line. It matters not WHY — they stood still and balance march on developing keener lines of discrimination to which they have not yet arrived.

You can be right or wrong on one or one million films. One spinograph or millions show irregularities in position of vertebrae. No one or one million could or do SHOW A PRESSURE UPON NERVES, OR AN INTERFERENCE TO TRANSMISSION OF MENTAL IMPULSE SUPPLY. Spinographs show what they show; nothing more, nothing less, viz., ABNORMALITIES OF POSITION. They do not show LOCATION OF PRESSURES OR INTERFERENCE TO TRANSMISSION OF LIFE.

If a spinograph shows abnormal POSITION and there is NO PRESSURE OR INTERFERENCE at that location, it is NOT a subluxation. If there IS pressure upon nerves and an interference to transmission, even tho spinograph shows NO abnormality of position, THEN IT IS A SUBLUXATION IN FACT.

Every "transitional area" has misalignments. It is impossible to find one that hasn't. Are misalignments subluxations? In ancient Chiropractic theory, yes; in modern fact, no. A SPINOGRAPH CANNOT REVEAL A SUBLUXATION. IT DOES REVEAL MISALIGNMENTS. There is a vast difference between misalignment which EVERY spinograph will show, and a subluxation which no spinograph CAN show. It is difference between theory vs. fact; failure vs. success; opinion vs. knowledge; previous to 1910 vs. since 1910; fingers and spinograph vs. NCM.

A SUBLUXATION is any vertebra which is out of alignment with its co-respondents above and below.

- which DOES occlude a foramen
- which DOES produce a pressure upon nerves
- which DOES interfere with a normal quantity transmission of mental impulse supply between brain and body, via spinal canal, cord, and nerves.

Spinograph CAN prove "which is out of alignment" and "which does occlude a foramen"; but it CANNOT prove "which DOES produce A PRESSURE upon nerves" and "which DOES INTERFERE WITH A TRANSMISSION of mental impulse supply" and therein lies difference in opinion of conclusion of those who KNOW that it does none of these. NCM proves "which DOES produce a PRESSURE upon nerves" and "which DOES INTERFERE WITH A TRANSMISSION of mental impulse supply," but CANNOT prove "which is out of alignment" and "which DOES occlude a foramen" and therein lies difference in opinion of conclusions between some and those who *know* it does prove only TWO of essential FOUR conclusions.

Beginning with 1895, we tho fingers could find subluxations by palpation. Spinograph (1910) showed our fingers were often incorrect. Previous to advent of spinograph, we taught that fingers could find ANY and EVERY irregularity of

position and these constituted subluxations. After advent of spinograph we taught the same principle with correction that often spinograph would prove mistakes of fingers. Up to 1923, we taught that ANY and EVERY misalignment that spinograph could find, DID constitute a subluxation; that “transitional areas” contained several such. Spinograph proved IRREGULARITY OF POSITION; hence we concluded it automatically proved all theoretical elements necessary to make it a subluxation.

Fingers, in palpation, CAN prove irregularity of position. Many today do not rely upon fingers. They have progressed BEYOND FINGERS TO SPINOGRAPH. Spinograph, optically, CAN prove misalignments of position. This many admit. BUT NEITHER FINGERS NOR SPINOGRAPH CAN OR DO PROVE EXISTENCE OF OR LOCATION OF PRESSURE UPON NERVES OR AN ACTUAL INTERFERENCE TO TRANSMISSION OF MENTAL IMPULSE SUPPLY. This some Chiropractors will NOT admit, because to do so automatically demands SOMETHING MORE THAN FINGERS OR SPINOGRAPH — THE NCM — and this they do not care to affirm. Therein lies difference in conclusion of judgment between believing spinograph shows enough to be reasonably safe and use of ADDITIONAL KNOWLEDGE to KNOW location of CAUSE of disease and its cure, to be certain.

Fingers and spinograph are effective in proving WHAT THEY PROVE, ON A DEAD MAN as they could on a LIVE man. Fingers and spinograph both prove MISALIGNMENTS on DEAD men; but neither proves presence or absence of A SUBLUXATION. Only LIVE man can have CAUSE AND CURE of disease. To establish any conclusion, equally as effective upon dead man as live man, is to assume there is no difference in principle or practice between dead or living. SOME conclusions are safely made on DEAD man. Others can be safely made ONLY upon LIVE man.

NCM clears that missing link that connects information made upon dead bodies and those made ONLY upon living bodies. Some are reaching conclusions just as sound on dead as on living. P.S.C. is NOW connecting information that CAN be gained on dead or alive (spinograph) with that applicable only to LIVE man (NCM).

Palpation and spinograph determine locations of irregularities OF POSITION of vertebrae as well on dead as on live man. THE NCM NOW DETERMINES EXACT LOCATIONS OF PRESSURES UPON NERVES AND WHERE INTERFERENCES TO TRANSMISSION OF IMPULSES EXIST, AND THUS ESTABLISHES CONNECTING LINK BETWEEN THE CAUSE AND CURE OF DIS-EASE IN LIVING MAN AND ABSENCE OF THESE CONCLUSIONS IN DEAD MAN. It is regrettable that some permit their prejudices to NCM to prevent their admitting this obvious fact.

When NCM is competently and correctly used ON LIVING BODY, on “transitional areas,” it will prove or disprove whether there is or is not pressures upon nerves, interfering with transmission of mental impulse supply at those places.

When spinograph is used and it finds a “transitional area” it is then necessary to use NCM to find whether there is or is not pressure upon nerves, or interference to supply of mental impulse, at that area. If there is *no* pressure *or* interference at a “transitional area,” it is NOT a subluxation. If there IS pressure and interference at “transitional area,” it IS a subluxation. NCM proves whether there IS OR IS NOT interference to transmission of mental impulse supply at or between “transitional areas.” It makes difference between snap judgment on A PART of CHIROPRACTIC information or knowledge based on ALL of it. It makes no difference whether a man has taken one, twenty-six thousand, or a million spinographs. If BOTH means are used, it makes no difference how many or how few exposures he has made. Number of plates does not determine ESSENTIAL ELEMENTS WHICH MARK DIFFERENCE BETWEEN HIM WHO IS A CHIROPRACTOR AND PROVES IT, AND HIM WHO THINKS HE IS AND TRIES TO MAKE HIMSELF BELIEVE HE PROVES IT WITH A LIMITED USE OF A LIMITED NUMBER OF ELEMENTS WHICH CONSTITUTE FULL UNDERSTANDING OF COMPLETE USE OF CHIROPRACTIC PRINCIPLE AND PRACTICE.

NCM has PROVEN that practically ALL “transitional areas” are NOT subluxations in fact; they do NOT produce pressures upon nerves; do NOT interfere with transmission of life force flow between brain and body as existing in LIVING bodies; are NOT cause of ANY dis-ease and no amount of so-called “adjusting” them would get anybody well of anything anywhere located in body.

To “adjust” at each and every irregularity of position of a vertebra, as found in a “transitional area” established to be such by spinograph, does NOT open ANY occluded intervertebral foramen. Such does NOT exist at such places. Neither does “adjusting” at “transitional areas” restore transmission of ANY mental impulse supply if there IS NO interference at such places. We at P.S.C. researched this back in 1923. Others haven’t learned this YET; neither do they desire to learn it, preferring to stand still, if by so doing they hope to deny NCM. Both prefer to work with same idea up till 1923, even tho long ago proven unsound and untenable.

Position of some is that when they find a “transitional area” they assume it contains ALL elements necessary to make it a Chiropractic subluxation. So they find themselves ASSUMING much, PROVING little; writing about what they assume, PROVING NOTHING.

Misalignments in “transitional areas” will be found without being subluxations. Subluxations will be found without being in a “transitional area.” WHICH IS WHICH, IS AN ESSENTIAL THAT MUST BE DEFINITELY, ACCURATELY, AND POSITIVELY SETTLED FOR ONE TO APPROACH SCIENTIFIC WORK AND DELIVER A POSITIVE HEALTH SERVICE TO THE SICK.

To deny two essential Chiropractic elements (pressure and interference) as not being present, does not explain why they ARE present. Neither does it explain, being present, why they are absent in other irregularities or misalignments. Neither does it explain, having abnormalities in position of vertebrae, what should be done for them to reestablish them in normal alignment thruout entire spine, which IS the thing some propound in their premise.

We, who so radically differ from them, desire to establish that complete, full spinal alignment, as much as they. They want to do it SPINOGRAPHICALLY. We want to do it CHIROPRACTICALLY. We confine our work exclusively to full and complete satisfaction of EVERY CHIROPRACTIC ELEMENT IN THE CHIROPRACTIC PRINCIPLE AND PRACTICE.

Previous to 1923, we thot every case had MANY subluxations; that each and every “transitional area” had several or many subluxations. This was our working THEORY. Since 1923 we KNOW where, when, and how ONE subluxation is CAUSING EACH AND EVERY MISALIGNMENT IN EACH AND EVERY “TRANSITIONAL AREA.” Previous to 1923, we thot we had to adjust EVERY irregularity in EVERY “transitional area” to straighten entire spine. Recovery was usually a SLOW process. Since 1923 we KNOW where, when, and how to adjust ONLY subluxation which IS such IN FACT.

Automatically, each and every irregularity and misalignment, in each and every osseous “transitional area” disappears as every OTHER symptom disappears in any OTHER soft tissue part of body WHEN ITS CAUSE HAS BEEN ADJUSTED. Instead of causes being multiple, they are singular. Instead of subluxations being frequent, they are scarce. Instead of being everywhere, they are in ONE place. Instead of being general, they are specific. When THE SINGLE CAUSE is correctly adjusted, multiple symptoms of the osseous misalignments found in “transitional areas” disappear; thus the entire spine is straightened thruout its entire length; not by MUCH done, but by LITTLE; not at MANY WRONG places, but at ONE RIGHT place. Recovery is usually a RAPID process.

(For more elaborate explanation of this principle, see “ALL SUBLUXATIONS ARE MISALIGNMENTS; BUT MISALIGNMENTS ARE NOT SUBLUXATIONS,” THE HOUR HAS ARRIVED, Vol. XXIV, Palmer, 1950.)

Two issues stand out prominently as regards others’ position; they deal with A PORTION of four Chiropractic elements in Chiropractic principle and practice, but try to reach a full and complete conclusion working with only two of the facts. They conclude, in 1932, on old ideas proven untenable, unsafe, and unsound as applied to all people under all conditions at all times. They “adjust” many places and occasionally succeed when if they knew WHERE, WHEN, AND HOW to adjust, they would very materially step up efficiency in largest percentage of cases.

It is hoped others will see light of modern research and lay aside stubborn personal pride of position and opinion to realize there is more at stake in being of greater service to sick than in sticking to a theory unworthy of prejudice or pride. Wise men change opinions; principles always remaining true.

After above was written, we wondered if we had told some Chiropractors anything they didn’t know. We came to conclusion we hadn’t.

Some DON’T like NCM. They are prejudiced. They don’t know why; neither can they give reason why they should be. However, it DID give an opportunity to present clearer explanation of WHAT CHIROPRACTIC IS; IS NOT; WHAT IT DOES AND DOES NOT DO; AND WHEN IT DOES IT.

Are Majority of Chiropractors obsolete? ANY Chiropractor is CHIROPRACTICALLY OBSOLETE who ignores, omits, forgets, and overlooks to consider, (a) pressure upon nerves, and (b) interference to transmission of mental impulse supply as a part of essential and necessary elements to be recognized, considered, studied, and worked with in question of cause and cure of dis-ease. That some have ignored them, is obvious. That some ignore NCM is equally obvious.

---

### “HOW MUCH DOES AN NCM COST?”

In appearing before groups of Chiropractors and explaining this new, scientific, step-up system in efficiency and reduction in time essential to get cases well, Chiropractor will ask:

“How much does an NCM cost?”

“How long does it take to learn technique?” — seemingly holding innocent that that once he has paid his fee and holds a lease to an NCM; has it in his office and glides it up and down a back; after he has had a few lessons, he, too, can duplicate this scientific step-up in efficiency and reduction in time essential to getting cases well.

That which we call SPECIFIC work is now an all-around, complete, builded SYSTEM; each part fits into all other parts; no one part can be omitted or ignored; neither can one element be slighted or glossed over shoddily.

Here are some of elements:

- (a) At least two NCM No. 2 models, an adult and a baby.
- (b) Carefully checked, thot-out detail in use of NCM, such as proper cupping, keeping detectors clean, VERY slow gliding, concentrated observation, and thinking when reading.
- (c) A spinograph equipment, or at least access to one; to be able to have EVERY case spinographed at such place or places as are needed to give accurate information as to position of subluxation.
- (d) Building a daily record; keeping pre and post check total values; a study of them constantly.
- (e) This record gives accurate knowledge of where, when, and how to adjust case to do least to secure greatest.
- (f) Following implicitly guides such information reveals.
- (g) A constant study of case record which is a daily observation of what is consistently happening in building or destroying value in that case.
- (h) A scientific checking on detail to prevent wrong methods giving wrong observations; a searching exactness of findings to prevent careless interpretations; an honest seeking of facts and a fearlessness to face them when you see what you see.
- (i) A genuine, very snappy, blow-landing, toggle recoil, returning an Innate adjustment, producing staying-put values of days or weeks.
- (j) A constant checking on yourself to increase time between adjustments to produce a highly developed efficiency in delivery of adjustment.
- (k) Ignoring all influences cases try to force a Chiropractor to listen to.
- (l) Refusing to over-adjust as to more places than are necessary, and at times when none such is needed.
- (m) A definite adherence to this as an inclusive principle, to exclusion of any and all other methods of practice.
- (n) A positive refusal to adjust any or all other places than one your record reveals is only one that should be.
- (o) Train average negative mind that it will naturally, habitually, and positively eliminate out of practice action any and all influences that tend to include foreign ideas and methods which automatically exclude internal health values.

That SYSTEM, competently followed, will deliver HEALTH.

Some of us have for years understood that NCM not only proves scientific involved questions in our profession, but we have understood it does more — IT DISCIPLINES THE POSSESSOR TO EXTENT THAT HIS EGO IS LOST IN THE FINDING OF HIMSELF. Not all Chiropractors have developed themselves to where they are finding themselves thru constant desire on their part to reach that state in their consciousness.

NCM brings to surface, from within, real Chiropractor; something that would otherwise lie dormant, not only for years but perhaps always, never made manifest, if it were not for disciplining NCM forces him to develop.

In disciplining himself (thru working with NCM forcing him to become more efficient and proficient), Chiropractor gives to humanity a great need as well as becoming a great part of posterity. He little realizes that in self discipline, he is leaving something behind for all to benefit from; but at same time he gives to himself development that should he not strive in working with NCM, he would lose great part of himself in world of things accomplished.

NCM takes out of Chiropractic that which many Chiropractors have failed to do, viz., PERSONAL side of Chiropractic in placing HIS NAME AND PLACE IN LIFE before he places CHIROPRACTIC in rightful place. Once Chiropractor sees how thoroly NCM scathes him and tries him almost beyond resistance, and almost makes him give up struggle as not worth while, and then how, thru it all, brings him to a better understanding of Chiropractic and its principle, he then urges

others to attain same objective, realizing only thru this crucible will they begin to understand all that Chiropractic, in its magnitude and purity, stands for — as well will they begin to find themselves in science.

We still have those amongst us who place themselves first, Chiropractic second; who use Chiropractic to boost themselves. NCM takes this conceit out of ourselves. It shows us how little we are and how much IT proves to us how little we know. Chiropractic profession is dividing into those two groups; personal fellows growing fewer and smaller; professional fellows growing faster and larger. That is ONE realization that many secure. They follow persons too much and profession not enough. NCM, SPECIFIC work shows how to reverse themselves, find themselves, to place CHIROPRACTIC above themselves or any other PERSON.

---

### ELEMENTS AND NECESSARY SEQUENCE OF THE “SPECIFIC”

1. The sincerity of purpose, honorable intent, will to go in, and courage to go thru.
2. The ability to see what you see and not be afraid to see it after you have seen it; and to know how to think about what you see.
3. The plasticity to evolve when evolution is in process and is forthcoming; and to change as changes come. And the exercise of judgment which permits you to see evolution as evolution and not as revolution.
4. To be a Chiropractor, understanding boundless horizon and exacting limitations of a simple principle; and to so endeavor to develop your thought and action that you seek ability to perfect practice accordingly.
5. To be a Chiropractor and to define and confine Chiropractic to your head, heart, and hands; a patient, subluxation, adjusting table, NCM and spinograph — nothing less than that being practical; anything more than that being unnecessary.
6. SPECIFIC refers to specific and definitely known LOCATION OF INTERFERENCE, determined by NCM No. 2, rather than mental determination by digital palpation using metric system, etc.; or medical history of symptomatology, pathology, or other diagnosis.
7. SPECIFIC includes a specific and definitely known POSITION OF SUBLUXATION, as determined by spinograph, rather than fingers-mental deduction.
8. Detectors MUST be COMPLETELY cupped so that no external air can possibly get into cupped areas while reading is being made. Different opinions prevail as to DEGREE OF PRESSURE during reading. Some think to merely glide them over surface of skin. This is dangerous, for contours of neck and possible motions of head permit external air to penetrate, which would make no two readings exactly same. Others think it necessary to DIG IN FORCIBLY and vitally hurt patient being read. Between very light surface reading and digging in hard is a reasonable degree of pressure sufficient to keep FIRM CONTACT with exclusion of all external air, prohibiting external air and permitting perfect continuous contact. Done right, no matter how often read, readings should be same. An observation shows that we personally use a heavier pressure than 90 per cent of profession and a lighter pressure than 10 per cent.
9. Detectors MUST be kept clean so they will absorb nerve heat beneath skin surface, along both sides of vertebral column. You should form a habit of using a fairly soft, DRY tooth brush, brushing BEFORE reading, DURING a full length reading, and ONCE MORE BEFORE reading cervical region. Form habit of brushing AFTER the completion of each reading. A majority of “inability of NCM to read correctly” of NCMs referred back to us “for repairs” or ship-backs, is because they are NOT clean. We clean them and they work perfectly.
10. How fast should a reading be made? How fast is “fast”; how slow is “slow”? It is hard to measure human qualities in feet per second. A general safe rule is: go as slowly as you can and still keep moving. Majority of NCM technicians READ TOO RAPIDLY. In doing so, they read mean line heat into picture as nerve-heat interference-break readings.
  - (a) A mean line heat read too rapidly will show up as nerve-heat interference-break reading.
  - (b) A MEAN LINE HEAT READING READ VERY SLOWLY WILL PROVE ITSELF TO BE A MEAN LINE HEAT READING — JUST WHAT IT IS.
  - (c) A nerve-heat interference-break reading, read rapidly, will exist for what it really is; that which you seek in information, you won’t find; hence condemnation of NCM and SPECIFIC.
  - (d) A NERVE-HEAT INTERFERENCE-BREAK READING, READ SLOWLY, WILL GIVE YOU A DISTINCT NERVE-HEAT INTERFERENCE-BREAK AND THAT IS WHAT YOU SEEK, IN INFORMATION; HENCE COMMENDATION OF NCM AND SPECIFIC.

Your record should be based on SLOW nerve-heat interference breaks, which will disappear under adjustment, if adjustment is correctly given.

OUR READINGS ARE, ON AVERAGE, ABOUT TWICE AS SLOW AS MAJORITY OF NCM USERS.

11. In reading cervical regions, one hand should be on forehead of patient with a posterior pressure, while other holds NCM on neck and has an anterior pressure — THE TWO PRESSURES OPPOSING EACH OTHER — thus keeping a firm contact with detectors. This also prevents patient from gradually moving head forward as you press forward, which action separates detectors from perfect cupping.

12. There is a special detail in technique in upper cervical that demands especial mention. More superior we glide, more vital and more particular location becomes, demanding more exacting care, thot, and attention.

The detectors should ALWAYS be at RIGHT ANGLES to PLANE OF THE SURFACE BEING READ, with single exception of space between atlas and occiput. As we gradually round ANTERIOR curve of neck region, we gradually rotate detectors around circle, so that when we reach atlas we are now pointing anterior and superior; we now direct detectors on a direct angle to get detectors, as it were, up in AND UNDER occiput, as tho we were trying to get detectors up IN BETWEEN ATLAS AND OCCIPUT — and that is exactly what we are trying to do, for we want to get a superior atlas reading if there be one. A hesitation, for a few seconds, with a firm, steady pressure, once we reach there, gives us a reading if there be one, for needle will break back if there be a nerve-heat interference reading. In this reading, we never run UP OVER THE OCCIPUT; to do so is to read bone heat, which defeats objective we need to know.

13. Every detail is builded into a perfect performance; each essential for a definite reason; all to end of a score in result that makes each detail score in sum total of that result.

Take gliding motion, itself: method of holding NCM, in itself, while a detail, leads to a steady glide and that leads to a definite result of reading OUT mean line heat and reading IN nerve-heat interference-reading. Thumb rests BEHIND and beyond center of rear of NCM; first finger rests ON TOP on outer front rim of NCM; second finger grips around front of body of galvanometer portion of NCM; third finger rests UNDERNEATH galvanometer portion. First finger presses downward, when gliding downward; meanwhile third finger below creates a STEADY glide and keeps you from jerking movement. Second finger and thumb create a steady grip and keep you from losing NCM out of your hand. Third finger below presses upward, when gliding upward; meanwhile, first finger above creates a STEADY glide and keeps you from jerking movement. It is important that glide BE STEADY — NOT JERKY. Cervical readings are done with single-hand-grip, using only one hand holding NCM, other holding head. Inferior back region, from 7th cervical inferior, is done with two-hand grip, in which thumbs overlap as well as fingers in front.

Keep fourth and fifth fingers drawn well back from under NCM so they will NOT touch skin of case. Any heat transference from between your hand and skin of patient will give an artificial heat reading which would give a non-consistency reading where two readings would be alike.

We have already said about mean line heat readings and nerve-heat interference readings, neither one should be rapid. Reread that section NOW.

14. In making readings, gliding slow, make one, continuous, steady glide. In our personal readings, here is our technique: we start at first dorsal, make ONE steady, downward, slow glide from first dorsal thru to sacrum. Rarely, but occasionally, we may break this entire stretch into two sections. If we do, we DO NOT GO OVER IT MORE THAN ONCE, unless and only when we may be in doubt; BUT WE AIM TO NOT BE IN DOUBT THE FIRST TIME. We concentrate and glide correctly THE FIRST TIME. Having reached our interference factors below, we start at seventh cervical and make ONE steady, upward, slow glide from seventh cervical thru to atlas. Rarely, but occasionally, WE DO GO OVER IT MORE THAN ONCE, only when we may be in doubt; BUT WE AIM TO NOT BE IN DOUBT THE FIRST TIME.

15. Keep a daily record. Sum up your daily pre and post check totals. Do this daily. Keep a daily separate sheet record of every “break” reading in the entire spinal column. Check daily only on places of interference, after first day. Make a PRE-adjustment reading. Give your adjustment, if reading justifies, at major place. Make a POST-adjustment check, only on places of interference. Keep these two records on that day’s sheet, side by side. In this way you can KNOW what results you got from THAT adjustment at THAT place in THAT way on THAT day.

Next day, when case comes, repeat process. Arrange records in a neat, systematic manner, so that your eye can quickly review record of previous days.

On subsequent days, make a PRE-adjustment reading. Find out what was carried over in an accumulative constructive survival value from day before. See if you carried over some reductions at some places, from day before. Give adjustment IF major interference is two points or more. Do NOT give an adjustment IF it is less than two points. Make

POST-adjustment check. Keep these two records on that day's sheet, side by side. COMPARE THIS DAY'S RECORD WITH YESTERDAY'S RECORD.

Repeat this process every day, against same interference of next day. Check all interferences of previous days against interferences of last day. See what common, general average is accomplishing. Once in a while review entire record; study daily average, weekly average; KNOW what is taking place.

When any one day's PRE-ADJUSTMENT CHECK shows a general average WHICH IS LOW, be careful. Here is when you can easily OVER ADJUST. Better NOT adjust than to feel you ought "to do something" and then find next day you have OVERDONE, and set your case back, and made him worse.

Do all this carefully, correctly, competently, and YOU can tell THE PATIENT of improvement made, or loss of it; rather than having PATIENT tell YOU about symptoms, pathologies, diagnoses, how he feels, etc.

16. Specific predetermines by evidence location, position of subluxation existing, causing interference — preferring ONE subluxation.

17. Specific compilation of researching evidence suggests one multiple interference rather than many local interferences scattered up and down spinal column.

18. Its greater, quicker results on acute or chronic, mild or severe, old or young, justify one major, rather than many minors; or one major and several minors.

19. SPECIFIC is one ADJUSTMENT ("the adjustment with that extra something") of one specific character, at one place, rather than various diversified technique "adjustments" at multiple places, daily.

20. SPECIFIC is one ADJUSTMENT, one place, having a staying-put value ("the adjustment with that extra something") covering several days or weeks; rather than many "adjustments," many places, daily, few of which stay put 24 hours.

21. SPECIFIC makes possible that ultimate Chiropractic objective of one continuous flowing of mental impulses, covering a continuous flow for days or weeks; rather than many local flows, flowing spasmodically, temporarily — the pressures of which reoccur.

22. SPECIFIC presents a marked reduction in time necessary to recovery, rather than drag out a case for months or years.

23. SPECIFIC proves that we ADJUST less frequently ("the adjustment with that extra something"), but more certainly, to consistently get case WELL once and for all; again, "well" again, sick again — maybe to ACCIDENTALLY get well or to leave them permanently sick; where health is not AN ACCIDENT in spite of us rather than because of us.

24. Normal right mixture of all above tells us when not to ADJUST (the adjustment with that extra something); that a daily "adjustment" on many places is injurious and that it is actually dangerous to "adjust" so many places so frequently, when SPECIFIC proves none was needed, demanded, or justified.

25. That it is important to know WHEN to give an adjustment, is obvious. An adjustment undoes what a subluxation does. If an "adjustment" were given when NO subluxation exists, it would not be an adjustment, but could create condition for which an adjustment was necessary. So, obviously, to know WHEN NOT TO GIVE an adjustment is more vital than to know when to give one. Up until advent of NCM, Chiropractor had no way of KNOWING when to and when not to give an adjustment. He reached conclusions by thinking upon symptoms, pathologies, histories, diagnoses, complaints of case and use of his studies all being formed into an opinion which could just as easily be wrong as right. He did not KNOW on which day THE PRESSURE AND INTERFERENCE WAS PRESENT. NCM supplies this absent link. Its use supplies THAT important link of fact.

OVER-ADJUSTING has been a dominant danger. It has lurked thruout years. It has caused more harm than adjustments did good. Chiropractors have restored health. They have also wrecked lives. We did best we could with knowledge at hand. If subluxations caused sickness, "adjusting" at times when no subluxation existed, was creating one. Today, we give ADJUSTMENT when one DOES exist. This prevents OVER-ADJUSTING. As a result, our cases get well faster than before, because we save time, to restore health, where before we made them worse.

OVER-ADJUSTING can be accomplished in three ways:

- (a) Adjusting too many places, in one spine, at one time.
- (b) Adjusting only one place too frequently, at such times and places when it was not a subluxation.
- (c) Adjusting a vertebral subluxation too far in any direction.

In first condition, case will be retarded in time of recovery, if improvement is noticeable at all. In second condition, net results will be observed by raising of readings, giving an increased total in post-check. In third instance, it will be

observed in reversal of direction of pressure. Example: Case comes in with a 2-left and goes out, or returns tomorrow, with a 2-right reading. This proves you adjusted too far, reversed pressure, therefore reversed reading.

Adjust ONLY subluxation that IS major reading. Adjust it ONLY when it IS a two-point reading, or more. Adjust it only far enough to give a clear post-check reading. Follow thru consistently and you step-up results on worse cases, with quicker results, and not create backward tendencies in recovery of case.

(See chapter under heading of “OVER-ADJUSTING” in THE HOUR HAS ARRIVED, for more information.)

26. SPECIFIC proves KISS “adjustment,” where Chiropractor comes down lightly, indents skin, deliberately draws his hands away quickly, asks patient “Did it move?” — repeats this daily, prayerfully hoping this case gets well, is not an ADJUSTMENT. Sooner or later, this man sets himself up as a standard of “limitations” of application of Chiropractic principle.

27. SPECIFIC proves a TREATMENT “adjustment,” where Chiropractor stuns “subluxations,” many of which he finds, jars them into a paralyzation. He is a hit-and-run adjuster; feels highly delighted with his work; wonders why his NCM doesn’t show a change, why his case doesn’t show permanent improvement; and finds it necessary to keep case coming month after month. Sooner or later, this fellow’s NCM goes up on shelf and he installs radionics, etc. He becomes a mixer because he has found Chiropractic to be “limited” in practice.

28. SPECIFIC proves a SHOVE-AND-A-PUSH “adjustment,” where we want to feel something “move,” want to hear something “crack,” think WE know where IT ought to be put, and proceed to put it there, is not AN ADJUSTMENT. This Chiropractor wonders why his case gets better, gets worse, and might get well by accident; but leaves him up in air as to what actually happened. He knows Chiropractic is right, because it occasionally works.

29. SPECIFIC proves AN ADJUSTMENT-ADJUSTMENT, where we deliver a light, quick recoil concussion of force, letting INNATE absorb and recoil in retaliation; knowing that INNATE will ADJUST to correct normal position where it belongs and will best stay for longest possible time, IS an adjustment. This Chiropractor works at location and position and with delivery by intention; checks and secures what he, as well as patient, wants, because all is done in cooperation WITH INNATE rather than in opposition to INNATE. This Chiropractor is constantly and severely checking HIMSELF.

30. Then there is that “ADJUSTMENT WITH THAT EXTRA SOMETHING,” which has become a habit; he has arrived, attained; works deliberately, and knows how to secure that which he wants, day after day, on case after case. This man couldn’t be side-tracked from Chiropractic if you gave him medical armamentarium.

31. SPECIFIC proves necessity of checking each day’s readings, competently, correctly, accurately; to watch, see, and know that you either have or have not a reading, to end of preventing ANY possible over-adjusting; for more failures are because of this than incorrect adjusting.

32. SPECIFIC proves necessity of keeping daily record, systematically recorded, so that it can and will be studied, that you may at all times know the pre and post daily check values; to know progress of your case analytically, rather than be compelled to depend upon caprices of reports of case on possible or improbable history.

33. To accomplish this INNATE recoil adjustment with “that extra something”

- the arms of adjuster must be relaxed, except at split-second moment when he contracts to deliver;
- the body of patient must be COMPLETELY relaxed, for we can expect no responsive recoil contractility until such times as it can start from maximum relaxation to maximum of contractility immediately following contractility of Chiropractor;
- the maximum contractility of Chiropractor must be reached same split-second of time when body of patient has reached maximum of relaxability, two forces opposing each other; one as an invasive force, while other becomes a resistive force immediately following;
- it cannot be accomplished with high-heels, run-over heels; buckling of knees; stiff hip action; bucking outwards of elbows; belly supports on tables which defeat this end; feather bed adjusting tables which make it impossible; belly grabbing immediately upon delivery by Chiropractor — in fact, there is much that defeats its end, including use of any, many, or all “old moves” which have been peddled these many years. No “moving bones” method can accomplish ultimate objective desired. All have been tested, checked thoroly and carefully, and ALL found wanting.

Instead of moving bones, hoping to accidentally get THE one (which occasionally and accidentally DOES happen), SPECIFIC method locates THE ONE (not many) subluxated; realizing there is a cleavage which must be increased and a resistance to moving bodies of ONE vertebra between ones above and below that must be decreased. To bring this about, SPECIFIC Chiropractor studies mechanical principles of toggle, which make LITTLE MOTION DO MUCH WORK; he

steps-up speed of recoiling and energy so that when delivered upon tip of spinous process of one vertebra subluxated, he transfers force INTO that of ONE vertebra subluxated; this causes IT to move BETWEEN other two. In exact ratio as he stepped-up HIS toggle recoil delivery of force, so has he increased INNATE RESPONSIVE toggle recoil of patient, so is there increased cleavage and decreased resistance of moving ONE vertebra between contiguous surfaces of ones above and below.

34. In transferring this energy, upon part of Chiropractor, from waist to shoulders, from shoulders down thru both arms, to focalize his energy thru both arms to hammer head; to nail head of other hand, thru shaft of wrist, both to nail point of hand, thus delivering TO THE ONE VERTEBRA SUBLUXATED in body of patient, so that when BOTH ARMS work jointly, all being in direct contact with tip of spinous process ONLY of vertebra subluxated, they will FOCALIZE all energy delivery of BOTH arms to ONE point.

To step-up speed, elbows akimbo must be brot INWARD; and as they are, shoulders drop into action in such manner and at such time, being properly timed, as to IMMEDIATELY force elbows outward; this forces arms to flop UP AND OFF of back and away from vertebra to which transferred force has been delivered. This “shoulder drop” is attained by body of Chiropractor from waist up, leaning forward so he is just on and just off balance, so the swing for shoulder drop comes from waist downward, rather than a head drop thru and between shoulders.

When this movement, rapid as it is, is given, blow of transference of speed-force must be short distance, must land, must sock home like a boxer’s short-arm in-fighting close-in jab, for actual distance landed by action of elbows and shoulder-drop is limited, but well timed.

Properly timed, well delivered, net effect of this delivery is that INNATE OF THE PATIENT recoils and returns transference by sinking body towards floor and then rebounds back; AND IT IS IN THIS REBOUND THAT INNATE OF PATIENT TAKES ADVANTAGE OF COMMOTION AND CLEAVAGE INCREASES WITHIN TO CORRECTLY, COMPETENTLY, and ACCURATELY SET SUBLUXATED VERTEBRA INTO NATURAL POSITION, WHICH ONLY INNATE OF PATIENT KNOWS. This is INNATE RECOIL ADJUSTMENT, not given only by Chiropractor, but produced intentionally BY INNATE OF PATIENT, who is only person WHO KNOWS where it actually belongs and can place it exactly there. When INNATE makes adjustment, it will stay longer than when Chiropractor pushes bones to where HE thinks they belong.

---

## WHERE TO READ FIRST

Read UP cervical region and DOWN rest of spinal column.

When reading cervical region, read up to and UNDER occiput, so that NCM will be over first pair of spinal nerves which emit between occiput and atlas.

Reading cervical region, Chiropractor’s hand should support patient’s head in palm of his or her free hand, thus relaxing neck muscles and steadying head.

Equalize pressure between hand supporting head and hand holding NCM.

Rest patient’s forehead in free hand and pull head back against NCM, increasing pull slightly as upper cervicals are reached.

When reaching atlas, get detectors well in *under* occiput to read uppermost pair of nerves. Do not slide up *on* occiput.

---

## ADJUSTING THE SUBLUXATION

An adjustment “with that extra something” of major subluxation, is necessary factor for correction of cause of disease, whether chronic or acute, within that body.

Patient must be placed on table in such position as to insure perfect relaxation, on part of adjuster and patient.

Position of patient on table must be correct for adjustment to be given; also standing position of adjuster must be correct.

Enough stress cannot be placed upon accuracy required in following minor important details of adjustment, such as accurate palpation and location of vertebra and placing of nail point.

Speed, with precision so INNATE can use force given, constructively, and thus let Innate place vertebra where it belongs.

Patient is placed with head and chest on head-piece, if kneeling posture is used. If full length side posture table is used, raise or lower head piece to secure maximum relaxation of neck.

Proper standing position is of great importance in delivering outward concussion of forces.

Keep arm muscles relaxed until contracted to give an adjustment in recoil manner when necessary.

Having determined degree and plane of subluxation, take contact accordingly with proper standing position, balancing on balls of both feet.

Having no preference, chest-knee posture is best for greatest relaxation on part of patient.

Deliver an adjustment with “that extra something” — that recoil, that snap, quick-get-there-and-get-away, which gives Innate a force of energy with which to properly correct subluxation.

Incorporate “follow-thru” body drop — an important factor of “that extra something.”

---

### AFTER ADJUSTMENT

It is necessary that patient lie down, prone on back. This time, apparently wasted, is essential to keep subluxation seated in new position. This should be insisted upon by Chiropractor.

---

### POST-CHECKING

Following adjustment, a post-check must be made on places where interferences were found before adjustment.

As much accuracy and care must be used as in pre-check.

Post-check will reveal whether or not adjustment has been given. Major reading should check out and other multiple readings should be strongly reduced, if not entirely checked out.

Chiropractor should insist that patient return DAILY, at approximately same time, for post checks.

For sake of scientific work, all symptoms, aches and pains of patient should be ignored, adjustment given only when pressures warrant. Chiropractor should know when NOT to adjust.

Be careful that your desire “to do something” does not overcome good judgment in thinking you should give adjustment when there are no breaks present, in hope of making patient feel better, or satisfy him; especially when patient may not feel as well as day previous and tells you about it to influence what you do. Progress of case should be watched closely by a study of records.

---

### THE AFFIRMATIVE IS ALWAYS STRONG

---

Laymen’s Chiropractic League  
Parent Organization  
5365 Lawrence Ave.—Chicago, Illinois

April 8, 1932

“Dr. B. J. Palmer, D.C., Ph.C.,  
Davenport, Iowa.

“Dear B. J.—

“What questions asked a man, if answered in affirmative, would prove him qualified to practice Chiropractic?

Very sincerely yours,  
C. H. GIBBONS, President of L.C.L.”

---

Following questions ANSWERED IN AFFIRMATIVE would prove qualifications of understanding of Chiropractic principle, process, and practice.

We suggest readers see how many THEY could answer “Yes” to:

### CHIROPRACTIC PHILOSOPHY

1. Do you believe there is a Universal Intelligence that has created and is maintaining everything in universe?
2. Do you believe in Universal Intelligence?
3. Do you believe in Innate Intelligence?
4. Do you believe there is a direct connection between Universal and Innate Intelligence?
5. Do you believe Innate Intelligence controls body’s actions in every way, normally?
6. Do you believe ALL LIVING THINGS have an Innate Intelligence and that purpose of this inborn Intelligence is to maintain material of body in active organization?
7. Does Chiropractor work with Innate?
8. Do you believe Innate Intelligence has at her command forces which we call mental impulses, which operate thru or over nervous system?
9. Are we to suppose an Innate Intelligence is within every living being?
10. Is this Innate Intelligence responsible for creation of mental impulse or life force?
11. Do you believe such control is carried on by mental impulses from this Innate Intelligence?
12. Do you believe such control is carried by mental impulses sent by way of nervous system of body?
13. Do your convictions lead you to believe health comes from within body and not from without?
14. Does this “life force” or mental impulse travel over nervous tissue?
15. Do you believe mental impulses are messages from Innate Intelligence, sent to various cells of body for cooperative action of body?
16. Do you believe such impulses must be received by cells in same quantity and quality as when sent from Innate Brain?
17. Do you believe such mental impulses are sent from an Innate Brain?
18. Do you believe Innate Brain and Innate Intelligence are directly united, as abstract within concrete?
19. Do you believe quality and quantity of mental impulses can be interfered with?
20. If mental impulses are interfered with, will it affect tissue cells which should have received them?
21. If such interference affects tissue cells, will it cause incoordinative action of those tissue cells?
22. Do you contend control of coordination in body is through Innate Intelligence within body?
23. If such incoordination occurs, will Innate Intelligence know this condition?
24. Do you believe in Chiropractic philosophy?
25. Do you believe Chiropractic philosophy will explain disease and its elimination?
26. Do you consider Chiropractic a separate and distinct science from that of other healing arts and practices?
27. Is Chiropractic a distinct and separate science by itself?
28. Is Chiropractic principle different from all other principles?
29. Is Chiropractic principle different from medicine?
30. Do you know fundamentals of Chiropractic philosophy?
31. Do you agree Chiropractic is philosophy, science, and art of things natural; a system of adjusting segments of spinal column by hand only, for correction of cause of dis-ease?
32. Do you agree Chiropractic is a separate and distinct science unto itself, with a separate and distinct demarcation between principles and practices of Chiropractic and medicine?
33. You admit above definition of Chiropractic? We suppose then, you agree with major premise of Chiropractic and deduced principles from this premise?
34. Is it so that Chiropractors adjust *cause* of disease and medical profession *treat effects*?

35. Isn't it a fact that Chiropractic was based *primarily* upon theories?
36. Have these theories been proven scientifically by advent of Spinograph and NCM?
37. Is it so that you should be on alert philosophically for apparent contradiction presented to you by patient?
38. Is it necessary to confine practice to narrow lines of Chiropractic principles and practice, if for no other reason than legal risk?
39. Do you consider practice of medicine, osteopathy, massage, and schools of drugless healing are not required in addition to Chiropractic for return of health to sick?
40. Do you consider use of radionics, baths, vibrators, lamps, mountain sun, ultra-violet ray, and other such modalities of treatment outside scope or principle of Chiropractic?
42. Do you know theories of retracing?
43. Do you consider diagnosis unnecessary to Chiropractic?
44. Do you believe prescribing of diet is outside realm of Chiropractic?
45. Is spinal cord composed of nervous tissue?
46. Are spinal nerves also nervous tissue?
47. Do spinal nerves emit from cord and go through various holes called foramina?
48. Are these foramina subject to change in size and shape, "squeezing" or impinging a spinal nerve?
49. Is it a fact that all of spinal cord *could* be impinged by lateral walls of a vertebra if it were subluxated?
50. When nervous tissue is impinged, does it change quality or quantity of mental impulses or life force?
51. Do you consider this lack of quantity or quality of life force dis-ease as manifest at periphery?
52. Are we to assume you do not agree with medical principle that dis-ease comes from without body?
53. Do you believe all nerves pass thru and/or have direct connection with spinal column?
54. Do you believe transmission of mental impulses over nerves can be interfered with?
55. If so, will Innate attempt to establish coordination?
56. Will initial interference, if continued, prevent success of such attempt?
57. Do sick people come to you for advice on ailments?
58. Do you administer to sick for relief or cure from illness?
59. Do you consider practice of Chiropractic all-sufficient for correction of cause of dis-ease?
60. Are you a Chiropractor?
61. Do you set yourself forth as a Chiropractor?
62. Have you completed a course in Chiropractic in a school of Chiropractic?
63. Have you graduated from such a school?
64. Do you consider Palmer School of Chiropractic, at Davenport, Iowa, a legitimate school of Chiropractic?
65. Do you hold a license to practice Chiropractic in any state issuing such license?
66. Do you believe in keeping office clean?
67. Do you believe in keeping up personal appearance?
68. Do you possess integrity and principle?
69. Do you place right of sick to get well above everything else?
70. Do you analyze cases?
71. Do you use deductive rather than inductive reasoning?
72. Do you reason from cause to effect?

---

#### CAUSE OF DIS-EASE

1. Does pressure upon nerves cause dis-ease?
2. Do Chiropractors adjust cause of dis-ease?

3. Do you adjust cause of dis-ease?
4. Is there a major in each dis-ease?
5. In any case, is major always same vertebra?
6. Are majors found in cervical region?
7. Are majors one of two upper cervicals?
8. Is this only region in which major can be found?
9. Do you use Chiropractic analysis on each patient?
10. Do you agree that cause of dis-eased condition of an organ or any part of anatomy is due to interference to nerve supply between tissue involved and its source, brain; that this interference is created between two aforementioned places, by a pressure on nerves at intervertebral foramen, as result of a vertebra losing its juxtaposition with one above or below, or both, as result of invasive force from within or without body?
11. Do you believe cause of dis-ease is within patient?
12. Is human spine constructed of bony segments?
13. Can such segments, termed vertebrae, become misaligned in relations with those above and below?
14. Do you believe vertebrae of spinal column are movable?
15. Do you believe these vertebrae can become misaligned in relations with those above and below?
16. Are such vertebrae so designed as to form foramina on each side?
17. Do nerves emit thru foramina between vertebrae?
18. Are nerves part of spinal cord?
19. Do you believe misalignment of vertebrae can cause impingement of such nerve or nerves?
20. Do you believe misalignment of vertebrae can cause pressure upon nerves composing spinal cord?
21. Do you believe impingement of nerve or nerves will interfere with transmission of mental impulses over such nerve or nerves?
22. Will invasive forces produce subluxations?
23. Do you believe cause of dis-ease is due to subluxation of a vertebra, which produces pressure upon nerves as they emit thru intervertebral foramina of spinal column, or which has produced pressure upon spinal cord itself, and thus interfered with normal quantity transmission of mental impulses from brain to various organs, muscles and tissues?
24. Do you contend that dis-ease is effect of a subluxation which is cause?
25. Do you use same principle in caring for *all* cases?
26. Do you use only your hands in adjusting cause of dis-ease?
27. Do Chiropractors adjust cause of dis-ease rather than treat effect of dis-ease?
28. Is vertebral adjustment by hands only all that is needed to correct cause of dis-ease in cases of pressure upon nerves as being causative factor?
29. Will environment, if unsatisfactory, produce dis-ease?
30. Do you believe environment is important factor in causing and eliminating dis-ease?
31. Is there such a thing as infection?
32. Is it true no modalities are necessary in caring for acute or chronic dis-ease?
33. Is it true you do not use modalities in your practice?
34. Do you believe consideration of symptoms of dis-ease is unnecessary in practice of Chiropractic?
35. Are there cases which are outside realm of Chiropractic?
36. Is surgery outside Chiropractic field?
37. Is obstetrics outside Chiropractic field?
38. Are cases of trauma outside Chiropractic field?
39. Are fractures outside Chiropractic field?
40. Do you believe equally good results or even better can be obtained without consideration of symptoms?

41. Are operations sometimes necessary?
42. Is it possible to avoid greatest percentage of operations thru Chiropractic adjustments?
43. Does medical profession treat symptoms of dis-ease?

---

### NCM QUESTIONS

1. Do you believe nerves under pressure radiate heat?
2. Do you believe NCM will detect this difference in heat?
3. Do you believe NCM will register variations in temperature between two detectors?
4. Do you believe NCM will detect such variations far too delicate for human being to detect?
5. Do you believe it is possible for one nerve to be of a higher temperature than another?
6. Do you believe NCM will indicate a peak or peaks of heat between such heat of spinal nerves given off on either side of spinal column when gliding over skin over such nerves?
7. Do you believe such variation may be indicative of faulty condition of such nerve?
8. Do you believe such heat peak may be caused by impinging a nerve?
9. Do you believe pressure upon a nerve or nerves composing spinal cord does interfere with transmission of mental impulses over such nerve or nerves?
10. Do you believe interference so caused will affect tissue cells to which mental impulse was directed?
11. Do you believe such interference will reduce quantity of energy or quality of such mental impulses?
12. Do you believe energy so lost is burned at point of impingement?
13. Will such burning of energy cause heat at point of interference?
14. Is such impingement Chiropractically called a subluxation?
15. Is heat so generated too slight to be felt by human sense of touch?
16. If such slight heat is generated at point of subluxation, is it then necessary to employ an instrument to locate such point of interference if corrective measures are to be taken?
17. If such heat, which would indicate THE point of interference, cannot be detected by human sense of touch, is it impossible to practice and deliver best Chiropractic without a NCM?
18. Can such heat be registered by mechanical instruments?
19. Is NCM manufactured to detect such nerve heat?
20. Will interference to transmission of mental impulses cause so-called dis-ease?
21. Can dis-ease exist within a body in various degrees or locations, so long as interference continues?
22. Has NCM proven a subluxation does exist?
23. Will this interference continue as long as subluxation is present?
24. Would you refrain from "adjusting" vertebra until heat was again registered by NCM?
25. Can you establish a major by use of NCM?
26. Is registering of such a heat peak termed Chiropractically "reading" or a "break"?
27. Can you distinguish between mean line heat readings and break readings?
28. Is it necessary to have daily NCM readings of patient to determine whether subluxation has returned?
29. When you use NCM is it necessary to concentrate on reading?
30. Is it necessary to read slowly with NCM technique?
31. Do you try to improve upon your NCM technique?
32. Do you believe NCM is a scientific instrument?
33. Do you believe NCM as a scientific instrument will register comparative heat given off from spinal nerves?
34. Do you understand principle of NCM?
35. Do you know working principle of NCM?

36. Do you understand use of NCM?
37. Do you know how to properly apply NCM to spine?
38. Do you use it to locate nerve pressure?
39. Do you believe NCM is only instrument that locates nerve pressure and without its use it is impossible to determine nerve pressure with any degree of accuracy, if at all?
40. Do you believe use of NCM in hands of a competent Chiropractor enables him to render greater service to sick?
41. Do you, as a Chiropractor, agree to follow through according to preceding principles, adjusting ONLY WHEN READING JUSTIFIES SAME?
42. Do we believe that upon NCM findings rests future success of Chiropractic?
43. Is it so that what NCM finds takes inadequate Chiropractic methods from judgment of men?
44. Does NCM prove that sometimes we do not give an adjustment?
45. Isn't this one reason why so many field men have refused to accept it?
46. Isn't it a BASIC fact that NCM proves pressures are released and transmission restored when adjustment is given?
47. Do NCM and Spinograph aid in ultimate objective of getting sick people well?
48. Do you believe scientific instruments can be and are made which will register impression far too delicate for human being to detect with his senses?
49. Do you pre-check?
50. Do you post-check?
51. Can NCM be dangerous if not used correctly?
52. Is it possible to make a mistake with NCM?
53. Could a mistake with NCM hinder progress of patient?
54. Is NCM a Chiropractic instrument?
55. Understanding and answering all preceding questions in affirmative, you agree if mental impulses are interfered with, and sometimes actually blocked as a result of partial or complete occlusion of a foramen, it follows that mental impulses, also commonly known as nerve force, must be and are dissipated at that point in form of heat. Do you agree that an instrument known as a NCM, simple in construction, positive in action, capable of reading minute degrees of heat with two detectors, each passing over nerve emitting thru foramen on either side of vertebra, is indispensable to a Chiropractor, whose main objective is to locate and know where such condition exists?

---

## SPINOGRAPH

1. Do you use Spinograph?
2. Do you use it for Spinographic work?
3. Can you read Spinographs?
4. Are you well versed in plate reading?
5. Can you list Spinographs?
6. Do you use Spinographs in your practice?
7. Do you believe Spinographs necessary in practice?
8. Are you a capable Spinograph technician?
9. Do you read and interpret Spinographs?
10. Do you adjust according to such interpretation?
11. Is it best procedure to use NCM in connection with Spinographs?
12. Do you believe patient receives best service thru such combined use?
13. Is it possible to obtain good results on cases without Spinograph?
14. Is great care necessary in taking Spinographs?
15. Do you know precautions necessary to protect patient from X-rays?

16. Do you use palpation if you have no Spinograph?
17. Are you versed in general anatomy of body and detailed anatomy of spine?
18. Do you know value of Spinographs of spinal column, and that both A.P. and Lateral views would show deviation of a vertebra from normal juxtaposition with one above and below?
19. Do you Spinograph patients to determine position of subluxated vertebra?
20. Is it best to have both anterior and posterior and lateral views?
21. Is it most important to have such views of cervical region?
22. In all cases, would Spinographs be of extreme value?
23. Will Spinograph show misalignment?
24. Does this prove vertebrae can be misaligned to varying degrees?
25. Can you pick a major subluxation with Spinograph in conjunction with NCM readings?
26. Is it possible to have interference with no apparent misalignment shown on Spinograph?
27. Would you base such conclusions on NCM?
28. Can you operate a Spinograph?
29. Are Spinograph and NCM vital to efficiently practice Chiropractic?

---

### THE SPECIFIC

1. Do you believe in "SPECIFIC" technique?
2. Do you understand "SPECIFIC"?
3. Do you use "SPECIFIC"?
4. For cases of emergency in field, should you understand meric system?
5. Is meric system a product of Palmer Chiropractic?
6. Do you believe meric system, hot and cold boxes, majors and minors, etc., were all good Chiropractic practice in their time of development?
7. Do you believe "SPECIFIC" technique is a further development?
8. Is meric system becoming obsolete to modern Chiropractic?
9. Does use of NCM and "SPECIFIC" work dispense with necessity of symptomatology and pathology?
10. Do you believe principle of "SPECIFIC" technique as set forth by B. J. Palmer is Chiropractic?
11. Do you believe such is best advanced scientific Chiropractic?
12. Do you believe sick are entitled to receive such perfected scientific Chiropractic?
13. Do you practice "SPECIFIC" on your patients?
14. Do you believe Chiropractic development will go beyond "SPECIFIC" technique?
15. Do you find subluxations only in upper cervical region?
16. Is it possible for misalignments of vertebrae to exist in spinal column without causing subluxation?
17. Are you having success with this system on your patients?
18. Do you administer to your patients latest and best Chiropractic at all times, to best of your ability and knowledge?
19. Do you believe in advancement of Science of Chiropractic?
20. Would you be willing to assist in improving Chiropractic by constructive suggestions?
21. Do you believe sick have a right to get well?
22. Would you frown upon practice of destructive criticism engaged in by some members of Chiropractic profession?

---

### ADJUSTING

1. Do you believe an adjustment, given in as nearly correct angle of drive as possible, with necessary speed, and administered in such a way as to give Innate Intelligence control of external force, will enable Innate Intelligence to restore subluxated vertebra to normal position, will release pressure upon nerves of spinal cord and will permit unhampered flow of mental impulses from brain to periphery and, given time, will correct diseased condition?

2. The Chiropractic premise maintains a vertebra can lose its juxtaposition in three different degrees — misalignments, subluxation, and luxation. Do we contend that invasive forces produce misalignments, and also subluxation superior to misalignments? This, we call major. By adjusting this one vertebra, misalignments are adjusted by Innate.

3. Do you understand art of Chiropractic?

4. Can you, from knowledge of human anatomy, visualize all organs in healthy condition; also in an abnormal or dis-eased condition?

5. Is it possible for symptoms of dis-ease to continue within body for some time after proper adjustment is given and subluxation corrected?

6. Is this due to “momentum” of dis-ease?

7. If adjustment is properly given and impingement is permanently corrected, will dis-ease disappear?

8. Is correcting of subluxated vertebra Chiropractically termed an adjustment?

9. Can a subluxation be corrected?

10. Is such correction principle and practice of Chiropractic?

11. Do Chiropractors make such corrections with hands only?

12. When such correction is made, will normal transmission occur?

13. Will mental impulses be then transmitted in full quality and quantity?

14. Will heat generated during impingement then disappear?

15. Will NCM indicate such disappearance?

16. Do you practice straight Chiropractic?

17. Can you give Chiropractic adjustment?

18. Do you adjust ONE PLACE only; and only when NCM indicates pressure of sufficient quantity; and then do you FOLLOW THRU on major?

19. Do you possess comprehensive knowledge of neuro-skeleton and can you deliver concussion of force in form of an adjustment that will give Innate opportunity to seat a vertebra?

20. Are we to understand Innate Intelligence moves vertebra, when adjustment is given?

21. Does Innate use concussion of force to correct subluxation?

22. Will this Innate Intelligence get every sick person well, provided right thing is done at right time in right way?

23. Can subluxation return to cause dis-ease or rather incoordination in future?

24. Can you give an adjustment?

25. Do you use Palmer Toggle Recoil in giving adjustment?

26. Do you use recoil adjustment?

27. Do you use side posture table when adjusting patient?

28. Do you have patient lying on side on table when adjusting?

29. Is adjustment on major all necessary to correct cause of dis-ease?

30. In an acute case, would you adjust only one vertebra?

31. Would you adjust major in acute case?

32. Is adjusting all you WOULD DO to help patient?

33. Is adjusting all necessary to do?

34. Is it best to adjust as seldom as possible?

35. Do some cases respond to adjustments quicker than others?

36. Are you particular about fine detail connected to assuming of position, position of patient, and giving of adjustment?
37. Is it necessary for patient to relax as nearly complete as possible?
38. Have you felt that rotary, T.M., and other such moves should be discarded?
39. Do you believe various dis-eases or incoordinations will respond to adjustment of this major?
40. Do you believe a major subluxation can exist in a spinal column?
41. Will adjustment of a subluxation in upper cervical correct misalignments at lower points in spinal column?
42. Do you find subluxations are found at atlas and axis?
43. Do you believe patient should rest after adjustment?
44. Do you check your methods and actions regularly?
45. Do you believe palpation is necessary?
46. Is this according to Chiropractic principle and philosophy?
47. Do you have for your objective rendering of a more efficient health service to sick?
48. Are you particular about appearance in office and sales talks to patient?
49. Do you insist upon cooperation of patient?
50. Do you insist upon being boss as it relates to office procedure?
51. Is it so that if patients fail to get well fault is not Chiropractic, but Chiropractor's?
52. Would you assume responsibility of keeping your practice as modern as advance of science permits?
53. Do you refuse to use modalities of any kind or description?

---

### KEEPING RECORDS

1. Do you keep daily records of cases?
2. Do you pre and post-check all cases?
3. Do you post-check patients carefully?
4. Do you keep records of patients and adjustments?
5. Do you keep records of all cases?
6. Are such records necessary?
7. Do you study these records for improvement of your practice?
8. Do you frequently check yourself in your work?

---

### CHIROPRACTIC ORGANIZATIONS

Do you lend support to organizations that have for their purpose:

- (a) education of people to Chiropractic;
- (b) fighting for legal recognition of principles and practices of Chiropractic;
- (c) protecting of Chiropractic in its purity for posterity?

# The Story Of ELECTROENCEPHALONEUROMENTIMPOGRAPH

Electro-  
encephalo-  
neuro-  
ment-  
imp-  
o-

graph - what it does and how.

Graph made upon entrance of case; check each two weeks thereafter; thus proving our work.

---

Chiropractic principle and practice entirely, inclusively, and exclusively revolves around following:

1st. Forces are divided into two groups: invasionary and resistive; where one is accepted by other and adapted to its good, or one is rejected by other because it is destructive to its better interests.

2nd. Chiropractic is concerned with both sides of this study of forces — invasionary being greater than resistive PROducing a vertebral subluxation; invasionary being greater than resistive REducing a vertebral subluxation.

3rd. Which is greater than other depends upon which is weaker, both being comparative to each other. If resistive is normal, par, 100 per cent, it takes more than that quantity of invasionary force to overcome resistive and PROduce subluxation. If resistive is below normal, below par, say 50 per cent, then any quantity above that resistive force could PROduce a vertebral subluxation. Same hypothesis would apply in reversing order in REducing vertebral subluxation. In sleep, where resistive forces are at low ebb, it would take less invasionary force to PROduce. Same would be true in REducing same. This accounts for how and why some people go to bed feeling normal and get up sick; or go to bed sick and get up normal.

4th. Vertebral subluxation diminishes, occludes, reduces size of lumen or foramen thru which spinal cord or spinal nerves pass.

5th. This reduced size of passageway produces pressure or constriction upon or around spinal cord or spinal nerves.

6th. This pressure offers resistance or interference to normal carrying capacity of spinal cord or spinal nerve.

7th. This resistance or interference reduces normal quantity flow of mental impulse or nerve force flow between brain and body.

8th. This reduced quantity flow delivers less than necessary at periphery of nerves in tissue cell structures.

9th. This reduced delivery reduces speed of action per unit of time of tissue cells, organs, or viscera of body.

10th. This slowed-up speed of action lowers normal function of that or those structures thereby delivering less product or byproduct.

11th. This diminished product or by-product is dis-ease.

12th. Regardless of structure, location, quantity, degree, or time, fundamental of underlying CONDITION of any, many, or all disease is same — it is dis-ease in function in body as compared to ease of Innate in brain which generates normal quantity of mental impulse or nerve force supply for same unit of time.

13th. Compare unit of time of brain in generation, unit of time in transmission from brain to body, unit of time in expression in body, and they do not agree, establishing an unbalance between them — dis-ease.

14th. Chiropractic adjustment reverses issue and permits Innate brain ease to flow to functional body dis-ease — health, life.

15th. Chiropractic vertebral adjustment increases, opens, size of lumen or foramen thru which spinal cord or spinal nerves pass.

16th. This increased size of passageway reduces pressure and enlarges diameter and/or circumference upon or around spinal cord or spinal nerve.

17th. This release of pressure permits a normal restoration of mental impulse nerve force flow to normal capacity, thru spinal cord or spinal nerves.

18th. This increased quantity flow delivers par quantity energy of mental impulse supply between brain and body.

19th. This normal quantity flow delivers necessary quantity at periphery of nerves in tissue cell structures.

20th. This normal supply of force or energy produces normal speed of action per unit of time in tissue cells, organs, or viscera of body.

21st. This normal speed of action produces normal function of that or those structures thereby delivering normal products or by-products.

22nd. This normal product or by-product is life — health.

23rd. Compare unit of time of brain in generation, unit of time in transmission from brain to body, unit of time in expression in body, and if equal to each other it establishes a balance between them — ease.

(We believe this to be the clearest, most concise explanation we have issued. It could be used as a definition. B. J. 12/6/50.)

---

Electric fan — breeze

revolving blades

revolving motor

flowing electricity.

Pre-determining factor is quantity of energy

which revolves motor

which revolves blades

which produces breeze.

Reduced energy flow

reduces motor revolutions per minute

reduces blade revolutions per minute

reduces breeze.

Electric globe — light — same principle;

reduce input and you correspondingly

reduce output.

Electricity is nearest comparative study we have to illustrate our Chiropractic principle and practice.

In one respect it is NOT comparable — lack of intelligence, judgment, discrimination, memory of past experiences; experiences of eons of time; absence of Innate Intelligence.

Electricity would as soon kill as give heat, light, motion.

Innate Intelligence is constructive, helping, healing, curing, saving life.

---

Electrical meters predetermine all effects at peripheries of those wires. Meters are all important, whether at generating plant or in home, large or small.

---

Whether or not mental impulses are energy, power, direct or alternating current, has not been proven. Our timptograph work indicates it is both.

---

Superimposed onto, into, or thru our human energy impulse nerve force flow is intelligence, judgment, discrimination, adaptation, memory that works to produce construction, building, help, healing, curing, saving and prolonging lives.

---

Concussion of forces — invasionary trying to get in  
resistive trying to keep it out.

- Innate permits it to come in IF helpful, constructive, saves life; if it is of quantity Innate can adapt to.
- Innate resists its coming in if harmful, destructive, destroys life.
- Examples: food, water  
gases, liquors.

What is meant by invasionary forces?

- water is an energy potential
- too much will drown
- oxygen is an energy potential
- too much will asphixiate
- one ounce of carbolic acid diluted in a barrel of water will do little harm
- one ounce of carbolic swallowed in essence will kill
- Innate is unable to adapt its resistive forces to combat its potentials
- Innate then vacates the house and puts a “For Rent” sign out on that body.

Invasionary forces we consider and study most are traumatic or accidental energy invasions.

---

Vertebral subluxation occludes

- produces pressure
- introduces resistance or interference to normal quantity flow
- reduces normal quantity flow between brain and body
- delivers less at tissue cell
- produces less work per minute of time
- delivers less product or by-product of that tissue structure
- slows down its speed of action.

Multiply time and you have a growing dis-ease, regardless of location, degree, combination of symptoms or pathology, or diagnosis given to what exists.

---

Story of Mike and Kitty Scallon, years ago:

- if there were some way we could measure quantity of intelligence existing in brain, we could measure quantity generated, condensed, concentrated in brain;
- if we could know which lobe of brain manufactured nerve force for which part of body;
- if we could measure quantity flow sent out from brain into nerves;
- if we could measure quantity flow flowing thru nerves going to some part of body;
- if we could measure quantity received or not received in some part of body;
- if we could prove all this—we could prove Chiropractic principle correct.
- If we could measure all this before and after adjustment, we would know whether what we have done, where we did it, how we did it, when we did it, was right or wrong;

— if we could do this, we could prove where our practice was right or wrong in getting sick people worse or better; getting them well or making them more sick.

Mike knew some person connected with General Electric who could manufacture such an instrument. We gave him *carte blanche*.

He took one year; said it couldn't be done

- it was one of the imponderables
- he couldn't convert an abstract to concrete
- he couldn't convert that to energy and measure it
- he couldn't convert intelligence to energy and evaluate it
- he couldn't convert memory to mental impulse and measure it.

---

We came home determined to work it out ourselves;

- we had the idea; Otto Schiernbeck had electrical knowledge and ability.

---

Meanwhile, we learned medical men had been playing with an encephalograph;

- they were concerned ONLY with a single brain graph wave pattern in epilepsy only;
- we wanted more than that, for Chiropractic principle and practice *was* more than that;
- we wanted to prove generation in brain, normal and abnormal flows thru nerves;
- we wanted to prove dis-ease was a reduction in that flow in body.

Medical men study brain symptoms only.

We wanted to prove normal brain quantity;

- abnormal nerve force flows;
- dis-eased quantities of action in body;
- cause and its correction betwixt and between the two;
- restoration of flow and cure of dis-ease.

This demanded more than a one-channel instrument.

Finally we developed a nine-channel instrument;

- this gave us eight channels for pick-ups and one channel for timing, every second, measurement of time element.

---

Fundamental intent was to measure QUANTITY in brain, nervous system, and body.

---

We now fell back on our SUPERIOR AND INFERIOR MERIC brain divisions, nervous distribution, and body peripheral distribution of those nerves in organic structures.

Originally we had only INFERIOR meric system;

- this was researched to locate paths of nerves under pressure, between organ involved and exit of those nerves from spinal column by digital palpation on sick people who helped us with information as to tender nerves on their pathways.
- This was done at that time to try to locate vertebral subluxation producing interference.
- Because it entered, or exited, at a certain place, between any two of twenty-four vertebrae, we thought this WAS the vertebral subluxation.

Later we discarded this opinion because we proved that was not sound or true.

At a later period, we researched SUPERIOR meric system.

- This linked certain areas of brain with certain areas of body;
  - with certain direct nerve fibre continuity one with other.
- 

In seeking information WHERE to locate our electrode pickups, we now fell back on SUPERIOR AND INFERIOR meric systems.

- Having NINE electrode pick-ups, we were able to trail out locations of connections of one with other.
  - This eventually proved that ONLY place where there WAS a subluxation with its four elements:
    - misalignment
    - occlusion
    - pressure
    - interference and resistance to flow —
  - was at occipito-atlantal-axial area.
- 

Having PROVED THIS, we now confined research to proving that adjustment given there ONLY would and did restore normal quantity flow between brain where it was, and body where it wasn't — providing what we did

- where we did it
- when we did it
- how we did it — was done correctly and efficiently.

Having ascertained this, our next step was to prove it alone worked on actual cases, in application.

For fifteen years, on thousands of cases, no other place than atlas or axis has been adjusted, except in one instance where a third cervical DISlocation was adjusted.

Type of cases we get here are worst of worst. Approximately 40 per cent of our cases are Chiropractors or direct members of their families; or patients they refer as problem cases on which they have failed but want to get well.

---

Our profession, however, did not follow us in this research.

- It was beyond their understanding;
- all we could do was to give them our conclusions,
- explain it as best we could;
- give our reasons why we did what we did, where we did.
- Some cases needed adjustment, others needed treatment.
- Cases on which they succeeded, they gave adjustments — perhaps too many, at wrong places.
- Cases on which they failed, they gave treatments, temporary relief, and continued following that program.

Today our profession, in many of their offices, follow a crossbreed of Chiropractic and medicine; Chiropractic principle and practice plus medical principles and practices, adjusting cause and treating effects;

- with result that getting sick people well is empiric, arbitrary, accidental
  - rather than getting sick people well by intention, direct and not remote.
- 

Our profession, however, could not or would not follow our lead.

- They followed, more or less, our older INFERIOR meric system idea.
- They succeeded in some cases, failed in majority.
- They believed Chiropractic was of split value.

---

In what way did we use ‘timpograph to prove the all-inclusive and all-exclusive atlas or axis specific major as cause or correction?

If you have followed our reasoning in these statements, you know there are brain lobe and organic structures united by a continuity of nerve fibre conveying a continuity of mental impulse or nerve force supply; a brain-cell-to-tissue-cell nerve fibre continuity flow, efferent and afferent, completing a cyclic circuit, conveying function down and sense impressions up.

If you have further followed our Chiropractic reasoning in these statements, you know that somewhere between brain and body, brain lobe and organic connection, there is an interference to normal quantity of mental impulse or nerve force flow, reducing its quantity. Vital question for which we sought answer was: WHERE WAS THIS VERTEBRAL SUBLUXATION LOCATED? Was it many places or one place?

We placed electrodes on brain lobe (#1), above atlas (#2), below atlas (#3), above 6th dorsal (#4), assuming it was a case of “stomach trouble,” below “S.P.” (#5) — latter two being placed at inferior meric system place of exit of nerve fibres from spinal column to stomach — over stomach (#6), then on afferent fibres leading FROM stomach BACK TO brain (# 7 and 8), etc. By measuring flow of these places, which was specific, we could locate where drop in quantity flow took place, where “leak” was, where interference and resistance were taking place. Comparatively, we were placing meters at various places where we thot leak MIGHT be. Obviously, one of them was sure to prove.

Proving this out on thousands of cases proved our hypothesis was scientifically sound. We also found when case was adjusted at place where pressure WAS, where leak existed, where interference was reducing flow, all other meter measurements at all other places below showed increased flow in exact ratio as pressure was released. We have been proving this practice sound fifteen years.

---

That Chiropractic principle and practice was sane, sensible, scientific, was now proven to OUR satisfaction.

That medical principle and practice was not sane, sensible, or scientific, was still to be proven.

How did we prove this?

We made thousands of tests of effect of water, milk, tea, coffee, gin, rye, whiskey, etc.;

— of effect of infra-red rays, violet rays, massage, Turkish baths, anacin, aspirin, histomines, miracle drugs, injections, colonic irrigation, hypodermic injections, etc., galore,

— to see WHAT EFFECT ANY OR ALL OF THESE HAD ON INCREASING OR DECREASING QUANTITY FLOW OF MENTAL IMPULSE NERVE FORCE FLOW;

— whether it temporarily or permanently increased or decreased that flow;

— for, after all, that IS the Chiropractic principle and practice of sickness and getting sick well.

---

Where did we come out, with all these many months of research?

When STIMULANT was given, regardless of character, location, or quantity potential, it always stimulated first, and finally went into a relapse of a block on quantity flow.

When INHIBITANT was given, regardless of character, location, or quantity potential, it always inhibited first and continued its relapse of a block on quantity flow.

With our endless length of roll of paper, we could run our test for hours.

Example: If, at 6: 00 a.m., we gave three shots of whiskey

— at 5:00 a.m. we would run a norm graph wave pattern BEFORE giving whiskey;

— at 6:00 we continued test, giving whiskey;

— our graph wave pattern would now show a decidedly increased flow;

— sooner or later, depending upon what stimulant was given, graph wave pattern would begin to drop in quantity flow;

— it would now go way below par quantity flow and tonicity for hours;

— depending upon what was given, it would take from eighteen to forty-eight hours to wear off and get back to normal flow of 5:00 a.m. when we started.

Same was true of depressants.

Our graph wave pattern would start with a reduced quantity flow;

— length of time this would continue would depend upon what was given and quantity thereof.

It takes approximately twenty-four hours to wear off lowering quantity flow of anacin or aspirin, gradually getting longer as continued.

It takes approximately forty-eight hours to get over a whiskey jag or spree, gradually getting longer as continued.

What we proved was that stimulating or inhibiting flow of mental impulse or nerve force had a reasonably short period of inflation and a much longer period of deflation of that flow. Gradually as time wore out any stimulation or inhibition of presently used drugs, stronger ones became necessary. Eventually, these wore down their value. Time of blocking became longer, week after week, month after month, hence case became addicted to drugs to try to stem tide of decreased value and prolonged blocks. Today, we find Coca Cola fiends, morphine fiends, as a direct result of this prolonged chemical drug-blocking process.

---

Ultimate value of this research was:

Vertebral subluxation is a **MECHANICAL** block to normal quantity flow.

Treatment, regardless of what is given, regardless of whether stimulant or inhibitor, regardless of quantity given, is **A THERMAL, MANIPULATIVE, ELECTRICAL, CHEMICAL BLOCK** to normal quantity flow; and, if continued, blocking increases in length of duration.

Where treatment method is given, it **ADDS A SECONDARY BLOCK TO PRIMARY BLOCK**.

Where adjustment method is given, purpose is **TO RESTORE** below par quantity up to a **NORMAL PAR** quantity.

Where treatment method, regardless, is given, it **STYMIES** by reducing that which has just been restored; so instead of **HELPING** case, you have actually destroyed case's chance of getting well.

Suppose you **RESTORE** an absent 50 per cent by adjustment, and give treatment which blocks off 50 per cent. You do not help your case but hold him at status quo. No matter how long you continue this process, case can never get well.

If there were **PERMANENT** value in stimulating inhibition, or inhibiting stimulation, you could give one treatment, one dose or drug, and person would get well, given time.

In constipation (as an example) it is necessary to take something today, repeat it tomorrow, and keep on repeating, gradually finding it necessary to increase dose until that form of drug no longer is efficacious. Next, you step up potential to some stronger drug, starting with its lowest potential, gradually stepping that up until it no longer delivers. That's what makes drug addicts — they can't live without it.

If one were interested only in relieving, alleviating, ameliorating, to bring about temporary condition, there are multitudes of things which will do so quicker than adjustment. If you are interested in getting a case **PERMANENTLY WELL**, adjustment will bring that about.

In our private research clinic we are not interested in doing anything temporary. We are interested in **GETTING SICK PEOPLE WELL**.

---

If I were a Chiropractor and wanted to give adjustment **AND** treatments, I would want **TO KNOW** whether what I was doing was **RESTORING OR DESTROYING** normal quantity flow of mental impulse nerve force.

Electroencephaloneuromentimpograph **PROVED THIS TO OUR SATISFACTION**.

Today we receive worse cases in our private research clinic, get them well quicker, because **WE DO NOT PERMIT OUR CASES TO DO ANYTHING WHICH BLOCKS OFF WHAT WE RESTORE**.

You can do this, too, in same way, if you have courage of convictions we have.

That our private research clinic proves application of what we have researched is obvious. One reason **WHY** we succeed where others fail is because we do not permit cases to take drugs of any kind. By keeping them off drugs we permit Innate full sway in rebuilding what would otherwise be blocked by treatment or drug.

Another reason is that our adjustment is given at right place, right time, in right manner; not over-adjusting; adjusting only when interference is present, being careful thereby to avoid reproducing vertebral subluxation mechanical block. One of worst violations we have to our principle and practice is thinking if we do no harm punching backbones, we must be doing good. It is provable today that over-adjusting is frequent, creating block to flows, prolonging possible improvement of case. Even tho innocently done, it is as bad in production as tho done by trauma.

Another reason is that we “set” vertebra then require case to rest for a period of at least three hours to permit vertebra to “seat” itself, thus helping it to stay fixed.

Many Chiropractors spend years studying HOW to adjust a vertebral subluxation and won’t spend one minute, one dollar, or use any method of helping it to stay fixed after once set.

Another reason is that we KNOW what to do, when to do it, how to do it, why; and KNOW when to stop — then do it according to our researched conclusions, staying by them, not deviating from them.

---

Electroencephaloneuromentimpograph has never measured more than five-millionths of a volt;

— we must amplify this 400 trillion times before we can graphwave-pattern it;

— in sick people it is less than that depending upon degree of sickness present.

In beginning, problem confronting us was how to amplify without distortion of graph wave pattern.

We finally licked this, after six months, day and night, driving us crazy.

---

Reading graph wave patterns is a complicated job;

— there are many superimpositions on carrier wave pattern;

— telephone, singing noise is carrier wave;

— voice is superimposed into, onto, or thru carrier wave pattern;

— same is true with our graph wave patterns.

— Certain superimpositions must be read in, others read out, depending upon what information we seek.

It has taken us years to research this work, and few know it.

In general, however, a revolving registering thermometer, if temperature is consistent, will deliver a constant pattern.

Same is true with Innate intellectual mental impulse nerve force graph wave patterns;

— if there is NO subluxation, pattern will be a straight line, with few superimpositions of sick pattern;

— if there IS a vertebral subluxation, pattern will vary from above and below carrier wave pattern to extent of dis-ease as of places measurements are being made.

We have isolated some fifteen distinctive types of superimpositions.

We have isolated thot-flash wave pattern of brain, etc.

(For elaboration of this subject, see The Story of Researching the Unknown Man, in this book.)

Insanity is comparative to sanity. Sanity and intelligence are comparative to each other. Any insane person is not intelligent.

Sanity and insanity, intelligence and ignorance are measurable in frequency, duration, and completion of thot flashes — which is one isolated graph wave pattern we deciphered in our timpograph research work.

Every time individual thinks there is a mental-brain thot-flash which shows up as a superimposition in, on, or thru carrier wave.

If individual thinks a thot-flash with frequency of one every second of time, is able to hold that thot-flash for a full second, and is able to complete that thot-flash in that second of time, he has a high IQ of sanity and intelligence, possibly 200.

If individual thinks one thot-flash with frequency of one every five seconds, is able to hold it only one-fifth of a second of time, and is able to only one-fifth complete that thot in that second of time, his IQ of sanity and intelligence has dropped to possibly 40.

In exact proportion as spread occurs in frequency of thot-flashes, inability to hold it for any length of time, and inability to complete that thot in that element of time, to that extent he is insane and not intelligent.

In past, if a person was believed insane he was brought before court who issued an order to have three INSANITY specialists examine and pass judgment upon his sanity or insanity. If the three disagree with the one, he is insane. It is possible that THE ONE might be sane, other three being insane. Disagreement in views is no criterion of sanity or insanity. In any event, whether or not the three disagree is a matter of opinion and judgment. It is possible today to mathematically measure sanity and insanity by above method. It is no longer necessary to leave question unanswered, by opinion, theory, psychiatry, psychology, or judgment.

In past, a person was presumed to be educated according to how many schools, colleges, universities, courses, studies, semesters he attended. True value of how much or how little education one may possess depends upon thinking values. Some of greatest thinkers world has produced have been people who never attended ANY school; but they could think in frequency, duration of holding thot, and in completion of thots. Today, we measure intelligence with timpograph tests.

Sanity and intelligence, insanity and ignorance are comparative terms and are subject to measurement with graph wave patterns.

“Educated” man usually is a *blank repeater*, parrot-like, out of books. He *absorbs* like a sponge from limited supply from *external environment*, from small *artificial* supply of other “educated” people. He would be *limited* in thot-flash frequency, *shorter* duration and *less* complete ideas. He is *inhibited* by “educated” memory of what he reads, others tell him, or he believes environment justifies.

“Intelligent” man thinks thot-flashes of *original, practical, and workable* value. *Unlimited Innate* source flows to his “educated,” *instructing him what* to think, *when* to think, *how* to think, *how and when* to apply it. He draws from an *exhaustless* internal source that has *no inhibitions*, therefore would have *greater* frequency, *longer* duration, and *more complete* thot-flashes.

# The Story Of DISCIPLINING THE HOUR

---

## OPIATES, NARCOTICS, AND HYPNOTICS ARE JUST THAT

Definition — “pain.” Bipeds and quadrupeds have a continuity of matter from brain cell to tissue cell, tissue cell back to brain cell, thru which flows a continuity of mental impulse nerve force. Act of flowing is proof of its living. This current should never be static. If it becomes so, death ensues.

In exact ratio as current flow dwindles from normal quantity between brain cell and tissue cell, act of flowing ceases to that extent, a static condition begins to accumulate, function slows down at periphery of efferent nerves which convey them.

In exact ratio as efferent current slows functional activity in tissue cell, do we decrease afferent impressions which should flow afferently to brain. Difference between what does reach brain and what does not, afferently, is, when interpreted by mind in that brain, discomfort, muddled feeling, aches, or pains. Pain is internal mental interpretation of external abnormal physical conditions.

Definition — “sleep.” Sleep is at all times, under all conditions, a natural action upon part of Innate Intelligence. It can be brot about because of natural and normal wear and tear demanding time for recuperation; or it can be a forced condition as a necessity in situations where Innate deems it necessary, such as traumas, operations, great suffering, shocks, etc.

Human minds — Innate and Educated — are two distinctly different personalities. They live in two distinctly different brains. Innate is on job twenty-four hours a day, every second, from birth to death. During “waking hours” it permits a certain portion of external body to be under direction of Education SO LONG AS WHAT THAT EDUCATED PERSONALITY DOES IS NOT TOO DESTRUCTIVE IN SHORTENING HUMAN LIFE. During “sleeping hours” educated personality is dormant, not present, and Innate is in FULL control of all parts. “Sleep” is voluntary withdrawal of Innate from superficial portion of educated body, thus forcing it into a non-conscious state for time being. “Fainting” is voluntary withdrawal of Innate from superficial of educated body, thus quickly forcing it into a non-conscious state for time being. At all times, under all circumstances, Innate is in full and complete control of whether or not to induce “sleep” depending upon necessities of that body for rest and recuperation. In case of opiates, narcotics, and hypnotics, it is not drugs which “produce sleep” but where, in opinion of Innate, it is better to withdraw her flowing currents from Innate to Educated brain; thus INNATE, not the drug, “produces sleep”.

Cases suffering from pain, who can’t sleep, etc., take drugs to “kill pain” or “produce sleep.” In doing this, they little realize they do very thing which eventually defeats ultimate objective they seek — health. Opiates, narcotics, and hypnotics DO bring about IMMEDIATE even tho TEMPORARY cessation of pain and production of sleep. In taking drugs to create a TEMPORARY relief, they deaden efferent flow of mental impulses, thereby deadening function; they so deaden afferent flow of impressions that they deaden feeling; consequently they make impossible any NCM reading of interference. Case goes to Chiropractor to be read, to locate interference, to get adjustment, to get well. Chiropractor FINDS NO READING, and nothing follows.

Subluxation CAN exist, occlusion CAN be present; pressure upon nerves CAN be present; there CAN be interference with transmission — BUT if case takes opiates, narcotics, or hypnotics, NCM reading MAY NOT BE PRESENT. Any drug which IS a drug deadens function as well as feeling. Any drug which has sufficient potency to kill function on efferent half of cycle will also kill sense transmission on afferent half upon which function depends. Given a healthy, normal body, feed it drugs, and you will paralyze sensitivity and function. Body will lose feeling as well as motion. If that can happen with normal resistance, how much more does it happen when person is sick, below par, when resistance to deleterious effect of drugs is present. Chiropractors who use NCM and depend upon it to determine location of interference will check to see that case does NOT take opiates, narcotics, or hypnotics. It is better to suffer one day WITHOUT aspirin than suffer years WITH it.

---

## WHY BUILD CASE RECORDS?

Is it necessary to keep records of cases? Why keep records of any but cervical region? Are case records valuable?

Before advent of NCM, all was guess-work. We GUESSED cases were getting better, or worse. They told us and we believed. We palpated, and hoped fingers felt correctly. We asked questions on symptoms, looked at pathology (if possible), listened to what physicians diagnosed, and agreed or disagreed. Nearest we came to scientific accuracy was with meric system — and that lacked much we needed TO KNOW. We stumbled down thru years, with some truth, some half-truths, much that wasn't true at all.

Advent of NCM put Chiropractic on a new, definite, exacting, scientific road. It gave facts and figures about hidden abstracts around which so much depended. It gave efficient, accurate, competent, and reliable methods. Today we KNOW what yesterday we GUESSED.

Figures add, subtract, multiply, divide, and give numerical standards of value. IN ABSENCE OF FIGURES, VALUES WOULD BE GUESS-WORK; conclusion reached would be based on fickle memory; facts would be fanciful; accidents of mistaken judgment would be constant; differences of opinion would end in disputes and confusion. Figures identify distances, streets, homes, weights, and render securities of values that are accurate.

Life and death, health and disease have never been scientifically or mechanically MEASURED previous to advent of NCM. No instrument had been devised which MEASURED FLOW OF ENERGY WHICH WAS LIFE IN ABSTRACT. Clinical thermometers measured fever and thus measured abnormal work expressed; but no worker in science had dared hope it WAS possible to devise an instrument that COULD MEASURE FLOW OF LIFE IN ABSTRACT. NCM measures present or absent quantity of life — not in generation or expression but in transmission. NCM does to abnormally expressed excess heat LIFE FLOW OF CURRENTS what galvanometer does to FLOW OF ELECTRICITY.

Reading figures on dial of NCM is valued in reverse ratio. Two-point break reading signifies there IS a two-point RESISTANCE to transmission. It means there are two points LESS transmission of flow than there would be IF meter read ZERO. Four-point break reading signifies TWICE AS MUCH pressure and resistance as a two-point reading. It also means there is TWO TIMES LESS transmission of flow than IF meter read two points. Meter reading reads transmission in inverse ratio. Give an adjustment and REDUCE four-point reading to two-point reading, and you have REDUCED pressure and interference one-half, and INCREASED transmission to double what it was before. HIGHER reading, GREATER pressure and resistance, and LESS transmission. LOWER reading, pressure and resistance HAVE BEEN REDUCED, transmission HAS BEEN INCREASED.

We now have at our command an accurate instrument which measures IN FIGURES resistance to transmission; locates it; determines WHEN present or absent; and gives a MATHEMATICAL BASIS OF MEASUREMENT that eliminates guess-work in that portion of the art of Chiropractic. It is important we efficiently, accurately, competently, and honestly read readings and understand what they reveal.

NCM reveals KNOWLEDGE. It accumulates comparative knowledge from day to day. It gives a sense of values TO KNOW from day to day what is happening; where and when changes are occurring. NCM recordings make possible a sense of security and confidence in accomplishment. NCM checks Chiropractor and proves where and how he is failing and falling down and is not doing thing he is being paid to attain.

A crude comparison:

From day to day, a human being sticks his hand into outside air, draws it in, and calculates what he thinks temperature is. Whether it is hot or cold can be judged only in quantities. How much? He does not KNOW. Therefore, we have thermometers. From day to day a thousand people can ALL AGREE on what the unthinking, unfeeling, mechanically accurate instrument records. It is recorded on a temperature chart. What a difference in confidence between one WHO GUESSES and one WHO KNOWS.

None of these comparative records of what happens in cases could be possible without NCM. It gives a working chart record from day to day. WE NOW KNOW WHAT TO DO.

# Kale - Murdoch Scanner

## Measuring Heat Differentials

By Colin D. Murdoch, President  
Murdoch Engineering, Inc.

The accurate method of measurement of heat differentials by the thermo-electric method was discovered by T.J. Seebeck in Germany about 1822. Briefly, the Seebeck discovery revealed that if a circuit is formed consisting of two dissimilar metallic conductors, with two junctions of these wires a distance apart, one junction at a determined temperature and the other at a higher or lower temperature; an electric current will flow in the circuit. Also, it revealed that current continues to flow if the two junctions contact different temperatures. The EMF (electro-motive force) producing this current is known as the Seebeck Thermal EMF. One conductor is said to be positive with respect to the other if the current flows from the warmer to the cooler of the two junctions, and the same conductor becomes negative if junction temperatures are reversed.

That a thermocouple circuit develops an emf which is a definite function of the difference in temperature of its hot and cold junctions, is axiomatic of thermoelectric thermometry. Measurement of temperatures with the aid of thermocouples therefore requires the use of an instrument capable of measuring these extremely small voltages. In practice, two principal methods of measurement of this voltage are in use; the millivoltmeter (as used in THERMETERS) and the potentiometric method of graphical recording (as used in the THERMOSCRIBE).

Any two dissimilar metals may be used to form a thermocouple. However, some particular combinations of alloys are much more active, thermoelectrically. Thermocouples in MURDOCH ENGINEERING instruments are made of two different alloys containing metals such as chromium, nickel, copper, and iron. EMF produced by these junctions with a temperature difference of 1°F. is on the order of 1/40 of one millivolt (.000025 volt). This is exceedingly small when considering that a flashlight battery produced 1-½ volts. Thus, such a battery has 60,000 times the voltage produced by two different thermocouples at a one-degree temperature differential. It is therefore understandable that these potentials must be carefully handled, lest they be lost.

MURDOCH ENGINEERING's sensing units are a thermopile wherein a total of twelve thermocouples are connected in a manner to generate an EMF six times as great as a conventional two-thermocouple circuit. In addition to increased voltage, another advantage of the greater number of thermocouples is better contact area of the thermocouple junction areas to the surfaces. Fine wires are used for better adaptation to rapid, but minute, temperature changes; and the use of fine wires reduces the thermal lag in obtaining prompt response.

MURDOCH ENGINEERING's thermocouple depends on the effective joining of the two wires, and the method we use exclusively is the tying of two short pieces of wire into a square knot around a pin .015" in diameter, thus producing a broad, two-wire junction. These two wires are then welded in a specially designed machine which first crushes them slightly with a hammer-like blow and while this pressure is being maintained, a carefully controlled electric current is passed through the junction, or knot. The time this current is applied is carefully controlled, electronically, to a small fraction of a second. The single thermocouple is now complete with six welds at each joint (one weld would suffice, technically speaking).

All twelve of the welded, single thermocouples are mechanically mounted on a bridge-type, phenolic support in such a manner that air spaces between them are only .060" wide by .060" deep. These thermocouple banks are then protected by a plastic molding designed to protect them from extraneous air when contact is made with the skin. The completed thermobank and plastic tips are then mounted in a specially designed patented case (U.S. Patent #174095). The thermotips are spaced the accepted distance apart for measurement of temperature differentials between them.

This thermopile, with a highly sensitive meter movement inserted into the circuit, becomes a THERMETER. With proper connection of the meter movement, the needle will point to the "hot-test" tip and indicate the magnitude of said temperature differential. These tips will indicate differences between them under all possible conditions, including if they are pressed against body surfaces, or any other surfaces.

The THERMOSCRIBE is a potentiometric, ball-point pen, type recorder which uses the same signals generated from the same type of thermocouple inputs as used with THERMETERS. The THERMOSCRIBE records the heat differential signal against time by means of the ball-point pen traversing a chart that is driven by a synchronous motor. Movements of the ball-point pen may be simulated, roughly, to power steering on an automobile: the small signal given by turning the steering wheel controls the power exerted on the front wheels. When the wheels turn to meet the signal from the driver, they stay in that position until another signal is given to change. Thus, when a signal is given by the minute voltages from

the pickup unit to the THERMOSCRIBE recorder, the ball-point pen moves across the chart paper in direct proportion to the temperature differences, and the pen follows changes in temperature differentials continuously.

The above controls are generally known as servo systems and although there are various types and departures, these systems are used extensively to steer ocean liners, operate airplane flaps, direct anti-aircraft guns and missiles as well as for many industrial functions where a small force or signal is used to do a relatively large amount of work.

In the THERMOSCRIBE, the very small direct current generated in the thermocouples of the pickup unit is converted to alternating current for the same frequency as the power line; i.e.: 60 cycles (or 50 cycles for foreign THERMOSCRIBES). This is accomplished by means of a synchronous chopper which is a vibrating reed having gold contacts. This chopper has been carefully calibrated for frequency and creates an alternating current wave form which is in exact synchronization with the power supply. A signal from the chopper goes through a special filtering system and a five-stage, electronic amplifier, building up the signal until it is strong enough to move the ball-point pen. The amplifier is responsive to changes from the pickup unit, both as to the heat differential between the two tips and as to which of the two tips is the "hottest". By means of a synchronous chopper, the size and polarity of the signal is compared with a standardized voltage inside the THERMOSCRIBE at the rate of 60 times per second. This information is relayed through the amplifier, telling the servo motor which way to turn and how far, thus moving the pen in direct relationship to the signal from the pickup unit.

Movement of the THERMOSCRIBE recording chart paper is accomplished by a pushbutton on the side of the pickup case. Pressing this button moves the chart paper beneath the ball-point pen. The electrical circuit operating the chart drive motor is completely isolated from the power line; therefore, there is no possibility of even line current existing external of the THERMOSCRIBE itself. All electrical parts and components inside the THERMOSCRIBE are so mounted to eliminate all possible personal contact with any circuitry, even when the front panel is removed for replacement of chart paper and/or vacuum tubes. This is done to give maximum electrical isolation and protection to the user.

In use, when motion (or glide) of the pickup unit is made at a constant speed, and with the chart driven by a synchronous motor, the heat differentials of the tips will be integrated against time on the chart, thus forming a pattern in the form of an inked graph which is directly related to the changes in heat between the two tips. These charts may be torn off and filed for future reference. They are translucent so that they may be superimposed on each other to compare readings. Charts of the THERMOSCRIBE are calibrated to represent one inch between the transverse marks when the pickup unit is moved along the surface at the rate of 12 inches per minute. U.S. Patent #2835549 has been issued on the design and operation of the THERMOSCRIBE.

## Skin Temperature Differential Analysis

The objective of skin temperature differential analysis as a chiropractic procedure is that of monitoring the function of the nervous system. The NCM has been a part of chiropractic analysis for some four decades. However, during these same years the NCM and skin temperature differential analysis have been the brunt of considerable intra and extra professional criticism. Fortunately, many dedicated men have used their minds and their years to better understand and apply the information gleaned from the temperature differences found at the surface of the skin. Information gained in this manner is of valuable assistance in determining the existence or absence of abnormal neurological control of the heat dissipating function in the skin. It is because of this that we today have a better understanding of what we see and why we see it.

Briefly, the heat mechanism of the body can be explained as follows. Heat is a form of energy and as such is produced by living cells as a by-product of metabolism. A certain amount of the metabolic heat produced by body cells is necessary to maintain body temperature at an optimum and normal level. Heat in excess of this amount must be eliminated by the body. The blood has many functions, one of the most important being the distribution of body heat. In this respect, the blood acts very much like the water in a hot water heating system. It transports heat from its source, (individual cells) throughout the body.

The vascular bed of the skin has two important functions – nutrition of the skin and body temperature regulation, the latter being by far the most important. It is well known that the nervous system is the dominating factor in the regulation of cutaneous vessels, constricting and dilating them for the purpose of the body temperature control, much as a radiator is turned on and off.

Heat, of course, leaves any object from its surface. If an object has a greater surface area as compared to its mass, heat will leave it very quickly. If little surface area is available then heat dissipates very slowly. Before heat can be lost at the surface of an object however, it must be transported to that surface. The human body uses the flowing blood stream for its

heat transport mechanism. Varying quantities of blood are allowed to pass through the cutaneous vessels to be cooled, depending on the metabolic state of the body and the amount of excess heat present. The amount of blood passing through the skin is almost entirely controlled by the nervous system, the temperature of any one area of the skin being a reflection of the neurological control of that area. Abnormal or normal temperatures of the skin then become an indicator of normal or abnormal functions of the nervous system.

Physiologists tell us that there is no normal skin temperature, only a normal temperature range. Skin temperature continually changes as the amount of excess heat present changes with an ever-shifting metabolic rate and environment. As is true with many physiological systems, normal function is a continuing adaptative process.

We note this with skin temperature differential analytical instruments. Persons free of neurological interference tend to display skin temperature differentials which continually change; but when the vertebral subluxation and interference to normal neurological function appear on the scene these changing differentials become static. They no longer display normal adaptability, and at this time the patient is said to be in pattern.

Due to the vast overlapping of the nerve supply to the skin, it is not practical to use surface temperature differentials as an indicator of the location of the involvement. It does, however, serve as a valuable tool indicating WHEN interference expressed as abnormal skin temperature differentials exists, and perhaps much more important as an indicator of that time when it no longer exists.

## Chiropractic Interpretation of Heat Findings Adjacent to the Spine

By Elmer Crowder, D.C.  
Palmer College of Chiropractic

The study of the interactions of systems with the environment involving heat and work has been the preoccupation of scientists for many years. The consideration of biological systems and analogous to thermodynamic systems is not, however, clear-cut. This is because the thermodynamic variables do not by themselves specify a living system.

Two fundamental problems in thermodynamics may be stated in terms as follows:

1. If a system changes its state from state A to state B, what work will be done?
2. If a system exists in a given state, how stable is that state?

### Regulating System

The main center for the control of body temperature is situated in the forepart of the hypothalamus – that region at the base of the brain near the origin of the pituitary stalk. Isolation of this region by section of the brain stem of upper spinal cord renders an animal poikilothermic; that is, incapable of maintaining the height of its temperature independently of the temperature of the environment. The center exerts its influence upon body temperature through the autonomic nervous system causing vasoconstriction or vasodilation, sweating, increased muscular tone, etc. The center is influenced by afferent impulses initiated in the temperature receptors of the skin and by changes in the temperature of the blood supplying this region of the brain. (1)

It is apparent that the hypothalamus contains two opposing thermoregulatory centers which, by their descending connections, bring about coordinated and integrated neural discharges to structures involved in maintaining a constant body temperature. In the intact animal, these two centers operate reciprocally. The hypothalamus centers have been likened to thermostats which operate automatically. (2)

A thermostat requires a receptive mechanism to sample the temperature as well as an executive mechanism to bring about the appropriate regulation. The messages from thermoreceptors are presumed to reach the hypothalamic thermoregulatory centers where they initiate the appropriate reciprocal actions. In addition the messages from the thermoreceptors presumably feed into other ascending pathways to thalamus and cortex and constitute the basis of sensation of temperature which provides a cue for complex adaptive behavior. (2)

The function of this thermoregulatory system can be disturbed by interfering with the descending connections and the messages of communication. This loss of communication between the innate centers in the brain and tissue cell would obviously result in incoordination of the adaptative behavior.

We return to problem 1, “What work will be done if a system (the human body) changes its state in response to demand for adaptation?” We understand that surface area temperature provides a convenient reference for expression of metabolism (3) – it further conveniences us to use this medium as a measurement of the amount of work being done to

meet the demands of external environmental conditions and internal physiological and emotional conditions. **The total work accomplished by the body is exactly equal to the amount of energy expended**, consequently, we will measure the degree of success of metabolic response in terms of heat released.

The radiation formula which expresses the exchange of radiation between two bodies at different temperature is –

$$Q = k e e' S_o (T - T_o)$$

Q = the energy exchange

k = proportionality factor depending upon the size, shape, and localities of the bodies

e = absorbing power of the receiver

e' = emitting power of the emitter

S<sub>o</sub> = Stefan-Boltzmann constant (1.37 x 10<sup>-11</sup> Cal/Sec.-cm.<sup>2</sup>)

T = Absolute temperature of the emitter

T<sub>o</sub> = Absolute temperature of the absorber

An intelligent look at the formula reveals this to be an impractical way to approach the problem in the office of a practicing chiropractor. An attempt to control the factors involved would prove prohibitive except in the laboratory. However, a standard can be established which is workable. It employs the use of the two detector, differential reading instrument. By measuring the heat radiation on either side of the body along the spine near the avenues of distribution of nerve fibers which serve as the connecting medium between the temperature receptors and the executing body in the brain we can arrive at a usable reference. This establishes the constant within the measured body. This is to say that the variables or changes of metabolism become our constant of measurement. If an expression of metabolism is our aim, then we will do well to learn all possible about the symbolism of our heat readings.

Differential heat readings have their basis in the bilateral structures of the human body. With the dividing line between the two halves being an exact and distinct one from the divisions and distribution of the nervous system to all tissue supplied by it. Fritz Kahn, M.D. (4) states “The descending and ascending nerve tracts that connect the brain with the rest of the body pass from one side of the spinal cord to the other at the level of the neck and emerge on the opposite side of the body. The right half of the brain supplies the left half of the body, and vice versa.”

The second problem of thermodynamics is, “If a system exists in a given state, how stable is that state?” It is as stable as the demands placed upon it, and the degree to which the executing body (Innate Intelligence) and its machinery can satisfy these demands. This is to say, it is as stable as the process of adaptation going on within. The human, living body is a dynamic, intelligently directed and coordinated machine, responding to stimulation in direct proportion to the strength of the stimulus. This describes the healthy body, under control and direction of Innate, 100% of time in 100% of material.

Interference to the normal flow of mental impulses from the control center to the effector will proportionately limit the response to stimulation. To limit response to stimulation is to limit work; to limit work is to limit adaptation. Adaptation is the law of survival; it is the adjustment of living matter to environmental conditions and to other living things. This ability is a fundamental property of protoplasm and constitutes a basic difference between living and non-living matter. (5) It is also defined as a change in structure, function, or form that produces better adjustment of an animal or plant to its environment. (7) If production of adaptation is limited, there will be an imbalance in work to do and work being done; this will result in a persistent physiological attempt to meet the demand. Differential heat recordings will reveal a persistency of characteristic imbalances which will continue until the interference is corrected. These heat recordings are patterns of the interference and are to be associated with the vertebral subluxation. Heat recordings of a temporary or non-persistent nature are to be interpreted in terms of routine physiological, metabolic and emotional regulations. They are sometimes referred to as stress readings.

#### References-

- (1) Best & Taylor – “The Living Body”
- (2) Ruch & Fulton – “Medical Physiology & Biophysics”
- (3) Stacy, Williams, Worden & McMorris – “Essentials of Biological & Medical Physics”
- (4) Fritz Kahn, M.D. – “Man in Structure and Function”
- (5) Columbia Encyclopedias
- (6) Dorland’s Medical Dictionary
- (7) Webster’s Unabridged Dictionary

### Determination of the Sensitivity and the Calibration of the Neurocalometer

By David J. LaMothe  
Registered Professional Engineer  
State of Indiana

### Summary of Report and Conclusions

The instrument referred to as a Neurocalometer may be considered as a thermocouple millivoltmeter so designed as to give a deflection proportional to the difference in temperature at its two input arms. Test results show that a temperature difference of 12.5°F produces a full-scale deflection of 25 divisions with a maximum error of 0.7°F. The scale factor of the instrument is 0.5°F per division. Multiplication of the number of divisions of deflection by 0.5 gives the resulting temperature difference. The direction of deflection is toward the point of higher temperature.

The maximum error (deviation) of 0.7°F expressed in percent of full scale (12.5) is 5.6 percent.

Two curves are shown on the graph sheet: Curve #1 shows Temperature versus Scale Divisions calculated from known and/or measured parameters of the instrument. Curve #2 shows the curve for 12.5°F for full scale. All actual test measurement data fall within the two curves.

Tests show that best accuracy is obtained with the instrument in the horizontal position. In the vertical position the error would be in the neighborhood of  $\pm 10\%$  or higher.

### Description of Instrument Known as a NEUROCALOMETER

The instrument consists of a microvoltmeter (or microammeter) in series with 10 series-connected thermocouples arranged in two groups of five thermocouples per group. The two groups are separated a distance between group centers of approximately five centimeters. The circuit arrangement is such that the meter deflection is proportional to the difference in temperature between the two thermocouple groups.

The meter and thermocouple are enclosed in a metal case or frame with all electrical parts insulated from the case. Figures 1 and 2 show the instrument and circuit diagram respectively.

### Preliminary Check for Meter Sensitivity

A preliminary test was made to predict the performance of the instrument from the known or measured values of the several components of the instrument. The indicating instrument was removed from the case and one of the wires was disconnected from the instrument terminal. The indicating instrument was then separately checked for full-scale current deflection and linearity against a Sensitive Research, Model U, Polyrange on the 200-microampere scale. The current required for full-scale deflection (25 divisions) was found to be 91.5 microamps in either the right or left direction of deflection from zero position when in a horizontal position. With the meter in the vertical position, the current required for full-scale deflection was 95 in one direction and 85 microamps in the opposite direction. It is apparent that best operation is to be obtained in the horizontal position. The discrepancy in the vertical position is evidently due to an unbalance in the meter movement.

The resistance of the indicating meter was measured with a 5-dial Leeds and Northrup Wheatstone Bridge and found to be 8.35 ohms. The resistance of the combined meter and thermocouples was measured on the same bridge to be 14.45 ohms. Two bridge balances were made, one with the battery voltage reversed, in order to overcome the effect of residual thermal voltages in the circuit and thermocouples.

Hence the voltage of the thermocouples required for full-scale deflection of the meter would be

$$E = 91.5 \times 14.45 = 1320 \text{ microvolts}$$

The voltage per thermocouple =  $1320/5 = 264$  microvolts.

Assuming Chromel-Alumel thermocouples (based on color code) having a voltage of 22.8 microvolts per degree Fahrenheit for the desired temperature range (90°F. 12.5°F), then the temperature difference required for full scale deflection would be

$$\frac{264 \text{ microvolts}}{22.8 \text{ microvolts}} / ^\circ\text{F} = 11.6^\circ\text{F}$$

A straight line having a slope of 11.6°F/25 divisions is plotted on the graph sheet and is identified as a PREDICTED CURVE.

It seems reasonable to assume that the designer would incorporate a sensible scale factor in his instrument hence the writer assumes that the full-scale deflection was intended to be 12.5°F. The scale factor would then be 12.5°F/25 divisions or 0.5°F per division. A line corresponding to 12.5°F for 25 divisions is also plotted on the graph sheet and is identified as an ANTICIPATED CURVE.

It is interesting to note from the graph sheet that almost all of the subsequent test data fall between the two curves.

### Effect of Ambient Temperature on the Instrument Accuracy

Changes in ambient temperature will affect the resistance of the moving coil of the instrument and the connecting thermocouple wires. If the instrument is handled by the operator for an extended period, the case may ultimately reach a temperature in the neighborhood of 90°F which corresponds to a 20°F temperature rise from room temperature (11°C increase).

The percent increase in resistance of the copper moving coil would be 0.39 x 11 or 4.3% and the percent increase in the thermocouple wires would be roughly 0.035 x 11 or 0.38%. The temperature-coefficient of Alumel is not included in the calculation (error small).

The approximate total increase in resistance of the meter and thermocouple wires would be

$$4.3\% \times 8.35 + 0.38\% \times 6.1 = 0.38 \text{ ohms}$$

The increase in voltage per thermocouple to produce full-scale deflection would be

$$\frac{91.5 \times 0.38}{5} = 6.95 \text{ microvolts}$$

The required change in input temperature would be 6.95/22.8 or 0.3 degrees Fahrenheit. Hence an increase of 0.3°F would mean that the deflection factor of the instrument at an increase in temperature up to 90°F would be 11.9°F/25 divisions which is closer to the ANTICIPATED CURVE. This particular instrument under test would have less error at temperature (ambient) above room temperature. In any event, it appears that the error due to the change in resistance is approximately 2.5 percent.

### Method of Calibration

Copper-constantan (30-page) wire having a known ratio of 22.8 microvolts per degree F was selected to measure temperatures during calibration. (Copper-constantan has practically the same sensitivity and is almost as linear as chromel-alumel in the temperature ranges considered in this test) Two copper wires were silver-soldered to the two ends of a single constantan wire to form two thermal junctions with copper as the two end leads. One junction was mounted across the diameter of one of the insulated thermocouple housings of the instrument and separated from the center junction of the 5 instrument junctions by approximately 1/32 inch. The leads to the junction were then secured to the metal arm of the instrument with Vinyl Plastic Electrical Tape (Scotch Brand #33). The other of the two junctions was secured to the other arm of the instrument in the same manner. Proper insulating techniques were used to prevent any electrical contact between the instrument and calibrating thermocouples.

A water bath was selected as the heat source to insure that all thermocouples in a group (five instrument and one calibrating junction) would be at the same temperature during a measurement. The instrument was suspended from a microscope mount to facilitate lowering the thermocouples into the bath to a depth of approximately 1/8-inch so that only the insulated thermocouple housing was in the water bath. The temperature of the water bath was changed simply by adding or subtracting cold or hot water whichever was necessary.

Measurement of the voltage of the calibrating thermocouples was made with a precision low voltage potentiometer using the principle of the Lindebeck element. Two voltage scales, 100 and 1000 microvolts, were available. This type of measurement employs the null method, hence the open-circuit thermal voltage was obtained.

The galvanometer circuit was found to have a thermal voltage of 2 microvolts. Hence all recorded readings received the necessary correction and are recorded in column II of the data Tables I, II, and III. Care was taken in each measurement to insure that the temperature of the thermocouples were reasonably stable. When the potentiometer was nulled and showed no tendency to drift, the number of divisions on the test instrument was read and recorded; the potentiometer voltage was then corrected for galvanometer thermal voltage and recorded.

Three separate tests were performed with the resulting data recorded in Tables I, II, and III. An explanation of the conditions of each test is given with each table of data. The data of Tables I and II are plotted on the graph sheet.

The data of Table III is not plotted. These data were obtained with the instrument in the vertical position. All tests made with the instrument in the vertical position indicated large deviations. A considerable amount of data was obtained in the vertical position but is not all included in this report. The deviations are in the order of  $\pm 10\%$  of the full-scale reading.

### Definition of Sensitivity

Sensitivity of the instrument may be defined as the ratio of Divisions of Deflection divided by the temperature in degrees Fahrenheit.

Hence, Curve 2 of the graph sheet gives a sensitivity of 2 div./ $^{\circ}$ F. This curve is referred to as the ANTICIPATED CURVE. This instrument was very likely designed to have a sensitivity of 2 div./ $^{\circ}$ F Deflection Factor is the reciprocal of Sensitivity.

Curve 1 of the graph sheet gives a sensitivity of 2.15 div./ $^{\circ}$ F and all of the test data falls between curves 1 and 2.

It is apparent then that the instrument under test actually has a slightly higher sensitivity than the anticipated or designed value.

### Comment on Readability of the Instrument

Inspection of the instrument scale shows that the width of a cardinal line is very nearly equal to the distance between two minor subdivision lines. This implies that the operator could very easily introduce an uncertainty of one whole division in his reading, which represents an error of 4% of full scale.

### Accuracy of the Instrument as Determined From the Test Data

The maximum deviation of the test data plotted on the graph sheet from Curve #2 is 0.7 $^{\circ}$ F at 20 divisions. Expressed as a percentage of full-scale (12.5 $^{\circ}$ F) the percent error calculates to be 5.6%.

### Linearity of the Instrument

The graph sheet indicates that scale is linear within the accuracy limitations of the instrument.

TABLE I

I	II	III	IV	V	
Meter Reading Divisions	T.C. Voltage Microvolts	Deflection Direction	Temp. Diff. Degrees F	Comments	
Group A	24.0	262	Right	11.50	Right T.C.
	21.0	227	Right	9.95	Above Ref.
	20.0	217	Right	9.52	Temp. of
	11.5	132	Right	5.80	70°F
	4.0	47	Right	2.06	
Group B	24.0	260	Left	11.40	Right T.C.
	19.0	198	Left	8.70	Below Ref.
	12.0	123	Left	5.40	Temp. of
	8.0	88	Left	3.86	70°F
	7.8	83	Left	3.64	
	7.0	78	Left	3.42	
Group C	24.0	267	Right	11.70	Left T.C.
	23.0	257	Right	11.30	Below Ref.
	18.0	197	Right	8.65	Temp. of
	12.5	140	Right	6.15	70°F
	8.5	94	Right	4.13	
	5.0	55	Right	2.41	
Group D	22.0	238	Left	10.40	Left T.C.
	14.0	150	Left	6.58	Above Ref.
	10.0	115	Left	5.05	Temp. of
	5.0	58	Left	2.54	70°F

Groups A and B data obtained with the right side instrument and calibrating thermocouples (T.C.) submerged in a water bath and the left side thermocouples at room temperature 70°F.

Groups C and D data obtained with opposite conditions; left side thermocouples submerged in water bath and right side thermocouples exposed to room temperature.

In both cases, the temperature of the water bath was varied from approximately 12°F above to 12°F below room temperature.

Note: Column II gives the measured voltage of the calibrating thermocouples as measured with a low voltage precision potentiometer.

TABLE II

	I	II	III	IV	V
	Meter Reading Divisions	T.C. Voltage Microvolts	Deflection Direction	Temp. Diff. Degrees F	Comments
Group A	24.0	262	Right	11.50	Temp. of
	20.0	217	Right	9.50	Right T.C.
	15.0	172	Right	7.55	Above Left
	12.5	132	Right	5.80	T.C.
	11.5	130	Right	5.70	
	8.0	93	Right	4.08	
Group B	23.0	248	Left	10.90	Temp. of
	20.0	213	Left	9.35	Left T.C.
	14.0	148	Left	6.50	Above
	12.0	128	Left	5.60	Right T.C.
	8.0	83	Left	3.64	

Two heat sources (water baths) were used to obtain the above data; the right side thermocouples in one bath and the left side thermocouples in the other. The positions of the heat sources were alternated after each reading. At the beginning of the test, the temperature of one heat source was 120°F and the other about 12°F lower. At the end of the test, the temperature of the source was approximately 90°F.

TABLE III

I	II	III	IV
Meter Reading Divisions	T.C. Voltage Microvolts	Deflection Direction	Temp. Diff. Degrees F
23.0	258	Left	11.20
19.0	218	Left	9.56
19.0	202	Right	8.86
18.0	232	Right	10.10

Test performed in the same manner as for Table II data but with indicating instrument in a vertical position.

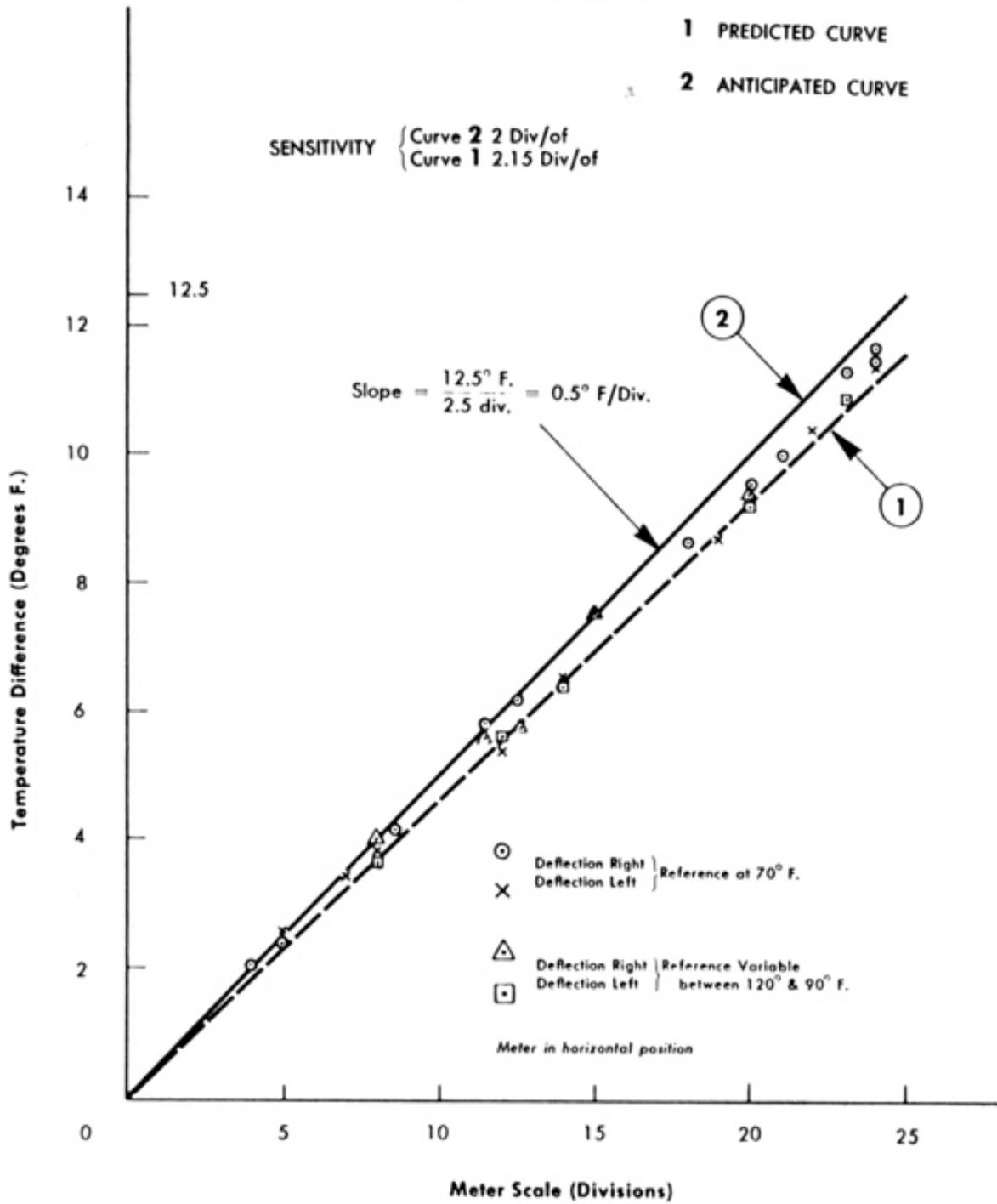
The sensitivity of the instrument was found to be 2 div./°F (deflection factor of 0.5°F/div.) or full-scale deflection of 25 divisions for a temperature difference of 12.5 degrees Fahrenheit with a maximum error of 5.6% of full scale.

Conservatively speaking this instrument could be considered accurate within  $\pm 10\%$ . If reasonable care is used in its operation, better accuracy can be realized as indicated above. It should in general be used in a horizontal position.

# CALIBRATION OF NEUROCALOMETER

## Temperature Difference vs Scale Divisions

Meter No. 5919, Feb. 9, 1963, D.J.L.



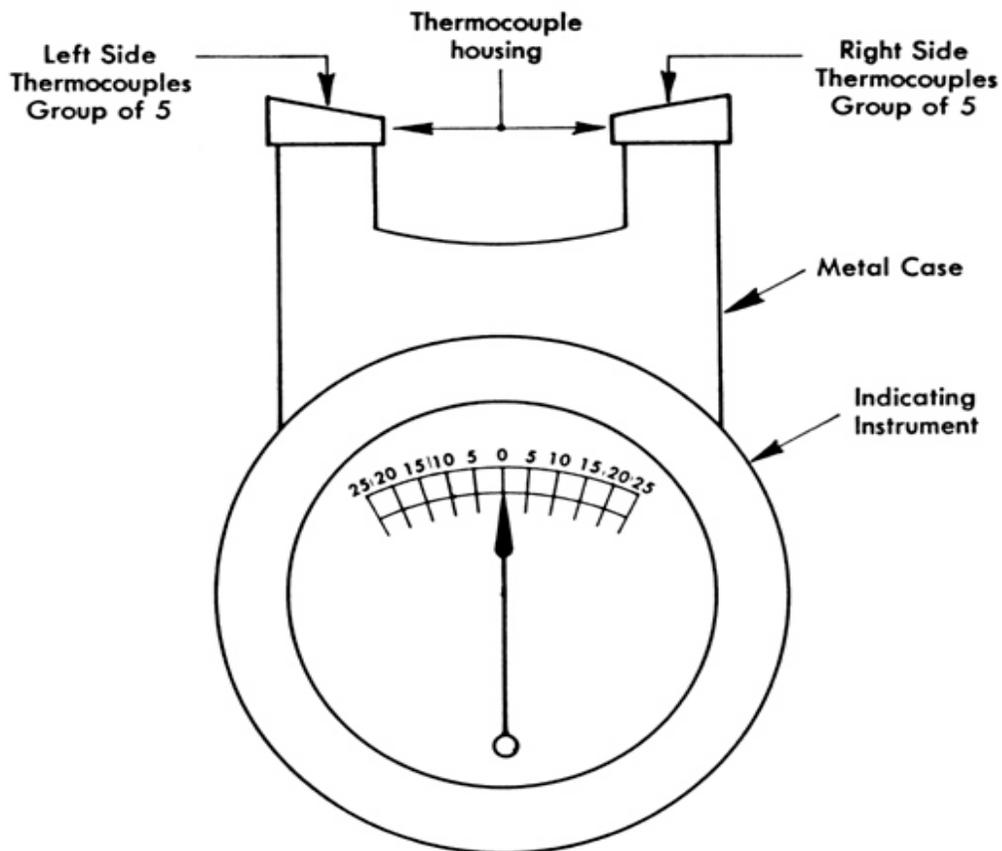


Figure 1 THE INSTRUMENT

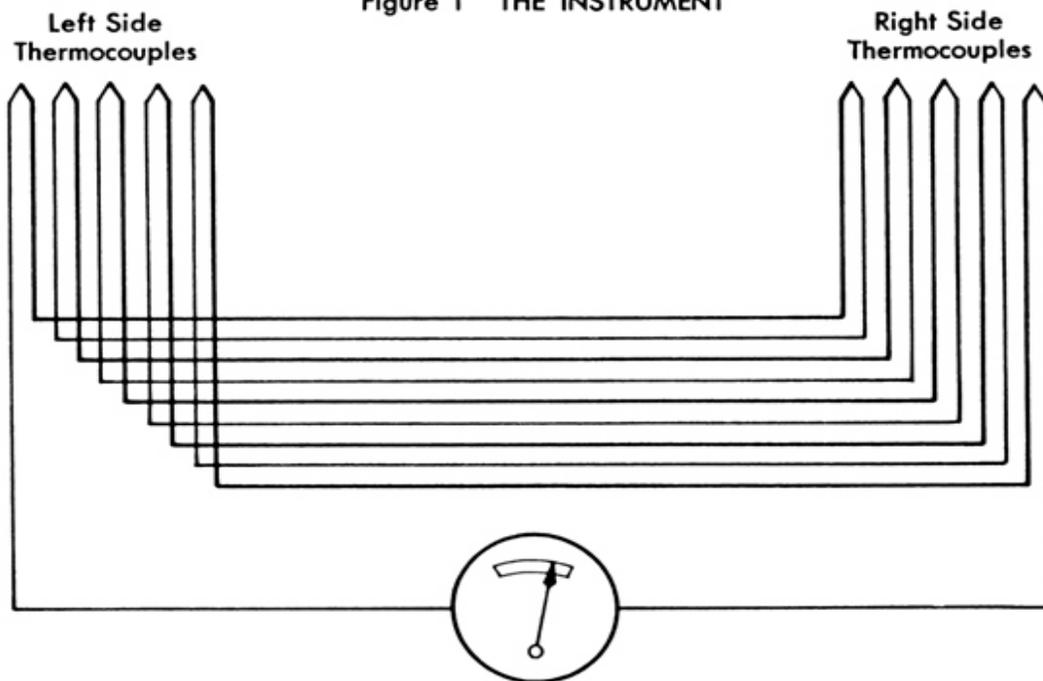


Figure 2 THE ELECTRICAL CIRCUIT

## Summary of Field Survey Data

A research committee of the International Chiropractors Association compiled these results. These columns represent only some of the data present in the original field survey data reports. The other points represented in the complete data are: male or female (# and %), age (average, oldest, youngest (months or years)), possible predisposing factors preceding the illness (surgery, accidents, falls, emotional shocks (# and %)), previous service for above diagnosed condition (medical, chiropractic (# and %)), length of time (in years or days) condition existed previous to chiropractic care (average, longest, shortest), length of chiropractic service (average, longest, shortest (in days), patients cooperation with chiropractor (good, fair, indifferent (# and %)), patient's condition following chiropractic care (number), total number well or some improvement (# and %).

"Diagnosis"	Percent Well	Percent Much Improved	Percent Slightly Improved	Percent Same	Percent Worse	Number of Cases	Approx. # of Days Required per Year Condition Existed
Allergies	56.4	30.8	10.3	2.5	0.0	39	19.0
Anemia	32.3	49.2	9.2	7.7	1.6	65	16.6
Angina Pectoris	32.6	41.3	21.7	2.2	2.2	46	13.4
Anorexia	47.6	19.0	28.6	4.8	0.0	21	12.3
Appendicitis	50.0	38.5	7.7	3.8	0.0	26	9.4
Arthritis	24.8	48.5	16.8	9.4	0.5	447	13.1
Asthma	41.1	39.4	12.1	6.5	0.9	355	12.1
Blindness	27.3	45.5	13.6	13.6	0.0	22	22.5
Bronchitis	41.6	42.6	9.9	3.9	2.0	101	8.3
Bursitis	60.7	28.6	7.1	3.6	0.0	28	17.7
Cancer	40.7	40.7	0.0	11.2	7.4	27	40.7
Colds	57.4	32.4	6.2	4.0	0.0	272	8.4
Constipation	36.9	42.3	13.3	6.7	0.8	759	9.6
Cystitis	33.4	40.0	13.3	13.3	0.0	15	17.5
Deafness	35.4	36.5	17.7	10.4	0.0	96	10.1
Dermatitis	34.9	41.5	15.0	7.6	1.0	106	15.0
Diabetes Mellit.	25.2	42.3	22.0	9.7	0.8	123	18.0
Dysmenorrhea	33.3	53.3	6.7	0.0	6.7	15	8.8
Dyspnea	63.2	26.3	10.5	0.0	0.0	19	24.3
Ear Disorders	20.0	40.0	13.3	26.7	0.0	15	11.5
Eczema	55.8	28.8	5.8	9.6	0.0	52	14.7
Enuresis	52.8	22.6	18.9	5.7	0.0	53	17.9
Epilepsy	32.5	47.0	10.9	8.4	1.2	83	25.8
Eye Disorders	34.8	36.7	14.3	12.2	2.0	49	15.3
Fatigue	44.0	40.0	12.0	4.0	0.0	25	17.0
Flatulence	33.3	33.3	20.0	6.7	6.7	15	6.1
Febrile Diseases	94.0	3.0	3.0	0.0	0.0	33	3.6
Gall Bladder Disorders	38.1	42.8	14.3	4.8	0.0	21	19.7
Gastritis	51.6	38.7	3.2	6.5	0.0	31	16.8
General Weakness	60.9	26.1	8.7	0.0	4.3	23	24.2
Goiter	39.3	46.4	10.7	3.6	0.0	28	11.2
Hay Fever	46.1	35.5	13.4	5.0	0.0	141	11.1
Headaches (Non-Migraine)	41.8	41.4	11.1	5.1	0.6	1641	3.6
Heart Disease	28.2	46.1	15.0	9.0	1.7	234	13.7
Hemorrhoids	54.8	30.6	6.5	6.5	1.6	62	14.7
Herniated Disc	49.8	38.4	7.9	3.5	0.4	1030	17.0
Herpes Zoster	60.0	26.7	13.3	0.0	0.0	15	8.2
High Blood Pres.	27.2	45.8	19.3	6.4	1.3	316	12.3
Hyperthyroidism	37.5	56.3	0.0	6.2	0.0	16	25.4
Indigestion	38.3	51.1	4.5	5.3	0.8	133	11.3
Insomnia	40.5	41.3	11.4	5.1	1.7	298	12.2
Intercostal Neuralgia	73.4	26.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	15	5.2

“Diagnosis”	Percent Well	Percent Much Improved	Percent Slightly Improved	Percent Same	Percent Worse	Number of Cases	Approx. Number of Days Required per Year Condition Existed
Jaundice	40.0	53.3	0.0	0.0	6.7	15	14.5
Kidney Disorders	45.8	36.1	3.6	9.7	4.8	83	14.0
Laryngitis	66.7	33.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	15	8.5
Liver Disorders	44.4	36.1	16.7	2.8	0.0	36	13.6
Low Blood Press	30.8	42.8	17.6	8.8	0.0	91	11.2
Lumbo-Sacro- Iliac Strain	70.0	16.7	0.0	13.3	0.0	30	11.4
Measles	100.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	15	0.9
Menier’s Disease	40.0	32.0	20.0	8.0	0.0	25	24.8
Menopause Syndrome	26.7	46.7	13.3	13.3	0.0	15	15.5
Menstrual Disorders	39.8	42.0	11.9	5.9	0.4	269	14.9
Mental Disorders	26.4	46.1	16.5	8.8	2.2	91	20.7
Migraine Headache	43.3	43.3	8.1	2.9	2.4	210	9.4
Muscular Incoordination	27.1	40.5	21.6	5.4	5.4	37	12.8
Multiple Sclerosis	2.4	30.9	30.9	26.2	9.6	42	26.1
Nausea	66.7	33.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	15	7.5
Nephritis	48.7	35.1	8.1	5.4	2.7	37	15.8
Nervousness	33.8	47.0	12.8	5.3	1.1	1133	13.7
Nervous Stomach	53.3	33.3	6.7	6.7	0.0	15	22.0
Neuralgia	47.4	32.7	14.2	5.7	0.0	211	9.3
Neuritis	52.2	34.2	6.4	7.2	0.0	333	12.8
Pain – Shoulders and Back	53.6	33.9	7.1	5.4	0.0	56	10.7
Pain – Hips and Legs	56.4	25.7	5.1	10.3	2.5	39	13.9
Pain – Shoulders and Arms	64.8	24.4	8.1	2.7	0.0	37	21.4
Parkinson’s Disease	17.4	17.4	34.8	26.1	4.3	23	20.0
Paralysis	27.1	41.7	20.8	8.3	2.1	144	17.4
Pleurisy	65.0	30.0	5.0	0.0	0.0	20	16.6
Pneumonia	75.0	18.8	6.2	0.0	0.0	16	4.7
Prostate Trouble	41.8	41.8	7.0	9.3	0.0	43	12.1
Obesity	23.5	29.4	23.5	17.7	5.9	17	10.5
Rheumatic Fever	55.6	40.7	0.0	3.7	0.0	27	26.5
Rheumatism	32.3	44.9	14.7	8.1	0.0	136	11.2
Sciatica	50.7	34.3	9.4	5.1	0.5	791	11.7
Sinusitis	40.9	42.3	11.8	4.7	0.3	423	10.6
Speech Disorders	0.0	44.4	27.8	16.7	11.1	18	9.3
Spinal Curvatures	48.6	34.3	5.7	8.6	2.8	35	14.1
Stomach Disorders	39.4	43.1	13.1	3.7	0.7	274	11.3
Strabismus	44.7	35.7	12.5	7.1	0.0	56	22.6
Tic Douloureux	45.5	31.8	11.4	9.1	2.2	44	16.7
Tonsillitis	70.3	21.6	5.4	2.7	0.0	37	13.9
Torticollis	74.0	19.2	4.4	2.4	0.0	208	3.5
Ulcers	37.1	43.1	13.2	6.0	0.6	167	16.7
Varicose Veins	40.5	40.5	8.2	5.4	5.4	37	11.9
Vertigo	64.7	21.6	7.8	5.9	0.0	51	24.5
Vomiting	60.0	26.6	6.7	6.7	0.0	15	10.9

Living  
is  
a  
Choice  
  
Free  
Your  
Mind